# HISTORY OF

# BERKSHIRE COUNTY,

## MASSACHUSETTS,

—WITH—

## Biographical Sketches of its Prominent Men.

---

VOLUME I.

---

NEW YORK:
J. B. BEERS & CO.,
36 Vesey Street.

1885.

# INTRODUCTION.

1128785

IN presenting to the people of Berkshire county this history the publishers would express the hope that it will meet with the favorable reception which they believe the earnest and conscientious labors of its compilers merit. It will be seen by an examination of the work that nearly all the articles in it were prepared by well known citizens of the county, and it is believed that their names will be considered a guaranty that every reasonable effort has been made to secure accuracy in the many details which constitute the history. The whole has been revised and corrected by Mr. J. E. A. Smith, of Pittsfield, whose reputation as a careful and competent historian is well known.

While some unimportant errors may, perhaps, be found amid the multitude of details entering into the composition of a work of this character, the publishers are confident that this result of the historians' labors will be found as free from mistakes as a work of this kind can well be made, and in behalf of these historians they ask the generous indulgence of those who may be disposed to criticise it.

The publishers deem it proper to state that the biographical sketches in this work, although generally given in connection with the histories of the towns to which they belong, were not in all cases prepared by the town historians.

# CONTENTS OF VOLUME I.


CHAPTER I.

GEOLOGY AND MINERALOGY OF BERKSHIRE COUNTY ..... 1

CHAPTER II.

TOPOGRAPHY ..... 8

CHAPTER III.

ABORIGINAL OCCUPATION ..... 27

CHAPTER IV.

SETTLEMENT OF BERKSHIRE COUNTY.

First Settlement.—Causes of its Long Delay.—Boundary Differences.—Political Status.—Notices of the Settlement.—Early Customs ..... 46

CHAPTER V.

THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WARS.

Events in War of 1744-8.—Siege and Capture of Fort Massachusetts.—Rebuilding of the Fort ..... 66

CHAPTER VI.

THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WARS (*concluded*).

War of 1754-1762.—State of the Plantation.—Position of the Indians.—Killing of Wampaumcorse.—Massacre at Stockbridge and Hoosac.—Forts at Poontoosuck.—William Williams.—List of Berkshire Soldiers ..... 87

CHAPTER VII.

BERKSHIRE IN THE REVOLUTION.

The Era of Provocation and Preparation ..... 106

CHAPTER VIII.

BERKSHIRE IN THE REVOLUTION (*continued*).

Active Hostilities and Measures Connected with them.—Departure of the Minute Men.—Capture of Ticonderoga.—The Canadian Campaigns 1775-6.—Other Events of 1775.—Berkshire in the Second Northern Campaign ..... 136

CHAPTER IX.

BERKSHIRE IN THE REVOLUTION (*concluded*).

The Declaration of Independence and Committee Rule.—Handling the Tories.—Berkshire in the Burgoyne Invasion.—The Battle and Massacre of Stone Arabia ..... 165

CHAPTER X.

REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS ..... 188

CHAPTER XI.

CONSTITUTIONALISTS OF BERKSHIRE AND THE SHAYS REBELLION ..... 214

CHAPTER XII.

BERKSHIRE IN THE WAR OF 1812 ..... 225

CHAPTER XIII.

BERKSHIRE IN THE WAR OF 1861-5 ..... 235

CHAPTER XIV.

BERKSHIRE IN THE WAR OF 1861-5, (*continued*) ..... 259

CHAPTER XV.

BERKSHIRE IN THE WAR OF 1861-5 (*concluded*).

Regimental Sketches ..... 283

CHAPTER XVI.

CIVIL HISTORY OF BERKSHIRE COUNTY.

Incorporation.—Population.—County Officers.—Members of Congress.—Members of Legislature ..... 301

CHAPTER XVII.

THE BERKSHIRE BENCH AND BAR.

The Courts.—County Seats.—Law Library.—Judges.—The Bar ..... 319

CHAPTER XVIII.

THE MEDICAL HISTORY OF BERKSHIRE.

The Medical Profession ..... 358

CHAPTER XIX.

THE MEDICAL HISTORY OF BERKSHIRE (*continued*).

The Medical College and Medical Societies ..... 391

CHAPTER XX.

AGRICULTURE IN BERKSHIRE.

Early Methods.—Societies for the Promotion of Agriculture.—Berkshire Agricultural Society.—Housatonic Agricultural Society.—Hoosac Valley Agricultural Society ..... 401

CHAPTER XXI.

RAILROAD HISTORY OF BERKSHIRE COUNTY.

Early Railroad and Canal Projects.—Hudson & Berkshire Railroad.—Pittsfield & West Stockbridge Railroad.—Albany & West Stockbridge Railroad.—Massachusetts Railroad.—Western Railroad.—Pittsfield & North Adams Railroad.—Hoosac Rail and McAdamized Road Company.—Berkshire & New York Railroad Company.—Berkshire Railroad.—Stockbridge & Pittsfield Railroad.—Lee & New Haven Railroad.—Troy & Greenfield Railroad.—Hoosac Tunnel.—Boston & Poughkeepsie Railroad ..... 414

CHAPTER XXII.

MISCELLANEOUS.

Berkshire Jubilee.—Berkshire Historical and Scientific Society.—Berkshire County Bible Society.—Berkshire and Columbia Missionary Society.—Berkshire Branch of the Women's Board of Missions.—Berkshire County Sunday School Union.—Capital Crimes in Berkshire ..... 430

CHAPTER XXIII.

TOWNS OF ADAMS AND NORTH ADAMS.

Topography.—Grants and Surveys.—Fort Massachusetts.—Sale of East Hoosuck Township.—First Meeting of Proprietors.—Incorporation of the Town of Adams.—Early Town Meetings.—The Revolution.—Shays Rebellion.—The Settlers and their Locations.—Josiah Holbrook and Israel Jones.—Parker's Tavern.—First Stores.—Brickmaking.—Politics.—Early Roads ..... 442

CHAPTER XXIV.

ADAMS AND NORTH ADAMS (*continued*).

First Mills.—Financial Depression.—Condition of Town at the beginning of the present Century.—Colegrove's Oil Mill.—Fulling Mills and Carding Machines.—Jeremiah Colegrove.—Hotels and Stages.—Post Office.—Hat Shops.—War of 1812.—First Town House.—Growth and Progress of the Town ..... 464

CHAPTER XXV.

ADAMS AND NORTH ADAMS (*continued*).

Newspapers.—Hotels.—Pittsfield & North Adams Railroad.—Berkshire and California Mining Company.—Troy & Greenfield Railroad.—The Hoosac Tunnel.—Police Court.—Gas and Water.—Flood of 1869.—Militia Company.—Incorporation of the Town of North Adams and First Town Meeting.—Berkshire National Bank.—Boston, Hoosac Tunnel & Western Railroad.—Sewers in North Adams.—North Adams Club.—North Adams Town Hall.—Hospital.—Public Library.—Building in North Adams.—William C. Plunkett.—Growth of North Adams ..... 489

CHAPTER XXVI.

ADAMS AND NORTH ADAMS (*continued*).

Manufactures.—Giles Tinker.—The Old Brick Factory.—The Eagle Factory.—Blackinton.—The "Phœnix."—Furnaces and Machine Shops.—The "Boys' Factory."—Stephen B. Brown.—Braytonville.—Stone Mill on River Street.—The Union.—James E. Marshall.—The Print Works.—The Iron Business.—Freeman Manufacturing Company.—W. W. Freeman.—Johnson Manufacturing Company.—Sylvander Johnson.—Greylock Mills.—Arnold Print Works.—Tanneries.—Boots and Shoes.—Zylonite.—Grist Mills ..... 514

CHAPTER XXVII.

ADAMS AND NORTH ADAMS (*continued*).

First Church and Pastor.—The Friends' Society.—Meeting House in North Adams.—Baptist Church, North Adams.—Adams Baptist Church.—Methodism in Adams.—Methodism in North Adams.—Universalist Church, North Adams.—Congregational Church, North Adams.—Episcopal Churches.—The Roman Catholics.—French (R. C.) Congregation of North Adams.—Blackinton Union Church.—Schools and School Houses.—The Rebellion.—Soldiers' Aid Society.—Soldiers' Monument.—The G. A. R. ..... 539

CHAPTER XXVIII.

ADAMS AND NORTH ADAMS (*concluded*).

Dr. Elihu S. Hawkes.—William Wallace Freeman.—Calvin T. Sampson.—Sanford Blackinton.—The Johnson Family.—Edward F. Barnes, D.D.S.—Fordyce Joy ..... 570

CHAPTER XXIX.

TOWN OF ALFORD.

Descriptive.—Early Settlers.—Revolution.—Town Clerks.—Changes in Boundary.—Militia.—Mills and Manufactories.—Post Office.—Marble Quarries.—Hotels.—Cemeteries.—Congregational Church.—Methodist Episcopal Church.—Union Meeting House.—Justices.—Physicians.—Town House.—Civil War ..... 586

CHAPTER XXX.

TOWN OF BECKET.

Descriptive.—Settlement.—Incorporation.—First Town Meeting.—Productions.—Ponds and Reservoirs.—Scraps of Early History.—Roads, Taverns, Stores, and Post Offices.—Physicians.—Churches.—Cemeteries.—Schools.—Clerks and Magistrates.—Becket in the National Wars ..... 596

CHAPTER XXXI.

TOWN OF CHESHIRE.

Land Sales and Settlement.—Capt. Joab Stafford.—First Church in New Providence.—Elder Werden.—Colonel Low.—The Barkers.—The Wolcotts.—The Martins.—Joshua Mason.—The Revolution.—Incorporation and First Meetings.—War of 1812.—Baptist Churches.—Universalist Society.—M. E. Church.—Post Office.—Capt. Edmond Foster.—The Whipple Family.—Israel Cole.—Physicians.—Industries.—The Cheshire Cheese ..... 609

CHAPTER XXXII.

TOWN OF CLARKSBURG.

Descriptive.—Statistics.—Briggsville.—Religious.—Industrial ..... 627

CHAPTER XXXIII.

TOWN OF DALTON.

Grant of the Ashuelot Equivalent.—Settlement.—Dr. Marsh.—The Chamberlin Family.—The Revolution.—The Williams Family.—Incorporation and early Town Meetings.—The Shays Rebellion.—Ecclesiastical History.—First Meeting House.—Rev. Theodore Hinsdale.—Congregational Church.—Methodist Church.—St. Agnes'.—Town Hall.—Library.—Water Works and Fire District ..... 633

CHAPTER XXXIV.

TOWN OF DALTON (*concluded*).

The Paper Manufacture.—Zenas Crane, the Pioneer Manufacturer.—The Second Mill and David Carson.—The Crane Mills and their Owners.—The Byron Weston Mills and the Weston Family.—The Weston Artesian Wells.—Woolen Manufacture in Dalton.—Other Manufactures.—D. H. Tower ..... 656

CHAPTER XXXV.

TOWN OF EGREMONT.

Early Settlers and their Purchases, Descendants, and Successors.—Mills and Manufactories.—Congregational Church.—Methodist Episcopal Church.—Baptist Church.—Taverns.—Academy.—Magistrates.—Prominent Citizens.—Grosvenor Porter Lowrey.—Andrew Reasoner ..... 678

CHAPTER XXXVI.

TOWN OF FLORIDA.

Geographical and Descriptive.—Incorporation and First Town Meeting.—Early Events and Customs.—Post Offices and Postmasters.—Churches.—Industries.—Schools.—Town House.—Grange.—Florida in the Nation's Wars.—Streams and Mountains.—Hoosac Tunnel.—Stock Raising..... 697

# ILLUSTRATIONS.

## PORTRAITS.

Blackinton, Sanford..... 582
Crane, Zenas..... 658
Freeman, W. W..... 574
Hawkes, Dr. E. S..... 570
Lowrey, Grosvenor P..... 694
Reasoner, Andrew..... 696
Sampson, Calvin T..... 578
Tower, D. H..... 676
Weston, Hon. Byron..... 670

## VIEWS.

Court House, Pittsfield..... 326
Crane, J. B., Residence..... 660
Crane, Z. jr. & Bro., Paper Mill..... 668
Fort Anson, Plan of..... 71
Freeman Manufacturing Co..... 532
Hunter, James & Son, Iron Foundry..... 520
Sampson Manufacturing Co..... 536
Weston, Hon. Byron, Residence and Paper Mill..... 672
Wilson House, F. E. Swift, Prop., ..... 501
Union Railway Station, Pittsfield..... 424
Zylonite Works..... 538

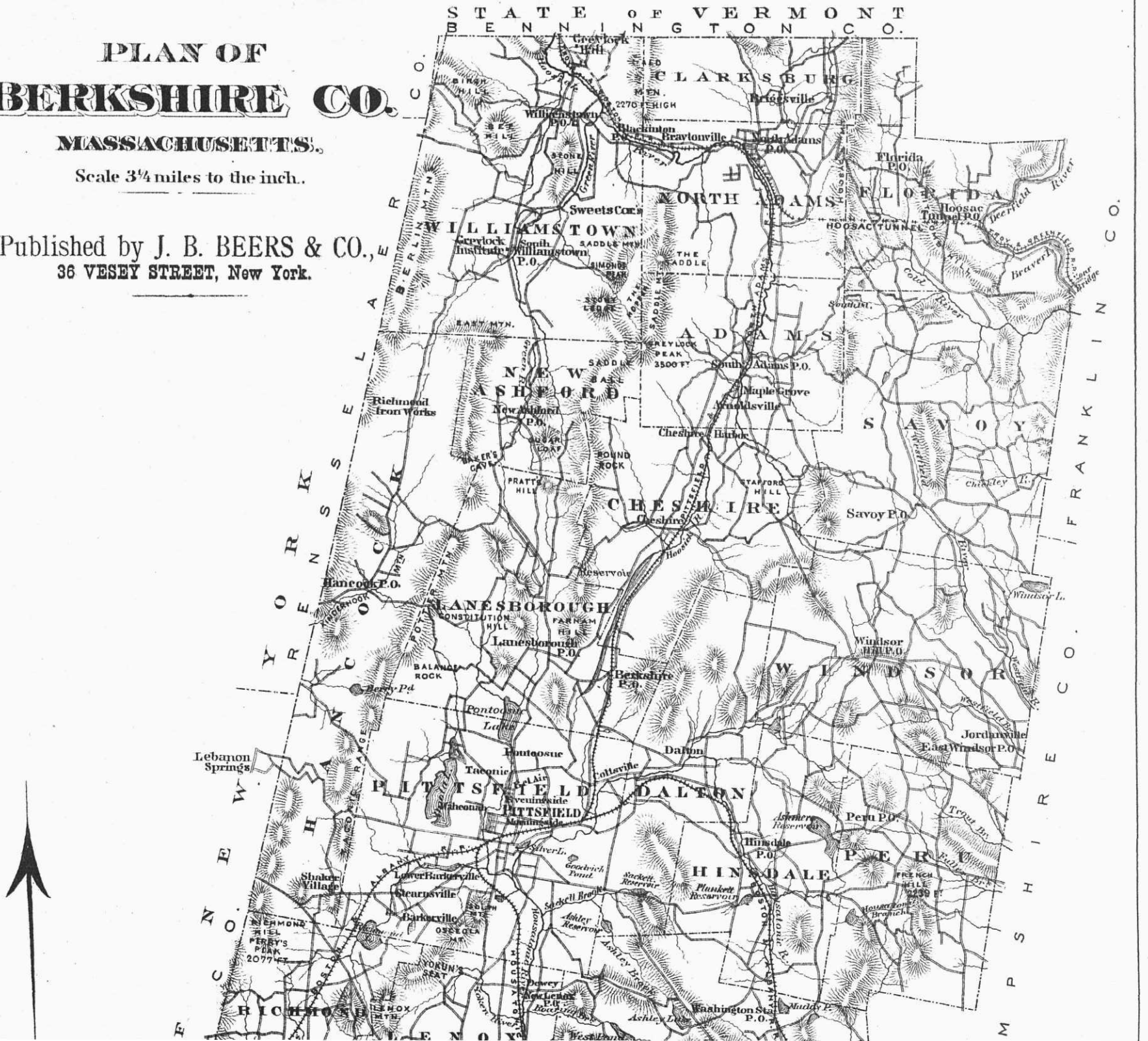
## MAPS AND PLANS.

A Plan of the Township of East Hoosick..... 450
A Plan of 23,040 Acres of Land on Ashshuwithiwook River (1739)..... 445
A Plan of the Town of Adams (1795)..... 445
A Plan of Lands between Lanesboro and East Hoosic (1766)..... 445
Outline Plan of Berkshire County..... 1

# PLAN OF
# BERKSHIRE CO.
## MASSACHUSETTS.

Scale 3¼ miles to the inch.

Published by J. B. BEERS & CO.,
36 VESEY STREET, New York.



COLUMBIA CO.
BERKSHIRE CO.
HAMPDEN CO.
HAMPSHIRE CO.
LITCHFIELD CO.
STATE OF CONNECTICUT
RICHMOND
LENOX
WASHINGTON
WEST STOCKBRIDGE
STOCKBRIDGE
LEE
BECKET
ALFORD
GREAT BARRINGTON
TYRINGHAM
OTIS
MONTEREY
EGREMONT
SANDISFIELD
NEW SHEFFIELD
MARLBOROUGH
WASHINGTON
Richmond P.O.
Richmond Furnace P.O.
Lenox Village P.O.
Lenox Furnace P.O.
Curtisville P.O.
Lee P.O.
East Lee P.O.
Stockbridge P.O.
West Stockbridge P.O.
West Stockbridge Center P.O.
Williamsville P.O.
Housatonic P.O.
Allford P.O.
Van Deusenville P.O.
W. Egremont P.O.
Egremont Plain
S. Egremont P.O.
Great Barrington P.O.
East Rock
Prospect Rock
Tyringham P.O.
Monterey P.O.
Chestnut Hill
West Otis P.O.
Otis Center
Otis P.O.
E. Otis P.O.
Hartsville P.O.
North Becket P.O.
Becket Center P.O.
West Becket P.O.
Washington Station P.O.
Washington
Crane Hill
Berton Hill
Boston & Alb. R.R.
Mt. Everett
Mt. Washington
Bear Mt.
Monument Mtn.
Evergreen Mtn.
Fray Mtn.
Mt. Ethel
Cedar Mtn.
Bald Pate Falls
Alander Falls
Shay's Fight 1787
Bow Wow
Tree Dome
Guilder Pond
Barnard Mt.
Sheffield P.O.
Sheffield Plain
Mill River P.O.
Brush Hill
Horse Hill
Ashley Falls P.O.
E. Sheffield
Clayton P.O.
N. Marlborough P.O.
Southfield P.O.
Sandisfield P.O.
Meadville P.O.
W. New Boston
New Boston P.O.
South Sandisfield
Hanging Mtn.
Seymour Mtn.
Chestnut Hill
Crystal Lake
Lake Buel
Goose Pond
Lake Hay
Center Pond
Laurel Lake
Rattlesnake Hill
Prospect Hill
Pleasant Hill
Ashley Lake
Muddy Pond
Long Pond
Spectacle Pond
Round Pond
White Lily Pond
Warner P.
Hayes P.
Hubbard P.
Glendale
Green R.
Housatonic R.
Konkapot R.
Ashley Brook
Buck River
Clam River
Williams R.
Ore Bed Brook
Ten Mile Lakes
Juniper Pond
Harmon P.
Wolf Swamp
East Path
Schenob Brook
Simmons P.

# HISTORY OF BERKSHIRE COUNTY.

## CHAPTER I.

### GEOLOGY AND MINERALOGY OF BERKSHIRE COUNTY.

THE TIME has long since gone by when a belief in the sudden creation of the earth in its present form was generally prevalent. Once it was considered not only heterodox but almost blasphemous for a man to avow his convictions that he saw on the surface of the earth indications of changes that occurred at a period previous to about 6,000 years since. That continents, or even islands, should rise from the sea, become submerged, and emerge again in the lapse of immense time was not deemed possible. Within the limits of historic time no record was given of more than slight changes, and men had not learned to read the record which is written in the strata beneath the surface, and which science has made legible on the edges of these strata where they are visible. That period of ignorance has passed, and people have come to recognize the fact that as far as the records of the past can be deciphered, the earth has been steadily changing in the midst of its changing environments, and that, as far as science is able to peer into the future, changes will continue to succeed each other.

Many changes have taken place in the strata at and near the surface in Berkshire county and its vicinity, but mention can be made of only a few of these that have occurred in geologic periods that must be termed recent, though they may have included millions of years.

It is believed by geologists that during one of these periods the surface here was several hundred feet lower than at present. Then the

southeastern shore of the United States was farther inland, and the Gulf Stream swept from the south parallel with and nearer to the base of the primary Atlantic chain of mountains than at present. Then, too, the basins of the St. Lawrence and Hudson, as well as the Connecticut valleys were occupied by inland seas, through which came Arctic currents that met from the equatorial regions, and that in the resultant current that was deflected eastward was deposited the sediment that constitutes the foundation of Long Island. Then the Housatonic Valley was occupied by a shallower arm of the sea, between which and the deeper seas on each side were the sharp peaks of the Taconic and Housatonic ranges of mountains.

A gradual upheaval took place and these inland seas became the estuaries of rivers; then, as the upward movement continued they assumed the character of rivers through their entire extent. The upheaval went on till the surface here was much higher than at present, and the basin now occupied by Long Island Sound was a valley through which ran the Housatonic to mingle its waters with those of the Hudson at the southern extremity of Manhattan Island. The waters of the Hudson, after receiving those of the Housatonic, coursed what was then a littoral plain, and discharged into the ocean eighty miles from the present mouth of the river. The former bed of the Housatonic through the Sound and of the Hudson across this littoral plain are plainly traceable by soundings. It was during this great upheaval that the glacial period occurred. The ice sheet moved from northwest to southeast, crossing transversely the chains of mountains and hills, and grinding off their peaks and crests so that what were pointed spires became rounded knobs, and sharp, ragged crests were converted into smooth summits. In its slow journey from the distant regions in the northwest it brought with it boulders and other drift materials which it tore from their beds, and after retaining them in its cold embrace during thousands of years deposited them where, in its slow southeasterly course, the greater warmth compelled it to relinquish its hold. Although this region was during an indefinite period covered by the ice sheet, it was comparatively near its southern edge or terminal moraine, which is found to pass lengthwise across the middle of Long Island.

On the exposed surfaces of the rocks in Berkshire county, as elsewhere in this latitude, are to be found evidences of the glacial action that is now believed to have occurred in a geologic period long since gone by. Prominent among these evidences are the smooth or partially polished surfaces of the bed rock, wherever it is exposed, and the parallel grooves or striæ on these surfaces. These striæ are found to have a northwest and southeast course, those in one locality sometimes varying in direction a few degrees from those of another. This variation in course is believed to be due to local causes, which during the latter part of the glacial period influenced the course of portions of the glacier.

Other evidences of this action are seen in the boulders that are dis-

tributed over the surface, evenly in some places, and in large collections, known as terminal or lateral moraines, in others. These boulders vary in character. The bed rock from which some were torn is only found at great distances northwest from the place where they were left by the glacier, and they are surrounded by others, the characters of which give evidence of their origin in regions less remote, but still considerably distant from where they are now.

There are also to be seen in this county what are known from their locality as the Richmond Boulder trains. These consist of trains of boulders that can be traced to the places of their origin within or just without the limits of this county. They extend from the places where the rock from which they are composed exists or formerly existed, in the same direction with the striæ that mark the bed rock, where that is exposed, in their course. The longest of these trains extends about nine miles from the place of its origin, and its greatest width is five hundred feet. The others (six in number) are shorter and less regular, having, in some cases, considerable gaps, though their courses are easily traceable. The boulders in these trains vary in number and in size at different points. In some places they are so thickly strewn as almost to cover the surface. As a general rule they diminish in number as the distance from their sources increases. In size they vary from 125 feet in circumference and 30 feet in height down to small fragments. In size, as in number, they diminish from northwest to southeast. The course of these trains is certainly not dependent on the direction of the ranges of hills and valleys, for it lies transversely across ranges five or six hundred feet in height above the intervening valleys; and often the boulders are found on the crests of ridges that are from 400 to 800 feet higher than the peaks from which they were torn. The general course of the trains, and of the striæ on the bed rock, is south 45° east. The boulders of the trains are essentially different in appearance from those found in the underlying drift. The former are angular and do not show signs of abrasion, while the latter are rounded and often striated and otherwise abraded.

Four of the seven trains are composed of boulders of chloritic schist, while those of the other three are of chloritic sandstone, gray limestone, and buff limestone; but each is traceable to its source on a mountain peak or knob where the parent rock of the same kind existed, and west of which no such boulders are found.

Boulders do not generally occur in trains, and the inquiry as to what were the circumstances under which these were torn from their beds and distributed where they are found is a natural one.

Various theories have been advanced by different geologists to account for the disruption of these boulders from their beds and their transportation to the places where they are found.

That of Sir Charles Lyell was that they were carried by icebergs, but there appear insuperable objections to that theory.

The generally received explanation of this phenomenon now is that

they were torn from the peaks that furnished the peculiar rock which constitutes the scattered fragments by the post pliocene glacier, which rent them, one by one, or few by few, from their beds and carried them along as it pursued its slow southeasterly course, depositing them as, during the short summers of the approaching warmer period, the southeastern edge of the ice sheet melted so as to liberate them. They were probably torn from the peaks where they existed in place, and as the glacier slowly moved they became imbedded in the ice instead of being dragged along under it, hence the absence of abrasions. In all cases the sharper the peak or knob to which they can be traced the narrower is the train; and in some cases where they were first taken from sharp peaks that are rounded and widened as the process went on, the trains are found to be narrow near their farther or southeastern extremities, and to grow wider as their sources are approached. Benton* says that the gaps found in some of the trains were caused by the temporary failure of the ice to get hold of any of the rock material; the tough schist resisted successfully for a time the efforts of the ice to tear it from its bed; then a mass was obliged to yield to the prolonged strain, and, becoming loosened, the resulting fragments were borne away. The rock left behind being still firmly fixed in its place would in its turn resist for a time, thus causing another gap in the train, till in time another mass would be obliged to yield to the rending action of the ice, and so the process would go on.

Doubtless the boulders were to some extent broken into smaller fragments during their transportation. It is not uncommon to find two lying side by side that were evidently once united in the same boulder; water having entered a fissure, then, by its expansion as it became ice, having torn the parts asunder and still farther separated them by repetition of the process.

It appears highly probable that those boulders were deposited at the close of the last glacial period here, as they do not appear to have been disturbed by any subsequent glacial sheet moving over them.

Want of space prevents a minute and detailed description of the strata which constitute the earth's crust here. These strata have, in the upheavals and subsidences which occurred in past geologic ages, been raised into mountain ridges with intervening valleys, giving to the surface that variety which renders the scenery here so grand and attractive. A history of the formation of these strata and of the changes by which they have been brought to their present condition would be interesting, but it cannot be undertaken here.

Besides being displaced by upheavals, subsidences, and corrugations of the earth's crust, the rocks composing these strata were crystallized or changed by heat into metamorphic rocks. The original sandstones were changed to quartz, mica, slate, etc., and the limestone to marble. In the process of change they have mostly lost their fossils.

The mountains are composed of mica slate. It is often stratified and

*Richmond Boulder Trains.

schistose in structure. Most of the mountains in the county are of this rock. There are many other kinds of rocks associated with the mica slate, some of them in large quantities. Talcose schist is found in the northeastern part of the county, but more abundantly along the Taconic range. Argillaceous schist is sometimes associated with mica slate. Gneiss is found along the eastern part of the county, sometimes forming large beds. Quartz exists in large quantities, and in many places it is the principal rock. Granite is found in boulders, or in large masses, and in veins along the eastern border of the county. An extensive stratum of granular limestone or marble passes through the county from Connecticut to Vermont, and smaller strata extend east from the main bed.

Some of these deposits have been for a long time, and they still are, sources of great wealth. The extensive marble strata along the Housatonic valley have been long worked and have furnished the materials for some of the grandest structures and monuments in the country. Not only have the marble quarries been worked for the building material and slabs and blocks for monuments which they have furnished, but the less valuable fragments have been extensively utilized for the manufacture of the best quality of lime. The quantity of this export seems almost inexhaustible.

Iron is found in different parts of the county in the tertiary deposit. It is the opinion of Professor Dana that this iron was dissolved out of limestone formations, and deposited in the beds where it is found. The smelting of the ore was commenced here long since, and it has been continued to the present time. The ores found here vary in richness, but generally yield about 45 per cent. of the metal. Many mines have been opened and worked in different parts of the county, and the quantity of ore found here may be a productive source of wealth for many years to come.

Stratite of various degrees of purity has been quarried to some extent in different parts of the county.

Quartz rock abounds in New England, and in this county it is found in such purity as to be available for the manufacture of excellent qualities of glass. The beds of sand, which is composed of this rock disintegrated, that furnish the material for the glass which is manufactured here, are found in several localities, and glass works have long existed here.

There are deposits of clay in many parts of the county. From this large quantities of bricks, some of them of a superior quality, are manufactured. Clay of a superior quality is mined in large quantities for the manufacture of fine pottery, and for other purposes to which it is adapted.

In addition to these deposits which have been thus profitably utilized, the following mineral species exist in Berkshire county. They are found in veins and pockets, or imbedded in the rock. The list was furnished by Mr. Daniel Clark, of Tyringham, and a large proportion of the minerals named were found by him in that town.

Dogtooth spar. Oxide of titanium or rutile. Alum in alumniferous rock. Sulphuret of lead or galena. Black oxide of manganese. Emery. Galena in dolomite. Gold (auriferous) has been found in the mountains near the line of New York.

Agate composed of jasper.

Argillaceous concretions or clay stones of light drab color in form of disks and spheres.

Tourmaline, straw yellow color. Manganese dendrite penetrating quartz rock.

Pearl spar, a dolomite. Kyanite, a silicate of alumina.

Smoky quartz.

Phosphate of lime or apatite. Graphite or carbonate of iron. Lime epidote or zoisite. Green tourmaline with calc spar. Soapstone. Talc is found in veins. Nickel in small quantity.

White pyroxene or diopside. Specular iron.

Bladed tremolite, fibrous tremolite, quartz crystals in dolomite, magnetite in small veins traversing mica slate rock.

Hydrate of allumina or gibbsite.

Aragonite in trimetric crystals, pargasite black crystals, rose quartz, orthoclase in monoclinic crystals. Moonstone or opalescent feldspar. Gold and silver in small quantity at the Cleaveland mine.

Scapolite, pink calcite, black tourmaline.

Ferruginous quartz, zoisite, red oxide of titanium in dolomite.

Allophane, deweylite.

Graphic granite.

Rutile in lime rock, kaolinite, chalcopyrite or copper pyrite, alum slate.

Iron pyrites in lime rock. It is mined and shipped to Boston for the manufacture of sulphuric acid.

Cubes of pyrite in chlorite schist, polybasite, a double sulphuret found in drift. Earthy manganese or wad. Fine dendritic crystallizations of manganese in laminated quartz. Brown iron stone is found among drift in pebbles and boulders. Numerous species of acid or oxide of silicum have been found of vitreous rock crystal, and small groups of quartz crystals. Of common quartz, which offers such variety in external aspect, may be mentioned hacked quartz, cellular quartz, ferruginous quartz, smoky quartz, irised quartz, green chlorite quartz, quartz cavities after spodumene, silicified wood. Of cryptocrystalline varieties, carnelian, agate, brown jasper, yellow jasper, red jasper, black jasper, hornstone, chert. Of the silicates of several bases are the zeolitic substances—chabazite in groups of primitive rhombs, orthorhombic thomsonite. The needle stone of Werner. The Harringtonite in implanted globules of yellow color. The laumonite—a monoclinic zeolite—subject to decomposition by exposure to the air, stilbite of smoky color, sphærostilbite in radiated spheres—color white. Among the feldspathic group may be found orthoclase both white and pink color, small triclinic crys-

tals of albite, necronite (fetid feldspar). Monoclinic pyroxene of dark green color, light green sahlite. Augite in rough crystals, fibrous pyroxene, white crystallizations of spodomene. Petalite in which lithia was first discovered in truncated crystals. Of amphibolic species lancicular and fibrous hornblend, dark green. Pargacite, black. Cummingtonite, asbestus. Of the scapolite group tetragonal wernerite- often modified by truncation. Nuttalite presenting an oily aspect, ekebergite in masses and slightly fibrous. Of micaceous substances muscovite monoclinic and broad plates of dark green color, also silver white and black colors. Garnets in small dodecohedrons. Of the titanites, sphene—a silico—titanite of light brown color. Menacanite occurs massive in gneiss rock, ilmenite in quartz veins. Washingtonite large tabular crystals in quartz drift. Of carbonates calc spar of white and purple colors. Agaric mineral, rock milk, in fissures of lime rock. Graphite in quartz which indicates that vegetable life existed when these rocks were formed. Serpentine.

Limonite, this occurs massive, often stalactic—botryoidal or mammillary forms with nearly black and shining surface, irised—rare, lepidocrokite—rare, sometimes micaceous—gothite, and velvety the przibramite. Ores of manganese pyrolucite, psilomelane. There are large deposits of limonite ores in many of the towns. Much of this has been smelted in the county and large quantities shipped to other localities.

## CHAPTER II.

### TOPOGRAPHY.

By J. E. A. Smith.

BERKSHIRE, the extreme western county of Massachusetts, has a wide fame for the exquisite beauty of its natural scenery, for the product of its mines and quarries, for its manufactures, and for the influence some of its citizens and inhabitants have had on the manufactures and agriculture of the whole country, and also for the great number of eminent divines, scholars, statesmen, soldiers, and men of letters who have had their birth-place or homes in it. Its part in the French and Indian wars was important, and within a few years, its grand share in the war of the Revolution has been dragged from its comparative obscurity, and the more recent of the best historians heartily recognize it.

There are few counties in the country which have so proud a record as Berkshire in any of these particulars; hardly one, if there is one, which equals it in all. Some of these points of excellence are obviously due to the physical geography of the county, and it will be found equally true that others are derived from a combination of the results of physical geography and its geographical position. A description of these is, therefore, the natural foundation of the history of the county.

Berkshire is bounded on the north, for fourteen miles, by Bennington county, Vermont. The town of Monroe, in Franklin county, Massachusetts, juts into its northeastern boundary, and adjoins it for about four miles at this point on the north. The southern line of the county runs for about twenty-four miles along the northern boundary of Litchfield county, Connecticut. The western boundary of the State and county, dividing it from New York, is almost exactly 50 miles long. The counties of Hampshire, Hampden, and Franklin lie next east of Berkshire, and the dividing line is very irregular in its outlines; but the average breadth of the county is about 28 miles. In area it has about 950 square miles. In what manner, and for what reasons, good or bad, these boundaries were fixed as they were, we tell elsewhere. This outline of them is given here, as an essential preliminary to the proper understanding of the

physical geography of the region, and because it shows the frontier character of Berkshire, which has no small influence upon it now, but which gave the whole tone to its earliest story.

The territory thus defined has also a remarkable physical formation. Professor Guyot, the geographer, as quoted by Palfry, the historian, considers the great inland topographical feature of New England to be a double belt of highlands, separated by the deep and broad valley of the Connecticut. He regards these belts, not simply as two ranges of hills.

"They are vast swells of land, with an average elevation of a thousand feet above the level of the sea, with an average width of fifty miles, from which, as a base, mountains rise in chains, or in isolated groups, to an altitude of sometimes several thousand feet more. The western belt, which bears the general name of the Green Mountains, is composed of two principal chains, with several smaller ones which run along them. Between the principal chains a longitudinal valley can be traced, although with some interruptions, from Connecticut to Northern Vermont."

Perhaps a more accurate statement would have been a chain of valleys; for although they clearly belong to the same system, they are distinctly divided from each other by ridges, which turn the streams in opposite directions.

"The mountains have a regular increase in elevation from a height of less than a thousand feet in Connecticut, to two thousand five hundred feet in Massachusetts, where the majestic Greylock lifts its head to the stature of three thousand five hundred feet."

The increase continues still further in Vermont, until, at the northern extremity of the Green Hills, Mansfield Mountain reaches a height of 4,400 feet.

"The rise of the valley is less regular. In Connecticut its bottom is from five hundred to seven hundred feet above the sea level. In Southern Massachusetts it is eight hundred feet. It rises thence two hundred feet, to Pittsfield, and one hundred more to the foot of Greylock, whence it descends to an average height of a little more than five hundred feet in Vermont. Thus it is in Berkshire county that the western swell presents, if not the most elevated peaks, the most compact and consolidated structure."

The facts thus stated by Professor Guyot clearly designate Berkshire as the summit county of the Green Mountains, and also, together with others of a local character which we must present more in detail, give it a marked individuality.

The grand Berkshire valley, divided and subdivided as it may be, is enclosed in mountain walls which make it one. And this valley, with the adjoining hillsides and mountain tops, mostly within the barriers of which they form a part, comprises the territory of the county. The mountain range along which its eastern boundary runs is the Hoosac. Its highest peak, specifically known as the Hoosac Mountain, has become

world-famous by the boring through it of the Hoosac Tunnel. Long before the tunnel was dreamed of it was famed for the grandeur of the views from the highway which crossed it. In still earlier days the inhabitants of the Connecticut valley looked to it with dread; for notwithstanding its height, from it descended upon their homes the savage warriors of Canada. It lies in North Adams and Florida, and rises about 2,000 feet above the neighboring valley, or 2,600 above the sea level. The next highest is French Hill in Peru, 2,439 feet above the level of the sea, but probably not more than 1,400 above the valley at its base. The range decreases in height toward the south, and its summits have an average height of 1,600 feet. The traveller over the Boston and Albany Railroad will not be disposed to question the statement of the geographer, that "the space between this range and the Connecticut River is mostly occupied by a rugged table-land, 1,000 or 1,500 feet in height." Some portions of this territory have been, however, found rich in rare minerals, and there are several towns with valuable water-powers, or much good farming land, as farming land goes in New England. The massive knobs and table-lands which compose the Hoosac Range, are divided by transverse valleys, but generally of little depth. The adamantine rocks which underlie the thin soil are not so rapidly worn into furrows as the softer material of the Taconics. How unbroken is the barrier which the Hoosacs interpose between Berkshire and the rest of Massachusetts, is shown by the fact that the Boston and Albany Railroad is obliged to almost double upon its course to enter the valley, over a valley summit whose original elevation was 1,478 feet above tide-water at Albany; the ascent of the twenty-five miles between Westfield and Washington being 1,211 feet of which 837 are surmounted in the last 12½ miles by a grade which, for a short distance at one point, is eighty feet to a mile. It was 82.18 before grading. It is claimed that there are lower grades further south; but the alleged difference is too slight to affect our illustration. The fact remains that the Hoosac Mountains were a formidable barrier to communication between the northern border of Massachusetts and the rest of the State; not an unsurmountable one, by any means, but quite sufficient to turn the tide of trade in other directions.

The western boundary of the county, and of the State, lies along the Taconic Mountains, although it is not, as is frequently said, coincident with that of their summits, owing to the curvilinear course of the range and its tendency at the north toward the west, while the boundary, which is a straight line, diverges twelve miles eastward. This line crosses Mount Washington near the western base, and runs west of several of its southern summits, and nearly upon the line of others. About eight miles after reaching the long and narrow town of Hancock the Taconics divide. That portion which is usually considered the main range, runs almost directly north until it terminates abruptly with the high hill in South Williamstown, known as East Mountain. The town and valley of Hancock lie east of its summits. The other ridge runs west of the Hancock valley, and

mostly in New York—while it borders that town—but north of it bends to the east, and on the west of Williamstown the boundary is nearly upon its summits. Berlin Mountain, the highest peak in this range, has an altitude of about 2,100 feet above the village of Williamstown, or 2,800 feet above the sea level. The highest elevation in the main range is Mount Washington, a huge, uplifted mass, occupying the southwest corner of the county. It has several summits, the highest of which, "The Dome of the Taconics," rises 2,624 feet above the level of the sea. When President Hitchcock, while Edward Everett was governor, made the geological survey of the State he renamed this summit as Mount Everett. Catharine Sedgwick, and others of like character, made an indignant protest against the change, and in literature it remains "The Dome," although on the maps it is generally Mount Everett. The Taconic summit next in height is Perry's Peak, in Richmond, 2,077 feet above the sea level, or 1,700 feet above the neighboring valley. Both "The Dome" and Perry's Peak command magnificent over views, which are at least not surpassed by those from Greylock.

The average width of the Taconic Mountains, from their eastern to their western bases, is about five miles, and there are several points between the peaks where the highways find a not exceedingly difficult passage, although it is generally necessary to surmount a grade, sometimes steep, of several hundred feet. In fair weather, when the road is in good condition, a pleasant drive of an hour or two will carry the traveller, or the party, with good horses, across most of them. But, in addition to these, the Taconics are broken through at one point, and practically at two, by passes with a very slight grade. In the northwest corner of West Stockbridge, a little south of midway between the northern and southern extremities of the boundary line, the Boston and Albany Railroad, by the aid of an inconsiderable tunnel in the adjoining town of Canaan, N. Y., passes through the range with a grade of only 120 feet above that of its road bed in Pittsfield. This pass, before the days of railroads, was the gateway through which the commerce of Berkshire with the city and State of New York chiefly passed. Although the stage routes and much passenger travel were over the steeper highway, teams heavily loaded with country produce going to, or merchandise coming from the sloops and steamers which plied upon the Hudson, almost invariably took the level road, even when it was less the direct.

The contrast between the broad, rugged, and almost unbroken wall by which the Hoosacs separate Berkshire from the rest of the commonwealth, with the thin barrier by which the narrow Taconics, with their convenient, although infrequent passes, divide it from New York, will strike every reader.

The line between Berkshire and Vermont is marked by rude and massive mountains, the highest, "Bald Mountain," in Williamstown and Clarksburg, being 2,270 feet high. Still, they are so separated as to afford along this short boundary, roads of moderate grade. The valley

through which the North Branch of the Hoosac enters Clarksburg leads into a good section; but the grand pass is that of the main Hoosac River, whose course has already been described. It affords an easy passage both to Vermont and the west. It was earliest known as an Indian war-path, but was of interest in after wars. Through it the Berkshire militia and the Connecticut commissioners went to join Ethan Allen in the capture of Ticonderoga, and it enabled the men of the county to reach the battle field of Bennington speedily. Over it a portion of Burgoyne's captive army marched to Boston, and in many ways it has long been noted.

The Connecticut boundary is also mountainous in part, but the hills which open gracefully to let the Housatonic River pass through, as courteously afford abundant space for highways and railroads, while at other points there is easy communication between the county and Connecticut, which added no little to the safety of the early settlements in Southern Berkshire. Berkshire is thus bounded on three sides by States with which she has easier natural intercommunication than with the adjoining counties in the commonwealth of which she forms a part. Railroads have greatly modified this peculiar border position, but in a limited degree it still exists, and its influence is still apparent. Its early effect upon the settlement of the county, upon its part in several wars, upon its trade and commerce, and upon its political, social, and moral life, were incalculable. It gave to Berkshire a history, in many respects, quite distinct from that of the commonwealth generally, and to its people some elements of character different from those which they brought with them from the Connecticut valley, although it could not greatly affect the substantial New England basis of that character.

The grand valley of Berkshire is a complete whole, distinct from, however it may be connected with, others. The mountains which we have described as enclosing it have an average height of seven or eight hundred feet, and certainly give it well-defined walls. The observer from any considerable elevation at once recognizes this, and admires the perfect architectural proportions which nature has given to the superb amphitheatre. The valley as thus presented, from mountain top to mountain top, has an average, and not very irregular, width of about fourteen miles, and a length of about forty-six. Of course, from base to base, it is much more narrow and irregular.

The spectator descending from his elevated standpoint finds this main valley divided and subdivided into a multitude of minor ones, by spurs thrown off from the external mountain ranges, and by indentations into their mass, as well as by independent chains not much inferior in altitude to the Hoosacs and Taconics, and with one summit which excels any of those we have mentioned.

The most conspicuous feature of the interior topography of Berkshire, and one that has great influence upon others, and also upon the history of the county, is the Greylock chain of hills, which divides almost equally

a large portion of the northern section. The early settlers in Central Berkshire saw what looked like a single noble mountain crowning the valley at the north with its grand and graceful double summits. As outlined against the sky these summits bear a strong resemblance to those of a saddle, and, after their matter-of-fact way, they forthwith called it Saddleback Mountain. And this name, which cannot by any possibility be used in poetry, or even in poetic prose, was adopted by the early geographers. It still holds a place in geographies, and on some maps. The saddle form is, however, not uncommon among mountains, and there are several saddle or saddle-back mountains in the country, so that the name, besides being unmusical and commonplace, was not even distinctive. It may be noted, too, that saddles are no longer so familiar objects as they were in the days when all traveling, by men or women, from a journey to Boston to a ride to church or a ball, was on horseback. For these reasons, and from our tendency always to use the more brief and striking term, the name of Saddleback has, in local usage and general literature, given place to one of the most poetic and distinctive in the nomenclature of mountains.

Saddleback Mountain—we give it its unrepealed although much disused name—Saddleback Mountain is one grand mass uplifted from the valley and surmounted by several summits. It is six miles long from east to west, and lies at about an equal distance from the Hoosac and Taconic ranges, and about five miles south of the mountains of the Vermont border, from which it is separated by the valley of the Hoosac. Its highest peak*, which has an altitude of 3,500 feet above the level of the sea, is in the northwest corner of the town of Adams, very near the point which adjoins both North Adams and Williamstown.

Upon the summit of this peak the snows of winter first appear, while all is green or brown below, and here they appear to linger longest in the spring; although they in reality may be preserved later in some hidden dell. The hoary appearance which this gives the mountain head was quickly recognized in the bestowal of the name of "Greylock," now everywhere familiar. "Greylock, cloud-girdled on his mountain throne," the highest summit of Massachusetts, is celebrated in the prose and verse of Catherine Sedgwick, Mrs. Kemble, Holmes, Thoreau, Melville, and a host of other writers. One of the effects of this poetic and distinctive name, is the wonderful individuality which it gives to the mountain and its fame. Whenever it is heard it is understood to mean this summit and nothing else. We no more think of saying "Mount Greylock," "Greylock Mountain," or "Greylock Peak," than we should write or say "Mr. Shakespeare, or "Mr. Milton." It is simply, grandly, and to Berkshire people fondly, "Greylock."

The twin summit to Greylock is upon the west, and has some two

*Here and elsewhere we use the word peak, in conformity with local custom, as synonymous with mountain summit, although, strictly speaking, there are no peaks in Berkshire, all its hill tops being rounded.

hundred feet lower altitude, although from Pittsfield and some other points it appears the higher. It is styled Simond's Peak, in honor of Col. Simonds, of Williamstown, a veteran of the French and Indian wars, who, as senior colonel, commanded the Berkshire troops at the battle of Bennington. There are several other summits, one or two of which are notable as commanding fine views, but they do not, except scenographically, affect the geography of the county.

Saddleback Mountain, with all its summits, is, however, only the base of a chain of hills, which, in the form of a triangle, growing lower and more narrow, extends to the center of Pittsfield, where it reaches the vanishing point at Springside. The only notable hills in the chain are Pratt's, St. Luke's, and Prospect, all in the town of Lanesboro. Until it reaches the last named hill, a little south of the center of Lanesboro, the chain presents a formidable barrier to intercourse between the people on its eastern and western sides. In every respect the Greylock range is an important element in the physical geography of Northern Berkshire.

The most important interior mountain range in Southern Berkshire is the Tom Ball chain, a spur thrown off by the Taconics at Alford, which extends between Stockbridge and West Stockbridge, Richmond and Lenox, to Pittsfield, where it terminates with South Mountain, near the middle of the south border of that town. Between Stockbridge and West Stockbridge it is known as Stockbridge Mountain, and as Lenox Mountain between Richmond and Lenox. Its highest points are, Tom Ball in West Stockbridge, Yokun's Seat, the summit of Lenox Mountain, and Mount Osceola which lies in Lenox, Pittsfield, and Richmond. Yokun's Seat, Mount Osceola, and South Mountain are the peaks which, as seen from Pittsfield, form so beautiful a combination in the landscape. The range is broken through, at West Stockbridge, by what is known in New York as Flat Brook, and after it enters Massachusetts as Williams River. It appears on some of the maps as a western branch of the Housatonic River, with which it unites at Van Deusenville, in Great Barrington. The streams which may be accounted branches of the Housatonic are innumerable; they are like the branches of an elm tree. The Tom Ball range at its Pittsfield extremity is, nevertheless, strong enough to compress all north of that point into one volume.

Of the isolated hills the most interesting is Monument Mountain, which lies on the northern border of Great Barrington, and extends a little into Stockbridge. Bryant's poem of the name has made it known wherever English poetry is read. However fanciful the legend of the poem may be, the description of the mountain is sufficiently precise to command the approbation of the most fanciful pre-Raphælite. The White Cliffs are of compact granular quartz, the same rock which, when disintegrated at various points in the northern part of the county, forms the silicious sand of commerce, from which glass is made. An immense pile of blocks of this rock lies at the base of these cliffs, from which they have been reft in the course of ages.

From the mountains of the county to the valleys, and the water courses which are governed by them, is a sharp but natural transition. In Berkshire, the peculiarities of its mountain ranges create several diverse water sheds. In the northeast corner the brooks flow into the Deerfield River, which forms the very winding border of the town of Florida. The Westfield River rises near the center of Savoy, and some of its branches in Windsor, Peru, Washington, and Becket. The Peru meeting house is so exactly on one of the summits that the rain drops which fall upon one side of its roof contribute to the Westfield, and those on the other to the Housatonic. The eastern water sheds on the eastern declivities of the Hoosac range continue for so short a space in this county, that, interesting as they may be otherwise, they can have little effect upon its manufactures. It is far otherwise with that which in the south part of the range, feeds the Farmington River. This river rises in the southwestern corner of Becket, and, for a distance of about fifteen miles, within or upon the border of the county, runs in a direction a little east of south, through Otis and along the eastern boundary of the large town of Sandisfield, until it reaches Colebrook, in Connecticut. It descends rapidly over a rocky bed, through a region of great natural beauty, and rich in natural resources, in a moderately direct course, although not entirely without the curves which never fail a Berkshire brook, unless it dashes, like a waterfall, straight down a mountain side. All along the Farmington River in Berkshire, and often upon its tributary streams, there are opportunities for making use of its power for turning the wheels of large factories. In addition to this, in the town of Otis, there are lakes which rival in area those in Pittsfield, and which act as reservoirs for the supply of the river, the largest, with which the others communicate, having been artificially enlarged for that purpose. For lack of railroad facilities all this power is unused in Massachusetts, and only aids manufacturers in Connecticut, adding to the wealth of that State. With the communication with markets which other portions of Berkshire has, the valley of the Farmington River would be one of its richest sections.

The water sheds which tend out of the county from the western declivities of the Taconic range are of small consequence. Kinderhook, or Stephentown Creek, which rises in the northern part of Hancock, furnishes some good water power in that town, and runs to the Hudson at Kinderhook. A small stream issues from Berry Pond, a little lakelet on the summit of the mountain, and joins the Wyomanock in New Lebanon.*

The water sheds which feed the rivers to which the county chiefly owes its manufacturing prosperity, and their branches, are divided longitudinally by the Greylock range and transversely by the valley summits which lie upon its eastern and western sides. In Lanesboro, near the

*Bash Falls, two hundred feet high, with their picturesque gorge and dizzy cliffs, give wide and much admiration to a brook which dashes down the west side of Mt. Washington to Copake River, and has much volume for a mountain brook.

eastern corner of Pittsfield, are the Partridge meadows, filled with springs which bubble up, side by side, to send their waters, some into the Hoosac River, and some into the Housatonic; the direction, of course, being governed by natural laws, but apparently by mere chance. From this fountain head the Hoosac flows north, sluggishly, until it has passed the center of Cheshire. Thence, with volume increased by the large reservoir in that town, and by the incoming tributary streams, it dashes more impetuously through the northern part of Cheshire, and the towns of Adams and North Adams, to a point near the middle of the north line of the latter. Here it receives a branch from the northeast, which furnishes some of the best water power in the town, and is otherwise notable. At this point it also bends abruptly to the west, and continues almost in a direct line along the northern base of the Greylock range, until it reaches Williamstown. There it crosses the northeastern corner of that town, with a sharp turn to the northwest, at the middle of its north line, and breaks through the rugged mountains of the Vermont boundary. It then crosses the southwestern corner of Vermont, finds a pass through the Taconics some five miles north of the Massachusetts line, and, after crossing a portion of New York, joins the Hudson at Schaghticoke.

The valley summit on the western side of the Greylock range is near the southern boundary of New Ashford, from which a streamlet descends until, in South Williamstown, it joins the Green River, which runs northeasterly until it unites with the Hoosac in Williamstown. These streams, with their valleys, have had great influence upon the history of the county in the past, and promise to have quite as much upon its future fortunes. In its passage through Adams and North Adams the Hoosac is lined with large manufactories, for which it furnishes power, and which first brought large population and wealth to those towns, besides being the seed from which other sources of its prosperity spring. The river also gives water power to mills in Cheshire and Williamstown. The tributary streams which flow from New Ashford and Hancock furnish little water power, but are interesting features in the geography of the section. What is of greater consequence, their valleys, as well as those of the main rivers, afford attractive grades for highways and railroads, and present landscapes of great beauty. But of that we must treat in another connection, after describing the water courses and valleys of the southern and larger portion of the county.

Unkamet Brook, which emanates from the Partridge Meadows, flows south some three miles until it unites with a stream which comes in from the northwest. This stream is formed by two branches which, rising respectively in Windsor and Hinsdale, unite in Dalton. Two large and costly artificial reservoirs have been built near the heads of these branches, and the water power which they and the stream, after their union, afford, has contributed quite as much, to say the least, as any other water courses of the same extent, to the wealth of Berkshire. In volume and importance it is fairly entitled to be considered the eastern branch of

the Housatonic River, and it is so styled upon several maps. Technically, however, that honor is ascribed to the little Unkamet Brook, because its course coincides with that of the grand valley, or chain of valleys, described by Guyot. The descent of the Dalton River, or northeastern branch of the Housatonic, is sharp, but that of the Unkamet Brook is so slight that a dam four feet high, just below the junction, would turn the waters of both northward through it into the Hoosac. The fountain-head of the western branch of the Housatonic is unmistakably near the southern border of New Ashford, and within a few feet of that of the Hoosac's western branch. Nothwithstanding the hilly character of the neighboring region, its descent is very gentle until it has passed through Pontoosuc Lake, which lies in Lanesboro and Pittsfield, and also receives from the former town Secomb Brook. The passage of the river out of the lake is marked by a waterfall of thirty feet, the first of the series which extend for three miles, and are occupied by large factories. A mile further south it receives, through Onota Brook, the waters collected in Onota Lake from several Taconic mountain brooks. After a further course of about two miles, Shaker Brook, or the southeastern branch of the Housatonic, comes in, having first been joined by other Taconic streamlets.

Both Pontoosuc and Onota Lakes have been enlarged as reservoirs by costly and massive stone dams, and both Onota and Shaker Brooks furnish power to factories quite as extensive as those on the main stream. This stream, which in early time was, after it left the lake, called the Pontoosuc River, unites with the western branch about two miles north of the southern boundary of Pittsfield, in forming the main body of the Housatonic. "The winding Housatonic," with its multitudinous curves and frequent "ox bows," here commences its course, and runs southward until it reaches South Lee. Then it turns abruptly to the west, through Stockbridge, but passing around Monument Mountain, on the north, resumes its southerly course through Great Barrington and Sheffield. In its course of about thirty miles the Housatonic receives, before it leaves the county, many tributary streams and brooks. Roaring Brook and Yokun River enter it at Lenox, Hop Brook from Tyringham, and May Brook, which runs through East Lee from Lake May, joins it in Lee. Williams River joins it in the north part of Great Barrington, and Green River, rendered famous by the verse of Bryant, near the southern border of the same town. Konkapot Brook, which has its head in Monterey, and joins the Housatonic near the village of Stockbridge, is chiefly notable for the fact that the friendly Indian chieftain from whom it takes its name had his home a few rods north of it. Konkapot River, whose source is not far from that of the brook, runs southward through New Marlboro, for a little space beyond the Connecticut line, but by westward curves, shortly recrosses it, and joins the Housatonic near the southern border of Sheffield. The number of water privileges on this stream, give it, in New Marlboro, the name of Mill River; and it

is a singular fact that, at Ashley Falls, near its junction with the Housatonic, and very near the spot where the settlement of the county began, is the only good water power in Berkshire, with convenient railroad facilities, which is not fully occupied, while most of them are reinforced by artificial reservoirs and steam. In early times it was the site of Ashley's water works.

The Housatonic River, in its course of some thirty miles before it leaves Berkshire, presents, with its branches and tributaries, a remarkable alternation of wealth-bringing rapid descents and equally wealth-giving streams winding leisurely with infinite grace through rich and level meadows. The branches which come in through Dalton are largely a succession of waterfalls; that which flows through Lanesboro is a meadow brook. In the northern part of Pittsfield the two intermingle. In the south part, for some two miles, and about three in the north part of Lenox, the river exhibits some of its most graceful curves; but just above Lenox Furnace a succession of falls continues through Lee, Stockbridge, and Great Barrington, and affords water power for many manufactories, several of which have a national fame. The stream whose two branches find their respective sources in Green Water Pond, in West Becket, and Lake May, in East Lee, and which enters the Housatonic near the center of the town of Lee, is especially rich in water power during its entire course through that town. Everywhere in the valleys of the Housatonic there is a marvellous mingling of the useful and the beautiful. Sometimes we are apt to say the beautiful predominates and sometimes that the useful prevails. Then we remember that in Berkshire the beautiful, in all its varied forms, is everywhere; the useful is conspicuously manifest only in limited location. But remember, also, that the beautiful is also useful by the mere fact of its beauty; and remember still further, that every rounded mountain top, every flower-bordered valley, every dallying streamlet curve, every springlet that gurgles up to refresh both the eye and the lip of the traveler, every lakelet that from its mountain height smiles to the sky or sparkles among the valleys; all combine to give vigor to the waterfalls which drive the machinery whose products have no mean part in the commerce of the world. The shriek of the locomotive, heard upon the height of Greylock or the Dome of the Taconics, reminds the listener that the barriers which once cut off this inland valley from the markets of the world have been broken down and many a flourishing village tells him that its people are busy in supplying their demands, or are enriched by denizens who divide their lives between the labors and excitements of city marts and the calm pleasures of their Berkshire homes.

Still we cannot but perceive that the prevailing element in Berkshire is its beauty; beauty of mountain and valley, of lake and stream, of sky and earth; beauty ever present and ever varying. The poetic war governor of the commonwealth, John A. Andrew, spoke of "the delicious surprises" of Berkshire rides, and every man and woman who drives

through its roads recognizes how happy the phrase is. Dr. Holmes, in his poem at the dedication of the Pittsfield Cemetery, apostrophising the spirit of beauty, says:

> " Spirit of Beauty ! Let thy graces blend
> With loveliest nature all that art can lend.
> Come from the bowers where Summer's life blood flows
> Through the red lips of June's half open rose,
> Dressed in bright hues, the loving sunshine's dower;
> For tranquil nature owns no mourning flower.
>
> " Come from the forest where the beech's screen
> Bars the fierce noonbeam with it flakes of green;
> Stay the rude axe that bares the shadowy plains,
> Stanch the deep wound that dries the maple's veins.
>
> " Come with the stream whose silver braided rills
> Fling their unclasping bracelets from the hills,
> Till in one gleam, beneath the forest's wings,
> Melts the white glitter of a hundred springs.
>
> " Come from the steeps where look majestic forth
> From their twin thrones the giants of the North
> On the huge shapes, that, crouching at their knees,
> Stretch their broad shoulders, rough with shaggy trees.
> Through the wide waste of ether, not in vain,
> Their softened gaze shall reach our distant plain;
> There, while the mourner turns his aching eyes
> On the blue mounds that print the bluer skies,
> Nature shall whisper that the fading view
> Of mightiest grief may wear a heavenly blue."

And this brings us to the further point that Berkshire, the mountain county of the State, and that which surpasses all the others in the multitude and beauty of its streams, is also a lake county. Within its borders there are a hundred lakelets, each of considerable area. Some of moderate size, like Lake Ashley in Washington, and Berry Pond on the Taconic summit in Hancock, lie upon the mountain-tops, and are almost entirely fed by springs, having a very slight water-shed. Formerly held of small account, these mountain lakes, where favorably situated, are now held as of almost priceless worth in supplying the water-works of the growing valley villages below them, their water being generally very pure, while that of the village wells, even when not impregnated with deliterious minerals, is insufficient for the demands made upon it in thriving communities ; especially in those in which it is needed for fountains and other ornamental purposes, for the supply of steam boilers, for power in elevators and like purposes.

Few of the smaller lakelets lie north of Pittsfield, and none of the larger, except Pontoosuc Lake, of which more than half is in Lanesboro. The towns most liberally endowed with lakes and ponds are Pittsfield, Stockbridge, and Otis, each of which has five, wholly or in part within its limits. Many of the smaller lakelets are gems in the scenery of the county. Almost all of any size are beautiful objects in it, but of the

larger, those most noted for their beauty are Lake Mahkenac in Stockbridge, Pontoosuc Lake in Lanesboro and Pittsfield, Lake Onota in Pittsfield, and Lake Buel in Monterey and New Marlboro, near the southeastern corner of Great Barrington. Great Lake and Rand's Pond in Otis, may be added to the list when they get railroad communication and more distinctive names. They are already the favorites with sportsmen.

The aboriginal fish which swam in the lakes and streams of what is now Berkshire, and furnished food for the aboriginal inhabitants and early settlers, were, as stated by Professor Dewey, in 1829, "the sucker, common in the large streams, the trout, not abundant, the perch, dace, bull head, flat fish, red fish, or 'shiner,' eels, &c., common." The sucker is a large fish, nutritious and palatable in its season, although not exactly craved by epicures. The same may be said of the fresh water eel. Both were easily speared and would have probably been welcomed upon the aboriginal table, if such a thing there had been, at any season. The bull head is still highly prized, and the perch not rejected. Pickerel were introduced into Lake Onota by Linus Parker, a noted sportsman, about 1810, from Lake Mahkenac, to which they had been brought from Connecticut a few years before. They spread through all the lakes and large streams of the county rapidly, and their voracious appetite has traditionally the credit, or discredit, of having had a large share in almost exterminating the trout from those waters, and greatly diminishing them in the mountain rivulets, which the pickerel rarely, if ever, ascend.

During the fifteen or twenty years preceding 1880, Lakes Mahkenac, Onota, Pontoosuc, and Buell were successfully stocked with land-locked salmon, lake trout, salmon trout, Oswego, lake, and black bass, and English carp, although all these varieties were not placed in each lake. Local sportsmen consider some of these varieties like tares sown among wheat; in particular the black or "goggled eyed bass," which is said to be greedily devouring the spawn and the young of the more valuable fish.

Professor Dewey speaks of the bear, the deer, and the wolf as neither uncommon nor abundant at the time of the early settlements. He was the most eminent naturalist which Berkshire has ever given to the world of science. Many years of ardent and loving labor made him more familiar with all branches of the county's natural history than any other has become by personal investigation. His authority is of great weight; still, his denial of the abundance of trout and deer at the time of the settlement of the county may be well questioned. There is sufficient evidence to prove that Central Berkshire, at least, rivalled the Adirondack region of to-day in the number of trout in its lakes and streams, as well as of the deer on its hills and in its valleys.

Wolves did not appear in hungry packs as in some regions, but they were numerous enough to demand liberal bounties for their slaughter, almost to the beginning of the 19th century, and at an earlier date to call for all the heroism of a Pittsfield woman left alone in her house, to de-

fend it against their night attacks. The wild cats were in sufficient numbers to be a terror to the sheepfolds, and they have not yet been entirely exterminated. Foxes, beaver, otter, and muskrats were shot or trapped to an extent that created a considerable trade in their peltry. Rabbits and woodchucks, grey, red, black, and striped squirrels were multitudinous, and raccoons not very rare, although the ease with which they were hunted soon made them so. The wild turkey, at first plentiful, retired as usual before the advance of civilization; but the black duck on the surface of the lakes still attracts the fowler. The partridge was frequent in the woods, clouds of wild pigeons in their season alighted upon the lower hill tops, the wild goose, bewildered in its flight, sometimes sought a resting place in the valley.

Of reptiles, the most notable was that terror of the field, the rattlesnake, of which the black, yellow, and spotted varieties were common in the south part of the county, although they were not known in the north. There is, however, hardly an instance preserved, even in tradition, of a fatal result of their bite. The only other venomous snake in the county was the spotted or milk adder, which was rare. The black snake, at first rather common, soon became rare.

We have not attempted here even a sketch of the natural history of Berkshire, but only enumerated the most important beasts, birds, reptiles, and fishes which affected the lives of the earliest inhabitants, either as supplying food or clothing, as objects of traffic, or as pests. The early settlers were certainly annoyed by wolves, bears, wild cats, and foxes, which prayed upon their barn yards and sheep folds; and they hated a rattlesnake; but not much more than the farmer of to-day, who is annoyed by roving dogs, tramps, and petty thieves, hates them. Some use could be made of the early pests after they were once killed; even some portions of the rattlesnake were held to be medicinal.

The settlers were very practical people, and they considered whatever earth, air, or water gave them for the mere killing as a valuable addition to their stock of food, provided only that it was cleanly. But nowhere in the county or State did they regard game as the article of luxury which it is now considered; partly, perhaps, because it was so common, but not improbably, partly also, because their cooking was not adapted to bringing out its best flavor. Time, also, had a high value with them, and if they had given up a day's farmwork for it, trout, venison or partridges might have been practically as costly to them as they are to the epicure of to-day. If they came in their way, very well; otherwise, pork and beans, succotash, and like substantial food was more economical, as well as highly relished. The early farmers were hard-working, practical, and economical men, as a rule. The aborigines, until they were taught it by civilization, were not so fastidious as to cleanliness in their eating. No bird, beast, fish or reptile, and hardly any part of either of them was unclean to these simple children of the forest. From the partridge to the owl, from the haunch of the deer to the entrail

of the partridge, all was equally food to their hungry stomachs, although it cannot be supposed that all were equally agreeable to their palates; they ate turtle like an alderman, and crow like a politician. The naturalist will tell you that the range of this menu was wide; and that besides those we have mentioned, there were some curious and interesting fishes and animals, an infinite variety of insects, frequently of gorgeous colors, but as a rule only a swarm of torments, or of destruction to vegetation; but as an atonement for these, there were hundreds of birds, from the eagle, which sometimes made its nest on the mountain-tops, to the humming-birds which probably then revelled among the wild flowers and blossoms, as a dozen varieties, of fairy form, glittering and gleaming in all their tiny, irridescent glory, will now visit your garden of a summer afternoon, and rival as well as rifle your choicest flowers. There are probably few of the inhabitants of the county who know the fact that more than a hundred different varieties of birds either have their home in the county or visit it for a considerable space during the year. Most of these are distinguished for grace of form, or for their plumage, sometimes brilliantly, often delicately, and always in some sort beautiful. You will admire all these feathered wonders for their form, color, or song, because you can do so comfortably. The hungry Indian would have eaten them all, simply because he was hungry and there was no other available food at hand. Few Berkshire birds are harmful to man, his fields, or his poultry yard; but it has taken a long course of insect scourging to teach that lesson imperfectly. Farmers still shoot insectiverous birds, and the feathered songsters seek the shelter of the villages, where, to be sure, it takes no little trouble to prevent their getting more than a fair share of the strawberries and cherries; they present their bills so promptly.

The geology of the county, both scientific and practical, is a subject too great and to intricate to be properly treated here. It is sufficient for the purpose of illustrating its resources, to speak in general terms of the mineral deposits which have contributed to its wealth. The chief of them are iron ore, marble, limestone, and granular quartz. The earliest settlers found immense quantities of iron ore, in masses of from boulders of a ton's weight, to the smallest pebble, spread over the surface of the valley or embedded in its soil. These masses are still found in the Berkshire fields, and rich deposits are known still to exist in the drift of the valley. Beds of the same ore, some of them practically inexhaustible, are scattered through almost the whole county, from Mount Washington northward. They belong to the same system and have the same qualities with the famous Salisbury mines in Connecticut, which they now rival in product and reputation. The profusion of the surface boulders made iron the first manufacture in Berkshire, after potash and leather; all beginning soon after the earliest settlement, although in the most primitive fashion. The opening of successive mines, and the substitution of blast furnaces for the forges first employed, increased the business.

The primitive limestone, which, commencing on the Connecticut shore of Long Island Sound, extends to northern Vermont, is continuous through the western side of the Housatonic valley, where it affords many beds of valuable marble, generally white or lightly clouded, but often blue, grey, and dove colored. The blue, grey, and dove colored are perhaps not sufficiently susceptible of polish to be considered true marble; but locally they are more highly prized for many architectural purposes than the white or clouded. The dark blue stone of Great Barrington, of which the Athenæum at Pittsfield is built, and the dove colored from a Sheffield quarry, which forms the basement walls of the court house, built of white marble from the same locality, are especially admired. The white, however, is most in demand in the great markets, where it has long stood foremost among the marbles of the country. The greater part of the National Capitol is of white marble from Lee quarries. Long ago the material for the New York City Hall was taken from a quarry at West Stockbridge. The Sheffield quarry, which furnished the white marble for the Berkshire County Court House, did the same for the completion of the National Monument at Washington. In earlier times the white marble quarries of Lanesboro, Pittsfield, Richmond, and New Ashford were worked to the no small advantage of those towns and the emolument of the quarry men; but the easy and cheap transportation which the railroads have brought to the southern quarries, have rendered it impossible for the northern to compete with them until they obtain the same facilities. It costs more to draw blocks of the size last required of the Pittsfield quarries for use in Philadelphia, to the railroad depot in that town, than it did to transport them from the depot to Philadelphia; more also than it would cost to carry blocks of the same dimensions from the heart of the Lee, West Stockbridge and Sheffield quarries to the city of New York. The southern quarries are, however, sufficient to supply the present demand, and the others can bide their time.

On the eastern side of the valley marble crops out in several towns from a bed not so wide as the other, which extends from North Adams to New Marlboro. The white marble in this bed, like most of the white marbles in Berkshire, is a dolomite, more highly crystalline, with a coarser granulation and greater hardness than on the east. At the Natural Bridge, a little south of the Clarksburg line, and about a mile from North Adams village, this formation has a more superb exhibition than any other of marble which we know. The bridge itself is one of the most curious and beautiful works of nature in the State, and one which has recorded its own history for ages, more clearly than any other. At this point Hudson's Brook, which comes in from the northwest, just before its junction with the north branch of the Hoosac, has worn a channel thirty yards long and fifteen feet wide, which, gradually sinking, has left a chasm in the marble, with cliffs on each side, sometimes more than sixty feet high. All over their surface these cliffs are fretted with innumerable rounded indentions, mostly circular, and of moderate depth.

Sometimes they take more grotesque shapes, the most curious resembling a section of an inverted dinner pot. These are generally near the present level of the brook, and large enough to make a niche in which the visitor can ensconce himself comfortably, while he contemplates the marvels of nature about him. But the best point of view is from the middle of the brook, which is easily fordable at most seasons, and at the lower part of its transit through the gorge. Looking up from this wet and slippery standpoint, you will see the chasm spanned at the height of fifty feet by an arch of what is really pure white marble, although vegetation and the elements have somewhat obscured its splendor. Above this, with an interval of some ten feet intervening, was originally another bridge, the ruins of which still remain, but which was broken by quarrymen before the early æstheticism of the region could interrupt the vandalism which had begun to transform it into material for tombstones. The view of the whole structure—chasm and bridge—is still strikingly beautiful, as well as of curious interest. It is apparent that, far off in the ages, the brook leaped over a precipice at the southern terminus of the ledge in a waterfall which, if it still existed, would yearly attract thousands of admiring eyes. The charm of the natural bridge and chasm no less deserve such admiration, but rather more. And they would receive it, if a foot bridge were constructed from which the view could be conveniently seen by ladies. Parties of tourists, or excursionists, from which ladies are excluded, are in Berkshire apt to be of small numbers; a solitary Thoreau, or enthusiasts following his footsteps, in couples. We have introduced this description here, to show the inexhaustible amount of beautiful stone stored at a point where it was easily observable by the earliest explorers.

A rock whose value in the economic geology of the county ranks quite as high as that of marble, or iron ore, is the quartz which is found throughout its entire length, sometimes in veins, sometimes in beds, and sometimes comprising the mass of large hills. It is a very interesting rock to geologists, and is found in several varieties. It is often of the vitreous, milky white variety, of almost pure silica, as in the veins which intersect the Taconic slate at frequent intervals. Sometimes these veins, and masses of the same rock, are gold bearing, but not to an extent to tempt the shrewd, practical gold seeker; although it has sometimes deluded those of less experience, the presence of the sulphurets or sulphates of iron sometimes, although not always, aiding the delusion. The chief difficulty has been found in the fact that veins which near the surface afford a rich proportion of the precious metal suddenly terminate in what are technically known as "faults." There can be no doubt that gold is intermingled in considerable quantities with some of the quartz and other rocks of the county. This has been proved by analysis of rocks in Sheffield, Pittsfield, and elsewhere. We, personally, found in a little more than a tablespoonful of the debris, brought up in boring the first artesian well of the Carson paper mill, at Dalton, a percentage of pure gold,

which would rival that of any gold bearing quartz in California; but its wealth may not have extended beyond a few inches. Experience in other local veins indicates that the deposit is of limited extent. At any rate, the pure water which springs up from the depths of this well is of more value than its owners could expect from any mining operations. The gold of Berkshire is scattered in diverse and but generally infinitesimal proportions.

The quartz which is of economical value is the granular variety, generally what is geologically called "quartz rock." Of this, President Hitchcock says, Berkshire county contains the principal repository in the State. A very large proportion of this is nearly pure quartz, but much of it is mixed with other minerals. Often it is disseminated in minute particles through marble and other rocks. Of the useful varieties there are three classes. In what was formerly called "Rock Mountain," in Washington, on the borders of Pittsfield, it occurs in a stratified form, which it rarely assumes elsewhere. The rock here is exceedingly hard, so as to almost defy the sculptor's chisel; but the strata, which are sometimes only a few inches, rarely more than twenty, in thickness, are easily separable; hence we find in the Pittsfield Cemetery some old tombstones made of it, on which there is a good deal of graceful tracery. The cutting is very thin, but it changes the color of the rock, and such is its adamantine hardness, that the storms of more than a century have had no perceptible effect upon it. The rock was chiefly used, however, for the hearths and jambs of fire places, for door steps, and like purposes. In later times its cheapness and durability brought it into use for flagging the sidewalks and crosswalks of Pittsfield, but its somewhat uneven cleavage renders it not perfectly adapted to that purpose, and it has fallen into disfavor.

Another variety of the quartz rock, which is of great value, is the fire stone used for the hearths of iron blast furnaces. This is widely extended, and of the best quality. A quarry in the southeastern part of Great Barrington for many years furnished hearths for furnaces all over the country. It was first worked by John C. Briggs, from which the material took the name of "Briggs stone," and afterward by John Devanny. Owing to close connections with the railroad, a quarry at New Lenox now mostly supplies the market.

All three varieties of granular quartz were very helpful in the early settlement and early business of the county; but they do not contribute to its present wealth as another variety—the silicious sand of commerce. As we have said, granular quartz extends in large quantities through the whole length of the county. Bald Mountain in North Adams and Clarksburg, is the highest hill composed of it. The white cliff of Monument Mountain, in Great Barrington, five hundred feet high, made world-famous by Bryant's poem, is composed of the same substance. We have found small portions of it there disintegrated into sand a little coarser than that of the northern beds. All along the greater portion of the

eastern slope of the Hoosac range, a rock much harder than limestone and apparently perfectly compact, is found and called "flint." But if you give a small piece of it a smart blow with a hammer, or throw a large parcel at a red heat into water, it flies at once into a white sand, often very pure and fine. In the towns of Savoy, Cheshire, Lanesboro, and Lenox, nature has formed extensive beds of this sand by a mysterious process of her own, probably dissolving the feldspar, which cemented it, and which it is now necessary to wash out before the sand is consigned to the glass crucible. This sand is extremely beautiful, it being difficult for the eye to distinguish it from the whitest granulated sugar or salt, or indeed from snow. The beds already open are a source of much wealth to the county, and geologists are convinced that others will be found making the supply for glass manufacture practically inexhaustible.

Another rock, of great commercial value, which is being developed, is the steatite or soapstone. This stone is used for a great variety of most important purposes, and is little diffused, as compared with lime, quartz, and iron. The demand for it exceeds the supply. One of the largest quarries in the country is at Middlefield, in Hampshire county, and the same vein extends into Hinsdale and probably other Berkshire towns; the iron ore quartz, marble, and soapstone form the basis of some of the most profitable manufactories of Berkshire, and will be further treated in that connection.

The virgin soil of Berkshire was very rich, and well adapted to the growth of all grains, including wheat. It is nowhere excelled in Massachusetts, except in the interval lands of the Connecticut valley, and by them only in extent. The awards of the Massachusetts Agricultural Society have repeatedly declared that some of the upland farms of Berkshire excel any other in the State. This is a matter of record, although higher cultivation may have made smaller patches in the neighborhood of cities more prolific. There is much poor land in Berkshire as there is everywhere in New England, but there are few sections of Massachusetts more inviting to to the early settler.

With all these great and varied natural sources of wealth the question naturally arises, why it was not settled until a hundred years after every other county in the State. We shall address ourselves to that point after giving an account of the aboriginal occupation of the soil.

## CHAPTER III.

### ABORIGINAL OCCUPATION.

WHEN FIRST visited by the white man, what is now Berkshire county was a portion of the territory of the Mahican tribe of Indians, whose possessions originally extended on the west side of the Hudson River from Catskill to an undefined point in the north, and on the east from the southern boundary of Columbia county, until it was lost in the uninhabited forests of the Green Mountains of Vermont; or, as their Dutch discoverers called them, the "Winterberge." This embraced the head waters of the Hudson, Housatonic, and the Connecticut, and the watersheds of Lakes George and Champlain. East and west it extended from Schenectady to the Connecticut.*

It was all included in the territory afterward claimed by the English Government of New York, although a considerable portion finally fell to Connecticut, Massachusetts, and Vermont.

The Mahican, so far as we know, is the only aboriginal tribe or race, whose early history has been written in English by one of its own members, from the accounts furnished by its appointed chroniclers. The Court of the chieftain had as full and as formal a corps of officers as any English court of justice, and among them were skilled historians, whose duty is was to preserve in their memory the annals of the tribe, report them to its people from time to time, and transmit them through successors trained by themselves. Captain Hendrick Aupamut was, probably not one of these officials; but it is said to have been doubtless he who wrote from their traditions the story which has been handed down to us by Dr. Dwight. Captain Hendrick Aupaumut, or, as he in his later life chose to be called, Captain Hendrick, was, without question, the ablest, wisest, truest, and best man whose name appears in the history of his

*Mr. E. M. Ruttenber, of Newburgh, has published a history of the Indian tribes of the Hudson, which is the result of long and patient study. These researches led him to differ from previous writers in several particulars. In some cases, where he fortifies himself strongly by documentary evidence, we have accepted his emendations, as in this case.

people. The early writers cannot speak too highly of his eloquence, his good judgment, his unselfish devotion and purity of character, and his services through an active life of more than fifty years, both to his own race and ours; which he aided greatly in the wars of the Revolution and of 1812, as soldier and diplomatist. His early youth was passed among the Mohawks, and he was probably a son of the great Mohawk chieftain of the same name, who was the son of a Mahican, married to a Mohawk princess, through whom, inheritance descending in the female line, his son became grand sachem of the tribe. After the concentration of the Mahicans at Stockbridge, the younger Hendrick returned to them, through the influence of the mission, at whose school he was educated.

There is nothing improbable in his history of the tribe, except that it represents them as holding to and teaching their children, as of divine origin, all the laws of Christian morals. He avers that "before they enjoyed gospel revelation" they believed in a Supreme Being who dwells above, whom they styled "*Wauntheet-Monnitow*, or the Great, Good Spirit," the author of all things in Heaven and on earth, and who governs all events. They had equal faith in the existence of an evil one, called *Mton-toow*, or the Wicked Spirit, who delights altogether in doing and prompting evil, who incites men to lie, to anger, to fight, hate, steal, murder, to be envious, malicious, and evil talkers, and who also excites nations to war, and to violate the friendship which the Great Spirit has ordained for their own good. That the Mahicans, and most other Indian tribes, did worship, as a Supreme Being, one great and good spirit with an unvarying faith which shames civilization, is beyond doubt; and also that they believed in an Evil Spirit, but the formula given savors more of the Westminster Catechism than of aboriginal theology. The American Indian's faith in a Great, Good Spirit, and in a future life, was, indeed, under his circumstances, grand and touching; but his superstitious fears, the result of a realistic sense that the Evil Spirit was always near him, led him rather to attempt to conciliate the Devil than to fly from or resist him. There are stranger things, however, in this paper, than the mere assertion of faith in a good God and belief in a personal Devil on the part of the Mahicans, before the existence of either was taught them, and we can only accept them as referring to a period in the history of the tribe so remote as to constitute them its mythical story. When the paper was presented to the Indians of the Stockbridge Mission, not only had the most remarkable of the laws and customs which it details passed away, but the traditions of them had been almost obliterated. Still, the paper was evidently written by a native antiquarian, and throws the only light we have upon the early history of the tribe. In the two centuries next preceding its date the Mahican native had passed through wars, vicissitudes, and revolutions enough to have changed the whole constitution of its tribal family life. Nevertheless, it is impossible not to see that the writer's traditional lore was colored and warped by his mission education and his desire that his people should stand well

with his white friends and teachers. We find it difficult to give credence to some of the most startling, and, if true, the most important statements. There is, for instance, the account of a code of morals and a custom connected with it. which would provoke incredulity even if ascribed to the cottages of Scotch Covenanters or the log cabins of New England Puritans, instead of the wigwams of Mahican savages. We are told that the head of each family—man or woman—would begin, with all tenderness, as soon as daylight broke, to wake the children and teach them after a form, which, as printed, fills more than an octavo page of bourgeois type.

The children were directed first to remember that the goodness of the Great Spirit had preserved them through the night, and that, if they wished to see many good days and evenings, they must love all men and be kind to all people. Then followed the instructions as to the conduct of life, which we condense:

"Help those in distress. Feed the hungry, for you may be hungry, too. Clothe the naked, even with your own raiment. If you do not have compassion upon and help the poor, you will displease the Great Spirit; you will be called '*Uh-wu-theet*,' the hard hearted, and will be mocked when your own distress comes upon you. Pity and help the aged: it will make their hearts glad and they will speak well of you. If you see your neighbors quarreling, try to make them friends again. [Blessed are the peace makers.] Listen to the aged. Do not hasten to speak when others are talking, nor allow yourself too much laughing. If any speak evil of you speak not evil back again, but shut your ears and mouth, as though you heard nothing, and shun such people. Never quarrel with any person, for quarreling is of the Evil Spirit and beasts; but live in peace with all men, and so please the Great Spirit and you will be happy. Be honest in all your ways. Lie not, lest you bring a bad name upon yourselves; people will point at you with scorn and say, 'look at that liar!' Even when you speak the truth, they will not believe you. Steal not; you would not like others to steal from you. If you steal you will disgrace yourself, your parents, and friends, and be dispised by all good people. Avoid bad people, but, above all, do not commit murder, because you wish to see long life. If you commit murder, the Great Spirit will be angry with you; your life will be in great danger, and also the lives of your dear relations. Be industrious. Get up early in the morning; put on your clothes and Mucksens [Moccasins] and tie your belt about you, so that you may be ready to do something. By so doing, you will always have something to eat and put on. But if you are lazy you will be always poor and may shamefully beg or steal. Nobody will give you anything to eat without grudging. When you grow up do not take husband or wife without the consent of your parents and all your relations. If you do it may bring great darkness to you. Obey your sachems and chiefs at all times. Never speak evil of them; they have taken great pains in promoting your happiness. If you do not observe this you are worse than the beasts."

The assertion that a lesson like this was formally taught by the heads of Mahican families to their children every morning at daybreak, and "occasionally repeated to them after they had grown up," passes belief. The Mahicans were undoubtedly a kindly, though warlike people, with higher and purer morals than most aboriginal tribes, and with minds easily inclined to civilization and Christianity. The latter may have been the result of the more just and friendly treatment which they received, both from the Dutch and the English, or it may have been the revival of the long buried germs of their ancestral life. But, however that may be, the virtues taught by the code we have quoted must, many of them, have been foreign both to the belief and practice of their forest life. They possessed others, not mentioned, among which was scrupulous chastity.

But, whatever we may think of this portion of the paper preserved by President Dwight, there is little reason to distrust the account which it gives of the early history of the tribe, which appears to be more accurate than most traditionary lore, probably on account of its transmission through a trained official medium. There is nothing improbable in the story, and we follow its account, which is substantially as follows:

Their ancestors, having crossed the great water at a point in the northwest where the two countries (continents) nearly meet, encountered a famine, as they would have been likely to do at that point. They were compelled to disperse themselves through the wilderness in search of sustenance; that is, we suppose, the bleak region compelled them to betake themselves for a livelihood to hunting and fishing, in which they "lost their former ways of living, and apostatized"—lost the arts of civilization, and became savages. After a while they bend their course to the southeast in search of a more satisfactory dwelling place. They crossed many large rivers, but none which ebbed and flowed like the *Muh-he-con-nuk* of their "nativity," until they reached the Hudson near Albany. Pleased with the resemblance, they gave the river the name of *Mahe-canituk*, and as the shores abounded in game, while the soil was easily tilled by their rude husbandry, they resolved to make them their home. They therefore kindled their council fire nearly opposite the city of Albany, at Esquatuk, "the place of fire," now corrupted to Schodack, where it long remained.

The native writer, from whom we have quoted, styles the government "Democratical." From his description it appears rather to have been an elective and very limited monarcy. Upon the death of the chief sachem his successor was chosen by the body of the people, not from among his sons, but from his nephews in the female line, if there were any; we are not told what was done if he had none. He had the charge of all the affairs of peace, which it was his duty to attempt to preserve. He must have nothing to do with wars, but exhort his people to peace and unity, and harmony with their allies, giving his whole thought to promote their happiness. He was looked upon as a great tree, under

whose shade the whole nation might sit. He had no stated salary, as it was esteemed disgraceful to ask pay for public services; but it was the custom to help him build his long wigwam, or executive mansion, and he fared well in voluntary gifts, the hunters contributing liberally of their spoils, and the women bringing moccasins, belts, garters, and other ornaments, not forgetting wampum. As he entertained all strangers until their business was completed his people saw that there was no lack of provisions on such occasions. He was also hereditary keeper of the "Bag of Peace" which was made of wild hemp, and would hold about a bushel of wampum and strings, to be used as tokens in making treaties of friendship. When they found the wampum in the bag running short the sachem and his counsellors sent their runner to collect more—"from the women." He also, in the same way, was the custodian of the "Pipe of Peace," which the writer is careful to describe as being "made of a hard, red stone, and having a long stem." It is curious fact, that pipes of peace, answering perfectly this description, have been used all over the country, from Maine to the far West, and from Canada to the Gulf of Mexico, from the earliest times to the present, wherever there have been or are independent Indian tribes. One, captured in the Seminole war, is in the Historical Cabinet of the Berkshire Athenæum, and specimens may be found in many museums. It also strikingly illustrates the commercial intercourse which existed between extreme sections of the country, even in its most savage days, when we learn that the red stone spoken of is found only in one quarry on the banks of the upper Mississippi, while the obsidian-like arrow heads, which are scattered everywhere, were made from a stone found only in one locality, in the interior of Maine, where the fragments left by the native workmen in "chipping" them may still be seen scattered in profusion. It is of tradition that the Iroquois made a hostile incursion for the purpose of getting exclusive possession of it.

The sachem was the only hereditary office. He was aided in promoting the peace and happiness of his people by counsellors, called chiefs, wise men elected by the people, whose duty it was, besides aiding the sachem in council, to exhort the young people to every good work. We are afraid the chronicler is here again a little influenced, at least in his phraseology, by his missionary education. The chief sachem was also attended by two officers, who have their counterparts in civilized courts—the owl and the runner. The owl was required to have a strong memory and a stout voice, for it was his place to sit beside the sachem in council and proclaim his decrees to the people. At daybreak every morning, he also imitated the screeching of an owl, to rouse the people, whom he ordered to their respective duties for the day. The runner must be swift of foot, and sure of tongue both as to memory and truthfulness. His office was to summon the people, when the sachem required them to assemble, to herald the coming of the sachem and chiefs when they went abroad to hold council with others, to light the sachem's pipe

when he was negotiating treaties, and to collect wampum from the women when it was needed for purposes of state.

This much of the civil government of the Mahican nation; but in war there was another office, of the first importance, that of *Mo-qua-pauw*, or Hero, which was obtained by courage or prudence, manifested in warlike exploits. In time of peace the heroes, whom we should call simply war-chiefs, sat with the sachems and counsellors, but only to assent to their decisions, never to contradict them. But, to use the diplomatic phrase of our chronicler, "when they found it necessary to join in any war," they put the whole business into the hands of the heroes, after exhorting them to be brave and prudent, and take good care of their young men. When the heroes received propositions of peace from the enemy they were immediately referred to the sachem and his counsellors for their decision. Thus the civil arm of the government did not interfere with the military, nor the military with the civil. At what time this curious constitution was modified, if it ever existed, we have no means of determining. But when Europeans first became acquainted with the Mahicans, their laws, customs, and religious faith do not seem to have differed essentially from those of other tribes in the northern and eastern portions of the continent, which have been too frequently described to need repetition here. They all betoken a common origin. It is certain that the Muhekaneok grew and flourished, gradually expanding their proper empire to the limits we have already defined. They also sent out offshoots northward and southward, which became powerful tribes; some of them more noted in the warfare of red men and the white than the mother tribe, which almost invariably was in alliance with the governments of New York and Massachusetts. The French (Jesuit) Missionaries speak of "the nine nations of Manhingans, gathered between Manhattan Island and the environs of Quebec." These "nations," as nearly as can now be ascertained, were the original Mahicans, the Soquatucks, Horicons, Penacooks, Nipmucks, Abenaquis, Nawaas, Sequins, and Wappingers. There seems to have been a mysterious bond between these tribes (whose territory extended from beyond the Connecticut on the east to beyond the Hudson on the west) which, although not amounting to a league or compelling all to act together, had no little influence over their conduct in the wars which harrassed the early English and Dutch settlers. The most famous offshoots of the Mahican tribe were, however, the Pequots of Connecticut, and the Mohegans, who separated from them.

The Mahican chronicler boasts that there was a time when the tribe, not the confederacy, could rally a thousand warriors. In the same region a thousand voters would now indicate a population of five thousand souls, and we may assume, without any violent presumption, that the same proportion would hold good between the numbers of the warriors and of the whole population, when the Mahicans inhabited it. The same territory, including the counties of Albany, Rensselaer, Columbia, and

Washington in New York, and Berkshire in Massachusetts, with portions of several others, now has several hundred thousand inhabitants, without filling its capacity. Yet, before the year 1600, it was so overcrowded, in its savage state, by five or six thousand, that emigration, on a large scale compared with the population from which it was taken, was necessary. There can be no stronger illustration of the extent to which the arts of civilization multiply the gifts of nature. It may be doubted whether the mathematical attainments of the aborigines were sufficient for taking an exact census, accurately defining boundaries, or correctly fixing historical dates. But in their loose ownership, a few hundred square miles more or less of border land was of little account. To trace their chronology before the coming of the Dutch would be as hopeless a task as to count the ages which went to make up a Berkshire gravel-bed. A "thousand" may have meant merely a large number, more or less in different cases than it means in our enumeration. But, as regards the census of the Muhekaneok warriors at the time of the tribe's greatest prosperity, other data lead us to believe that a literal interpretation would not, at least, exaggerate the number.

From that point various causes contributed to a decline, until even on the banks of the Housatonic, to which the council fire had been transferred from the Hudson, the tribe showed but a shadow, or a skeleton, of its former self.

The causes of this deline, although of a varied character and long misunderstood, are for the most part easily traced.

For an immemorial period before the Mahicans, in September, 1609, saw Hendrick Hudson sailing up to their doors in the *Half Moon*, and made their first acquaintance with the white man, they had been engaged in an implacable and murderous warfare with their western neighbors, the renowned Iroquois or Six Nations, and especially the fiercest tribe of them all, the Mohawks. Ruttenber denies indignantly that they were ever reduced to subjection by that powerful confederacy; but however that may have been, it is quite clear that at one time they were reduced by them to straits which were very much like it. This, however, is not so much to our present purpose as the fact that the wars were soon resumed with more murderous fury than ever; fortune now often favoring the Mahicans, but never without slaughter which reduced their numbers. Victorious or defeated, almost every fight dwindled their people; but especially if defeated, for then if women or children were spared it was only to be transferred to the victors.

Both the Mahicans and the Iroquois occupied territory over which the British Crown claimed sovereignty, and its subjects found a land of treasure; but their wars were a serious obstacle to the trade with both, and with other Indians, in furs and other peltry, which was a source of large revenue to the proprietors and traders of the province of New York. Governor Lovelace, who came from England in 1670, was therefore charged to bring about a peace between the hostile tribes, which he

succeeded in doing in 1672 or 1673. The tribes were treated on terms of perfect equality, and their reconciliation was cordial, sincere, and permanent. Their friendship was as warm as their hatred had been, and they did not again meet each other in arms until the War of the Revolution, when the Mohawks adhered to their British alliance, while the Mahicans, then mostly concentrated at Stockbridge, warmly espoused the cause of the patriots.

In the course of these wars, besides the waste of life, the Mahicans lost all of their territory north of the Mohawk River and west of the Hudson. The Mohawks obtained it by conquest. In April, 1680, they sold a large portion of their land in the vicinity of the city of Albany to the Patroon Van Rensselaer, who continued purchasing in the same vicinity until the original owners had little left on that side of the river. Other purchases of valley lands on the eastern shore, by Livingston and others, followed. The original occupants of the soil fell back to the hilly regions on the borders of New York, Massachusetts, and Connecticut, making their homes in their sunny valleys. Disgraceful as it is to our civilization, it is no uncommon story that we repeat when we add that the wise chiefs favored the abandonment of the homes of their fathers in order that their young men, and young women too, might be withdrawn from the vicious contamination inseparable from contact with the white man. It is still more disgraceful that the white rumseller was able to follow them, even to their mountain refuge, until the strong arm of Massachusetts stayed his course. New diseases also followed in the track of the white man, and found many victims among those not provided with the means of treating them medically. In the year 1701 these evils, and their results, had by no means reached their full extent; but in that year we have data by which to measure the decline of the tribe from its pristine estate. In a conference that year with Governor Bellmont, Soquans, the Mahican chief, who had been engaged in bringing immigrants into his tribe, was exultant in being able to report, "We have two hundred fighting men belonging to this county of Albany, from Katskill to Skachkook, and hope to increase in a year's time to three hundred." He expected the increase from the Penacooks and other eastern Indians. The county of Albany then included all the territory in that State north of Ulster, on the west side of the Hudson, and north of Duchess, on the east side, besides, as New York claimed, all of Massachusetts west of the Connecticut River.

"*Skatchkook*" is a corruption of the word *Schaghticoke*, which is also only a corruption of *Pishgachgok*, "the place where a large and small stream meet, with corn lands adjoining." This is rather a description than a name, and it is applied to two localities: One in the present town of Schaghticoke, in Rensselaer county; one in Litchfield county, Connecticut, which extends northward into Sheffield, in Berkshire county, where a few families resided at a point where the Green River formerly joined the larger Housatonic. Tribes made up from Pequot

fugitives received lands from their Mahican brethren at both these points, and attained importance, taking the name of their locality. That referred to by Soquans was probably on the Housatonic, and intended to indicate the eastern limit of the territory actually inhabited by his people in 1701. The southern Schaghticoke tribe had, however, not been organized.

In the earlier days of the tribe they made their homes in the valley along the banks of the Hudson, from which they were known to the whites as "The River Indians," by which name they are called in the colonial records. The mountain regions of Berkshire and the neighboring counties were reserved as special hunting grounds. Their chronicler tells us that they hunted occasionally the whole year, but there were two special hunting seasons In the fall they hunted the deer, bear, raccoon, beaver, otter, fisher, and martin, for clothing and drying meat for the winter. In the beginning of March they went out to hunt the moose, on the Green Mountains, where these animals went for winter quarters. There they went again, for beaver hunting, as soon as the rivers, ponds, and creeks were open ; but they took good care not to stay beyond two months.

It is singular that in the enumeration of the wild animals of Berkshire by Professor Dewey no mention is made of the moose, the otter, or the beaver. The ease with which the moose could be slaughtered in these narrow valleys may have caused its early extermination, or driven it to a remote refuge ; but the beaver and the otter long remained in such abundance as to afford profitable hunting and trapping, their fur being a valuable item in traffic with the great markets. The otter has not yet entirely disappeared, several having been caught, within a few years, in a limited locality hardly six miles from the center of Pittsfield.

It has been stated, from the earliest knowledge which the white men had of the region, that the site of the town of Pittsfield was called by the Indians Poontoosuck, "The Field of the Winter Deer," by which perhaps the moose was meant. But the same name was applied to certain woods in Cummington, in the Hoosac Mountains, in Hampshire county, and it is not improbable that it designated all the mountainous hunting ground of the Mahicans. But, be this as it may, when the English of Massachusetts first explored the Berkshire valley there were scarcely any aboriginal families permanently resident in it, nor were there many more when the settlement was commenced, in 1725.

The Housatonic River and the valley through which it passes in Southern Berkshire are localities of great interest in the aboriginal occupation of the county. We have described its course in a previous chapter. The orthography and meaning of the name have been subjects of much speculation. The early writers, after their manner of representing the pronunciation of Indian names by every possible combination of letters, vary from "Aussatonag," through a dozen different forms, to "Ousatonuck."

After diligent inquiry among the Stockbridge Indians, and critical comparison of authorities, Dr. Dwight considers Hoo-es-ten-nuc to be the orthography which best represents the Mahican pronunciation; the interpretation being "The River beyond the Mountains." Isaac Hunting, of Pine Plains, N. Y., J. Hammond Trumbull, of Hartford, the eminent Indian philologist, and Charles J. Taylor, of Great Barrington, the most competent of recent critics of this question, assent to Dr. Dwight's conclusion, omitting the word "River," and substituting "over" for "beyond," which makes the phrase a little more strikingly significant by indicating that the point designated is immediately beyond the mountain which those who used the term familiarly were in the habit of frequently passing over to reach it. Of course it was not intended to convey the idea that the river was suspended over the mountain, like a bird in its flight or the moon in the heavens. Mr. Hunting holds, also, that the syllables "ten-nuc," meaning "mountain," included, in the Indian's understanding of it, the idea of a mountain of trees, or one covered with forests, which accords with one meaning ascribed to the word Taghconic or Tahgkanik. All the modern critics agree that the name was originally applied to the locality through which it passes in Berkshire, from which the river received it just as, upon New York maps, it became the Westenhook when it reaches the Westenhook Patent, and in Connecticut was called the Stratford, from the name of the town at which it joins Long Island Sound. Mr. Taylor holds the word Westenhook to be a Dutch corruption of Hooestennuc. Good taste and love of euphony have changed the spelling and the pronunciation to Housatonic, and extended it to the whole stream.

From our first knowledge of it the Housatonic has been a river of frequent historic incidents. In August, 1676, when at the close of King Phillip's war, the ruined remnant of the Narragansett tribe were flying westward, Major John Talcot, who, with a body of Connecticut troops, was stationed at Westfield, learned that the trail of some two hundred of the fugitives, tending toward the Hudson, had been discovered. He followed it and discovered them lying in the utmost confidence and security at some point on the west bank of the Housatonic. As they were entirely unsuspicious of his presence in the neighborhood he determined to postpone the attack until morning, when he ordered one division of his men to pass down the river, and, by a detour, take a position on the west side of the sleeping enemy, while he led the other to the attack in front. It happened, however, that a wakeful Indian, who had gone down the river to fish, discovered the movement of the first division and gave the usual alarm: "Awanux! Awanux!" A fatal bullet from the white ranks rewarded his vigilance with death, but he saved the lives of many of his brethren. Talcot, who was already in position, hearing the alarm, poured in a volley upon the sleepers as they rose in terror. They filed in consternation to the woods, and, although closely pursued by the troops, most of those who were not killed or badly wounded by the first fire

escaped into the woods. Twenty-five men were left upon the ground, and twenty taken prisoners. Talcot lost but one man, and he was a Mohegan Indian.

We condense this account, which bears the impress of perfect truthfulness, from Hoyt's "Antiquarian Researches," published in 1824. Hubbard, in his narrative of the Indian wars, speaks of Major Talcot's overtaking and fighting the "Narragansetts on the Ausotunnug River, in the middle way between Westfield and the Dutch River and Fort Albany, where he killed and took prisoners forty-five of them, whereof twenty-five were fighting men." He adds "that many of the rest were sorely wounded, as appeared by the dabbling of the bushes with blood, as was observed by those who followed them a little further." Hubbard had also a later report from Albany that, in addition to the forty-five men killed and taken prisoners, other Narragansetts were slain, so that their whole loss was sixty. It is to be hoped, for his soul's welfare, that the historian did not gleefully add to this grim record of death and misery that 120 were dead from sickness. We do not put the same implicit faith in what Historian Hubbard heard from Albany that we do in Hoyt's record founded upon official sources of information; still, in the flight which followed that fearful reveille of musketry there must have been much of suffering and death—uselessly inflicted.

There was not much glory to be acquired in such an encounter, although the Indians were treated in the manner which they had themselves taught their Christian foes, finding them apt scholars in the school of blood. Still, this affair requires notice at our hands as the first and the most bloody of the very few hostile meetings of the red man and the white on Berkshire soil; and the reader will note, as we speak of them, that in no one instance were the Mahicans, under whatever name, engaged against the soldiers or the people of Massachusetts. The locality of such a fight as that of Major Talcot and the Narragansetts would be considered as an interesting or "romantic" spot, wherever it was situated. In superstitious times ghosts, or some sort of spectres, would surely have haunted the spot; and some evidence from the other world is needed, even now, to point it out with any certainty, for it is claimed for Stockbridge, Great Barrington, and Salisbury. Hoyt, in a foot note to his account, states that it was in the upper part of Sheffield, and that at the time he wrote, (1824) it was still known to the inhabitants. Rev. Dr. Field, whose history was published five years later, seems to have known nothing of this, but supposes that the battle was probably fought near the site of the Stockbridge meeting house, built in 1784, because Indian bones were found in digging for its foundation. The peculiar boundary of the river at this point does not favor this theory, and the finding of Indian bones in Southern Berkshire is a too common occurrence to greatly strengthen it. The claim of Salisbury, in Connecticut, has some strong points of probability, but it is very indistinctly made, and may refer to some other similar conflict. Mr. Taylor, in his History of Great Barrington, suggests very modestly

that the scene of the slaughter was not improbably at the fordway by "The Great Wigwam," in that village, where the Indian trail from Westfield to the Hudson crossed the Housatonic. As there were no white settlers near this point, and, so far as appears in any account of the slaughter, no Mahicans, there was no reason why, in their perilous flight, they should not have chosen this, the easiest and most direct path to safety. It would certainly have been the most natural course; but we must confess that it is impossible to fix, with anything approaching to absolute certainty, the locality where Major Talcot surprised the flying Narragansetts and slew so many of them.

In 1694 Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth, of Boston, afterward president of Harvard College, accompanied the commissioners of Massachusetts and Connecticut on their way to Albany to attend a conference of similar commissioners from New York, New Jersey, and Rhode Island, with the representatives of the Iroquois and Mahicans. His journal throws much light upon the country before it received Massachusetts settlers. The party, with a guard of sixty dragoons commanded by Capt. Wadsworth, of Hartford, a relative of the chaplain, left Boston August 6th, and reached Westfield on the ninth. Thus far there was a road—as roads were in those days. From Westfield there was scarcely more than an Indian trail—"the nearest way through the woods." The days' march was twenty-five miles, to the banks of the Farmington River, in Otis. The road was "very woody, rocky, mountainous, and swampy." "Extream bad riding it was?" exclaims the reverend traveller. "I never yet saw so bad travelling as this was." Capt. Wadsworth doubtless considered it ill-adapted to the operations of cavalry and reasonably counted twenty-five miles a fair day's march under the circumstances. The next day they made another twenty-five miles, the greater part of it through "a hideous wilderness, although some parts of the road was not not so extream bad." "We took up our lodging," continues the journal, "about sun-down in ye woods, at a place called Ousetonuck *formerly inhabited by Indians*. Through this place was a very curious river, the same (which some say) runs through Stratford; and it has on each side some parcels of pleasant fertile interval land." To complete the story of this march, before commenting on it, the commissioners and their escort, "setting forward about sunrise," reached Kinderhook, "the foremost of us," at about three o'clock in the afternoon of August 10th. From Kinderhook to Albany, the road was short, safe, and reasonably good: an easy ride would have brought the party into Albany before the sun of August 11th, 1694, had gone down.

President Wadsworth's journal throws valuable light upon the condition of the territory of Berkshire before its settlement, while it suggests to the student of its early history problems which he will not find it easy to solve. The reader will first observe that, while with the best facilities then attainable it required four days of tiresome and uncomfortable travel for the party starting from Boston to reach a point very near

the center of the present village of Great Barrington, a comparatively easy ride of less than a day brought them to Albany. There is another point of no little significance. The trail followed by this official party was that ordinarily pursued by all persons whose ill fortune compelled them to pass between Boston and Albany, either upon public or private business, unless they chose to make the detour through Connecticut, which this party did on their return to Boston. Whatever culture may have since made the route traversed by the Honorable Commissioners, it was, with the exception of the brief interval on the Housatonic, one of the most repulsive in Berkshire. So far as their observations and report went travellers over it did not encourage the settlement of the region, and it was years before any except the daring, adventurous, and hardy explorer pursued any other. This fact aids somewhat in the explanation of the long delay in the settlement of the county.

But there are other questions raised by President Wadsworth's brief words which are not so easily comprehended or explained. He confirms the opinion that the word of multitudinous orthography, which we have reduced to Housatonic, was originally applied rather to the country, or a part of it, through which the Housatonic River passes than to the stream itself. It is true, also, that in speaking of "a place called Ousetonuck, formerly inhabited by Indians," he refers to a limited locality, and, if our conjectures as to the locality of Major Talcot's surprise are correct, at the same place in Great Barrington where his muskets roused the sleeping fugitives. It is not at all strange that the pleasant valley of the Housatonic in Southern Berkshire should have been inhabited early by the Mahicans, for it was quite as well adapted to their purposes as the valley of the Hudson—safer from hostile attacks, and nearer to their mountainous spring hunting grounds. The mystery is why they should have abandoned it. It certainly was not to join the Narragansetts in their flight, for there is no information in any account of the affair of any inhabitants near their fatal encampment west of the "old ford," nor of any addition to their number afterward, as there surely would have been if any had existed. Indeed, the friendship of the tribe with the English of Massachusetts would have rendered such a flight absurd. It is possible that some of the Berkshire Mahicans may have aided the Narragansetts in making their escape. It is an old proverb "that blood is thicker than water," and the old Mahicans may have thought it thicker than the ink upon parchment treaties. If they did we can only honor them for it, but we cannot believe that any Mahican, living, as he could, very much at his ease in Ousetonuck, deserted it to take his chances with hunted men, pursued by powerful and vindictive foes. President Wadsworth does not inform us upon what ground he believed that the place called Ousetonuck had been inhabited by Indians previous to 1694.

After the visit of the colonial commissioners we next find the Housatonic River, under the name of the Westenhook, mentioned in the Colonial History of New York* as the boundary line of the neutrality which,

*Colonial History, Vol. VI., p. 371.

by treaty with the French Indians of Canada, the Iroquois and Mahicans were able to maintain in the war of 1704. Says the narrative : "The inhabitants of this province (New York) who lived on the west side of that river, followed all their occupations in husbandry as in times of peace, while at the same time the inhabitants of New England were in their sight, exposed to the merciless cruelty of the French and their Indian allies." As in 1704 there was on the eastern side of the Housatonic a rough and mountainous region, some twenty-five miles wide, totally destitute of any white population, and on the west a similar region some fifteen miles wide, there seems to be some hyperbole in this description of the neutrality line ; but it at least shows the importance of the river in aboriginal geography, and the good will of the Iroquois and Mahicans toward their nearest white neighbors.

In all this the reader will find little more than conjecture and probability to sustain the theory of the occupation of any portion of Berkshire soil by the Indians, as a permanent home, much prior to 1700. Still, the probability is very strong that some Mahicans, passing through the rich interval lands of the Housatonic valley on their way to their mountainous hunting grounds may, before that era, have chosen to abide there with their families, in a region safe from the attack of enemies, favorable to their mode of culture, and in the near neighborhood of abundant game. From the first the Mahicans, without disturbing their tribal organization, were broken up into subdivisions, often consisting of only two or three families ; generally but the different branches of one. In fact, the whole aboriginal constitution of government was a rude antetype of our own national, state, county, and town system, each with certain reserved rights, but all subject in national matters to one supreme head, or confederacy. Under this system any Mahican could make a settlement anywhere in the territory of the tribe, and thereby, as it seems, by preëmption, acquire a title to the soil. The organization of the province of New York into counties, parishes, and other precincts, to which the Indians were compelled to conform in their dealings with the settlers, led to still new subdivisions, and a looser regard for the old. As, in this and other respects, the provincial laws became more irksome, there grew up, on the part of the Indians, an increased disposition to escape from their immediate control and avail themselves of the old tribal freedom of separation and right of preëmption.

Previous to the opening of the trade in furs and peltry for exportation the Indian hunted the wild animals around his village simply to obtain food and clothing for himself and family. When their needs were supplied his natural indolence, or a wise prudence, led him to stay his slaughter. The white man taught him new cravings, if not new needs. The very first lesson which Christian civilization taught the red barbarians, on board Hendrick Hudson's *Half Moon*, was the delight of spirituous intoxication, and with that it pursued them until, with no aid from war, the Mahicans were driven from their native soil, or fled from it to escape contamination.

The next boon which the white man bestowed upon the red was fire-arms and ammunition. Of course, in the traffic between the races, clothing, food, hatchets, and other articles were sold to the Indians; but the desire for fire-water and fire-arms was that which chiefly inclined them to sell their lands and exterminate the animals which for ages had supplied their fathers with food and clothing. They constantly sold or destroyed their permanent resources, receiving in return only that which perished in the using. The European demand for furs of all kinds was insatiable, and the slaughter of deer, that their hides might be prepared as buckskin and made into breeches, did not cease until, about the close of the Revolutionary War, the last deer in Berkshire were slain during a winter when the snow was so deep that they were found and murdered in the yards which they had worn in it, and from which there was no escape. Of course the depletion of Mahican land of its valuable wild animals was most swift along the shores of the Hudson, where the lands were being rapidly brought into cultivation by Dutch and English farmers. As they became more valuable to the farmer they grew of less and less value to the hunter and trapper. The Indians, therefore, for this reason and others, were easily persuaded to sell their rich farming lands and withdraw to the hills, where, they were told, their possessions would be safe. The story is graphically told by Hendrick Aupumut, in his speech as representative of the River Indians, then concentrated at Stockbridge in their conference with the delegates of the Six Provinces at Albany in July, 1754:

"We would say something of our lands. When the white people purchased of us, from time to time, they said they only wanted the low-lands; they told us that the hill-land was good for nothing, being full of woods and stones. But now we see people living all about the hills and woods, although they have not purchased the land. When we ask them what right they have to the land they reply that we are not to be regarded, as these lands belong to the King. But we were the first possessors of them. When the King has paid us for them, then they may say they are his."

At the date of this speech the Indians, of Berkshire county, at least, had been paid for all the lands occupied by its settlers; but of that we must speak hereafter. Their alienation of the rich soil of the low-lands began early and increased rapidly, for the natural reason that their value to the white farmer was constantly enhanced, while for the red hunter they grew more and more barren. Religious and moral causes contributed to the same end, but this was the most potent influence in transferring the Mahican council fires from the Hudson to the Housatonic. Ruttenber states that the national seat was removed from Schoodac to Westenuck between 1664 and 1734—a wide range, which illustrates the extreme indefiniteness of the aboriginal story of the county; especially as the recognition by the Moravians was at least ten years after 1734. When Mr. Ruttenber tells us that Westenuck

was known prior to 1734, both to the Massachusetts authorities and the Moravian missionaries, as the national seat of the Mahicans, the instances cited show that he refers to the tract sold to the Massachusetts commissioners, March 25th, 1724, by Konkapot and twenty other Indians, and out of which was carved the Upper and Lower Housatonic townships. This territory, which is about eighteen miles long by twelve wide, covers, with some small reservations made by the grantors, the present towns of Sheffield, Great Barrington, Egremont, and Mount Washington, most of Alford, and a great portion of Stockbridge, West Stockbridge, and Lee. The comprehensive designation of the whole district was "all of Housatonack alias Westenook," which would seem to indicate, if any sure inference can be drawn from Indian deeds, that these were the limits of what the Mahicans knew as Westenhook, Hooestonuck, and a dozen other forms of spelling the name.

In this district there were, in 1734, two principal villages about eight miles apart, one known as Skatekook, on the border of Sheffield and Great Barrington, and the other near the site of the present village of Stockbridge. The agents of the Massachusetts Board of Commissioners for Indian affairs, who visited the Indians at Housatonic in July, 1734, were Rev. Messrs. Bull and Williams. After a four days' conference the Indians consented to receive a religous teacher. Where this conference was held is not stated; but, in the following October, Mr. Bull returned with the Missionary Sergeant. They went over the same road pursued by President Wadsworth, and Mr. Sergeant pathetically records that it lay "through a most doleful wilderness," and was, "perhaps, the worst road that was ever rid." They desired the Indians to meet them midway between their two villages, or near the center of the present town of Great Barrington. The next meeting was, however, held at the dwelling of Lieutenant Umpachene, which is described as "fifty or sixty feet long and quite commodious." Apparently we have here "The Great Wigwam" of the Housatonic Indians, in a new locality, but within a few miles of the old; although Konkapot, who lived at Wnah-ta-kook, was a chief superior to Umpachene; Mr. Hopkins, speaking of him as the principal man among the Muhekaneok of Massachusetts. The conference held at Skatekook, in 1734, however, concerned directly only the Mahicans of Housatonuck, and there is no intimation in the account of it which proves that this was at that time the seat of the Mahican national government.

The conference led to great events for the tribe, and, indeed, finally to a complete revolution in its affairs with the establishment of the mission, the concentration of the scattered relics of the Muhekaneok at Stockbridge and the transfer of the national council. Loskiel, the Moravian historian, speaks, in 1751, of delegates "sent to the great council of the Mahican nation at Westenuck." In 1736 Konkapot, the Housatonic sachem, visited Boston, in company with the Hudson River chiefs as representing one people. While at the Albany conference of 1756, the

Housatonic chiefs were recognized by the delegates of the United Provinces as the true representatives of the Mahican nation, to the exclusion of those recognized as such by the New York provincial authorities. But we are getting far in advance of our story, and must return to it. In 1734, when the first measures for the establishment of the mission commenced, the Indian population of the county, all of it in the central and southern part, was extremely small. According to the history of the mission, Umpachene, with four other families, lived at Skatekook, and Konkapot, with four or five others, at or near the Great Meadow known as Wnahtakook, in Stockbridge. Miss Jones, in "Stockbridge Past and Present," states, no doubt correctly, that there were also a few families in New Marlboro, and in Poontoosuck, now Pittsfield. Probably Konkapot and the twenty Indians who, with him, signed the deed conveying the District of Housatonic to the Province of Massachusetts, included all the heads of families belonging to the sub-tribal organization which claimed to own it. This would correspond with the number of villages stated, and give a total population of perhaps 125, or less than that of the least populous town which the county now has.

It has long been claimed that, previous to any knowledge of this region by the white man, the native population was very much larger than that which he found. That it was somewhat larger than we find it in 1734 we readily admit. The Mahican tribe had been depleted everywhere by warfare and by the diseases which followed in the track of "civilization," and by emigration to join other tribes. Some, converted to Catholicism by the Jesuits, had followed the fathers to Canada; others, converted to the Moravian faith, found a home, at least for a time, in the settlements of that peaceful sect in Pennsylvania, while many wayward ones joined the Iroquois, who were glad to receive them. About 1728, Gideon Mawehu, alias Mayhew, a small Pequot chieftain, who had great ability, and had received an English education, founded the Skatekook tribe in the town of Kent, in Connecticut, on the Housatonic River, some twenty-five miles south of Sheffield. The chief had great magnetic power, and the location was very pleasant, so that he drew followers to himself with astonishing rapidity, the number of his warriors soon reaching 100, or a population of some 500. There was a well worn Indian road, or trail, marked by apple trees, from the village of Skatekook, in Kent, to that of the same name in Sheffield. That there was some connection between the two is clear, and that Mayhew's band, occupying recognized Mahican territory, acknowledged some allegiance to the grand council of the tribe is also certain. Many Mahicans are known to have joined it, and after its conversion to the Moravian faith, to have migrated with it to Pennsylvania. Except warfare with the Iroquois none of these causes help to account for the depopulation of Housatonuck, or Westenhuck, before the coming of the white man, when it is said to have taken place; and even in tradition there is no hint preserved of any exterminating warfare specially confined to this point.

The belief that long prior to the exploration of the Housatonuck district by the white man it contained a much larger native population than he found there is based upon the frequent finding of Indian implements of war or house-keeping, and the discovery of large numbers of human bones, often in established burial grounds, but frequently at isolated points. Mr. Taylor, who has made the most thorough research in the matter, reports in his history of Great Barrington, the discovery in that town of a number of aboriginal burial grounds, and human skeletons found in detached localities, which may well be considered remarkable, and which, whatever else it may prove, is certainly conclusive as to the fact that Great Barrington was the chief seat of the Mahicans resident in what is now Berkshire. Mr. Taylor enumerates other burial grounds of the aboriginal proprietors of the soil, where we might expect to find them, in the neighborhood of the villages of Skatekook and Stockbridge. In the Skatekook and principal Great Barrington burial grounds pieces of rude pottery were found, most of which crumbled when exposed to the air. This would indicate either a remote antiquity or a date after European goods were introduced, as no mention is anywhere made of pottery as an art known to the Indians of New York or Massachusetts. An Indian burial ground, not mentioned by Mr. Taylor, is situated on the east bank of the Housatonic River in Pittsfield, about a mile north of the Lenox line. Between the burial ground and the knoll on which stands the villa built by Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes, the river winds through what were called in old deeds the "Canoe Meadows." Tradition says that the name was derived from the fact that the Indians, coming from Stockbridge, after the settlement, were accustomed to leave their canoes there while they visited the graves of their ancestors. It is quite as likely that the time of their absence was spent in hunting, or in the neighboring tavern, but as the meadows were at about the head of canoe navigation, unless the skiffs were carried to the lakes, they afforded a natural harbor for them. The graves were visible about fifty years since but have never been opened. Remains of Indian bodies were also found a little south of Pontoosuc Lake.

In early times flint arrow heads were found frequently in all parts of the county, and they are still occasionally discovered. In the Housatonuck district hatchets, pestles, and occasionally the mortars used for grinding corn were found in considerable abundance, as they were also in the region just below the "Canoe Meadows." Poles, used in the erection of wigwams, the ends being pointed by charring, have been found east of Lake Onota so deep in the peat-beds as to indicate some antiquity and similar relics were found at Housatonuck. All these facts give plausibility to the theory that sometime prior to 1734 there was a larger native population in what is now the southern half of the county than there was in that year: still, we apprehend that it was never very large; probably at no time exceeding 300. In weighing the evidence we must remember that in any community to which large accessions are not made

by immigration, after two or three generations the tenants of the graveyard out-number those of the dwellings, and the majority goes on increasing from year to year until the number of the living bears but an inconsiderable proportion to that of the dead. It would not have required a century for the Indians of Westenhook, in the course of nature, to fill many graves, even if the number of the living did not exceed 100. So with regard to the implements of war, hunting and household utility; they were made of stone, and not liable to be destroyed by rust. They could be broken, but even then recognizable fragments would, in most cases, have remained. There is no statement that any great number of these articles were ever carried away, they being considered of little value, except as curiosities, after the introduction of European wares. The number which have been unearthed is certainly not enough to found a conjecture of a very large population upon, and it is very rarely that new discoveries are now made; the region of the greatest Indian population having been the earliest and most thoroughly cultivated by their successors. That arrow heads should be found everywhere is no marvel, for it is not disputed that, however small the permanent aboriginal population of the county may have been, the whole tribe used it as a hunting ground, and that the young warriors followed their quarry in all parts of it with their full force. Its woods were by no means solitary, and if the hunter chanced to die, as might well happen, he was probably buried near the spot where death came to him by accident, violence, or disease.

## CHAPTER IV.

### SETTLEMENT OF BERKSHIRE COUNTY.

By J. E. A. Smith.

First settlement.—Causes of its long delay.—Boundary differences.—Political status.—Notices of the settlement.—Early customs.

MORE than fifty years before the territory which is now Berkshire county had a single white inhabitant, unless some adventurous Dutch trader dwelt among the Indians at Housatonuck, every other county in Massachusetts had begun to receive settlers. So rapid was the advance of population inland that it was only twenty-six years after the Pilgrims set foot on Plymouth Rock when Springfield was founded on the eastern shore of the Connecticut. How brief this period was the reader of to-day cannot measure by the events and vicissitudes in the history of the county, within his own memory, of a similar length of time. He must also take into account what 265 years have done to accelerate the speed of human progress; the very last century having done more than any other to furnish facilities for the extension of a civilized population into new regions—it might be said more than all other centuries combined, could the invention of fire-arms and the mariner's compass, and the discovery of the New World, be forgotten. Having once reached the American shore they who, in 1620, laid the foundations of New England life, and of much that is best in all American life, on Plymouth Rock, had little aid from any appliances of civilization in pushing their empire inland, except what protection was afforded them by the possession of fire-arms, and these the Indians gradually obtained and learned to use with dire effect. The help of the Pilgrim fathers was from on high; and they had little other except from their stern and unqualified faith, their brave and true hearts, and stalwart arms, which too often soon became enfeebled by disease arising from unwonted labors and privations. Only a blindly persecuting government in Old England was helping to people New England with men whose children and whose principles in good time rent the British Empire in twain, and gave an impulse to popular and national liberty which has since been felt through-

out Europe, and before which crowns and coronets are even now trembling.

This persecution ceased before the assembly of the Long Parliament, in 1640, four years after the settlement of Springfield, and with it ceased some of the motives of emigration from Old to New England. As the conflict in England went on and resulted in the establishment of the commonwealth, some who had sought refuge in Massachusetts returned to England to take a part in the conflict there. Emigration still continued, but so long as Parliament or Cromwell reigned, no longer for the same reasons or to the same extent as before. Still, within thirty years after the settlement of Springfield the fine tier of towns along the western shore of the Connecticut in Hampden and Hampshire counties began to be peopled, though Holland estimates the whole population of the Connecticut valley in 1673 at less than 1,500. In 1670 the first daring pioneer built his log cabin on what was destined to be "the dark and bloody ground" of Deerfield. Up to this time, and until the breaking out of King Philip's war in 1675, the settlements on the Connecticut were unmolested by savage warfare, and extended, at some points, as at Westfield, more than ten miles west of the river. Here the advance of population was stayed and remained stationary, and often with difficulty maintained its position, for more than half a century, although, with the return of the Stuarts to royal power, the motives for the emigration of Puritans from England had not only been revived but redoubled, at least under the second James. Mount Tekoa continued to mark the western boundary of civilized Massachusetts. Until the year 1725 the region from this point westward almost to the Hudson River was an unbroken wilderness. The same desolation prevailed northward, and on the northwest to Canada, and southward far into Connecticut. For obvious reasons, which it is not necessary to recount here, the time had not yet come for pushing settlements into northern New York and Vermont. The case was otherwise with regard to the large expanse of forest in western Massachusetts and northwestern Connecticut, which lay between communities that, in spite of Indian wars and all other obstacles, were growing up to thrift in the Connecticut and Hudson valleys and along the shores of Long Island Sound. This was not an unknown region. It had been visited by public spirited citizens, explored by scouts and engineers, and "prospected" by land speculators. Why, then, was the settlement of Berkshire, with all the natural advantages which it possessed, so long delayed? And why, after that delay, was it commenced at the time and at the place it was?

The rugged barriers interposed by the Hoosac Mountains were formidable in fact, and still more forbidding in aspect. Descriptions had been given by travelers between Boston and Albany of the hideousness of the intervening country, except for a narrow interval along the Housatonic. No newspapers, inspired by advertising speculators, had as yet begun to offset these diatribes and the oral accounts, by reassuring editorial paragraphs and glowing correspondence, urging young men of the

more eastern counties to go west and settle on the rich and virgin lands of western Hampshire, which then extended to the New York line, wherever that might be, and were so remarkably well adapted to the culture of wheat and the raising of cattle, "besides having innumerable other advantages." And yet it is certain that far sighted men on both sides of the border had already fixed keen and shrewd eyes upon choice tracts in these "unappropriated lands." The forbidding aspect of a region now ranked among the most beautiful and attractive in the world had some effect in extending its settlement, but not much, for the clear eyed explorers soon discovered the smiling face behind the frowning mask. A much more effective obstacle lay in the Indian wars and depredations which, commencing with the plotting and tribal leaguing of King Philip of the Wampanoags in 1675, continued until the close of Queen Anne's war in 1713. For thirty-eight years, with brief and troubled intervals, the Connecticut valley and the region in Worcester county immediately east of it were harrassed continually by savage hordes, their villages burned, their fields laid waste, and their people murdered. This was the territory from which population might be expected to flow into the Housatonic valley and over the Green Mountains which bordered it. But even while the musket was as needful to the husbandman at his work as the hoe, the spade, and the scythe, the farms of the Connecticut valley must be cultivated, and its young men could be ill spared either from its husbandry or from the defense of its homes. To be sure the war path of the Canadian Indians lay across the northern section of what is now Berkshire, and a new frontier might have been established there for the protection of the settlements at the east; but the time had not yet come for that.

There was a reason for not forming this new frontier, entirely distinct from dread of the Indians or lack of surplus population in the regions from which settlers might have been expected to come, and which operated more forcibly than both combined to deter Massachusetts settlers from seeking a home in the extreme western section of the province. This was the closely balanced boundary dispute with New York. Massachusetts claimed that her boundary, as defined by the charter by William and Mary, in 1791, was an extension, due north, of the western line of Connecticut, which would have carried her territory a little west of what it now is. The wording of the charter is, "westward as far as our colonies of Rhode Island, Connecticut, and the Narragansett counties." This language is certainly less precise than a good conveyancer would use in drawing a deed, and would very well bear the construction put upon it by New York, that the eastern, and not the western, line of Connecticut was intended. It required evidence to prove the contrary.

In addition to this New York assumed that, even if the Massachusetts charter of 1791 did refer to the western line of Connecticut, it was anteceded and barred by the grant of Charles II, in 1674, to his brother, the Duke of York, "of all lands from the west side of the Connecticut River

to the east side of Delaware Bay." Abstruse legal questions arose upon this point and others, which were never determined, the whole matter being finally settled by agreement between the contending parties. In 1725, no such settlement seemed probable, but rather that the points in issue must be adjudicated by the Royal Privy Council of England, a tribunal in which Massachusetts had no reason to place confidence, even if her case had been much stronger.

Whoever received lands in the disputed territory from Massachusetts either by grant for public services, or by purchase, or for any other reason, was liable to be dispossessed and such improvements as he had made forfeited, if it should be adjudged to New York. But even if, as afterward happened in a similar dispute with New Hampshire, New York had ratified the titles of actual settlers in order to augment her tax paying population, still there were reasons why Massachusetts men would have shunned this region. Every Massachusetts land owner, great or small, boasted himself a freeholder. All other grants and deeds from the province were made in fee simple, subject only to such taxes as the representatives of the people, in General Court assembled, might vote. The land owners of Massachusetts—and almost every Massachusetts citizen of repute was, or expected to be, a land holder—prized this as a badge of dignity and freedom. In New York, on the contrary, lands were held by a feudal tenure, first under the Duke of York, afterward King James Second, of infamous memory, and after the Revolution of 1688 under "the Crown." They were subject to an annual quit rent, which was something more than a peppercorn. In 1756, when there were few settlers in the disputed district, and with a fierce French and Indian war raging and threatening its borders, Governor Hardy, of New York, viewing it with greedy eyes, estimated the quit rent which the king ought to receive from it at £2,000. In 1764, Lieutenant-Governor Colden, not quite so rapacious, put it at £1,200. When the islands in Buzzard's Bay were attached to New York their poor fishermen were required to pay barrels of their choicest fish as a tribute to this same Lord paramount.

No Massachusetts man ever could consent to become a settler where there was a probability of his becoming subject to a rule like this. They did settle in Berkshire long before the controversy was determined and at a point almost up to the western verge of the limit claimed by Massachusetts, but it was with a full determination to maintain her jurisdiction, and full confidence that she would not desert them in so doing. This settlement was not made simply for the advancement of the private interests of those who joined in it, or from a desire on the part of the province merely to extend the area of its cultivated lands. It was, to a certain extent, and indeed primarily, inspired by what may be called reasons of state.

Between the years 1717 and 1722 it became clear that the line between Connecticut and New York, agreed upon as to its principles in 1683–4, must soon be surveyed and fixed. The agreement was upon a line about

twenty miles east of the Hudson River; but, along the shores of Long Island Sound, Connecticut had pushed her settlements, in what is now Fairfield county, some miles west of this line. New York consented even to this, taking as an equivalent a narrow strip of land extending all along the western boundary of Connecticut, north of that portion of Fairfield county which juts into her territory; in which exchange Connecticut made a sharp bargain. It was clear that in obtaining a boundary so far west of that originally conceded to her, Connecticut had been powerfully aided by her policy of pushing her settlements boldly up to the farthest limits which she claimed. Even the representatives of the New York government admitted this to be a fact. Massachusetts could not hesitate to pursue a line of policy which had proved itself so efficient. The Connecticut valley was at that time distinguished for the number of its public men possessed of remarkable practical ability, untiring energies, and solid strength, as well as dignity of character, and having withal a marvelous familiarity with everything which concerned the safety and welfare of Western Massachusetts, to whose interests they were wholly devoted. Their associates in public life in Boston gave them the soubriquet of "The river gods of the Connecticut." Some, and probably all, of these men favored the sending of an early migration to the valley of the Housatonic; among them Colonel John Stoddard, of Northampton, the great New Englander, and Captain Ebenezer Pomeroy, of Southampton, an ancestor of the Pomeroy family of Pittsfield. Nine years of peace had raised up in the Connecticut valley many young men eager for a new advance into the wilderness, and who could put confidence in land titles founded upon a basis which had proved sufficient in the southern colony.

At the May session of the General Court of 1722 Joseph Parsons, with one hundred and fifteen others, and Thomas Nash, with sixty others, all describing themselves as inhabitants of Hampshire county, presented petitions for two townships on the Housatonic River. The court granted these requests to a certain extent by an act signed by Governor Shute, June 30th. This act directed the laying out of two tracts of land, contiguous to each other, on the Housatonic River, the southern boundary of one to lie along the Connecticut line.

John Stoddard and Henry Dwight, of Northampton, Luke Hitchcock, of Springfield, John Ashley, of Westfield, and Samuel Porter, of Hadley, were appointed a committee to lay out these lands, and they were also empowered to admit settlers, grant lots, and manage all the prudential affairs of the settlement. In the spring or summer of 1723, Mr. Porter died and Colonel Stoddard resigned, and in November the court chose Captain Ebenezer Pomeroy to fill the vacancy. The acts of the commission and the details of the settlement under it will be found in the histories of Sheffield, Great Barrington, and other towns whose territory fell under their jurisdiction. It is only proposed to speak here of facts which belong to, or illustrate, the general history of the county, as many of those in this earliest settlement of its territory do. The act of the Gen-

eral Court made no distinction between the signers of the two petitions, but the commissioners were directed to admit to the two townships 120 settlers or inhabitants, either petitioners or others, giving the preference to such of the petitioners as in their judgment would be most likely to bring forward a settlement. The word "inhabitants" seems to be used loosely as synonymous with "settlers." It could not have been intended to include women or farm hands in the 120. Towns and plantations had at that time the power to exclude from their precincts all persons whom they deemed liable to become a public charge, and who had not a legal settlement with them, and the commissioners had the same authority; but the act could not have referred to that. The word "inhabitants" is probably a mere surplusage.

The province asked no payment for the lands granted, to enrich its own treasury, but required that thirty shillings should be paid to the committee for each hundred acres granted, the money so received to be expended in paying the Indians a reasonable sum for their rights in the lands granted, in paying the expenses of the settling commission and of the survey, and in building meeting houses for the two townships. Twenty years later the purchasers of the first forty lots, of one hundred acres each, sold in Pittsfield, paid £30 apiece for them, buying jointly and receiving their lands by lot. The Indian title had been previously extinguished, and the surveys made, but the settlers assumed the obligations to build a meeting house and settle a minister, and they acquired no interest in the lands or the townships not bought by them, while the settlers of Sheffield, when by complying with the prescribed terms they had become "proprietors," had an undivided common interest in all the lands not granted in lots or appropriated by law to public purposes. The Sheffield pioneers received their lands by grant from the province as an encouragement to settle at a point supposed to be dangerous, while the Pittsfield settlers, although their location proved much the more dangerous of the two, purchased of proprietors who had themselves paid a considerable price for it, and chiefly for speculative purposes, excellent citizens and public servants as they were.

For a clearer understanding of much which is to follow here, and still more in the histories of the several towns, it is well to state what was the established policy and practice of the General Court with regard to its grants for the settlement of its western border. Townships were not laid out by a general survey in formal ranges having an approximately uniform shape and size and being numbered in regular order, as was the case when the commonwealth disposed of its wild lands in Maine. On the contrary, grants were made of townships of a certain number of acres, five square miles, lying in a prescribed form, sometimes in a prescribed location, sometimes to be selected by the grantees from the otherwise unappropriated lands of the province, the same to be surveyed at the expense of the grantees, "and a plot thereof" returned to the court for confirmation. There was an exception in one case.

In 1735 the General Court voted to open four townships on the road between Westfield and Sheffield, contiguous to one another and adjoining either Sheffield or the township which is now the town of Blandford in Hampden county. These townships were numbered 1, 2, 3, and 4, and are now the towns of Tyringham, New Marlboro, Sandisfield, and Becket, with Monterey, which was set off from Tyringham, New Marlboro, and Sandisfield in 1847, 1851, and 1875. Until this incorporation as towns they were known by their respective numbers as townships. Sometimes, both before and after the adjacent large townships were granted, the General Court bestowed smaller tracts upon different parties.

These grants, large and small, were made for a great variety of considerations; as a reward for public service, to aid the town of Boston in the support of its public schools, to encourage the making of potash by certain persons at Braintree, who were having difficulty in an attempt to make potash, cider, glass, and cloth under one head, as an equivalent for lands granted elsewhere and found not to belong to the province, to aid academies, and finally to persons who paid a fixed price for large tracts, or, as in the case of the Housatonic townships, to promote the settlement of the wild lands of the province and maintain its independence over them, the settlers in this case generally paying only the cost of settlement, including the extinguishment of the Indian title by the payment of a reasonable sum.

In all cases when the Indians had even a doubtful equitable claim to the lands taken they were compensated liberally. It was not uncommon for those wishing grants from the General Court to purchase the aboriginal rights in them before making their petition. But to whatever class of persons or for whatever reasons townships were granted, certain conditions were almost uniformly attached. In those of six miles square, or of corresponding size in other forms, it was provided that sixty settlers should be introduced, each within a specified time, to bring forward the settlement by each erecting a suitable house and bringing into cultivation a certain quantity of land. They were also required to build a meeting house, and settle a learned orthodox minister. One sixty-third part of the land was given in fee to the first minister, one sixty-third for the support of the ministry in perpetuity, and another sixty-third part for the support of schools. In Berkshire the word "ministry" when used in this connection was pronounced minist*ri*, the final *i* being long, as in ivy.

As long as there was dread of Indian outrages or incursions it was provided that the settlement should be made in "a compact, regular, and defensible manner;" but this requirement was complied with in Sheffield by stretching the settling lots for seven miles along the river, and in Pittsfield by laying them out in a narrow strip six miles long; which was perhaps the best that could be done in agricultural towns, as the lots, which were practically farms, closely adjoined each other.

It will be seen that the favors received by the first settlers in Berkshire above those which were bestowed upon later comers were not very great. Still there is every reason to believe that their enterprise was prompted in the interest of a shrewd policy adopted by the province, or if not, certainly by "The river gods of the Connecticut," who better deserve the name of statesmen than many who gain fame under that designation in much broader fields. Still the settlement had hardly begun, and the trustful settlers were in the midst of their most arduous labors, when they received a check from the provincial government by an act which, however beneficial it finally proved, impeded the progress of the settlement for a time. For an explanation of this difficulty a few preliminary facts may be recited:

In April, 1724, Konkapot, the chief of the Housatonic Indians, with his usual council, or retinue, of "twenty other Indians," met, at Westfield, Colonel John Stoddard and Captains John Ashley, Henry Dwight, and Luke Hubbard of the commissioners appointed by the General Court, and in consideration of £460 legal money, three barrels of cider, and thirty quarts of rum conveyed to them by deed "all of Housatonack, alias Weston hook." The large proportion of money to liquor is creditable to both Konkapot and the commissioners, but the boundaries which define the lands sold are to be noted. These are as follows: The Connecticut line on the south, the line of New York on the west, the great mountain on the north, and a line four miles east of the Housatonic River on the east. There is some dispute concerning the great mountain, but Mr. Taylor believes it to be probably Rattlesnake Hill, in Stockbridge. The Indians made a reservation for themselves near the present boundary of Sheffield and Great Barrington.

The extent of territory thus purchased was much greater than that asked for by the petitioners of 1722 or granted to them, and they received no benefit from the overplus. It included all the present towns of Sheffield, Great Barrington, Mount Washington, Egremont, a great part of Stockbridge, West Stockbridge, and Lee, and a small part of Alford. It embraced the whole of the present southwest corner of Berkshire and pushed itself sharply into the angle formed by the Connecticut line and the boundary claimed by Massachusetts but disputed by New York. Almost the whole of the purchase lay, or was claimed to lie, within the patent of Westenhook which, in 1705, had been granted to Peter Schuyler, Derrick Wessels, and others, Schuyler and Wessels having previously obtained a deed of it from the Indians in liquidation of a debt which they were otherwise unable to pay. This patent of Westenhook also covered the towns of Salisbury and Canaan in Connecticut. Planting himself upon these facts or statements Evart Wendell, in behalf of the proprietors of the patent, presented a memorial to the governor and council of Massachusetts, dated April 29th, 1726. After reciting them and adding that ever since 1705 they had paid the annual quit rent of £7, 10s., 5d., he goes on to say that they had "lately met great trouble and disturbance from

the people of Connecticut and Massachusetts, they both pretending that Westenhook will fall into their boundaries whenever the partition line between the province and those colonies shall be perfected and do begin already to settle the same." He then petitions the governor and council not only to stay the present proceedings on the Housatonic, but that, if when the boundary line is fixed in the lands these shall be found to belong to Massachusetts, still the title vested in the proprietors of Westenhook by the New York grant shall be confirmed to them. Mr. Wendell was at fault in classing Massachusetts with Connecticut as a colony. Robbed of her charter as a colony by the infamous Andros, and almost or quite as infamously refused its restoration by William III., she had long before become a province as much as New York ; Connecticut escaping the same fate only by virtue of the protecting power of Hartford's Charter Oak. Although in the strictly literal sense of the words the provinces were all colonies, in the political system of that time colonies were not all provinces. There was this material difference between the two, that while the colony chose its own governor, the governor of a province was appointed by the king, and it was in other respects more dependent on the pleasure of the Crown. The words were, however, afterward used as synonymous, especially by loyalists, who wished all colonies to become provinces. In the Declaration of Independence the word colonies is used in its general literal sense, apparently for a reverse reason : as a protest against the infringement by the provincial system upon the rights of the people of the original colonies, and also as describing all the bodies politic which joined in it, as the word provinces would not have done. Deputy Governor William Dummer was then the acting chief magistrate of Massachusetts, and probably neither he nor his council noticed the lapse, or cared for it if they did. At any rate the deputy governor addressed a letter to the commissioners for settling the Housatonic townships, in which he informed them that he had received from the governor of New York the copy of an order in council forbidding the inhabitants of that State prosecuting suits respecting those lands, or making further settlements, "until the line be fixed." He therefore directed the commissioners to take effectual care that the same rule be observed on the part of the inhabitants of Massachusetts.

This order was communicated to the settlers at Sheffield on the 18th of May. The reader must be left to imagine with what emotions such a mandate as this was received, in that opening summer of 1727, by men laboring, as only frontiersmen labor, deep in the forest, to prepare homes for their families; and at the same time, as they believed, doing yeoman service for the province. Men with hearts less brave, and with less faith in God and their country—which country, so far at least as this matter went, was the province of Massachusetts Bay—would have given way at once, abandoned their settlement, and sought homes elsewhere. The pioneers of Berkshire were made of sterner stuff than that and they held their ground. Possibly the commissioners may have given a hint that

there was a wide difference between the governor and council and the Great and General Court as a whole, and that the latter would do its best to maintain both its own position and that of the settlers, but there is only circumstantial evidence to show this. The commissioners could admit no more settlers nor assign any more land to those who had already purchased lots. But it was at least assured that those in possession of lands could no longer be disturbed by legal processes from New York, and that their title was secure until the boundary line was fixed. One chief object of their being in the position they were was to aid Massachusetts, not by arms but by the moral effect of their settlement, in fixing that line where she claimed that it of right ought to be. If that right should be maintained their title would be unquestionable, and it would be a title to a goodly heritage, more secure than any other part of Berkshire from Indian outrage, of more genial climate, and with a larger proportion of fertile soil, besides being upon the highway between the East and the West; a goodly heritage indeed. They probably had not heard of the proposition made by Evart Wendell, Esq., to dispossess them even if Massachusetts should prevail, and they would have laughed at it if they had.

A few of the original grantees or purchasers of lots on the lower Housatonic township sold their rights to others who had the spirit to take their places, and the work of "bringing forward the settlement" went on arduously and steadily, but not with the spirit or the success which it would have done had no untoward circumstances happened, and no threatening cloud of dispossession overhung the settlers; or had the provincial authorities given them the support and encouragement which were fairly their due. The settlement languished.

In 1731, the survey of the boundary line between New York and Connecticut, which had commenced simultaneously with the arrival of the first settlers in Sheffield, was completed, and immediately afterward an informal understanding of the boundary line seems to have been reached by the authorities and people of the provinces of New York and Massachusetts. New York abandoned her claim that the eastern and not the western boundary of Connecticut was the landmark by which the western limit of Massachusetts was to be fixed, and seems to have been glad to accept a line not approaching nearer than twenty miles to the Hudson River; for a New York historian of that date writes: "It was left for the year 1731 to be distinguished by the complete settlement of the boundary disputes—an event, considering the low colonizing spirit and extensive claims of the New England people, of no small importance."

It was also an event of no small importance in connection with the settlement of the extreme western section of Massachusetts, in whose wild lands speculation soon sprang up, as will be shown by the histories of most of the older towns of Berkshire. But the story of the Westenhook Patent first requires some further consideration in connection with the settle-

ment of the boundary question, and also as possibly a factor of curious interest in Revolutionary history.

The patentees of Westenhook were at issue, not only with the province of Massachusetts and its grantees, but with many parties in New York, claiming under grants from that province or rights acquired by occupation and quit rent subsequent to 1705. The portion of territory claimed by the first patentees and afterward found to fall within the limits of Massachusetts, formed, if the bounds quoted are accepted, a large, but far from the major, part of the broad and rich domain to which they asserted their right. In 1772, Henry Van Schaack was supervisor of the district of Kinderhook, and a man prominent in the affairs of the province, and also of high character. In 1772, he wrote a letter to Governor Tryon enclosing a map of that part of the county of Albany lying between the north bounds of the manor of Livingston and the south of the upper part of the manor of Rensselaer which included Kinderhook and several other districts. In 1769, Mr. Van Schaack had written that the inhabitants between the south bounds of Rensselaerwyck could make out at least a thousand men able to bear arms. In his letter to Governor Tryon he says, "The enclosed map was made from actual survey, but it is only intended to give a general idea of the country and the limits of such particular tracts as had occasioned much controversy for a number of years previous." He adds that "the limits of the Westenhook Patent are not laid down, for the obvious reason that no evidence could be procured to establish the boundaries of it, it being the most obscure and unintelligible description perhaps ever known." The claim of the Westenhook patentees covered a large portion of the territory represented on this map, including the district of Kinderhook* and others near it.

Mr. Henry Van Schaack, as supervisor of the district and a large owner of real estate in it, was deeply interested in the disputed territory, and his brother, Peter, a real estate lawyer of high repute in New York city, appears to have been retained as counsel, besides having a personal interest in some of the later grants which, as he maintained, superseded the earlier ones. In 1773 he addressed a paper, addressed ultimately if not directly to the Legislature, in which he expresses an opinion that the precarious titles to a large portion of its landed estate were a more serious evil to the province than "perhaps even those which are produced by the invasions of our national and constitutional rights by the British parliament."†

The courts of justice had long been filled with a succession of lawsuits regarding titles and boundaries, while lands lay in a measure uncultivated, because the tenants in actual possession were deterred from making improvements by the uncertainty whether they would be "preserved" in that possession by the patentee who finally succeeded in his suit. The

* A District in New York at this time, and until after the Revolution, corresponded with a township or town in New England, and with towns in New York at a later date.

† Mr. Van Schaack was afterward one of the most devoted loyalists.

inaccuracies of former times prevented that precision of description which would have prevented these disputes, and Mr. Van Schaack avowed that the great patentees had taken advantage of these uncertainties to ask the indulgence due to transactions in the infancy of the colony, and extend their claims beyond their right. He mentioned two classes who especially suffered from this state of affairs. Many settlers had entered upon lands, supposing them to be vacant in fact as well as in law, but apparently having no other title than that acquired by occupation, the payment of an annual quit rent to the Crown, and the betterment of the lands by their manual labor and expenditure. The other class comprised those who held lands under grants from His Majesty's Provincial Council subsequent to those under which large patentees held the princely domains in which, as they maintained, the later grants were included. This class, Mr. Van Schaack considered the greater sufferers, on account of the labor and expense they had incurred in preferring their petitions. In this connection he made the point that, in order to prevent the very mischiefs which had nevertheless arisen, the (provincial) council upon every application for land, had given an opportunity for all prior grantees, if there were any, to assert their titles, and then, after solemn argument, had determined whether the land petitioned for had or had not been previously duly granted. In this view of the case he thought it "extremely equitable that the claimant who knew of these proceedings and did not assert his title should be barred of his rights, if he had any ; it being a reasonable supposition that in his own opinion at the time he had none, but based his later pretensions upon the discovery of circumstances affording color for a new and more extensive claim than he had originally made." Mr. Van Schaack further urged that the encouragement of old dormant claims could never be advantageous to a community, but that the Legislature had always considered the reverse the better policy. He did not charge the courts of law with any wrong doing in receiving the older claims, but conceded that they could do no otherwise. The remedy for the evils enumerated he asked from the Legislature, by whom he thought it could alone be provided. This remedy was the adoption of a mode of settling contested boundaries by commissioners to be appointed by the Legislature "on the request of all parties interested, or if some positively refused then without their consent, as their dissent must be construed to flow from a sense of their own defects in titles." Similar methods, he said, had been used to settle contests between different colonies, nor were instances wanting where "different patentees have submitted to the same equitable mode of decision—a mode preferable to the verdict of twelve ignorant men." These "twelve ignorant men" were what is known to the law as a jury of twelve good and true men of the precinct, and it is difficult to see how jurisdiction in these cases could be taken from them and transferred to commissioners appointed by the Legislature, without the consent of the parties interested, or a violation of a principle of the British constitution so highly prized by the whigs as

the right of trial by jury, little as British or American tories of earlier days cared for it, when it came in conflict with the royal prerogative or the authority of the representatives of royal authority in the colonies.

Mr. Van Schaack in another part of the paper shows incidentally on which side the royal influence and feeling lay. He says, in effect, that, if the remedy he proposes is refused, the actual possessors of land and the claimants under the later patents will not be the only sufferers. The original great grantees to whom the mischiefs mentioned are chargeable,

"Will share in the disadvantage and perhaps gentlemen of large estates whose equitable conduct has hitherto secured them, may hereafter be involved in the general ruin. The inaccuracies of their patents may expose them to the prerogative construction of vacating the royal grants for uncertainty. Some late instances of the conduct of administration may convince us that the large possessions in this province have already excited their jealousy. However disagreeable this doctrine may be, it certainly has not hitherto been extended too far, nor can we reasonably apprehend so many evils from it as from the present situation of our titles. It can injure but few landholders to an enormous extent, whereas at present the evil extends to hundreds and thousands. Besides should the Crown vacate some grants, it is most likely that in the future grants it would prefer those who by their manual labor had rendered the lands more beneficial, or those who have the authority of later patents more fairly and as openly obtained, and strengthen by the general sense of the comity of the vacancy of the land to support their claims."

There is much in this paper which suggests thought upon various ante-Revolutionary topics besides the settlement of Berkshire. The evils of which Mr Van Schaack speaks were undoubtedly real, and the picture of them not overdrawn. Under these same evils, settlers upon Berkshire soil would have labored had it fallen within the limits of New York. Their shadow overhung it until the settlement of the boundary question in 1773, although long before that date its people had much confidence in what the final result would be.

The student of history will inquire with wonder why this settlement was finally made so amicably and with so little apparent opposition from the New York authorities, conceding, as it did, to Massachusetts almost all and practically all that she had ever claimed, and much which at the time of the earliest settlement in Berkshire they seemed determined to hold. The wonder is the greater since, in case of an appeal to the English Privy Council, New York could have supported her claim by as much stronger color of right than that which in other cases had afforded that not over judicial tribunal a pretext for shredding away large portions of the Puritan province, which even at that early day they believed was looking forward to the time when it could assert itself a Puritan commonwealth. An appeal to the Privy Council was wont to go hard with Massachusetts. Mr. Van Schaack's paper gives a hint of what may be the reason that it was not resorted to by New York in this case.

When the patent of Westenhook was granted and when Evart Wendell, with the aid of the governor of New York, made his appeal to the

governor of Massachusetts, the Schuylers, Wendells, Livingstons, Van Rensselaers, and other possessors of large grants, were high in New York provincial authority and in the favor of the royal government. The jealousy of their large landed estates, of which Mr. Van Schaack speaks, soon sprang up in England or was inspired there by those who were contesting their titles and boundaries in the provincial courts. Probably as a result of this jealousy, and certainly increasing it, these gentlemen early went into opposition, and before 1773 had become pronounced whig leaders. Thus, contrary to what might otherwise have been expected, and contrary to the general rule in other provinces, the great landed proprietors of New York were, at the opening of the Revolution, found among its most zealous supporters. Such threats as those thrown out by Mr. Van Schaack of vacating their entire patents by appeal to the Privy Council, did not tend to diminish their zeal or make them less ready, when the time came, for a declaration of independence. On the other hand the suggestion of royal favors to be expected by smaller tenants in case the Crown should reassume the ownership of forfeited territory, or territory which it declared forfeited, no doubt helped much to make the people of Kinderhook and King's Districts almost unanimously loyalists in 1774 and 1775.

While this state of things existed the provincial government was not likely to be very earnest in supporting the claims of the Westenhook proprietors in the Housatonic valley, and, so long as the Massachusetts boundary was kept twenty miles away from the Hudson River, New York, with its imperial extent of territory, could well afford to spare what she claimed between that line and the Connecticut River, rather than add to her already perplexing controversies another for the purpose of securing what then appeared to be, for the most part, a region of rugged hills and swampy valleys, the best portions of which were already occupied by hardy settlers whom it might be difficult to dispossess. The quit rents of these lands, even if they had been as great as the New York governors had estimated them, would not have justified an attempt to collect them at this cost. Nor, little as the Westenhook proprietors were pleased with the thought of losing the lands which they claimed on the Housatonic, were they in a condition, or perhaps disposed, to make a decided contest for them while great events and local policy were combining to mould that public feeling which engendered and nourished the Revolution.

There was a still more immediate and irresistible reason for maintaining inter-provincial comity, since it was essential to the efficiency of the league which the northern colonies were soon afterward compelled to form in order to save the British empire in America from the absolute destruction threatened by the French and Indian alliance in Canada. For this end patriotism and necessity required the sacrifice of all minor issues.

Whatever may have been the motives which combined to effect it the

long pending boundary disputes between New York and Massachusetts were at last satisfactorily settled without any of the violent proceedings, either in law or by force, which were reasonably to be feared in 1727. The wisdom of the suspension of legal measures at that time, and the mutual forbearance enjoined by the two governors, were thus freely justified. The consequent delay was certainly beneficial to Berkshire in the end. To be sure, the settlement of the two Housatonic townships was retarded for a few years, but it afterward went on with the greater confidence and security. And so of all Berkshire; the boundary line finally agreed upon is much farther west than Massachusetts could have probably obtained by an appeal to force or to the Royal Privy Council; for to the latter arbitration it must finally have come. It is only just, however, to say that the council showed no disposition to meddle in the matter, but advised the parties to settle it between themselves as well as they could; which may be added to the reasons why that course was pursued, and may have been the decisive one. In any view of the case Massachusetts was the gainer, and also Berkshire, which might otherwise very probably have been a part of the State of New York. Massachusetts yielded somewhat of her original pretensions by consenting to a line not to approach nearer than twenty miles to the Hudson River. When the agreement was made this seemed to be of little moment to either party; nor, as compared with the great issues of that day, can it be historically considered of importance. Still the establishment of the course of the Hudson as the basis of the line caused it to deflect northward considerably to the east, and took from Berkshire a strip of land which was supposed to be included in it, and which would have given the county its perfect proportions. The line was run, 1787, by Rev. Dr. John Ewing, a distinguished Connecticut *savan*, David Ritterhouse, the first American astronomer of note, and Thomas Hutchins, the national geographical general. No exception could be taken to the composition of the board, nor was any taken to its decision. There was a slight error in the running of the line at the south, which was probably caused by a local disturbance of the compass, and which operated slightly in favor of Massachusetts; but northward of the center of the present county, some valuable territory, which had been believed to belong to Massachusetts, and been held under her jurisdiction, was found to come within the limits of New York. In this was included a portion of the Lebanon and Hoosac valleys. Had the line been found to lie as it was supposed to do, Lebanon Springs with their romantic and beautiful vicinity would have been incorporated with the Berkshire region, of which they seem naturally to form a part; the long and narrow town of Hancock would have been divided into two, in the lower of which would have been the Shaker communities now in Hancock and New Lebanon. But speculation on what might have been is unnecessary. In this chapter, while endeavoring to state clearly the original character of the first settlement of Berkshire, the difficulties attending it and their removal, an attempt has been made to foreshadow a

subsequent history of great local interest, and hardly less as forming no small part of the history of the nation.

## EARLY CUSTOMS.

More than a century and a half have passed since the first settlements in Berkshire county, and changing circumstances have brought with them such changes in many of the customs of the people that one of the present generation can form only an imperfect conception of what some of those customs were.

People are usually slow to adopt those modifications in their habits which changes in their environments render desirable. Like the Welshman, who persisted in balancing the wheat in one end of his bag by a stone in the other, because his father did so, they follow the beaten track which their ancestors pursued, and often only turn from it when changed circumstances actually compel them to do so.

The march of improvement and progress of invention make slow advances, except in those cases where necessity compels people to follow the one, or loudly calls for the other.

The rude implements and appliances that were in use "when the country was new" were inventions which grew out of the necessities of the times, and were adapted to the circumstances in which the people found themselves. Time wore on, and those circumstances gave place to others. Inventions followed these changes; but in many cases, as in those of the cast iron plough, the grain cradle, and the horse rake, the inventors only lived to see their improved implements scoffed at and derided. Thus have people always done, and thus they will, to a greater or less extent, continue to do. As in the physical world, however, one condition is evolved from another by the slow process of natural selection, so in these cases the fittest are in the end the survivors.

The first settlers in this region came when the primitive forest was growing, not only here but in the country through which they had passed for many miles. The first roads, which were simply widened Indian trails, were then barely passable. Of course they could bring only those articles of household furniture, or those agricultural implements that were indispensable. The first work of the pioneer was to prepare a dwelling place for his family. There were no mills for the manufacture of lumber, and the first houses were necessarily built of logs, fastened by notching at the corners. They were usually from fifteen to eighteen feet square, and about seven feet in height, or high enough to just clear the head of a tall man. Often no floor was at first laid. A fire place was prepared at one end by erecting a back of stones laid in mud instead of mortar, and a hole was left in the bark or slab roof for the escape of the smoke. A chimney of sticks plastered with mud was afterward erected in this aperture. A space of a width suitable for a door was cut out on one side, and this was closed, first by hanging in it a blanket, and afterward by a door made with split plank and hung on wooden hinges. This

door was fastened by a wooden latch, which could be raised from the outside by a string which passed through a hole above it. When the latch string was "pulled in" the door was effectually fastened. The expression used of a hospitable man—"his latch string is always out"—had its origin from this primitive method of fastening a log house door. A hole was usually cut in each side of this house to let in light, and when glazed sash could not be procured greased paper was used to keep out the blasts and snows of autumn and winter. Holes were bored at the proper height in the logs at one corner of the room, and into these the ends of poles were fitted, the opposite ends, where they crossed, being supported by a crotch, or a block of the proper height. Across these poles others were laid, and these were covered by a thick mattress of hemlock boughs, over which blankets were spread. Thus were the earliest bedsteads constructed; and on such a bed many a pioneer couple reposed as sweetly as though "sunk in beds of down." In the absence of chairs, rude seats were made with an axe and auger, by boring holes and inserting legs in "puncheons," or planks split from basswood logs, and hewn smooth on one side. Tables were often made in the same way, and after a time a floor was constructed of these puncheons, with a bare space in lieu of a hearth about the fire place. A few necessary pieces of crockery, or sometimes wooden trenchers, were kept on rude shelves till, after a few years, lumber of which to make a cupboard could be procured.

A dinner pot, a dish kettle, a tea kettle, a frying pan, and a bake kettle constituted the entire stock of iron ware. The bake kettle—a utensil that is now never seen—was a shallow vessel, with legs some six inches in length, so that it could be set over coals on the hearth. It had a cover with edges turned up so that coals could be heaped on it. This was used at first for all the baking of many a pioneer family. The fireplace had, instead of the iron crane with which it was afterward furnished, a transverse pole, called a lug pole, laid across two others, so that it could be moved backward and forward at a sufficient height to prevent burning. On this, "trammels," or hooks, so fashioned that their length could be adjusted, were hung.

This room, thus furnished, served all the purposes of a kitchen, drawing room, sitting room, parlor, and bed room, and, not unfrequently, workshop also, for temporary work benches were erected, and sleds or yokes and many other farming utensils were made and repaired there during stormy days or evenings. The light for such evening work was furnished by the blazing fire, or sometimes by a "slut," which was made by placing a rag for a wick in a dish of "coon's oil," or the fat of some other wild animal.

Here, also, as time went on, were heard the raking of hand cards and the whirr of the spinning wheel; for in those days the cloth for both the summer and winter clothing of the family was homemade, and all the technicalities of the process, from picking the wool to "taking out the

piece," were as familiar to every member of the family as any household word.

At first, before the establishment of cloth dressing mills, the dyeing or coloring, even of all the woolen cloth, was done by the pioneer wives; and after clothieries made their appearance everything except "fulled cloth" was made at home. The properties and the proper method of compounding for different colors, of Nicaragua or Nic-wood, fustic, indigo, madder, copperas, alum, vitriol, etc., as well as the various indigenous barks and plants, were known to every housewife. The old dye tub, which is still remembered by the older people, had its place at the side of every hearth, where it was frequently used as a seat for the children in cases of emergency, or when the increase of the family was more rapid than that of chairs. Peter Parley (Mr. Goodrich) calls it "the institution of the dye tub, which, when the night had waned and the family retired, frequently became the anxious seat of the lover, who was permitted to carry on his courtship, the object of his addresses sitting demurely in the opposite corner."

The flax brake, swingling knife and board, and hatchel, are never seen now; and one of the present generation would be utterly unable to guess their uses were they shown him. Then, the pulling and rotting and all the details of dressing flax were known to every child; and the process of spinning the flax and tow, weaving and bleaching the different qualities of cloth, and making the thread for all the family sewing was part of the education of every girl. Then, cotton cloth was to a slight extent manufactured in this country, and practically beyond the reach of most farmers. Woolen goods, other than those of domestic manufacture, were seldom seen. A "broadcloth coat" was an evidence either of unpardonable vanity or of unusual prosperity.

It is hardly necessary to speak of the ordinary food of the first settlers, such as hasty pudding, Johnny cakes, or corn pones, the meal for which was ground in a pioneer mill, or wooden mortar; or of the dainties, such as short cakes, mixed with the lye of cob ashes and baked in embers on the hearth, that were set before visitors. The simple and substantial diet of the people then was adopted because circumstances would permit no other. They were too poor to pamper their children with sweetmeats or to stimulate them with tea or coffee; and the incidental result was a degree of robust health such as children in later times do not acquire.

During some years after the first settlement of this region trade was carried on in a manner quite different from the way in which it is now conducted. Now, all produce has a cash market and a cash value; and all the necessaries or superfluities that are purchased are reckoned according to the standard. Then, there was not sufficient money in the country to be made the medium of exchange, and trade was carried on almost wholly by what was termed barter. By reason of this nearly exclusive exchange trade mercantile establishments were quite unlike those of the present time. Then, every store was a sort of commercial microcosm.

Every merchant kept dry goods, groceries, crockery, glassware, hardware, dye stuffs, iron, nails, paints, oil, window glass, school books, stationery, rum, brandy, gin, whiskey, drugs, and medicines, ending with a string of etceteras, or "every other article usually kept in a country store." Things were sometimes curiously grouped; as, for example, silks and iron, laces and fish, pins and crow bars, pork and tea, molasses and tar, cotton yarn and log chains, wheel heads and hoes, cards and pitch forks, scythes and fur hats. In exchange for these the pioneer merchants received almost every article of country produce. Coarse grain was often converted into spirits, for distilleries sprang up early. Pork was "packed," feathers, butter, cheese, etc., etc., were received in exchange for goods and sent to market where they were exchanged for goods to be sold in the same way, and so the barter trade was kept up.

Gradually since then trade has changed till it has reached a cash basis, and along with this change has come another important one—the division of business. Now dry goods, groceries, hardware, books, drugs, liquors., etc, etc., are separate branches of business; and produce dealing is separate from all of them.

A no less marked contrast is to be seen in the manufactures of those times and the present. Then, almost every article or utensil that was used was either "homemade" or manufactured at the shops which sprang up to supply the wants of the early settlers. Then, as has been stated, the cloth in which every one was clad was of domestic manufacture. The spinning wheel and the loom were portions of the furniture of almost every house, and clothieries, or wool carding and cloth dressing establishments, were as common as grist mills. Almost every hamlet had its tailor's shop, where the knight of the shears cut the clothing for the people of the vicinity, and to avoid the responsibility of misfits, warranted it "to fit if properly made up." This clothing was made up by tailoresses, or, as the tailors sometimes called them, "she tailors." The trade of a tailoress was reckoned a very good one; for she received for her skilled labor twenty-five cents per day; while the price of housework help was seventy-five cents per week.

Shoemakers' shops were abundant also, though there were itinerant shoemakers who "whipped the cat," as going from house to house with their "kits" was termed. After the establishment of tanneries the people were in the habit of having the hides of their slaughtered animals tanned on shares, and the leather thus obtained was worked up by these circulating disciples of St. Crispin.

The ubiquitous tailor shop has entirely disappeared, and only here and there is to be found a solitary cobbler's sign. Every village has its shoe stores, and the descendants of Abraham vie with each other in supplying the Gentiles with clothing "ferry sheap."

Very early, it was a portion of the business of every blacksmith to make the nails that were required where wooden pins could not be used. Now, an old-fashioned wrought nail is a curious relic of the past; and

even the rivets, bolts, and horse shoe nails that were formerly made on every anvil are now manufactured by machinery, and furnished cheaper than they can be hammered out by the vulcans or their apprentices.

So of almost everything. Where joiners formerly took lumber "in the rough" and did all the work of building a house, now houses are almost, like Byron's critics, "ready made," for little is required but to put together the parts that are made by machinery. The wheelbarrows, carts and wagons, and even the cradles and coffins that were formerly made in the shops which sprang up when the country was first settled, are now made by machinery, and sold at rates far lower than those at which hand work can be afforded, and the old hand factories have gone to decay, or degenerated into simple repair shops.

The question has often arisen whether the invention of labor saving machinery, which has led to this centralization and cheapening of manufactures, has been beneficial or otherwise to the country. It is claimed by many that these inventions are detrimental to the best interests of the people, because, though they cheapen manufactured articles to consumers, they throw out of employment and reduce to poverty large numbers of skilled artisans. To this it is answered that the utilization of natural forces always adds to the wealth of a country; and that those who are thus deprived of employment are, in the end, benefited, because they are driven into more profitable avenues of industry, raised above their former condition, and made partakers of the increased general prosperity.

## CHAPTER V.

### THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WARS.

By J. E. A. Smith.

Events in War of 1744–8.—Siege and Capture of Fort Massachusetts.—Rebuilding of the Fort.

THE interval of thirty years' peace which followed Queen Anne's war, cannot strictly be said to have been unbroken. What is known as Governor Dummer's war began in 1722, and continued until 1725 ; but was carried on almost entirely in the district of Maine, over which Massachusetts had asserted her jurisdiction. It resulted in the conquest of the French Catholic tribes ; France at that time not being ready to openly support them, although her emissaries had influenced their passions. The war brought no disaster upon Western Massachusetts, except in adding slightly to the delay in its settlement. The alarm, however, was so great as to lead to the building of Fort Dummer, on the Connecticut, in the present town of Vernon, Vt. The result of the war must have done much to lessen the French power and influence in those which succeeded it.

The thirty years' peace continued thirteen years after the first feeble and disturbed plantation in Sheffield, during which Sheffield, Great Barrington, Egremont, Stockbridge, Alford, Tyringham, and New Marlboro began to be peopled. These towns lay in a body in the southern section of the county, and may have had, in 1744, an aggregate population of five hundred. There is no means of fixing the exact number. During the two or three preceding years preparations had also been made, by clearing the ground and in other ways—short of bringing in families —for the settlement of other new plantations in Pittsfield, Becket, and perhaps other localities.

In the fall of 1743, however, word was received from Colonel Stoddard, the vigilant military commander of the western border, of a new war between England and France, and consequently between their colonies and their respective Indian allies. The embryo settlements on the Housa-

tonic were therefore abandoned, not to be resumed until 1752, while the advance of the towns already settled was comparatively retarded.

The governor general of Canada had the same anticipation of war, and in October wrote to his superiors in Paris communicating his plan of operations when it should be declared. This declaration was not made until March 15th, 1744, and the news was not received by Governor Shirley at Boston for almost two months, while Du Vivier, the French commander at Louisburg, Nova Scotia, received notice of it nearly a month earlier, and, doubtless being forewarned of it, sailing at once with one thousand men, captured the English settlement and garrison at Canso. The utmost alarm immediately spread throughout New England, and was most intense along the northern frontier which was so sadly exposed to French and Indian depredations and slaughter.

As long before this as 1703, when Major De Rouville, with his band of civilized and uncivilized savages, perpetrated the enormities at Deerfield, over the story of which the reader even yet shudders, the suspicion that Indian atrocities had long been instigated by the French, became a certainty, for now they shared in them. Their object was to drive the English colonists entirely from North America, and establish their own colonial empire in their place. To this end they pressed far beyond the bounds of civilized warfare, says Drake in his history of this war, "fitted out hundreds of parties of savages for the express purpose of proceeding to other portions of the English settlements, shooting down poor men while tilling their crops, seizing their wives and children, loading them with heavy packs plundered from their own homes; then driving them before them into the wilderness. These when no longer able to stagger under their burdens were murdered, their scalps torn off and exhibited to their civilized masters; and for such trophies bounties were paid." The French government, of which the authorities and settlers in Canada were but the agents, paid bounties for the scalps of women and children, as the province of Massachusetts did for those of wolves; and it not only fitted out other savage expeditions, but often sent its own soldiers to aid and abet them in their atrocities. This grave charge is not based upon tradition or upon excited statements made by the sufferers, but upon detailed reports of each case, regularly sent to the government in Paris by its agents in Canada, and which may now be read by whoever will. It applies equally to all the French and Indian wars, both before and after 1744, but the essential fact was as well known to the settlers in Western Massachuetts in that year as they are to the historical investigator at Paris to-day. When the news that another of these atrocious wars was about to commence reached the settlers in Berkshire the memory of the last, in which some of them had participated and suffered, was still fresh. They well understood what horrors they had to dread.

In 1744 Canada, with a white population of perhaps 80,000, had about twelve thousand men capable of bearing arms. Of these there were thirty companies of regular soldiers, but numbering only about

thirty men each; that organization being better than a larger for the species of warfare in which they were engaged. Six hundred were Indians, allied with other tribes from which they could call "young braves" whenever their help was needful or welcome; but for the incursions made into New England the French regular troops and the Canadian Indians were more than sufficient. It was only when an invading army approached, that it was necessary to call for aid either from the settlers of Canada or the Indians beyond its border.

Among the Indians were a large number from New England who, when driven from their old homes, had fled to the Canadian tribes and become incorporated with them. They bore with them their naturally intense hatred of their conquerors, with which they inspired their new associates, who hardly needed it, as they had been converted by the Jesuits, and had been taught by them the most bitter detestation of the English heretics. What was of more importance, the New England Indians carried with them a thorough acquaintance with the topography of the regions they had left; and if this did not extend to the Berkshire valley among the eastern Indians, there were enough Mohegans who had voluntarily migrated to Canada to supply the deficiency. There was not a spot in all the exposed sections of New England to which its enemies could not find perfect guides. The settlers in Berkshire had everything to fear from an enemy thus provided and trained, both French and Indians, to rapid and stealthy movements. The Canadian towns, villages, and farms, mostly scattered along the St. Lawrence between Quebec and Montreal, were so located, and the habits and conditions of their New England enemies were such that they had nothing whatever to fear except from the regular approach of armies governed by the laws of war. They were free from the perpetual dread of midnight massacre with which the settlers on the Connecticut and the Housatonic made their evening prayers. They tilled their fields in safety, and needed to carry no muskets to them. The Canadian military force, savage and civilized, was also scattered in the same localities in such fashion that it could be rapidly concentrated at any given point from Quebec to Crown Point. There was perfect canoe and batteaux navigation from the ocean through the Gulf and River St. Lawrence, the River Richelieu or Sorel, and Lake Champlain to Crown Point. At the southern extremity of that great water highway, and from that point twenty-five miles further south, Crown Point was occupied and fortified by the French in 1731, and became the grand point of organization, preparation, and departure for the raiding parties, large or small, sent out to ravage the northern borders of New England and New York. Trails led from it to the various settlements selected for destruction. All those leading to New England converged in the Hoosac valley. Canoe navigation extended about twenty-five miles southeast from Crown Point, which brought the marauders very nearly to the Hudson River at no great distance from the junction of the Hoosac. Very small parties, carrying canoes overland, could and

did use them by paddling down the Hudson and up the Hoosac. Larger expeditions, where secrecy and surprise were aimed at, left the most of their canoes at the end of canoe navigation, twenty-five miles southeast of Crown Point, and taking a few with them for specific use, followed through the woods a trail which crossed the Hudson a considerable distance above the mouth of the Hoosac, which it finally struck at a point some twenty or twenty-five miles below North Adams. The war path then led through that part of the Hoosac valley which was east and west, and then passed over the Hoosac Mountain and along the Deerfield River to Deerfield and other places in the Connecticut valley. Thus the great war path of the merciless French and Indian foes passed within, at the most, thirty miles of Stockbridge and thirty-five of Great Barrington, with no natural barriers intervening.

Between the years 1713 and 1744 both the French and English colonies had grown in wealth and population, and approached nearer to each other, although still with a wide wilderness intervening. This increase on the part of the English, as regarded danger from the war, was most notable in the Connecticut and Housatonic valleys.

Except in its magnitude, the war of 1744, as well as that which followed it in 1754, did not essentially differ from that which preceded it. The contest was still for religious as well as political and commercial supremacy in North America; French fleets and armies again threatening the sea coast, French partisan soldiery and the Indian proselytes of the Jesuits again keeping the northern frontier of New England and New York in perpetual dread of midnight surprise and massacre.

The region now covered by Berkshire and Franklin counties was especially exposed to the latter danger, although an enemy successful there would have been a source of danger to Eastern Massachusetts and Northwestern Connecticut. In the latter section, settlements were creeping up very close to those in Southern Berkshire, and for this reason Connecticut aided liberally in building the forts and maintaining the garrisons in Berkshire during this, and still more in the succeeding war.

The alarm which arose upon the approach of the war of 1744 was general. Governor Shirley and the General Court fully appreciated the situation, and did what they could to meet it. The General Court appropriated £100 each for forts at Sheffield, Great Barrington, and Stockbridge about the time of Colonel Stoddard's warning to the settlers at Becket and Pittsfield (Poontoosuck). One was perhaps built at Sheffield and another at Stockbridge, although we have no evidence of it, and there was none at Great Barrington as late as the fall of 1745. The probability is that neither was built.

Governor Shirley raised five hundred men for the defense of the province, of which he sent to the northwestern border two hundred, who were placed under the command of Major William Williams, afterward the most prominent early settler of Pittsfield. Particulars as to Major Williams' life as a civilian are given elsewhere. He had served as an ensign

in the unfortunate expeditions of General Oglethorp against St. Augustine, and Admiral Vernon against Carthagena. In 1743 he had, for a liberal consideration, agreed with the proprietors of the township of Poontoosuc to engage in its settlement. Being a nephew of Colonel Stoddard, and a brother-in-law of Colonel Oliver Partridge, he obtained military position readily, and afterward, showing himself worthy of it, received rapid promotion. The forts, of which frequent mention is made in the history of these wars, and in the archives of Massachusetts, were of two classes. The first were intended chiefly as places of temporary refuge for settlers in their locality in sudden alarms. They were generally built by plantations or by individuals, who expected, and in most instances received, some sort of recognition and support from the General Court, even when they acted without specific authorization. Where they were considered to aid in the general defense some remuneration was made to the builders, and where they merely enabled the settlers to hold their advanced posts of civilization until the return of peace the province contributed to the support of the garrisons. These garrisons nominally consisted of a limited and small number of men, but, by a liberal construction of the appropriation, it was divided among as many as could agree to share it and eke out their subsistence by work in common in the neighboring fields or forests. The enlisted men were subject to military law, but it was not more strictly enforced than the safety of the forts required, and they were rarely if ever ordered into field service without their consent, except as scouts in the approaches to their own posts.

The second class were built and garrisoned by the province to protect itself against incursions and invasions. They were of course as a rule more elaborate and larger than the local places of refuge. Those ordered by the General Court of 1743 in Southern Berkshire would, if they had been built, ranked as province forts, but the small sum appropriated for the construction of each—less than half that estimated the next year as the cost of small Fort Shirley in Heath—would have rendered them of no value except as places of temporary refuge. Fort Massachusetts in the northern Hoosac valley was the only province fort in Berkshire during the war, but that was the most noted and important of any in the province, except one or two on the seaboard; as its story will show.

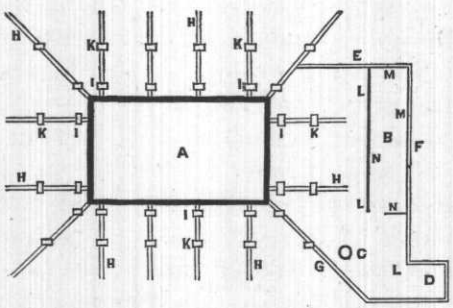
We have intimations and traditions of local forts in southern Berkshire, but no distinct mention of any except Elisha Noble's, at Sheffield, in 1745, when there must have been at least one other there, and Coonrad Burghardt's, at Great Barrington, in 1745; and of these there is only incidental mention without any description.

Under the general designation of forts a variety of strongholds were included. Some were merely dwellings stockaded with more or less engineering skill and expenditure of material and labor. Others were solid block houses constructed of roughly squared logs laid close together and perforated with loop holes for musketry. If properly constructed the

upper story overhung the lower and was pierced with loop holes so that assailants attempting to force the doors or set fire below might be properly dealt with. If moderately well garrisoned, as it would be sure to be by the men who fled to it with their families, and supplied with arms, ammunition, water, and provisions, such a stronghold was impregnable against an enemy without artillery and incapable of maintaining even a short siege, as the Indians and the class of French soldiers associated with them notoriously were. The province forts and some of the local ones were of more elaborate and costly construction. The stockades were more formidable, and arranged upon the principles of military science. They often enclosed barracks which were in effect block houses. There were what were called mounts, one at least, and generally more. These were towers with bullet proof walls, if possible, for the purpose of taking observations of the besiegers' movements, and for the use of sharpshooters.

These fortifications we shall find more numerous in Berkshire in the war of 1754, but they were similar in character, and, for the sake of giving a clearer idea of all, we present here a diagram, found in the Massachusetts archives, of Fort Anson, built at Pittsfield in the fall of 1754, by Colonel William Williams, being a fortification of his own residence, which was accepted by the province.

FORT ANSON.




GROUND PLAN.

A—The hours, 40 by 24 feet, nine feet posts, with a gambrel roof, the roof filled with four inch white ash plank.

B—The storehouse, 35 by 10 feet; the outside, M, M, 14 feet high; the inside, at N, 7 feet; double covered with boards up and down, salt box fashion, drooping inwards.

C—The well.

D—A flanker, to defend the dead wall, F.

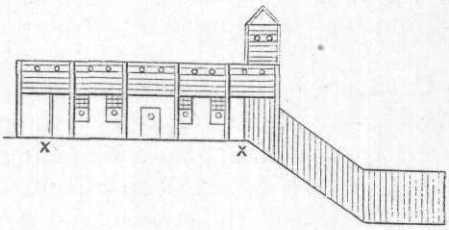
E, G—Dead walls, scoured from the upper works.

H, H—Large sills, let into the ground, to support the pillars, I, K.

I, I—Large pillars, let into the sills, just eight inches from the house, in every part, that reach as high as the eaves, and support plates that go all around the house, and are locked at the corners.

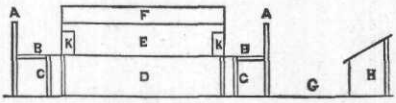
K, K—Large pillars, 16 inches square, 7 feet higher than the top of the plate, supported by the pillars. Each girted to his fellow, and cross girted to the plate.

L, L—The yard, floored all over.




SOUTH PROSPECT.

X, X—Ends of house.




PROFILE FROM THE CENTER, EAST AND WEST.

A, A—Pillars filled with square timber, let in with a groove from the girt, I, to the top; being 7 feet all round ye house,

B, B—A platform, 8 feet wide, round the house.

C, C—Pillars that support the plates that support one side of the platform; the other side being supported by the girts that pass from ye pillars, A, A, sideways.

D—The lower part of the house.

F—The space of the Gambo.

H—The storeroom.

E—The chamber, or soldiers lodging room.

G—The yard.

K, K—Doors, out of which the soldiers may run and cover any or every part of the house.

In regard to strength these forts were all that could be expected of wooden structures; and wood was all that was necessary except from danger of fire. A reasonable number of fairly well armed men could defend them against a host; but there was, after all, a miserable deficiency of arms and ammunition; and, in some striking cases, of men. Their lack of guns and ammunition, articles so essential to the frontiersmen, is among the strongest proofs of the poverty of the Western Massachusetts settlers in money and that which it requires money to buy, however rich in better things. It also marks another strong contrast between the condition of the English settlers in New England and the French colonists in Canada. The French government on the banks of the Seine being in full accord with its people on the banks of the St. Lawrence, permitted no lack among them of the munitions needful in their predatory warfare. England gave no such aid to her colonists. Ten years later, at the commencement of the next war in 1753, the population of New England and New York was proximately estimated: Massachusetts 207,000, Connecticut 133,000, New Hampshire 50,000, New York 85,000.

The population in 1743 was of course something less than this but at both dates all had a common interest as regarded these wars, and if they had not chosen to waste their revenues in boundary contests with each other they would have been able to furnish the settlements on this northern frontier with the means of self-protection, and with such aid as was occasionally needed in them; leaving the mother country to meet the

fleets and armies sent out by France for conquest, and to furnish the necessary contingent of troops to cooperate with those of the provinces in the conquest of Canada.

The conquest of Canada was early recognized by the leading minds of Western Massachusetts as the only safeguard from the incursions made from it. So long as it remained under French domination they knew well that it would be a menace in peace and a source of cruel danger in wars. Both the home and provincial governments shared in this feeling, and all parties in their several positions, and governed by the different conditions which respectively surrounded them, united, or attempted to unite, from time to time between 1744 and 1760, in attempts to make the conquest. The plans for all these expeditions involved the passage of large bodies of troops through Berkshire. Regiment after regiment halted at Great Barrington and Poontoosuck, the site of Pittsfield, for rest and refreshment, and relics of their visits are still sometimes found. Many, who then made a more intimate acquaintance with Berkshire soil than was agreeable, afterward returned to cultivate it as settling farmers, as is proved by the rolls still preserved in the archives of the commonwealth. But yet, until Canada was practically subjected to British rule by the capture of Quebec in the fall of 1759 the French and Indian wars brought terror, danger, and distress, and not population or wealth to Berkshire; although the settlers suffered little from actual destruction of life and property, or from other outrages, compared with what befell their brethren in the Connecticut and upper Hudson valleys, or with what their apparently exposed position led them to fear. But we must return to the beginning, in 1744, of what is known as the Third Intercolonial War. In the spring Captain Williams had raised a company for the expedition against Louisburg, but was not permitted to go.

In the winter of 1744, some months before war was actually declared, the General Court ordered the erection of the line of forts from Coleraine to the Dutch settlements on the Hoosac, subsequently known as Fort Shirley in Heath, Pelham in Rowe, and Massachusetts in North Adams. On the 6th of March Colonel John Stoddard, Oliver Partridge, and Thomas Ingersoll, a majority of the committee appointed to the charge of this work, ordered and empowered Captain William Williams to employ as many men under his command as he deemed necessary in furnishing the fort where Captain Rice had agreed to build it, unless Rice took effectual care to do it to his satisfaction. It appears to have sufficiently advanced to receive a name; but the locality seems to be very nearly the same as that indicated in an order to Captain Williams, July 20th, in which he is peremptorily directed to erect a fort, for which specifications as to size and other particulars are very minutely given. The location pointed out in the order is "about five and a half miles from Hugh Morrison's house in Coleraine. in or near the line the last week under the direction of Colonel Timothy Dwight, by our order." The explanation may be that Fort Shirley being unfinished when the line was

run, the location was slightly changed. In the spring Captain Williams had raised a company for the expedition against Louisburg, but was not permitted to accompany it, his services on the border being considered too valuable. Now, however, the governor believing that the forces there were in extreme need of reenforcement, an express was sent to him, one hundred and fifty miles, with orders to raise recruits as speedily as possible. He received this order a day or two before that of the committee, and in six days reported with seventy five men at Boston, where he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the Eighth regiment, commanded by Colonel John Choate. The regiment sailed July 25th. Louisburg had capitulated June 17th; but Colonel Choate returning to Boston, the Eighth remained under the command of its lieutenant-colonel until the arrival of a detachment of British troops from Gibraltar in the spring. Colonel Williams had no opportunity to distinguish himself, but succeeded in winning the favor of General Pepperell, the commander-in-chief. In his command on the western frontier he was succeeded by Captain Ephraim Williams, afterward colonel, and since known to the world as the founder of Williams College. This excellent officer built, and for several years commanded, Forts Shirley, Pelham, and Massachusetts. A minute among the papers of Colonel William Williams shows that Captain Ephraim was commander of the line composed of the forts at Northfield, Fallstown (Bernardston), Coleraine, Forts Massachusetts, Pelham, and Shirley, and also of the soldiers posted at the Collears, Shattuck's, and Bridgeman's forts, Deerfield, Rhode Town, and New Hampton, from December 10th, 1745 to 1746; "in which time he had three hundred and fifty men under his charge and government." This department thus covered twelve posts, mostly important, and scattered over a wide extent of territory very imperfectly supplied with roads. This task must have required all his energies and abilities, and it was as well performed as any commander could perform it.

The remarkable immunity of Southern Berkshire from the devastation which it dreaded, and which to a great extent befell other localities, must be largely ascribed to another cause than fortification: the Indian mission at Stockbridge, of which an account is given in the history of that town.

In 1744 the number of Indians at the mission was about two hundred. They had made some advance toward civilization and Christianity, but it was of greater consequence that they heartily desired still further progress. Their missionary, Mr. Sergeant, had a potent influence over them, and especially over their leading men, which extended to the branches of the tribe in the neighboring sections of New York and Connecticut, to whom at intervals he ministered zealously and lovingly, and who aggregated probably as large a number as had been gathered at Stockbridge. This influence of Mr. Sergeant and that of his exceedingly well chosen associates in the mission was exercised effectually to preserve and strengthen the traditional friendship of the tribe for the English colo

nists. Is is a noteworthy historical fact that not a man of them took advantage of the disturbances created by the war of 1744 to inflict injury upon a white soldier or settler, and this although, as we know, they had suffered gross provocation from some not belonging to the neighborhood ; and although neither civilization nor Christianity had yet weaned them from savage passions and practices of war. Nor is there a single well authenticated instance of any such injury inflicted during the war of 1754. On the contrary, the Indians on the Housatonic were, throughout both struggles, the faithful and helpful friends and allies of their white neighbors ; joining in their warlike expeditions both as scouts and warriors ; interposing a barrier between them and the Canadian marauders which the latter did not care to encounter, and rendering still more valuable service as negotiators by maintaining the wavering fidelity of the fierce and powerful Mohawks. A striking instance occurred at the opening of the war. A portion of the Mohawks who had been converted by the Jesuits were styled French, and were relied upon to take up the tomahawk on that side in the war. Another portion, if not quite converted to Protestantism, were under its influences and friendly to the English. All that the English authorities asked of the latter division of the tribe was to remain neutral and prevail upon the French Mohawks to do the same and let the whites settle their own quarrel. There was a report that this desirable agreement had been effected, and, to some extent at least, through chiefs of the Housatonic Indians who had visited the English Mohawks. To render this certain, the Housatonic negotiators induced a deputation of Mohawks to visit Stockbridge, June 5th, 1744, for a conference. The Mohegan chief asked the Mohawk if the report was true, adding, " You well know how that matter is. I desire you to tell me what we are to do in that affair. If you say we must sit still, we will sit still. If we see those Indians help their friends, we must help ours." The Mohawk replied that the report was true. "Those Indians have promised us that they will not meddle with the war ; but sit still in peace and let the white people determine the dispute among themselves. We have promised them the same and desire you to join with us in the same peaceable disposition." The agreement was made, but implicitly kept on neither side, although it had its restraining effect for a time. On the 30th of September, 1746, about a month after the capture of Fort Massachusetts, one hundred white men set out from Stockbridge on a scout to the northward, which continued until December 25th. Rev. Mr. Hopkins, who was one of the party, probably a chaplain, does not state to what point the expedition went or what it accomplished, but he does say that it was accompanied by nineteen Indians.

On the 31st of May, 1746, says Drake in his particular history of the war, " Governor Shirley laid before the General Court a letter from Rev. Mr. Sergeant in which he recommended retaliation of a character which the governor did not fully approve, at the same time remarking that, while he was far from any disposition to countenance cruelty or

unnecessary severity, yet whether the practice of the French in this particular case, and the great advantage they have over us unless we make reprisals upon them in the same way, will not justify us therein, is a matter which justifies our deliberation." Mr. Drake adds: "What this instance was, is not now very clear. We are inclined to think that it does not refer to any single atrocity, of which none had occurred in Mr. Sergeant's immediate field, but to the general practice of the French in offering rewards indiscriminately for the scalps of English men, women, and children." The General Court had already offered premiums for the scalps of warriors of certain distinctly named Indian tribes; but the friendly Indians, with whose views Mr. Sergeant was familiar, thought, with their notions of national justice, that the French deserved this retaliation quite as much as the Indians under their influence. Possibly there may be some connection between this recommendation of Mr. Sergeant and the mysterious scout to the northward which started from Stockbridge on the 30th of the next September. A little after midnight, on the 22d of November, 1745, Great Barrington was thrown into great excitement by a report, said to have been brought by two young men, that Stockbridge was beset and taken by Indians. The citizens were soon quieted by a contradiction of the rumor as to the taking of Stockbridge; but the belief that it was in danger continued, and fresh evidence confirmed the report that a large body of Indians were in the vicinity and hourly expected to arrive. Most of the inhabitants fled to fortified places in Sheffield. Elisha Noble's fort was so crowded with women and children that rest, the succeeding night, was out of the question. This alarm and a like one a fortnight later, were entirely without foundation.*

Up to the 9th of May, 1746, no outrages were committed by the enemy in Berkshire; but on that day, as Sergeant John Hawkes and John Mihils, (or Miles) were riding on one horse near Fort Massachusetts they were fired at and both wounded. Mihils escaped at once to the fort. Hawkes fell from his horse, but as the Indians ran to scalp him, he recovered and presented his gun, which so dampened their ardor that one jumped down a bank and the other got behind a tree and cried for quarter. Hawkes did not understand him, and stood calling to the fort for assistance. In the meantime both Indians escaped. One had discharged his gun; the other dropped his and did not dare to leave his screen to recover it.†

On the 11th of June a party of Indians, falling upon some men who were at work near Fort Massachusetts, shot and scalped Elias Nimms, and wounded Gershom Hawkes. The rest fled toward the fort, when an ambush rose to cut them off. A sharp fire from the fort saved all except Benjamin Taintor, who was captured, but soon afterward returned. The raiding party killed nearly a hundred cattle belonging to the fort and to Dutch settlers over the New York border; but not without loss to them-

* Taylor's history of Great Barrington.

† Drake.

selves. The body of one was found burned on the bank of the river and near it some long cords, supposed to have been brought to lead away anticipated captives.*

The siege and capture of Fort Massachusetts followed in a few weeks. Of this event, which was, next to the capture of Louisburg, the most notable in the war, we have very full and detailed accounts in the narrative of Rev. Mr. Norton, the chaplain of the fort at the time, in his pamphlet, "The Redeemed Captive," and from other sources.

Fort Massachusetts stood on a spot which is now a beautiful meadow on the south side of the road from North Adams to Williamstown, a little east of the village of Blackinton in the former town. It is at the north base of Greylock, and upon the north side of the narrow valley is a hill which is dignified in Mr. Norton's narrative with the title of "mountain," although in this mountainous region it seems hardly more than a mole hill. It was, however, high enough to command the fort when occupied by sharp-shooters. It would have been difficult in all this valley to find a location not commanded by some hill. The site of the fort is now marked by a fine elm. It consisted of barracks surrounded by a solid stockade of hewn logs planted firmly on the ground with a mount for sharp-shooters and sentinels at least on the northwest corner, if no more. There appears to have been no planking stockade like that represented in the diagram of Fort Anson. No mention is made in Norton's narrative of any cannon, and there was evidently not even a swivel. Mr. Norton left Fort Shirley August 14th, in company with Dr. Thomas Williams, a brother of Captain Ephraim, who acted as a sort of itinerant surgeon to the forts. They had an escort of fourteen soldiers, and, after visiting Fort Pelham, reached Fort Massachusetts on the 15th. The next day Dr. Williams, with his escort, returned to his home in Deerfield, leaving Mr. Norton, who intended to remain for a month. The commander of the fort was Sergeant John Hawkes, the same who was wounded on the 9th of the preceding May, when he had recently returned from captivity among the Indians. He was a brave and judicious officer, although as yet uncommissioned. The ordinary garrison was fifty men; but notwithstanding the warning afforded by the affairs of May and June, it was now reduced to twenty-two, including the sergeant and chaplain, who could fight too when occasion called for it. Of the twenty privates, eleven were very sick with dysentery, and "scarce one was in perfect health." There were also in the barracks, three women, one of them pregnant and near her confinement, and eight children.

When Dr. Williams went off to Deerfield, Sergeant Hawkes wrote to the captain requesting him to speedily send supplies, as he was very short of ammunition and had discovered signs of the enemy. The letter, for some reason, "did not reach the captain seasonably." After the letter was dispatched two men from the fort discovered tracks of the enemy a few miles from it. Between eight and nine o'clock on

*Drake.

the morning of Tuesday, the 10th, all the inmates being fortunately within the fort, an army of five hundred French and three hundred Indians, under the command of General de Vaudreuil, appeared before it. This force surrounded the stockade and began "with hideous acclamation" to rush toward it upon every side, firing "incessantly." Sergeant Hawkes ordered his men to hold their fire until the enemy were near enough for them to be sure it would do good execution. It was delivered when they were within twenty rods, and they betook themselves to trees, stumps, and logs where they kept up their continuous firing. Some ran from one tree or stump to another to bring them nearer the fort. "This," says Chaplain Norton, "they did in a very subtle manner, running so crooked that it was difficult to shoot at them with any good prospect of success, until we observed that when they came to a stump they would fall down; which, we observing, prepared to catch them as they fell; and this we did with probable success, for they soon left off that method. We saw several fall and rise no more. Among them was the captain of the St. Francis Indians, who was one of the foremost and called upon the others to press upon the fort. Sergeant Hawkes got an opportunity to shoot him in the breast, which ended his days."

General Vaudreuil's standard bearer approached within twenty rods of the fort, and standing behind a tree displayed his banner; but he speedily retreated with a shattered arm. The general also walked up the hill to within forty rods, where he stood giving orders, but moved off when he attracted the notice of the musketeers. The enemy continued this almost incessant fire, and some crept up to within twelve rods. At this point bullets became scarce in the garrison; the new comers, for lack of bullet moulds, not having prepared themselves for a long engagement. Some of the sick men were therefore set to running bullets, and others, having only shot moulds, to making buck shot. This reminded the sergeant to examine his stock of powder, which he found alarmingly small, and gave orders that no more should be used than was absolutely necessary to hold the assailants in check. They fired, therefore, only when they were sure of their mark. "We saw several fall," writes the chaplain, "who, we are persuaded, never rose again." "But it was provoking to see the enemy at almost any hour of the day in open view within fifty and sometimes within less than forty rods. The officers walking about, sword in hand, viewing us, and we, all for that miserable lack of ammunition, not daring to treat their impudence with a single shot." In the fort two men, John Aldrich and Jonathan Bridgeman, were slightly wounded during the day. Toward evening the enemy were busy with their axes and hammers, cutting wood, as it was thought at first, for ladders to aid in scaling the stockade and storming it at night. It turned out that they were intended for faggots to aid in burning it. Sergeant Hawkes made thorough preparation to meet either form of assault, looking himself to each detail. Every vessel which would hold water was filled, and some placed in every room. It seems that the barracks were

built close against the stockades. He cut passages from room to room, strengthened the outer doors, and distributed the men in the several rooms. "While he was thus preparing, he kept two men in the northwest mount, and some in the great house, the southeast corner of the fort, to watch the enemy and keep them back." In the evening the enemy approached nearer the fort than in the daytime, and in greater numbers; but with only the light of their fires to guide there was little encouragement for the garrison to fire upon them, except to prevent them from being emboldened to storm the fortifications. Buck shot were fired, and Mr. Norton indulged a hope that they did some execution, as the enemy afterward complained of their using that sort of missiles, "which they could not have known if they had not felt some of them." Between eight and nine o'clock, what seemed to be the whole army surrounded the fort, and yelled hideously three or four times. Those within thought this to be preliminary to storming; but it proved to be merely a good-night to give the garrison pleasant dreams.

After placing guards to prevent the sending of messengers "to New England" to summon relief, they went into camp for the night. Sergeant Hawkes would not order any of his men to make the attempt to carry information of their danger to the east, and none would respond to the inducements which he offered. Retaining a sufficient number with himself to keep guard, he directed the remainder, most of whom were sick and feeble, to get what rest they could till morning; but that was little, as the enemy renewed their outcries frequently, leading always to the belief that they were about to commence the assault. On the next day the enemy recommenced their continuous fire, and some, climbing the hill on the north of the fort, were able to shoot over the stockade into the middle of the parade ground. At eleven o'clock, Thomas Knowlton, who was in the mount, was shot through the head. At noon General De Vaudreuil proposed a parley, and was met by the sergeant and Mr. Norton. He demanded the surrender of the fort "with the offer of good quarter." If his proposition were rejected he would endeavor to take it by storm. Two hours were granted for consideration. The sergeant and chaplain returned to the fort to examine into its means of defense. They found that they had only three or four pounds of powder and not more of lead. They, after prayers to God for wisdom and direction, considered the probability of their being able to successfully resist an assault, which they felt sure would be vigorously made. They knew that their amunition would last but a few minutes; after which they would be at the mercy of the infuriated foe. Nothwithstanding this, the stout old fighting parson writes: "Had we all been in health, or had there been only eight of us that were in health, I believe every man would willingly have stood it out to the last. For my part, I should." But they knew that if the fort was taken by storm, the sick, the wounded, the women, and the children would be mercilessly slaughtered by the savages. There was no alternative, and the sergeant determined to surrender on the best

terms which he could obtain. These were far more favorable than the experience of the times would have warranted him in expecting. They were in brief: 1st, that they should all be prisoners to the French and none given over to the Indians. 2d, that, while captives, the children should all live with their parents. 3d, that all should be exchanged on the first opportunity. In addition, the general promised that they should have all Christian care and charity; that those not sufficiently strong to travel should be carried; that they should all retain their clothing, and that they might leave a few lines to inform their friends what had become of them. The general with his staff entered the fort at three o'clock and raised the French flag. He "spake comfortably" to his prisoners and promised that the body of Knowlton, which still lay in the mount, should not be mutilated but decently buried.

The gates were closed against all others; but the Indians, finding themselves shut out, undermined the stockade, crept in, opened the gates, and admitted all, so that the parade ground was soon crowded. The Indians shouted when they saw the blood of Knowlton flowing under the mount. The French officers resisted their attempt to reach the body for some time, but it was finally seized, dragged out of the fort, and the head and arms cut off. A young Frenchman skinned and roasted one of the arms and offered it to Daniel Smeed, one of the prisoners, to eat. Mr. Norton gravely informs us that Smeed did not accept the horrible repast. He afterward heard that the Frenchman had the skin dressed and made into a tobacco pouch; which is not unlikely, as it was a common practice with the Indians, and was occasionally followed by whites of the class to which this young brute evidently belonged.

The prisoners were transferred to the French camp, and had been there but a little while when Mr. Doty, the general's interpreter, calling Mr. Norton aside, told him that the Indians desired to have some of the soldiers go with them, and begged him to persuade them to consent, saying that he, Mr. Norton, the sergeant, and the families should go with the French officers. He replied that this would be a violation of the terms of the capitulation and of the general's promise, and moreover would throw away the lives of some who were sick or wounded. Mr. Doty acknowledged that all were prisoners to the French, but hoped that some would consent to go with the Indians, who would be kind to them. He pressed the same request upon Sergeant Hawkes, who, with Mr. Norton, submitted the proposition to some of the healthy soldiers, who naturally proved unwilling. Returning to Mr. Doty, Mr. Norton, in reply to his proposition, said, that they would by no means consent that any of their men should go with the Indians, whose manner, as they knew, was to abuse their prisoners and sometimes to kill those who failed in traveling and carrying packs, which some of their men certainly could not do; that they took the general for a man of honor and hoped to find him so, but they thought it little better in him to deliver them to the Indians than to abuse them himself. "For myself," he added, "had I thought that the general

would have delivered any of our men to the savages, I should have strenuously opposed the surrender of the fort; for I had rather died in fight than to see any of our men killed while we had no opportunity to resist." Some further discussion ensued, and the interpreter took his leave. But in a little while some French officers appeared and took away John Perry and his wife and all the other prisoners except Sergeant Hawkes, John Smeed and Moses Scott and the families of Smeed and Scott. Those taken away were distributed among the Indians. The fort was burned as soon after the capitulation as it could be plundered. It was afterward reported that forty five of the French and Indians were killed in the siege, which is not improbable, if Norton's account of the firing is correct, although the small number of the garrison has caused it to be doubted. The loss of the garrison was one killed and two slightly wounded, whose names have already been given.

On the morning of the 21st the army started, with its prisoners, on its return to Canada, "going down the (Hoosuck) river in the Hoosuck road." The treatment of the prisoners was humane, happily disappointing their fears, although even then the march was full of distress. Josiah Reed, who was hopelessly ill when he left the fort, died of his disease on the second day. Before the march began Mr. Norton interceded with the general that John Aldrich, who, being wounded in the foot, could not march, should not go with the Indians. He was told he must, but should not be hurt. "They had canoes a little down the river on which the weak and feeble should be carried." A few hours afterward, he saw Aldrich, not with his brains knocked out, but carried on the back of his Indian "master." On that day he passed John Perry's wife, who said that her strength had failed her, traveling so fast, and complained that the Indian she was with threatened her. He spoke of her to the French officer who said that he would not be allowed to hurt her. Sergeant Hawkes also represented the case to the general, who "talked with the Indian," after which she was treated kindly. The next day her husband, who previously did not know where she was, was relieved of his pack and allowed to help her, which he did, carrying her when she was exhausted. Throughout the march the French carried the women and children who were in their charge, and the Indians conveyed brothers Simon and John Aldrich and Mrs. Perry for about ten miles down the river in their canoes. Toward evening on the first day, Mrs. Smeed, who was two miles in the rear of the main body, being taken in travail, some of the French who were with her made a seat and carried her forward to the camp where, at about ten o'clock, she was safely delivered of a healthy daughter, who was the next day baptized by the name of "Captivity." The French made a frame like a bier, and covering it with a bear skin and buck skin, carried the mother and her babe along with relays of two men at a time as bearers. Both did remarkably well, although Mrs. Smeed was drenched with rain three days afterward; but she died March 30th

at Quebec and the infant, "Captivity," May 17th. She was born, lived her little life, and died, in captivity.*

At evening on the second day the army reached a point about twenty-five miles down the Hoosuck. The prisoners had thus far fared well, and the sick improved wonderfully in health and strength; the "enemy" by dint of killing some cattle found in a Dutchman's meadow, having been able to supply them bountifully with fresh meat and broth, "which was very beneficial to the sick." Now, however, Mr. Norton learning that they were about to leave the river for a march of sixty miles through the wilderness, expressed great anxiety for the feeble; but was assured by Lieutenant Dumuz that he need not fear, as the general had promised a reward to the Indians who had charge of them if they should carry them safely through their journey.

Thus they went on until they reached Crown Point, on the 23d, the last twenty-five miles having been in canoes. All the prisoners were much improved in strength and health and had suffered none but unavoidable hardships. They remained until September 3d at Crown Point, where they were treated with hospitable kindness. Mr. Norton lived with the general and half a dozen officers, and throve wonderfully upon a diet of fresh meat and broth and Bordeaux wine. He was also invited to inspect the fort, which was on a widely different scale from Fort Massachusetts, astonishing him by its size, its massive stone walls, and the number and size of its cannon. The prisoners had also the privilege of worshiping God after their own way, in a room by themselves.

They reached Quebec on the 16th. Here they were treated extremely well for prisoners of war, especially the chaplain, but with the large number of prisoners in the city, not with the exceptional kindness which characterized the march, and which is still remembered to the credit of General Vaudreuil. There were some three or four hundred prisoners, or captives, at Quebec, and great mortality prevailed among them. Four of the soldiers taken at Fort Massachusetts died. Of the women and children, besides Mrs. Smeed and her two sons, Mrs. Scott and her son Moses, two years old, and Mrs. Perry all died of consumption, caused by their exposure during their march as captives. Not one of the three women in the fort survived. What remained of the melancholy party were sent by the cartel, "Vierge-de-Grace" to Boston, which port they reached August 16th, 1747, having been exchanged or redeemed. Some had already found their way back, according to Drake, by the way of France, the West Indies, and the Wilderness; imprisonment being so irksome that they were willing to accept any change.

In the French account of the sacking of Fort Massachusetts, it is stated that their party "set fire to all the houses and grain within a space of fifteen leagues, with barns, mills, churches, tanneries, &c." This is an exaggeration, but the truth and consequent terror was hideous

* Mrs. Smeed's sons, John and Daniel, also both died at Quebec. Her husband was redeemed, but afterward was killed at home.

enough. Sixty Abenakis Indians belonging to the raiders went as far as Deerfield, and returned with seven scalps and two prisoners, one a negro. Another party, or the same, went even as far as Northampton where they plundered and burned houses and killed cattle. Dutch Hoosac was ravaged, and other minor depredations were perpetrated, both on the east and west of Fort Massachusetts. The new settlement at Saratoga was sacked. Of course the presence of so large a hostile force so near them created great alarm in the settlements from thirty to forty miles south. The house of Rev. Mr. Sergeant at Stockbridge was garrisoned, and other measures of defense were taken, but although the enemy must have known of the existence of the settlements, and that except by the presence of the Stockbridge Indians they were practically defenseless, they made no movement toward molesting them. We know of no reason for this except the indisposition of the French and Indians to meet or provoke the enmity of the mission Indians.

In the winter of 1746–7 the General Court ordered the rebuilding of Fort Massachusetts, under the direction of a committee consisting of Colonels Stoddard and Porter, and Oliver Partridge, Esq. General Joseph Dwight had raised a regiment for the expedition against Canada, to which William Williams was assigned as lieutenant colonel. On the 21st of April General Dwight gave to his lieutenant orders covering several points. He was first to learn of the commissioners when they intended to commence the "rebuilding blockhouses west of the Connecticut," of which he supposed Fort Massachusetts would be undertaken first, and also to consult with them as to what would be a sufficient force. Two companies of the regiment and a portion of three others were assigned to him for this purpose, and the General added: "I suppose Captain Ephraim Williams will send all or most of his, if you desire it, who, I think, ought to do their part of this duty." This Captain Williams, who did respond as was expected, was not he of Williams College fame, who had been promoted to the rank of major. In those same orders Lieutenant-Colonel Williams is directed to write to Major Williams to maintain the scout from Stockbridge to Fort Massachusetts; and, if Captain Hunt's company is at Sheffield, he thinks it best that they should march across the woods, on their way to the fort, with Major Williams' men. Lieutenant-Colonel Williams is authorized, while rebuilding the fort, to keep as many men out scouting as he thinks for his safety, and is especially cautioned to have a good scout lying in or near "the road made last fall by the enemy's army to Hoosuck."

These orders show what vigilant guard against lurking savages was at that time thought indispensably necessary, although owing to the detention of General Dwight's regiment the western border was comparatively well protected by province troops. Events soon proved that these precautions were, to say the least, no more than sufficient.

Colonel Williams proceeded promptly in the execution of his orders and by the middle of May the fort was sufficiently advanced to afford

some protection to those within it. On the 19th a guard of 102 was sent to Albany to escort wagons bringing provisions and ammunition from that city to the fort. The guard was under the command of Major Ephraim Williams* and among the officers was Captain Elijah Williams, of Stockbridge, Lieutenant Graves, and Ensign Ingersoll.

On the 24th another detachment was sent to meet them, which it did twelve miles below the fort, and, after aiding them to cross the river, returned. On the morning of the 25th Major williams had out five scouts; one of them of Stockbridge Indians under the command of Ensign Konkapot. He had also sent forward squads of men to clear the road for the wagons. The latter, having done their work, went back, "stringing along (contrary to orders)." Their imprudence and disobedience were rewarded by a brisk fire from an ambush of the enemy by which a Stockbridge Indian was killed and ten white men wounded. Though "our men rallied and pushed the enemy like tigers, those serpents got off the Indian's scalp about as big as three fingers." All the rest escaped, except Zebulon Allen of Deerfield, who was supposed to be taken prisoner. The firing alarmed the fort, being the first intimation there of the proximity of the enemy, and a small force sallied out. A smart skirmish occurred near a swamp and within sight of the fort. Seeing that the English were gaining the advantage, the Indians retreated to the swamp, from which they fled in panic when they heard the report of a cannon fired at the fort; affording another curious illustration of the Indian dread of artillery. They confessed to the loss of ten men killed, and left behind them valuable property consisting of "twenty blankets, one coat with frosted buttons, three of a meaner sort, ten pair of woolen stockings, one pair of leather, sixteen gun cases, six muttump lines, four pair of Indian shoes, a looking glass, four shirts, twelve knives, five hatchets, eight petucks, etc., etc." It is clear that this miscellaneous assortment was the fruit of some plundering expedition.

Rev. Mr. Yeomans, in his history of Adams, says, "The people remaining in the fort and the commander with the wagons were much blamed for not affording assistance and were charged with cowardice;" but his account of the affair differs essentially from that which we have given, chiefly on the authority of Drake; and it is certain that neither Colonel nor Major Williams were men to be justly charged with cowardice. The hostile force encountered by the fort builders in this conflict was part of a body, called in some accounts an army, sent out from Crown Point to watch their work and to obstruct it when they had opportunity. They would probably have made no attack at this time had they not supposed themselves discovered by the scouts. The fort having been fin-

*Drake gives the name of the commander as "Major William Williams of Stockbridge," which is probably a mistake, as there was no Major William Williams of Stockbridge, and Major Ephraim Williams, being in ordinary command of the scouts and having a company especially adapted to that service, would have been naturally selected for this duty; while Colonel William Williams, who was not of Stockbridge, being in command of the fort, would have naturally remained in it.

ished as to its defenses, and this time not without cannon, although probably of small caliber, nor without flanking stockades. Lieutenant-Colonel Williams transferred the command in a letter which we print as illustrating the general character of works of that kind, and otherwise historically valuable.

"Fort Massachusetts, June 15th, 1747,

"Major Ephraim Williams:

Sir: Intending by the leave of Providence to depart this Fort to-morrow, which, thro' the Goodness of God toward us, is now finished, I must desire you to take charge of it, and shall for the present leave with you eighty men, including officers, which I would have you detain here until the barracks are erected, which I would have you build in the following manner (viz) Seventy feet in length, thirty in breadth seven feet post, with a low roof. Let it be placed within five feet of the North side of the Fort, and at equal distances from the east and west ends. Let it be divided in the middle with a tier of timber. Place the chimney in the center of the east part with two fire places, so as to accommodate those rooms. In the west part, place the chimney, so as best to accommodate the two rooms on that part, as if the house were but twenty feet wide from the south, making a Partition of Plank ten feet distant from the north side of the barracks for a store room for the provisions, etc. The timber, stones, clay, lath, and all materials being under the command of your guns, I can't but look upon you as safe in your Business, and desire you to see everything finished workmanlike; and when you have done, You'll be pleased to dismiss Captain Ephraim Williams and his men, and what of my company I leave.

"You'll not forget to keep a scout out east and west, for which the men of your company are so well adapted, and can be of very little value to you in the works.

"I shall not give you any particular directions about maintaining this strong Fortress, or Governing Your Men, but in general advise you to be always on your guard, nor suffer any idle fellows to stroll about. Sir, I can heartily wish you health, ye Protection and Smiles of Heaven on all Acounts, and am, with Esteem and Regard, Your Most Humble Servant,

"Wm. Williams."

Major Williams' company were evidently hardy foresters, trained to range the woods boldly yet with skillful caution, and naturally impatient of the labor of builders. On one occasion we shall, however, find some of them impetuous and brave but without much prudence.

On the 1st of October, Peter B———, one of the garrison, was captured near the fort, as he was out hunting; but he returned at the close of the war.

There was no further trouble in the Hoosac valley, or anywhere in Berkshire until the 2d of August, 1748, when a party of French and Indians placed themselves in ambush very near the fort. The violent barking of the garrison dogs led to a strong suspicion of the ambush, and in the afternoon, while Major Williams was consulting with his officers as to the best method for surprising it, several soldiers, without orders, rushed out of the fort and followed the direction indicated by the dogs A part of the ambush rose and fired upon them. Upon this Major Williams with a strong party sallied out to the rescue. Not being aware of

the part of the ambush which had not risen, he passed them and was in imminent danger of being cut off from his retreat. The men, however, fired several rounds without shelter before retreating, and continued steadily firing as they retired to the fort; and firing effectually, as the enemy were seen to drag away several of their dead. Of the garrison one man, named Abbot, was killed, Lieutenant Hawley was shot through the leg, and Ezekiel Wells had his thigh broken.

One account puts the number of the French and Indians who came to the vicinity of the fort at this time as high as 200; another places it as low as about sixty. It was probably midway between the two statements.

The treaty of peace between France and England was signed at Aix La Chapelle, October 7th, 1748, but it was not received and proclaimed in Boston until the second of the following May. Even after that Indian depredations continued a little while; but there was no trouble on Berkshire soil after the ambush just described.

## CHAPTER VI.

### THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WARS (*continued*).

War of 1754–1762.—State of the plantation.—Position of the Indians.—Killing of Wampaumcorse.—Massacre at Stockbridge and Hoosac.—Forts at Poontoosuck.—William Williams.—List of Berkshire soldiers.

THE peace between the English and French colonies in North America which, in consequence of the treaty of Aix La Chapelle, commenced in the spring of 1748, continued only until the spring of 1754; and was treacherous and troubled as it was brief. Nevertheless some important changes occurred during that interval, both in Berkshire and elsewhere on the continent. The settlements at the south, already mentioned, had grown. Plantations had been well established at Poontoosuck (Pittsfield) and rather feebly at New Framingham (Lanesboro). There were a few families at Lenox, and two or three had attempted to settle at West Hoosuck (Williamstown), but withdrew as rumors of war thickened. General Joseph Dwight had made his home in Stockbridge, being master of the new Indian school, and Colonel William Williams was, in public affairs, the leading inhabitant of Poontoosuck. The whole population of the Housatonic valley from Sheffield to Lanesboro, at that time, may be estimated at about eight hundred, exclusive of between two and three hundred half civilized Stockbridge Indians.

The most important change was in the Stockbridge Mission, and consequently to some extent in the disposition of the Indians gathered by it. Mr. Sergeant, who seemed born as well as educated for this field, died July 25th, and his charge was without an installed pastor until August 9th, 1751. Rev. Dr. Hopkins, of Great Barrington, whose interest in the mission was very deep, doubtless, however, kept a close ecclesiastical oversight, in which Senior Deacon Timothy Woodbridge, the teacher of the Indians, and Mr. Sergeant's assistant, was well qualified to aid him; or, indeed, to undertake it alone. Besides this, Jonathan Edwards, the great theologian and metaphysician, who had been called to succeed Mr. Sergeant, spent the winter of 1751 in Stockbridge after January 1st, and returning, was ordained early in that year. Mr. Edwards was a sincere

and earnest friend of the Indians and the zealous defender of their rights and character whenever either was assailed. That he was ardently desirous of their spiritual welfare need not be said to any who have ever read of the man. But he was not so exclusively devoted to the mission work as his predecessor had been. He did not identify himself with the mass of his people by learning or attempting to learn their language, thinking it better that they should learn English. A considerable portion of his time must have been occupied in abstruse study and meditation, for between August, 1752, and April, 1753, he began and completed his world-famous treatise on the Freedom of the Will, and afterward was at times engaged on less noted works. Under these circumstances it was impossible that he could acquire anything approaching that marvelous influence which Mr. Sergeant possessed, and used so much to the advantage both of his red neophytes and the province. This was the more to be regretted as adverse agencies were at work; some intended merely to alienate the Indians from the mission and the Massachusetts people, others to transfer their friendship and alliance to the French, but both finally tending to the latter result. The Dutch liquor dealers over the New York line detested the mission for its interference with their lucrative traffic. With the grave and thoughtful elders of the tribe they could hope to effect little; but they came near to accomplishing their purpose of debauching the young men by furnishing rum free for hidden orgies in the woods, and by specious talk. In this they were aided by Indians of vicious character, but subtle, who had come to the mission from other tribes, and also by vagabonds among their white neighbors; and it must be confessed that the example of some Berkshire settlers of respectable standing was not altogether edifying as the result of Christianity and civilization, however excellent models those selected to reside at Stockbridge in that character may have been.

Some of the Indians from abroad, who joined the mission for a time, were undoubtly spies and emissaries of the French, and seized every opportunity to foment jealousies. They told the "young braves" in their confidential interviews that in teaching them the arts of peace the white men were preparing to reduce them to slavery, and that in obstructing the use of spirituous liquors they were encroaching upon their national liberties. With the elders they sought to increase dissatisfaction in regard to their lands. All the lands occupied by the whites in Berkshire were freely sold by their original owners for a fair price; but although dissevered by migration and the white men's laws, the Mohegan Indians in Northwestern Connecticut, the River Indians of New York, and the Stockbridge Indians of Massachusetts continued to consider themselves branches of one tribe which made serious complaint as to the occupation of its hill-lands without their consent and without payment. Even in Massachusetts some even of the elder Indians were persuaded to believe that in bargaining away their lands an unfair advantage had been taken of them.

While the Indians were in this jealous mood an event occurred in the spring of 1753 which, unhappy at any time, was especially unfortunate at that moment. One Wampaumcorse, a Schaghticoke Indian domiciled at Stockbridge, being on Sugar Camp at Hopbrook, near Tyringham, saw two men, Cook by name, leading horses which, being without horses, he believed to be stolen. Pursuing them and an altercation arising, he was shot dead. The Cooks were arrested, and on trial at Springfield, one was acquitted and the other convicted of manslaughter. This was what the law and the evidence required; but it was not at all satisfactory, according to aboriginal ideas and customs. A surprising ferment arose, doubtless being fostered by the emissaries of whom we have spoken. The Schagticokes, decendants of Narragansett refugees, were at all times full of murderous resentment, and found means now to strengthen, in the minds of disaffected Stockbridge Indians, the idea that the English designed their destruction. Illogical as this conclusion was it took full possession of some minds or imaginations, as was soon apparent "in the surly behavior of some in whom it had not before been observed," in the stealing of guns, in more frequent intercourse with distant tribes, and the "consorting together of the worst tempered and worst behaved fellows, who kept up a drunken pow-wow in the woods six miles west of West Stockbridge (and consequently in New York on the west side of the Taconics) for several days, with fresh supplies of rum from Kinderhook." Finally some negro slaves revealed a plot, in which they had been invited to join, for the massacre of as many whites as possible and flight to Canada. Upon this the wildest excitement prevailed in Stockbridge, and hardly less in the other settlements in the valley. The authorities were, however, not demented by the excitement, but wisely called the Indians together, informed them of their apprehensions, and endeavored to ascertain what foundation there was for them. It appeared, as the more sagacious citizens had anticipated, that the great body of the tribe were entirely unaware of the plot, "but the thing was real with so many that the authorities looked upon themselves in a worse state than open war.

There was a way out of this. The Indian code in regard to such matters was not, under some aspects, sanguinary,. Money would "wipe away blood" as effectually as the halter. The Great and General Court, taking this into consideration, had estimated the life volunteer detective Wampaumcorse at the value of £6, which it voted to be paid to his next of kin. But red tape was invented before the Revolution, and up to the time when the plot was revealed, the six pounds had not been paid. General Dwight and Timothy Woodbridge, Esq., now represented the state of affairs at Stockbridge to Governor Shirley in very earnest language. They said that there seemed to be no pique against any person in particular, but against the English in general for the killing of Wampaumcorse; and in order that the people "might not be exposed to the murderous strokes of savage resentment," they earnestly begged His Excellency to recommend to the General Court an increase of the sum of

£6 which had been granted to "wipe away blood," and that it might be sent by a special embassy, which would add to its efficacy as a peace offering.

The Court, on the 22d of April, voted £20, to be placed in the hands of General Dwight for distribution among the relatives of Wampaumcorse; but official delay still continued, and on the 22d of May, Jonathan Edwards, in the deepest anxiety, wrote to Secretary Willard, beseeching his influence that the money which had been granted "Wananbaugus, the uncle of the man that was killed," might be speedily delivered. "It was manifestly," he said, "a matter of the greatest importance, not only to the people of Stockbridge, but to all New England, that the Indians should be speedily quieted in this matter. It was evident that the ill influence of that affair had a wide extent, reaching to tribes at a great distance—that it would be a handle of which the French at this juncture would make the utmost improvement." It "seemed to affect the Mohawks no less than the other Indians."

At last the money was paid, and the excitement in a great measure subsided; but it had continued too long not to leave some evil effects. The authorities at Boston do not appear to so much advantage in this affair as General Dwight and Messrs. Edwards and Woodbridge.

During the entire peace the French, in spite of the repeated remonstrances of England, had not reduced their military establishment in Canada, but increased it to thirty-three companies of regular troops, of about fifty men each, and a large addition of ordnance. During the year 1753 France was preparing to make good her claim to the territory of Western Pennsylvania, northern New York, and the Ohio by occupying favorable points and erecting fortifications, often formidable for their solid and skillful construction and the character of the cannon they mounted. But it was not until the 25th of May, 1754, that the first gun of the final struggle of the French and the English for the possession of the northern section of North America was fired by Lieutenant Colonel George Washington, in what was then a far-away western forest. Bancroft tells the incident with poetic vigor: "'Fire!' said Washington, and with his own musket gave the example. That word of command kindled the world into a flame. It was the signal for the first great war of revolution."

France and England were not yet formally at war; but peace existed no longer. The news was, however, slow to reach the settlers in the remote valley of the Housatonic. They shared the general uneasiness with regard to the condition of affairs, but, until the last of August, appear to have gone on with their work under no special apprehensions for their own safety, especially as the friendship of their home Indians seemed to be re-established on a firmer basis than ever. They were startled from this security when, on the evening of Thursday, August 29th, two Indians, who, with women, had been on a hunting excursion to the northward, returned in haste with the startling report that on the previous day they

had, in concealment, witnessed the total destruction of Dutch Hoosac, a settlement of Dutch farmers some twenty miles northwest of Williamstown. It was the same that was plundered six years before by a portion of the army sent against Fort Massachusetts. In the present raid seven houses, fourteen barns, and a great quantity of wheat were burned; many horses, cattle, sheep, and hogs were slaughtered; one man was killed and another made captive. The whole loss in property was estimated at £50,000, "York currency," or over $160,000. The frightened witnesses naturally exaggerated the numbers of the marauding party. A scout from Fort Massachusetts reported that it crossed Lake Champlain in forty-two canoes, carrying five, six, or seven Indians each, which would give a total of less than three hundred. Another official report makes the number of the party only one hundred and twenty-five. The people of Stockbridge on the evening of August 29th and long after, could only take the report which was brought to them. But had the story been given as the most moderate of subsequent statements give it, there would have been quite enough to justify great alarm. As it was, the excitement at once became intense. Messengers were sent in all directions to spread the alarm, and by Saturday night a large body of armed men, many of them from Connecticut, were assembled at Stockbridge. An express on Saturday communicated the news to Colonel Worthington, at Springfield, who made it known to General Dwight, Captains Ashley and Ingersoll, and other gentlemen from the settlements in the neighborhood of Stockbridge, who immediately returned home. Colonel Worthington waited until he had raised a company of seventy men, with whom he reached Stockbridge on Monday, but in the meantime startling events had occurred.

As soon as the people of Connecticut received news of the danger they sent at least 130 horses to Poontoosuck to convey the women and children—and probably the men as well—to places of safety, and on Sunday that plantation was accordingly completely abandoned, its people seeking refuge in the more southern towns. What few settlers there were in New Framingham and Lenox joined in the flight. The people of Stockbridge and the soldiery from abroad mostly attended church, or congregated in the village to discuss the situation. No immediate attack was apprehended. Joshua Chamberlain lived on "The Hill" near the main road to the north, and some two miles from the church. He and his family seem to have considered themselves in perfect safety—as safety then went—until they were suddenly attacked about three o'clock in the afternoon. We have two accounts of the murderous scenes which ensued. The most authentic is probably that given by Colonel Worthington, on the authority of a dispatch from Captains Ingersoll and Ashley. He writes: "There was in the house, Chamberlain, his wife, three children, and another man named Owen. Two Indians only attacked the house, fired immediately upon entering, one at Chamberlain's wife, but missed her; the other at Owen, and shot him in the arm. One immediately attacked Owen, and the other Chamberlain's wife. As Owen was more

than equal to the Indian who engaged him, the Indian called his fellow to his help and both beset Owen; so that Chamberlain's wife escaped, as did her husband coming out of an inner room, and left the two Indians (as we have the account) combating with Owen, who fought them like a man for a considerable time, but was so cut and wounded by them that he was obliged to yield, and died soon after. He was scalped by them, as was also one of the children who was killed. A second child they carried a quarter of a mile; and there, being discovered by a party of Indians coming from Poontoosuck, they knocked it in the head, and, mortally wounding it, left it in the woods where it was picked up by these people." "These people" were a part of the whole population of Poontoosuck, who were fleeing from their homes on the horses sent by neighborly Connecticut. On their way they were repeatedly fired upon by foes hidden in the woods, and some narrowly escaped; especially the heroic first female settler in Pittsfield, Mrs. Solomon Demming. The only person killed was one Stevens, from Canaan, Connecticut, who had been employed as a farm hand by Sylvanus Piercy, whose daughter, according to one account, he had married. At any rate, she was riding on the pillion behind him when he was shot, and she was rescued by Jonathan Hinsdale, the first settler of Lenox. The woods throughout the valley were infested by prowling Indians, as appears from the reports made to the military authorities. On the 6th of September a man who had ventured to return to Poontoosuck was shot at by three Indians, and the bullets penetrated his clothes in several places. "He returned the fire, shot down one, but did not get him." According to local tradition the white combatant, procuring aid, followed the bloody trail of the wounded Indian to the shore of Lake Onota, where it disappeared, although a pebble wrapped in cloth, which had been used to staunch the wound, was found. It was believed that his body was in the lake, into which he had plunged, or been thrown after death, to save his scalp. On the same day two men were fired upon west of Stockbridge. It was probably also at this time that two Indians, called chiefs in tradition, were killed in New Framingham by scouts from Fort Massachusetts. But the settlements were full of reports of this kind—a large proportion of them without foundation.

The panic created by these events is vividly portrayed by Rev. Dr. Hopkins, of Great Barrington, in a letter dated September 3d, the Tuesday after the Chamberlain massacre, and addressed to his friend, Rev. Dr. Bellamy.

"On the Lord's day, P. M., as I was reading the Psalm, news came that Stockbridge was beset by an army of Indians and on fire, which broke up the same assembly in an instant. All were put into the utmost consternation, men, woman and children. What shall we do? Not a gun to defend us; not a fort to flee to, and few guns and little ammunition in the place. Some ran one way and some another; but the general course was to the southward, especially for women and children. Women, children and squaws presently flocked in upon us from Stockbridge, half naked and

frightened almost to death; and fresh news came that the enemy were on the plains this side of Stockbridge, shooting and killing and scalping people as they fled. Some presently came along bloody with news they saw people killed and scalped, which raised a consternation, tumult and distress, indescribable. * * * * Two men are killed, one scalped, two children killed and one scalped; but two Indians seen at or near Stockbridge are all that we certainly know of. Two Indians may put New England to a hundred thousand pounds charge, and never much expose themselves, in the way we now take. The troops that came to our assistance are now drawing off; and what have they done? They have seen Stockbridge, eaten up all their provisions, fatigued themselves, and that is all. And now we are left as much exposed as ever (for I suppose they are all going). In short, the case of New England looks very dark, especially on the frontiers. A few savages may be a terrible scourge to us."

Dr. Hopkins' picture of the fright prevailing at the moment is beyond doubt truthful as far as he had an opportunity to observe, and his gloomy forebodings for the future were natural; but the strong men of Western Massachusetts, than whom few were wiser, more patriotic, brave or more energetic, were already considering measures of defense, and not again during the long war which ensued was the Housatonic valley invaded.

The facts in the Wampaumcorse affair, the excitement and plot which followed it, and the correspondence concerning it all led those who were not intimate with the Indians resident at Stockbridge to suspect them of complicity in the massacre on the Hill. The soldiers who came to the relief of the settlers manifested their belief that they were guilty in a manner which excited the indignation of their friends. In a letter to Colonel Israel Williams, October 4th, 1754, General Dwight wrote: "They say, and we are, and too often have been witnesses of the many insults and abuses which they (the Stockbridge Indians) have suffered from the English soldiery—their lives and scalps threatened to be taken, and they called everything but good, charged with the late murders, and actually put into such terror as to not know which way to turn themselves."

General Dwight, after a very careful investigation, was fully convinced that the Mission Indians were not only not guilty of any participation in, or knowledge of, the massacre or other shooting, but were willing, if properly treated, to take part in the war on the English side. Negotiations with them were successfully conducted by General Dwight, and almost all the fighting men of the tribe were organized as a company in the provincial force under their own officers. They were called from their homes and did duty faithfully and zealously whenever their services were most required, either as a company, or, as was often the case, in smaller squads or scouts. They had a white chaplain, Gideon Henley.

An incident which created much feeling among these friendly Indians occurred during the occupation of Stockbridge by the troops which rallied to its relief. Some of the inhabitants of the town, whom Miss Jones

in her history of the town characterizes as "not possessed of a missionary spirit," offered a reward to soldiers going north on scouting expeditions for the scalps of Canadian Indians. None of these being procurable, two vile fellows among them conceived and carried out the idea of exhuming the body of a recently deceased Stockbridge Indian and procuring his scalp as that of an enemy. The trick was discovered and adequately punished, but the indignation of the Stockbridge Indians was extreme.

Later investigations showed that the outrages at Hoosac, Stockbridge, and Poontoosuck were the joint result of instigation by the Schaghticokes, incensed by the Wampaumcorse affair and some encroachment upon their lands by the Dutch settlers, and that the expedition received subtle encouragement from the French. In October, Colonel Timothy Woodbridge held a talk with the chiefs of the Canadian tribes who had committed the outrages, and asked them "why they had made war upon the settlements while the kings (English and French) under whom they respectively lived, were at peace?" They replied that "The Schagticokes had sent to the Orondocks and Onahgungoes to come and revenge themselves for the death of several of their men who had been killed by the English and help them—the Schagticokes—to Canada." Colonel Woodbridge in his report explains that the Onahgungoes were "inhabitants of the Connecticut valley who had been driven away in previous wars; the same as the Schaghticokes."

By another report it appeared that the Onahgungoes waited upon the governor of Canada and said, "Father, the English have abused us in taking away our lands and driving us from them." The governor replied, "Children, the land is yours, and not mine; you must assert your rights." With the memories of old wrongs rankling in their breasts, neither the Schaghticokes nor the Onahgungoes needed much provocation to engage in hostilities against the English of Massachusetts, and they were not slow to act upon the diplomatic hint of the governor. But, war not having been declared, no French soldiers accompanied the expedition.

Colonel Israel Williams, of Hatfield, afterward in the Revolution, noted for his loyalty to the British crown, and famous still for his correspondence with Governor Hutchinson, was, at the outbreak of hostilities, in 1754, the senior militia officer in active service in Hampshire county, which it must be remembered extended to the New York line. General Dwight and Colonel William Williams were on the half pay list, but had no specific command. They were both civil magistrates. The militia were then as likely to be called into active service at any moment as regular troops are in ordinary times, and as much vigilance was required of their affairs as of any in command of regions constantly threatened by a treacherous enemy. Volunteers were, however, called for specific services at any distance from the home of the militia men.

In the week following the Sunday of the Stockbridge massacre every day brought to the excited people rumors of murder and outrage which,

although in almost all cases unfounded, served to keep alive the terror of the hour. On the 6th of September Colonel Williams wrote, "I never knew, in all the last war, the people under so great surprise and fear." As he did not expect assistance from "the other side of the Province," meaning that portion east of Worcester; and as the Governor was not at Boston, but "at the extreme part of the Province," Colonel Williams did not report the state of affairs on the Housatonic to the provincial authorities until September 6th. On that date the Connecticut troops had all returned home, but those from the Connecticut valley remained until the Stockbridge people could "make some small fortifications." On the 8th he wrote to the secretary of the province that although the settlers at Poontoosuck had removed their families a considerable number of the men had returned and were providing for their defense; a sufficient number of men being posted and good scouts maintained. Col. Williams writes in the same letter that six Indians were discovered at Southampton and thirty men were sent after them. "The Indians seemed enraged—full of fury and malice--pushed on doubtlessly by our inveterate enemy."

Colonel William Williams returned to his house in the eastern part of Poontoosuck and transformed it into the Fort Anson, of which a diagram has been given. The settlers who returned with him made a compact to work together on the lands protected by it, holding the produce in common, and cheerfully agreeing that if anything remained beyond what was necessary for their own support, to give it to the soldiers which might be allowed them. Two years afterward Colonel Williams wrote that he offered to join with the officers sent from the East and from Connecticut with all his strength in fortifying wherever they should select, but none of them would undertake it. Upon this, rather than that no stand should be made, he proposed that if they would fortify with him, he would billet both the inhabitants and soldiers, pay the "broad axe men" three shillings and narrow axe men two shillings a day. They accepted and he built a handsome, strong, and very tenable fort. He states that if he had not done this not a soul would have been left in Poontoosuck. Colonel Israel Williams urged his kinsman to maintain his position "for the protection of the towns and places within." On the 28th of September he wrote him as follows:

"Hatfield, September 1st, 1754.

"Sir: Major Ephraim Williams is returned from Boston, and I have my orders renewed for ye strengthening ye frontiers and raising a greater number of forces for that purpose and scouting, if I judge needful; but no orders for building forts anywhere. The Governor will report (refer?) that matter to ye General Court; but yet he is desirous of having ye people maintain their ground, and has given me sufficient orders to defend the garrisons they build. As I wrote to you heretofore, so I would again urge upon your people to fortify somewhere in ye western part of Poontoosuck. By what I have been informed, Ashley's house is well situate; but if they incline to fortify further west I like it well; and if they go cheerfully and do it, there is rea-

son to think they will meet the favor of Government; and if they do, the men that are now there must some of 'em guard, while they are about ye work; and, if the inhabitants can supply themselves with provisions Colonel Partridge will supply ye soldiers with necessaries. We have no news from ye enemy.

"I suppose Colonel Partridge will send to you to come in (to Hatfield) when I shall confer with you about some other matters. The Governor has given the command at Fort Massachusetts and Poontoosuck to Major Williams for ye present,

"With proper salutations,

"Your affectionate friend and servant,

"ISRAEL WILLIAMS."

In accordance with the plans expressed in Colonel Williams' letter Fort Anson was accepted as a province fort, and was probably somewhat strengthened.

The fort in the western part of Poontoosuck so urgently recommended by Colonel Williams was not built until the omens of fresh irruptions in 1755–6 even more urgently called for it. In 1755 General Dwight reported to Governor Shirley the arrival at Stockbridge of sixty-five Connecticut soldiers, of whom twenty-five were destined for Poontoosuck. As they were sent to take the place of a previous detachment which had refused to work at fortifying, and some of them were "specially enjoined" for shot duty, and, moreover, as Massachusetts furnished them subsistence, he suggested that those who were so enjoined should be employed in erecting a good fortress in the section suggested by Colonel Williams, who particularly designated Ashley Hill as situated best for "ye protection of Stockbridge and for scouting from." In February, 1756, General Dwight again earnestly expressed his opinion that "a fort there if kept well manned would be of the greatest service." It was built at once. Ashley Hill is an eminence of moderate height on the southwestern shore of Lake Onota. It is noted for commanding some of the most beautiful views in Berkshire. Its elevation, overlooking a considerable extent of rolling land in every direction as well as the lake, was favorable to defense, although this advantage was somewhat impaired by the close proximity of the forest, which would conceal an approaching party as effectually as distance. The reader acquainted only with the present avenues of travel would be at a loss to discover what constituted the importance of this location; but it can be easily explained. A marauding party starting from Crown Point for Stockbridge and the towns below would naturally avoid the guns of Fort Massachusetts which commanded the two entrances to the Berkshire valley from the north, and the vigilance of its scouts. They would thus naturally leave the Hoosac River as far west of it as possible, pass down the Hancock valley, cross the Taconics at some of the easy grades from four to six miles northwest of Ashley Hill. Thence the trail west of Lenox Mountain to Stockbridge would be uninterrupted.

The change in the character of the war, which soon afterward made it one of defense on the part of the French, together with the measures taken for the protection of the frontier in the Berkshire valley, prevented

any raid upon the settlements in its southern section. Indeed, throughout the French and Indian wars the only outrages by the enemy in that section were in the brief affair of September, 1754, in which only two Indians are positively shown to have been engaged, with a strong probability of a few others outlying as prowlers in the woods. There is, however, a probably authentic tradition that after the erection of Fort Ashley one of the settlers, being at work about a mile west of it, was fired upon and wounded by three Indians, who were supposed to have crossed the Taconics. He was pursued but reached the fort. A scout was sent in pursuit of his assailants, but they vanished in one of the passes of the mountains, and it was not deemed prudent to follow them.

Two other forts of considerable strength were built by private enterprise in the eastern part of Poontoosuck. In 1756 Charles Goodrich, a man of strong character and considerable wealth, who owned much land in the township, represented that Fort Anson was too far from his clearing (two miles) to afford him any protection, and was promised support for a garrison of eight men if he would build a fortified place at his own expense. He did so, and received rations for eight men, being appointed sergeant, and empowered to keep as many men as he could on that provision.

In 1757 the General Court received a similar petition signed by Stephen Crofoot, Solomon Deming, Ebenezer Holman, Nathaniel Fairfield, Jesse Sackett, Abner Dewey, Ephraim Styles, Simeon Crofoot, Hezekiah Jones, Eli Root, Israel Dewey, Benedict Dewey and David Bush. They stated that before they were obliged to leave their lands on account of the war they had made considerable improvements on them; that the men sent by the Connecticut committee of war had been employed by Colonel Williams in fortifying his own house, which stood about two miles from their lands and was useless for their protection. Some of the petitioners had been at Fort Anson in the pay and subsistence of the province in the hope of a resettlement of the town. Now they desired to build at their own expense, and only asked that a suitable number of themselves and others —about eighteen in all—might be put under the pay and subsistence of the province and some disinterested person appointed to the command. In January the same parties, together with Moses Miller, Ezekiel Phelps, Benjamin Goodrich, Abner and Israel Dewey, and Jacob Ensign informed the court that they had built "a good and defensible garrison eighty feet in length and sixty in breadth with mounts at the opposite corners, with comfortable and convenient housing within and suitable situated for the settlement." The location of the fort was on the farm of Nathaniel Fairfield, near the crossing of Housatonic River by the east or old road between Pittsfield and Lenox, and consequently very near what in the earliest days of Pittsfield was considered the center of the town. Afterward Colonel Williams and Charles Goodrich, the signers, were the most prominent of its citizens. The location of the fort, its strength, and the character of its garrison, under the command of Nathaniel Fairfield, who

was appointed sergeant, rendered Fort Fairfield of more value than either Fort Anson or Fort Goodrich in preventing raids upon Stockbridge by the valley west of the Lenox mountain range; but the three forts, all within a distance of less than four miles, and all with good garrisons, rendered any expedition down that valley almost impossible.

During the war blockhouses, as a place of refuge for the inhabitants, were built in most of the towns, but they were not looked to as provisions for the general defense. One of the same class was built in New Framingham when the settlement was resumed in 1759. "The establishment on the western frontier," as the garrisons in the forts of that quarter were officially styled, fluctuated in numbers as fear and the spirit of economy prevailed among the provincial legislators. Aside from the garrisons that "alternated" in the private forts, Fort Massachusetts usually had about fifty men, Poontoosuck thirty, besides the Connecticut contingent.

Except in the northern Hoosac valley we find no record of any outrages or injuries inflicted by the enemy during the war upon Berkshire soil, other than those which have been detailed. It seems to have been within a charmed circle; but without "the heathen raged." Passing over what occurred in adjoining regions, the vicinity of Fort Massachusetts was again the scene of slaughter. On the 17th of June, 1756, Benjamin King and William Mesch were killed within a short distance of it. On the 26th thirteen men belonging to the western army, on their way to the fort, and within thirteen miles of it, were surprised by a large body of Indians, eight killed, and the rest captured. On the 11th of July Captain Elisha Chapin, the commander of the fort, with Sergeant Chidesby and his son James, were killed a little west of it, in what is now Williamstown. This completes the sum of the French and Indian atrocities committed on what is now the soil of Berkshire, but the tale as thus told does not indicate the terror justly inspired by the dangers which threatened it from 1743 to 1759.

As we have before said, the regiments raised at the east for the several campaigns against Fort Ticonderoga and Canada all passed through Berkshire. Three of them were commanded by Berkshire men. Ticonderoga, a short distance above Crown Point, was occupied and fortified by the French in 1755. From that point until the close of the Revolutionary war it was recognized by all military authorities as the key of Canada for all invading it from the south, and the key of New England for all hostile forces approaching it from the north. Expedition after expedition was sent against it from New England. The first was under the Earl of Soudan, in 1750, and in this General Joseph Dwight commanded a regiment and a brigade. Colonel William Williams did service in the same and succeeding campaigns. In January, 1755, Sir William Pepperrell, being about to raise a regiment for Sir William Johnson's expedition against Crown Point and Ticonderoga, offered his old friend a captain's commission in it, but it appeared in the letter that,

as in the Civil war of 1861–5, although military fitness was to a certain extent consistent, the commissions depended very much upon the power to raise men by money or personal influence. Colonel Williams became captain, and notwithstanding General Pepperrell's efforts to procure his promotion as he had promised, he remained captain for the three years which the regiment served. The opposition of Sir William Johnson, whom he had offended by his suspicion of the fidelity of the Mohawks and consequent ill treatment of them, keeping him down. For the same offense he was imprisoned at Albany by Sir William's order, but he vindicated himself to the Massachusetts authority. In 1758 he received a colonel's commission from Governor Pownal, and raised a regiment which in camp at Poontoosuck June 5th numbered 906 men. With this corps he took part in Abercrombie's unsuccessful expedition against Ticonderoga; and was in the memorable and sanguinary assault of its works July 5th, 1758, of which he wrote a most thrilling and interesting account.

On the 29th of March, 1755, Major Ephraim Williams, who had up to that time been in command of Fort Massachusetts and other posts in Hampshire county, was commissioned colonel of one of the regiments to be raised by Massachusetts for Sir William Johnson's expedition. He raised a regiment of ten companies, but fell in an ambuscade September 7th. The story of Colonel Ephraim Williams' life, and of the battle in which he died are of exciting interest and are told in another connection. When Major Ephraim Williams was assigned to the command of the provincial posts of Hampshire in September, 1754, Lieutenant Colonel William Williams accepted the place of commissary, or of sutler, for which he appears to have had a predilection, but not much business qualification; but however little was his personal profit, his "Gentlemen's, Soldiers' and Laborers' account" while building Fort Anson, and his commissary's account for the month of November, both of which are preserved, offer some curious illustrations of fort life at that time in the border. More than nine-tenths of the charges are for spirituous liquors in drams, gills, pints and half pints of rum, bowls or half bowls of punch, and mugs of flip. Now and then there is a charge for powder, cloth, stockings, handkerchiefs, and once or twice for a half sheet of paper; but no mention is made of tobacco in any form. Persons of the lower rank took their drams, officers reveled in punch. Captain Hinman, commanding the Connecticut men, had a special relish for it. He was happy when the commissary got a hundred limes for sixty shillings paid Nathaniel Tyler of Boston. On the 2d of November he was happy and gallant enough to order "a mug of flip for Mrs. Percey," and have it charged. On this same day Colonel Commissary Williams charges "the wife of Deacon Crofoot, a kiss." It reduces the aroma of this entry to find, by the prosaic record, that the deacon's good wife was at this time sixty-six years old. The red man, too, after his work, came in for his share of the fire-water; one indulging in rum to the extent of one gill; another going as far as a mug, a gill, and a glass. Hands were occasion-

ally rendered tremulous by the draughts dispensed, for we find two or three charges for broken tumblers, but after all, formidable as the charges appear drawn out in long array, it all amounted to extremely moderate drinking, as moderate drinking was accounted for more than a century after that date, and indeed still is by a majority of those who call themselves moderate drinkers. It could not have averaged for dram drinkers a gill a day ; the "aristocratic" bowl bibulists may have gone further.

On the credit side of the account we find that venison was bought for five cents a pound, and wild turkey for a shilling ; they were not considered luxuries, any more than trout which could be had with little labor in catching. A six hundred and forty pound ox was bought of Sylvanus Piercy at twelve pence per pound. Hezekiah Jones got £60 for a pair. The rations of thirty men for a month were estimated at twenty bushels of flour, 420 pounds of pork, 525 pounds of beef, four and a half bushels of peas and twenty-four gallons of rum. The allowance of meat and bread seems to be abundant. Potatoes, like tobacco, were as yet, in the Berkshire valley, a luxury unattainable by the masses. The allowance of rum, less than a gill a day per man, although quite liberal enough, would not even, if added to the amount sold by the commissary, have rendered a man accustomed to its use unfit for duty.

And thus the tedious years of uncertain war wore slowly on from September, 1754, to September, 1759, with little positive advance in the settlement of what is now Berkshire ; and yet these were the years which determined its future, and in them the foundations of its future prosperity and glory were well laid.

From enlistment rolls in the archives at Boston it appears that the following enlisted in the French wars from Berkshire county. Most of these were from the town of Sheffield, which was then the most populous town in the county. New Marlboro and Stockbridge were also represented.

In 1756 : John Pixley, sergeant ; David Watkins, Seth Sheers, William King, Aaron Ashley, Moses Olds, Joseph Corbin, Aaron Burt, Jeremiah Butler, Elisha Stoddard, Benjamin Atwell, Jesse Taylor, Charley Walker, corporal ; Matthew Holcum, Drummer, Mathaias Mayor, Lawrence Lynch.

In 1757 : Micha Hoskins, David Walker, Oliver Wattson, Elija Williams.

In 1758 : Asahel King, Samuel Church, Joab Austin, Gad Austin, John Collins, Paul Keyes, Enoch Noble, Josiah Church, John Beals, Samuel Harmon, Zebulon Sacket, Israel Taylor, Noble Smith, Josiah Fox, David Walker, Asahel Bush, John Austin, Ebenezer Forscut, Elisher Spencer, Samuel Goodrich, Joshua Lebaron, Jabez Joslyn, Benjamin Shelden, Lemuel Covell, Noah Horsford.

In 1759 : Samuel Messenger, John Callender, William Burt, Abraham Root, Thomas Devohon, Anthony Austin, Joseph Callender, Moses Corbin, John Eyles, Thomas Hewett, John Beels, John Austin, Daniel

Eldridge, Samuel Church, Isaac Collins, Levy Stockwell, John James Frankisham, Thomas Burnham, Joshua Sears, Timothy Brown, Paul Sears, Joseph Gleason, Simeon Sears, Thomas Finn, Elijah Winchel, Pelatiah Winchel, Jacob Bowers, John Van Gilder, Jonathan Old, Hezekiah Winchel, Elizur Banett, Simeon Johnson, John Austin, Thomas Pier, Eleazer Davis, William Armstrong, John Wodkins, Matthew Holcomb, Roger Noble, Malachi Church, John Austin, John Van Gorcum, Joel Kellogg, Samuel Shiping, John Kellogg, Solomon Harris, John Shaw, Jedediah Ward, Aaron Adams, Rufus Brown, Nathaniel Shaw, Peter Brown, Moses Cooke, Matthew Meyer, Alexander Swain, Gershom Martindale.

In 1760: John Fellows, captain; James Smith, lieutenant; James Saxton, lieutenant; Israel Taylor, ensign; John Holmes, sergeant; Joseph Marble, sergeant; Ephraim Brookins, sergeant; Alexander Briant, sergeant; Samuel Higgins, corporal; John Higgins, corporal; Thomas Seers, corporal; Benjamin Bartlett, corporal; John Sandford, drummer; Benjamin Bartlett, Hezekiah Winchel, Augustus Drake, Abel Hinds, John Wheeler, Joseph Higgins, Joseph Church, John Welch, John Eldridge, Ashur Saxton, Jonathan Plaisted, Noble Smith, Daniel Gaines, Ashbill Treat, Joseph Dinslow, Benjamin Sacket, Aaron Ashley, Stephen Stockwell, Benjamin Sheldon, John Waters, William Goodrige, James Dewey, lieutenant; William King, ensign; Nathan Beech, sergeant; David Fellows, sergeant; Samuel Church, corporal; Ebenezer Barratt, corporal; John Nichols, corporal; Andrew Burgot, Festus Drake, Isaac Fosbry, Martin Castle, William Richardson, Reuben Root, Joseph Denison, John Shavally, Oliver Watson, Nathan Freeman, Zachariah Ferry, Daniel Higby, Daniel Higby, jr., Job Westover, Jacob Fosbry, Oliver Moody, Amos Rising, Simeon Noble, Jesse Rice, Lent Rice, Judah Austin, Elijah Winchell, Derick Smith, Joshua Dickinson, Josiah Church, Jacob Brown, Jonathan Fox, Josiah Church, Jacob Brown, John Joslen, Daniel Faylor, Ephraim Case, Joel Castle, John Smith, Elijah Church, James Welch, Roger Clark, Pennel Pill, Timothy McGill, David Allen, Edward Higby, Joseph Bayly, Ephraim Bayly, Lawrence Lynch, John Harland, Francis Bellville, Paul Sears, Joshua Sears, Timothy Brown, Simeon Sears, Aaron Spaulding, Edward Ransford, Nehemiah How, George Shaw, Thaddeus Keyes, sergeant; Ebenezer Hasket, Matthew Mare, John Pixley.

*Indians.*—Muster roll of a company under command of Colonel Joseph Dwight, at Stockbridge in 1755.

Joseph Dwight, captain; Jacob Chucksaunkan, lieutenant; Johannis Mtokhsin, sergeant; Robert Naunkauwant, Peter Pophguauneepeet, Jacob Naumpeetdunk, Paul Umpeethaw, Jonas Naunishoose, William Nootaunkshun, Jacob Wnootankhawman, Jehoiachim Shanwannanchwhauch, Muttohkaumun, Ephraim Weenannauqueen, Peter Wannauwawhoot, Timothy Kauwoopauss, Peter Wausauweayeahee, John Wauwaumpeeguarnunt, Josiah Mehauttaunweh, Josiah Wammauheawee,

James Chinequun, Joseph Quineacanutt, Jacob Umpeechenook, Solomon Auhannoowannomit, Peter Mannaumauck, John Mannaumauck, Hendrick Quannquanchcheemitt, Cornelius Wauwanckkeese, Joseph Woonanshoohaun, Cornelius Manmauntook, Jacob Antannauchhaut, Jehoiakim Yookum, David Nannanneenuck, Jonas Etiwaucomm, Jehoiakim Shawwaununn Tusnuque, Garret Kawhoowaup, Jehoiakim Jotewanecunn, Jehoiakim Mauhauwauweet, Stephen Tawanweesh, Jeremiah Mawquawampau, Nicholas William, Cornelius Weebucks, John Tawaunampee, Thomas Sherman, Wawauwanmoowauss, Thomas Titt, Poochausess, Weebucks, Hunkamugg, Abraham Hunkamugg, Paukaunanwaunt, Horniss Kanhunhqueese, Horniss Kantkeese, Jehoiakim Anooksaumpanmet, Hendrick Waumpauxtteat.

*First Foot Company in Sheffield.*—"A list of the men that went out of the first foot company in Sheffield to Fort Edward on the alarm in the year 1757 for the relief of Fort William Henry."

Major John Ashley, Levi N. Austin, Ensign Philip Callender, Sergeant James Smith, Corporal S. M. Loomis, Stephen Dewey, Jonathan Westown, Joseph Noble, Stephen Stockwell, Joseph Taylor, jr., Alexander Gunn, Daniel Gunn, Timothy Palmer, Samuel Churchill, Jonathan Holcomb, Josiah Church, 2d, Samuel Brown, Aaron Ashley, jr., Josiah Fox, Israel Tayler, Joshua Boardman, Daniel Dewey, James Dewey, Noble Smith, Elisher Spencer, John Callender, jr., John Collins, Joseph Callender, Obediah Bush, Samuel Bush, Jonathan Harlage, Jabez Joslen, Daniel Webster, John Huggins, Joseph Egliston, Roswell Downing, Joshua Lebaron, Joseph Corben, Noah Horsford, John Westover, jr., John Beech, Enock Noble, Abraham Root, Charles Keys, Grosvenor Noble, John Church, David Walker, Ebenezer Trumble, jr., Seth Egelston, John Old, John Church, jr., Constantine Noble, Daniel Msssenger, Benjamin Sacket, Asael King, Zephaniah Austin, Anthony Austin, jr., Abel Harman, Amos Root, Ebenezer Forscut, James Saxton, John Ferris, John Austin, Nathaniel Leonard, Robert Keys, Zenas Hugins, Joseph Marvel, Daniel Boardman, Phinias Smith, Captain Elisha Noble, Peter Noble.

Company at Fort Massachusetts in 1755: Ephraim Williams, capt.; Isaac Wyman, lieut.; Samuel Taylor, sergt.; Edmund Town, sergt.; Gad Chapin, sergt.; Oliver Avery, corp.; James Calhoon, corp.; Samuel Catlin, John Taylor, Elisha Higgins, Benjamin King, George Willson, John Kosher, Tyrus Prett, Noah Prett, Abraham Bass, Jeremiah Chapin, John Wells, Enoch Chapin, Silas Pratt, Ezekiel Foster, John Crawford, John Bourn, Thomas Trait, John Herrold, Micha Harrington, Ezra Parker, Elisha Sheldon, John Bush, Simeon Crawford, Josiah Goodrich, John Meechum, Nathaniel Nickells, Garrick Webb, John Gray, Benjamin Simonds, Seth Hudson, Gad Corss, Mayhew Daggitt, Henry Stiles, Gideon Warren.

Muster roll of a company at Stockbridge under command of Capt. (Col.) Joseph Dwight in 1755: Joseph Dwight, capt.; Timothy Wood-

bridge, lieut.; Noah Strong, sergt.; Thomas Stephens, sergt.; Zebediah Fox, Daniel Lawrence, Uriah Stevens, Benjamin Stevens, John Frankling, William Fellows, Ichabod Hatch, John Williams, Moses Marsh, Noah Stevens, Samuel Hide, John Horsford John Wilcox, John Spaulding, Thomas Day, Archibald Humphrey, Samuel Richards, Job Sherman, Robert Joyner, John Dunnica, Jesse Stevens, Daniel Mason, Rufus Lawrence, Moses Brewer, Jedediah Richards, Samuel Ransome, Benjamin Griffiths, John Shivally, John Fenton, Benajah Peck, Jabez Joseline, Joshua Boardman, Jedediah Griffith, John Burge, jr., Lawrence Linch, Thomas Fairfield, Samuel Pomroy, Silas King, Noah Burdt, John Ryan, William Welch, James Stevens, John Chamberlin, Samuel Browning, Stephen Fenton, John Bag, Zebulon Rowe, Nathaniel Taylor, Benjamin Stevens, Jonas Stiles, John Scott, Simeon Root, Charles Lahland, Reuben Webb, Abijah Davis, Elizur Dickinson, Stephen Ball, Jacob Chapin, Thomas Barker, Ezeriah Willson, Mathew Hutchison, Joseph Payne, Josiah Williams, Josiah Jones, jr., Joseph Barnard, Elija Brown, Charles Walter, James Seward, Jacob Cooper.

Muster roll of a company under the command of Colonel (Capt.) Joseph Dwight at Poontoosuck in 1756: Joseph Dwight, capt.; Josiah Wright, sergt.; Stephen Crowfoot, William Miller, James Gray, Nathan Tyler, Silvanus Adams, Isaiah Brown, John Bill, Ebenezer Crowfoot, David Martin, William Stephens, John Brown, Edward Wright, Josiah Webb, Jabez Hide, Silvanus Piercy, Abner Dewey, Solomon Demmon, Mathias Mayher, Daniel Webb, David Roberts, Nathaniel Fairfield, Simeon Crowfoot, Jeremiah Mawquaw, Abraham Unkamugg, William Nautoukshun, Thomas Titt, Peter Neshumuss, Paukaunauwant Thecony, Azariah Williams, Jonathan Holcomb, Oliver Watson, James Gray.

Muster roll of a company under command of Captain John Worthington, a part of whom were billeted at Poontoosuck early in 1756.

John Worthington, capt.; Noah Strong, lieut.; Joseph Ball, sergt.; James Ball, corp.; James Taft, Pelatiah Bigsby, John Cheeny, Phineas Nash, William Stroud, Jacob Fullam, Henry Coggin, Matthew Blair, Benjamin Tray, Samuel Burt, Aaron Clark, Elisha Bascom, Bildad Searl, Charles Goodrich, George (a negro), Josiah Walker, Jacob Ensign, Charles Walker, William Wright, David Bush, Zebulon Stiles, Elijah Brown, Jonathan Saylor, John Ward, Peter Brown, Matthew Taft, Peter Gardner, jr., William Dunlap, Jonas Dyar, John Rutter, jr., Mordecai Day.

Poontoosuck men under command of Captain Israel Williams, 1757: Daniel Bridgman, John Prentice, James Kolbrook, David Wadsworth, Joseph Boden, Zechariah Newton, Samuel Taft, Silas Hemeway, Daniel Leonard, Edward Blackmore, Henry Balcom, Gideon Noble, Charles Goodrich, Jacob Ensign, David Bush, William Wright, Zebediah Stiles, Daniel Goodrich, Jonathan Sayler, George Blackamore, John Morse, Obediah Wheelock, William Parker, Ezekial Knowlton, Ephraim Lyon, Noah Hardy, Abner Wright, John Kelly, Jonathan Whitney, John

Sherman, Joel Thrall, Sylvanus Piercy. 1758: Josiah Wright, Stephen Crowfoot, Simeon Crowfoot, Solomon Deming, Nathaniel Fairfield, David Roberts, Ezekial Phelps, Ebenezer Holman, Charles Goodrich, William Wright, Daniel Goodrich, Zebediah Stiles, Silvanus Piercy, Jacob Ensign, David Bush, Jonathan Taylor.

At Stockbridge, 1757: Elijah Williams, Hezekiah Jones, Jacob Kellogg, Samuel Huggins, Samuel Dewey, Aaron Loomis, Luke Noble, Josiah Loomis, John Cahoon, John Benjamin, Medad Curtis, Isaac Andrews, Elisha Humphreys, William Roberts, London (free negro), Zachariah Thomas, Seth Hawks, Joshua Hawks, Josiah Wright, Stephen Crowfoot, Solomon Deming, Nathaniel Fairfield, David Roberts, Simeon Crowfoot, Dudley Demming, Timothy Walker.

Probably these men were stationed at Poontoosuck and Stockbridge, but it is not certain that all were residents there. Other portions of Captain Williams' company are spoken of as at other places.

Men at West Hoosuck in 1758 and 1759. They were at different times under the command of Isaac Wyman and Seth Hudson:

Benjamin Simonds, Jabez Warren, John Horsford, Josiah Horsford, Isaac Searles, Gideon Warren, William Horsford, Isaac Vanorum, Noah Pratt, Elisha Higgins, Silas Pratt, Derick Webb, Jabez Warner, Jonathan Kilborn, Medad Curtis, Nehum. Smedley, David Southwick, Isaac C. Allis, Jedediah Smedley, Jonathan Vanorum, Luke Vanorum.

List of officers for ye regiment of militia in ye county of Berkshire in January, 1764:

William Williams, colonel; John Ashley, lieutenant-colonel; Elijah Williams, major.

Company in Great Barrington: Elijah Dwight, captain; Daniel Allen, lieutenant; John Burghart, ensign.

Company in Sheffield: Matthew Austin, captain; Phillip Callender, lieutenant; Aaron Root, ensign.

Another company in Sheffield: John Fellows, captain; William Sheldon, lieutenant; John Spurr, ensign.

Another company in Sheffield: John Ashley, jun., captain; Timothy Kellogg, lieutenant; ——— ———, ensign.

Company in Tyringham: John Chadwick, captain; Isaac Garfield, lieutenant; Jacob Brown, ensign.

Company in Stockbridge: James Gray, captain; Ashbel Woodbridge, lieutenant; Josiah Jones, jr., ensign.

Company in Pittsfield: Charles Goodrich, captain; David Bush, lieutenant; Eli Root, ensign.

Company in Sandisfield: Daniel Brown, captain; William Spillman, lieutenant; Hezekiah Hale, ensign.

Company in New Framingham: Samuel Martin, captain; Moses Hale, lieutenant; Nehemiah Bull, ensign.

Company in New Marlboro: Elisha Wright, captain; Zenas Wheeler, lieutenant; Samuel Wheeler, jr., ensign.

Company in Egremont: Robert Joyner, captain; Stephen Kellogg, lieutenant; William Fitch, ensign.

Company in West Hoosuck: Benjamin Simonds, lieutenant; William Horsford, ensign.

Company in No. 1: Nathaniel Kingsley, lieutenant; ——— Birchard, ensign.

Company in Stockbridge (Indian): Jacob Checksaunkun, captain; Solomon Uhhunawwaunaumul, lieutenant; Robert Nunggranwot, ensign.

Company in Richmont: Elijah Brown, lieutenant; Israel Dewey, ensign.

Troop of Horse: Israel Stoddard, captain; Mark Hopkins, lieutenant; Samuel Brown, cornet; Ezra Fellows, quarter-master.

## CHAPTER VII.

### BERKSHIRE IN THE REVOLUTION.

By J. E. A. Smith.

### The Era of Provocation and Preparation.

OWING to its frontier position, and the character of its people which was largely due to that position, Berkshire was more actively engaged in the revolutionary struggle which led to American independence, and was subjected to more exciting influences connected with it than any other section of Massachusetts, except the town of Boston and the region immediately surrounding it, which were either fields of military operations or centers of political agitation.

A few words will suffice to show how some of the seeds of revolutionary sentiment were implanted in the county, at its very organization, by great events which, although they occurred so far away as the Court of St. James, and finally affected all the colonies, were at this juncture especially irritating to thoughtful dwellers in the territory which the genius, firmness, and liberality of William Pitt had just freed from a cruel danger which the imbecility and jealousy of previous administrations had suffered to hang over it for nearly a century. The capture of Quebec, in 1759, and the submission of all Canada, in 1760, gave vastly stronger assurance of permanent safety from peril from that quarter than any ordinary treaty of peace could have done. The settlers, and those who desired to settle in Berkshire, notwithstanding the restoration of Louisburg still rankled in their memory, could not believe that the same base policy would be pursued in regard to an acquisition which had cost so much British blood and treasure as had been required for the reduction of Canada. In this they rightly trusted to the character of Pitt. Still their assurance was not perfect until its final cession by the treaty of 1762. In the meantime great change took place in the English government. George the second died suddenly October 25th, 1760, and it was ominous of ill to the colonies that while his grandson was riding with the Earl of Bute—whose name soon came to be detested by every true Ameri-

can—the announcement was made to him that at the age of twenty-two he was King George the third.

Although the young king boasted that he was born upon English soil, he carried to the throne, upon which English whigs had placed and sustained his family, German ideas of arbitrary power, and high tory principles as to the royal prerogative, which kept his empire in turmoil through his long reign, burdened it with an enormous debt, and drove its North American colonies to assert and maintain their independence. The first obstacle in his way was the prime minister, William Pitt, who then was more proud to wear, by the popular voice, the title of Great Commoner than he afterward was to be hailed Earl of Chatham.

During the first year of his reign the young sovereign was compelled to tolerate his obnoxious but powerful minister, and in important matters to submit to his judgment, while he took occasion, when he dared, to treat him with slights which amounted to insults. During this interval it was that negotiations for a treaty of peace between England and France were commenced. The fortunes of war had gone everywhere against the latter power, and much of her colonial territory was in English possession. The question was whether she would be required permanently to relinquish Canada or certain West India islands. It foreshadowed the English tory policy for many years that there was a strong party at court which favored the restoration of Canada to France for the significant reason that, once freed from fear of French and Indian inroads, the colonies would advance so rapidly in wealth and population that it would not be long before they entirely threw off their allegiance.

Not so thought, or felt, William Pitt. He "would not weigh the West India Islands against half a hemisphere. * * * The liberties of the English in America were his high delight; he made it his glory to extend the boundaries throughout which they were to be engaged."*

In October, 1761, yielding to the opposition of the king and the tory aristocracy, he retired from office, but his moral power was still so great that the cession of Canada was insisted upon and secured by the treaty of 1762. His opponents trusted for the establishment of the royal prerogative in America to those repressing and reorganizing measures which, in less than fifteen years, led to the Revolution. They may have been shrewd enough to discover that a conquered province, with a population antagonistic in religion to that of the recalcitrant colonies, would form an excellent base of operations for their control.

All this, if not positively known in Western Massachusetts, was not only shrewdly suspected, but by many intelligent men fully believed. Among the excitable masses it was perhaps exaggerated. Pitt still retained his place in their hearts, but little if at all affected by that acceptance of personal favors from the king which reduced his popularity elsewhere.

While these events were in progress the General Court, in May,

*Bancroft.

1761, erected that western portion of Hampshire which we have heretofore, for the sake of convenience, called Berkshire, into a new county by that name

It will be of interest to explain here how the counties and towns of Massachusetts received their names while it was a royal province. The Legislature passed the acts erecting the counties and incorporating the towns, but when submitting them to the governor for his approval, left a blank for the name which it was his prerogative to select and insert. Sometimes the wishes of the inhabitants were consulted, but more often His Excellency was governed by his own feelings or his desire to flatter some English friend or patron. The inhabitants of Berkshire were removed, for the most part, by three or four generations from the ancestor who came over from England, and could have no affectionate memories of localities there, even if they had any love for the mother country as a whole; and wherever English names are found to be given in this period, they may generally be traced to the governor's own motion, although in some instances with the marked approval of the people.

Francis Bernard, the governor in 1761, was born at Brightwell, in the English county of Berkshire, in 1717. He was a man of taste and letters, as well as a politician, and was created a baronet in 1769. The name of Berkshire in Massachusetts is doubtless merely a memorial of his love for his beautiful native shire, to which, in many respects, its namesake now bears a much closer resemblance than could have been anticipated in 1761. It is only a wonder that the governor did not bestow the pretty name of Brightwell upon New Framingham instead of courting the favor of the Earl of Lanesborough, who, although a privy councillor, was more noted for his jealousy of his beautiful wife, celebrated in court gallantry as "Lovely Lanesborough," than for much official influence. Possibly it was the favor of the countess and not the earl which the courtly Sir Francis courted. The lady had much influence at court.

There can be no doubt as to the origin of the names of the towns incorporated in the same year with the erection of the county. There was an evident propriety in giving the name of Pitt to the first town incorporated on the frontier which he had made safe. He was moreover still prime minister, and at no time was so obnoxious to the government as to make such a compliment displeasing to them; but the contrary. It was equally natural to give to the other town incorporated at the same session of the General Court the name of William Wildman, Viscount Barrington, who had been the English secretary of war from 1756 to 1761, and might reasonably claim a large share in the credit which attached to the conquest of Canada. He was made chancellor of the exchequer in 1761, and by supple compliance retained the royal favor. The prefix "Great" is extremely common in England when two towns happen otherwise to have the same name, and the custom was probably followed here to distinguish the Berkshire town from Barrington in Bristol county, which was afterward found to belong to Rhode Island. The English town of

Barrington is in Cambridgeshire, and may have a parish with the prefix "Great." Viscount Barrington was born the same year with Governor Bernard, and, among other estates, had one from which he took his name of Wildman, in Becket, Berkshire, near the governor's birthpace; which his excellency may have remembered when christening Becket, in our Berkshire, in 1765.

The formation of the new county was in this wise. In the spring of 1761, in accordance with votes passed the preceding year, the several towns and plantations sent Colonel William Williams to Boston as their agent to present to the General Court and advocate their petitions for a division of the county of Hampshire "or the west line of the town of Blandford." On the 13th of April Colonel Williams had leave to bring in a bill agreeable to their wishes. It passed to be enacted and was approved by the governor April 24th. The general boundaries of the county have already been described in the account of its topography.

A great majority of the population came from the Connecticut valley in Massachusetts and Connecticut, but there were not a few from Eastern Massachusetts and even from Rhode Island. As a whole they were a hardy, vigorous people, both men and women inured to frontier life, and many of the former familiar with the dangers and hardships of war. The masses, educated after the New England fashion of the day, were shrewd, intelligent, thoughtful, and perhaps opinionated upon political and religious subjects. Among the higher class there were some who had acquired honorable position elsewhere; many representatives of prominent families in older counties, especially Hampshire and Suffolk, and an unusual proportion of college graduates. Much deference was paid to social as well as official position, but far from obsequious servility. On the contrary, in the expression and defense of political opinions, as well as others, sturdy independence prevailed, and, together with a spirit of equality, increased as the Revolution approached.

Such was Berkshire and such were its people during the years in which the invasion of American rights by the English king and Parliament, and the denunciation of that invasion by able tongues and pens built up by the feeling which made it the first to utterly refuse obedience to the royal courts and the Parliamentary laws. As the earlier measures invading colonial rights began to develop the policy of the British government all parties united in condemning them, and none in their hearts more bitterly cursed their folly and wickedness than those who afterward showed the most devoted loyalty to the king whose perverse will inspired them. All parties too, with very few exceptions, were at first willing to make trial of humble petition and remonstrance addressed to the Throne, as a means of obtaining redress; some having full faith that these would prove sufficient; others in the hope that, should they fail, the exhibition of their futility would convince the whole people, as it did the great majority, of the necessity of resorting to sterner measures of opposition. Gradually, as remonstrance brought not redress,

but new outrages upon chartered rights, men divided themselves into parties growing more and more distinct in their dividing lines and with even increasing violence of passion.

Powerful influences inclined the more wealthy citizens, those who held or aspired to official position and those allied to leading loyal families elsewhere, not to oppose any overt acts of opposition to the laws enacted by Parliament, even when they acknowledged them to be unconstitutional. Wealth naturally dreads any disturbance of established authority. Under the new laws all offices, except those of a strictly local character, would be at the disposal of the royal governor, as the most important ones had long been. Judge and Colonel Israel Williams, of Hatfield, the head of the Williams family in Massachusetts, was the most zealous adherent of the king west of Boston, and the highest in favor at Province House. Most of his kindred and their wide connections by marriage adopted his political views. Many of them were in office, and most of them held high social position. Similar connections with other uncompromising loyalists at the east affected other citizens of high standing in Berkshire. Unswerving loyalty to the king had been instilled into the minds of men and women of this class from their childhood; and, hardly less earnestly, reverence for their representative of royalty in the Province House, and this feeling had been sedulously cultivated by the latter. Conscientious scruples, doubtless often sincere, were pleaded by many who held, or had held, offices which required them to take and subscribe an oath, which would now be called "iron clad" by reason of the following clause in it:

"And I do swear that I will bear faith and true allegiance to His Majesty, King George, and will him defend to the utmost of my power against all traitorous conspiracies and attempts whatsoever which shall be made against his Person, Crown and Dignity. And I will do my utmost endeavor to disclose and make known to his Majesty and successors all treasons and traitorous conspiracies which I shall know to be against him or any of them. * * * And all these things I do plainly and sincerely acknowledge and swear according to the express words by me spoken, and according to the plain common sense and understanding of the same words, without any equivocation, mental evasion, or secret reservation whatsoever."

This oath was the same throughout the British empire, and the last sentence in the clause quoted was framed to meet the Jesuitical practice of the English and Scotch Jacobins, who nullified their sacred asseveration by mental reservations and unexpressed qualifications. But American loyalists who had subscribed this attestation of unlimited allegiance alleged that it applied very strictly to their own case. American whigs maintained at first that treason to the king lay with those who supported and encouraged him in unconstitutional acts, and that true allegiance required resistance to them. In Berkshire, even when the courts of the king were suppressed, we shall find the "County Congress" affirming the right of King George to reign, and their allegiance to him, while they utterly refused obedience to the unconstitutional acts of Parliament which

were inspired by him and received his sanction. Later in the contest, when they found the king deaf to their remonstrances and goading on his Parliament to new acts of aggression, they considered that, by violating his coronation oath, he had relieved his subjects in America from the obligations of those they had taken, relying upon his royal faith. But the application of the oath as interpreted by the tories proved more than in some exigencies they were willing to admit; for if it required him who had taken it to refrain from rebellion against the king, it no less strenuously and definitely demanded that he should, "to the utmost of his ability," oppose any such rebellion by others, and communicate any information he might gain regarding it to the king's officers. This, so far as sending information to the royal governors and commanders went, was precisely what the radical whigs charged the local tories with doing, and what they emphatically, indignantly, and often falsely denied.

Ever after the granting of King William's charter in place of that ravished from the colony by his infamous predecessor there had been growing up in Massachusetts a provincial aristocracy which gradually supplanted, for the most part, what it did not absorb of a similar class, but made of sterner stuff, which dominated society in colonial times. The old regime held its own, after a fashion, here and there in the eastern portion of the province, but it had few representatives in newly settled Berkshire, and these chiefly among the clergy. The new aristocracy looked to the Province House as its head and center, although it was rarely that any except the most distinguished of its country members were guests of that little vice-regal palace. All the tory leaders of Berkshire belonged to it, and a large proportion of the humbler loyalists were their relatives, or otherwise under their immediate influence. In spite of all the acknowledged wrongdoing of his government they religiously loved "the King and all the Royal Family," were still submissive, and—so far as they dared to be—helpful to all in authority under him in America. Some of them were gratefully proud to have been permitted personally to share a little in that authority. It did not matter much how little. All could not expect the more honorable and lucrative offices; but there was dignity as well as gain in that of justice of the peace; the country magistrate dearly loved the gracious sovereign in whose name he issued writs against poor wretches who were guilty of not being able to pay their debts, or of other petty ill doing.

We do not mean to intimate that all the Berkshire gentlemen who adhered to the king, or the most of them, did so from ignoble or consciously selfish motives, any more than we should dare affirm that all who warmly supported the patriotic cause were impelled thereto by the purest patriotism, unalloyed by any thought of self. A variety of influences, the baser necessarily intermingling with the more noble, determined the course of the majority of those who acted with deliberation and did not abandon themselves to the popular clamor of the hour. But there were some on each side who, governed by fixed principles, took a self-sacri-

ficing stand for that which they believed to be required by conscience and best for the country's good, although it might be detrimental to their own fortunes, and would certainly separate them from, if it did not render them odious to, friends whom they valued highly. The public services and upright conduct, after the war, of some of the Berkshire tory leaders gives assurance that, however misled, they were always patriotic at heart; but swayed unconsciously by the circumstances and conditions mentioned—and very consciously by the violent measures of the whigs, which they considered as tending to anarchy—they, until the war was far advanced, pursued a course which could only miserably prolong it and postpone a beneficent and almost inevitable end—an end the alternative of which could be only the triumph of tyranny, with all the horrors which tyrants visit upon those who unsuccessfully resist them. Theirs were not the bold, far-seeing eyes which, piercing the dun, long overhanging cloud of war, could discern the glorious future beyond. What they saw in their visions of the future was the gibbet and confiscation of property for traitors to King George. All who professed themselves loyal to the king were not of the provincial aristocracy or its followers. There were a few sturdy and substantial citizens who often mouthed their toryism pretty loudly, and were sometimes roundly disciplined for it. Generally, however, the committees and others who had charge of the "handling of the tories," as the phrase was, took a lenient view of their offense as a pardonable freak of independent feeling rather than any really deep seated hostility to the "liberties of America." One of them in Pittsfield, who went so far as to burden his three sons with the names of General Burgoyne, Admiral Rodney, and another British commander, was even elected to local office in the very height of the conflict. Nevertheless, some of the tory yeomanry were very active as the conductors on the "underground railroad" of that day, by which British prisoners of war escaped, British spies eluded detection, and messengers, whom the military laws regarded as spies, passed from one British commander to another. In those modes of giving aid and comfort to the enemy, they often executed skillfully commissions given them by leaders less daring than themselves. Even when the whole country was on the alert, while Burgoyne lay at Saratoga, they succeeded in escorting two at least of his messengers to Lord Howe on the lower Hudson; one of them passing through Pittsfield.

All of the provincial aristocratic class in Berkshire did not rank themselves with the supporters of king and Parliament at the beginning of the Revolutionary troubles, or at any other time. Some were among the most active and influential whigs; including several who were connected with the Williams and Stoddard families. A majority of the better educated and wealthier citizens who did not belong to this class were ardent whigs from the first, and the proportion increased rapidly as they were convinced, by argument and the logic of events, that Great Britain had determined on the complete subversion of American liberties. With

the exception of Rev. Mr. Collins, of Lanesboro, and the rectors of the Episcopal parishes in Great Barrington and Lanesboro, who were decided loyalists, all the clergy of the county preached the gospel of liberty clearly and vigorously, although not always in the pulpit. The greater part of the lawyers and physicians took the same side, and some of them very prominently ; and the same was true of liberally educated people not in the professions, of whom there were several. With the mass of the people whig sentiment, early predominant, soon became almost universal, and before hostilities actually commenced acquired a fervor which well nigh, in some cases, reached the point of fanaticism, although instances of this kind were common enough among professional men. It must not be supposed that, in any class, this growth of patriotic conviction and sentiment was spontaneous It was the result of patient investigation accompanied by serious and frequently by prayerful thought. Every fact, every principle, all precedents of history at all pertinent to the discussion, and some that were not were brought into it by the pamphleteers, newspaper writers, orators, and preachers upon each side, and were gravely and anxiously scanned both by those who finally decided for the king and Parliament and those who followed the fortunes of the colonies. And, after all, although there was a line which sharply divided parties on the great issues of the day, and although upon those issues men ordinarily acted with their respective organizations, yet individual sentiment ranged through all shades of opinion and feeling, from the loyalty of the most obdurate tory to the fervor of the radical whig who, from the beginning, foresaw and longed for the end in which he finally and triumphantly rejoiced. On the part of both whigs and tories these shades of opinion were chiefly manifested in action regarding the means which they considered were wise and justifiable in striving for the ends which they antagonistically desired, and in addition, on the part of the whigs, in regard to the proper mode of dealing with opponents who were undeniably dangerous to the liberties of North America, and whom yet the more moderate whigs found it difficult to classify either as traitors or alien enemies. Long after Lexington fight many tories and conservative whigs could not realize that the condition of public affairs had changed from that of merely an angry political difference to that of a pronounced and desperate international war. To say the truth the Continental Congress itself was slow to avow it. And even when it was avowed and acknowledged by all there were many who found it very hard to adjust their ideas to it, particularly in regard to their relations with old friends and neighbors.

This general review of the state of parties covers, to some extent, the period both before and during the Revolution. During the Revolutionary period the records of Berkshire town meetings were kept in a peculiar manner that deprives us of much information which we now eagerly desire. The minutes were taken on loose or slightly attached sheets of paper, and at intervals the town voted what should be recorded, what

placed on file, and what destroyed. This was a matter of prudence in dangerous times, and occasionally of personal convenience when sudden and violent changes took place in the attitude of locally influential public men. The early writers of Berkshire history, also, were careful to avoid reference to acts, not only in this period, but in the Shay's Rebellion and in the political discords connected with the war of 1812, which any citizen would find unpalatable. In still further addition to this, the records of several towns have been accidentally burned or otherwise lost, either wholly or in part.

For these reasons, while the general Revolutionary history of the county and its several towns can be told with great fullness and accuracy, specific incidents and acts illustrating it must be gleaned from those whose town meeting records and other archives chance to be preserved.

The people of Pittsfield, in a memorial to the General Court, May 29th, 1776, state correctly and concisely the conduct of all Berkshire up to that time. They say "that they with their brethren in the other towns in this county were early and vigorous in opposing the destructive measures of the British administration against these colonies; that they early signed the non importation league and covenant, raised minute men and agreed to pay them, ordered their public moneys to be paid to Henry Gardner [the receiver general appointed by the Provincial Congress, and not to Harrison Gray, the treasurer appointed by the governor]; cast in their mite for the relief of Boston, and conformed in all things to the doings of the Honorable Continental and Provincial Congresses."

With regard to most of the earlier encroachments upon American rights, Berkshire men, on account of their inland position, could act only by resolutions and remonstrances; and these gave no uncertain sound. The stamp act came home to them, and their opposition to it was so general and determined that Colonel William Williams, the judge of Probate, found it expedient to be sick and not attempt to hold a court in which he must either obey the law and require the use of stamps or disregard it and dispense with them. On the 14th of June, 1766, he wrote to the register, Elijah Dwight, of Great Barrington, "My state of ill health has prevented my attention to almost any sort of business; but the stamp act being repealed, and being some better, I desire you to disperse the following advertisement as soon as may be among the several towns." The advertisement announced Probate Courts in Stockbridge, at the house of Mr. Benjamin Willard, innholder, in April, June, August, and October; and in Pittsfield, at the house of Deacon James Easton, innholder, in December and February. Both the judge and register were at that time attached to the Province House loyal party.

For some years after the date of this letter, however, the people of Berkshire maintained a prudent and conservative course, although firm in their determination to resist taxation without their own consent through

their representatives. Pittsfield was, perhaps, finally the most radical in its revolutionary action of all the Berkshire towns, but as late as January 19th, 1774, its people, "alarmed at the extraordinary conduct of a number of disguised persons at Boston on the evening of the preceding 16th of December," to wit, the famous Boston tea party, held a special town meeting, in which they adopted a series of instructions to their representatives in the General Court, prepared by a committee consisting of William Williams, Woodbridge Little, David Bush, Eli Root, and John Brown. Little was a very decided and ardent loyalist, Williams and Bush were on the same side, but very moderate; Root and Brown were exceedingly earnest whigs. Still, in the instructions to Captain Charles Goodrich, the representative and a moderate whig, they unanimously express the town's condemnation of the destruction of the tea as "unnecessary and highly unwarrantable, every way tending to the subversion of all good order and of the constitution; as we determine that the king himself hath two superiors; his heavenly king and his own laws." "At the same time," say they, "we are as much averse as any of the patriots in America to being subjected to a tax without our own free and voluntary consent, and shall, we trust, always abide by that principle. And, was there not an alternative between the destruction of the tea and the people's being saddled with the payment of the duty thereon we should not have the like reason to complain; but as far as we live in the country, judge otherwise."

After reciting that the owners of the tea having sustained great damage, and that they would doubtless seek compensation for it, and that the inhabitants of the province had before been made to pay large sums for like unjustifiable acts on the part of individuals not duly authorized thereto—that is, the Boston rioters who had destroyed the property of obnoxious officials—they proceed:

"We do therefore enjoin it upon you that by all prudent ways and means, you manifest the abhorrence and detestation which your constituents have of the extraordinary and illegal transaction, and also of all the other public transactions which have been leading to, or in any degree countenancing, the same; and especially that you do not directly or indirectly consent to any proposals which may be made or any measure which may be taken, to render your constituents chargeable to any payment or satisfaction which may be required to be made to the owners of said tea, as we have determined never to pay or advance one farthing thereto; and if your assistance is called for, that you exert yourself to the utmost of your power to bring the persons connected with the destruction of said tea, and other such like offenders to condign punishment; and it is the expectation of this town that you strictly adhere to these their instructions as you value their regard or resentment."

The committee, no doubt fairly representing public opinion as a whole in the county as well as the town, were unanimous in signing those instructions, and apparently harmonious in framing them, although there are indications in qualifiying phrases that they were the result of a compromise. Yet it was but a very few months before the course of events

rent the members as widely asunder as it was possible for men living in the same community to be ; each party looking upon the other as traitors; on the one hand to the king, on the other to the country. Nor was it long before patriots even "living so far in the country" as the Berkshire Hills, learned to regard the making of a tea kettle of Boston Harbor, like their brethren on the coast, as a necessary and splendid achievement of bold, true spirits. Even when the instructions quoted above were adopted there was an advanced section of the Berkshire whigs (led by Rev. Thomas Allen, the Pittsfield pastor, vigorously aided by Elder Valentine Rathbun, who had, two years before, established a Baptist church in Pittsfield), which was as radical as at that time it well could be, and which soon gave tone to the whole revolutionary sentiment and policy of the county, and held control of it until the adoption of the State constitution, in 1781, and which was very powerful long after that, although there was always a respectable conservative minority of the whigs, consisting of such men as Theodore Sedgwick, of Stockbridge, Capt. Charles Goodrich, of Pittsfield, Gen. Fellows, of Sheffield, and the like, and although they had the sympathies of the majority of the General Court, they had little influence in county politics, and some of them, Captain Goodrich at least, was at one time treated almost as severely as the tories.

In the meantime, between the period of hesitation and hope, indicated by the Pittsfield "instructions," and that when some good and true whigs began to fear that their radical brethren were going too far, there came an interval when there was neither time for hesitation nor room for hope, except in patriotic arms. In this interval the gloom of indignation against the tyranny which the king and Parliament combined to impose upon the province, and the evident pressing necessity of resisting it at once, at any cost and in all its details, united all Massachusetts men who were not ready to forever "prostrate themselves at the foot of the throne," however he who sat upon it might spurn them. News of the infamous Boston Port Bill reached Berkshire by the middle of May, 1774. Early in June the Boston committee received, and at once sent through the province, news of the almost certain passage by Parliament of the acts "for the better regulating the government of Massachusetts Bay" and "for the impartial administration of justice in the same."

These acts involved not only an entire abrogation of the charter of the province, but the ravishing from its inhabitants of all the dearest rights of British citizens. Under the new laws councillors created by royal mandamus and the superior judges appointed by His Majesty's governor of the province, held office during the king's pleasure. All other officers, judicial, executive, and military were appointed by the governor independently of the council, and, except the sheriffs, who could only be displaced by consent of the council-men removable by the same sole authority. The governor's appointing power—a grievous fountain of corruption even with the checks provided by King William's charter—now combined with the new right of removal, was fearfully augmented.

Town meetings, the strongholds of freemen, which had become the dread and detestation of the royalists, were now permitted to be held only for the election of municipal officers and representatives in the General Court, and their actions were restricted to the mere casting of the necessary ballots. Special meetings were allowed only with license first had of the governor, designating what matter alone they might consider The selection of jurors previously made, as now, by the selectmen, with the ratification of the legal voters, was transferred to the king's sheriffs. Persons accused of treason against the Crown, or, like the soldiers implicated in the Boston massacre, with murder committed in the support of the royal authority or the orders of the king's officers, were to be transported to England for trial. Every safeguard of liberty was abrogated. Nothing whatever in the perverted constitution interposed between the people's rights and the sovereign's will; for the House of Representatives was reduced to utter impotence by the governor's inexhaustible prerogative of prorogation, dissolution, and unqualified veto, and by the independence of its appropriations of himself and the judges, who, by still another innovation received their salaries directly from the crown.

Had the people of Massachusetts submitted, even for a time, as some of their previous leaders advised, to laws like these, they would have accepted absolute and probably perpetual despotism on the part of their rulers, and servitude on their own part. But the news that their enactment was even probable aroused not only the men of Massachusetts but of all the colonies, so that on the 20th of June the *Boston Gazette* was able to announce "the aspect of affairs highly favorable, * * * the whole continent seeming inspired by one soul, and that a rigorous and determined one." Never was newspaper paragraph penned with grander significance than that which was concentrated in these few words. Had the statement which it makes been otherwise than true—had "the soul of the whole continent" been submissive and cowed rather than "rigorous and determined"—the world's history would have been turned backward, or, at the least, long checked in its advance toward its "better future." The freed peoples of the world thank God to day that this newspaper assertion was true; and we can claim, with convincing evidence, that of no part of "the continent" was it more fully and strikingly true than of the county of Berkshire, which was selected by the Massachusetts patriots to be the first to utterly refuse submission to the unconstitutional acts of Parliament. As the Massachusetts towns received information of the coming attacks upon their liberties they, almost without exception, declared their determination to resist and maintain them, but not often without a few dissenting voices. The counties held "congresses" of deputies from their towns to consider "the alarming state of public affairs" and, in language generally bold and explicit as to their resolved purpose to preserve their chartered rights, assumed the position which they held until they made a still further advance toward American independence. Berkshire may well be proud that she was the first—and,

considering the rapidity with which events followed each other in the summer of 1774, by a long interval the very first—to deliberately and formally take this stand and put its act on record.

The Berkshire Congress convened at Stockbridge, July 6th, 1774, and continued two days. The next in order of time was the Worcester, which met August 9th, but did not reach decisive action until August 30th. The other counties followed in September. The Berkshire deputies were as follows, as recorded :

Sheffield—John Ashley, Esq., Captain Nathaniel Austin, Deacon Silas Kellogg, Mr. Theodore Sedgwick, Captain William Day, Mr. William Bacon, Dr. Lemuel Barnard.

Great Barrington—Mark Hopkins, Esq., Dr. William Whiting, Mr. Truman Wheeler.

Egremont—Mr. Ephraim Fitch, Captain Timothy Kellogg, Mr. Samuel Culver.

Stockbridge—Timothy Edwards, Esq., Jahleel Woodbridge, Esq., Samuel Brown, jr., Esq., Mr. Thomas Williams, Dr. Erastus Sergeant.

Lenox—Messrs. Caleb Hyde, Captain Edward Gray, Lemuel Collins, John Patterson, William Walker.

West Stockbridge—Messrs. Elisha Hooper, Benjamin Lewis.

Alford—Messrs. Ebenezer Barritt, Deodate Ingersoll, William Brunson.

Richmond—Captain Elisha Brown, Lieutenant David Rossiter, Mr. Nathaniel Wilson.

Pittsfield—John Brown, Esq., Deacon James Easton, John Strong.

Lanesborough—Messrs. Gideon Wheeler, Peter Curtiss, Francis Guiteau.

Jericho [Hancock]—Captain Asa Douglass.

Williamstown—Messrs. Robert Hawkins, Elisha Baker, Jacob Meach.

East Hoosuck [Adams]—Mr. Eliel Todd.

Sandisfield—Messrs. Jacob Brown, David Deming.

Partridgefield [Peru]—Mr. Nathan Fisk.

Hartwood [Washington]—Messrs. William Spencer and Moses Ashley.

Becket—Messrs. Nathaniel Kingsley, Peter Porter, Jonathan Wadsworth.

New Marlboro—Messrs. Elihu Wright, Jabez Ward, Noah Church, Zenas Wheeler, Ephraim Guiteau.

Tyringham—Messrs. Giles Jackson, Benjamin Warner, Ezekiel Herrick.

All the towns in the county, then incorporated, were represented except Loudon (Otis) and Gageborough (Windsor), and there were deputies from East Hoosuc (Adams and North Adams) and Jericho (Hancock), then plantations or unincorporated districts.

The action of the Congress was "preceded by an animated prayer

by Rev. Mr. West of Stockbridge," better known to later generations as Rev. Dr. West. He was a man of ardent temperament, and of strong political as well as religious convictions; but he was of mature years, having been chaplain at Fort Massachusetts as long previous as 1759, and he was held in high regard by the friends of American liberties of all shades of opinion and feeling as to the measures proper to be taken for the protection of those liberties. If we interpret the language of the record correctly, his "animated prayer" preceded the organization of the convention, which would have accorded with the spirit of the age; and the faith which he manifested in the justice of the patriotic cause, and the divine support which it would receive, must have gone far to strengthen that of the Congress, and inspire the unanimous action which it took.

John Ashley was chosen chairman of the Congress, and Theodore Sedgwick clerk, both being deputies from Sheffield, and both lawyers. Ashley, however, had not devoted himself much to his profession, being a man of property. He had morever been one of the judges of the Berkshire Court of Common Pleas from the creation of the county, in 1761, and was colonel of militia, both appointments coming from the royal governor. Six years before he had taken a course which excited the ire of the whigs of the whole province, and especially that of some of his own constituents. In February, 1768, the General Court of Massachusetts addressed a circular letter to all the sister colonies, asking them to unite in measures to oppose the aggressions of the mother country. Under orders from the home government Governor Bernard required the General Court to rescind this letter. Ninety-two members of this most contumacious body utterly refused to rescind, seventeen voted to comply with the governor's demand, and at once became odious throughout the province as "Rescinders." Among those thus opprobriously designated were two judges of the Berkshire Court, William Williams, of Pittsfield, and John Ashley, who represented Sheffield, Great Barrington, and Egremont. Both were reelected the following year, although Ashley's election greatly disgusted the Great Barrington whigs.* Six years passed, and we find Judge Ashley at the head of a Congress whose very existence the British government considered treasonable, and Judge Williams in at least an equivocal position. There can be no better illustration of the change which was going on in the minds of men who had everything at stake upon the issue of the contest, a contest which was at the same time changing from a very sharp political agitation to a desperate conflict between the forces of despotism and liberty.

Theodore Sedgwick was almost at the beginning of the public career which carried him to the highest offices in Massachusetts, and to the intimate friendship of Washington and other of the best men of the nation; but he was already thirty-one years old, and had been in the practice of the law for nine years. Like Judge Ashley, he was naturally of a con-

* Taylor.

servative temperament, which speedily manifested itself, and in time became his most prominent characteristic as a public man. Among the deputies was Thomas Williams, of Stockbridge, a nephew of Colonel Ephraim Williams, the founder of Williams College, a lawyer who, like Mr. Sedgwick, had been with him a student in the office of Colonel Mark Hopkins of Great Barrington, who now met them in the Congress; preceptor and pupils alike being governed by the great principle of English constitutional law, and alike determined to assert and defend them as the birthright of themselves and their fellow colonists. As the deputies named were, so in all essential points was the County Congress as a whole; men to whom it was safe to entrust the all-important interests which their constituents confided to them at this most critical and decisive juncture. They were for the most part, and perhaps invariably, men of substance and as little biased as any who could have been found by selfish motives or the passions of the hour. We shall find several of those not named above distinguished afterward in active service. There can be no doubt that all fully appreciated the gravity of the situation, and the tremendous responsibility which they assumed in taking the first step which led to revolution and independence. However little some of them anticipated these grand results at this initial moment, they then manifested the spirit which would inevitably bring them about. Their action, cautious and elaborately conformed to loyalty as it was, pledged them to this if constitutional means of redress for the past and security for the future failed. We give that action in full.

A committee consisting of Messrs. Williams, Sedgwick, Curtiss, Brown, and Hopkins — all lawyers except Mr. Curtiss of Lanesborough — reported the following series of resolutions:

"Resolved, That King George the Third is our rightful king, and that we will bear true allegiance to him.

"Resolved, That the inhabitants of his majesty's colonies in America are justly entitled to all the rights and liberties that the inhabitants of Great Britain are entitled to, which rights have been particularly confirmed to the inhabitants of this province by charter.

"Resolved, That it is one of the grand rights and liberties of the said inhabitants of Great Britain that they cannot constitutionally be deprived of their property but by their own consent.

"Resolved, That the late act of the British Parliament for giving and granting to his majesty, a duty upon all teas imported from Great Britain to America, which duty, by said act, is made payable here for the purpose of raising a revenue, was made without the consent of the inhabitants of America, whereby their property is taken from them without their consent, and therefore ought to be opposed in all legal and prudent ways.

"Resolved, That it is an undoubted right of the inhabitants of said colonies, in all actions, to be tried by their peers of the vicinity; and therefore that all those acts of the British Parliament, that anyway respect the collecting the duties aforesaid, whereby the trial by jury is taken away, or whereby the ancient trial by jury is in any way altered, are unconstitutional and oppressive.

"Resolved, That whenever any franchise and liberties are granted to a corporation or body politic, those franchises and liberties cannot be legally taken from such corporations and bodies politic, but by their consent or by forfeiture; that the inhabitants of this province have many great and invaluable franchises and liberties granted them by charter; which franchises and liberties have not been forfeited or resigned by said inhabitants; that by the late acts of the British Parliament some of the most valuable of these franchises and liberties are taken from them without even the form of a trial; Therefore,

"Resolved, That it is the indispensible duty of every person who would preserve to himself and posterity the inestimable blessings of liberty, by all constitutional means in his power to endeavor to avert the much dreaded consequences of these arbitrary and oppressive acts; and that, for this purpose, it is prudent for the inhabitants of the said colonies to enter into an agreement not to purchase or consume the manufactures of Great Britain, under such limitations and exceptions as shall be agreed upon; and that such a non-consumption agreement is neither unwarrantable, hostile, traitorous, nor contrary to an allegiance to the king, but tends to promote the peace, good order, and safety of the community."

The resolutions thus presented, after being "maturely considered," were unanimously adopted, paragraph by paragraph.

Timothy Edwards, Esq., Dr. Lemuel Barnard, Dr. Erastus Sergeant, and Deacon James Easton were appointed a committee to draft "an agreement to be recommended to the towns in the county for the non-consumption of British manufactures." The medical profession was as well represented upon this committee as the law was in the first, and all its members were men of very high standing in their respective localities. Timothy Edwards was the oldest son of Jonathan Edwards, the great theological metaphysician. Afterward he was an able, active, and influential member of the Provincial Congress and of the executive council in the years when it was the supreme executive power of the State. And it is not out of place to say here that the representatives of the town of Stockbridge for many years had much greater moral influence at Boston than those of any other Berkshire town. They were, for the most part, as conservative as those from the metropolis itself, and as able. If the memoir of Timothy Edwards were fully and accurately told he would rank among the foremost public men in Berkshire history. All his associates upon the committee were men of high position, of calm judgment, prudent men, with no motive for inviting unnecessary danger or provoking any conflict which would disturb the established order of society.

We give now the solemn league and covenant which the judicious committee reported, and which the congress unanimously recommended for the signature of the citizens of the county.

"Whereas the parliament of Great Britain have of late undertaken to give and grant away our money without our knowledge or consent; and in order to compel us to a servile submission to the above measures, have proceeded to block up the harbor of Boston; also have vacated, or are about to vacate, the charter, and repeal certain laws of this province heretofore enacted by the General Court, and confirmed

by the King and his predecessors; therefore as a mean to obtain a speedy redress of the aforesaid grievances, we do, solemnly and in good faith, covenant and engage with each other:

"I.—That we will not import, purchase, or consume, or suffer any person by, or for, us to import, purchase, or consume in any manner whatever, any goods, wares, or merchandise, which shall arrive in America from Great Britain from and after the 1st day of October, 1774, or such other time as shall be agreed upon by the American Congress, nor any goods, which shall be ordered from thence, after this day, until our chartered and constitutional rights shall be restored, or until it shall be determined by the major part of our brethren in this and the neighboring colonies that a non-importation and non-consumption agreement will not have a tendency to effect the desired end, or until it shall be apparent that a non-importation and non consumption agreement will not be entered into by a majority of this and the neighboring colonies; except such articles as the said General Congress of North America shall agree to import, purchase, or consume.

"II.—We do further covenant and agree, that we will observe the most strict obedience to all constitutional laws, and authority, and will at all times exert ourselves to the utmost for the discouragement of all licentiousness and suppression of all mobs and riots.

"III.—We will all exert ourselves, as far as in us lies, in promoting love, peace, and unanimity among each other; and for that end we engage to avoid all unnecessary law suits.

"IV.—As a strict and proper adherence to the present agreement will, if not seasonably provided against, involve us in many difficulties and inconveniences; we do promise and agree that we will take the most prudent care for the raising and preserving sheep for the manufacturing of all such cloths as shall be most useful and necessary; for the raising of flax and manufacturing of linens. Further, that we will by every prudent method, endeavor to guard against all those inconveniences which may otherwise arise from the foregoing agreement.

"V.—That, if any person shall refuse to sign this or a similar covenant or if, after signing it, shall not adhere to the real intent and meaning thereof, he or they shall be treated with that neglect justly deserved.

"VI.—That if this or a similar covenant shall after the first day of August next be offered to any trader or shop-keeper in this county, and he or they shall refuse to sign the same, for the space of forty-eight hours, that we will not, from thence forth, purchase any article of British manufactures, from him or them, until such time as he or they shall sign this or a similar covenant."

This draft was "read several times distinctly, paragraph by paragraph, and accepted," but the record does not state that, as in the case of the resolutions, the vote was unanimous. Probably there were a very few dissenting votes, but it would be difficult now to determine who cast them.

The Congress, after taking this decisive action, voted "in deference to the resolves of the recent House of Representatives, in imitation of the pious example of the Reverend pastors of the associated churches in the town of Boston, and from a sense of their dependence upon God for every mercy," recommended a county fast to be observed by Christians

of all denominations on the 14th of July, or one week after its adjournment. It also voted that the members should inform their respective pastors of this vote; and should also commend the distressed situation of the poor of Boston and Charleston to the inhabitants of the county, and that whatever should be collected for them should be remitted in the fall in fat cattle by such ways and means as should be afterward agreed upon.

The league and covenant quoted above was the first formally recommended by any Massachusetts county to its towns, and among the first framed in any of the provinces. It affords a fair idea of these famous and formidable instruments which Governor Gage "deemed of such pernicious influence" that he was constrained, as he wrote to the home government, to publish without loss of time a proclamation to prevent their ill effects as far as possible. Proclamations were his excellency's forte, but in the conflict of paper weapons, as between him and the congresses, they were of no avail. Some of these covenants framed about the same time with that of Berkshire, even as far away as North Carolina and Virginia, were much more extended and stringent. Curiously, but consistently enough with the spirit of that day, in Virginia some of its counties vigorously declared African slavery hostile to the interests of that province, particularly in the matter of manufactures, denounced the slave trade as "wicked, cruel, and unnatural," and pledged the signers of the covenant not to import or buy slaves. Berkshire took no action upon slavery at that time, but a few years afterward in convention demanded that it should be abolished in Massachusetts by the constitution then about to be framed. As new and stricter forms of the league and covenant were recommended by the provincial and continental congresses they were promptly adopted by the Berkshire towns, as were all other measures recommended by those bodies, whose advice had all the effect of laws.

The proceedings of the County Congress need no comment to enable the reader fully and clearly to comprehend the position of the body of the population of Berkshire in this crisis, when a great public necessity required them as a county to be firm and foremost in action. We have given those proceedings fully as they appear of record; but there can be little doubt that while it was assembled, a measure of the utmost importance, recommended by the Revolutionary leaders at Boston, was discussed and agreed upon by the radical members of the congress at least. Although not mentioned in its debates it soon became known, for on the 1st of August Colonel Israel Williams, Colonel Worthington of Springfield concurring, in a letter to Governor Gage welcoming his arrival at Boston, wrote to him that they were "well informed" that there was an intention to prevent the holding for the next ensuing term of the court in Berkshire in case the royal assent was given to certain bills; and that the same thing was threatened in Hampshire. He adds: "Even the people in Connecticut have undertaken to reform the laws in their province and

chastise the king's subjects within your excellency's jurisdiction. No attempts that we hear are made by the magistrates of that colony to suppress the disorders and insurrections. Every measure pursued seems to be with a view to insult Majesty and widen the breach between us and the parent state ; and even to dare the vengeance of the supreme authority of the British Empire in America, which without some immediate powerful interposition will, it is to be feared, soon be *felo-de-se.*"

Colonel Williams in this case fully confirmed the reputation he had acquired in the French and Indian wars for obtaining remarkably accurate information. The statements and prophecies quoted were soon found to be perfectly correct. But the warning was in vain, and would have been if he had been longer in his seat and had longer time for preparation.

The next County Court to be held in the province after the time when it was expected that the acts for the perversion of the charter would be received was that at Great Barrington, on the 16th of August. On the 4th of that month a county convention was held at Pittsfield, of the membership of which we know nothing, and of the action of which we can only form a guess from what followed. On the 15th, only one day before that for the meeting of the court, the town of Pittsfield, being called together for that purpose, promptly accepted that action, and proceeded to choose Captain Charles Goodrich, William Francis, and the moderator, Deacon Josiah Wright, a committee "to prefer a petition to the Honorable court not to transact any business the present term." This committee were all men of the eminently judicious class, whose opinions had great weight with all thoughtful men. Always true to the principles of the Revolution and bold in the defense of them, they were pronounced conservatives. Dr. Timothy Childs and Mr. John Strong, who were appointed to draft the resolutions, were younger men and somewhat more impetuous. Dr. Childs was born in Deerfield in 1748, entered Harvard College in 1764, but left without graduating, and, after studying medicine with Dr. Thomas Williams, settled in Pittsfield in 1771. He was an ardent patriot, inheriting his principles from his father of the same name who led the minute men of Deerfield when they responded to the Lexington alarm. Mr. Strong was a graduate of Yale College and one of the early Pittsfield school teachers. At this time he kept a tavern in the building which, remodelled and much enlarged, has since been long known as the "Pomeroy Homestead." During the Revolution he became a captain in the local militia, and saw much active service on occasions which Bancroft and other general historians now recognize as memorable. From first to last he was among the most ardent of the Berkshire Revolutionary patriots. The not over humble petition, reported by this committee of two and adopted by the town, exhibits some very conclusive arguments, closing with a paragraph which intimates forcibly that the question at issue had passed beyond the debatable stage. It is as follows:

"To the Honorable His Majesty's Justices of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas for the County of Berkshire: The petition of the town of Pittsfield, assembled in Town Meeting, on Monday, the fifteenth day of August, 1774:—

"Humbly sheweth,

"That whereas two late acts of the British Parliament for superseding the charter of this Province, and vacating some of the principles and invaluable privileges and franchises therein contained, have passed the royal assent, and have been published in the Boston paper, that our obedience be yielded to them.

"We view it of the greatest importance to the well-being of this Province, that the people of it utterly refuse the least submission to the said acts, and on no consideration to yield obedience to them; or directly or indirectly to countenance the taking place of those acts among us, but resist them to the last extremity.

"In order in the safest manner to avoid this threatening calamity, it is, in our opinion, highly necessary that no business be transacted in the law, but that the courts of justice immediately cease, and that the people of this Province fall into a state of nature until our grievances are fully redressed by a final repeal of these injurious, oppressive, and unconstitutional acts. We have the pleasure to find that this is the sentiment of the greater part of the people of this Province; and we are persuaded that no man that wholly understands the state of our public affairs, who has business at the approaching term, but will advise and consent to the same, and willingly undergo personal inconvenience for the public good. We do therefore remonstrate against the holding any courts in this county until those acts shall be repealed; and we hope that your honors will not be of a different opinion from the good people of this county. Our reasons for holding no courts in the present situation of affairs, are as follows:—

"Some reasons why our Inferior Court cannot be held in its ancient form and agreeable to charter now the new acts are published:—

"1st. If they are now held in the ancient form, this will be in direct violation of those laws, and in defiance of them.

"2d. Whatever business shall be transacted in the ancient form, now those laws are in force, will be illegal, and liable afterwards to be wholly set aside.

"3d. The honorable judges will expose themselves, by not submitting to the new acts, by transacting business in the old form, or agreeable to our charter, to an immediate loss of their commissions.

"4th. It will be much greater contempt of those laws to transact business in the ancient form, or agreeable to our charter, than to do none at all.

"5th. This course of proceedure will tend to bring matters to a more unhappy crisis, which we would choose by all means to avoid, than to neglect to do any business.

"6th. The new acts will insensibly steal in upon us under pretext of doing business after the ancient Constitution; therefore, as soon as the new acts are in whole or in part in force, as they now are, no court ought to be held in the ancient form.

"Our reasons why our Inferior Courts ought not to be held at the approaching term are as follows:—

"1st. We have undoubted intelligence from York and Boston that the said acts have passed the royal assent.

"2d. We are also informed of their arrival in Boston.

"3d. It is highly probable they are published in form by the governor by this present time in order that our obedience be rendered to them.

"4th. We ought to bear the most early testimony against those acts, and set a good example for the other part of the Province to copy after.

"5th. Some parts of those acts have taken place already,—that part of which dissolves the council by whose advice the former commissions were granted out; and that part of which empowers the governor to grant new commissions without advice of the council; and also that which respects town-meetings. For these and other reasons, it plainly appears to be of dangerous consequences to do any business in the law till the repeal of those acts, as would most certainly imply some degree of submission to them, the least appearance of which ought not to be admitted.

"The honor of the Court has good grounds to neglect to do business in the law, and the people just occasion to petition for it, and insist upon it without admitting a refusal."

In this matter the town of Pittsfield represented the whole county, although other towns, whose records are lost, may have taken similar action. Some of them at least, like Hancock, paid the expenses of their citizens who went to Great Barrington to help present the petition to the Honorable Court with proper force if not in proper form.

According to the report in the *Boston Gazette* and *Newsletter* of September first, "At the time appointed for the court to sit about fifteen hundred were assembled, unarmed, at Great Barrington and filled the court house and the avenues to the seats of justice [the justices?] so that no passage could be found for the judges." "The sheriff commanded the people to make way for 'the Court,' but they gave him to understand that they knew no court, or any other establishment than the ancient laws and customs of the country; and to no other would they give way on any terms."

They were assured that the new acts had not been received and that the court would transact business under the old laws; but everybody knew that the commissions of the judges were already revocable at the pleasure of the governor, and that, if the new acts were not already in the possession of the high sheriff, they might reach Great Barrington at any moment, and be promulgated as soon as the court was well benched. It was, from first to last, the policy and principle of the most influential Berkshire revolutionary patriots to take time by the forelock, and see to it that neither despotism nor what they considered usurped or unconstitutional power should obtain a foothold from which it might afterward be difficult, if not impossible, to dislodge it. The assemblage at Great Barrington therefore insisted that the judges should at once leave the town. They complied lest worse might befall them.

The court consisted of only three members, the fourth, Hon. Timothy Woodbridge, having died in the previous May. Only one of the three was strongly antagonistic at this time to the popular sentiment in general, however they all may have regretted this particular practical expression of it. The judge specially in favor of submission to the authority of the

British Parliament was Perry Marsh, of Dalton, a son-in-law of Israel Williams, of Hatfield, the leading loyalist of Western Massachusetts, and himself of the same party, then called the "ministerial;" the action of Parliament being considered as inspired by the ministers of the crown. Judge Ashley was the only one of the judges educated in the law. We have already described his patriotic position as chairman of the County Congress. William Williams, of Pittsfield, the chief justice, had, up to this time, been considered a member of the "ministerial" party, and was much relied upon by the royal governors who had conferred upon him commissions, all of which he held at this time, as judge of the Common Pleas, and also of the Probate Court, and colonel of militia. He also received half pay on the retired list of the British army in regard to his early military service. He was, moreover, closely allied by blood and marriage to the intensely loyal Stoddard and Williams families in both Berkshire and Hampshire. He loved his offices and needed the pay attached to them, and was bound to his family connections by ties of gratitude and affection. The influences which tended to confirm him in his attachment to the party of submission were certainly very strong, and Sabine gives a sketch of him among his "American Loyalists." This attachment did not, however, prove so great that he was not able readily to adapt himself to the change in popular sentiment, perhaps the more readily because in the French and Indian wars his relations with some of the British commanders had been the reverse of pleasant or gratifying to his pride, either as a man or a soldier. He loved local popularity, and was perhaps quick to see, after the contest had actually commenced, what the end must be. At any rate he soothed the feeling of his whig fellow townsmen when it had become excited by the battle of Bennington, by assuring them that if he was younger he would have been glad to take the field. As it was he thought it better for him to receive his half pay in gold and spend it among them rather than to forfeit it by any overt act against the British government. This plea appears to have been accepted. He was at once put upon committees which implied sympathy with the people, but not active opposition to the government. Before 1777 he had become, however, both active and ardent in that opposition, and as good a whig as the best.

Such was the composition of the court which, without regard to any of its members, but simply in the interest of constitutional law, the people of Berkshire thought it their duty to "obstruct" in the August of 1774. It is not strange that a tribunal constituted and situated as this was should make no very strenuous defense or assertion, moral or other, of its judicial authority. The clerk of the court, Elijah Williams, of Great Barrington, would doubtless have counselled resistance if it had been practicable, and the high sheriff, Elijah Williams, of West Stockbridge, would have maintained it to the best of his power, but in the face of the popular force arrayed against them the attempt would have been madness.

As a rule the assembled multitude conducted itself in an orderly

manner, and did no more than was necessary to secure its declared object; but about three hundred of them came from the adjoining county of Litchfield, in Connecticut. These, on their return, took with them, as prisoner, David Ingersol, Esq., a particularly obnoxious tory, and a magistrate of the "General Sessions," which included all the justices of the peace in the county. Probably Esquire Ingersol was subjected to rough treatment and put in bodily fear; for the chief of his captors were arraigned by a Connecticut deputy sheriff before the "Honorable Eliphalet Dyer, Esq., who, with great solemnity and severity, reprimanded the delinquents," and bound them over to answer for their delinquencies. Before the court met affairs had assumed such a position that they were in no danger. Ingersol was 32 years old, a son of one of the first settlers, a graduate of Yale College in the class of 1761, a lawyer, a man of wealth, and prominent in the Episcopal church and the ministerial party. He was a tory of the most pronounced type, and in the fall of 1774, recognizing that England was his proper place, went there, and died in 1796.

A letter from Great Barrington, dated August 20th, and probably written by Ingersol, expresses the opinion that the measures of the "Hon. Eliphalet Dyer, Esq., had happily restored order and due deference to the laws in those parts of the two provinces." Never was there a greater mistake. Never again did any court sit in Berkshire under the commission of a royal governor, nor, with a slight exception in favor of the Probate Court, under any authority until the adoption of the State Constitution in 1781. And not only was this so, but the other counties of the province followed the example in rapid succession. Most of them, and probably each of them, would have been glad to be first in the patriotic work had the opportunity fallen to it. Shortly after the spirited action of the Berkshire people at Great Barrington, Governor Gage wrote to his chief in the British cabinet, the Earl of Dartmouth, "A flame sprang up at the extremity of the province. * * * * The popular rage is very high in Berkshire and makes its way rapidly to the rest."

This letter was written on the 27th of August, when his excellency had only "heard by common report that the inferior court had been stopped in Berkshire county and the judge maltreated, and only feared that there was some foundation for the report." No other courts had, at that date, been obstructed. His expressions must therefore refer to the influence chiefly of the County Congress. On the 2d of September, however, he was compelled to write: "Civil Government is near its end; the courts of justice expiring one after another. * * * The judges of the Superior Court have been with me, in a body, to represent the impossibility of carrying on the business of the court in any part of the province."

The governor quite correctly attributed the proceedings in the interior counties to the advice of the Revolutionary leaders in Boston; or, it may be strictly said, in the province. He stated what was perfectly

true, that the Boston committee desired to have all the counties hold County Congresses. He had a special horror of these congresses, and ordered that called at Salem to disperse or he would send the sheriff to disperse them. They dispersed with "great decency," but he had no doubt the deputies did their business just as effectually as though they had met in the place originally designated. The Berkshire Congress, strong in the strength of the hills, would have laughed at such an order, and the Berkshire sheriff, strong and brave loyalist as he was, would have been afraid that any posse which could have been called out to disperse them would do something very different. So in regard to the proceedings at Great Barrington, the people of Pittsfield in a memorial to the General Court of 1777 represented that "from the purest and most disinterested principles and ardent love for their country without selfish considerations and *in conformity with the advice of the wisest men in the colony* they cordially aided in suspending the executive courts in the county." There is abundant evidence that in all the acts which we have related the patriots of Berkshire in 1774 acted in entire harmony with those at the eastern part of the province, and played a bold and most important part in carrying out a well conceived and well defined policy. There is every reason to believe that they had also their proportionate share in forming that policy. In patriotic action preliminary to and preparatory to the Revolution, Berkshire surely stood among the foremost counties. The proceedings of the County Congress and the suppression of the courts worked grandly when throughout Berkshire the spirit of resistance to the aggressions of tyranny was roused and united in action, as it could not have been in any other way so speedily and effectually. The great object of committing the western portion of the province devotedly, enthusiastically, and irrevocably to the cause of liberty was accomplished in spite of obstacles which would have interposed a dangerous delay before any less vehement advance. It was a moment when determined, unwavering measures were imperatively demanded, when the slightest indication of weakness would have been fatal. None such were seen in Berkshire. Something of conflict there was for a time between the rich and previously influential loyalists and the sons of liberty who composed the mass of the people, but the contest was too unequal to be long continued openly.

The crisis advanced with startling speed. Governor Gage having revoked his call for a meeting of the General Court at Salem on the 5th of October, ninety of the members chosen resolved themselves into a Provincial Congress "to be joined by such other persons as had been, or should be, appointed for that purpose," at Concord on the next Tuesday. There was, of course, no time for any Berkshire towns to act in the interval; but the emergency had been anticipated by the Boston committee, who had called a Provincial Congress at the same place and at the same time. The members from Berkshire were as follows: Sheffield, Great Barrington, Egremont, and Alford, John Fellows, Esq., and Dr. William

Whiting; Stockbridge and West Stockbridge, Mr. Thomas Williams; Tyringham, Captain Giles Jackson; Pittsfield, John Brown; Lenox, John Patterson; Becket, John Wadsworth. Four of this number, Messrs. Fellows, Patterson, Williams, and Brown, attained distinction as officers in the Revolutionary army. Although few of the towns in the county were represented, it was a remarkably strong delegation in all its members. Major Fellows served on the committee to make a minute inquiry into the state and operations of the Massachusetts army, and on that of one member from each county to prepare a statement of the population, commerce and manufactures of every town, for the use of the Massachusetts delegates in the Continental Congress. These were the most important committees of the session, and required extraordinary qualifications in all their members. The selection of Major Fellows shows the estimation in which he was held, and the manner in which he performed his duties proves that this estimation was just. Mr. Williams was one of the members chosen to present the address of the congress to Governor Gage, who must have been rather astonished to see so prominent a member of the famously loyal Williams family in that position. He was also on the committee to prepare the agreement for the non-consumption of British goods.

In the second Provincial Congress, which met February 1st, 1775, Berkshire was represented as follows: Sheffield and Great Barrington, John Fellows; Egremont and Alford, Dr. William Whiting (of Great Barrington); Stockbridge, Samuel Brown; New Marlborough, Dr. Ephraim Guiteau; Richmond, Captain Elijah Brown; Lenox, John Patterson; Pittsfield and Partridgefield (Peru), John Brown; Sandisfield, David Deming; Williamstown, Samuel Kellogg; Gageborough (Windsor), Captain William Clark. The other towns were unrepresented. Messrs. Whiting, Patterson, and John Brown were active and valuable members of this Congress, as will appear in other connections. In the third Provincial Congress, which met at Watertown, May 31st, 1775, Berkshire was represented as follows: Sheffield, Great Barrington, Egremont, and Alford, Dr. William Whiting; Tyringham, Major Giles Jackson; Stockbridge, Timothy Edwards and Jahleel Woodbridge; Lenox, Captain Caleb Hyde; Williamstown, Samuel Kellogg; Richmond, Captain Elijah Brown; Sandisfield, Deacon Samuel Smith; Tyringham, Elijah Warren and John Chadwick, Esq.

John Brown was chosen for Pittsfield, but was transferred to a more important duty. Captain Charles Goodrich, who, before the meeting of the Congress, was chosen to fill the vacancy, for some reason did not take his seat. Jahleel Woodbridge (whose name is incorrectly printed in the record as Jerathmiel) was a man of much distinction afterward, and then of high local position. He was one of those whose connections would have naturally led him to the support of the royal government. He was a worthy associate for Timothy Edwards.

It will be observed that the three Provincial Congresses were held

while many considerate men were deliberately deciding where they should range themselves, and that the action of these convocations in a great degree determined the status of the people of the province. It must also be remembered that the British government at this time considered every Provincial Congressman as guilty of high treason, and deserving the horrible punishments provided by English law for such offenders against its majesty.

The last of these congresses commenced its session only about six weeks after the battle of Lexington, and continued only until the nineteenth of July, but it completed the work which the two previous ones had begun, of, by its "advice" to the towns, thoroughly organizing the province for resistance to the invasion of its liberties, and of preparing it for what proved to be revolution. In some of the most important of the measures to this end Berkshire delegates had a distinguished part.

A petition presented to the Congress February 1st, 1775, and signed by Seth Pomeroy and nineteen other delegates from the counties of Hampshire and Berkshire, represented that the inhabitants of those counties were very generally determined to perform all the duties required of them, including the purchase of full town stocks of ammunition, the organizing and equipping, accoutreing and disciplining the militia men in general, and the minute men in particular; that as the military officers recently chosen there by the people reported that in the county of Berkshire, and in most of the towns of Hampshire, able-bodied, effective, and well disposed men, generally equipped and furnished with good firearms had already freely offered themselves to complete their full proportion of minute men, as recommended by Congress. Nevertheless, they say, good sufficient firearms are not to be found in those counties to equip all the men able and willing to bear arms in defense of their country; that many of them are utterly unable to furnish themselves with arms, and, living in unincorporated districts, cannot be furnished by towns in the manner prescribed by the Congress. They further say that "the enemy of these colonies"—to wit the tories—"continually throw out that administration have conceived a bloody plan of mustering great numbers of French Canadians and remote tribes of savages," to bring them against the province, and these counties will be first attacked. They think, therefore, that every well disposed man there ought to be furnished with a good firelock, and pray the Congress to so order it. The petition was referred to the committee on the state of the province with permission to make it public, but nothing further appears to have been done in the matter.

The threat of bringing down the Canadian savages upon the county of Berkshire was no doubt often made in the heat of the moment's passion by local tories, some of whom, at least, when the attempt to execute it came, in Burgoyne's campaign, were ready to resist it to the best of their power. In the meantime, however, their hasty words on this matter, and the information against their neighbors given to Governor Gage were

the chief of the exasperating causes which inflamed the popular mind against them, and led to a more severe handling than perhaps was necessary merely to secure the ascendency of the friends of liberty in the province.

This "handling," which was the technical term for the measures taken to substitute loyalty to the province for loyalty to the king, in recusant minds, was certainly often severe, and sometimes unjust. Men who had been of the highest standing, and some of whom were honored after the war, were ostracised, subjected to obloquy and insults of all kinds, to fines and imprisonment. Some fled to the protection of the British lines, but mostly returned, and submitted themselves to avoid the confiscation of their property, like Woodbridge Little and Israel Stoddard, of Pittsfield, who were nevertheless afterward imprisoned at Northampton. The more prudent, like Justice Ingersoll of Great Barrington, sold their property before they left, and submitted to the perpetual banishment imposed by the General Court.

Under the direction of the Continental and Provincial Congresses, the towns of Berkshire chose committees of correspondence and inspection to preserve union among the towns of the province, and "observe" the conduct of their own inhabitants as regarded the great affairs of the day. These committees became very formidable, and were, to a large extent, the ruling power of the county till 1781. On the 12th of April, 1775, the Provincial Congress appointed a supervising committee of five members for each county, who were required to meet once in every two months to receive the reports which the town committees were asked to send to them. Events followed each other so rapidly that two months made a wide interval, and we have no record of the action of the supervising committee for Berkshire, which consisted of Samuel Brown, of Stockbridge; Mark Hopkins, of Great Barrington; Capt. Charles Goodrich, of Pittsfield; Capt. Caleb Hyde, of Lenox, and Major Jonathan Smith, of Lanesboro. These gentlemen, although as firmly grounded as any others in the principles of the Revolution, were all among the more moderate and conservative class of whigs in regard to measures and the disciplining of recusants. Major Smith, who may be regarded as the representative of the whole, although others held more distinguished positions, had the honor to be eulogized by Daniel Webster, in the Massachusetts Constitutional Convention of 1820, as one of the men whom he had known who were most characterized by sound sense, correct principles, and good judgment as to public affairs. In his later life he was a favorite arbitrator between conflicting parties in the neighboring towns, and between citizens in his own. In the respects mentioned he was a fair representative of his associates on the committee.

An increase of military titles is noticeable in this list, and it was occasioned by the fact that the militia of the county, by advice of the Provincial Congress, had been entirely reorganized, the privates choosing the company officers, who in turn chose the regimental. Three regiments

of ordinary militia, and two of minute men were organized. The minute men were so called because they engaged to be ready to move at a minute's warning, and they did not belie their name. The regiment which was recruited from the southern towns was commanded by Col. John Fellows. The captains were William King of Great Barrington, William Bacon, of Sheffield, Ebenezer Smith, of New Marlborough, ——— Soule, of Sandisfield, William Goodrich, of Stockbridge, Noah Allen, of Tyringham; Samuel Brewer, of Stockbridge, adjutant. John Patterson, of Lenox, commanded the regiment raised in the northern and central parts of the county, and Jeremiah Cady, of Dalton (then the plantation of Ashuelot Equivalent) was major. The captains were Charles Dibble, of Lenox, Nathan Watkins, of Partridgefield, Thomas Williams, of Stockbridge, David Noble, of Pittsfield, and Samuel Sloan, of Williamstown. The other principal officers were taken from other parts of the province. Captain Noble, who commanded the Pittsfield and Richmond company, showed a patriotic zeal and liberality not often surpassed. Pittsfield, in January, voted to pay every man from that town who enlisted in this "Piquet company one shilling and six pence a day while on duty, he equipping and furnishing himself with proper and sufficient arms and accoutrements fit for war, and standing ready at a minute's warning to march and oppose the enemies of the country if called thereto." Under a penalty of three shillings for each neglect every minute man was required to "appear and exercise" three or four times a month. The company was, however, indebted for its arms and uniform to its commander, Captain David Noble. On the first of September an alarm was raised of a movement of the British troops from Boston to Charleston, and the minute men of Berkshire at once pressed forward, but on reaching Westfield learned that the alarm was false, and returned home. The Pittsfield company seems to have been mounted, for the town allowed each private and non-commissioned officer two pounds for himself and horse, and the captain and lieutenant six pounds; refusing the officers any extra compensation for going on to Boston after they had learned that the alarm was a feint, probably intended by the Revolutionary leaders at Boston to test the spirit of the interior of the province. If that was the intent the result of the experiment as to Berkshire was satisfactory.

Captain Noble's visit to Boston was no mere trip of curiosity or pleasure, and the town might well have paid for it, and no doubt would have done so could they have foreseen the result. He learned there how close and how momentous was the impending conflict. Returning home he sold three farms, and receiving the pay in gold he expended it in furnishing his company with 130 stand of arms and uniforming them in "neat and substantial regimentals." Their breeches were made of buckskin and their coats of "blue cloth turned up with white." For this purpose he brought a breeches maker from Philadelphia and had the uniform made up in his own house.

This instance of the devotion and self sacrificing spirit of Berkshire

patriots in that memorable winter of preparation, although conspicuous by its extreme liberality, was a sample of what was done by all Berkshire men and women, with the exception of those who belonged to a few loyalist families. That anxious winter saw busier scenes than were ever before witnessed even in New England homes, while the click of the loom and the humming of the spinning-wheel made music harmonious with that of the minute men's fife and drum. This was needful, for in 1774 no myriad-spindled factories clothed armies by contract with a government of exhaustless treasury. In every Berkshire village the true hearted and industrious women had much to do besides that which was required of, and so nobly performed by, their worthy successors in the Civil war nearly a hundred years later. In "spinning matches" and "clothing bees" married and single women, those belonging to rival localities or otherwise, divided for friendly contests, strove for the palm in the now lost domestic arts of spinning, weaving, and coloring of home made cloths; the product going to clothe the army. In these gatherings the laughter may have been louder and more frequent than when they were held in token of good will for the village pastor, but there must have been an undertone which showed that none of the thoughtful participants could be cheated of their forebodings. The people of Berkshire as a whole in 1774 were neither gloomy, morose, nor ascetic; they were as far as possible from being despondent in this crisis. On the contrary, they were in the first flush of indignant resistance to wrong, and with full confidence in the Lord of Hosts as their helper; but they, or at least the more intelligent of them, those whom we have named, and shall name, as leaders, knew well

> "What arduous struggles lie
> Between adventurous virtue's early toils
> And her triumphant throne."

In those struggles they were eager to participate, because they believed them necessary, although they would have rejoiced if that necessity had not existed, or could have been avoided. They were generally well informed in the history of the strife for civil and religious liberty which, with varying fortunes, had been going on in Great Britain for centuries, and in that history they read their own with the hope of an even better denouement, although through much endurance; a hope that was not falsified. Of these struggles and of the suffering which attended them much came early. With generous and sensitive minds severing of old and warm friendships was a bitter trial, even when that severance was not so wide and complete as it was in some instances, or as was required by some forms of the league and covenant. Governor Gage, in his early ignorance of the spirit and character of the people, believed that inconveniences necessarily arising from the suspension of the courts and the restrictions by the league and covenant upon the traffic and use of ordinary commodities of life would alone be sufficient to reduce the province to submission. He was mistaken, as usual. Still these "incon-

veniences," to call them by no stronger name, were severely felt, necessary and effectual as they were as Revolutionary measures. The suspension of the courts of law, the non-consumption agreement, and the severe "handling" of tories produced great hardships for many years, and in some cases undoubtedly were sources of injustice and oppression in the name of liberty, generally the result of over zeal on the part of the committees or their agents, but sometimes from baser personal reasons. Letters and records afford us specific individual instances of this. But the statement needs no proof, and families are not so changed in Berkshire, and yet not so far removed from those times that to reproduce those stories might not revive old feuds, or at least be unpleasant to many readers. That which it is necessary to relate in the interest of the truth of history will, of course, be pardoned by all sensible people. More will not be given.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### BERKSHIRE IN THE REVOLUTION (*continued*).

Active hostilities and measures connected with them.—Departure of the minute men.—Capture of Ticonderoga.—The Canadian campaigns, 1775–6.—Other events of 1775.—Berkshire in the second Northern campaign.

IN THE SPRING of 1775, as we have seen, Berkshire by her vigilant and vigorous action was well prepared for the commencement of active hostilities in the war of the Revolution. Her two regiments of minute men were composed of the flower of the youth of the county, and appear to have enlisted from the newly organized militia without being detached from it necessarily, except when on duty as minute men; for in one instance at least we find Captain Noble, who commanded the company of Pittsfield and Richmond men in the latter service, was at the time first lieutenant in a company of Pittsfield militia. It was considered, in view of the antagonistic position, of great importance to secure the Stockbridge Indians for the patriotic side, and on the 1st of April, in the Provincial Congress, the committee on the state of the province reported that a number of them had enlisted as minute men, and it was voted to pay Col. Patterson and Capt. William Goodrich twenty-three pounds to purchase a blanket and some ribbons for each of them, and to present an address, which is a good specimen of the eloquence usually addressed officially to the red men. It was formally adopted by the Congress, and is printed in its record. In a short time the Stockbridge Indians enlisted a full company composed of all the fighting men of the tribe, whose names will be found in the list of Berkshire Revolutionary soldiers. They did most faithful and valuable service throughout the war.

"The Mahhekaneok tribe of Indians living in and about Stockbridge," considered the address of April 1st at a council of two days, at the close of which, April 11th, the chief sachem, Capt. Solomon Uh-haunnau-wau-mut, made a reply full of good feeling and good sense, promising the utmost aid he and his tribe could give. He had been thinking of "taking a run to the westward to feel the minds of his brethren of the

six nations," and if he found them against the American cause to attempt to turn them, which he thought would be the best service he could perform at that time, "as it might be a good while before blood run." However, he submitted all that to their judgment; only if he was sent for to fight he would have to do so in his own Indian way. "I am not used to fight English fashion, and you must not expect me to train like your men. Only point out to me where your enemies keep, and that is all I shall want to know."

This reply for some reason, was not reported to the congress until June 8th, when "blood had begun to run." The proposition of Captain Solomon to go as a sort of envoy extraordinary to the natives, if he still thought best, was considered. The address adds, "if some of your young men have a mind to come down here to see what we are doing, let them come down and tarry among our warriors. We will provide for them while here."

At the same, "whereas great benefit may arise to the American cause should our friends, the Stockbridge or Mohea kounue Indians send belts and messengers and the same may be attended with expense," the selectmen of Stockbridge were appointed a committee to forward this measure and fifteen pounds from the money in the hands of Stephen Nash, "the late collector" of that town, were appropriated to defray the cost.

In July, 1775, eighteen of the Indian soldiers petitioned the Congress, saying that in their serious hours they were sensible of their want of prudence in disposing of their money, and desired that Congress would devise some means to prevent their getting too much strong drink. To this end they asked that all their wages should be paid in trust to Timothy Edwards and Jahleel Woodbridge, of Stockbridge, and that they should deal the proceeds out to them as they had need thereof. The petition was granted July 5th.

News of the excursion of the king's troops which led to the battle of Lexington, April 19th, reached Berkshire about noon on the 20th. Tradition calls it news of the battle which is quite impossible. With the roads and facilities for travel in 1775 it was a brilliant exploit to carry the news of the intended movement from Boston on the late evening of the 18th, to the Berkshire valley, beyond the Hoosac Mountains, in less than two days. It was a splendid extension, by relays of other messengers, of Paul Revere's famous ride. But whatever the news that came that 20th of April the Berkshire minute men, true to their name and pledge, were ready for it, and both the regiments were on their way to the vicinity of Boston early the next morning. The men in both were well armed and equipped. Those of Colonel Patterson were generally in uniform, probably similar to that described for Captain Noble's company.

Colonel Patterson's regiment was stationed at Cambridge, that of Colonel Fellows at Roxbury. The men in both generally were enlisted for eight months, with large additions of new recruits, and were reorganized, but with changes of officers.. A few joined Arnold's famous expedi-

tion, which suffered so terribly in its march through the Maine forests to Canada. Colonel Patterson's regiment built and garrisoned Fort No. 8, in that part of Charleston now Somerville. On the day of the battle of Bunker Hill this regiment and three others were held in reserve, for the protection of Cambridge, until late in the afternoon, when they were ordered to the hill, but failed to reach it before the Americans were driven from the works. In November the regiment, with some others, was twice highly praised by General Washington for their alacrity in repelling a marauding party at Lechmere Point, East Cambridge, although it was supported by the guns of a frigate.

Both the regiments were employed in the siege of Boston until its evacuation, March 16th, 1776. Both afterward did some distinguished service in the continental army, and both their colonels were made brigadiers.

While the minute men of Berkshire were thus employed others of its soldiers were engaged in services which have rendered them even more conspicuous in American history. On the 6th of December the delegate from Pittsfield in the Provincial Congress, John Brown, was appointed one of a committee to open a correspondence with Canada and obtain frequent intelligence of movements there. The other members were Joseph Hawley, Seth Pomeroy, Samuel Adams, Dr. Warren, and Dr. Church; some of the most eminent patriots of the day. On the 13th of February Colonel Patterson was ordered to bring in a resolve appointing an agent to go to the province of Quebec and there establish a correspondence, collect and transmit the best and earliest intelligence of the sentiments and determination of the inhabitants with regard to the important matters then disturbing the harmony of Great Britain and her colonies. For obvious reasons the name of the agent selected for this delicate mission was not published; but it was John Brown, the most judicious selection possible, which the intimate neighborly relations between the two enabled Colonel Patterson to know well.

Mr. Brown at once set out for Canada. At Albany he learned that Lake Champlain was impassable on account of an extraordinary freshet which had extended the waters, covered with floating ice, twenty miles on each side, especially toward Canada. He waited a fortnight, and then, although the flood had not subsided, determined to proceed at all hazards. As he had been warned he encountered the most imminent and thrilling perils, but, "after fourteen days of inconceivable suffering," reached St. Johns-on-the-Sorel about the middle of March. He met the committee of correspondence already established at Montreal, and a delegation from that of Quebec, and obtained from them and many other sources the desired information. Sending the two guides, who had come with him, among the Indian tribes, he obtained confirmation of the charges prevalent in Berkshire, that British emissaries were already instigating them to hostilities, or to be prepared to take part in a British invasion. He traveled through a large part of the country in the guise

of a horse dealer, disseminating patriotic sentiments, and observing the disposition of the people, and, as it afterward appeared, not forgetting to observe the lay of the land from a military point of view. He also established admirably the desired system of correspondence.

He reported all their proceedings in a letter of March 29th, to Samuel Adams and Dr. Joseph Warner of the committee of correspondence at Boston, who, it will be remembered, had also been associated with him on the Canadian committee. In this letter were the following pregnant words:

"One thing I must mention as a profound secret. The fort at Ticonderoga must be seized as soon as possible should hostilities be commenced by the king's troops. The people on New Hampshire Grants have engaged to do this business and, in my opinion, are the most proper persons for the job. This will effectually curb this province and all the troops which may be sent here."

This was the first suggestion, and contained the whole gist, of the plans which resulted in the early capture of the great fortress, with its siege cannon and ammunition, the value of which to the American cause, at that moment, cannot be overestimated. Before writing this advice Mr. Brown had arranged a plan for the capture by surprise, with Ethan Allen and probably with Seth Warner, subject to the approval of those to whom the Provincial Congress and other representatives of the people had entrusted the chief management of affairs.

Mr. Brown's advice was not kept so profound a secret as he desired. It was known at least in the secret councils of Massachusetts and Connecticut, which colonies, as of old, were cordially uniting for the common defense; Massachusetts, as of old, being the first point of attack. Two projects for the capture were rife "as soon as hostilities were commenced by the king's troops."

The first and successful plan for the capture was projected and undertaken by Col. Samuel H. Parsons and five other Connecticut gentlemen. The idea was suggested to Col. Parsons by a conversation with Benedict Arnold, in which he professed to have an accurate account of the cannon at Ticonderoga and the state of its defenses. There is every probability, however, that attention was first drawn to the advantage of taking possession of this fort by the John Brown letter of the 29th; since his recommendation for committing the execution of the work to Ethan Allen was adopted. But the objects of Mr. Brown and those of the Connecticut gentlemen in desiring the capture were distinct as chief points, although each would have acknowledged its importance in the other's view of it. When Mr. Brown's letter was written, the information he had received in Canada had convinced him that the old military bases in this section of North America were to be restored, that the old war paths would be trod anew, and that the utmost advantage would accrue to the party which should first secure this great fortress, which, when in the possession of an invader from Canada, was the key to New England and New York, and when occupied by the friends of an army advancing from be-

low was the key to Canada. He wished its possession mostly as a strong and admirably located fortress.

The Connecticut project looked primarily to another end. The siege of Boston had created an imperative demand for siege artillery, which could be procured from no other source than Ticonderoga. The very possession of the desired cannon would enable even a weak garrison, if moderately well supplied with food, to hold the fort indefinitely against all the force which the Americans could bring against it. Surprise was the only hope. Informed of the arrangement with Ethan Allen they resolved to rely upon him for this, and, having procured £300 from the colonial treasury, they sent forward Messrs. Noah Phelps and Bernard Romans on the 27th of April. On the next day Capt. Edward Mott arrived from Cambridge, the headquarters of the American army, and on being questioned as to the best mode of obtaining artillery "for the siege of the British army in Boston" at once proposed the surprise of Ticonderoga. He was then informed of what was on foot, and consented to lead the party which had gone on, adding to it five or six trusty volunteers.

Captain Mott started the next afternoon; but in the forenoon John Hancock and Samuel Adams reached Hartford, on their way to attend the Continental Congress. Both were members of the Massachusetts committee of correspondence, and among the most trusted leaders in the resistance to British tyranny. The Ticonderoga project was naturally communicated to them, and met their warm approval, as well as that of the governor and council of Connecticut, who seem to have been then first apprised of its exact nature. In such an interview Mr. Adams cannot be believed to have left Captain Mott or the Connecticut leaders ignorant of Mr. Brown's previous advice and action. It is clear that he did not; but it is probable that they were before acquainted with them.

Captain Mott having joined the party, which was increased to sixteen, they made their first stop in Berkshire on the 1st of May, at the tavern of Daniel Dewey, in Sheffield, whence they sent two of their number to Albany "to discover the temper of the people at that place." The same night they reached Pittsfield and took up their quarters at the tavern of Colonel James Easton, which stood near the present corner of Park square and South street.

"They had intended to keep their business secret and ride through the country unarmed until they came to the new settlements on the Grants" [the New Hampshire Grants, now the State of Vermont]. But at Colonel Easton's they found John Brown, who, "after establishing a channel of communication which could be depended upon from Canada through the Grants," had just returned home. Him they took into their councils and, by his advice, also their landlord, who was colonel of the Berkshire militia, Captain Israel Dickinson, and two or three other local leaders, Rev. Thomas Allen probably being one. This the unexpected presence of Mr. Brown rendered wise and justifiable, although Captain

Mott had left Hartford with positive instructions not to increase his party beyond the number of sixteen before he reached the Grants.

Notwithstanding Mr. Brown's previously expressed opinion that the Green Mountain Boys were "the proper persons to undertake the job," later observation, aided perhaps by his sympathy with Colonel Easton's ambition that the Berkshire regiment should have a share in it, now led him to concur with the colonel in representing that "as there was great scarcity of provisions on the Grants, and the people were generally poor, it would be difficult to raise a sufficient number of men there."

The commissioners yielding to this persuasion, Colonel Easton's offer to assist with some men from his regiment was accepted. Captain Dickinson and four of five others of Pittsfield were admitted to the party, but it was deemed prudent to add no more there. But, while their associates went on to Bennington, Colonel Easton and Captain Mott crossed the Mountain to Jericho, now Hancock, where they found a ready helper in Captain Asa Douglas, an active and influential patriot of that town. He rapidly enlisted twenty-four men of his company for the expedition. Leaving him to follow with his men, to whom fifteen were added in Williamstown—making a total of forty-seven Berkshire men—Captain Mott and Colonel Easton hastened on to Bennington.

At Bennington they found a portion of their comrades staggered by a report brought by some nameless fellow who pretended that he had just come from Saratoga where the garrison were on the alert and busily repairing their works. Another messenger came with advice for Captain Mott to abandon the enterprise. By brave and eloquent words he revived the courage of his associates, and all resolved to go forward, except Romans, who from the first "had been but in trouble."

At Bennington Ethan Allen came to them, in prompt response to the notice sent to him. A council of war was held, Col. Easton presiding, and Col. Allen, who was rapidly collecting his Green Mountain boys around him, was directed to send forward patrols to prevent news of their approach reaching Ticonderoga.

They then advanced twenty-five miles to Castleton, where, on the morning of the 8th of May, a plan of further procedure was adopted. Captain Herrick was to go to Skenesboro, capture Major Skene, the royalist, and his party, take what boats he could find, and drop down the lake with them the next night to Shoreham, opposite Ticonderoga, there to ferry the attacking party across. Captain Douglas was sent to Crown Point to hire the king's boats, if he could by some stratagem, aided by his brother-in-law who lived there. The attacking party was to consist of 145 men. When the men enlisted for the expedition they were assured that they should be commanded by their own officers. It was now agreed that in the general command the chief officers should take rank in proportion to the number of men furnished by each, which made Col. Ethan Allen first, Col. James Easton second. Everything thus far was conducted with perfect harmony, and Col. Allen went forward to

Shoreham to make some preliminary arrangements, leaving Col. Easton in command.

That evening mischief came among the party in the ill-omened shape of Benedict Arnold. This man, who had led a company of men from Connecticut to Cambridge, had there obtained from the committee of safety a commission as colonel and commander of forces not to exceed four hundred, to be raised for the reduction of Ticonderoga. It was his intention to raise his forces in Berkshire, but when he reached the county he found himself forestalled by the expedition already moving toward the fort. In the evening of the 8th he was at Rupert, from which place (spelling the name incorrectly) he sent a call to the committees in the southern towns, mostly in Berkshire, to send forward recruits. The letter which is preserved among the historical papers in the Berkshire Athenæum is as follows:

"REUPORT, 8th May, 1775.

"Gentlemen,—By the best information I can get, there is one hundred men, or more, at Ticonderoga, who are alarmed and keep a good lookout. I am also informed, the sloop has gone to St. Johns for provisions; that she had six guns mounted and twenty men. We have only one hundred and fifty men gone on, which are not sufficient to secure the vessels, and keep the lakes; this ought by all means to be done, that we may cut off their communication, and stop all supplies going to the fort, until we can have a sufficient number of men from the lower towns.

"I beg the favor, gentlemen, as far down as this reaches, to exert yourselves, and send forward as many men to join the army here as you can possibly spare. There is plenty of provisions engaged, and on the road for five hundred men six or eight weeks. Let every man bring as much powder and ball as he can, also a blanket. Their wages are forty shillings per month, I humbly engage to see paid; also the blankets.

"I am, gentlemen,
Your humble servant,
BENEDICT ARNOLD,
Commander of the Forces."

"To the Gentlemen in
the Southern Towns."

From some expressions in this letter it might be inferred that the mysterious warnings conveyed to Captain Mott at Bennington were inspired by him, but his commission was not signed until the 3d of May, and he did not leave Cambridge until the 4th. It is evident, however, that he early had a confidential agent in the vicinity who may have been the anonymous messenger. Otherwise the motive for the false reports is inexplicable But, setting this aside, it is apparent from the letter that Arnold's scheme for the capture was by a regular siege to be maintained by a force of four or five hundred raw recruits without artillery ; his entire dependence being upon starving out the garrison, a method requiring an indefinite length of time ; but weeks at the shortest. Nothing could be more unlike the plan so happily devised at Hartford, perfected at Castleton on the very day the letter was written, and successfully carried out the next morning at Ticonderoga. The men of Berkshire and Vermont were throughout the Revolution impatient of dilatory movements or tactics

which long subjected them to military discipline. But that was not the reason which caused them to resist when Arnold, on reaching Castleton, undertook to assume the command of the expedition on the ground that its officers had, as Captain Mott expressed it, "no orders."

Captain Mott and his associates were "shockingly surprised;" for the troops enlisted by Connecticut, receiving her pay, and operating beyond the bounds of Massachusetts, owed no more allegiance to the committee at Cambridge than Captain De la Place's garrison at Ticonderoga did. They utterly refused to surrender to him the troops which they had raised, and Arnold pushed on to overtake Colonel Allen. It seems the party did not yet fully know what manner of man they had for a leader; for, lest Arnold should prevail on Ethan Allen to yield to him, the moment he started, they all followed pell-mell, leaving Captains Mott and Phelps with a single helper to care for the pack horses and baggage as best they could.

If Arnold's conduct shocked the leaders, it bred a mutiny amongst the soldiers, "almost frustrating the plan they were upon." Says Captain Mott, "They were for clubbing their muskets and marching home; but were prevented by Colonels Allen and Easton, who told them that Arnold should not have command over them, if he had their pay should be the same as if they were under their own command. But they would damn the pay and swear they would be commanded by no others but those they had engaged with." And so Arnold, perceiving the folly of issuing commands which none would obey, consented, although still meditating mischief, to join the expedition as a volunteer, marching by the side of Colonel Allen.

The expedition reached Shoreham late in the evening, but none of the expected boats had arrived, and Captain Phelps, who had visited the fort in disguise, was detained with the baggage. No time, however, was to be lost. Nathan Beman, a boy of the neighborhood, acquainted with every nook and cranny of the fort, was engaged as guide, and availing themselves of such scant ferriage as could be had they began to cross the lake. Barely eighty-three men had crossed when the day began to dawn, and there was no safety but in an immediate advance, while the boats were hastily dispatched for the rear division. Colonel Allen, after a brief, earnest harangue, such as he well knew how to address to his men, led them rapidly and in dead silence up the steep ascent. Before sunrise he entered the gate, the sentinel snapping his fusee, which missed fire, in his face. The surprise was complete. Pursuing the flying guard the Americans were led directly to the parade ground, where a second sentinel made a bayonet thrust at Colonel Easton; for which courtesy to his friend, Colonel Allen rewarded him by a blow on the head with his sword which induced him to beg for quarter.

The victors were then drawn up on the parade and gave three rousing cheers, which not sufficing to arouse the post commander, Captain De la Place, Colonel Allen mounted the flight of stairs which, outside the bar-

racks, led to his apartment, and with thundering raps of his sword hilt brought him to the door. Then, in the full view of all, occurred the famous scene of his surrender. The captain, however gallant, could not well resist a man who spoke in the name of Almighty God and the Continental Congress, and was moreover backed by more than 100 loaded muskets.

The Connecticut commission, reporting to the Massachusetts Congress, thus recognized the services of Messrs. Easton and Brown :

" Col. James Easton was of great service, both in council and in action; raising men for the expedition and appearing to be well qualified, not only for colonel of militia at home, but for service in the field.

" John Brown, Esq., of Pittsfield, we recommend as an able counsellor, and full of spirit and resolution. We wish they may both be employed in the service of their country in a situation equal to their merits."

Col. Allen in his report to the congress wrote:—

" The soldiery were composed of 100 Green Mountain Boys and near fifty soldiers of Massachusetts Bay. The latter were commanded by Col. James Easton, who behaved with great zeal and fortitude, not only in council but in the assault. The soldiery behaved with such resistless fury that they so terrified the king's troops that they durst not fire on the assailants; and our soldiery were agreeably disappointed. The soldiery behaved with uncommon rancor when they leaped into the fort and it must be confessed that the colonel has greatly contributed to the taking of that fortress as well as John Brown, Esq., who was personally in the attack."

Colonel Easton in his report highly complimented Captain Israel Dickinson and John Brown.

John Brown was sent to give an account of the capture to the Continental Congress, and Colonel Easton to the Provincial. Both, it need hardly be said, were cordially received. The Congress at Cambridge passed suitable resolutions, and dispatched him with them to Hartford, where he was again received with enthusiasm and handsomely entertained by the authorities. It will be observed throughout this affair that Connecticut having retained her ancient charter, her authorities, elected by the people, acted for the people and not for the king. It affords a good illustration of the difference between a colonial and provincial government.

Every friend of the American cause was inspirited, even exhilarated, by the splendid achievements, which, without the cost of a life, but with conspicuous daring, was of vast solid military advantage, and had, at the same time, much of the charm of romance. It added also to the public admiration that all parties engaged in the achievement acted toward each other with consideration, magnanimity and self-abnegation. All except Arnold, whose connection with it was forced and detrimental; if it could be considered a connection at all, unless as an ulcer is attached to healthy flesh. This embryo traitor was pouring complaints into headquarters, and flooding the Massachusetts Congress, the public press, and influential individuals with letters vilifying in the most malignant terms the

heroes who had just met the approval of so glorious a success. It was this which gave to Col. Easton's mission to the Legislatures of Massachusetts and Connecticut something more than a merely formal or congratulatory character. It was in counteracting the effect of these vile missives that Colonel Easton required all his tact, temper, and energetic ability. By successfully exercising these qualities he incurred the bitter enmity of Arnold, which was extended in still greater measure to John Brown, and which finally drove both from the continental army, but not from the service of their country. The Americans were no sooner in possession of Ticonderoga than Arnold renewed his pretensions to command, on the ground that Ethan Allen was acting under no proper authority. To remedy this Captain Mott, in the name of the colony of Connecticut, drew up and signed a commission, placing him in command of the expedition, and directing him to keep possession until further orders from the colony or the Continental Congress.

In the meantime, under the call sent from Rupert, a considerable body of levies from the Berkshire militia reached Arnold. With these he took the king's sloop upon which he had laid so much stress, and also a sloop belonging to the loyalist, Major Skene. He was thus enabled to establish a rival command upon the lake, while he still claimed that of Ticonderoga and Crown Point. Various complications followed. Finally the Provincial Congress and the committee of safety sent a joint committee to investigate the state of affairs and take such measures as in their judgment were called for in regard to it. The committee found Arnold at St. Johns, and handed him their instructions which authorized them "to continue him in the service of Massachusetts with such orders as they saw fit, provided he and his men were willing to remain at one or both of the lake posts under such chief officer as Connecticut might appoint." Then the spirit of Arnold was manifested. In a rage he declared "he would not be second in command to any person whomsoever," and after brooding over the matter for awhile, disbanded the men he had raised and threw up his commission. The committee at once appointed Colonel Easton to fill the vacancy, and gave him John Brown for his major. Arnold's petty spitefulness in disbanding his men who had been brought to Lake Champlain at the public cost caused some annoyance; but the new officers were popular in Berkshire, and found no difficulty in raising all the soldiers needed. Colonel Hinman, of Connecticut, who held the chief command with 1,000 men, was also an officer popular for his ability as well as for his frank and genial manner. The detachment which responded to Arnold's call of May 8th consisted of fifteen men from each of the military companies in and near Pittsfield, under the command of Captain James Noble, a brother of the captain of the Pittsfield and Richmond men. He being entrusted with £100 for advance pay, almost all of them consented to remain. With an incident in regard to his treatment of this company we close this first part of the story of the dealings of Benedict Arnold with Berkshire soldiers.

The reader will remember his "humble engagement to see paid" the men who came at his call from Rupert. The records of the General Court show how that promise was kept. On the 5th of November, four months after he had shamefully disbanded and deserted them, the committee on Colonel Arnold's accounts reported to the House of Representatives that they found a balance of £36, 5s., 5d., due Noble's company; that Arnold had drawn this amount from the treasury, and that he was now in the continental service and could not then be come at to pay it, and as Noble and his men were in great want of money, the House voted to pay it again. It further resolved to send the charge to General Washington that it might be deducted from Arnold's pay.

On the 9th of May Rev. Thomas Allen wrote to General Pomeroy at Cambridge:

"Should the expedition succeed, and should the Council of War send up their orders for the people this way to transport by land twenty or thirty of the best cannon to headquarters I doubt not but the people of this county would do it with expedition. We could easily raise a thousand yoke of oxen for the business."

Rumors of a probable and formidable invasion from Canada via Lake Champlain caused an opposition to the removal of the cannon. The fortifications of Fort Ticonderoga were found to be in such condition as to be indefensible, and much of the ordnance was removed to Crown Point for safety, and work for the repairs of both works was soon commenced. A considerable number of the cannon were also found in bad condition. In January, 1776, however, some of the cannon and mortars best adapted to siege service were transported to Cambridge, by way of Albany, Great Barrington, Monterey (then part of Tyringham), and Westfield; but not in the manner suggested by Parson Allen. Says Mr. Taylor in his history of Great Barrington: "This expedition was in charge of Gen. Henry Knox, who, with extraordinary labor, removed the artillery from Ticonderoga to Fort George, and thence with 'near 124 pair of horses' with sleighs brought it to Albany. * * * General Knox passed through Great Barrington January 9th, and arrived at Monterey, having, as he writes, 'climbed mountains from which we might almost have seen all the mountains of the earth.'"

Cannon supposed to be sufficient for the defense of the repaired fortifications at Ticonderoga against any invasion then probable were, however, left. Thus both the object proposed by Mr. Brown for the capture and that of the Connecticut authorities were served; the latter perfectly, and it was only by a stupid neglect in subsequent engineering that the fort did not afford a serious check to the advance of Burgoyne in 1777.

The ambitious and restless spirits who met in the expedition against Ticonderoga looked further than merely to its capture, brilliant as was the eclat acquired by that exploit. To the imagination of each that was but the gateway of a grand campaign soon to open, in which they saw unwonted opportunities for distinguishing themselves.

John Brown, in his first visit to Canada, observed that the presence

of a sympathizing military force from below was essential to the preservation and increase of the embryo party there, which was in league with the patriots of the more southern colonies; and he considered the earliest possible moment the best for a march upon Montreal. And so did Ethan Allen and Easton. Probably all three were to some degree influenced by the memory, so deeply impressed upon all Western Massachusetts minds, that the complete subjugation of Canada in 1761 alone put an end to the hostile raids from that section. The renewal of these raids was the supreme dread of Western Massachusetts, Vermont, and what was then Northern New York, from the beginning of the revolution to the surrender of Burgoyne. All three were also fond of daring and dashing adventure, Brown and Allen almost to the point of rashness.

Arnold, widely as he differed from the others in purity of character and methods of procedure, was quite as daring, and of too quick perception not to have the same anticipations. It was not for a merely local command that he contended so bitterly, after all the glory to be acquired by the capture of the fort had been already won by others.

The first formal recommendation of the invasion of Canada on record is that of Ethan Allen to the New York Congress, on the 2d of June. But Col. Easton was certainly quite as early in advising the measure, for in a letter of June 6th to the Massachusetts Congress—referring to a previous communication, probably made orally during his visit to Watertown in the middle of May—he wrote: "I still retain my sentiments that policy demands that the colonies should advance an army of two or three thousand men into Canada and environ Montreal." In truth Allen, Brown, and Easton were united in pressing this movement. Arnold's ambition also looked to Canada, but, after his experience at Lake Champlain, he chose another route.

In June Gen. Schuyler was appointed commander of the Northern Department, where he found a garrison of 1,000 Connecticut men under Col. Hinman, and Col. Easton's small Berkshire corps composed of six incomplete companies. Col. Easton and Major Brown were absent taking measures to fill up their regiment. To Schuyler, a thoroughly educated officer, the garrison appeared "good looking people, not lacking in courage but with a shocking laxity of discipline." He thought he could make excellent soldiers of them "as soon as he could get the better of that nonchalance of theirs." This he never succeeded in doing; but, for all that, in active service their discipline improved, and with or without it they did make excellent soldiers.

It was well understood that Gen. Carleton, who commanded the British forces in Canada, was meditating an early attempt to regain possession of Lakes Champlain and George, preparatory to an invasion of the country below, and the inhabitants there feared that his movement was only delayed in order to perfect his alliance with the savages. Calls were therefore made upon Gen. Schuyler from every side for an immediate

advance to anticipate such an invasion before preparations for it could be completed.

Men and material for such an enterprise were, however, scantily supplied, and the general was greatly perplexed by the difficulty of obtaining reliable information from the proposed field of operation, in which all reasonable hope of success depended upon conditions of which he was profoundly ignorant. On the 21st of July he wrote the Continental Congress that the only man upon whom he could rely for obtaining this necessary information had suddenly fallen sick. At this moment Major Brown fortunately returned, and immediately set out on his second reconnoitering visit to Canada. He reached the border after six tedious days' travel through a dismal swamp in the dark recesses of which his party of five encamped for three nights. He penetrated the country in the guise of a horse buyer, and remained four days. He speaks of the kindness of the French Canadians as "indescribable," and confesses that but for their aid, several times, he must have fallen into the hands of the enemy. The shrewd country people nevertheless did not fail to observe that "he was an odd sort of a jockey who never found a nag to his liking." Some ill disposed persons gave information to the military who surrounded the house where he lodged at night. He escaped through a back window, and although hotly pursued for two days by two squads of fifty men each he evaded them by the information given by friendly Canadians and got out of the country August 3d.

He reported to General Schuyler at Crown Point on the 10th, only one day later than that which he had fixed for his return, having not only accomplished the prime object of his mission but having opened a correspondence with James Livingston, of Chamblee, on the Sorel, an intelligent, active and patriotic gentleman, who thereafter furnished the most correct, timely, and important information to the American commanders.

What he had learned in Canada made Major Brown and his commander both still even more anxious than they had been for the earliest possible advance ; but the last of August found his army still weak and ill appointed. Colonel Easton's regiment consisted of barely 200 men, one-third of whom were reported sick. Nevertheless information received by Major Brown precipitated a movement. Immediately after his return from Canada, he had been placed in command of the flotilla on the lake. He now ventured on a personal scout as far as the Isle aux Noix, a few miles below St. Johns, where, by sending messengers to his friend, Livingston, he obtained information that the vessels which were before known to be building by the British on the Sorel were in such a state of forwardness and were so formidable in their armament that unless the American army moved within ten days it would be necessary to fortify at Isle aux Noix or at Windmill Point ; "otherwise there would be the most imminent danger that the British fleet would sweep the lake, and compel the abandonment of the expedition against Canada for that year at least.

Major Brown communicated these facts to General Montgomery, who was acting as Schuyler's lieutenant, in a letter for the dictatorial style of which he made the exigency of the occasion his apology. Accordingly, on the 31st of August, the little army embarked, consisting of barely 1,200 men, all of them from Connecticut and Berkshire except a few from the New Hampshire Grants. The army having been overtaken by General Schuyler appeared before St. Johns September 6th, 2,000 strong.

The siege proved tedious. Schuyler, probably weakened by illness, began to show the irresolution and timidity in meeting difficulties of the military situation which, in spite of his undoubted personal bravery and skill as an officer, so often marred his northern campaigns, and finally led the jealous people of Berkshire to distrust his fidelity rather than his capacity. The army landed under an ineffectual fire from the garrison, and had a slight skirmish with a party of Indians. Everything appeared to be going well. But in the evening one of those mysterious visitors, such as came to Captain Mott's party at Bennington, visited the general. He was "a man who appeared to be friendly and intelligent," and he stated that all the British force in Canada, except fifty, were in garrison at St. Johns, which, as well as Chamblee, he represented to be strongly fortified and well prepared for a siege ; that 100 Indians were in the fort, and a large body under Sir John Johnson hovering near ; that a sixteen gun vessel was at St. Johns, ready to weigh anchor ; that not a single Canadian would join the insurgent standard. Almost all this terrifying story afterward proved to be false ; but the general gave it full credence, and a council of war, to which it was submitted, determined to fall back to the Isle aux Noix, await reinforcements, and prevent the passage of the sixteen gun ship into the lake where she would have cut them off.

While all this was going on Major Brown and Ethan Allen were in Canada, where they had gone by Schuyler's orders to disseminate his address to the inhabitants assuring them of his friendly intentions. This dangerous service having been performed they found Livingston, who had collected a small body of Canadian recruits, with which they attempted to return to the army, but were deterred by learning that a large body of Indians lay in wait for them. Major Brown, nevertheless, made his way through with a demand from Livingston for a party to cut off communication between St. Johns and the country, promising that they should be joined on their arrival by a considerable number of Canadians. Colonel Ritzema was ordered to respond to this call ; but a series of disgraceful panics prevented the execution of the plan.

On the 16th General Schuyler was compelled by long ill health to return to Ticonderoga, leaving Montgomery in command. But a second advance of the army had previously been arranged for the 16th ; and, in anticipation of it, Major Brown was dispatched with 100 Americans and 80 Canadians toward Chamblee to keep up the spirits of their friends in that quarter. This little detachment was the first of the American army which can properly be said to have entered Canada, and with it Major

Brown penetrated to the gates of Chamblee. There he left one-half his force, while with the remainder he cut off communication between St. Johns and the interior, took several prisoners, and intercepted eight carts going to the fort laden with rum and gun carriages for the armed vessels which threatened the lake. General Montgomery, being delayed by a storm, did not encamp before St. Johns until the evening of the 17th. The next morning he crossed with 500 men to the north side of the Sorel where he had directed Brown to join him. But Brown, trusting to his earlier arrival, which was prevented by the inexperience of his raw troops in marching, had imprudently thrown his little company before a superior force of the king's troops and been repulsed. Montgomery's corps came up, however, in time to turn the fortunes of the day and secure the booty which Brown had bethought himself to hide before the engagement.

The siege of St. Johns having been formally commenced Major Brown and Ethan Allen were ordered to La Prairie and Longuiel to recruit a corps of Canadians, which, although they were successful, led to a most unhappy affair. Brown was so fortunate as to capture a quantity of stores intended for the Indians who had been induced by General Carleton to operate against the Americans at La Prairie. On the 20th of September Allen had 250 Canadians under arms, and boasted to Montgomery that in a week or two he could obtain one or two thousand ; Brown had about the same number. All was going on with the most encouraging promise, when the all important work was interrupted by one of those tempting opportunities which neither seems to have been capable of resisting.

Allen, desirous of taking a personal part in the capture of St. Johns, set out for that place on the 24th of September, with a guard of eighty men. He had gone, however, only about two miles from Longueil when, on the banks of the St. Lawrence, nearly opposite Montreal, he met Major Brown who proposed a plan for the capture of that city by surprise, which he thought might easily be effected by their combined forces. No project could have been more fascinating to the captor of Ticonderoga. He readily assented and a plan of operations was agreed upon. Allen was to cross the river at night in canoes, a little below the city; Brown with his corps of 200 was to cross above, and a simultaneous attack was to be made on the signal of three huzzas from the latter. After its failure, this plan was denounced as rash and impracticable, but it would probably have succeeded had neither party failed to keep his appointment.

The night was so rough and the canoes that could be obtained were so small that Brown supposed that Allen would defer the attempt, as he did; but at the appointed time, having increased his force to 110 by the addition of thirty Anglo-Americans, Allen was over the river. He waited for the co-operating corps impatiently and anxiously until the sun was two hours high, when, as he writes, he "began to suspect that he was in

a *premunire*." It was too late to retreat. A prisoner who escaped from his guard had carried information of his position to the city. The canoes which carried them over were not sufficient to carry one-third of the number back before the enemy would be upon them. All but thirty-eight finally abandoned him but he could not find it consistent with his sense of honor to abandon any. He therefore sent messengers to Major Brown and Mr. Walker asking aid; and stood his ground manfully for an hour and three quarters, when attacked by about forty regulars and a city rabble of about 200. A smart skirmish ensued, with some loss of life on each side; but, no re-enforcements appearing, he was compelled to capitulate, and, in violation of the terms of surrender, to enter upon that long and cruel imprisonment the rigors of which have awakened the sympathy of every reader of Revolutionary story. But his treatment shows at what rate the British government estimated their loss of Ticonderoga.

Allen attributed his disaster to Brown's failure to keep his appointment, of which both he and his friends spoke bitterly; but Gen. Montgomery and all the officers who mentioned the affair in their correspondence fixed the blame on his own rashness and obstinacy. But Allen's comrades did not grant the same indulgence to his infirmities of temper, which posterity, with a just and grateful memory of his heroic patriotism, has accorded. In any view of the unfortunate occurrence, we are compelled to believe that, if we were fully acquainted with all the circumstances, John Brown would be acquitted of all blame, except perhaps for proposing the scheme in the first place. If he had failings as an officer they certainly did not lie in the direction of excessive prudence, sluggishness in action, or remissness in duty. Of treachery he was incapable. It is much also that by this affair he lost nothing of the very high favor in which he was held by that noble commander, Gen. Montgomery.

September passed into October, and still the siege of St. Johns lingered, and was greatly retarded by the lack of ammunition. It was even feared that this lack would compel its abandonment altogether. General Schuyler earnestly appealed to the New York Congress for at least five tons; all that their most zealous exertions could procure was 1,400 pounds. Governor Trumbull, of Connecticut, with all his willingness to do what he could, had none to spare. The Continental Congress ordered a single ton from New York city. But what he received from all sources would not last Montgomery until the 18th of October.

Happily a method of relieving the army from this serious strait was suggested to Major Brown. At Chamblee, on the Sorel, stood a strongly constructed fort containing a large quantity of gunpowder and other military stores, but feebly armed and garrisoned, Carleton believing that the Americans could not approach its walls with artillery until they had taken St. Johns, which commanded the river twelve miles above—that is, twelve miles nearer Lake Champlain. But some of Livingston's Canadians volunteered to place cannon upon batteaux, in the manage-

ment of which they were daring experts, and take them at night past the fortifications of St. Johns. This they accomplished on a dark night. Major Brown, who had been entrusted with the enterprise by Montgomery, took part in the perilous feat, and about fifty American soldiers appeared with him before the fort, when he was re-enforced by Major Livingston with 300 Canadians.

Major Stopford, the commander of the fort, was completely surprised, and hopeless of relief, and proposed articles of capitulation, among which was the extraordinary condition that the garrison should be permitted to march out unmolested, drums beating, colors flying, with their arms, accoutrements, twenty-four rounds of ammunition each, carts and provisions sufficient to march by the shortest route to Montreal or any other place in the province at the option of Major Stopford. Of course, Major Brown found it impossible to accept this cool proposition, and the fort with its garrison and stores was surrendered on the 18th. The prisoners were one major, three captains, three lieutenants, one commissary, one surgeon, with eighty-three non-commissioned officers and privates of the Royal Fusileers. The provisions found in the fort were eighty barrels of flour, eleven barrels of rice, seven barrels of peas, six firkins of butter, 134 barrels of pork. These were of great service, but the grand acquisition was 134 barrels of gunpowder, 300 swivel shot, one box of musket shot, 6,564 musket cartridges, 154 stand of French arms, three royal mortars, sixty-one shells, 500 hand grenades, rigging for at least three vessels, and the arms and accoutrements of the eighty-three fusileers. These were at least as acceptable for the siege of St. Johns as the cannon captured at Ticonderoga were for that of Boston. The possession of Fort Chamblee also gave the Americans the command of the river below St. Johns, so that the place was invested on all sides. Overjoyed at so splendid an acquisition, General Montgomery thus announced it to Gen. Schuyler:

"Dear General:—I have the pleasure to acquaint you with the surrender of Chamblee to Majors Brown and Livingston. I send you the colors of the Seventh regiment and a list of the stores taken. Major Brown assures me we have got six tons of powder, which by the blessing of God will do our business here. Major Brown offered his services on this occasion. Upon this and all occasions I have found him active and intelligent."

The Continental Congress being informed of the achievement instructed a delegation which it was about sending to the army "to assure Majors Brown and Livingston that the Congress had a just sense of their important services and would take the first proper opportunity to reward them." Livingston was made a colonel of Canadian volunteers. How Major Brown was received will presently appear.

St. Johns surrendered November 2d. Both during the siege and previously it had suffered severely from disease induced by insufficient shelter, unwholesome food, and lack of medical stores. Between the 20th of July and the 12th of October, 143 of its men were sent home invalided,

but their places were more than filled by new recruits, for at the close of the siege the corps numbered about 300 men. We have no certain knowledge of what its services had been. Major Brown was almost constantly employed on detached special duty.

As soon as the surrender of St. Johns was certain, Colonel Easton—Major Brown having rejoined him - pushed his command, consisting of his own and Colonel Livingston's larger regiment of Canadians, rapidly down the Sorel, driving before him Allen McLean, who commanded an irregular body of king's men. McLean attempted to fortify at Sorel, at the point formed by the junction of the Sorel with the St. Lawrence, but was driven from his works by Easton, who proceeded at once to complete and strengthen them ; so that, in a few days, mounted with three twelve pound cannon, one nine, and two sixes, they effectually commanded the passage of the St. Lawrence.

On the 6th Major Brown was patrolling the north bank of the St. Lawrence, intending to raise a party to cover Montgomery's landing before Montreal; but on that day he learned that General Carleton had informed the citizens of his intention to quit the place within a couple of days. He sent this information to General Montgomery with a request that he might be permitted to leave his post at Sorel and enter the city with the army, which he did on the 13th.

On the night of the 12th Carleton with his garrison, some prominent loyalists, and such stores as he could take, expected to drop quietly down the river to Quebec. On the 17th he was still vainly endeavoring to pass Colonel Easton's batteries, and Montgomery wrote that the colonel had "not only prevented it but twice compelled him to move up the river." He added that he was himself making all despatch to attack the fleet from his side, but it capitulated on the 19th, General Carleton having escaped in a boat with muffled oars during the preceding night which happened to be very dark.

With the fleet there fell into the hands of the Americans General Prescott—infamous for his ill treatment of Ethan Allen—thirteen other officers, 120 privates, and several prominent loyalist gentlemen. Of ordnance, small arms, and other military stores the fleet was found to contain two nine and two six-pound cannon, two or three smaller guns, three barrels of gunpowder, a large quantity of artillery cartridges and ball, 2,300 musket cartridges, eight chests of small arms besides those borne by the prisoners, 760 barrels of flour, 675 barrels of beef, 317 firkins of butter, 200 pairs of shoes, a large quantity of intrenching tools, etc. Truly the Berkshire men were doing a great deal to provide for this little army which entered on its campaign so illy appointed with all the neces saries for it.

"Colonel Easton's regiment," wrote Montgomery to Schuyler, "while employed in this important service of stopping the fleet were half naked, and the weather was very severe. I was afraid not only that they might grow impatient and relinquish the business in hand, but I saw the reluc-

tance the troops in Montreal had to quit it. * * * By way of stimulant, I offered as a reward all public stores taken in the vessels except ammunition and provisions to the troops who went forward." But this stimulant induced only Bedell's New Hampshire regiment to forsake their comfortable quarters in the city to share the labors and the honors of the half naked and almost shelterless Berkshire men at Sorel.

With the capture of this fleet, a flotilla on the upper St. Lawrence, the first northern campaign closed; for, although the war in Canada continued with little interruption, the arrival of Arnold soon afterward at Quebec caused it to assume a new character when operations were resumed before that city.

The great services rendered to the expedition by the chief Berkshire officers were handsomely acknowledged. On the 22d of November Montgomery wrote to Schuyler: "Colonel Easton has shown so much zeal and activity in the important service he has been employed upon that I think myself obliged to speak of him in the warmest terms of acknowledgment." Other letters in which his commander warmly eulogized Colonel Easton will be referred to hereafter. For Major Brown, Montgomery had the warmest friendship and esteem. Even Schuyler wrote to the Continental Congress that he had "certainly in the course of the last year done extraordinary services." In October, 1776, five of the best officers associated with him in this campaign certified that in it he "was the most active man in the army, being employed in the beginning of the campaign in long, tedious scouts, and in the latter part before the army with a detachment."

A well authenticated tradition has been handed down that the cannonading at the battle of Bunker Hill was heard by various persons in Berkshire. At Lee, persons digging a well heard the reports with peculiar distinctness. In Pittsfield, several men of undoubted veracity declared that they heard them. In Cummington, in the adjacent county of Hampshire, some recruits going to the army, and reclining on the ground for a rest, were startled by the sound. So in other towns. By bringing the ear to the earth the sounds became much more clear. The character of the witnesses who continued to aver the truth of this story from June 17th, 1775, until their death forbade all doubt of their sincerity, though many supposed that their excited imaginations had transformed some nearer natural sound into these weird and ghostly echoes of battle; but in considering the probable truth of the story it must be remembered that the intervening space between Charlestown and Berkshire was then free from the noises of railroads, manufactories, and cities which now abound. Remembering this, the invention of the telephone has removed all improbability from a tradition which there was before much inclination in some quarters to scout.

During the year 1775 certain assignments of public duties were made to the towns of the province after careful examination of their wealth,

population, and capacity otherwise, which will afford some basis for estimating their relative position at that time. On the 1st of May the following assignment was made of the number of poor of Boston to be received by each Berkshire town, not as paupers but distressed friends:

Sheffield, 54; Great Barrington, 24; Stockbridge,25; Pittsfield, 31; New Marlboro, 30; Egremont, 13; Richmond, 23; Lenox, 16; Tyringham, 13; Lanesboro, 32; Sandisfield, 23; Williamstown, 20; East Hoosac, 10.

July 12th a call was made for coats for the army with the following assignment: Sheffield, 61; Great Barrington, 37; Sockbridge, 29; Pittsfield, 37; New Marlboro, 34; Egremont, 14; Richmond, 26; Lenox, 16; Tyringham, 14; Lanesboro, 37; Sandisfield, 26; Williamstown, 23; Becket, 10; Gageboro, 12; Partridgefield, 7; East Hoosac, 11; Jericho, 5; Plantations 5 and 7, seven each.

Early in August, 1775, Washington found that he could very well spare from the army besieging Boston a detachment of 1,000 or 1,200 men for a movement against Quebec by the way of the Kennebec River in Maine. This expedition was suggested by Col. Brewer, of Massachusetts; but the commander in chief gave the command to Arnold, who had ingratiated himself with him, although he was filling the camp with loud mouthed complaints against the men who were, at that moment or soon after, doing the same splendid service in Canada, which they had already done at Ticonderoga.

The little army entrusted to him numbered 1,100 when it left Cambridge, September 15th, and was, by extreme suffering from hunger, exposure, and disease, reduced to less than 900 effective men when it reached Point Levi, opposite Quebec, November 9th. There were a number of Berkshire soldiers among them, but no distinctive Berkshire corps.

Arnold, eager to distinguish himself before the arrival of his superior officer, made some bold demonstrations against the city, but learning that Carleton was approaching from Montreal he retreated to Point aux Trembles, twenty miles above. There, on the first of December, he was found by Montgomery, who assumed command of the combined forces which, in all, did not count so many effective men as Arnold had brought to Point Levi; so rapidly had their battalions been depleted by disease and the expiration of enlistments.

Montgomery soon discovered that an attempt must be made to storm the city; and night assaults were planned, to be made simultaneously upon the upper and lower towns by divisions led respectively by himself and Arnold in person, with feints in two or three other quarters. But he was much chagrined to find three companies of Arnold's detachment refusing to serve under him in the attack, although eager to act with either of the other parties.

He had been much struck with the superiority of Arnold's troops to his own in discipline and subordination; and he was annoyed and displeased by a proceeding which might lead to a deterioriation of both divi-

sions in those qualities. Being also satisfied that the recusant companies had no just cause of complaint against their commander he refused to make the change which they demanded. Still the dissatisfaction was so great that the proposed plan was given up. Montgomery attributed the disaffection to a certain Captain ——— who had incurred Arnold's displeasure, and a certain field officer who, as he thought, desired a separate command of the recusant companies, and he added: "I fear my friend ——— is deeply concerned in this business. I will have an *éclaircissement* with him on the subject." The names here supplied by dash lines are carefully erased from the original letter; but it has been assumed, with much to favor the supposition, that the friend alluded to was Major Brown. Major Brown had known Arnold well before the war, having studied law with his cousin, Oliver Arnold, of Providence. He had gained a further insight into his character in the Ticonderoga affair, and fully believed that the incipient traitor would have sold the flotilla on Lake Champlain to the British commander at St. Johns if he had not been prevented by the vigorous measures of Colonel Easton. This opinion he expressed long before Arnold's treason at West Point, when, indeed, he was dead. It is entirely probable that he had given his views to Montgomery with bitter force; and hence the fear of the latter that he was involved in the insubordination of Arnold's troops. The *éclaircissement* probably dispelled this suspicion. If there had been any ground for it it would not have escaped the vigilant Arnold, who would not have failed to make it a prominent charge in the acrimonious hand-to-hand conflict which they carried on for the ensuing two years. So reckless were his charges that no one can believe that he would have waited even for a semblance of proof had the rumour come to his ears that his enemy had been guilty of a crime so odious to every commander, and especially to Washington and Schuyler, as incitement to mutiny.

As the time approached when the enlistment of Colonel Easton's men would expire Major Brown willingly yielded to General Montgomery's desire that he should remain in the service and attempt to raise a regiment from the men about to be disbanded from the men in his own and other corps. From this source, with a considerable number of recruits from Berkshire, he was able by the 23d of January to muster a respectable number of men. In the meantime events occurred which changed the whole face of affairs.

Colonel Easton's regiment was mustered out of service December 31st. On the day previous occurred the disastrous attack on Quebec, which cost the American armies the noble Montgomery. The assault was made in two divisions, commanded respectively by Montgomery and Arnold in person. A part of Colonel Easton's regiment was in the command of Montgomery, who fell mortally wounded while gallantly leading his men. Arnold, while no less gallantly leading his, was

wounded in the leg and carried off the field. The attack was abandoned. We need not enter here into the sad and familiar details.

No officer in the patriot ranks fell during the war whose death was so much to be regretted as that of Richard Montgomery—not even Warren—and no especial locality had so much cause to mourn his loss as the county of Berkshire.

General Wooster, who succeeded to the chief command in Canada, kept his quarters quietly in Montreal during the winter, while Arnold doggedly maintained the siege of Quebec, where Carleton held out, confident that relief would reach him from England as soon as spring opened navigation on the St. Lawrence.

Colonel Brown was now under the immediate command of his great enemy and was posted with his regiment at the advance post, within cannon shot of the city fortifications. His apprehensions are indicated in several of his letters. "A plenty of 36 lb. balls," said he in a letter to his father, February 7th, "come to our door without hands. Two of them we use for andirons." Writing to his wife, March 15th, he expressed great pleasure in the rumor that General Lee was near at hand. "Gen. Arnold and I," said he, "do not agree very well. I expect another storm [of Quebec] soon and that I must be the Uriah. Yesterday the enemy made a sally on our working party, as it was said with 500 men. Gen. Arnold immediately ordered me to attack them with my detachment which consists of 200 men, one-half of them sick in the hospital. I accordingly marched against the enemy who retired too quick for me to attack them. I expect to be punished for disobedience of orders next."

On the 25th of June the Massachusetts Assembly resolved to raise 5,000 men to reinforce the continental troops in Canada and at New York, and the quota of Berkshire was assigned as follows: Sheffield, 27; Great Barrington, 16; West Stockbridge, 6; Pittsfield, 17; New Marlboro, 15; Egremont, 9; Richmond, 14; Glass Works Grant and part of Hartwood [afterward united in the town of Lee], 5; Stockbridge, 14; Lenox, 9; Tyringham, 11; Loudon [Otis], 4; Alford, 6; Lanesboro, 19; New Ashford, 3; Sandisfield, 14; Plantation of Hartwood [Washington], 5; Williamstown, 13; Becket, 6; Gageborough [Windsor], 7; Partridgefield [Peru], 5; East Hoosac [Adams and North Adams], 9; Jericho [Hancock], 9; New Providence [Cheshire], 6.

By means of this call and with other reinforcements from New England, General Wooster's force was increased by April 1st to 3,000. But of these about 800 lay sick with small pox.

General Thomas succeeded General Wooster in command May 1st, Theodore Sedgwick of Stockbridge being one of his aids; but Burgoyne bringing succor soon afterward to the British garrison in Quebec, the Americans were compelled to abandon the siege and completely evacuate Canada.

Captain Noble, the brave and generous commander of the Pittsfield

and Richmond minute men of 1775, died at Crown Point in July, of the secondary effects of small pox. Many of the Berkshire men died of that and other diseases during the campaign or, after their return home, from disease contracted in it.

The calamitous termination of the Canadian campaigns brought to its culmination the distrust of General Schuyler, which had been growing up after his appointment to the command of the northern department, among the radical whigs of Berkshire county, the New Hampshire Grants, and some sections of New York. Possibly his old and prominent connection with the controversy concerning the Westenhook Patent may have created an early prejudice against him. But, setting that entirely aside, he was a conservative whig, one of a class particularly obnoxious to the radicals who, after the opening of the war, ruled Berkshire, and thought the conservatives but a shade better than the tories, if any. Schuyler and the radicals stood upon planes so entirely different that they could not at all understand each other. He had no faculty to win their confidence and friendship as Montgomery did, and when they found the advantages, which had been gained chiefly by their own officers and soldiers, lost under his management or that of his lieutenants they were naturally ready to charge him rather with treachery than with incapacity. In truth, unblemished patriot, gallant soldier, and safe statesman, and noble spirited gentleman as he was known to have been, he was nevertheless entirely unfitted for the command to which he was assigned, in which it was necessary to rely to a large extent upon what was almost a partisan soldiery, and which was certainly impetuous. Ever ready to rally upon a sudden emergency, to march as long as an advance was made, to join in the most dangerous and even seemingly rash enterprises, yet if an opportunity to meet the enemy was not speedily accorded them they grew impatient of the necessary restraints of military discipline; often with baleful results to their own health. This class of soldiers was not to the mind of Schuyler, who declared he would rather have one Virginian than three of them. And still they alone in his department won victories, and always won them in their own way, as the Stockbridge chief when volunteering declared that he could only fight in his. And yet they were of a class which a commander of real genius could have readily won to submit to his wishes, even in a matter so repugnant to them as the routine discipline of an army, and rendered them so devoted to himself that they would have followed him to the death in serried ranks, as they did their own loved officers in a less regular fashion.

As the soldiers in the field, so were the committees at home, although more inclined to command than obey. Many of them, of narrow experience in affairs, and wanting that liberality toward opponents which contact with the great world brings, could not explain the perhaps over generous sentiments of Schuyler, and patriots like him, toward some of those whom they themselves classed indiscriminately as the enemies of American liberty, except on the theory of his sympathy with their toryism.

Between Schuyler and these committees conflict was inevitable. When the news of the sad aspect of affairs in Canada was followed by that of the miserable termination of an enterprise on which they had built such high hopes the Berkshire committees, and with them the great mass of the people, were driven wild with grief and indignation, and they held Schuyler responsible for it all, notwithstanding he was personally in the field but a very brief time at the opening of the first campaign. They made no allowance for the difficulty he found in obtaining men and munitions of war, and waited for no explanations. They were under a craziness like that which the alleged meal-house plot brought upon the Protestants of England in the time of Charles II., and their methods of procedure were very similar, save that they resulted in no blood.

Credence was given to the basest informers and to hearsay testimony three times removed. Out of the evidence thus elicited some of the more violent of the committee men, who favored whatever augmented the popular hatred of moderate whigs and tories, formed the outlines of a hellish plot of whose reality they succeeded in convincing themselves and the majority of the people of the community. The parties to this diabolical plot they imagined to be General Schuyler and his friends, the British government and the tories. It was alleged sometimes that all but two members of the New York Provincial Congress were privy to it. The gist of this plan was that Schuyler's New York forces, or as many of them as would not excite suspicion, were to be stationed in the forts along the Hudson River and the lakes from New York city to Canada, and that on an appointed day they were simultaneously to raise the British flag and permit the king's troops and ships to pass up the river, cutting off communication between the northern and southern colonies. So earnest was the faith of the people of Berkshire in this fiction that its whole length was patrolled, day and night, and preparations were made to kindle beacon fires in case of alarm—but for what reasonable purpose one cannot imagine at this day. An officer in charge of money to pay Massachusetts troops on the Hudson was stopped by the patrol at Great Barrington, and he judged it best to return to Westfield rather than attempt to proceed, as he would not have been permitted to do in the excited state of the people, which he describes with much force.

Letters were sent to Washington, some charging Schuyler with downright treason, others leaving a doubt between treachery and incompetence. Matthew Aldgate, chairman of the king's district committee, wrote "discovering to the commander in chief a glimmering of such a hellish plot as has seldom appeared in the world since the fall of Adam by the grand deceiver and supplanter of truth." All these communications alike were handed over by Washington to Schuyler, with the warmest expressions of continued confidence in his ability as well as his integrity. The New York Congress, to whom Captain Douglas, of Hancock, was sent to personally prefer charges against the commander of the department, treated them as scornfully as Washington did, and when

Schuyler demanded a court of inquiry, refused it as altogether unnecessary.

Such in brief was the famous affair of Schuyler and the Berkshire committees. The conduct of almost all the committee men, little ground as there was for it, was doubtless inspired by a sincere and jealous love for their country, however unwisely it was manifested ; but in the minds of the more calm and conservative class of their fellow-patriots this, together with the more justifiable refusal to permit the holding of the courts until a constitution was adopted, created a prejudice against Berkshire which continued far into the nineteenth century. It probably also had a very prejudicial effect upon the issue of the controversy of Colonels Brown and Easton, whose story we are about to continue.

Soon after the death of General Montgomery, John Brown, claiming the rank of colonel which had been given him by that commander, was refused it by Arnold. On demanding the reason, he first learned that he and Colonel Easton were charged by their arch enemy with certain military crimes, the chief of which was plundering the baggage of British officers taken at Sorel. Conscious of entire innocence both immediately demanded a court martial. Arnold refused to order it, but said that the commander in chief of the expedition, then at Montreal, would doubtless gratify them with a trial. Brown asked permission to send an officer to Montreal to make the demand, to which Arnold assented, but delayed the messenger until he could anticipate him by a letter, which afterward fell into Brown's hands, and which urged General Wooster to deny the request ; and that commander was weak enough to put off this demand for a simple act of justice by a promise to attend to it when he reached Quebec, which he did on the first of April. Then, to Brown's renewed petition strongly urging immediate action on the ground of the uncertain future of war, he answered only with neglect.

When General Thomas took command on the first of May he readily consented to order the court of inquiry ; but his sad death by small-pox on the 2d of June defeated this, like many other good results which had been hoped for from his command.

Colonel Brown then appealed for justice to the department commander ; but Schuyler, on the ardent advice of Arnold, and bitterly prejudiced against every Berkshire man, "deemed it inexpedient to call a court."

July came, and the term for which Colonel Brown's men had reinlisted having expired, he, with Colonel Easton, repaired to Philadelphia, and in a firm but respectful petition demanded justice. Congress on the 30th resolved that the request for a court of inquiry was reasonable, and desired General Schuyler to order it as soon as possible.

On the first of August, Congress, upon the recommendation of the Board of War, to which it had referred the matter, determined that John Brown should be allowed the rank and pay of a lieutenant colonel from the 20th of the previous November, and that James Easton was en-

titled to the rank of colonel from the first day of July, 1775, and the pay of colonel from that day until he should be discharged, which ought to be as soon as a court of inquiry should report in his favor, or a court martial should determine upon his conduct and its sentence be carried into execution,—there being no vacancy to which he could be appointed; but, should he be honorably acquitted, his past services would recommend him to the confidence of Congress for future employment.

In the previous February Col. Easton had applied to Washington to be reappointed to a regiment in the Northern army, and, in necessarily referring him to Congress, Washington wrote;—"The services you have done your country in the last campaign, mentioned in the letter to you from the late gallant Gen. Montgomery, merit the acknowledgment of the public."

He made a claim for payment of services in the surprise of Ticonderoga, but while Congress paid a strong tribute of praise for his services in that expedition and afterward, it was obliged to refer the settlement of his accounts to the committee of Albany; in the meanwhile, "as he was in want of money," advancing him £200. In regard to his application for a court of inquiry Congress instructed its commissioners in Canada to make inquiry into his conduct there and report the result, in order that justice might be done him. But a new difficulty beset him. By the instigation of Arnold and some of his old tory enemies he was thrown into prison for a debt of "fifteen hundred pounds York currency." He applied to Congress, stating the facts and the necessity of his proceeding to Canada to settle his accounts, and was by its order "enfranchised." The evacuation of Canada soon followed, and he appears to have abandoned all further attempts to obtain justice, at least as against Arnold. He retired from the service, save when volunteering in the militia service, which he did as often as he had opportunity. From a very prosperous man his public services had reduced him to comparative poverty.

Colonel Brown was more persistent. Arming himself with the votes of Congress ordering the court of inquiry and confirming his rank as lieutenant-colonel, and being assigned to Colonel Elmore's Connecticut regiment, he returned to the army and forwarded his papers to General Gates, who had supplanted Schuyler in the command of the northern department, asking him to comply with the request for a court martial which was practically an order. But Arnold, having acquired even greater influence over the new and far less manly commander than he had with Schuyler, was able to ward off the investigation which he, with good reason, dreaded; and Gates, with the impudent assurance of his friend, referred the whole matter to the Board of War.

Hopeless of obtaining a vindication of his character by a court of inquiry into his own conduct Colonel Brown adopted a new line of procedure, and preferred to General Gates thirteen very serious charges impeaching Arnold as an officer and a gentleman. Upon these, he demanded that he should be arrested and tried by court martial. He also

transmitted the charges to Congress; but such was the reputation which Arnold's dash and gallantry, shrewdly turned to account by his meanly intriguing spirit, had won for him that nothing came of either presentment. Congress allowed its admiration for one bold and active officer to lead it into gross injustice toward another who had displayed still greater bravery and more valuable enterprise; for, while Brown had accomplished the great results which we have recorded, all Arnold's daring and activity had as yet been productive of nothing but trouble and vexation, excessive loss of life, disaster, and defeat.

Nothing was now left to Brown but to appeal to the people. This he did in a handbill dated at Pittsfield, April 12th, 1777, reciting the foregoing facts and closing with the following paragraph:

"I appeal to every person of common understanding, whether in a military character or not, that if Gen. Arnold did not know himself guilty of the charges laid against him, he would not have endeavored to bring himself to trial, to clear up his character, which, if he had been able to do so, he certainly might have called his impeachers to account for false and malicious charges and put the saddle upon the other horse; but, very far from this, he has used every possible art to avoid a trial, as if his character was not worth a sixpence."

In the winter of 1777 occurred an incident which is thus related in Colonel Stone's "Life of Brant:"

"During the winter of 1776–7, while many of the officers were quartered at Albany, Arnold was at the head of a mess of sixteen or eighteen, among whom was Col. Morgan Lewis. Col. Brown having weak eyes and being obliged to live more abstemiously occupied quarters affording more retirement. * * * * Col. Brown published a handbill attacking Arnold with great severity, rehearsing the suspicious circumstances that had occurred at Sorel [Arnold's suspected plan of selling the flotilla to the enemy] upbraiding him for sacking the city of Montreal while he was in the occupancy of that place. The handbill concluded with these remarkable words: 'Money is this man's God, and to get enough of it he would sacrifice his country.'"

Such a publication could not but produce a great sensation among the officers. It was received at Arnold's quarters while the mess were at dinner. Arnold, of course, was greatly excited, and applied a number of epithets, coarse and harsh, to Col. Brown, pronouncing him a scoundrel, and declaring that he would kick him whenever or wherever he should meet him. One of the officers present remarked that Col. Brown was his friend, and that, as the remarks just applied to him had been publicly made, he presumed there could be no objection to his repeating them to that officer. Arnold replied, "Certainly not," he should feel himself obliged to any officer who would inform Col. Brown of what he had said. The officer replied that he should do so before he slept. Under these circumstances no time was lost in making the communication to Col. Brown. Col. Lewis himself called upon Brown in the course of the evening, and the matter was the principal topic of conversation.

The colonel was a mild and amiable man, and he made no remark of particular harshness or bitterness in respect to Arnold; but, toward the

close of the interview he observed, "Well, Lewis, I wish you would invite me to dine at your mess to-morrow."

"'With all my heart,' was the reply. 'Will you come?'

"Brown said he would as they parted.

"The next day, near the time of serving dinner, Col. Brown arrived, and was ushered in.

"The table was spread in a long room at one end of which the door opened directly opposite the fireplace at the other. Arnold was standing at the moment with his back to the fire, so that, as Brown opened the door, they at once encountered each other face to face. It was a moment of breathless interest as to the result. Brown walked calmly in, passed around the table with a deliberate step, and advancing close to Arnold, looked directly in his eye. After the pause of a moment he observed, 'I understand, sir, that you have said you would kick me. I now present myself to give you an opportunity to put your threat in execution.'

"Another brief pause ensued. Arnold opened not his lips. Brown then said, 'Sir, you are a dirty scoundrel.' Arnold was still silent as the Sphinx; whereupon Brown turned upon his heel with dignity, apologised to the gentlemen present for his intrusion, and left the room.

"This was certainly an extraordinary scene; and more extraordinary still is the fact that the particulars have never in any way been made public. Arnold certainly did not lack personal bravery; and the unbroken silence preserved by him on this occasion can only be accounted for on the supposition that he feared to provoke inquiry upon the subject, while at the same time he could throw himself upon his well attested courage, and his superior rank as not stooping to a controversy with a subordinate officer. But still it must be regarded as one of the most remarkable personal interviews to be found among the memorabilia of military men."

In May, 1777, Arnold forwarded to Congress a copy of Brown's Pittsfield appeal, which, together with his charges against Arnold, were referred to the Board of War. The Board took an extraordinary and shameful course. Without citing Brown to appear, but on the contrary keeping him in ignorance that the matter was pending, they convicted him of unjustly aspersing the character of Arnold, whom they acquitted upon his own unquestioned statement and that of a witness who could know nothing personally about it. Colonel Brown knew nothing of these proceedings until the following November; but he had resigned his commission in the Continental army on the 22d of the previous February, being determined that no power on earth should force him to serve with an officer who was impeached of treason and everything else unless he was brought to justice. He now forwarded to Congress a spirited remonstrance, in which he pointedly and forcibly exposed the absurdity and illegality of their conduct in the case, and the gross injustice which had been perpetrated against himself. The high continental authorities who with blind obstinacy trusted Arnold until his great treason was discov-

ered by no vigilance of theirs, had thus ample warning of what they might expect of him, if they would but have conformed to the most ordinary principles of justice and military law.

Having now freed himself from a service in which its most corrupt, treacherous, and dangerous officer wielded so potent and mysterious an influence, Colonel Brown returned to Pittsfield, was chosen colonel of the Northern Berkshire regiment, and in that capacity rendered memorable service to his country. Three years after he left the Continental service he lay slain upon the battlefield where he fell, fighting for the country which had treated him with such cruel injustice. Benedict Arnold, scorned and loathed of all men, a hated fugitive in the army of the enemy, was leading troops who blushed to follow him to make useless havoc in his native State. Not even the Honorable the Board of War or the great officers who had trusted and protected him could longer deny what they had refused to believe.

## CHAPTER IX.

### BERKSHIRE IN THE REVOLUTION (*continued*).

The Declaration of Independence and committee rule.—Handling the tories.—Berkshire in the Burgoyne invasion.—The battle and massacre of Stone Arabia.

THE question of renouncing allegiance to the king of Great Britain and declaring the colonies independent states having come to be openly agitated everywhere all the Berkshire towns, in which any record of action on the measure is preserved, early, emphatically, and boldly pronounced in favor of it, and there is no reason to doubt that all the others did the same.

On the 25th of March, more than three months before the Declaration was formally determined upon, and more than two months before the significant resolution of Congress "that the exercise of every kind of authority under the king ought to be suppressed," Pittsfield, with some of that Berkshire nonchalance which Schuyler so much deprecated in her soldiers, quietly "voted that the field officers proceed to regulate the North District or regiment with the erasure of George's name." Having thus signified that they were quite done with "His Gracious Majesty King George III.," and regarded him much as their puritan ancestors did "the man Charles," the people of the town went on to vote that "hogs should not run at large," and to transact the other business of the town as though they had done nothing extraordinary. By this time they had become so used to the commission of what their loyalist neighbors called high treason, that it did not disturb them at all. Two months later, in giving instructions to Valentine Rathbun, its representative in the General Court, Pittsfield said: "You shall, on no pretence whatever, favor a union with Great Britain, as to in any sense becoming dependent upon her hereafter, and we instruct you to use your influence with the Honorable House to notify the Honorable the Continental Congress that the whole province is waiting for the important moment which they in their great wisdom shall appoint for the Declaration of Independence and a free republic." There is a ringing tone and an assumption of authority in both this instruction and the previous vote,

which indicate that they were drawn up by Rev. Thomas Allen, the radical leader of the county. Valentine Rathbun, the Baptist elder, still more vehement, if possible, than Mr. Allen, needed no prompting, but only aid given by the instruction of the meeting to do precisely what he would have done without it.

The soldiers of Berkshire were soon called upon to make good what had been ordained by Congress in accordance with the wishes of its people. During the military operations in Westchester county, New York, after the retreat of Washington's army from Long Island, early in September, 1776, Colonel Simonds, of Williamstown, led a detachment of levies from the Berkshire regiments to reinforce it. And according to some fragments of a diary of Rev. Thomas Allen, who was its chaplain, it saw some pretty sharp skirmishing, and was deeply engaged in the battle of White Plains. Concerning this battle Mr. Allen writes : "Our men fought with great bravery. They generally, one with another, shot seven cartridges before they were ordered to retreat. They were sore galled by the enemy's field pieces." Colonel Fellows, of the 8th regiment, had at this time been promoted brigadier general, and served with great credit in that rank in this battle. His brigade major, Col. Mark Hopkins, of Great Barrington, died of disease two days before ; a severe loss to the country, and especially to Berkshire patriots.

About the time that Colonel Simond's detachment returned home Washington earnestly asked 4,000 men from Massachusetts for the army which he was attempting to reorganize. But at the same time grave apprehensions arose that the invasion from Canada under Burgoyne, which actually occurred the next summer, would be made sooner. All agreed that a vigorous defense of Ticonderoga was of the utmost importance. Congress ordered heavy ordnance to be sent to the fort. Its defenses were strengthened. Schuyler pointed out clearly what was indispensably necessary. He was in great alarm, but believed that he could prevent the passage of the enemy, "unless they made themselves masters of Mount Independence, which would be impossible if he could procure men, cannon, and ammunition." He thought he ought to have at least 2,500 effective men at that important place lest the enemy should make an attempt upon it during the winter. One fourth part of the militia of Berkshire, and one eighth of the Hampshire troops were therefore ordered to report to General Schuyler at Albany, instead of to Washington, as was the original design.

Colonel Simonds, with the Berkshire detachment (part of a regiment) reached Ticonderoga about the 30th of December, and Schuyler was impatient to have the Hampshire men there also.

In anticipation of this call, and evidently sharing General Schuyler's anxiety, the General Court, as early as the 26th of October, believing that some of the militia in the western part of the State were not amply supplied with arms to meet it, directed the commissary general to send into the county of Berkshire "200 firearms, 1,000 weight of gun-

powder, and 1,000 weight of leaden balls, to be placed in charge of Timothy Edwards, Jerathmiel Woodbridge, and Samuel Brown, Esquires, of Stockbridge, or either of them." The commissioners were instructed to dispose of these articles to militia men destitute of them at the following rates: the firearms at such price as they should deem them worth, the powder at five shillings a pound, and the bullets at fifty shillings per hundred weight.

In November Colonel Patterson's regiment, which, in the continental army, was numbered the fifteenth, left its fatal encampment at Mount Independence and rejoined Washington at Newtown, Penn., in season to take part in the battles of Trenton and Princeton. But such had been the sufferings of this gallant corps that, leaving Washington at New York, on the 21st of April, a well appointed regiment, 600 strong, it returned to him in November with barely 220 men, many of them greatly enfeebled. Of the heroic soldiers who were missed from their ranks a portion were invalided at home; but nearly as many, victims of disease, battle, and the tomahawk of the lurking savage, were in their graves; if graves were accorded them. The regiment was mustered out of service on the last day of the year 1776, its term of service having expired.

We have noticed the threats of the loyalists and the fears of the patriots regarding an invasion from Canada, by British troops and Indian savages, which should extend to the devastation of Berkshire. The fears at least had continued, and the danger also, although it was postponed by the inroad into Canada. Immediately upon the failure of that enterprise the danger again became imminent, to the great alarm, as we have seen, of the military authorities; and in the early spring of 1777 it was evident that the crisis, upon which hung not only the safety of Berkshire and the adjoining regions in the east and west but also the liberties of the nation, was close at hand, while the preparation to meet it, notwithstanding the earnest appeals of Schuyler, were in the most imperfect state.

On the 29th of April John Adams wrote from Philadelphia, evidently relying upon Schuyler's report,—"Every man in the Massachusetts quota ought to have been ready last December (1777) and not one man has yet arrived in the field, and not 300 at Saratoga. I have been abominably deceived about the troops. If Ticonderoga is not lost it will be because it is not attacked. And if it should be New England will bear all the shame and all the blame for it."

The detachment sent by Berkshire in December remained till March 16th, and was followed by another which served from April 25th to May 22d. Between that time and the evacuation of the fort by the Americans there appears to have been no Berkshire militia at Ticonderoga. But in the interval the county responded to a call which required about one-seventh of its enrollment to aid in replenishing the depleted ranks of the continental army.

Rev. Thomas Allen was at Ticonderoga from June 13th to the evacu-

ation, as post chaplain; and he has left a diary which reflects the sentiment of Berkshire concerning that event and those which preceded it.

Burgoyne's army debarked above the fort on the evening of July 1st, mustering, rank and file, 3,724 British soldiers, 3,016 Germans, and 250 provincials; beside which there were 473 picked cannoneers, with "the finest park of artillery which had ever been attached to any army."

All these forces were perfect in soldiership and appointments, and were commanded by carefully selected and exceptionably able officers, full of ambition and fully conscious that the whole heart of their sovereign was with this expedition, and that he would not be niggardly in rewarding every man who should conspicuously contribute to its success.

In addition to this splendid array of civilized warriors were the savage auxiliaries upon whom King George and his lieutenant both so implicitly relied for spreading terror through the unhappy region they were approaching, thus far rapidly and without opposition. These worthy allies of His Most Gracious Majesty preceded their civilized confreres, and in what manner they performed the part assigned them is shown by the two paragraphs from Mr. Allen's diary of June 26th; which also show that although there may have been no body of Berkshire militia at the post at that time, yet there were Berkshire men there, perhaps attached to corps from other sections. The paragraphs are as follows:

"June 26.—This day, as John Whiting and John Batty were returning from Lake George Landing, they were fired upon by a number of Indians; the former of whom was shot through the head, and then stabbed in his throat, breast, and belly, and, in addition to all, he was scalped. He was a likely lad of about eighteen years, and belonged to Lanesboro.

"The other, John Batty, had two balls pass through his thigh, one through the small of his back, and one obliquely through his breast, and his scalp was taken off, during all which he was quite sensible and was obliged to feign himself dead during the stripping him of his arms and taking off his scalp which caused him great pain. He was living the day before the retreat, and, it is said, was left behind."

When the British fleet first came in sight Rev. Mr. Allen had addressed the garrison in a speech, of which the following notes were found among his papers. We give them, as showing the style of the eloquence which so greatly stirred the hearts and influenced the conduct of the people of Berkshire, as well as an interesting and instructive part of the immediate events:—

"Valiant Soldiers,—Yonder are the enemies of your country, who have come to lay waste and destroy; to spread havoc and desolation through this pleasant land. They are mercenaries, hired to do the work of death, and have no motives to animate them in their undertaking. You have every consideration to induce you to play the men, and act the part of valiant soldiers. Your country looks up to you for its defense; you are contending for your wives, whether you or they shall enjoy them; you are contending for your children whether they shall be yours or theirs;

for your houses and lands, for your flocks and herds, for your freedom, for future generations, for everything that is grand and noble, and on account of which life is of any worth. You must, you will abide the day of trial. You cannot give back while animated by these considerations.

"Suffer me therefore, on this occasion, to recommend to you to break off your sins by righteousness, and your iniquities by turning to the Lord. Turn ye, turn ye, ungodly sinners; for why will ye die? Repent, lest the Lord smite you with a curse. Our camp is filled with blasphemy and resounds with the language of the infernal regions. Oh, that officers and soldiers might fear to take the holy and tremendous name of God in vain. Oh, that you would now return to the Lord, lest destruction come upon you, lest vengeance overtake you. Oh, that you were wise, that you would consider your latter end.

"I must recommend to you the strictest attention to your duty, and the most punctual obedience to your officers. Discipline, order, and regularity are the strength of an army.

"Valiant Soldiers,—Should our enemies attack us, I exhort and conjure you to play the men. Let no dangers appear too great, let no suffering appear too severe for you to encounter for your bleeding country. Of God's grace assisting me, I am determined to fight or die by your side rather than flee before our enemies, or resign myself up to them. Prefer death to captivity; ever remember your unhappy brethren made prisoners at Fort Washington, whose blood now cries to heaven for vengeance, and shakes the pillars of the world, saying, 'How long, oh Lord, holy and true, dost thou not avenge our blood on them that dwell upon the earth?' Rather than quit this ground with infamy and disgrace I should prefer leaving this body of mine a corpse upon the spot.

"I must finally recommend to, and urge it upon you again and again, in time of action to keep silence. Let all be hushed and calm, serene and tranquil, that the word of command may be distinctly heard and resolutely obeyed. And may the God of Heaven take us under his protection, cover our hearts in time of battle, and grant unto us his salvation."

The fall of Ticonderoga, in the strength of which their confidence had become by long contemplation almost morbid, produced in the people of Berkshire a feeling of sorrow, indignation, and alarm akin to that which followed the retreat from Canada. The alarm, however, did not amount to consternation, but while it revived the courage of the loyalists inspired the patriots with a sterner determination and a more unqualified spirit of self-sacrifice. In the three months which intervened between the evacuation of Ticonderoga and the surrender of Burgoyne they did memorable service for the liberties of the country and the protection of their own homes; and especially in the last two, after the British army had begun to emerge from the swampy forests in subduing which they had wasted their strength and exhausted their provisions.

The excited people bitterly charged St. Clair and his "brigadiers" with cowardice, and the malignant enemies of Schuyler revived against him the thrice refuted allegation of treachery; but they had now slight hold upon the popular mind or that of the Revolutionary committees, even in radical Pittsfield. On the 9th William Williams in behalf of the

selectmen of that town, and Deacon Josiah Wright for the committee, wrote to General Schuyler a letter which, while severely condemning the evacuation, proffered him all the aid the town could possibly give. Schuyler, from the headquarters at Fort Edward, replied on the following day. He stated that he had heard, from Colonel Williams, of White Creek, that he was charged with ordering the evacuation, which he emphatically denied, and averred that, on the contrary, it was made in direct opposition to his instructions. None of the officers had yet reported to him and he was still ignorant of their reasons for it. The enemy had appeared at Fort Ann, but none of them remained "except a few lurking Indians or white men disguised as such," of whom he was told they had many for the purpose of intimidation. He closed by saying that he hoped that, if properly supported by the militia, he should be able to stop the progress of the enemy at Fort Edward as soon as Generals St. Clair and Nixon should arrive with their troops. He would therefore thankfully accept all the aid they could give. He specified three things of which he was greatly in need: carriages, however few in number, he would be glad to get; men, and the more the better; and "lead with despatch, as he was straitened in that necessary article." Some carriages or carts were sent; of lead they had little, but they promptly transmitted the request, and indeed Schuyler's letter in full, to the General Court. Pittsfield sent men, as Great Barrington and other towns in the county did, whenever a detachment was called for as emergencies arose. Shortly afterward a formal demand for all the carriages to be had in the counties of Berkshire and Hampshire was made on the authority of the General Court, and responded to.

The communication of Messrs. Williams and Wright to the General Court opened by saying that, "as the unparalleled, infamous, ignominious, and cowardly evacuating of Ticonderoga and Mount Independence and hasty retreat therefrom, must give astonishment to all humanity; so must it also give the utmost perplexity and remorse to the United Independent States of America and greatly reproach their general officers. To think that out of four there was not one of so much firmness and resolution as to confine the others there when all the field officers and men would have stood by him for the support and maintenance of the Key of North America, supplied with ammunition and provisions sufficient for thirty or forty days' siege, and within reach of 20,000 men, who might, in all probability, have been with them in twenty days." They add, however, "It gives us no small pleasure to see no countenance changed unless it be with a spirit of resentment and indignation."

They thoughtfully suggested that if it was true that 300 cannon had been lost at Ticonderoga there could be few at headquarters, and it would be well for some of the brigades to take along with them "some of the field pieces paraded at Springfield." The following paragraph is important in connection with the after conduct of the militia and people of the county:

"You will pardon us if we unburden ourselves by letting you know what is heavy on our minds, as the keeping of officers of whom ever the common soldiery have a jealousy, especially such as have shown the greatest cowardice. They will never follow them with cordiality, fearing that they will leave them to themselves, or, to regain their credit, charge them with impetuosity to needless ruin and destruction. And we are apprehensive, that if those officers who made the late inglorious flight are not brought to trial, and then not justifying themselves, are not brought to condign punishment, officers will run at a very low ebb; and it will not be worth while to attempt any great things in the future. We shall be glad if our ebulition of resentment against the late northern conduct has not run us into indecency or impertinence. But we trust that you will forgive us as it comes from hearty well wishers to the common cause of America."

It is curious to notice that the style of this composition, so pronounced in its devotion to the patriotic cause, unmistakably proclaims it the work of Col. William Williams, the whilom tory and trusted friend of Governor Hutchinson, but who had now so well established himself in the confidence of probably the most vehement whigs in Massachusetts that they had made him chairman of their selectmen and the judge of their local temporary court of justice. Colonel Williams, as a military man of experience and sound judgment, would certainly in General St. Clair's place have done precisely as he did ; but this is only a common instance of the erroneous judgment visited by critics at home upon officers under peculiarly trying circumstances in the field.

Nevertheless the paragraph quoted is significant. Together with the recent memory of the unhappy Canadian campaigns, and of the treatment in them of the two Berkshire officers most distinguished for brilliant and valuable service, by Schuyler and his successor, Gates, it affords a key to the fact that the militia of the county, even in a crisis so momentous to themselves as Burgoyne's invasion brought, did not serve under either with cheerfulness, confidence, or good will.

Still they did respond to Schuyler's calls promptly. In some cases they even anticipated any call The moment news reached them that Burgoyne was advancing on Ticonderoga Captain John Strong and Lieut. Caleb Goodrich, on the 30th of June, led a company of fifty-four Pittsfield men to its relief. At Fort Ann they learned that the post was deserted ; but if tradition is correct they took part in Colonel Long's sanguinary and almost successful fight. Militia from other Berkshire towns were almost certainly with this detachment, as well as in that which, on receipt, July 8th, of the news of the fall of Ticonderoga, started to reinforce the army at Fort Edward, Capt. William Francis and Lieut. Stephen Crofoot commanding the Pittsfield company of forty.

General Schuyler, on the 26th of July, dismissed one-half of the militia of New England and of Albany county, New York, which, although his own home, was in accord with the New Englanders ; "New Englanders," in this connection meaning almost exclusively Berkshire county men. In about a month he sent almost all the rest home. His pretense

for the first dismissal, while he proclaimed the severest need for men, was that the Berkshire and Albany militia were so impatient to return to their fields, that he permitted half of them to do so lest he might lose all. And then he sent home the other half. According to Bancroft, the reason he gave in private was that he considered every one of the Southern soldiers whom he was importuning Washington to send from his own already too meager force to be worth two of the men of New England. The truth was that, even yet he had not been able to get rid of the "nonchalance" of these free spoken Berkshire boys, who took little pains to conceal their distrust and contempt for him. Therefore, it was that he was imploring the commander-in-chief for his old plausible friend, Arnold, and Southern troops, when, had he been what the commander of the Northern Department ought to have been, he might have had from the first Brown and Easton, with the heroes of Bennington and others like them. With the memory of his course toward them still fresh he could not well ask help from Brown and Easton; perhaps he was still too much prejudiced against them to wish it. They, certainly, still smarting under wrongs, could not be expected to be in haste to again place themselves under his command, while there was any other in which they could serve their country; and that other soon offered itself.

In the meanwhile Burgoyne's triumph ended with the capture of Ticonderoga and success in a few encounters with the retreating garrison. Thenceforward followed blunders, trust in bad advice and false reports, marches through tangled thickets and mirey swamps with the poorest means of transportation, a loss of men ill supplied by royalist recruits, and an enormous consumption of supplies until he found himself, on the 30th of June, at Fort Edward with an exhausted army and surrounded by an ever increasing complication of difficulties. He had sent a cooperating column by way of Oswego and the Mohawk, and he now learned that it was before Fort Stanwix. The defeat which it there met was not within his purview of possibilities, but he considered it of the first importance to hasten down the Hudson to form a junction with this corps before his occupation of Albany, which, with his customary assurance, he had fixed for the 22d or 23d of August. But he had no means of transportation worthy the name, and all the subsistence he could get from any quarter was barely a daily supply.

His necessities were imperious, and he was prepared to listen to any suggestion which promised relief. He had promoted Major Skene, of Skenesboro, to be colonel, and made him titular governor of the regions thereabout, which were waiting to be conquered. He put the greatest trust in his information and advice; which was in this case that the Americans had accumulated great stores, including many horses, at Bennington, Vermont; and that they might easily be captured by surprise. The veteran Generals Phillips and Reidesel protested, but Burgoyne not only adopted the scheme but enlarged its scope.

The final written instructions to Lieutenant Colonel Baum, the Ger-

man officer to whom the command of the expedition was assigned, defined its purposes to be—to scour the country with Peters' corps of loyalists and the Indians, from Rottingham to Otter Creek ; to get cattle and horses and mount Reidesel's dragoons ; to go down the river as far as Brattleborough, and return by the great road, which passed through the extreme northwestern corner of Berkshire county, to Albany, there to rejoin the army of Burgoyne ; to endeavor to make the country believe that it was the advance guard of the general's army that was to cross the Connecticut and proceed to Boston by way of Springfield ; to make prisoners of all civil as well as military officers holding under Congress ; to tax the towns where they halted for whatever they needed, taking hostages for their performances ; to bring all horses fit to mount the dragoons or for battalion service, with all the saddles and bridles that could be found. The number of horses, besides those for the dragoons, ought, it was the British general's modest opinion, to be 1,300 ; but if more were obtained, so much the better.

Verbal orders were given to at once send back the spoils of Bennington for the use of the army. The extension of the raid beyond that point was partly to divert the attention of Schuyler from the advance of the main body upon Albany, but chiefly to carry out that system of terror devised by Burgoyne, his royal master, and the most infamous of his ministers, as the expedient most likely to restore the rebellious people to their allegiance.

Nothing, surely, could be better adapted to inspire terror, if fear was not cast out by indignation, than a raid of mercenary troopers, instructed to live upon the country, ignorant of its language, and with practically unlimited power to make prisoners, supplemented by a scouring of Indians and exasperated tories. That Burgoyne should believe that a community capable of furnishing the number of horses mentioned would permit them to be quietly taken, and the remainder of this programme for a pleasant surprise party carried out by such a detachment as he sent out for that purpose, betrays that pitiable misconception of the people with whom he had to deal which was his ruin. But in fact he looked upon the whole region as virtually subdued and only needing to be made aware of it by a smart application of the rod. Thus far there was nothing in the opposition which he received to disabuse him of his illusion. There was even no harrassing of his flanks or attempts to cut off detached parties ; but he was now rashly plunging into a region where quite another rule prevailed.

The province of New Hampshire had raised two brigades to proceed to the "new State," Vermont, and "check the advance of Burgoyne." Gen. John Stark was offered the command of one, and when in combined service, by virtue of seniority, of both. He accepted, on the indispensable condition that he should be responsible solely to the Legislature of New Hampshire, and in no way subject to the continental generals, the Continental Congress having, as he conceived, done him injustice. The

Legislature consented to this. That demand and that compliance fought and won the battle of Bennington. Stark had hardly reached Manchester when General Lincoln came to the same place with orders from Schuyler to bring all the militia in that section to the west side of the Hudson, where he was collecting an army to oppose Burgoyne. Believing, as Washington did, that the true policy was to hang heavily on the enemy's flank and rear and, if possible, cut off detached parties, Stark flatly refused to go, and on the 9th established his headquarters at Bennington.

Burgoyne, for the sake of closer communication with the expedition, moved his army down the Hudson to a point on the eastern side nearly opposite Saratoga; and, as a still further precaution, advanced Lieutenant-Colonel Breymen to Batten Kill, twenty-two miles northwest of Bennington, with two cannon of larger caliber than those with Baum, and a force consisting of German regulars, Brunswick grenadiers, light infantry, and chasseurs. Baum was already at this point, and leaving Breymen there he set out on his march early on the morning of the 13th, with a force of 400 dismounted Brunswick dragoons, a detachment of Hanan artillery with two field pieces, Captain Frazier's English marksmen, all the French Canadians, and a considerable body of the Queen's Royal Rangers (Peters' corps of tories).

The German mercenaries were cumbered with most ponderous armor, and their marching was quite as cumbrous. The British officers affirmed that in forest roads where the mire was almost unfathomable their German confreres halted their men ten times an hour "to dress their ranks." The idea of a surprise by such a body as this was ludicrous.

The distance from the mouth of the Batten Kill to Bennington is a little more than thirty miles. Stark, learning on the afternoon of the 13th that a party of savages were committing their usual outrages at Cambridge, twelve miles from Bennington, sent out a party to check and chastise them. But during the following night word came to him that the Indians were only the advance of a large body of troops pushing directly for Bennington. He at once put the whole of his own force under arms, sent express to General Lincoln, who was at Manchester with the Vermont regiment which Col. Seth Warner had raised for the continental service (or rather what was left of it after the sanguinary battle of Hubbardstown) and sent swift and trustworthy messengers in all directions to summon the local militia.

At the time of the battle of Bennington the militia of Berkshire was divided into three regiments. The southern was commanded by Col. John Ashley, of Sheffield; the central by Col. John Brown, and the northern by Col. Benjamin Simonds, a veteran who had been one of the garrison taken with Fort Massachusetts when it was destroyed by the French and Indians in 1746, and who afterward became a prominent citizen of Williamstown, and a noted Berkshire patriot and soldier.

Stark's messenger reached Colonel Simonds early on the morning of

the 14th, and he immediately dispersed the call throughout the country. The response was general so far as the news reached. By the rolls in the State archives over 500 hundred men volunteered from the county. Some of them, however, seem not to have reached Bennington till after the battle was fought.

Ordinarily when calls were made upon the militia of the county a certain proportion was taken from each regiment and each company and combined in one detachment under whomever chanced to be the superior officer; but in the haste of this emergency the men seem to have gone on without regard to this. In truth all the militia in the county in 1777 seem to have been practically minute men, ready to march at the briefest possible notice when there was necessity for haste. At any rate, although there was a pouring rain when the summons to Bennington field came, and the roads were as bad as they well could be, there was no hesitation or delay. The patriotic soldiery got on as they best could and as rapidly. There was no dressing of ranks on that march. Parson Allen went to war like the heroes of scripture story—in his chariot—the old gig in which he made his parochial visits.

Of the several Berkshire regiments the number of men who reached Bennington in season for the fight was naturally in proportion to their distance from it. Col. Simonds' was the most fully represented, and he commanded the whole. "In Williamstown," said Rev. Mr. Noble, in his centennial address, "every man except a cripple on crutches shouldered his gun and walked to the field of conflict." Col. Brown was absent from home, and Lieut. Col. Rossiter of his regiment was second in command to Col. Simonds. Col. Ashley did not reach Bennington. He had been ill a short time before, and probably had not recovered. The Berkshire detachment came along from time to time during the night, company by company, squad by squad, and sometimes man by man. Having trudged according to the location of their homes from fifteen to fifty miles, they reported to Gen. Stark in the early morning of the now famous day, thoroughly drenched and clogged with mire, but with their powder dry, and full of heart for immediate action.

The frequent tedious marches which they had made, to the interruption of their farm labors, and only to be sent home again without any opportunity to meet the enemy, had left them in no very good humor, and much disposed to regard the present alarm as the old cry of "Wolf." Only the sterling reputation of Stark as a fighting commander brought about the general rally which was made to his standard; and even this did not entirely dissipate the distrust which had become chronic in the Berkshire mind. This affords the explanation of a story, told by Edward Everett in his "Life of Stark," which would otherwise make Rev. Mr. Allen appear like a sadly unreasonable person.

"Among the reenforcements from Berkshire county came a clergyman [Rev. Thomas Allen] with a portion of his flock, resolved to make bare the arm of flesh against the enemies of his country. Before daylight on the morning of the 16th he

addressed the commander as follows: 'We, the people of Berkshire, have been frequently called upon to fight, but have never been led against the enemy. We have now resolved, if you will not let us fight, never to turn out again.' Gen. Stark asked him 'if he wished to march then when it was dark and rainy.' 'No,' was the answer, 'not just this minute.' 'Then,' continued Stark, 'if the Lord should once more give us sunshine and I do not give you fighting enough, I will never ask you to come again."'

The morning of the 16th of August dawned bright and clear, and Stark prepared to make good his promise of action. A close reconnoissance, together with the report of scouts, showed that the enemy were carefully, if not at all points skilfully, posted and intrenched. The artillery occupied a hill of very moderate height, which rose just west of the New York State line from the Wollamsac, a little stream fordable at all points, which had little or no influence on the battle, except to afford drink to the soldiers. The tories and French Canadians were placed behind the first line of breastworks, between the Americans and the river. On this, the southeastern side, the hill is quite abrupt, but it falls off more gently to the north and west. Stark promptly availed himself of these conditions, and sent Colonel Nichols with 200 men and Colonel Herrick with 300 to simultaneously assail the rear of the dragoons and sharpshooters. The maneuver, which shows that Stark was a skilful strategist as well as a man of heroic daring, was successfully executed, notwithstanding the outlying of the Indian scouts, who, finding themselves between two fires, and terrified by an aspect of affairs so different from what they had been led to expect, broke through the lines and fled, leaving a considerable number of dead and wounded. Baum, sharing the dear delusion which his tory counsellors and flatterers had so successfully cherished in Burgoyne, really believed that the militia men stealing behind him in their shirt sleeves, and for the most part armed with fowling pieces, were loyalists of the country seeking the protection of his lines. He was not undeceived till they opened fire. Small detachments making feint at other points helped maintain the deceit.

In the meantime the Berkshire militia men advanced with the main body, which, led by Stark in person, was slowly approaching the tory breastworks by marches and countermarches, and sometimes circling around a hillock. The object of these singular maneuvers puzzled the enemy, who probably attributed them to a reluctance to advance upon them. In truth Stark was impatiently waiting to hear the rattle of musketry on the other side of the works, which was to be the signal for his own attack.

In the morning the Berkshire men would not leave their camp until Rev. Mr. Allen had prayed to the God of Armies, that he would "teach their hands to war and their fingers to fight." The prayer was offered with that fervor of spirit for which the patriot parson was noted, and it inspirited the men like the harangue of a trusted commander —and perhaps more so, for it caused the men to believe that the Lord of Hosts

was their leader. There are many who to this day attribute the glorious success which followed to the efficacy of that prayer. That certainly would be to rob Stark of his due honor if it means that a miracle was effected by Mr. Allen. But who that even in these days of less faith still trusts in the effectual fervent prayer of the righteous man will rebuke the Berkshire soldiers of Bennington for superstition in their confidence that they fought under divine guidance and with divine support —and fought the more manfully for it.

As the Berkshire regiment approached the tory outposts, Mr. Allen, who knew that some of his old neighbors, members of his spiritual flock, must be there, was moved by a sense of duty which he could not resist, although conscious of the extreme danger, to go still nearer and, standing in open view upon a fallen tree, to conjure them to come out from the enemies of their country and save the effusion of blood ; at the same time warning them of the consequence of persisting in their hostility.

There were probably from 75 to 100 Berkshire tories in the works, and prominent among them was John Graves, a member of an aristocratic provincial family and a distant relative of Admiral Graves of the British navy. He was still smarting under the parson's plain talk, and still more physically from the "handling" which he had suffered at the hands of the committee, instigated, as he believed, by that talk. He now shouted, " There's Parson Allen. Let's pop him." A shower of bullets followed, riddling the tree on which he stood but sparing his person. He probably owed his safety to the nervous marksmanship of the musketeers, but his comrades in the ranks found in it new assurance of divine protection. The intrepid parson, feeling that the blood of the traitors would now be upon their own heads, turned coolly to his brother, Lieut. Joseph Allen, who had followed him under cover of the tree, and said, " Now give me my musket; you load and I'll fire." And fire he did, —the first gun in that glorious fray.

This was, it must be confessed, in violation of orders. But Stark, almost at the same moment, heard the welcome sound of Nichol's attacking musketry, and gave the word for the assault. It was made with such impetuosity and such a continuous deadly fire that the first line of intrenchments was soon too hot for its tory defenders, who had certainly been given the post of honor if danger could make it so. Panic-stricken, and expecting little mercy at the hands of their exasperated countrymen, the unhappy soldiery who loved George III. better than their country desperately attempted to reach the works above by scaling the steep face of the hill, which had been rendered extremely slippery by the deluging rain which prevailed when the surface earth was being removed for the construction of the intrenchments. Hardly able to maintain a precarious foothold at the best, but now constantly exposed to the relentless and unerring aim of the forest trained militia, the wretched fugitives were indeed in pitiable plight. Linus Parker, afterward the famous Pittsfield

hunter and marksman but then a volunteer from Lenox, described the scene as horribly ludicrous when a glimpse was caught, through the veil of smoke, of the dark figures scrambling desperately up the steep and smooth acclivity, and one after another, killed or wounded, tumbling helplessly to its base. "I could not," he said, "have kept from shaking with laughter if I had known I was to be shot dead the next minute." At this stage of the conflict there was not much mercy in the hearts of the defenders of their homes, of Stark's men, who rushed fearlessly up the steep ascent—now by their own blood and that of the tories rendered more slippery than the rain had left it—to within a few paces of the cannon's mouth, the more surely to pick off the cannoneers. Attacked in front and rear, his cannon taken, his ammunition nearly expended, Baum gave the order for his dragoons and infantry to cut their way with sabre and bayonet through the militia who were nearly destitute of both. The charge was bravely made and bravely met. Baum fell mortally wounded, and those of his men who survived were made prisoners.

Victory now seemed assured, and Stark's troops were scattered in various directions; some attending the wounded; some seeking and caring for the dead; some betraying instincts of irregular troops by plundering the British camp. At this moment of dispersion and demoralization the alarm was given that Burgoyne was near at hand with the reenforcing corps which has been described, nearly or quite equal to Baum's command. It was impossible to collect at once a large portion of the scattered forces, and there was the utmost danger that the fortunes of the day would be reversed. Lieutenant-Colonel Rossiter greatly distinguished himself by his coolness, energy, and courage in attempting to prevent this by collecting and reorganizing the men; but it would have been in vain had it not been for one of those circumstances so frequent in the Burgoyne invasion that they may truthfully be said to have determined its issue, where a higher power than man's converted seeming difficulty and disaster into the means for final and more signal triumph. Colonel Warner was with General Stark when the news of Burgoyne's approach reached him, and acted as his aid and counsellor from that time. His regiment, reduced to less than 150 men by the slaughter of Hubbardstown, was at Manchester under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Safford, and it responded with alacrity to the call of Stark and its commander, and by a forced march through the rain and mud reached Bennington during the forenoon of the 16th; but they were obliged to wait for rest and to put their firelocks in order, so that they could not take part in the first encounter, but came on to the field fresh and eager to emulate the exploits of their brethren in the forenoon, just in time to turn the scale in which victory seemed to be inclining toward the enemy. Breyman began a retreat which soon became a fight, abandoning his artillery, a large number of small arms, and many of his wounded. Darkness preserved the broken remnant, that was met by Burgoyne who was

advancing to their relief with the 42d British regiment, with what feelings can well be imagined.

The victory was complete. In both engagements Stark lost only about thirty killed and forty wounded, while the loss of the enemy, wounded and prisoners, was more than 1,000. The prisoners alone were at least 690, of whom 400 were Germans and 175 were tories. The fruits of the victory in materials of war were four cannon, 900 dragoon swords, 1,000 stand of excellent arms, and four ammunition wagons, besides what the militia men secured personally.

Most of the prisoners were sent to Boston under charge of General Fellows; but a portion were left in charge of the committees of Berkshire and Hampshire, by whom they were permitted to hire out to work on such terms as the committee deemed equitable. A considerable number of them did so to the great relief of the scarcity of labor produced by the war. Some of them, as well as others taken with Burgoyne, became permanent and valuable settlers.

No battle in the Revolution took a more powerful and permanent hold upon the hearts of the people than that of Bennington. The dark background which it relieved contributed much to this effect. Its result shed light and hope where before there was almost unbroken gloom and dismay. At the moment when it took place the tories were rapidly increasing in numbers from the ranks of those whose position was determined by the prospects of success; and we find in letters of that period that in Albany and Berkshire counties even some pronounced whigs, in their alarm, were seeking the intercession of their leading opponents with Burgoyne, in case his legions should reach them. Stark's victory changed all that, and gave the people courage and vigor to meet him victoriously. The romantic scenery of the region in which the battle was fought, and the character of the soldiery by whom it was won, also contributed much to its effect on the imagination. In the sober view of history its importance can hardly be overestimated, but its name is also surrounded by a poetic radiance which gives its memory a peculiar luster.

The conflict is called "The Battle of the Militia," and so, as regards the organization of the troops which won it, it was. But not in regard to their training. Almost every man who answered to Stark's call had for years been trained as a soldier, and had lived in daily expectation of being called to the field, and had received the hardening of a response to several alarms. Many of them had been under fire, not a few were veterans, and some who volunteered as privates were even veteran officers. It was a battle of militia, but not all of raw militia.

Shortly after the battle of Bennington a service was performed by Colonel Brown, which from its striking similitude to his early exploits, as well as from other circumstances, we are led to believe originated with himself. We are not informed where he was at the time of the battle. He was certainly not at home, nor at Manchester with Lincoln, as he had

recently been: otherwise he would have been in the fight and in command of the Berkshire militia. It is altogether probable that he was making a reconnoissance as far as the neighborhood of Ticonderoga. According to a statement of the selectmen of Pittsfield, made to the General Court in December, 1779, for the purpose of obtaining a rectification of their quota of men, it is stated that Captain John Strong went to Skenesboro, September 6th, with thirty-one men, "each with a horse and a bag of meal." No rank is mentioned for either of the thirty-one, but among them were John Brown, who was the colonel of the regiment, and James Easton, the former colonel. The company was part of a detail from the three Berkshire regiments which reported to General Lincoln at Powlet as soon as they could reach him after the 6th.

On the 13th General Lincoln sent out three detachments for the purpose of capturing some posts in the rear of Burgoyne, and cutting off his communication with Canada. One of these, under command of Colonel Johnson, of Hampshire county, consisted of several hundred Berkshire militia, including the Berkshire detail, and was sent to threaten Ticonderoga from the Vermont side and, if opportunity offered, to attack Fort Independence. It marched as far as Skenesboro, now Whitehall, but made no captures. A second was composed of the Vermont rangers under Colonel Herrick. What its object or success was we do not know. The third corps, consisting of 500 picked men, was placed under the command of Colonel Brown, with orders to proceed to Fort George, destroy the British stores collected there, and release the American prisoners for whom it had been made a depot and, if circumstances favored, to unite with Johnson in an attack on Ticonderoga.

With so much discretion and spirit was Brown's expedition conducted that, leaving Powlet on the morning of the 13th, by the morning of the 18th he had not only accomplished all the objects designated in the general's orders—except the last and contingent one—but, passing up Lake George, he had surprised all the outworks between its northern landing place and the main fort of Ticonderoga, including Mount Hope, Mount Defiance, an isolated blockhouse, and the old French lines. Besides these an armed brig, several gunboats, and 200 batteaux had fallen into his hands. He had made 293 prisoners, embracing four companies of regular infantry and nearly as many Canadians, besides the officers and crews of the flotilla. Five cannon, and small arms in proportion to the number of prisoners, were among his spoils. And, to crown the gratifying character of the achievement, 100 American soldiers were released from captivity, and the continental standard which had been left behind in the unseemly haste of the late evacuation was recovered.

Having accomplished this Colonel Brown summoned the commander of Ticonderoga to surrender, but having not sufficient siege artillery or men to enforce compliance, after making demonstrations against the place for a few days, he burned the captured vessels, and returned

safely with his other captures to headquarters, having lost in killed and wounded only nine men.

The importance of Brown's success in this expedition, in connection with the battle of Bennington, is well illustrated from the following paragraph from a Life of Burgoyne, published at London, in 1876, under the auspices of his family, as a vindication of his personal and military character :

"The Americans were greatly elated by this success [the Bennington victory]. To Burgoyne the loss of 700 men was a serious blow, and the more so since the failure upon Bennington necessitated his awaiting supplies from the north and prevented his meeting the enemy before they could collect in force."

The destruction by Brown of the means of water communication from the north (an achievement it will be remembered which was not included in his instructions) cut off any further supplies from Canada, and contributed much to that scarcity of provisions which a month later compelled his surrender.

Three days after the battle of Bennington General Schuyler was again succeeded in command by Gates—a man with few of his noble qualities, and with many of his weaknesses, besides others which Schuyler had not. Still the new commander had a psuedo reputation as a fighting general which rendered him popular with the militia and with those who did not like the Fabian policy of Washington. The militia of Berkshire flocked eagerly to his standard. Although Brown and Easton knew him too well to trust him, they did not consider it patriotic to check the popular enthusiasm which was, in that emergency all important to enhance.

In the meantime, and before Brown's expedition, Burgoyne, by the most arduous exertions, had succeeded in transporting 180 boats from Lakes Champlain and George, and accumulated a supply of provisions for one month, which made everything to that extent ready for the long delayed advance to Albany. But now the occupation of Stillwater by the Americans had rendered that movement impossible unless they were first dislodged. To accomplish this he could muster at the best no more than 6,000 men, and in order to swell his numbers as much as possible he resolved to call in the garrisons stationed at Skenesboro, Fort Miller, and Fort Edward, thus relinquishing communication with Canada. It has been said that the necessity for such a measure had been foreseen by Generals Gates and Lincoln, who had organized the Powlet expeditions to prevent it. But it is not clear how an expedition against Ticonderoga and Fort George, which he did not abandon, could have prevented Burgoyne from withdrawing his garrisons from the posts below ; and if the garrisons in those posts had orders to rejoin the main body it is difficult to see how Colonels Johnson and Herrick could have prevented it unless they took them by surprise. At any rate, when Johnson reached Skenesboro the garrison had already left.

Burgoyne, on the 14th of September, crossed the Hudson on a bridge

of boats. The Americans were strongly intrenched at Stillwater, and Burgoyne soon had strong works at Saratoga. The series of battles, which ended in the capitulation of Burgoyne's entire army on the 17th of October, commenced on the 19th of September. The Berkshire militia were engaged in great numbers, but detail seems to have relieved detail so that generally the whole body was not present at the same time, and we have few particulars of its service. A map of the field, printed in the Life of Burgoyne before quoted, represents General Fellows as holding the east bank of the Hudson, with 3,000 men, from October 10th until the capitulation.

Burgoyne, from the time he took position at Saratoga, made almost frantic efforts to communicate with General Clinton on the lower Hudson, but of his many messengers only three or four reached their destination, and only one returned. What the Berkshire militia were doing between their homes and the Hudson, and how vigilant they were, is shown in part of the story told by one of these messengers of his many difficulties and dangers :

"The 27th of September, in the evening, I left Gen. Burgoyne's camp with despatches for Sir Henry Clinton; passed to the east bank of the Hudson, but could get no further into the woods than a mile and a half, owing to the darkness of the night and a swamp we got into. Set out, the 28th, in the morning, keeping the woods until we got to the banks of the Husack creek, which we found was guarded at all the fords by the enemy to prevent the friends of government from getting into Gen. Burgoyne's camp, which obliged us to remain quiet all day. Passed several of their guards that night and, by the assistance of a thick fog, passed the creek early in the morning of the 29th, and got four miles beyond Pittstown [Pittsfield] at which place my guide from Gen. Burgoyne's camp left me to a German, where I stayed all night."

After several times narrowly escaping either a bullet or a halter, the messenger, Capt. Thomas Scott, of the 53d regiment, reached Clinton; but he had learned too much of the dangers of the route to attempt to return.

The number of officers and men who laid down their arms at Burgoyne's capitulation was 5,791. Of the original army 1,856, who had before been made prisoners, were not included in the articles of capitulation. The whole body, except some Germans who, not being guarded with especial care, slipped away and remained as good American citizens, were sent to Boston in two divisions. One of these, of 2,500 men, passed through Williamstown, Lanesboro, Pittsfield, Dalton, and Peru. In Pittsfield they emcamped or bivouacked on East and South streets, where of course they attracted great crowds of spectators. We have no particular information how the division that went by this route were greeted by the country people; but the road by which they marched through Dalton and Peru, not now that the most traveled, is still known as the "Burgoyne road," at least to the older inhabitants, and points on it are considered of great local interest. It is not probable that gold coin was over abundant with the officers, but it looked like a mint in the eyes

of the people to whom they paid some of it for country luxuries. A traditionary belief existed until quite recently that they buried hoards of it along the roadside, and men came from long distances to dig for them as for Captain Kidd's hidden treasures. What reason men in their position could have for hiding the best friend they could have in a region to which they never expected to return, seems never to have occurred to them to ask.

A second and somewhat larger division passed through Great Barrington, which place it reached on the 25th of October. It was accompanied by General Burgoyne and the Baron Reidesel, who, being ill, rode in a carriage with his wife and children. Teams for the conveyance of the sick and the provisions were to have been changed here, but as no orders had been given in advance, a considerable delay was necessary. Taylor says, "A portion of the prisoners had its camp in the hollow of the hillside, westerly from the late residence of Mrs. Mark Rossiter, in the northerly part of the village," and that "a larger section was encamped in the south part of the village on the level ground lying west of the main street, and north of the road leading from the burial ground toward Green River. The officers, among whom was the Hessian general, Baron Reidesel, had their quarters in the old Episcopal church, and General Burgoyne, who was ill disposed and depressed in spirits, remained for several days at the house of Col. Elijah Dwight, in the Henderson house. During their stay the prisoners were more kindly treated than would reasonably be expected at the hands of an exhausted people. Many of them were sick and suffering from camp fever, and it is related that Capt. Truman Wheeler collected roots, boiled them and personally distributed the decoction among the invalids, with good effect, and that one of the British officers presented him with a substantial token of appreciation of the kindness shown the prisoners." Colonel Stone, writing on the authority of Reidesel, says that at Great Barrington "they for the first time on their march obtained shelter in barns." From the context and from the probabilities of the case "they" seems to refer to the captive soldiers, but it may mean, or include in its meaning, General Reidesel and his family, who might desire quarters separate from those of the body of the officers.

When teams were finally obtained the march was continued by the great road to Westfield, the first day's march being fifteen miles over roads growing continually worse, and the prisoners encamped at night "near Spring's house in terrible weather." Spring's house was probably in Otis or Tyringham. The weather being very cold and snowy they did not reach West Springfield till the 28th. Two German soldiers were frozen to death on the last day's march.

The defeat of Burgoyne was hailed with exuberant delight throughout Berkshire. The threatening cloud of invasion, which had overhung its northwestern border since 1774, was dispelled for that war, and, although

its militia were called out in occasional alarms, they suffered only in one more battle ; but that was the saddest and most sanguinary of all.

In the fall of 1779 General Sullivan, by order of Washington, inflicted a terrible chastisement upon those tribes of the Six Nations which had entered into an alliance with Great Britain, and in connection with the tories committed fearful atrocities the preceding year, at Wyoming and elsewhere.

During the ensuing winter this visitation was bitterly retaliated upon the friendly Oneidas, and in the summer of 1780 the Indians under the chiefs, Brant and Corn Planter, combined with Sir John Johnson and other tories who had been driven from their homes in the Mohawk valley to pursue their vengeance in that lovely region. The valley was a luxurious farming country in which a harvest of unusual abundance was ripening, upon which Washington's commissariat was known to place much reliance. Thus both policy and passion devoted the pleasant valley to ruin.

In early summer, it becoming apparent that the homes on the Mohawk, unless speedy measures were taken for their protection, would be visited by horrors like those of Wyoming, troops were collected there ; and, among others, a regiment of levies from the three in Berkshire, locally known as "the new levies." It is of tradition that the command was first assigned to the senior colonel, John Ashley, of Sheffield, who proceeded to Albany where he was seized by an illness which afterward proved fatal. Col. Brown was in the city at the time, and consented to take his place ; his senior and friend assuring him that, especially after his late successes at Lakes George and Champlain, the Berkshire men would follow him more readily than any other officer. It is added that Col. Brown, being without his pistols, borrowed those of Col. Ashley, which, when he was killed, became the booty of some plundering savage. Ashley dying soon afterward the receipt for the pistols was found by his executors who collected pay for them from the estate of the man who was killed as his substitute. There is something, to say the least of the inaccuracy of tradition, in all this. The change of commanders was doubtless made in the ordinary manner ; the officer next in rank succeeding when his superior is invalided. The date of the appointment of the field and staff officers of the new levies was as follows : Col. John Brown, July 14th ; Major Oliver Root, July 8th ; Adjutant James Easton, July 17th ; Quartermaster Elias Willard, July 17th ; Surgeon Oliver Brewster, July 23d. All were of Pittsfield except Surgeon Brewster, who was of Partridgefield. He was the ancestor of two prominent physicians of Pittsfield, one of whom, Dr. Oliver E. Brewster, was surgeon of the 40th Massachusetts regiment in the late civil war. Adjutant Easton was a son of the colonel of the same name, and had done good service at Bennington. The appointment of the major before the colonel and the officers appointed by him, and the taking of all the officers from the central regiment, and all but one from the same town, is explained that when Root

was designated major the colonel was Ashley of Sheffield. Col. Brown probably welcomed the command the more readily because, Caughnawaga (now Rome, N. Y.), the place where he commenced the practice of law, was in the district which he was called to defend.

The regiment marched about the 20th of July, but we learn nothing of its movements until, on the 18th of October, we find it posted at Fort Paris, a small block house about three miles north of the Mohawk River, and in that part of the district of Stone Arabia which now forms the town of Palatine. Four days previous Sir John Johnson's hordes had set out on a grand mission of destruction through the fine valley of the Schoharie and the Mohawk ; and, wherever they had passed the devastation was complete. The destroyers left unburned not one house, barn, or stack of wheat which was known to belong to a whig ; and hundreds of the patriotic inhabitants—men, women, and children—were pitilessly murdered while flying or begging mercy.

On the 18th Gen. Robert Van Rensselaer, an exceedingly sluggish commander, coming tardily, with a considerable body of New York militia, to the relief of the distressed region, reached Caughnawaga, which flourishing village he found still in flames, so recently had the enemy left it. Learning here that Fort Paris, which was about twelve miles distant, was to be attacked the next day, he sent orders for Colonel Brown to march out in the morning and form a junction with his own force, in order to anticipate the enemy's plans by a joint attack.

Many of the officers seem to have considered the movement as involving more hazard than could reasonably be taken ; some even counselled disobedience of orders. The men shared this feeling of distrust. One of them—Giles Parker, of Adams, whose courage had not failed under the severest tests—came to the colonel in the morning and warned him to forego his march, relating at the same time an ominous dream of the preceding night, which had depressed his spirits. "What!" exclaimed his commander, "Are you too afraid to go! Then stay behind!" The soldier indignantly protested that "he had fought by his side many a time, and that it was not for himself that he feared but for his colonel." Finding him seriously impressed with the belief that evil would attend the march. Colonel Brown seriously advised him to remain in the fort; but the noble fellow claimed his right to share the perils of his comrades, and was one of the first to fall under the murderous fire of the savages.

The one thing which Colonel Brown feared was that a battle in which he had a right to take part would be fought without him. Early in the morning of the 19th of October—his thirty-fifth birthday—he therefore sallied out from Fort Paris with about 300 men, to form a junction with Van Rensselaer, in obedience to orders. He had marched some two miles, when, at a little distance on his right a man was seen mounting a horse which stood before a respectable looking farm house and was surrounded by a family group. The horseman rode directly up to Major Root, who was in advance, and inquired if he commanded the party. Colonel Brown

was pointed out to him, marching in the rear. Approaching him the stranger stated that he was directed by General Van Rensselaer to inform him that by proceeding down a road which turned to the left, instead of the one he was pursuing, he would better effect the proposed junction.

The new route seemed a convenient detour around the region where the smoke of burning buildings now began to indicate the presence of the enemy, and, the well arranged family scene helping to ward off suspicion, unfortunate credence was given to the stranger without further guarantees and without detaining him as a hostage for his good faith.

The route was changed and led into a long and narrow clearing, which extended to the river, near a ruined work called Fort Keyzer, and was surrounded by dense woods. The regiment had advanced well into this treacherous *cul-de-sac*—the colonel and major being both now at the head of the column—when a sergeant near them exclaimed, "See that damned Indian?" and immediately discharged his musket. At once the woods resounded with savage yells, and a thousand muskets, gleaming from behind sheltering trees, poured in a rapid and murderous fire upon the entrapped and bewildered troops. Colonel Brown, who was made conspicuous by his fine person and his official sash, was shot through the heart by the first discharge, and fell upon his face without a word or a struggle.

An attempt to restore order among the panic stricken soldiery would have been worse then useless; officers and men fled precipitately toward the fort. There was no lack of vigor in the pursuit, but the irresistible impulse to tomahawk and scalp the wounded delayed the savages and enabled a large portion of the fugitives to escape. Major Root saw one man crawl into the woods and hide himself, while his over eager pursuers rushed on without heeding him; but he thought that almost every one of the seriously wounded was killed and scalped. He reports the number of killed as forty.

The fort was filled with women and children who had fled from the surrounding country, and their shrieks and moanings added to the confusion as the flying soldiers crowded in disorder through its gates. Fortunately Major Root had been trained in a school which rendered him familiar with such scenes as well as with the character of the enemy with which he had to deal; having in his youth been one of Major Roger's famous corps of forest rangers, in which John Stark and Israel Putnam were officers. He knew well that the fort could not resist a vigorous assault from the foes who, eager to attack it, now thronged the edge of the clearing; but he also knew the terror with which "big guns" inspired the warriors of the woods, and was convinced by the temerity with which they exposed themselves that they believed him destitute of artillery. But, by rare good fortune, the wretched little fortress was supplied with one poor little dwarf of a four-pounder; although the ammunition for it was limited to a single ball and three charges of powder.

With these Major Root determined to make a demonstration, hardly

daring, however, to hope that it would be effectual. Wheeling his gun to the gateway he sent the lonely missile bowling among the astonished groups, or at least at them. A charge of horse chains next went singing through the air to their still greater consternation. But in the meanwhile, by order of the major, they had been broken into small fragments and the gun charged with them. These mysterious projectiles came screaming and shrieking among the besiegers who could not divine their nature. Their dismay was complete, and they plunged speedily into the shelter of the woods. Even the tory officer who commanded them did not recognize the true character of the missiles, or if he did, was not shrewd enough to detect the scarcity of ammunition which their strangeness indicated; for he gave over the attack, remarking that he "had a mind to take that fort by storm; but it would cost too many lives." Had he suspected the defenseless state of the place and actually made the assault it would have cost but few lives, except of those within, of whom few would have been spared.

The New York militia rallied to the support of Van Rensselaer in such numbers that the Berkshire regiment was able to return home on the 21st, leaving the remains of their gallant commander in the grave yard at Stone Arabia.

## CHAPTER X.

### REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS.

THE following are lists of those who served from each town in Berkshire county in the Revolutionary war, so far as can be asertained from the rolls and other papers at the State House. In several instances the same name appears in different towns; sometimes because there were several persons of like name, and sometimes because men enlisted for other towns than that in which they resided, or joined companies belonging (almost entirely) to another town.

#### REVOLUTIONARY OFFICERS.

Brigadier generals—John Fellows, Sheffield, John Patterson, Lenox.

Colonels—John Ashley, Sheffield, Asa Barns, Samuel Brewer, John Brown, Pittsfield, James Easton, Pittsfield, Mark Hopkins, Great Barrington, Caleb Hyde, Lenox, Miles Powell, David Rosseter, Richmond, Benjamin Simonds, Williamstown.

Lieutenant colonels—Thomas Brown, Sandisfield, John Collar, New Marlborough, Seth Read, Aaron Root, Azariah Root, David Rowley, Theodore Sedgwick,* Jonathan Smith.

Majors—Jacob Brown, Sandisfield, Jeremiah Cady, Ezra Fellows, Giles Jackson, Tyringham, Thomas Lusk, Oliver Root, Aaron Rowley, Richmond, Erastus Sergeant, Isaac Stratton, Benjamin Tupper, Jedediah Ward.

Brigadier major—William Goodrich, Sheffield.

Adjutants—Ebenezer Bement, Great Barrington, Elisha Blinn, Benedict Dewey, James Easton, jr., Pittsfield, Daniel Hossford, Samuel St. John, Stockbridge, Joseph Skinner, Thompson J. Skinner, Williamstown, David Tracy, New Marlborough, Enoch Woodbridge, Stockbridge, William Walker, Lenox.

Quartermasters—Gerard or Jared Fitch, Stockbridge, Ezra Hicock, Seth Hunt, Cornelius Lynde, Caleb Stanley, Elias Willard.

Surgeons—Samuel Adams, Oliver Brewster, Peru, Timothy Childs, Pittsfield, John Johnson, Thaddeus Thompson, William Whiting, Elihu Wright, New Marlborough.

Chaplain—David Avery, Windsor.

#### ADAMS.

Elisha Alderman, Noah Aldrich, Amasa Andrus.

Edward Bailey, Reuben Baker, William Baker, Giles Barns, Justus Barns, John

* Commissioned, probably did not accept.

Bart or Baurs, William Bates, James Benedict, William Bennett, Joshua Bentley, Ford Boss, Benjamin Bowman, Benjamin Bragg, Gideon Braley.

Rufus Carpenter, Jeremiah Collins, Asaph Cook, Joseph Cook.

Nathan Davis, Benjamin Dibble, Duncan Dunn.

Ebenezer Fisk 2d, Jeremiah Foster jr.

Solomon Gardner, Nehemiah Grover, Daniel Green, William Green, James Green, Timothy Grover, Abraham Harrington, Rufus Harrington, William Harrington, David Holbrook, Benjamin Hayard (mulatto), James Holden.

Jesse Jewett.

Mansur Kittle.

Samuel Landfair, Charles Lincoln, Henry Lock, Hooker Low, Samuel Low, Wilson Low.

Jesse Marks, Zebediah Marsh, Israel Meade.

William Nelson, Ebenezer Newell, David Nichols, Simon Nichols.

Archibald Parker, Enos Parker, Ichabod Parker, Nathaniel Parker, Ebenezer Peck, Thomas Pell.

David Remick or Ramick, Peter Reynolds, John Ripley.

Asa Short, Stary Soak, Joshua Sprague, David Stafford.

London Todd, John Tousely, Thomas Tracy, Ebenezer Truesdell.

Wilder Wheeler, Eliphalet White, Asher Williams, John Wılmarth.

### ALFORD.

Bartholomew Barrett, Wait Barrett, John Bostwick, Moses Breck, Moses Brunson, Thomas Burnham.

Abraham Chapin, Daniel Conner, John Conner.

Gershom Flagg, William Fleaming.

Alpheus Griffin, David Griffin, John Griffin.

Seth Hamlin, Henry Hatch, Noah Hoskins, John Hurlbut, Joshua Hurlbut.

Thomas Miles.

James Richardson, Joseph Richardson, Thomas Richardson, Elijah Rose.

Aaron Sperry.

Ambrose Ticknor, Benjamin Tyner.

Asa Virgin.

John Warner, Elijah Wilcox, Rufus Wilcox, Sylvanus Wilcox, David Wilkinson.

### BECKET.

Barnabas Adams, David Allen, James Allen, Asahel Alvord, Elijah Alvord, Elizur Andrus, Hezekiah Atwill, Levi Austin.

Joseph Bacon, Daniel Bagg, Benjamin Bailey, Solomon Baker, Isaac Ball, Solomon Bell, William Gay Ballantine, Asa Bard, Moses Bard, Samuel Barney, Comfort Barnes, William Barnes, Silas Barnes, Moses Bartlett, Aaron Beard, Asa Beard, Josiah Beard, Joseph Bennet, Stephen Benton, Aaron Betts, Preserved Betts, John Bishop, Theodore Blancherd, Silas Blinn, Seth Bond, Elijah Bowers, Nathan Bowers, Jared Bradley, Nino Branch, William Brattle, Gideon Brayley, Benjamin Britton, Charles Britton, Daniel Brown, David Brown, Isaac Brown, James Brown, Obadiah Brown, Timothy Brown, Abner Bruce, Joseph Bryant, Oliver Buel, Seth Burgess, Christopher Burlingham, Stephen Burton, Ebenezer Bush, Gideon Bush, Charles Butler.

Timothy Cadwell, Nicholas Camp, Eliphaz Carpenter, Elisha Carpenter jr.,

Seth Carpenter, Simeon Carpenter, Zebulon Carpenter, Elisha Carter, Benjamin Chamberlin, Joseph Chamberlin, Daniel Chaplin, Silas Child, Elijah Clark, Jedediah Cleveland, William Cleveland, jr., Andrew Coddy, Asahel Cogswell, Isaac Cogswell, Joseph Cogswell, Nathan Cogswell, Nathaniel Cogswell, Samuel Cogswell, Samuel Cogswell, jr., Benjamin Cole, John Cole, Phineas Cole, John Conroy, Edward Converse, Lambert Cook, Pitman Cook, Asa Cooper, Jacob Cornwall, Ralph Cox, Abel Crane, Samuel Crane, Ezekiel Crocker, Joseph Crocker, Charles Crofoot, Stephen Crofoot, John Crosby, Timothy Crittenden, Stephen Crittenden, Benjamin Culver, Nathan Cummins.

Richard Dale, John Davis, Samuel Davis, Amos Delano, David Deming, John Deming, Abner Dewey, Barizillas Dewey, Bezuleel Dewey, Nathaniel Dikes, Benajah Douglas, Obed Drake, William Drake, John Dudley, Joseph Dunnell, Matthew Dunning.

Daniel Edwards, William Edwards, Justin Ely.

Charles Fletcher, James Ferguson, Jonathan Filer, Dyer Fitch, Samuel Fitch, Jacob Fleming, Fenner Foot, James Ford, William Ford, Joseph Foster, Elisha Freeman, Calvin Fuller.

Alexander Gaston, David Gaston, John Gaston, Thomas Gaston, James Gaines, James O. Gates, Joshua Gates, Samuel Gates, Rufus Glass, Caleb Goff, Samuel Goodrich, Wait Goodrich, Eleazer Granger, Joseph Green, John Griswold, James Guiteau, Theophilus Grosvenor, Isaiah Grover (or Graves), Gideon Gunn.

Samuel Hackley, Simeon Hackley, Joseph Hale, Stephen Hallock, Asa Hamblin, Ichabod Hamblin, Daniel Hand, Asa Harris, Abel Harrison, Daniel Hatch, Stephen Hatch, William Hatfield, jr., David Hawley, Jonathan Hawley, Joseph Hawley, Roger Hewett, John Higbee, Micah Higley, Ambrose Hill, Arumah Hill, Asa Hill, Elisha Hill, Frederick Hill, Titus Hill, Lewis Hodges, Reuben Hodges, Simeon Hooker, Daniel Hoskins, James Howland, Asher Huggins, Joseph Hull, Peter Hull, Zadoc Hunn, Elijah Hurd, Charles Hutchins.

Timothy Ide, John Ives, David Ingersoll, Benjamin Ingraham, Samuel Ingraham.

Daniel Jacobs, John James, Timothy Jenison, John Jerome, Lawrence Johnson, Samuel Johnson, Hezekiah Jones, Joseph Jones, Samuel Jones, Thomas Joy, Uriah Judd.

Robert Kasson, Thomas Keeler, Morris Kief, Amos Kingsley, David Kingsley, Ebenezer Kingsley, Elijah Kingsley, Enos Kingsley, Lebbeus Kingsley, Martin Kingsley, Nathaniel Kingsley, Jedediah Kingsley, Jeremiah Kingsley, Thaddeus Kingsley.

Ebenezer Landers, John Lane, Johnson Lawrence, Joseph Lawrence, David Lee, Darius Lewis, Matthew Lewis, Reuben Lewis, Samuel Hart Lewis, Silas Lincoln, James Livingstone, Daniel Loomis, Jonathan Lynde, Peletiah Lyon, Jame- Lusk, John Lusk.

David Mack, Dublin Malabar, John Manwaring, Zebediah Marsh, Gideon Martin, Stephen Martindale, Michael Mason, Sylvanus Mattoon, Patrick McGee, James McKnight, John McKnight, James McNardy, John McClennan, Jehoiakim McTaxon, William McIntire, Samuel Merriman, Bela Messenger, John Messenger, Thomas Mighills, Ebenezer Miller, Oliver Miller, James Moore, Drura Morse, Joseph Morse, Abel Mudge, David Mudge, John Mudge, Micah Mudge, Henry Mumford.

Moses Nash, Beni Nettleton, Oliver Newell, Thaddeus Newton, Jonathan Nor-

ison, Thomas North, Abraham Northrop, Job Northrop, Samuel Northrop, Elijah Norton.

Daniel Olds, Joel Osborn, Naboth Osborn, David Otis, James O'Gate.

Philip Palmer, Elisha Parker, Linus Parker, Titus Parker jr., Abijah Parks, Asa Parks, Titus Parks, Aaron Parmelee jr., Abram Parmelee, Amos Parmelee, Asa Parmelee, Rufus Parmelee, Jacob Parsons, Amos Patterson, Joseph Patterson, Oliver Peirce, James Pennoyer, John Percival, Thomas Percival, Eli Pettibone, Ebenezer Phelps, Jeremiah Pierson, Philander Pinney, John Plum, Prosper Polly, Ephraim Porter, Peter Porter.

John Rankin, Daniel Rathbun, Joseph Raymond, Lemuel Raymond, Dijah Reed, Joshua Reed, William Reed, Benjamin Reed, Eliphalet Redington, Jabob Redington, Daniel Reynolds, Jonathan Richards, Thomas Rockwell, John Root, Moses Root, Roswell Root, Zenas Root, Peter Rowe, Aaron Rowley, Aaron Rowley jr., John Rowley, Moses Rowley, James Rudd.

Josiah Sabins, John Scott, Calvin Shaw, Aaron Sheldon, John Simons, Jonathan Skeel (Keel), George Sloan, Daniel Slosson, Jehiel Slosson, Ebenezer Smith, Ezra Smith, Gideon Smith, William Smith, Asa Snow, Oliver Snow, Philip Spalding, Alpheus Spencer, Eliphaz Spencer, Nathaniel Spring, John Spring, Carilaus Squnkantum, Samuel Standish, David Stanford, Reuben Steele, Parker Stephens, Ezra Sterns, Matthew Stewart, Elisha Stevens, Joel Stevens, Jeremiah Stevens, Parker Stevens, Abner Stone, William Stone, ——sha Strong, John Streeter, John Streeter jr., Elijah Sweet.

John Taggart, Eldad Taylor, John Taylor, Lewis Taylor, Willis Taylor, Calvin Tilden, Isaiah Tilden, Stephen Tomplin, Enos Tracy, Seth Tracy, Thomas Tracy, Isaac Train, Dorothius Treat, Timothy Treat, Abner Trimmins, Philip Trimmins, Peter Turner, Reuben Turner.

John Wade, Jabez Wadsworth, Ebenezer Walden, Ebenezer Walker, Henry Walker, John Walker, Jonathan Walker, Stephen Walker, Hezekiah Wardwell, Jason Warren, Benjamin Waters, Meletiah Weeks, Walter Welch, Stephen Wells, Joseph Westcott, Abner West, Andrew West, Jonathan West, Henry Whelpley, Ichabod Whidden, Ezra Whitaker, Ezra Whittlesey, Simon Wiley, Oziel Willcox, Shubael Willmarth, David Williams, Elisha Williams, Frederick Williams, John Williams, James Wood, Amasa Woodruff, Seth Woodruff, Jehiel Wright, Ozias Wright.

Moses Yale, Clemens Young.

CHESHIRE.

Ephraim Amsdill, David Arnold.

Jeremiah Bachelor, Nathan Baker, Benjamin Bailey, Jeremiah Barker, Daniel Barnes, Alexander Barr, Bristol Bennett, Joseph Bennett, jr., Aaron Bowen, Elijah Bowen, Ely Bowen, Nathan Bowen, Valentine Bowen, John Boran, Gideon Braley, Elisha Bradford, Ichabod Brown, Jeremiah Brown, John Brown, Darius Brecklin.

Stephen Carpenter, Aaron Case, Lemuel Chamberlin, John Chase, John Chockitt, Jediah Cleveland, Philip Cole, Simeon Cole, David Colter, Benjamin Collins, Benoni Collins, Jeremiah Collins.

Jeremiah Daley, Uriah Davis, Samuel Day, Stephen Day.

Lovit Eddy, John Eliot.

Jason Fay, Peter Fay, Charles Felshaw, John Fisher, David Fuller.

Charles Grandison, Jonathan Grandison, Simeon Grandison, Amos Graves, John Guiteau.

Levi Hancock, Benjamin Hanks, William Hatfield, Benjamin Hazard, John Horskins.

Sipp Ives.

Abijah Jenkins, William Jenkins, Isaac Johnson, Alfred Joyce, Jonathan Joyce.

Edward Kilby, Elijah Knapp, Richard Knight.

John Ladd, Ezra Lamfear, Silvester Lincoln, John Lippitt, Hooker Low, Samuel Low, William Low.

Jediah Marsh, Jonathan Marsh, Levi Mason, Michael Mason, Nathan Mason, William Mayhew, Samuel McIntire, Thomas Mild.

Brister (negro), Cyrus (negro).

Asahel Newton, Jason Newton, Luther Newton, Thomas Nichols.

Peter Parker, John Parker, Joseph Pierce, Thomas Pell, Seth Perry, Ichabod Prosser, Timothy Puffer.

Billings Randall, Benjamin Razey, Daniel Reed, Stephen Remington, Hezekiah Rhodes, Ebenezer Richards, John Richardson, Jonathan Richardson, Nehemiah Richardson, Christopher Roberts, Benjamin Roberts.

George Searls, Amos Smith, Elkanah Smith, Ephraim Smith, Jeremiah Smith, Simeon Smith, Charles Spencer, Rufus Spencer, Thomas Spencer, Josiah Simmons, Joab Stafford, Richard Stafford, Samuel Stafford, Aaron Stow.

Stephen Thilley, Levi Thompson, William Towner, Solomon Tracy, William Tracy.

Nicholas Vinson.

Daniel Walker, Israel Walker, Michael Walkins, Thomas Walkinson, Charles Walkner, Josiah Ward, Peter Wardin sen., John Warren, Richmond Werden, Robert Whipple, William Whitaker, Zachariah Whitaker, John Whitney, Thomas Whiting, Samuel Whitney.

Andrew Yaw.

DALTON.

Timothy Arnold.

Edmund Bacon, Lemuel Badger, Bethnel Baker, Jonathan Bass, Moses Bixby, Elisha Burchard, Nathan Button, Rufus Butts.

Eleazer Cady, Jonathan Closson, John Cole, Rufus Cole, Benjamin Coy, Mark Crawford.

Titus Demmon, Stephen Downing.

Alpheus Eaton.

John Ferroll, Daniel Foot, John Foot, Zephaniah Fox, Oliver Franklin, Nathaniel Freeman.

Benjamin Gallup, John Gallup, Wait Goodrich, Clark Green, Isaac Griffin.

Jonathan Hill, David Hollibut, Jedediah Hubbell.

Barachiah Johnson, Ozias Johnson.

Amos King, Thaddeus Kingsley, Richard Kinney.

Eli Lanfear, Josiah Lawrence, Ruben Lewis, Moses Little, Seth Luce.

Thaddeus McConnell.

John Meacham, Daniel Merriman, Joseph Morse.

Henry Nickerson, Zebulon Norton.

Handford Olds.

Elisha Parker, Israel Peck, James Peck, Caleb Peirce, Nehemiah Peirce, Amos Pettibone, Abraham Porter, John Porter.

Ord Roberts.

Josiah Sabin, Luther Shaw, Eliakim Sheldon, Benjamin Sherwood, Joseph Slack, William Slack, Beriah Smith, Lemuel Smith, Lemuel Southwick, Andrew Spafford, Calvin Sprague, Isaac Stearns, Abraham Stewart, Roger Story, Solomon Story, Nathaniel Stowell.

Eldad Taylor, Jonathan Thayer, Elijah Thomas, Peter Thompson, Edmund Townd, John Tupper, Thomas Tupper.

James Walker, Stephen Walker, Nathan Warner, David Warriner, Joseph Watkins, William Welles, Henry Willcox, Jude Williams, Nathan Wright.

EGREMONT.

John Adams.

Samuel Bardwell, Andrew Barnes, Jason Bartlett, Charles Bush.

Samuel Carver, Gideon Culver, Joseph Culver.

John Derby.

John Elderson.

Joseph Finn, Thomas Finn, John Fitch, Jonathan Freeman, Roswell Fuller.

Allan Graves, David Gilder, Darius Griffin.

Francis Hare, Francis Hare, Abraham Haskins, Christopher Hendel, Thomas Hewitt, Ebenezer Hopkins, Stephen Hopkins.

John Jay, Samuel Jay, Asahel Joyner, William Joyner.

Eldad Kellogg, John Kellogg, Reuben Kellogg, Titus Kellogg, Dirck Kurner, Andrew Kurner, Nicholas Kurner.

Benajah Loomis, Daniel Loomis, Jacob Loomis, Michael Loomis.

Samuel Martin, Samuel Mitchell.

John Ogden, James Orcutt.

John Phelps.

Benjamin Randall, James Robinson, William Robinson, James Root 2d, William Root.

Ezra Shaw, Samuel Southworth, Abraham Spoor, Joel Strong, John Stuart.

Joseph Taylor, Oliver Taylor, Samuel Taylor, Philip Tremain, Solomon Tremain.

Andrew Van Gilder, Benjamin Van Gilder, Isaac Van Gilder, Joseph Van Gilder, Matthew Van Gilder, Nicholas Van Gilder.

Eliakim Wanckel, Azariah Winchell, David Winchell, Hezekiah Winchell, Joel Winchell, Joseph Winchell, Simon Willard.

GREAT BARRINGTON.

John Adams, William Adams, Samuel Atkins, Moses Akins, Levi Andrus.

Theophilus Baldwin, Justus Battle, Mose Bird, Jedediah Buckingham, Samuel Brewer, Joseph Broderick.

John Campbell, Russell Chamberlain, Jonathan Chapin, Samuel Chapin, Barnaby Chapman, John Chevalier, Charles Cormerick, Nathaniel Crittenden, Daniel Culver.

Samuel Davis, William Denton, Josiah Dewey, Peter Duboys, Henry Williams Dwight, Jonathan Dyke.

Asa Eddy, Preserved Edgecomb.

Fortune Fogg, James Fuller, Jonathan Fuller, Peter Fuller.

Ephraim Goss, James Gray, John Greaton, Gershom Greaton, Joseph Griffin.

Nathan Hale, Joseph Hodgkins, Jephthah Hollar, Samuel Hopkins, Noah Hoskins, Robert Humphrey, Jehial Hurd, John Hurley, Phineas Hyde.

Peter Ingersoll, Timothy Ingersoll.

William Johnson, Silas Jones.

Ezra Kellogg, York Kilburn (negro), William King, Edmond Kingland.

Jacob Loomis.

Joseph Mansfield, Henry McGonegal, Richard Mitchell, Hugh Montgomery, Asahel Munroe.

John Nash, Morton (negro), Peter Nephy, Simeon Noble, Daniel North.

John O'Connor, Zebulon Olds.

John Patterson, William Patterson, Thomas Patterson, Hezekiah Phelps, John Phelps, Jonah Phelps, Josiah Phelps, Solomon Pier, Lucius Pixley, Samuel Pixley, Isaac Preston, John Powell, John Putnam.

Samuel Ransom, Michael Ray, Alpheus Rice, John Roberts, William Roberts, James Robinson, Benjamin Ross (or Rose), Elijah Root, Israel Root, Seth Rowley.

Abraham Scutt, Henry Slater, Sturgeon Sloan, Henry Smith, Silas Sprague, John Spencer, Elisha Sperry, Nathan Sperry, John Spoor, John Steel, Solomon Steel, John Stearns, John Stewart, Benjamin Stillwell, Daniel Stillwell, Othniel Strong.

Samuel Taylor, John Thomas.

James Van Gilder.

Joel Walker, Levi Walter, Daniel Warner, Aaron Watson, James Welding, Levi Wheelock, Abel Whitcomb, Gamaliel Whiting, William Whiting, Samuel Willard, Thomas Wilson, Thomas Wood, Samuel Worthington.

## HANCOCK.

Ebenezer Andrus, Jabez Arnold, Thomas Arnold, Abel Austin, Ezekiel Austin, George Austin, John Austin, Paul Austin.

John Backus, Benjamin Bacon, Timothy Bacon, Benjamin Baker, Reynolds Baker, Solomon Baker, William Baker, Eleazer Bateman, Job Bateman, Joseph Bateman, Zadock Bateman, Daniel Barker, Jared Barker, Uziel Barker, David Baxter, Jotham Beach, John Beal, David Becket, John Beebe, Jabez Bennett, Joseph Bennett, Robert Bennett, Isaac Bishop, Job Bishop, Ephraim Boardman, William Boardman, Abel Bradway, Richard Bradway, Gideon Brayton, Carey Briggs, Francis Briggs, Hanamiah Brooks, Daniel Brown David Brown, James Brown, Jonathan Brown, Silas Brown, Solomon Brown.

Isaac Cady, Rowland Carpenter, Haynes Carpenter, Silas Childs, Jonah Clark, Asa Clothier, Jesse Clothier, John Clothier, Luther Cogswell, Solomon Cogswell, Gideon Cole, William Cole, Reuben Cory, Henry Covel, David Cummings, Henry Cummings, Joseph Cummings, Nathan Cummings, James Curbly, Caleb Curtis.

Benjamin Dalton, James Darrow, Nathan Dart, Joseph Davis, William Demming, John Douglas, Nathaniel Douglas, Peter Douglas, Wheeler Douglas, William Douglas, Samuel Dyer.

John Eggleston, Jacob Eggleston, Joseph Eldridge, Thomas Eldridge, Justin Ely, Noah Ely, Reuben Ely.

Simeon Franklin.

Ishmael Gardner, Nathaniel Gardner, Elijah Goodrich, Daniel Goodrich, Jeremiah Goodrich, Zebulon Goodrich, Caleb Gordon, Ebenezer Gould, Jabez Gould,

Thomas Gould, Asher Green, Reuben Green, Adley Greenman, Edward Greenman, John Greenman, Asahel Gregory, Isaiah Grinnal, Abraham Grover, John Grover, Peter Grover.

Timothy Hall, Amos Hammond, Gideon Hammond, William Hammond, Samuel Harrington, Henry Hazard, Goudy Hatch, Joseph Harrington, Peter Harrington, Samuel Hickok, Nathan Hills, Samuel Hills, Dudley Haldridge.

Jonah Jacobs.

William Keech, Benjamin Kettle.

Joseph Langworthy, Philemon Lee, James Lobdell, Joshua Lobdell jr., Andrew Lusk, Amos Luther.

James McEvers, Isaac Martin, Simeon Martin, Daniel Munn.

John Narramore, John Nichols, Richard Nichols.

Daniel Osborn, James Osborn.

John Parkis, Wait Palmer, Abner Perry, Isaac Perry, Andrew Potter, John Preston.

Joseph Robins, Nathaniel Robins, Jonathan Robinson, Joseph Robinson, Jonathan Rounds, Thomas Rouse.

George Scranton, John Shaple, Stephen Smith, William Smith, Henry Sparks, Jonathan Spaulding, Samuel Spencer, Ishmael Spink, Thomas Stafford, Thomas Stillwell, George Sweet.

William Tanner, Israel Talcot, Israel Thomas, William Towner, Amasa Townsend, John Towser, Richard Treat, Thear Treat, John Tree, Caleb Trowbridge, Gideon Turner, Zeal Tyler.

David Vaughan, Joshua Vinson.

Job Wait, Robert Walkley, Elihu Waters, Sterling Waters, George Weaver, Peter Wells, Noah Wheaton, Spencer Wheaton, Edward Wheeler, Reuben White, William White, Joseph Whitney, Joshua Whitney, Matthias Whitney, Simeon Wiley, John Williams, Job Wright.

## LANESBOROUGH.

William Abben, Joseph Adams, Abraham Andrews or Andrus, Isaac Andrews, John Andrews, Esek Angel, Abner Alger, Bawn B. Allen, John Allen, William Allen, John Alvord, Thomas Alvord.

David Babbitt, Elkanah Babbitt, John Babbitt, Benjamin Bailey, Edward Bailey, Anson Bagg, Joseph Bagg, Bethnel Baker, Francis Baker, Jacob Baker, John Baker, Newell Baker, Silas Baker, Samuel Baker, Jonathan Bancroft, Ezra Barker, John Barker, Newhall Barker, Paul Barker, Pitts Barker, Silas Barker, Asa Barns, Christopher Barns, Hezekiah Barns, Joseph Barns, Joseph Barns jr., Moses Barns, Stephen Barns, William Barns, Christopher Barney, Jabez Barnum, Stephen Barnum, Thomas Barnum, Tilson Barrows, Caleb Barton, William Barton, David Baxter, Gershom Beach, Hopson Beebe, John Beers, Samuel Beers, Jeremiah Belcher, William Bennett, Edward Blair, Levi Bliss, Nathaniel Bliss, Jabez Boardman, Thomas Boggs, Joseph Boomer, James Bowles, Asahel Bradley, Jude Bradley, Uriah Bradley, William Bradley, Gideon Brailey, Daniel Brandige, Nathaniel Brandige, Amos Bristol, Hananiah Brooks, Jonathan Brooks, Alpheus Brown, Daniel Brown, Jeremiah Brown, Richard Brown, William Brown, John Bryant, Samuel Bryant, Asa Buck, Asahel Buck, Daniel Buck, Ebenezer Buck, Samuel Buck, Samuel Buel, Benjamin Burgess, Dennis Burgess, Jacob Burgess, Seth Burgess, Christopher Burney, Joseph Burns, James Bul (or Ball), Nehemiah Bull, Solomon Burnell, James Burdett.

Jonathan Carhim, Thomas Carter, Aaron Case, Levi Chapin, Lewis Chapin, Barnard Chase, Jeremiah Chase, Ezra Chilson, Josiah Churchill, Abel Clark, Daniel Clark, Ebenezer Clark, Goodyear Clark, Israel Clark, James Clark, John Clark, Stephen Clark, Jonathan Closson, Noah Closson, James Coble, Amos Cole, James Cole, Reuben Cole, Solomon Cole, John Collins, William Collins, James Cotton, Benjamin Comer, Daniel Comer, Michael Conolly, Amasa Cook, Benjamin Coy, John Cox, John Crandall, James Crossun, Asa Curtis, Barr Curtis, Samuel Curtis, David Curtis.

Jeremiah Daley, Pardon Daley, Amos Darwin, Samuel Dawes, Richard Davidson, Levi Day, Perez Dean, Charles Denslow, Hugh Dobbin, Rufus Dodge, Asa Dorwin, Ephraim Dorwin, Reuben Dorwin, Russel Dorwin, Edward Dunham, Reuben Durham, Abner Durwin, Allen Durwin, Ephraim Durwin.

Amos Eady, John Eaton, John Eells, Waterman Eells, Stephen Ellis, Chauncy Ensign, David Ensign, Silas Ensign, Luther Evarts, Seth Evarts.

Lemuel Fancker, Stephen Farnham, Joseph Farnham, David Fish, Zachariah Fish, Isaac Fisk, Andrew Fillimore, Daniel Foot, Oliver Franklin, Jonah Frisbie, Jonah Frisbie jr., Josiah Frisbie, Thaddeus Frisbie.

Josiah Gifford, Alexander Gillson or Jillson, Ashbel Goodrich, James Goodrich, Thomas Goodrich, John Gown, Levi Gown, Elijah Gray, Caleb Green, Chaffee Green, Chase Green, Clark Green, Duty Green, Hammond Green, Jabez Green, John Green, Levi Green, Noah Green, Peleg Green, Russell Green, Silas Green, William Green, Asahel Gregory, Joseph Gregory, Stephen Gregory, Thomas Gregory, Lester Grosvenor, Theophilus Grosvenor, Joseph Guthrie.

Calvin Hall, Gersham Hall, John Hall, Josiah Hall, Luther Hall, Lyman Hall, Timothy Hall, John Hammond, Abraham Hanbury, Andrew Harmon, Benjamin Harrington, Daniel Harrington, Joshua Harrington, Samuel Harrison, Oliver Harwood, William Hatfield, Cornelius Havens, John Haynes, Enoch Hibbard, Amos Hicks, David Hicks, Aaron Hickok, David Hill, Andrew Hinman, Curtis Hinman, Gideon Hinman, Moses Hinman, Noah Hinman, Ichabod Hitchcock, Jesse Hitchcock, Samuel Hix, Simeon Hix, John Hoffman, Daniel Hollis, Elijah Hollis, Thaddeus Holobut, John Homes, Isaac Honeywell, Isaiah Honeywell, Rice Honeywell, Samuel Hoppings (Hopkins ?), Isaac Horton, Squire Horton, William Horton, Ichabod Howard, Ezra Hoyt, Seth Hoyt, Thomas Hubbard, Zadock Hubbard, David Hubbell, Hickok Hubbell, Jedediah Hubbell, Matthew Hubbell, Wolcott Hubbell, Abraham Hunsinger, Philo Hurd, Elijah Hurlbut, Thaddeus Hurlbut, Charles Hutchins.

Abraham Jackson, Asahel Jackson, Jeremiah Jacobs, Bill Jarvis, Joseph Jarvis, Samuel Jecocks, David Jewett, Stephen Jewett, Timothy Jewett, George Jenks, Daniel Johnson, Daniel Jones, Ephraim Jones, Enos Jones, Janiel Jones, Joel Jones, Samuel Jones, Francis Jordan, Matthew Johnson, William Johnson, Alfred Joyce.

Edward Kelley, Ebenezer Keeler, Elijah Keeler, Seth Keeler, Thomas Kellogg, Gideon Kent, Noah Kent, Amos King, Medad King, Noble King, Stephen King, Elkenah Kingsbury.

Phineas Lamfear, Newcomb Lamkin, Phineas Lamson, William Lamson, Thomas Lawrence, Thomas Lester, Ezekial Lewis, Lemuel Littington, Silas Lincoln, Ezra Loomis, James Loomis, James Loomis jr., Joseph Loomis, Moses Lyman, Abel Lyon, Jabez Lyon, John Lyon, Kimberley Lyon, Richard Lyon.

James Maguire, Dependence Mann, Monday Manly, Samuel Martin, Aaron

Mason, Barnard Mason, Coomer Mason, David Mason, Harden Mason, Hezediah Mason, Isaiah Mason, James Mason, Jesse Mason, Levi Mason, Malachi Mason, Matthew Mason, Michael Mason, Nathan Mason, Pardon Mason, Rufus Mason, Shubael Mason, Caleb Martin, Wait Martin, Thaddeus McConnell, Thaddeus McEvill, Stephen Mead, Timothy Miner, Hugh Mitchell, Benjamin Moors, Elias Moors William Moore, John Mosher, Jared Munson, Thaddeus Munson.

Isaac Nash, Ebenezer Newell, Jason Newton, Samuel Newton, Henry Nicholson, Stephen Northrop, Thomas Northrop, Charles Norton, Daniel Norton, Ebenezer Norton, Jesse Norton.

Benjamin Olney, Elijah Osborn.

Asahel Packard, David Paine, Joseph Paine, Elihu Parker, Asahel Parkhurst, Asa Parks, John Parrish, Samuel Payne, Caleb Pearse, Simeon Pearse, James Peirce, Nathaniel Pease, James Peirce, Abel Pettibone, Amos Pettibone, Eli Pettibone, Jacob Pettibone, Jonathan Pettibone, Roger Pettibone, Samuel Pettibone, Seth Pettibone, Clothier Pierce, Daniel Pierce, Hezekiah Pierce, John Pierce, Reuben Pierce, Abiel Platt, Ezra Platt, William Popple, Asa Porter, Abiel Powell, Asahel Powell, Caleb Powell, David Powell, Ephraim Powell, Elijah Powell, Elijah Powell jr., John Powell, Miles Powell, Robert Powell, Thomas Powell, William Powell, David Pratt, John Pratt, Nathaniel Pratt, Joseph Prince, Elijah Proctor.

Benjamin Reed, Jeremiah Reed, Joshua Reed, Timothy Reed, Jonathan Remington, Ishmael Reynolds, Nehemiah Rice, Josiah Rice, Petatiah G. Ricoson, Amos Ring, Noble Ring, James Rowe, Jonathan Royce, Josiah Royce, Nehemiah Royce, Thomas Robblee, William Robblee, Peter Robinson, Jeremiah Rockwell, John Rockwell, David Rood.

Martin Salisbury, William Sampson, Nathaniel Sanger, Jehial Savage, John Secomb, John Seymour, William Seymour, Luther Shaw, Caleb Sheffield, Benjamin Sheldon, Icabod Sherlock, Daniel Sherman, George Sherman, Job Sherman, John Sherman, Timothy Sherman, Josiah Simonds, John Sims, David Skeals, John Slain, Caleb Smith, George Smith, Isaac Smith, Joel Smith, Jonathan Smith, Joseph Smith, Samuel Smith, Asa Spalding, Jesse Spalding, Philip Spalding, Gorton Spencer, Esek Sprague, Gideon Sprague, Peter Sprague, Ebenezer Stearns, Isaac Stearns, Abraham Stewart, Samuel Stewart, Nathaniel Stewart, Joseph Stevens, Theodore Stevens, Samuel Stevens, David Stiles, Samuel Strickland, Andrew Squires, Timothy Squires, Samuel Sweetling.

Benajah Terril, David Terril, John Terril, Truman Terril, Hiram Terry, Amos Thayes, Joseph Thomas, Benjamin Thornton, Samuel Thornton, John Tibbitts, Benjamin Tillotson, Joshua Tillotson, Stephen Tombling, Noah Torrey, Joseph Tower, Elishama Towzer, Solomon Tracy, Benjamin Trivett, William Tyler.

Daniel Walker, Gideon Walker, Joseph Walker, Silas Walker, Daniel Waller, Nathan Ward, Isaac Warren, Samuel Warren, Seth Warren, John Waterman, Oliver Webster, Benjamin Weed, Jacob Weed, Jacob Weed, jr., Jonathan Weed, James Westcott, Oliver Westcott, Asa Wheeler, Ashbel Wheeler, David Wheeler, Edward Wheeler, Freeman Wheeler, Gideon Wheeler, Jonathan Wheeler, Nathan Wheeler, Seth Wheeler, Simeon Wheeler, Truman Wheeler, John White, William White, John Whitely, Peleg Whitford, Asahel Whipple, Stephen Whipple, John Whiting, William Whiting, Thomas Whitney, Jesse Wilcox, Daniel Wilkins, John Willard, Josiah Wilcox, Oliver Wilcox, Nathaniel Williams, William Williams, Thomas Winthrop, Lewis Wisso, Daniel Wixon, Moses Wolcott, Samuel Wolcott, Daniel Wood, John

Wood, Nathan Wood, Nathan Wood, jr., Asa Woodward, Daniel Woodward, Simeon Woodworth, Eli Wright, Isaac Wright.

Diah Young, John Sprague Young, John Young.

LEE.

Cornelius Atkins, George Atkins.

Jared Bradley.

John Church, Elisha Collins, Jedediah Crocker.

Samuel Dakin, Samuel Davis.

John Ellis.

Benjamin Handy, Joseph Handy, Braddock Hopkins.

David Ingersoll, Jared Ingersoll.

Jacob Northrup.

Peter (negro).

John Scott, John Smith, Joseph Strong, Paul Stephens.

Joseph Tolman or Totman, Thomas Treat.

Garrett Vinegar.

Aaron West, Amasa West, Asa West, Oziel Wilcox, Samuel Wright, Samuel Wright jr.

LEE AND LENOX.

Lemuel Barlow, Oliver Belding, Solomon Blin.

Jesse Clark, Ashbel Collins, Eliakim Colver, Stephen Crittenden.

Solomon Davis, William Dillingham, Elijah Dodge, David Dunbar.

Jonathan Foot,

Seth Gibbs, Allen Goodrich.

Levi Hatch, Jeremiah Hewitt, Lodowick Hewit, Isaac House, Andrew Hyde.

William Ingersoll, Oliver Isbel.

Ebenezer Landers, Charles Lewis, John Lewis.

Jonathan Maltby, Israel Markham.

Josiah Newel, Job Northrop.

Isaac Olds.

George Parker, Silas Pond.

James Richards.

David Sears, Perez Simmons, Paul Stephens, Philo Stoddard, Horatio Strong.

Nathaniel Tobey, John Treat, Thomas Treat, Timothy Tuttle.

Henry Wensey, Caleb West, Levi West, John Willard.

Josiah Yale.

LENOX.

Elijah Allen, Samuel Allen, Barzillai Andrus, Elias Armstrong, John Aumor.

Lyman Baker, Roswell Ballard, Elisha Bangs, Samuel Barney, Thomas Benedict, Bunman Benson, Peter Berry, David Birge, Jesse Bishop, Joel Blinn, Silas Blinn, Daniel Booge, Samuel Boyd.

Levi Carr, Caleb Carver, Ephraim Cary, John Case, Silvanus Chadwick, Christopher Chester, James Churchill, Bildad Clark, David Clark, John Clements, William Coan, John Coats, Lemuel Collins, Raphel Cook, Asa Cooper, John Coonroyd, David Cowdrey, Jediah Crittenden, Seymour Crittenden, Timothy Crittenden, Caleb Culver, Samuel Culver, Daniel Curtis, David Curtis, Joel Curtis.

Israel Dancy, Elijah Dewey, Charles Dibble, Israel Dibble, Joshua Doane, Samuel Dunbar jr., Joseph Dwight.

Elijah Edwards, John Ellis.

Samuel Filsey, Thomas Foster.

Elijah Gates, Ashbel Goodrich, Gilbert Goodrich, Jacob Goodrich, Lemuel Goodrich, Noah Goodrich, John Grace, Elisha Gripon, David Gray, John Gray, Isaiah Gray, James Guthrie, Joseph Guthrie, Samuel Guthrie.

Thomas Hale, Matthias Hall, Miles Hall, Watkins Hall, Asa Hamlin, Joseph Hamlin, Asahel Haskins, Moses Hay, Benjamin Hewitt, Jedediah Hewitt, John Hewitt, Eliada Hickok, Cyrenus Hill, David Hinds, John Hoyt, Ephraim Hollister, Jesse Hollister, Joseph Hollister, William Hollister, Jabez Howland, Thomas Hudson, Jeremiah Hull, Benjamin Hunt, Silas Hurlbut, Caleb Hyde, Charles Hyde.

Isaac Isaacs.

Samuel Jerome, Edward Johnson, Michael Johnson, ——ving Johnson.

——miel Keith, Patrick Kelly, James Kilby.

Aquila Landers, Joseph Landers, Peleg Landers, Richard Larrabee, George Leonard, Job Leonard, James Livingston, Curtis Lewis.

William Maltby, Gershom Martindale, Stephen Martindale, William Martindale, Patrick McKeon, Samuel Merriman, William Merry, Daniel Messenger, Isaac Morse.

John North, Caleb Northrup, Elijah Northrup.

Jeremiah Osborn, Robert Owen.

Linus Parker, Rufus Parker, Samuel Phipps, Prosper Polley, Abel Pond, Phineas Pond, Amos Porter, Raphael Porter.

Abijah Richards, Jonas Root.

Ziba Sabins, Zacheus Sandford, Philip Sears, Amos Smith, Simeon Smith, Thomas Steel, Charles Stewart, Jacob St. John, Enos Stone, Peleg Stone, Amos Stoddard, Gustavus Stoughton, Lemuel Suffield, Aquila Sanders.

Berijah Taylor, Ezra Tillson, Timothy Treat.

Caleb Walker, Samuel Walner, Silas Walton, William Warner, Jason Warren, Timothy Way, William Wells, Ebenezer Whalon, Ebenezer Wheden, Richard Whitney, Simon Willard, Peter Wise, David Wood, Moses Wood, Andrew Wright, Asahel Wright, Jonathan Wright, Timothy Wright, Gad Woodruff, Simon Woodward.

Noah Yale.

## MOUNT WASHINGTON.

Detur Adams, Abijah Allen, Nathan Allen.

Niles Bentley, David Betts, jr., Hosea Bills, Frederick Bosworth, David Brown, Caleb Bush, Japhet Bush, Samuel Bush.

Benjamin Campbell, Nathan Campbell, William Campbell, Rodney Cleveland, Solomon Cook.

Samuel Daniels, Gershom Darling, John Dedrick, John Delemore, Simon Deming, Justin Dewey, Silas Dewey, John Dibble, Samuel Dibble, William Dixon, Isaac Dunham, Abner Dyer, Elijah Eggleston, Simon Fuller.

William Grant, Thaddeus Graves, David Griffith.

James Hatch, Joel Holcomb, John Holmes, Hendrick Hoose, Daniel Horada, Bailey Hubbard.

Arunah Johnston.

Moses Kelley, Nathaniel Kellogg, Elias Keyes, Robert Kilburn, Elijah King, George King, Gideon King, John King, Nathaniel Kingsbury.

Joseph Leonard.

Joseph Mansfield, Stephen Marchum, Darius Markom, Job Merender, Joseph Mosher.

Joseph Noble.

Epratis Owen.

Seth Phelps, John Powel.

Robert Rood, Solomon Rood, Hewett Root, Roswell Root.

Allen Sage, Ebenezer Smith, Elisha Smith, Asa Sparks, John Spencer, William Spoor, Barney Sprague, Ebenezer Sprague, Ambrose Squires, Ebenezer Stevens, Azariah Sturtevant.

Daniel Taylor, Silas Tracey, Samuel Trowbridge, Uriah Turner.

Jonathan Ward, John Wells, Jonah Westover, Abner Wilcox, Abner Woodin, Peter Woodin, Enos Woodworth, Charles Wright, Solomon Wright.

NEW ASHFORD.

Amariah Babbit, David Baxter, John Baxter, Nathan Baxter, Jotham Beach, Andrew Booth, Robert Braford or Bradford, Michael Buck or Bush.

Anthony Cleaver.

Asa Davison.

Peleg Ellsworth.

James Foot.

Asahel Gregory, Isbin Gregory.

Dudley Holdridge.

Joshua Jecocks.

Abel Kent, Nathaniel Kent, Abraham Kirby, James Kirby.

Samuel Lewis, John Lloyd, Thomas Lyon.

Peter Mallery, Peter Martin.

Asa Pettis, John Pettis.

Alpheus Rude.

John Thompson, Joseph Thompson, Noah Thresher, Benjamin Tyler, Benjamin Tyler jr., Bezaleel Tyler, Samuel Tyler.

John N. Weaver, Samuel Wells.

NEW MARLBOROUGH.

Moses Adams, Obadiah Adams, Simon Adams, Ezra Allen, Jonathan Allen, Richard Avery.

William Baker, Daniel Barney, Artemus Brigham, Reuben Brookins, William Brookins, Daniel Brooks, David Brooks, Jehiel Brooks, Luther Brooks, Azariah Brown, Obadiah Brown, Phineas Brown, Reuben Brown.

Joseph Canfield, Nathan Chapin, Samuel Chapin, Isaac Chappel, David Church, Benjamin Cole, Charles Cole, Solomon Cook, Benjamin Cornish, Gabriel Cornish, Jabez Cornish, Michael Cotton, Abel Cummings, Obadiah Cummings, Zachariah Cullen.

David Darling, Levi Darling, Samuel Darling, Walter Dean, John Dodge.

Charles Ellis.

Joseph Fitch, Eli Freeman, John Freeman, Elkanah Fuller jr.

Samuel Gillson, Isaac Gillett, Noadiah Gillett, William Gillett, Joshua Green, William Griswold, Samuel Grew.

Ebenezer Hall, Isaac Hall, Moses Hall, Ozias Hatch, Ephraim Hewett, Luke

Hickok, Ebenezer Hoyt jr., Elijah Hoyt, Darius How, Medad Huggins, James Huzzey, John Hyde, Joseph Hyde, Obadiah Johnson.

William Kelley, John Kidder, B. Martin King, Ezra Knapp.

John Lamphear, Ephraim Leonard, Michael Lyon.

Benjamin Morris, Nicholas Marigant.

Luke Noble.

Moses Orcutt.

Peter Pease, Elijah Peck, Grove Pomroy, Phineas Pomroy, Simeon Pomroy.

Augustine Reed.

Caleb Sears, Nathaniel Shaw, Elisha Sheldon, Seth Sheldon, Deliverance Spaulding, Phineas Spaulding, Uriah Spaulding, Amos Smith, David Smith, Ebenezer Smith, Elisha Smith, Nathan Smith, Richard Smith, William Smith, William Smithers, Bildad Soule, Charles Soule, Moses Soule, Claudius Stannard, Ebenezer Stevens.

Elisha Torrey, Silas Tracy, John Trisket, Benjamin Tucker.

Gordon Walker, Moses Wallis, Jabez Ward, Ralph Ward, Jabez Ward jr., Thaddeus Ward, George Warden, Noah Warner, Zebediah Wheeler, Joseph White, Daniel Williams, Jedediah Winchell, Asahel Wright, Caleb Wright.

John Yeats.

OTIS.

Benjamin Babb, Albert Blackwood, Barzillai Brewer.

Joseph Clough, Jonathan Cook, Ichabod Cruttenden.

David Dunning.

Joshua Finck.

Elisha Gilbert.

Joseph Hodgkins, John Holdridge, Abijah Hubbard, David Hubbard, Samuel Hubbard, Samuel Hubbard, jr.

Adonijah Jacobs.

David Kibbe, Samuel Kibbe, Stephen Kibbe.

Paul Larcomb.

John Manwarring, William Moore.

Samuel Pelton.

Thomas Rand, Samuel Rowley.

Richard Smith.

John Trumbull.

Richard Vining.

Nathaniel Wood.

PERU.

Elijah Bacon, James Bacon, Joseph Bacon, Jonas Babcock, Samuel Babcock, Joseph Badger, Jonathan Bass, Benjamin Bixby, Ebenezer Bixby, Moses Bixby, Abraham Blackman, Samuel Blackman, Jesse Bruce, Jotham Bruce, Rufus Butts, Nicholas Bulkley.

Thomas Caswell, Joseph Clark.

Salmon Dayton, Benjamin Dike.

Mark Eames, Caleb Eddy.

Experience Fisk, Sylvanus Fisk, Thomas Fisk, William Fletcher, Daniel Frink.

David Ide.

John Jorry.

Edward Kibbe, Daniel Kinney.

John Lesure, Charles Loomer, Frederick Loomer, Joseph Loomer.

Prince Matthews, Eames Marko, Daniel McLue, Cue McBreen, Cornelius Miller, Frederick Miller, Zaccheus Miller.

Stephen Paine, Ebenezer Paine.

Amasa Rockwell, Ebenezer Russ.

James Sawyer, Peter Sawyer, Beniah Smith, Landon Smith, Sylvanus Smith, Ebenezer Swallan.

Amos Thayer, Jonathan Thayer, John Torrey, Josiah Torrey, Ebenezer Troutland, Charles Turner.

John Vaughan.

David Warner, Andrew Watkins, Gilbert Watkins, James Watkins, Mark Watkins, Micah Watkins, Nathan Watkins, Oliver Watkins, Samuel Watkins, William Watkins, Zachary Watkins, Charles White, John White, Spencer Wheaton, Samuel Wheeler, Samuel Willcox, Ephraim Wright, Squire Wood.

PITTSFIELD.

Jabez Albro, Jabez Allen, Joseph Allen, Rufus Allen, Thomas Allen, Elijah Ames, Colman Andrews, David Ashley, Benjamin Austin, Ebenezer Austin, Shubael Austin.

John Babbit, Daniel Babcock, Simeon Babcock, Lebbeus Backus, Daniel Bagg, David Bagg, Martin Bagg, Phineas Bagg, Daniel Baker, Enoch Baker, James Baker, Lyman Baker, Solomon Baker, Timothy Baker, William Baker, Daniel Barber, Jacob Barber, James Barber, Matthew Barber, Phineas Barber, Simeon Barber, William Barber, Samuel Barney, Moses Bartlett, Jonathan Bateman, Daniel Bates, Richard Baxter, William Beard, David Beckwith, Charles Belding, Levi Belding, Oliver Belding, Francis Belknap, Hugh Berry, Joshua Bigelow, Jonathan Bill, Aaron Bixby, Jeremiah Blanchard, Jonathan Blakely, Joel Blinn, Solomon Bliss, Ambrose Booth, Bartholomew Bond, Seth Bond, William Bond, Samuel Bonney, Abel Branch, Asa Branch, John Branch, James Brattle, William Brattle, Oliver Brewster, Jonathan Britton, Daniel Brown, John Brown, John Brunt, Jonathan Bulkley, Daniel Burt, Oliver Burt, Thomas Burt, David Bush, George Butler, Jeremiah Butler.

Daniel Caldwell, Timothy Caldwell, John Cady, Phineas Cady, Warren Cady, William Cady, James Cahoon, Peleg Carlton, Reuben Carlton, Elisha Carter, Ezekiel Case, Jabez Chalker, Benjamin Chamberlin, Joseph Chamberlin, Joshua Chapel, Amaziah Chapin, Joseph Chapin, Ebenezer Chapman, Calvin Chessman, Timothy Childs, John Churchill, Bildad Clarke, David Clarke, Antony Cleaver, Eliphalet Cobb, Calvin Coe, Benjamin Cogswell, Calvin Cogswell, Daniel Cogswell, Isaac Cogswell, Levi Cogswell, Luther Cogswell, Reuben Cogswell, Samuel Cogswell, Phineas Cole, William Collins, Joseph Colson, James D. Colt, Reuben Colton, George Conant, Moses Cook, Timothy Cook, John Corbin, Nicholas Cotteral, Joseph Cotton, Elijah Crane, Elijah Crofoot, Samuel Crofoot, Stephen Crofoot, Samuel Cross, B. Currier.

Nathan Dart, Allen Davis, Edward Davis, Jonathan Davis, Nathaniel Davis, Samuel Davis, Thomas Davis, Joel Dean, Aaron Delano, Amos Delano, Nathaniel Delano, Benjamin Deming, John Deming, Noadiah Deming, John Dennis, Enoch Dewey, James DeWolf, Israel Dickinson, Joel Dickinson, Nathaniel Dickinson, Benjamin Dimock, Shubael Dimock, Joshua Doane, Aaron Drake, William Drake, Calvin Dunham, David Durell.

Calvin Easton, James Easton, James Easton jr., Joseph Easton, Azariah Eggleston, Joseph Eldridge, James Elton, Joseph Elton, Elijah Ensign, Jacob Ensign.

John Fairfield, Joseph Fairfield, Nathaniel Fairfield, William Finn, Aaron Foot, Philip Foot, John Ford, William Ford, Stephen Fowler, Robert Francis, William Francis, Nathan French, Abraham Frost, Jonathan Fuller.

Benjamin Gallup, John Gardner, Joshua Gates, Samuel Gatley, Phineas Gilbert, Benoni Gleason, Jacob Gleason, Jacob Goff, Ezra Gomer, Samuel Goodree, Caleb Goodrich, Charles Goodrich, Elizur Goodrich, Gideon Goodrich, Gideon Goodrich jr., Gilbert Goodrich, Jedediah Goodrich, Josiah Goodrich, Moses Goodrich, Zenas Goodrich, Jonathan Graves, Reuben Green, Gideon Gunn, Paul Guilford.

Ashbel Hale, Joseph Hale, Nathaniel Hale, Joseph Hall, Prince Hall, Warren Hall, Ichabod Hamblin, Joseph Hardy, Asahel Harrison, Joseph Harrison, Enoch Haskins, William Hatch, Abner Hathaway, Jeffrey Hazard, Aaron Hewett, Jonathan Hewett, Aaron Hickock, Asa Hill, Frederick Hill, Abijah Hinman, Adoniram Hinman, Enos Hinman, William Hinman, John Hitchins, Jonathan Hobby, John Hoffman, John Horsford, William Hostetter, Daniel Hubbard, James Hubbard, Paul Hubbard, Peter Hubbard, Thomas Hudson, Zaccheus Hurlbut, Ebenezer Hutchinson, Paul Hutchinson, Charles Hyde.

Isaac Isaacs, David Ingersoll, Nathan Ingram.

John Jacobs, Jonah Jacobs, Josiah Jacobs, Elijah Janes, Heman Janes, William Janes, Thomas Jenks, David Johnson, Daniel Jones, Ephraim Jones, William Jones, John Jordan, Benjamin Judd, Uriah Judd.

Benjamin Keiler, Daniel Keiler, Ebenezer Keiler, Eleazer Keiler, Ezra Keiler, Thomas Keiler, William Kilcaid, John King, Thomas King, Martin Kingsbury.

Elijah Lamfear, William Lamson, Asahel Landers, William Lang, Jonathan Latimer, Jonathan Lee, James Lewis, John Lewis, Philip Lewis, Thomas Lewis, William Little, Woodbridge Little, David Loff, Daniel Loomis, Jonathan Loomis, Solomon Lothrop, Lemuel Ludington, Selah Lusk.

Seth Macomber, Solomon Martin, Enoch Mason, Patrick McGee, John McKnight, Thomas McKnight, John McLennon, Daniel Merrill, Ezekiel Merrill, Hosea Merrill, Ebenezer Merry, Samuel Merry, Gideon Messenger, Jedediah Messenger, Peter Messenger, Reuben Millburn, Abiathar Millard, Matthew Millard, Aaron Miller, Levi Miller, Oliver Miller, Timothy Miller, Thomas Miller, William Miller, William Milligan, Hugh Mitchell, Apollos Moore, John Moore, Joseph Moore, Jonathan Morey, Isaac Morse, Josiah Moseley.

Asa Narramore, Joshua Narramore, Seth Newell, Aaron Noble, David Noble, Ithamar Noble, James Noble, John Noble, Jonathan Noble, Luke Noble, Mark Noble, Moses Noble, Abram Northrup.

Daniel Olds, Anthony Oliver, Joel Osborn, Richard Osborn.

Linus Parker, Timothy Parker, Rufus Parmelee, Abijah Parks, John Parks, Nathan Parks, Thomas Parks, Abel Pearson, Israel Peck, James Peck, Benjamin Phelps, Elnathan Phelps, Israel Phelps, Joseph Phelps, Stephen Phelps, William Phelps, Nathan Phillips, Francis Plumer, Ebenezer Popponuck, Joseph Porter, Nathaniel Porter, Joseph Price, Prince (negro).

George Randall, Daniel Rathbun, Jacob Rathbun, Reuben Rathbun, Valentine Rathbun, William Raymond, Isaac Reed, James Reed, Josiah Reed, John Remington, James Robbins, Joshua Robbins, Nathaniel Robbins, Nathan Robinson, Azariah

Root, Amos Root jr., Eli Root, Eli Root jr., Elijah Root, Ezekiel Root, Oliver Root, Roswell Root, Zenas Root, Daniel Rust.

Erastus Sacket, Solomon Sacket, William Scott, Joseph Sharp, Samuel Sherman, Palmer Sherman, Asa Silva, Joshua Simonds, Amos Smith, Ezekiel Smith, Henry Smith, Samuel Smith, Levi Snow, Ezekiel Somers, Andrew Spafford, James Spears, Samuel Spencer, Andrew Spofford, Calvin Sprague, Caleb Stanley, Frederick Stanley, William C. Stanley, Ezra Stearns, John Stearns, Josiah Stearns, Timothy Stearns, Benjamin Stevens, Joel Stevens, Charles Stewart, Ebenezer Stewart, Aaron Stiles, Asahel Stiles, Ephraim Stiles, Moses Stiles, Silas Stiles, Zebediah Stiles, Ebenezer Stoddard, Israel Stoddard, Jonathan Stoddard, Joseph Stoddard, Philo Stoddard, Ethan Stone, Samuel Stratton, John Strong, King Strong, Ozem Strong, Wareham Strong.

Nathan Taggard, Josiah Talcott, David Taylor, James Taylor, Jonathan Taylor, Thomas Taylor, John Thing, John Thorpe, Theodore Tibbetts, Titus (negro), Nathaniel Toby, Moses Tomplin, Nehemiah Tracy, Peter Tullard, Darius Tupper, Paul Tupper, Simeon Tupper, Thomas Tupper, Uriel Tupper, Simeon Tupper jr., Henry Tyler.

Caleb Wadhams, John Wait, Joel Walker, Michael Walkins, Jacob Ward, Josiah Ward, David Warner, Nathan Warner, Jason Warren, Adonijah Waterman, Amos Welch, Joseph Welch, Nathaniel Welch, Roger Welch, Uriah Welch, Walter Welch, Daniel Weller, William Weller, David Wells, Stephen West, William West, Jonathan Weston, Ebenezer Wheedon, Samuel Wheedon, John Wheelwright, John White, David Wiley, Abiathar Willard, Elias Willard, Matthew Willard, Ebenezer Williams, Elias Williams, Oswald Williams, William Williams, Othniel Williamson, Shubael Wollison, John Wood, Asa Woodward, Rufus Woodman, William Woodward, Amos Woodruff, Ebenezer Wright, Jacob Wright, Jehiel Wright, John Wright, Jonathan Wright, Josiah Wright, Josiah Wright jr., Matthew Wright, Ozias Wright, Peter Wright, Titus Wright, William Wright.

### RICHMOND.

John Bacon, William Banks, Alexander Barnard, David Beers, John Bemis, Comstock Betts, Samuel Brewer, Benjamin Britton, John Brown, Nathaniel Brown, William Brown, Freedom Burdick.

Simeon Carpenter, Joshua Chamberlain, Samuel Chamberlain, Amaziah Chappell, Joshua Chase, Asahel Chittenden, Nathan Coggswell, Reuben Coggswell, John Collins, Levi Cook, Pitman C. Cook, Elisha Crippens, Barnet Curn.

Nathan Dart.

Bethuel Finney, Ansel Fox, Hubbard Fox, Jeremiah Fuller.

James Olmstead Gates, John Garvey, David Gaston, Thomas Gaston, William Gaston, Richard Giddings, Samuel Goodrich, Isaiah Gray, John Gurney.

Jonathan Halley, Asa Hamblin, Abraham Hand, Isaac Herrick, John Herrick, Seba Higley, Ambrose Hill, Arunah Hill, Elisha Hill, Frederick Hill, Shadrack Hill, Titus Hill, Titus Hill jr., Robert Hillock, Thomas Hillock, Elijah Hollister, Joseph Holly, Nathaniel Holly.

Benjamin Ingham.

Robert Kasson, Robert Knowlton.

William Long, James Linsey, Jacob Luke, William Lusk.

John Matthews, Ebenezer Martin, John McKerley, Isaac Merrick, Eleazer

Miller, Jeremiah Miller, Joseph Miller, Stephen Miller, Richard Minor, Hugh Mitchell, Micah Mudgen.

Elijah Norton.

Joel Osborn, Thomas Osborn, Barnabas Otis.

Asa Parmelee, Rufus Parmelee, Jacob Pettibone, Barzillai Phelps, Samuel Porter.

Joseph Raymond, William Raymond, Jacob Redington, Ishmael Richards, Robert Richards, James Riley, Edward Robinson, David Rosseter, Zenas Root, Aaron Rowley, David Rowley, Moses Rowley, Richmond Rowley, Seth Rowley, Sylvester Rowley, Thomas Rowley.

Thomas Scott, Thomas Scott jr., William Skeele, Eben Smith, Thomas Smith (negro), Solomon Solomon, Stephen Squire, Jonathan Stoddard, Henry Talmage, George Tanner, Samuel Taylor, Isaiah Tilden, Paul Topping, Daniel Tubbs.

Joseph Welch, Walter Welch, John Wilcox, David Williams, Frederick Williams, Ebenezer Williams, Thomas Williams, Gideon Wood.

SANDISFIELD.

Darius Adams, John Adams, Moses Adams, Samuel Adams, Simon Adams, Zebediah Adams, Elihu Allen, Jonathan Allen, Noah Allen, Samuel Allen, John Arnold, Jonathan Arnold, Nicholas Ayrault.

William Baker, Reuben Barber, Jairus Barker, Oliver Barker, William Bateman, John Baxter, Levi Baxter, Nathaniel Bettis, Aaron Bickett, Amos Bosworth, Jabez Bosworth, John Bosworth, Jacob Brown, Obadiah Brown, Russell Brown, Simeon Brown, John Bull, Luther Bull.

Joseph Canfield, Eldad Camp, Samuel Chamberlain, Ambrose Clark, Noah Cone, David Crane, Ebenezer Crittenden, William Crittenden.

Valentine Deforest, Andras Deming, John Deming, Ozias Deming, Prosper Deming, Simeon Deming, Solomon Deming, John Dodge, Nathaniel Baly Dowd, Manasseh Dunham.

Joseph Foot, Joseph French, Richard French, Simeon Fuller.

David Gates, William Garrison, Noadiah Gillet, Samuel Gilson, Caleb Gleason, Joseph Gleason, Henry Graham, Thomas Granger, Manis Griswold.

Francis Hale, Sylvanus Harris, Jacob Heath, Levi Heath, John Herring, Ephraim Hewett, Luke Hitchcock, Samuel Holding, Eliphalet Holman, Samuel Holman, Darius How, Jedimen Hubbard, Jonathan Hurtley.

Obadiah Johnson, Adonijah Jones, Benoni Jones, Ebenezer Jones, John Jones.

John Kidder, Charles Kilburn, Elisha Kilburn, Hezekiah Kilburn, York Kilburn, Joseph Kingsbury, Lemuel Kingsbury, Charles Knight.

Abijah Lee, William H. Lee, Ephraim Leonard, Elijah Loveland.

Samuel Maker, Asa Manly, Calvin Manly, Daniel Manly, Flavel Manly, William Manly, Ambrose Markham, Nathan Marvin, Joseph Merrick, Drake Mills, Derrick Morley, Moses Moss.

Luke Noble.

Elizur Parker, Benjamin Peirce, Lemuel Peirce, John Pickett, Valentine Prentiss.

Henry Rednor, Timothy Robinson.

Abel Sage, Elias Sage, David Sage, Samuel Sage, Joel Savage, James Scovel, David Sears, Willard Sears, Ezra Shaw, Robert Simons, Asa Smith, Amos Smith, Benjamin Smith, Benjamin Smith 4th, David Smith, Ebenezer Smith, Eliphalet

Smith, Elisha Smith, Heman Smith, Joel Smith, John Smith, Joshua Smith, Matthew Smith, Nathan Smith, Nathaniel Smith, Samuel Smith, Simon Smith, Solomon Smith, William Smith, Moses Soule, Joseph Spalding, Uriah Spalding, Amos Spring, Henry Spring, Abner Squire, Ambrose Squire, John Stewart, Samuel Stillman, Daniel Stocking, Israel Stocking, Timothy Stocking, Samuel Stunliff, Hezekiah Sumner.

Ebenezer Temple, Elisha Terry, Marcus Torrey, Silas Tracy, Solon Truckitt, John Trumbull, Isaac Tucker.

Silas Underwood.

Ezra Walker, Gorham Walker, Isaac Walker, Omri Warner, Jesse Warner, Levi Warner, Jonathan Webster, Moses Weston, Joseph White, Nathan Whiting, Nathan Whitney, Abel Wilson, Joseph Woodworth, Simeon Woodworth, Simon Woodworth, Charles Wright.

## SHEFFIELD.

John Abel, Joshua Adams, William Adams, Samuel Adams, Samuel Adderthorn, Ephraim Alderman, Amos Allen, Ezra Allen, Elijah Alvord, Zenas Andrus, Abner Ashley, Daniel Ashley, Stephen Ashley, William Ashley, Jonathan Atwater, Anthony Austin, Bailey Austin, Elijah Austin, Joub Austin, Nathaniel Austin, Samuel Austin.

Elijah Backus, Solomon Backus, Timothy Backus, Reuben Bacon, William Bacon, John Babcock, Eleazer Baker, Oliver Baker, David Baldwin, Nathaniel Baldwin, Samuel Baldwin, Solomon Barber, Ebenezer Barker, Peleg Barlow, Asa Barnes, David Barnes, Moses Barnes, Roswell Barnes, James Barnes, John Barstow, Daniel Bates, John Beal, Reuben Bement, Amos Benedict, Elijah Benedict, James Benedict, Caleb Benton, Jonathan Benton, James Berry, Samuel Bibbins, Ryal Bingham, Joshua Beardman, Samuel Bond, Joseph Bowen, Benjamin Braman, Isaac Brewer, Benjamin Bronson, Abel Buck, Josiah Bump, Seth Burgess, James Burnham, Thomas Burnham, James Burnett, Abraham Burrill, David Burrill, Benjamin Burton, Asahel Bush, Benjamin Bush, Caleb Bush, Daniel Bush, Moses Bush, Obadiah Bush, Charles Butler, Darius Butler, William Butler.

Aaron Callender, Abner Callender, David Callender, Joseph Callender, Nathaniel Callender, Reuben Callender, Silas Callender, Ephraim Case, Isaac Chappel, Joel Chatfield, Thomas Chipman, Timothy Chipman, Darius Charp, Oliver Church, Joseph Churchill, Thomas Chouch, Daniel Clark, Reuben Clark, Moses Cleveland, Solomon Cleveland, Nathaniel Cogshall, Daniel Coit, William Coit, Samuel Cole, Isaac Collins, Joseph Cook, Solomon Cook, Joshua Cornell, John Cowles, Nathaniel Cowles, Timothy Cowles, Alpheus Crippen, Joseph Crippen, Samuel Crippen, Benjamin Culver, Jacob Curner, Samuel Curner, John Curtis, Jonathan Curtis, Solomon Curtis.

Samuel Davis, William Davy, Joseph Denslow, Ichabod Densmore, Hugo Dewey, Paul Dewey, Stephen Dewey, Thomas Dexter, Joseph Dickinson, Thomas Dickinson, Abraham Dodge, John Downing, Roswell Downing, John Derby, David Dunham, Jeremiah Dunham, John Dunston, Jeremiah Durgey, William Dutcher, William Dwinnel.

Josiah Eddy, Brian Eddy, Elias Eggleston, Moses Eggleston, Benjamin Ephraim Amos Eldridge, Arthur Ellsworth, Charles Ellis, Ichabod Ellithorpe, Elisha Ensign, jr., Nathan Evens, Ebenezer Evans, Samuel Evans.

Aaron Fairchild, Daniel Fairchild, Moses Fairchild, Zachariah Fairchild, Aaron Fairfield, Samuel Farre, William Fellows, Samuel Fellows, John Fellows, David Ferry, John Ferry, Joseph Ferry, Samuel Ferry, jr., Bethuel Finney, Billy Fitch, Jonathan

Fitch, George Foot, Elisha Forbes, John Forrest, William Forrest, John Fowerty, Jeremiah Fox, Isaac Foxbury, Levi Francis, Abner Freeman, Ely Freeman, Jonathan Freeman, Philip Freeman, Joseph French, Benjamin Fuller, Lot Fuller, Samuel Fuller.

Josiah Gaines, Jude Gaines, William Gaines, Nathaniel Gilbert, Amos Gill, John Gipson, Benoni Gleason, Joseph Goodrich, Silas Goodrich, Wait Goodrich, William Goodrich, Zachariah Goodrich, Anthony Goodspeed, John Grant, Joshua Green, Benjamin Griswold, Aaron Gunn, Alexander Gunn, Hezekiah Gunn, Noble Gunn, Samuel Guthridge, Guy (negro).

Ebenezer Hall, Jonathan Hall, Moses Hall, Robert Hannah, Francis Hare, John Harmon, Joseph Harmon, Samuel Harmon, Uriah Harmon, John Harrington, Israel Harris, Ozias Hatch, Samuel Hatch, William Healey, Ephraim Herrick, John Hewit, Nathaniel Hewit, Thomas Hewit, Darling Hickok, David Hickok, James Hickok, Jeremiah Hickok, Daniel Higbee, Benjamin Hinman, Benjamin Hinman, jr., Jonathan Holcomb, Matthew Holcomb, Pliney Holcomb, Roger Holcomb, Asa Holmes, John Holmes, Abraham Hollenbeck, Jesse Hooker, Stephen Hopkins, Samuel Horsford, Ezra Horton, John Horton jr., Moses Horton, Asa Haskins, Darius Howe, Perley Howe, Solomon Howe, Hooker Hubbard, Humphrey Hubbard (negro), John Hubbard, Jonathan Hubbard, Moses Hubbard, Noadiah Hubbard, Noah Hubbard, Ithamar Hubbell, John Hubbell, John Huggins, Joseph Huggins, Nathaniel Huggins, Cornelius Hukmuk, Israel Humphrey, Elisha Hurlbut, Theophilus Hyde.

Reuben Jackson, Adonijah Jacobs, Richard Jacobs, John Jaquins, Thomas Jeffers, Levi Jerome, Samuel Jerome, Daniel Johnson, Guy Johnson, Henry Johnson, William Johnson, Nehemiah Jones, Linsey Joslin, Samuel Joslin, Samuel Joy.

Asa Kellogg, Ebenezer Kellogg, Elijah Kellogg, Enos Kellogg, Ezekial Kellogg, Ezra Kellogg, Jason Kellogg, Jesse Kellogg, Joel Kellogg, Nehemiah Kellogg, Noah Kellogg, Ozias Kellogg, Pliny Kellogg, Reuben Kellogg, Silas Kellogg, Benjamin Keyes, Charles Keyes, Henry Keyes, Aaron King, Charles King, Gideon King, Samuel Kingman, Abraham Kunkopot, John Kunkopot.

Isaac Laberoon, John Lawrence, George Leonard, Robert Lindsay, Seth Lindsay, Samuel Littleman, Andrew Loomis, Benjamin Loomis, Daniel Loomis, Phineas Loomis, Zadock Loomis, Samuel Lord.

William Manly, Martin Marble, Samuel Marston, Samuel Martin, Daniel Matthews, Grove Meco, George Messenger, Nehemiah Messenger, William McArthy, William McGerchy, Aaron Miller, Newbury Miller, Oliver Miller, Stephen Mills, Amasa Mitchell, Amos Mitchell, Nash Mitchell, Zebulon Mix, Abner Moley, Nathaniel Moore, Eleazer Morris, John Moses, John Mtoksen, Justus Mann.

Josiah Nash, David Naunauneck, Benjamin Newton, David Nexinaukhat, John Nichols, Jonathan Nichols, Isaac Niham, Caleb Noble, Caleb Noble jr., Enoch Noble, Ezekiel Noble, Hezekiah Noble, Jeremiah Noble, Luke Noble, Matthew Noble, Obadiah Noble, Oliver Noble, Peter Noble, Roger Noble, Solomon Noble, Jacob Northrop, Joel Northrop, Jacob Nounauptonk.

John Ogden, Joseph Olcutt, Peter Olcutt, Gilbert Olds, John Olds, Thomas Oncy, James Orcutt, Moses Orcutt, Hezekiah Osborn, John Owen, Joseph Owen, Nathaniel Owen, Samuel Owen.

Daniel Parker, Giles Parker, JacobParks, Daniel Parmeter, Ebenezer Parmeter Uriah Parmeter, Daniel Pattin, John Peirce, Jeremiah Phelps, Jonah Pixley, Jesse Gideon Post, Joseph Powel, Isaac Preston, Benjamin Pye.

John Raymond, Abner Rice, Phineas Rice, Aaron Roberts, James Robinson, Asa Root, Nary Root, Abraham Root, Aaron Root, Aaron Root jr., Abiathar Root, James Root, Martin Root, Stephen Root, Thaddeus Root, William Root, John Rowley, Jesse Royce, Moses Royce, Phineas Royce, John Russel, John Ryan.

King Sackett, John Sanders, Billings Savage, Roger Savage, Frederick Saxton, John Saxton, William Saxton, Eleazer Scott, Jonathan Scott, Thomas Seers, Ezekial Seegar, Hendrick Seekheck, William Seymour, Nathaniel Shaw, Whiting Sheldon, William Sheldon, Ephraim Shedd, Samuel Sherwood, John Sickle, Aaron Slate, Lemuel Slate, Ebenezer Smith, Elisha Smith, Joel Smith, Lot Smith, Noble Smith, Pliny Smith, William Smith, Benjamin Spaulding, Deliverance Spaulding, Jonathan Spaulding, Theophilus Spaulding, Zachariah Spaulding, Zebulon Spaulding, James Spears, Abraham Spoor, Abraham Spoor jr., David Spoor, Derick Spoor, Isaac Spoor, John Spoor, Joseph Start, Zaccheus Stears, Ebenezer Stevens, Nehemiah Stevens, Jsmes Storm (negro), Gustavus Staughton.

Aaron Taylor, Daniel Taylor, George Taylor, Phineas Taylor, Phineas Taylor jr., Samuel Taylor, Eli Terry, Nicholas Terriner, Moses Thougokheek, Michael Thornton, Thomas Tilden, Peter Toupaupeet, David Tracy, Ebenezer Trescott, Jonathan Trescott, Samuel Trescott, Seth Trescott, Thomas Trescott, James Trowbridge, David Tullar, Daniel Tullar, Stephen Tuttle.

Silas Underwood, Joseph Ujesub.

Eliakim Vosburgh, Isaac Vosburgh.

John Wainwright, David Walker, William Walker, Benoni Warne, Jacob Warne, Francis Warne, Benajah Warner, Jesse Warner, Samuel Warner, Shubael Warren, Michael Watkins, Abram Wells, William West, Jacob Westover, John Westover, Moses Westover, Nathaniel Westover, Cornelius Wheruppusek, Dubartis Willard, Lewis Willard, Hezekiah Winchell, Joseph Winchell, Joseph Winchell jr., Timothy Winchell, Prince Winslow, Joshua Whittum, Isaac Wnaupeeck, Abner Woodin, Nathan Woodward, Ralph Woolman, Benjamin Wright, Ozias Wright.

STOCKBRIDGE.

Elijah Alden, Jonas Allen, Joseph Allen, Asa Andrus, Christopher Andrus, Moses Atkins.

William Baker, Benjamin Baldwin, Daniel Ball, Isaac Ball, John Ball, Josiah Ball, Samuel Barlow, Phineas Barnes, Roswell Barnes, Moses Barnum, Thomas Benedict, William Benjamin, Nehemiah Bennet, Isaac Bennet, Nathaniel Bennett, Elkanah Bishop, Azur Blackman, Hezekiah Boughton, Nathan Boughton, James Boyley, Caleb Boynton, Caleb Boynton jr., Samuel Boynton, Elisha Bradley, Jared Bradley, Josiah Bradley, Lint Bradley, Joel Bristol, Moses Bristol, Artemus Brooking, Alexander Brown, Stephen Brown, Peter Buck, Josiah Bushnell, Charles Butter, Samuel Byington.

Matthew Cadwell, Abner Carpenter, William Carpenter, Reuben Cary, Carpenter Chaffee, Moses Charles, Richard Cheney, Joseph Chenequani, Daniel Churchill, William Cole, Ebenezer Cook, Jacob Cooper, Jesse Clark, John Clark, Jonathan Crocker Joseph Crocker, Abel Curtis, Elnathan Curtis jr., Enos Curtis, Isaac Curtis, Joel Curtis, Nathan Curtis, John Cuskus.

Peter Dago, Isaac Davis, Edward Daim, Nathan Davis, Samuel Davis, Abner Day, John Dean, Joseph Dean, Eleazer Deming, Abner Dewey, Alson Dewey, Bohan Dewey, Joel Dickerman, Jonah Dix, Jeremiah Donnelly, Robert Donnelly, Augustus Drake, Frank Duncan, Matthias Dunham.

Samuel Edwards, Isaac Esops, Judah Evarts.

Robert Faulkner, Joshua Finch, Solomon Finney, Fennor Foot, John Foot, Enoch Fortune, Eliphalet Fowler, Nathaniel French.

John Gaines, Abel Galpin, Caleb Galpin, George Gardner, Elisha Gilbert, Peter E. Glain, William Goodrich, John Godfrey, John Gove, Gershom Graham, Elisha Grant, Ephraim Grant, John Greaton, Ezekiel Griswold.

Agrippa Hall, Eliakim Hamilton, John Hamilton, Oliver Hanchet, Benjamin Handy, Abel Hart, Jabez Hart, Job Hart, Meletiah Hatch, Samuel Hatch, Thomas Hekamon, Edward Higbee, Elijah Higbee, Elnathan Higbee, William Hinks, Samuel Holly, William Holly, Jesse Hooker, John House, David Hubbard, Athus Huggins, Agrippa Hull.

Nehemiah Ide, David Ingersoll, Francis Ingersoll, Jared Ingersoll.

Will Jacobs, John James, Samuel Jerome, Timothy Jerome, Edward Johnson, Orrin Johnson, Elijah Johnson, Joseph Jones, Robert Jones, Solomon Jones, Ozias Judd.

Moses Kelly, Benjamin Kankewenuhnant, Jacob Kaunkaupot, Joshua Ketchum, Edmund Kingsland, Abraham Kunkapot, Daniel Knapp.

William Langsbury, David Levake, Nathan Lewis, William Linsey, Samuel Littleman, John Lynch.

Joseph Mansfield, Theophilus Mansfield, Ebenezer Mananoett, Asa Markham, Benjamin Metackman, Isaac Marsh, Shepard Martindale, Stephen Martindale, Ebenezer Maunauseet, William McLean, Andrew Melosse, Elihu Mighills, Aaron Mills, Hendrick Minpaumut, David Mitchell, Elisha Mitchell, Phineas Morgan, Jehoiakim Metocksin, Cato Mumford, Job L. Munson.

Joseph Nash, Moses Nash, David Nauneekut, Abram Naunaumptonky, Abram Naunkauwat, David Naunawneekaunuck, Jehoiakim Naunaumphtonky, Daniel Ninham, John Ninham, William Notonksin, William Notonksin jr., Benjamin Norton, Thomas Northrop.

William Oliver, Alexander Osborn, William Osborn, Ebenezer Oviatt.

David Palmer, Francis Paine, Reuben Parker, George Parkhurst, Cornelius Paupaumham, Jub. Pautauruanket, Eliphalet Parsons, Stephen Pearl, John Percival, Reuben Perkins, Daniel Perry, William Perry, Asa Pixley, David Pixley, Daniel Phelps, Eli Phelps, Jacob Phelps, Jacob Pohtouwanpeet, Jared Pond, Silas Pond, Nathaniel Porter, Samuel Prindle, Festus Prince.

James Quamhos.

Richard Ranney, Jonathan Rawson, Simeon Rawson, Amos Reed, Josiah Reed, Phineas Rice, Samuel Rice, Daniel Ricket, Abner Rockwell, Josiah Root.

Henry Sample, Aaron Sausonkhok, Ezekiel Segur, Ira Seymour, Hendrick Sheakhakkawoh, Aaron Sheldon, John Shepaubweeuk, David Slosson, John Smith, Nicholas Smith, Sarson Smith, John Sprang, Samuel Squintoop, Daniel Stevens, Barnabas Stevens, William Still, Nathan St. John, Justus St. John, Samuel St. John, Thaddeus St. John, John Stockbridge, Orrin Stoddard, Luther Stone, Ephraim Stoughton, Horatio Strong.

Charles Taylor, Ephraim Taylor, Oliver Thomas, Robert Train, John Tucker, Jacob Tusnuek, James Tuttle, Benajah Tyler, Benijah Tyler.

Hendrick Umpaumut.

Richard Vining.

Nathaniel Walker, Nicholas Ward, Zulu Watson, Andrew Waumonhiweh, Isaac

Waupeck, Timothy Wautonquat, Andrew Waunmankee, Daniel Waunaumpequemnaunt, Hendrick Wautaunkanwoh, Daniel Wanwaurman, Isaac Wenaumpeh, Andrew West, Daniel West, Levi West, Ichabod Wheeden, William Whelpley, Robert Whitney, Samuel Whitney, Ezra Whittlesey, Samuel Whittlesey, Peter Wilberham, Daniel Wilcox, Asa Williams, Elijah Williams, Stephen Williams, Thomas Williams, Benjamin Wilson, Elijah Wilson, Thomas Wind, William Woodbridge, Samuel Wright.

Timothy Yonkin, Nathaniel Young.

TYRINGHAM.

Nathan Abbott, Jacob Achor, Asa Allen, Nathan Allen.

William Baker, Ethiel Battle, Justus Battle, Niles Battle, Elisha Bentley, John Bentley, Lebbeus Bentley, Thomas Bentley, Justin Betts, Adonijah Bidwell, Amos Bird, Joseph Bird, Joseph Bird jr., Moses Bird, Isaac Black, Nathaniel Black, John Brewer, Joseph Brewer, Nathaniel Brewer, William Brooks, Nicholas Buckley, Josiah Bushnell.

Caleb Chadwick, Ebenezer Chadwick, John Chadwick, John Chadwick jr., Jonathan Chapin, Joseph Chapin, Paul Chapin, John Clark, Patrick Colburn, Abraham Collins, Matthew Cooper, Nathaniel Culver, Solomon Culver, Amasa Curtis, Amos Curtis.

Thomas Danforth, Burnet Davenport, Elisha Dawley, Zebediah Dewey, Benjamin Dike, Jonathan Dike, Phineas Dodge, Matthew Dunham.

Isaac Finck, Cato Fortune, Parley Foster, Fortune Freeman, Peter Fuller.

Daniel Garfield, Enoch Garfield, Solomon Garfield, Israel Gillett, Samuel Graves, Thomas Greaton, Joseph Dayton Greene.

Nathan Hale, Nathaniel Hale, Parker Hall, Praised Hall, Simeon Hall, Thomas Hall, Abijah Heath, Benjamin Heath, Isaac Heath, Isaac Heath jr., Joseph Heath, Ezekiel Herrick, Henry Herrick, Hezekiah Herrick, John Herrick, Thomas Hiscock, Emanuel Hodgett, Samuel Hodgett, Elijah Holt, Daniel How, John Hulett, Sylvanus Hulett.

Giles Jackson, Solomon Jackson, Elam Jewett, Darius Joslin, Gideon Joslin, Hezekiah Joslin, John Joslin, Willard Joslin, Oliver Judd.

Samuel Kibbe, James King, Zachariah Knight, Abner Knowlton.

Amos Lankton, Martin Lankton, Seth Lankton, John Little.

Abijah Markham, Daniel Markham, William Markham, Abijah Merrill, Caleb Merrill, Samuel Millington, Asaph Morse, Seth Morse.

Daniel North, Amos Northrop.

Azariah Orton, David Orton, Roger Orton, William Osborn.

Joshua Parrish, John Park, Matthias Park, William Posey.

John Ramsdell, Edmund Rathbone, Ebenezer Rewry, John Rhodes, Amos Rice, Ebenezer Rockwood, Reuben Rockwood, Daniel Robinson, Samuel Rust.

Joseph Sherdon, Joseph Sibley, Giles Slaughter, Henry Smith, Benjamin Spink, Ishmael Spink, Job Spink, Ebenezer Spink, John Stearn, William Stewart.

David Talcott, Parker Talcott, Elisha Taylor, Noah Thomas, Joseph Tillotson.

Wait Upham.

Samuel Wadsworth, Joel Walker, Benjamin Warner, Noah Warner, Noah Warren, Amariah Wheelock, Ithamar Wheelock, Levi Wheelock, Obadiah Wheelock, Joseph Wilson.

WASHINGTON (Hartwood).

James Allen, Justus Allen, Moses Ashley.

Amos Beard, Aaron Bixby, Silas Blinn, Peter Brown.

Thomas Chadwick, John Chaplin, Joseph Chaplin, Timothy Cole, Adam St. George Collins.

Harvey Ensign.

Frederick Frost.

Ithamar Granger, Thomas Granger.

Ebenezer Handy.

Joseph Isham, John Ingraham, Samuel Ingraham.

Jonathan Lynder.

Abel Mattoon, Patrick McGee, Robert McKnight, Perez Moore, John Morse.

James Penrown.

Daniel Shaw, Samuel Sherman, George Sloan, John Stewart, John Sweeney.

Isaac Tillotson.

John Wade, Stephen Warren, William Wilson.

WEST STOCKBRIDGE.

John Allen, Elias Armstrong, Josiah Arnold.

Nathan Baker, Daniel Ball, Lemuel Barnes, Silas Barnes, Thomas Barnes, Nathan Benedict, Felix Benton, Buler Buel.

Zebedee F. Cook.

Jeduthan Dickinson, Augustus Drake, William Drake, Frank Duncan.

Nathan Griffith.

Joseph Hull, Warren Hull, Israel Humphrey, David Hutchinson.

Artemas Ingersoll, Francis Ingersoll.

William Jacobs, Jabez Josselyn,

Nicholas Louke, John Lynch.

John Mack, Andrew Messenger, Charles Morris, David Mudge, John Mudge.

Boris Nettleton.

David Palmer, Ebenezer Pettit, John Pettit.

Jonathan Rawson, Nathaniel Rawson, Thomas Rogers.

Daniel Stevens, Jeremiah Stevens, William Stevens, Jesse Stokeham.

Benjamin Towsey.

Heman Watson, William West, Elisha Woodruff, Shubael Woodruff.

WILLIAMSTOWN.

Jeremiah Allen, John Dix Allen, Simeon Allen, James Andrews, Jonathan Arnold, David Ashley.

Edward Bacon, Joseph Bairds, Absolom Baker, Ira Baker, John Barnes, Oliver Barrett, David Baxter, Benjamin Bennett, Ezekiel Blair, Theodore Boardman, Joseph Bowdich, Cary Briggs, Josiah Brown, Daniel Burbank, Samuel Burchard, Jesse Byam, Joel Byam.

Ebenezer Cahoon, William Cahoon, Caleb Calkins, Aaron Cannyn, Joseph Cary, Nathan Cartwright, Timothy Chase, Jonathan Chidester, Ezra Church, Rowland Carpenter, Abijah Clark, Daniel Clark, Elam Clark, John Clark, Zadock Clark, Asa Clothier, Samuel Cone, Joseph Corbin, Job Cotton or Colton, Joseph Crofoot, Charles Crofoot, Isaac Cummins.

Sterling Daniels, Jonathan Danforth, Joshua Danforth, Benjamin Davis, John Day, Titus Deming, John Dougherty, David Downing, John Downing, Matthew Dunning.

Griffin Eldridge.

John Fillemore, Elijah Flint, William Forsyth, Stephen Fountain, Andrew Fox, Asa French.

Thomas Gage, Jacob Galusha, Thomas Galusha, James Gansey, Joshua Gardner, Elisha Gilbert, James Giles, Samuel Giles, William Gould, Cato Gregor (negro), John Grinman, Asa Guill.

Solomon Hakes, Jonathan Hall, Timothy Hall, John Hand, Josiah Higgins, Cyrus Hill, Nathan Hill, Elnathan Holmes, Seth Holmes, Benjamin Holton, Thomas Houston, Timothy Hurlbut, Ebenezer Hutchinson.

David Jackson, Moses Jeffries, Barachiah Johnson, Comfort Johnson, Daniel Johnson, David Johnson, Henry Johnson, Ozias Johnson.

Nathaniel Kellogg, James Kilburn, Daniel Kinney.

Caleb Lamb, Elijah Lamb, Israel Lamb, Simon Larned, James Latimer, Moses Lee, Anthony Lemon, Archelaus Luce, Thomas Lyon.

William Manning, Lawrence McCloth, Cyrus Markhill, James McMaster, James McMichael, Abraham Meacham, Isaac Meacham, Jacob Meacham, Oliver Miller, Samuel Mills, Abel Morehouse, Jonathan Morey, Solomon Morse, John Murphy.

John Nichols, Josiah Northrup.

Jabez Olmsted, Jeremiah Osborn, Joseph Osborn.

Daniel Parish, John Parker, David Parkhill, William Peet, David Perrigo, Abner Perry, Rowland Potter, Benjamin Reynolds, John Raymond, Zuriel Raymond, Elijah Rich, Israel Rich, Moses Rich, Ard Roberts, Ira Rood, William Royce, John Rurby, Sylvester Russell.

Charles Sabin, Zebediah Sabin, Robert Sadler, Ephraim Sandford, Robert Saunders, Jesse Saxton, Amos Sherman, Stiles Sherman, Stephen Sherwood, Timothy Sherwood, Benjamin Skinner, Thompson J. Skinner, Alexander Sloan, James Sloan, Samuel Sloan, Jedediah Smedley, John Smedley, Joshua Smedley, Levi Smedley, Lemuel Smith, Nathan Smith, Simeon Smith, Timothy Smith, David Southwick, Lemuel Southwick, Wright Spaulding, Alexander Spencer, Jesse Spencer, William Spencer, Stephen Squires, Pardon Stark, Lewis Stebbins, Barnabas Stevens, David Stratton, John Stratton, Jonathan Sweet.

Ishmael Thomas, Joseph Thompson, Nathaniel Tiffords, John Tooly, John Torrey, Nathaniel B. Torrey, William Torrey, David Town, Edmund Town, James Trask, Caleb Tree, John Tree, John Trotter, Hezekiah Tuttle, Ahasnel Turret, Samuel Tyler.

Cornelius Van Kier.

Timothy Watson, George Weaver, Samuel Welch, James Wells, Samuel Wells, David Wheeler, Joseph Wheeler, Nathan Wheeler, David Whitman, Joseph Whitney, Henry Wilcox, Samuel Wilcox, Lewis Wilkins, Elisha Williams, Justus Winchell, Aaron Wood, Bartholomew Woodcock, Aaron Wright, Calvin Wright, Elias Wright, Luther Wright, David Wrightman.

William Young.

WINDSOR.

John Abbey, Abram Adams, Benjamin Adams, Joseph Adams, Samuel Adams, Samuel Addition, Josiah Alvord, James Angel, Roswell Avery.

David Bacon, Samuel Baldwin, Jonathan Bancroft, William Bancroft, Josiah Beals, Thomas Biddlecom, William Biddlecom, Charles Billany, Ebenezer Blanchard, Charles Bodingley, John Burrows, Samuel Bradford, Allen Briggs, Ebenezer Briggs, Benjamin Briggs, Daniel Brown, Dexter Brown, Eleazar Brown, John Brown, Luther Brown, Obadiah Brown, Simeon Brown, William Brown, Christopher Buckingham, Oliver Butrick, Jesse Bussey, Thomas Bussey.

Francis Cabot, Phineas Cady, William Cady, Martin Calk, Joseph Chapel, William Charlow, Elijah Clark, William Clark, Jedediah Cleveland, Samuel Clifford, Ebenezer Clough, Benjamin Cole, John Cole, Philip Cole, Nathaniel Coleman, Eli Collins, Amasa Converse, Asa Converse, Benjamin Converse, Elisha Cowan, Joseph Cowan, Stephen Cowan.

Joseph Daniels, Francis Dodge, James Dodge, Rufus Dodge, Abraham Dick.

Amos Eddy, Andrew Eddy, James Eddy, Reuben Eddy, Samuel Eddy, Andrew Edmonds, Jeremiah Edwards, Daniel Eldridge.

Charles Filsher, Michael Filsher, Jedediah Fuller, John Fuller.

James Glass, Rufus Glass, John Gleason, Moses Gleason, Moses Gleason jr., Wait Goodrich, Theophilus Graves, Henry Green, Hezekiah Green, Joseph Green, Joseph Green jr., Lester Grosvenor, Resolved Grosvenor, Theophilus Grosvenor.

Alpheus Hall, Asa Hall, Daniel Hall, Levi Hanks, Jason Harwood or Heywood, Nathan Harwood, Oliver Harwood, William Hatfield, William Hatfield jr., John Hill, Ebenezer Howard, Francis Howard, Charles Hutchins, Lebbeus Hutchins, Noah Hutchins.

Abel Janes (or James), James Janes, Joseph Jenkins, Amos Jones, John Jones, Thomas Joy.

Andrew Kennedy, Jacob Kennedy, Seth Kennedy, Elias Kingsley.

Nathaniel Lamberton, Elijah Lanfear, Ezra Lanfear, John Lanfear, Solomon Larned, Joseph Lawrence, Josiah Lawrence, Jonathan Lee, Jesse Leonard, Arnold Lewis, Jacob Lyon, Peleteah Lyon.

Timothy Mason, David Miller, John Mills, Zebediah Morse, John Muscroft.

Francis Norwood.

Cornelius Parker, David Parker, Michael Palmer, Hovey Parsons, Joseph Peirce, Oliver Peirce, William Perrin, Elijah Phelps, Elisha Phillips, Amos Preston or Presser, David Prince, Samuel Prince, Timothy Puffer.

Gideon Randall, Abner Rawson, Jeremiah Reed, Joshua Reed, Obadiah Reed, William Reed, John Ridget, Joseph Riley, Samuel Roberts, Denison Robins, Elienai Robins, Eleazer Roos, Ezekiel Roos, Joseph Root or Roos, William Russell.

Daniel Sabin, Elisha Safford, John Safford, Josiah Safford, Ezra Sampson, Levi Sampson, Willard Shepard, Cornelius Smith, Ebenezer Smith, Elisha Smith, William Smith, Jabez Spaulding, Jesse Spaulding, Simeon Spaulding, David Spencer, Theodore Sprague, Cornelius Syler, Samuel Stafford, Abel Stevens, John Stevens, Joseph Stevens, Samuel Stoddard, John Street.

Lyman Taft, Amos Thayer, Levi Thompson, Robert Thompson, Henry Tibbetts, Timothy Topliff, Luther Topliff, John Torry, Nathaniel B. Torry, Joseph Town, David Tracy, Lemuel Tracy, Nathaniel Tracy, Solomon Tracy, Jonathan Trupler.

Benjamin Wakefield, Daniel Walker, David Walker, Joseph Walker, Robert Walker, Stephen Walker, John Wallace, Ichabod Warren, Stephen Warren, Micah Watkins, Samuel Wells, Stephen Westcott, Daniel White, Nathaniel White, Sylvanus Winter, —igham Williams (letters effaced), Daniel Woodward, Jesse Woodward, Sylvanus Woodward, Asahel Wright.

Dyer Young.

## CHAPTER XI.

### CONSTITUTIONALISTS OF BERKSHIRE AND THE SHAYS REBELLION.

### THE CONSTITUTIONALISTS.

IN 1774, after the people of Berkshire county had become fully aware of the dangers which threatened their liberties under the perverted charter then in existence, and under the tyrannical laws that had been enacted, they resolved that no court should be held in the county. Accordingly, on the day appointed for the sitting of the court, they assembled at Great Barrington to the number of 1,500, unarmed, and so completely filled the court house and the passages to it that, on the arrival of the judges, they found it impossible to enter, and the people obstinately refused to make way for them. The example thus set in Berkshire was followed elsewhere, and the courts were obstructed throughout the province, except where they sat under the protection of royal troops. This was the first example of the supression of the King's Court.

From the summer of 1775 till the adoption of the constitution, in 1780, a party composed of a large majority of the people in Berkshire, under the acknowledged leadership of Rev. Thomas Allen, of Pittsfield, ruled the county in open resistance, so far as civil government was concerned, to the authority set up at Boston.

The political status of Berkshire during all that time was entirely anomalous. The nearest parallel which history affords is found in the opposition of those feudal barons who acknowledged an obligation to support their sovereign in his foreign wars, while maintaining against him their own assumed rights of internal government. In like manner the people of Berkshire, while for more than five years refusing to admit the civil administration of the State within their limits, granted it military aid by a more prompt and liberal contribution of men than any other county, paid their taxes as readily as the circumstances of a community on an impoverished and disturbed frontier permitted, and sent their representatives to the General Court, in which, however, they recognized powers more limited and temporary than that body claimed. Unsurpassed in their devotion to the cause of national independence, they re-

sponded with ardor to every call made on them in that behalf; but, not less earnest in their desire for constitutional liberty at home, they believed it insecure if any State government capable of perpetuating itself should be erected, except on the basis of a constitution and bill of rights established by the express consent of a majority of the people. So thorough were their convictions on this point, and so essential did they deem these guaranties of civil and personal liberty that, in order to obtain them, they resorted to measures justifiable only in the last resort, and "utterly refused the admission of the course of law among them" until their demands were complied with.

The charters which Massachusetts, Connecticut, and Rhode Island received from Charles the First invested all alike, as to their internal affairs, with almost the rights of independent States. In Rhode Island and Connecticut these rights had been retained, but the charter of Massachusetts, annulled in the reign of Charles the Second, had, in 1692, been replaced by a substitute obtained from William and Mary, so modified that many of the important privileges granted by the former were lost to the colony. This had led to the suspension of the civil goverment in 1774, and when, in 1775, rebellion against royal authority began to take definite shape, it was proposed to restore the civil government on the basis of the defective and discordant charter of King William. Against this restoration a very large majority of the people in Berkshire were firmly set. They had read the essays of advanced thinkers on theories of government, and had discussed with each other the situation in which they found themselves, and the remedies for the evils by which they were surrounded. They had listened to the clear logic of Mr. Allen, who had adopted the opinions of that school which enunciated the democratic doctrines afterward championed in a more perfect form by Thomas Jefferson, and they were prepared to resist the restoration in the county of civil government under the strange device which the Continental Congress had evolved from the provincial charter. The fundamental dogma of this party was that political power can only rightfully be derived from the express consent of the people; that the charter government, itself but a mitigated usurpation, having been abrogated, the province relapsed into a state of nature, from which it could rightfully emerge only through the establishment of a constitution and bill of rights by the free vote of a majority of the people; that, antecedent to this, the only authority which ought to be submitted to should be, from its merely advisory character, incapable of making itself permanent.

Under these circumstances, and with these views, the people of Berkshire continued to ignore the judicial authority derived from the Provincial Congress, while they admitted its advisory authority in other matters. They responded with promptness and alacrity to the demands made by the military board, and sent representatives to the General Court, which they recognized as the only power that could carry on the war, or take the initiative in establishing government on a rightful basis. They dis-

pensed with the judiciary, however, and declared that "the people of the county, under the lenient and efficient rule of their several committees, and in the most vigorous and unremitted exertions in the country's cause, had lived together in the greatest love, peace, safety, liberty, happiness, and good order, except the disorders and dissensions occasioned by the tories."

The judicial system which had been imposed on the people was cumbrous, expensive, and oppressive; and probably the grievousness of the burden which the people bore, led them to favor resistance before the abstract principles which justified that resistance had been much considered by the masses.

It is well to bear in mind the fact that particular abuses were attacked, not only to secure their own removal, but for the purpose of overthrowing a faulty whole of which they were the most vulnerable parts. The great principles which their proceedings tended to establish were kept in view, and in their minds the ideas of national independence and constitutional liberty advanced with equal pace. While they regarded the destruction of British dominion over the colony as certain, they feared a disposition on the part of the General Court to build on the undermined foundation of the old system, and with the rotten material of the provincial ruins, a superstructure similar to that which was crumbling away.

Under the lead of Mr. Allen they maintained their position with a dignified firmness. The ordinary channels of justice, obstructed as they were when the king's judges were crowded from their seats at Great Barrington in 1774, were not reopened until the reorganization of the judiciary under the constitution of 1780; so that for six years no courts were held in the county. During the interregnum the local authorities preserved public order, and restrained crimes against person and property, not perfectly, but better than was to be expected. The absence of civil tribunals was less of a misfortune than it would have been in regions with more complicated commercial relations.

In 1777 the Provincial Legislature framed a draft of a constitution which was submitted to the people in March, 1778, and was rejected. No bill of rights accompanied this proposed constitution. Pending the framing of this draft an appeal was made by the General Court to the counties to admit the courts. This the county of Berkshire by a very decided majority refused to do. An act of pardon and oblivion for the violations of law in resisting the courts was passed, but, as elsewhere stated, this pardon was refused in this county. The question of a convention to frame a constitution was submitted to the people of the State, who decided in favor of such convention, which met on the 1st of September, 1779; and the result of its labors was a bill of rights and constitution which were ratified by the people in May, 1780.

It has been said that "tolerable order was maintained" during the interregnum of the courts. This was done by the Revolutionary committees, who regulated criminal, and, to some extent, civil affairs.

## THE SHAYS REBELLION.

Prior to the termination of the Revolution there had arisen in Massachusetts a feeling of discontent that a few years later ripened into a disgraceful rebellion. The currency of the country was greatly depreciated, the expenses of the war had necessitated rigid taxation, public and private indebtedness weighed heavily on the people, and the harshness with which, by law and by custom, debts and taxes were then collected operated to bring about this discontent and its deplorable results.

The acts in which the people manifested their feelings and sought redress from their grievances were the results of a false interpretation of precedent, and of the crude political knowledge of men who perceived clearly what the experience of every day taught them, that they and their fellows were harshly dealt with, yet who had not learned to trace effects to their causes with statesman-like sagacity, and who did not comprehend that the same means which, in default of better, are legitimate for the overthrow of an oppressive government become heinous offenses when applied to the reform of even oppressive laws under the plastic institutions of a republic.

The financial situation of the commonwealth was indeed most distressing, and such as, even in the most hopeful view, could find no perfect relief except in long years of toil endured by its people under the depressing influences of debt and enormous taxation. It seemed inevitable that the greater portion of the generation then living must go down to their graves in poverty, leaving the same bitter heritage to their children.

In addition to the debt of the State contracted in its own name, and the commonwealth's proportion of the national debt, every town was heavily indebted for money expended in local exigencies, such as filling quotas of men, demands for military supplies, etc. The payment of the interest alone on this crushing accumulation of liabilities was an undertaking which might well have daunted the financiers of the impoverished State, even at a time of happier promise for the future; but the unwise impatience of the people, dissatisfied with paying interest, which was compared with a canker that consumed their substance without lessening their burdens, led to the imposition, in 1784, of a tax of $466,000, and in 1786 of $333,000 additional, for the purpose of sinking that amount by the army debt. As might have been expected, all the taxes were found to be largely and hopelessly in arrears, notwithstanding the depreciation of the certificates of indebtedness issued by the State treasury, which were made receivable for them.

But the tax gatherer was not the only unwelcome visitor to the doors of the citizens of Massachusetts in those unhappy days; the tap of the sheriff or the constable was no less familiar. Private debts, which had for various reasons been postponed during the war, had accumulated fearfully, and a mania for bringing suits on them seemed to possess creditors; so that the courts were fairly clogged with business. No condition of things could have been more unfavorable to the imposition of heavy

taxes and the collection of long standing debts than that which then existed in Massachusetts. A paralysis seemed to have struck the young vigor of the State, for the cure of which time and a process quite other than depletion were required. The sanctity of property and the obligations of contracts had become impaired, not from the license of the people, nor because courts were obstructed in Berkshire or elsewhere, but from the unsettling of values through the excessive, however unavoidable, emission of paper money, and from the legislation which vainly attempted to sustain its credit. Gold and silver had long before the close of the war disappeared as a circulating medium; and the faith of the nation, which has since been found to furnish an adequate substitute, was without the basis to do so then. The continental currency, despite the exhausting efforts of Massachusetts to redeem her proportion of it, was fast sinking to an unappreciable value, and encumbered rather than facilitated the course of trade, until the only practicable relief was found in the formal recognition of its total worthlessness. Under circumstances of such overwhelming depression manufactures, which, under the stimulus of war had attained a somewhat vigorous growth, now languished; the fisheries, fearfully narrowed in their markets, ceased to be that source of wealth which had enriched the province; agriculture afforded but a scanty subsistence to farmers without the means of improving or stocking their lands, which were, in many cases, hopelessly mortgaged; while commerce had come to be little more than the means of draining what little of hoarded treasures remained in the State in payment for goods imported from markets that required few of the productions of Massachusetts in return. The thriftless habits acquired in camp life found little in the condition of things at home to stimulate or encourage reformation, and intemperance prevailed to an extent which had never before been known. Other results incident to a long and costly war conspired to inflame the discontent of the masses. Those who had served the great cause most faithfully had generally become impoverished, while men who deserved little had grown wealthy, and for the most part had invested what they had gained from the necessities of their country in something more substantial than worthless paper which clogged the knapsack of the returning soldier and the hoard of the rural patriot. In some large towns the ostentatious display of wealth and luxury by men of this class, by successful naval adventurers, and by others whom chance had favored in the general wreck, contrasted harshly with the struggling poverty of those whose long years of exposure and suffering had been cheered by the hope of a recompense very different from that which they received. It may perhaps be pardoned to these latter that some of them did not trace the causes of their disappointment with the nicety, or seek a remedy for it with the calm sagacity of philosophers. They had left men at home in charge of these things, and their wisdom seemed almost as much confounded by the miserable entanglement of affairs as was their own, although it soon began to manifest itself in legislation which gradually

brought, not only safety, but prosperity and harmony to the commonwealth.

Few are fully aware of the vast miseries that have been alleviated, and fewer still comprehend the measure of strength and stability which has been added to the State, during the past seventy-five years, by the tender regard shown for the poor and unfortunate, even more in the amelioration of laws and customs than in the institutions provided for the direct relief of suffering. When the constitution of 1780 went into effect the laws in force, and the customs universally in vogue, for the collection of debts and taxes were cruel and irrational to a degree which almost passes belief; and they were carried out with less compunction than is now wasted on the fate of the most worthless criminal. Imprisonment for debt had no alleviation; and the sole remedy devised for inability to pay was enforced idleness. The prison door closed more remorselessly on the poor debtor than on the thief or the incendiary; for while bail or pardon might obtain the release of the former, whose confinement, at the worst, had a fixed duration, no laws for his relief opened the prison door of the latter, or fixed a period to his incarceration within walls where too little regard was had to health, comfort, or decency. His only hope—and a long deferred one it often proved—was that his creditor might at last despair of extorting money from the pity of his friends, or that his resentment might finally exhaust itself. There are some yet living who remember how they were shocked by the gaunt forms, long unkempt hair, grizzly beards, and claw-like hands of men who with sunken eyes peered from behind grated windows where they had lain for years, guilty of no worse crime than the incurring of a trifling debt, which perhaps some unforeseen political or commercial convulsion had rendered them unable to pay; and, in 1786, not a few of these poor creatures, blue with prison mould, were those who had fought long for freedom, and were still largely the creditors of the country, the laws of which made them the tenants of debtors's jails.

The commonwealth had inherited an onerous judicial system from the province, and the general government had not then acquired the strength which it afterward possessed under the federal constitution. It was the dark period which immediately followed the Revolution. It is not a matter of wonder that the people should attribute to the government the misfortunes with which circumstances had surrounded them, or that they should entertain the thought—"To what purpose have our own blood and suffering secured the liberties of our country if our own are to be at the mercy of the tax gatherer, the sheriff, and the jailer; or if, escaping from them, we are to be the serfs of soil which barely procures us a scanty subsistence, with a poor house for the hope of our age?"

Under these circumstances leaders were not wanting. Some of these were, without doubt, sincere, but were the victims of an overweening conceit of their ability to cope with the most knotty problems of State, or of an impracticable fanaticism. Others were demagogues, or men who

sought mainly for notoriety. These leaders had seen the assumption of power by county conventions and the obstruction of the courts twice crowned with success, and they failed to comprehend that under the constitution a different allegiance was due from the citizen. They therefore resorted to the means which had before led to the desired end.

These conventions were at first, at least in form, lawful and respectable, and they disclaimed all connection with mobs. As time went on, however, they became more frequent and intemperate, and in some cases they were the abettors of violence. Lists of grievances were made, and redress of these was demanded. The action of many of the conventions tended to render the government contemptible or execrable in the eyes of the malcontents, and thus paved the way for, if they did not directly lead to, the violence which followed.

The constitution of 1780 made no provision for its own amendment or revision sooner than 1795, though it was believed by the conservative people in Berkshire county that in the absence of such provision the question of its revision might be submitted by the Legislature to the people.

In 1786 the malcontents in other counties, groaning under burdens of which they imperfectly comprehended the nature, and still more imperfectly the remedy, impatient of the long process and slow results of legislative reforms, and suspecting the State government of indifference to their sufferings, were eager for a change in those provisions of the constitution which, as they imagined, created an aristocratic element, by removing its officers from the direct control of their constituents. Inspired by this idea they raised a clamor for measures no less radical than the abolition of the Senate, a change in the basis of representation, and the dependence of all officers on salaries annually granted.

It was asked that the Courts of Common Pleas and General Sessions should be abolished; that the General Court should not sit at Boston; "to have a bank emitted of paper money subject to depreciation," making it a tender in all payments equal to gold and silver; that the system of imposing and collecting taxes should be remodeled, the fee table reduced, and a general reform instituted in managing the finances of the commonwealth.

Violent outbreaks occurred in several places in the State, and sessions of the court were prevented.

The course of the Berkshire people was peculiar. The insurgent leaders had evidently modeled their proceedings on those of this county previous to the adoption of the constitution, and from this circumstance, as well as from its defensible location, had counted on this as their stronghold. But the six years' discussion of political and constitutional questions previous to 1780 had rendered the people here more familiar with the great principles of government, and less liable to be misled by false or ignorant teachers than were those of most portions of the State. The inconsistency of seeking to overthrow the edifice which they had erected

at such infinite pains was instinctively felt by those who had been prominent in the struggles for a constitution, and doubtless they were too familiar with the evils attendant on an obstruction of the laws to favor a resort to it for light causes. Few of them, therefore, were involved in the Shays insurrection. Rev. Mr. Allen indeed was so active in his opposition as to be the special mark of the rebel ire, and he found it necessary to keep arms in his bedroom as a precaution, when it was most rampant. His earnest preaching against the sin of rebellion at this time won him many bitter and life-long enemies. But the leading citizens of Berkshire had learned confidence in the people and in the flexibility of the laws, as well as respect for constitutional authority, and instead of leaving the convention called in the county to be controlled by those who sought a violent remedy for sufferings perceptible alike to all, they tried their strength before the people and elected a majority of moderate men. This was more important, as, in the imperfect organization of party politics which then existed, delegates were elected by the towns, and not, as now, by sections of the people, whose opinions alone they are entitled to represent. The county convention then carried with it something of the authority of the municipalities by which its members were chosen, and often instructed ; and by many its authority, as being nearer the people, was held paramount to the Legislature.

The convention assembled at Lenox while the insurrection was raging in the lower counties. The wise conservative action of this convention where, as has been said, the more fiery and zealous of the rebels were met on their own ground, outreasoned and outvoted, had the effect to deter hundreds who would otherwise have joined the ranks of the insurgents, but who rendered aid to the friends of law and order, or at least refrained from active participation in the disturbances of the time. No countenance was given to any of the preposterous political notions of the malcontents, but on the contrary, even the Tender Act, which was the least objectionable of the measures with which it was classed, was opposed, at a time when the circulating medium had been reduced to a point which rendered the possession of any considerable quantity of it impossible to men in ordinary circumstances. This much maligned act simply provided that executions should be satisfied by property of a marketable kind, taken at a fair valuation, instead of being sold under the hammer, with a moral certainty that it would be sold for a tithe of its value, perhaps being "bid in," by the creditor for a nominal sum, through sheer inability of the impecunious neighborhood to compete with him.

From the repudiation of this act by the convention it is fairly to be presumed that the follies enumerated by conventions in other counties were not approved, though the existence of grievances was admitted. The influence of the convention did not, however, avail to save the county from participation in the insurrection, for it had hardly adjourned before a mob collected at Great Barrington, and not only prevented the session of the Court of Common Pleas, but broke open the jail and re-

leased the prisoners; after which exploits they, by threats, induced three of the judges—among whom was Charles Goodrich, who seemed to have lost somewhat of his inflexibility—to sign an agreement that they would not act under their commissions till the grievances complained of had been redressed. To the credit of the fourth judge, Hon. Elijah Dwight, of Great Barrington, as well as that of the rioters, it is related that, on his making a manly resistance, he was not compelled to sign the the papers. The mob was estimated at eight hundred men.

Traditions of incidents which occurred in Pittsfield and Lenox tell how the insurgent forces were recruited, and from what material. The village orators, previous to court day, gave out, either plainly or by inuendo, that the session must be prevented; and the word passed from mouth to mouth. On the evening preceding the appointed day the disaffected farmers in the towns within a convenient distance—or perhaps throughout the county—as their men quitted work said to them, "Well, boys, they say there's to be goings on at Barrington to-morrow, and, if you like, you can have the day and take the team and go down." One leader in Pittsfield sent his two sons in this way, and one in Lenox his son and an apprentice. These were of the better class of the insurgents; but in every town there were then an unusual number of unemployed men, ready for whatever excitement offered, and generally hostile to the government, which they regarded as the cause of their bad condition, so that between those ready for any mischievous frolic and those earnestly hostile to the courts a boisterous and excited crowd was easily collected, which soon received the additional inflammation of strong drink, and thus fitting instruments were ready to the hands of the designing leaders, who seized the opportunity to commit their followers so deeply to the rebellion that retreat was difficult.

A session of the Superior Court in Springfield was prevented by a mob which collected there, and on the day fixed by law for opening the courts in Berkshire county a mob assembled at Great Barrington, and though no court appeared the crowd became riotous, and some acts of lawlessness were committed.

The insurrection assumed the form of a rebellion in the latter part of 1786, and acquired its name from Daniel Shays, who became its leader.

To General Benjamin Lincoln, of the Revolutionary army, was entrusted the work of subduing this rebellion. A collision occurred at the Springfield arsenal between the insurgents and a portion of Lincoln's forces under General Sheppard, and with one discharge of artillery the rebels were dispersed, crying "Murder" as they fled, and leaving three of their number dead on the field.

Four hundred Berkshire men, under the leadership of Eli Parsons, were in Shays' army. After the defeat of the rebels at Springfield, in the latter part of January, 1787, they fled to Petersham, where they were surprised by General Lincoln, a portion were captured, and the rest scattered.

Meanwhile small bodies of the insurgents appeared in Berkshire county for the purpose of creating a diversion in favor of those in Hampshire and elsewhere. But the friends of the government in this county, to the number of 500, some of them the first men in the county, volunteered to resist the rebellion. These volunteers went against the rebels, who had collected to the number of 150 or 200 in West Stockbridge, captured eighty-four of them, including their leader, Hubbard, and dispersed the others. They rallied again and were scattered at Adams, and reappeared to be again dispersed at Williamstown, where fourteen prisoners were taken.

After the dispersion of the insurgents at Petersham, General Lincoln marched to Berkshire county, passing through Peru, Hinsdale, and Dalton to Pittsfield, whence a party was sent in pursuit of one Major Wiley, whose son and five others were captured. Those in Northern Berkshire were driven into banishment or concealment.

Eli Parsons, who had led the insurgents from Berkshire, sent out from his hiding place an inflammatory appeal to his "friends and fellow sufferers."

On the 27th of January, 1787, a party of between eighty and ninety men, under Captain Perez Hamlin, entered the State from New York, and pillaged the town of Stockbridge. They made prisoners of some of its most respectable citizens, and proceeded with their booty and prisoners to Great Barrington, where they released the prisoners from the jail, then went toward Sheffield. Meantime Colonel Ashley, of Sheffield, had collected a force in that town, and these, united with a small body that had retreated from Great Barrington, made up a force of eighty men. With these he met the insurgents near the western boundary of Sheffield, and the severest encounter of the rebellion ensued. Thirty of the insurgents, and among them Hamlin, were wounded, two were killed, a third died of his wounds, and a large number were made prisoners. Of Colonel Ashley's force two were killed and one was wounded.

The borders of this and other counties remained, during some months, in a disturbed condition, but by the energetic cooperation of the neighboring States, though Vermont was the most tardy of these, the disturbances were finally quelled, and in September the forces called into service for the suppression of the rebellion were discharged.

There remained the more difficult task of reestablishing order and composing the agitated minds of the people. Justice was to be tempered with mercy in such measure as would not give heart to new outbreaks. The majesty of the law was to be maintained, but in such manner that there should be not even the semblance of a vindictive spirit, either in the Legislature or in the courts. Above all, legislators were to enter earnestly on the work of alleviating the burdens and sufferings which had maddened so many of the most patriotic and well-intentioned citizens, and in all this it was to be apparent that nothing was conceded to intimi-

dation, but that all was done through a sincere desire for the best interests of the people, and a pure regard for substantial justice.

Six of the insurgents in Berkshire county were found guilty of high treason, and condemned to death. These were Samuel Rust, of Pittsfield; Peter Williams jr., of Lee; Nathaniel Austin, of Sheffield; Aaron Knap, of West Stockbridge; Enoch Tyler, of Egremont; and Joseph Williams, of New Marlboro. Of these, three were pardoned, two escaped, and the sentence of one was commuted to imprisonment during seven years.

William Whiting, of Great Barrington, John Deming, of West Stockbridge, John Hubbard, of Sheffield, and Daniel Sackett were sentenced to various grades of punishment for seditious words and practices. Those who had participated in the insurrection were, for a time, disfranchised and excluded from the jury box; but these disabilities were soon removed, the offender being merely required to take the oath of allegiance. Measures of reform in the administration of the laws and of the finances were immediately entered on, at first with somewhat of the crudity of thought which had prevailed before the insurrection; but the light soon began to break, and gleams of those beneficent reforms which have since prevailed began to streak the horizon. It is not the least among the compensations of the rebellion of 1786 that it directed the more earnest thought of cultivated statesmen to the imperfection of the laws, and to popular content as an element in the strength of the government.

## CHAPTER XII.

### BERKSHIRE IN THE WAR OF 1812.

DURING a long time previous to the declaration of war against Great Britain, in June, 1812, a majority of the people in Massachusetts, east from Berkshire county, were federalists. They regarded the theories of government held by the supporters of Jefferson and Madison as dangerous, and during the few years preceding the declaration of war their hatred of the administrations in power, and of the party which supported them, became intensified. When war was declared a sense of personal injury was added to their fears of what they regarded as pernicious theories of government. The evil which they feared had come on them. The embargo and non-importation acts, with the irritating and vexatious supplementary laws by which the government sought to enforce them, seemed to the importers of Massachusetts, who thought they saw them enforced through favoritism, sometimes with needless severity and sometimes with scandalous laxity, to be the very essence of tyranny. It was not now so much that the government favored France against Great Britain. The new laws seemed aimed less against old England than at the very life of New England; for trade, navigation, and fisheries were to her the source of all prosperous life. To the majority of its people the acts restricting navigation and commerce seemed but another Boston port bill, quite as malignant as the first, and more comprehensive. Their opinion of the radical tendencies of Jeffersonian democracy was more than confirmed by the effect of democratic measures on their fortunes.

Berkshire continued to show the result of her mountain isolation from the rest of the State; uniformly, from 1801 to 1815, choosing democratic members of Congress, and State Senators of the same political complexion, except in a single year when a different result was secured by throwing out the votes of two democratic towns for informality. The territorial position of the county, acting on a basis of character derived from the Puritans, had made its people, in an unusual degree, independent thinkers; independent, at least, of almost all external influence, however biased by traditional prejudice and well preserved feuds.

All assertions of this sort of independence must nevertheless be qual-

ified, and perhaps the best that can be claimed for the people of Berkshire in this regard is that their peculiar freedom from the intellectual authority of their State capital enabled them to judge with more candor of the arguments and reasonings which reached them from other sources. Of these influences, however little the people of Berkshire as a mass were inclined to be submissive to the opinions of their metropolis, no small portion were received from the town of Boston. It was impossible that every year some of the most active minds of the county—some with liberal culture and nearly all with abundance of shrewd common sense—should pass weeks among the people of Boston, and some of them in the most attractive circles, without a very considerable effect on their personal feelings, as well as on their views of the measures which were the ordinary topics of conversation. It would be too much of a question to fully consider here what the effect of these influences was on different classes of minds; but it is certain that as a rule the federalists returned charmed by the social fascinations of their metropolitan compatriots into a new devotion to the party of whose leaders they had found so pleasant an experience; and that the democrats were nerved by their legislative combats for sterner conflicts at home.

But, considerable as the influence of Boston on Berkshire opinion was, it was not a preponderating power. It was more than counterbalanced by that which arose from the intimate business relations between the county and the States of New York and Conneceicut.

A more distinct and decided influence came, through Reverends Allen and Leland, from the leading intellects of the democratic party in the nation. From the era of 1776, Mr. Allen, until his death, followed Thomas Jefferson as the great apostle of liberty, and taught men to so regard him. Elder Leland, early familiar with the mighty men of his party in Virginia, and renewing his intercourse with them on repeated visits to the Old Dominion, communicated their spirit in its freshness as he passed from house to house, and what was thus told and taught became a mighty power.

The different material interests which had arisen in Berkshire tended to strengthen and confirm the democratic majority in their support of the the war. East of the mountains manufactures and agriculture were secondary to commerce, and all their productions found foreign markets; while in Berkshire manufactures had assumed considerable importance, and they gave promise of becoming to a still greater extent the controlling interest. It was easy to see that the war would be indeed a stringent protective tariff which would greatly enhance the interests that had sprung up here, and the love of country and the hope of gain thus operated reciprocally on each other.

There were not the same economical reasons which prevailed in the eastern part of the State to restrain resentment for British insults and injuries. Here what opposition to the war existed arose from party affiliations and prejudices, or personal opinions regarding its justice, or its

expediency as affecting the whole country. Party feeling in New England was then more violent than it ever has been since. The federalists severely criticised the government for making war, and for the inadequate provisions that were at first made to prosecute it, and these criticisms, so far as the feeble preparations for the war were concerned, were not without foundation.

But the federalists made a great mistake when war was declared, not only in refusing it their support, but in going to the very verge of treason in their efforts to thwart the government in its measures for carrying it on, by their votes in Congress, by the acts of State Legislatures in which they had control, by discouraging enlistments, and throwing ridicule on the army and its officers. The democrats complained that "whatever difficulty or distress arose from the extraordinary circumstances of the times, when great difficulty and distress were inevitable, was aggravated and magnified to the highest degree for the purpose of inflaming the public passions; that from the moment when the war was declared they (the federalists) clamored for peace, and reprobated the war as wicked, unjust, and unnecessary. They made every possible effort to raise obstructions and difficulties in its prosecution, and yet censured the administration for its imbecility in carrying it on. They reduced the government to bankruptcy and then reproached it for its necessities and embarrassments. In a word, all their movements had but one object—to enfeeble and distract the government."

The indictment was a true one. Whatever may have been the impolicy of plunging into war, however a wiser statesmanship might have led to some other course, it could hardly be disputed that the acts of Great Britain had been such as to justify a resort to arms; that, as regarded her, the war was just. By their efforts to impede its successful prosecution the federalists committed the fatal error which made their name a stigma and a by-word for generations afterward. While its issue was uncertain, while mistakes in the camp and council offered constant themes for censure of the government; while taxation bore hard on the people, without, in most sections, adequate compensation by increased reward for industry; and above all, while the heat of party violence had no time to cool, it was easy to maintain a respectable opposition to the war; but when it closed under circumstances which threw around it a brilliant halo of glory, and with the ends for which it was undertaken substantially attained, although not definitely recognized in the treaty, the reaction came with double power, and the federal party had to sustain not only the obloquy of its errors but of many heinous political offenses which were far from its thoughts. Many faithless Peters, who had been among the most hot-headed of its adherents, not only denied it in its fall, but found high places in the hostile camp by maligning their old associates, who, wrapping themselves in the mantle of their pure and patriotic intentions, maintained a dignified silence.

The establishment of a military post within the county of course in-

creased the number and ardor of the supporters of the war, and the bitterness and intensity of their antagonism to their opponents. This was to a greater degree true here because the post was established in the State which, under the control of the federal party, openly opposed the war and threw every possible obstacle in the way of its successful prosecution by the general government. If the federalists of New England did not by overt acts give aid and comfort to the enemy they refused any genuine acquiescence in war measures, and hung on the rear of the enemies of the nation with all their moral force and with every power which by any interpretation of the constitution they could assume.

In Massachusetts those who had emphatically proclaimed their desire for a stronger central government than was provided by the constitution now avowed their belief in the extreme doctrine of State rights. Under their control the State refused to join in the offensive operations of the national government, or to aid in the defense of other States. She even, at first, refused to place her militia under the command of the officer assigned to the department by the President, although it was to be employed within her borders, and for her own defense.

Passively, and by necessity, submitting to the establishment of recruiting stations in her towns she attempted to neutralize their effects, discouraging enlistments by the solemn declarations of her governor and resolutions of her Legislature that the conflict they were asked to engage in was unnecessary, unjust, and wicked. Her governor, Caleb Strong, in a communication to the Legislature not only denounced the war, after the manner of the Federalists in those times, but put forth an elaborate argument in justification of the acts of Great Britain in the impressment of seamen from American vessels. By petty acts of legislation every thing possible was done to embarrass the federal officers within the limits of the State. Finally, in 1814, while a doubtful war was waging with a powerful enemy, she called a convention of other disaffected States, at Hartford, to change the constitution of the United States, which "had failed," she said, through her legislation, "under the administration of those now in power to secure to Massachusetts, and to New England generally, those equal rights and benefits, and which cannot be relinquished without ruin."

The establishment in Berkshire county at about the commencement of the war of a "Washington Benevolent Society," a secret federalist organization, tended to greatly strengthen the opponents of the war here. Although the members of this society, which numbered more than two thousand in this county, were not guilty of overt acts of treason, there was no doubt entertained at the time, indeed, it was not denied, that they, in common with the federalists generally, sought to discourage enlistments, an act which trod closely on the confines of open treason, and from which there was but a step to the inducing and aiding of desertions from the army, and but one more to assisting and harboring escaped prisoners of war, and even to aiding in their escape. Such was the high

social and intellectual standing of the members of this society that its influence was potent, but not sufficient to overbear the national sentiment that was in the ascendant here. The existence, however, of a secret organization of opponents of the war in the immediate vicinity of a military post and prison rendered the strictest watchfulness on the part of its officers not only excusable but imperative. Whether justifiable or not the jealousies, hatreds, and assaults of the democrats were, in a great measure, concentrated on this society. They denounced its political aims and action as treasonable, and its secrecy as intended for the most pernicious uses. They declared its benevolence to be a hypocritical pretense, and scouted its fraternal kindness.

An organization called the "Sons of Liberty" was established to antagonize the operations of the Washington Benevolent Society, but it never attained the efficiency of the latter which, in 1814, succeeded in electing, by a small majority, a federal member of Congress. The candidate, Mr. John W. Hulbert, was personally popular, and his popularity, with the perfect organization of the society, was sufficient to overcome the democratic majority in the county.

The early establishment of the cantonment at Pittsfield, and the local events connected with it, are spoken of in the history of that town. During the first ten days after the establishment of this rendezvous thirty men were enlisted, and Lieutenant Jared Ingersoll was stationed at Sheffield, Lieutenant David Perry at Adams, and Ensign William Browning at Pittsfield, all recruiting for the Ninth regiment; Lieutenant Ralph B. Cuyler recruiting for the Sixth regiment.

It could not be expected that in a war like that of 1812 the soldiery of Berkshire would perform such conspicuous service as distinguished them in the Revolution; nevertheless, their record was honorable. The two regiments of infantry, the 9th and 21st, in which the county was largely represented, became noted in the army of the northern frontier for their gallantry, their efficiency, and their losses. There are no means for following them through their several campaigns, but whenever they are alluded to it is in the most honorable terms. The 9th acquired its sanguinary soubriquet previous to the campaign of 1814, being so styled by Captain Ingersoll in his call for recruits in the spring of that year. "None but gentlemen and gentlemen's sons need apply for admission to the ranks of the bloody 9th." From the context in his call it may be inferred that the standard of gentility was "honesty and sobriety."

Both regiments did excellent service, whenever they had opportunity, throughout the war; but they won their brightest laurels in the series of sanguinary conflicts and glorious victories at Chippewa, Lundy's Lane, Niagara Falls, and Fort Erie; in some or all of which Captain Harris' dragoons also performed brilliant exploits and contributed most essential aid in critical emergencies. In all these battles the 9th and 21st were with the foremost in sacrifice and achievement. The brave 9th, 11th, and 25th—the remnants of Winfield Scott's veteran brigade, which had suf-

fered terribly in the previous battles—says Lossing, were hurried into the battle of Niagara without warning or preparation. All day they fought valiantly, and at ten o'clock at night the shattered remnants of the brigade, commanded by such officers of the 9th as remained, rallied round the tattered colors of the 11th and kept the field. It was at this battle that the 21st performed an exploit which ranks in history with the charge of the Six Hundred at Balkalava, though it has not yet found its poet. "The action," says Salma Hale, in his brief story of the war, "was a succession of engagements; in one of which the Americans were sorely annoyed, into whatever part of the field they might drive the enemy, or be driven, by the British artillery, stationed on a commanding eminence near Lundy's Lane. 'Can you storm that battery?' said General Ripley to Colonel Miller. 'I'll try, sir,' was the laconic answer. Giving the word of command to his men they with steady courage ascended the hill, advanced to the muzzle of the cannon, killed with their muskets several artillerymen on the point of firing their pieces, and drove the remainder before them. Both parties were instantly reinforced, and the enemy made a daring effort to regain their cannon. They were repulsed, but quickly repeated the attempt. Nearly all the opposing forces gathered around this position, and to possess it was the sole object of both armies. Again the enemy were repulsed, but again they renewed the effort. After a violent conflict they were a third time driven from the hill. The firing then ceased, the British troops were withdrawn, and the Americans were left in quiet possession of the field."

Dr. Elisha Lee Allen, of Pittsfield, was assistant surgeon of the 21st, and in a letter to his brother, Captain Jonathan Allen, giving a glowing account of the battle, he says that one officer of that regiment was killed and six wounded, and that in the 9th all but two officers were either killed or wounded.

In the defense of Fort Erie what was left of both regiments was again desperately engaged, and suffered severely. The same occurred in the famous sortie from that fort two days later.

General Ripley, when taking leave of the 21st, enumerated as the engagements in which that regiment had taken part under him in the early part of the war, York, Chryster's Farm, Fort George, and Sackett's Harbor, and in most if not all of these the 9th also took part.

The want of records in the State archives at Boston prevents as full a history of the doings of troops that enlisted from Berkshire county as might otherwise be given, and the entire absence of rolls there renders it impracticable to give the names of the Berkshire volunteers. Of them it may be said that they evinced their patriotism by enlisting in the service of their country without the inducement of large bounties, and in the face of the discouragements by which the opponents of the war sought to prevent them from so doing.

In the summer of 1814 the dangers that began to thicken around the country produced results which, although they seemed natural enough

in the present comprehension of American character, were surprising to those who had observed it only in its imperfect development during the formation years of the republic. Locally among the most interesting of these results was the proof furnished that Berkshire federalists were thoroughly loyal to their country, however they may have thought themselves justified in discouraging its government in the prosecution of a war which they deemed unnecessary and wicked.

Their evidently sincere joy over the early victories of the American navy might perhaps be quoted to the same effect; but the federalists regarded the navy as their own creation, built up by the administration of John Adams, against the most violent opposition of the democrats. In its triumphs they read as much of their own glory as that of their country. In 1814 they sacrificed the pride of party to their love of country. The impending of a great and common danger left, indeed, no excuse for any party which should withhold its aid from the common defense, but the heartiness and enthusiasm with which the federalists of Berkshire united for that purpose with their fellow citizens of other opinions showed that they sought none. And this union, although in its terms its immediate object was only State defense, extended a promise of future aid for all parts of the Union. Had the war lasted but another campaign, under similar pressure, the federalists would probably have been found shoulder to shoulder with the democrats in its prosecution.

What would have been won by such a union, had it been general throughout the country, cannot now be determined. The British provinces might have been annexed, British capital might have lost the power to ruin the young American manufactures by competition, the verdict of Waterloo might have been reversed and Napoleon restored to the leadership of Europe; possibly, as the federalists had once feared, then to extend his empire across the seas.

But the possibilities which, at midsummer in 1814, confronted the people of Massachusetts and the whole country, were very different from this. Dangers encompassed them. Ever after the preceding year British armed vessels of every class—the cumbrous but terror-striking seventy-four, the dashing frigate, the midge-like tender and cutter, the ubiquitous privateer—swarmed along the whole coast keeping up an annoying blockade, to the serious although not total interruption of both foreign and coastwise commerce. These vessels, however, committed few depredations on land until the spring of 1814, when they destroyed some villages on the coast of Connecticut, and laid others, as well as detached farm houses, under heavy contributions. In June the enemy began to ravage the coast of Massachusetts, inflicting damage chiefly on vessels lying in harbor or on stocks.

The coast of Maine received similar visitations, and the territory east of the Penobscot was seized with the avowed purpose of retaining permanent possession. All these proceedings, of course, raised the utmost resentment in the breast of every American citizen, and were especially

adapted to destroy whatever attachment there might have been to Great Britain.

Almost simultaneously with the arrival of fresh ships of the enemy and his first attacks on the coast of Massachusetts, came the news of the abdication of Napoleon; leaving England not only released from the fear of her great enemy, but at the head of the nations of Europe. She was now free to end the contest in America by a sharp and vigorous campaign, and closely following this intelligence came the information that the enemy was collecting, at Bermuda, a very formidable armament of men and ships, which rumor, after exaggerating its numbers, destined by turns for New York, the Chesapeake, Washington, and other places, not excepting Boston.

The most serious and agitating alarm pervaded the whole Atlantic coast, and every seaboard State hastened to give vigorous aid in the preparation for its own defense, and Massachusetts was no exception. It was felt to be no time to raise any except the most essential points as to the limits of national and State authority over her militia. Both parties, for a time, seemed willing to waive, until the danger was past, all differences which stood in the way of harmonious and efficient action. It was but little that the general government asked the commonwealth to yield, and that little for the purpose of better defending her own State capital.

Brigadier General Cushing, temporarily in command of the military department which included Massachusetts, informed Governor Strong that the regular troops at his disposal for both the forts in Boston harbor were barely sufficient to garrison one; and he proposed that the militia of the State, to be called out in compliance with an expected request of the president, should occupy the other. To secure the governor's assent to this plan, he agreed that the whole detachment asked for the defense of Boston and other exposed points on the coast—amounting to eleven hundred men—should be subject to no officer of the general government except the commander—superintendent the governor insisted on calling him—of the district, retaining only so much authority over the militia as would insure harmony of action between them and the regular troops.

On the 18th of July a general order was issued by the adjutant general of the State making a detail of troops from the State militia. This detail included no company from Berkshire county.

On the 6th of September an order was made calling out ten thousand militia. They were rejoiced to receive the long desired order to join in the defense of their country at the time when her danger appeared most imminent. Of these troops an entire regiment, with two independent companies, went from Berkshire county. Major General Whiton, of New Marlboro, was one of the higher officers in command of the Western Massachusetts troops, and Colonel H. W. Dwight, of Stockbridge, and Colonel Sloane, of Lanesboro, were his aids. The independent companies, or flank companies, as they were called, were the Berkshire Blues

from Pittsfield, and Captain Hunt's company of light infantry from Stockbridge.

The full regiment of seven hundred men commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Solomon H. Chamberlain, of Dalton, marched from Lenox for Boston September 15th. Rev. Billy Hibbard was chaplain of this regiment, and from his autobiography some paragraphs are here quoted, which give the only account there is of the Pittsfield militia's "campaign at Boston."

"Our men were in high spirits. I had been ordered to join the regiment on the third day's march. * * * The day I started I heard of the defeat of the British at Plattsburg and Baltimore. So, when I overtook the regiment in Ware and informed them of the news, they gave six cheers which rent the air.

"When we arrived at Boston we were ordered to encamp at Cambridgeport. This was a wet, sunken place calculated to give our men remittent fevers. However, our good surgeon, Dr. (Asa) Burbank, succeeded in curing all that were attacked. Our regiment was called out every morning to attend prayers, and we had some solemn seasons. I generally prayed six or eight minutes, and would sometimes exhort them about ten minutes.

"Some of them expressed an opinion that it was needless to have chaplains in an army, but from what I have witnessed I think if ministers can do good anywhere they can in the army, if they are men fearing God themselves. * * Not long after I returned home I had the satisfaction of hearing of forty-three who were in our regiment who had experienced religion and joined our society.

"I was requested to inform those members of the assembly, then sitting in Boston, who came from that part of Maine in which the British troops lay that our regiment was awaiting orders to march down and drive them off. And they petitioned Governor Strong for a suitable force of volunteers for that purpose. But our pious governor loved our enemies so well that he would not have them hurt or disturbed. So he advised neutrality and preached peace with all but republicanism; I did not hear of his preaching peace with that."

The militia remained in Boston three months, no doubt learning something of the art of war, and seeing as much of metropolitan life as was good for them. If they did not see any active service it was clearly from no lack of inclination. If they had met the enemy in battle there is every reason to believe that they would have maintained the reputation which Berkshire soldiers have kept unsullied in all the wars in which they have taken part.

In February, 1815, intelligence was received that the protocol for a treaty of peace had been agreed on by the commissioners at Ghent, ratified by the prince regent at London, and forwarded to Washington for ratification. This news was received with extravagant demonstrations of the joy which all felt at the return of peace.

Although the cessation of hostilities relieved the people of Berkshire county, as it did those of the whole country, of many of their burdens and anxieties, and although the joyous greeting with which they met it was not without wise reasons, yet the cessation of hostilities was far from favorable to their immediate material interests. The partial stoppage of

the national expenditure diminished both the mercantile and manufacturing business here, and the abundance and cheapness of the British fabrics with which the whole country was flooded threatened to complete their ruin.

The people here soon began to feel this bitterly, and it was the opinion of the veteran Britain haters—and, like most of their opinions, not altogether unsupported by at least presumptive proof—that the English manufacturers, unable to protect their monopoly either by preventing the extension of their improvements in machinery, or to crush their rivals by force of arms, had determined to effect their destruction by a free use of their unlimited capital, even a wasteful temporary use of which could be wisely made if it succeeded in driving American rivals from their own markets.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### BERKSHIRE IN THE WAR OF 1861–5.

IT IS NOT necessary to discuss here the causes which led to the great rebellion, or the part which the State of Massachusetts and the county of Berkshire had in shaping the events that led to the struggle which tested so severely the cohesive strength of this great nation. All that can be given here is a brief sketch of the part which Berkshire county sustained in that great contest which resulted so gloriously for the American nation, which demonstrated the possible permanency of republican institutions, and struck out of existence here one of the relics of ancient barbarism.

When the war cloud burst on the country Massachusetts was not wholly unprepared for the emergency. Many years previous to 1860 the spirit of reform in this State had swept away the old militia system, with its annual musters, its gorgeous generals and colonels, its spirited and trim volunteer companies, its Falstaffian "flood wood" and its many vexations and abuses. In the new law provision was made for a few well trained volunteer corps in the cities and large towns ; and these proved to be what the theory of the law contemplated, the nurseries of military spirit and skill. These organizations were the first to spring to arms at the call of their country, and not only did they meet the sudden emergency that arose, but in many cases they were the nucleus around which more permanent organizations were framed. Aside from the members of these military bodies the people of the country generally rallied around the standard of their country in its hour of peril, and as call after call for men was made the towns in the county promptly responded and filled their quotas ; and the citizens of Berkshire point with a laudable pride to the records, which show that on every call for men each town in the county furnished the full number required of it, and that at the termination of the war it was found that two of these towns had furnished the exact number required, while each of the remaining twenty-nine had a surplus to its credit. The amount of these supluses was three hundred and eighty-eight men. The total number of men furnished for the war by the towns in the county was between five and six thousand.

The aggregate amount of money raised by the towns in the county for war purposes was $852,946.70. Of this the sum of $262,049.61 was raised for State aid to the families of volunteers, and it was reimbursed by the commonwealth.

The following is a brief statement of the action of the towns during the war:

### ADAMS.

Early in April, 1861, the citizens of North Adams contributed $5,634 to furnish and equip the Greylock infantry, which became the nucleus of the first volunteer organization. Later in the same month a town meeting authorized the expenditure of money to the amount of $20,000 for the aid of military companies and the care of the families of volunteers. In July, 1862, after the call for 300,000 three years' volunteers, they voted "that one hundred dollars be paid from the town treasury to each person who shall enlist under the call of the Governor as one of the quota of the town." When, in the following August, the call for 300,000 nine months' men was received, the people in the town suspended all business during three days, and devoted the time to raising the required quota; and afterward a bounty of $100 was voted to each volunteer for nine months.

During 1863 recruiting was kept up and at a town meeting in September of that year it was voted to pay the families of drafted men who went into the service State aid the same as volunteers.

In July, 1864, the town voted a bounty of $125 to each three years' volunteer, and instructed the selectmen to continue recruiting after the quota was filled in anticipation of calls that might afterward be made.

The last action taken by the town during the war was on the 22d of July, 1865, when it voted to refund all moneys paid for recruiting purposes in 1864, whether by individuals or by the selectmen.

A Ladies' Aid Society, of which Mrs. Miles Sanford was president, and Mrs. J. T. Robinson secretary, distributed more than $10,000.

The town appropriated and expended on account of the war $112,103; for aid to the families of soldiers, which was afterward refunded by the commonwealth, $47,759.51.

The following list of soldiers from the town of Adams was compiled from the adjutant-general's report of the Massachusetts volunteers, as were the lists for all the other towns:

8th Infantry, three months,—Henry M. Lyons, captain; Eugene B. Richardson, 1st lieutenant; Fred W. Champney, 2d lieutenant; Erwin W. Garlick, 1st sergeant; Henry A. Glazier, Willis G. Jackson, John Courtney, Sylvanus J. Stroud, sergeants; Andrew Smith, Henry W. Downs, Oscar H. Marsh, Thomas Reilly, Fred L. Fiero, Charles H. Hayser, Berthia R. Hannum, corporals; Isaac L. Roosevelt, Albert E. Dennison, musicians; privates, Charles Adams, Edward Allen, Luman S. Arnold, Joseph Battles, Merritt Bly, Mason Bowen, George W. Bracy, Leonard Browning, John Callahan, Johnson Campbell, Lamont S. Capron, David W. Chandler, Charles

B. Clark, Edward Clark, Eugene Clark, Jerome L. Clegg, John Collins, Nicholas Conley, Sylvester Cook, Agneus Courtwright, William H. Dermont, John Dilworth, John Donovan, John Dowd, Daniel Dowling, Frank S. Downing, Ezariah Eddy, William H. Emerson, Jesse Fields, James Fiero, James Flood, Franklin Gove, George W Graham, Allen Green, Fred M. Green, Gerritt S. Guild, Henry Hall, Merritt H. Hall, Homer Hawley, Simon Hill, John Hilliard, Erwin E. Hoxie, Edward G. Ingraham, Thomas Johnson, Thomas Kennedy, George Kenyon, Thomas K. Ladd, Frank Lapoint, Alexis Le Claire, Andrew Lindsay, Joseph Lindsay, Frank McKenna, Charles N. Miller, Wells B. Mitchell, Francis E. Mole, William H. H. Montgomery, Charles S. Nichols, Martin Nolan, Napoleon Paquette, Joseph Patterson, James Raidy, Stephen H. Smith, Edmund S. Streeter, George Sweeley, Philander Thomas, William F. Walden, Henry H. Walker, Hiram H. Walker, Franklin E. Waters, Henry A. Whipple, Reuben Whipple, Levi H. Whitman, Isaac Williams, Ira H. Wood.

49th Infantry, nine months,—Francis W. Parker, captain; Sanford B. Gleason, Henry M. Lyons, 2d lieutenants; Warren A. Marsh, George Southwick, 1st sergeants; John Beelur, Charles B. Clark, Robert T. Norbaday, George M. Lyons, sergeants; Henry C. Crandall, Edward Davis, Henry A. Glazier, Erwin Garlick, Oscar H. Marsh, Andrew Smith, Albert H. Upton, Charles Waters, corporals; privates, John W. Adams, Joseph Avy, Henry W. Babcock, Samuel B. Bennett, Jerome N. Briggs, Henry N. Brown, Walter S. Brown, Alden Carpenter, Seneca A. Carpenter, Charles G. Cartwright, Albert H. Cheesbro, Albert W. Cheesbro, Chad B. Cheesbro, Dwight Cheesbro, Daniel D. Clark, Jerome L. Clegg, Riley Collwell, John Courtney, William Crosier, Patrick Curley, Orson Dalrymple, Dennis Dilworth, George W. Dodge, Benjamin C. Estes, Patrick Fern, Franklin Gove, Walter F. Gray, William Green, Charles B. Herman, John Hilliard, Edward Howland, James Hussey, Merritt Martindale, Micah G. Matterson, Henry H. May, John McGue, William H. Montgomery, Thomas Murphy, Almon F. Ormsbee, William S. Perkins, George B. Potter, John Quackenbush, Christopher Quell, Daniel Ray, Edwin H. Raymond, John F. Reynolds, Michael Reynolds, Francis G. Robertson, Isaac Roosevelt, Michael Ryan, Whitcomb Sampson, Horace M. Sheldon, James D. Snook, Stillman S. Staples, James Stocking, Edwin O. Tower, George Weeks, William A. Wilton, Ira Wood, Charles Wright.

52d Infantry, nine months,—Private, Loraine M. Ballou.

53d Infantry, nine months,—Private, Henry H. Wellington.

1st Heavy Artillery, three years,—Privates, John Fallon, Thomas Garrity, James H. Wylie.

2d Heavy Artillery, three years,—Privates, James Gill, William P. O'Brien, George W. Sprague.

3d Heavy Artillery, three years,—Samuel H. Lee, principal musician; privates, William E. Conrad, Robert J. Darby, Eben R. Deane, Henry L. Keyser, Stephen F. Kimball, Warren H. Lamphere, Frank O. Loomis.

1st Battalion, Heavy Artillery, three years,—Private, Romain Maier.

1st Cavalry, three years,—Lyman E. Field, sergeant; Lewis F. Amidon, John Hazlett, Alonzo Helme, Brian Holien, John Morgan, corporals; Charles H. Jennings, farrier; privates, James H. Barnum, Henry O. Bogart, Elson Blakslee jr., Samuel Burrows, Edwin C. Cheesbro, Elisha Downs, William Grando, Lorenzo L. Howes, Robert Hunter, Franklin Jeffers, Walter D. Jennings, Daniel McDonald, Louis F. Moulton, Samuel Owens, Charles Rathburn, Ormond E. Rice, Arthur P. Smith, George W. Stanton, James W. Stocking, William H. Swan, Charles C. Veazie, William T. Wheelock, George W. H. H. Whitney.

2d Cavalry, three years,—George F. Willis, corporal; privates, Abraham Broughton, Walter Connor, Charles C. Cousens, James Dolan, Charles Duhard, Milo G. Ford, Charles S. Gleason, Allen Leonard, Benjamin Loud 2d, Daniel McNee, Samuel Morgan.

4th Cavalry, three years,—Privates, Israel Adams, Alfred Brown, William Cadron, Johnson Daniels, Henry A. Fairbanks, Charles Houle, John Janfin, Michael Reynolds, Merritt F. Sampson, Henry A. Shumway, Robert Smith.

2d Infantry, three years,—Privates, Allen A. Marsh, George W. Sprague.

10th Infantry, three years,—Elisha Smart, Samuel C. Traver, captains; William H. Cousens, Samuel C. Traver, David W. Wells, 1st lieutenants; N. P. A. Blais, William F. Darby, Simeon N. Eldridge, Lewis W. Goddard, David W. Wells, 2d lieutenants; N. P. A. Blais, William E. Briggs, 1st sergeants; William H. Cousens, Charles H. Hubbard, John W. Mallory, Ashael W. Rouse, George H. Sherman, David W. Wells, sergeants; John C. Atwood, Nathan O. Blinn, Henry G. Blossom, George C. Briggs, Alexander W. Fulton, Hiland H. Fuller, Merritt S. Sandford, Cinnatus C. Wiley, corporals; Lewis T. Amidon, James W. Blossom, Charles I. Knapp, wagoners; band, William D. Hodge, leader; Edward A. Chase, Francis L. Clark, Merritt H. Hall, Frederick R. Hamilton, William E. Haskins, Albert K. Ingraham, Charles B. King, Frank Lewis, Daniel Luther, Burdick A. Stewart, Edward W. Stewart, Henry C. Stewart, Jacob V. Stewart, Henry A. Tower, William G. Viall, Addison G. Wheeler, John D. Worth; privates, George W. Balster, Levi Brooks, William H. Brown, Edward C. Burnap, Philo Caneda, James Cavanaugh, John Charles, Alfred Cheesebro, Hiram Clegg, Joseph W. Cole, Simeon B. Colton, Henry W. Coopee, Ferris A. Cooper, Frederick Crossett, James Cummisky, William F. Darby, Major Deon, James H. Dyer, Simeon L. Eldridge, John Gaffney, Frederick W. Gage, Peter Galligan, Levi R. Green, Alfred Hall, George Hanson, Henry K. Harris, Orrin S. Harwood, William H. Harrington, Adelbert A. Haskins, John Hazlett, William Hazlett, Stephen W. Heckox, John Herman, Henry Hoffmaster, George S. Hubbard, Elisha Hunt, Russell F. Hunt, Charles Jeffers, Rosser Jenkins, Stephen B. Kimball, Charles B. King, Rodolphus Langfair, John H. Larrabee, Jeremiah Leary, George Long, Thomas Maginley, Ethan E. Maynard, James McArthur, Charles H. Miller, Samuel Millett, John Moore, Charles S. Nichols, Alexander Perry, John Perry, William H. Perkins, Robert C. Pettit, Charles N. Pike, John W. Pike, Patrick Portell, James M. Randall, John Reilly, Wilson W. Rice, Thomas Riley, Albert Roberts, John C. Robinson, Richard Savage, William Shaftoe, William Shaftoe jr., Edward E. Sherman, James W. Sheldon, Melvin Silkworth, John Sinotte, William Slatterly, Warren M. Smith, Nicholas Stillings, John H. Towle, Charles Van Valkenburgh, Ephraim Walker, Francis Walker, Serene W. Wells, Buel G. Wilsey, Berea M. Willsey, Jeremiah Wilbur, Wallace York.

12th Infantry, three years,—Lewis C. Champney, corporal; privates, George N. Daniels, Peter Smith.

17th Infantry, three years,—Privates, William P. O'Brien, Abram A. Tyler, Emory Watkins.

18th Infantry, three years,—Patrick Gallagher, corporal; private, Edward Harrington.

19th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Frederick Lentz, Angus McDonald.

20th Infantry, three years,—Ashbel W. Rouse, 2d Lieutenant; privates, John Gaffney, Peter Galligan, Levi R. Green, William H. Harrington, James McArthur,

George H. Orcutt, Ashbel W. Rouse, William Shaftoe, John Schwarneeberger, James W. Sheldon, Warren M. Smith, Charles Van Valkenburgh.

21st Infantry, three years,—Edwin R. Wood, sergeant ; George E. Sayles, Edwin R. Wood, corporals ; privates, George S. Booth, John Costoo, Philo N. Denio, Henry M. Fellows, Michael Flynn, William Goodell, Proten Henrie, Jules Jacquot, Charles H. Jennings, Joseph Labarns, William L. Orcutt, John Reynolds, Samuel Roulson, Peter Savage, Josephus Thew, George Worthington.

24th Infantry, three years,—Timothy Riordan, corporal ; privates, Henry Alden, William E. Haskins, David W. Jeffers, George W. Jeffers, William O. Jennings, James Newman, Peter Powers.

27th Infantry, three years,—William M. Brown, William M. McKay, majors ; Miles Sanford, chaplain; Joseph Ainley, Charles D. Sanford, captains ; George M. Bowker, William H. H. Briggs, Charles D. Sanford, Sidney S. Terry, William H. Tyler, 1st lieutenants ; William H. H. Briggs, Jerome B. Joslyn, 2d lieutenants ; Jerome B. Joslyn, sergeant major ; George M. Bowker, quartermaster sergeant ; Joseph Ainley, Nelson W. Bowen, Jerome B. Joslyn, William McKay, 1st sergeants ; Parsons M. Ault, Bernard Calwell, William Cambell, Alexander G. Harrington, Sidney S. Terry, sergeants ; James F. Cousens, Thomas Hare, Joseph M. Montgomery, Christopher Reagan, Charles H. Robertson, John B. Shorum, Sidney S. Terry, Frederick Williams, corporals ; Samuel Lee, musician ; privates, Parsons M. Ault, Charles H. Beebe, David S. Blanchard, Frederick E. Blanchard, William P. Bracy, Franklin B. Braton, Jabez C. Brown, Judge Bullard, John Bulpin, William Chessar, Edward P. Clark, Charles A. Como, Charles W. Cone, Patrick Conley, Henry C. Crandall, Thomas Daley, Daniel N. Davis, Wardrop Davidson, Dennis Dilworth, William Erwin, John L. Erwin, Jared Estes, Sidney C. Estes, Charles T. Evans, Robert B. Harrington, John W. Hayden, Caspar J. Hisler, Joseph C. Hisler, David Hogan, Sylvester Kent, Robert Lilly, James McGough, George McGue, Edward D. McRea, Joseph M. Montgomery, Samuel L. Montague, John Moody, Charles H. Morgan, Emory P. Morton, James Neale, Romanzo A. Nichols, John O'Brien, Emory Peck, Henry H. Peck, Royal H. Plumb, Albert O. Reed, Henry Remington 1st, Alvin Rider, James A. Rider, George Smith jr., Charles L. Spooner, Henry C. Terry, William L. Terry, Thomas Watson, Frederick Williams, Pliny Witt, John W. Woffenden.

28th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Dennis Daley, Charles R. Hayden.

31st Infantry, three years,—Lester M. Hayden, captain ; Lester M. Hayden, 1st lieutenant ; William Adult, Thomas Harrington, William Shaftoe, William Ward, sergeants ; Charles H. Adriance, John Burt, William H. Exford, corporals ; Isaiah R. Grey, Theodore J. Grey, musicians ; privates, Samuel J. Allen, Matthew Benman, Edward Bowe, Stephen N. Briggs, Henry C. Burt, John Burton, Luther T. Carpenter, Andrew Carr, Charles F. Clark, Thomas S. Cooper, William Cornway, William Crayton, Jacob Dainton, Tyler Danforth, Patrick Donavan, Michael Dueha, Patrick Dugam, George Estes, Zimri Estes, George P. Fellows, Jonas Fountain, Joseph Grover, Michael Hagerty, Alfred B. Harrington, Maurice Hayes, Thomas Hennessey, George W. Hewes, Joseph W. Hodgman, Horace O. Jones, Thomas S. Kelley, Marenas P. Kimball, George C. Lawson, Reuben Lewis, Joseph Maginley, George P. Manchester, George McElroy, George Moore, Joseph Monroe, William H. Murphy, Edward Newman, Lawrence O'Brien, George H. Orcutt, Minor Ormsby, Edward Regan, Matthew Rennon, George Rice, Zelotes Rice, Hiram Rogers, Harvey Sherman, John J. Slitterly, George Stewart, William Thorington, Henry Whitney, Henry White, Marcena Williams, Daniel Woods, James Woods, Emory C. Wright.

32d Infantry, three years,—Privates, Lewis C. Champney, George N. Daniels, Homer Haskins, Edwin J. Pettis, Peter Smith.

34th Infantry, three years,—Henry J. Millard, assistant surgeon; Wells B. Mitchell, 1st lieutenant; Wells B. Mitchell, 2d lieutenant; William Carr, Wells B. Mitchell, sergeants; Warren N. Phillips, corporal; Privates, Frederick E. Blanchard, Joseph B. Brown, David Davis, John Gaffney, Peter Galligan, Levi R. Green, Wilbur Hart, William E. Haskins, John Morgan, Richard Nokes, John Purtell, Henry C. Quellett, John W. Stafford. Frank M. Turner, John Wilcox, George O. Wiley.

36th Infantry, three years,—Private, Michael Flynn.

37th Infantry, three years,—Jonas A. Champney, John C. Robinson, captains; Jonas A. Champney, William H. Cousens, John C. Robinson, 1st lieutenants; Darwin R. Fields, John M. Patridge, Frederick L. Wheelock, sergeants; Thomas J. Crandall, Daniel O'Neal, John B. Rouse, Luther M. Tanner, corporals; privates, Charles M. Babbitt, James L. Bowen, Milton Brooks, William Bulman, Ansel R. Cook, Ferris A. Cooper, James R. Cowden, Urbane H. Critenden, Frederick W. Crossett, James Davis, Philip Dempsey, Richard Fulton, Edward Gregson, William H. Harrington, John Herman, Samuel W. Hogle, John Kelly, Daniel Lewis, Edward R. Lobdell, Joel J. Lobdell, Ormand H. Lovell, James McArthur, Michael McCormie, Dennis McGrah, Leonard Morgan, Patrick Mulcare, John A. Murphy, Stephen O'Connell, William O'Connell, James H. Perkins, William J. Pettit, Edwin E. Phelps, Levi A. Rice, Patrick Riley, Joseph Rivet, George Roberts, Ashbel W. Rouse, George H. Sears, William Shaftoe jr., James W. Sheldon, Francis Sherman, William J. Simmons, Henry Slater, Warren M. Smith, William Stone, Henry Van Tassell, Charles Von Valkenburg, Nelson E. Walden.

39th Infantry, three years,—Edwin L. Arnold, corporal; privates, George N. Daniels, Peter Smith.

54th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Caleb Boss, Jeremiah Bradley.

56th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Michael Flynn, Charles Euller, Frederick A. Stratton.

57th Infantry, three years,—Wilbur F. Ward, corporal; privates, Albert Allen, William Boyden, Amasa R. Bullock, Augustus Champney, George Gavin, David A. Hart, Joseph Honte, James Hodge, Martin Kelly, Oliver S. Kimball, Dennis Landon, Andrew Powers, Charles Ryan, Edward Saucy, Barnabas Sears, Edwin P. Sherman, Gilbert L. Walker, George H. Wilcox, Daniel Williams.

58th Infantry, three years,—Private, William Harris.

59th Infantry, three years,—Private, William Bryden.

61st Infantry, one year,—Simeon N. Eldridge, captain; William W. Montgomery, George A. Sherman, 2d lieutenants; Charles M. Brown, quartermaster sergeant; Harrison W. Benson, 1st sergeant; John T. Adams, John F. Bates, William L. Crosier, John D. Follett, sergeants; John H. Abrahams, Edwin R. Atwood, James Baker, Noah J. Ball, Charles M. Brown, Amasa M. Burt, Chadwick B. Cheesbro, Patrick H. Fern, corporals; privates, Ambrose T. Aldrich, George W. Averhill, Horace Avery, Lorenzo D. Bailey, Nathan V. Baker, Daniel Booth, George A. Bruffe, Noah J. Carter, Benjamin Chapman, Alfred W. Cheesbro, Simeon B. Cotton, Augustus Crone, George Crocker, James Croner, Orson Dalrymple, Joel I. Davis, William H. Emerson, Hawkins Estes, Andrew Fife, Michael Frawley, Otis H. Fuller, Waldo C. Fuller, Jerome Goodsell, Amos Green, Ferdinand Greenwood, Charles Haley, Charles W. Hall, Ethan H. Hammond, George J. Harwood, John Hart, Ambrose A.

Hathaway, Homer Haskins, Daniel A. Hewitt, Patrick Hopper, William Houghteling, George Hoyt, John W. Illingsworth, Reuben Kent, William Kennelly, Adolphus Lanfair, Charles Larabee, Edward Madison, Warren Matterson, William McCarty, Isaiah S. Merrill, William W. Montgomery, Isaac Mosher, James Murphy, Thomas Munroe, Franklin E. Myers, Thomas O'Brien, Elmer Peck, Israel Plant, Calvin Pratt, Amos Preo, Sanford E. Richmond, Sidney E. Rider, William H. Roberts, Samuel F. Roulson, Henry Rowan, Trufly Russell, Peter Savage, John Senott, Henry A. Sheldon, Horace M. Sheldon, Peter Snyder, Horace Stocking, George S. Stockwell, Samuel Tifft, John N. Tumer, James W. Walker, William Wells, Charles H. Whiteman, Arthur Young.

Veteran Reserve Corps,—Henry Davis, William Davis, James Ganley, Herman Jackel, John Leddy, John B. Main, Henry McMain, George Reed, Otto Stoll, Frederick Vandervett, Thomas B. White.

Regular Army,—Henry F. Barber, Frederick R. Hamilton, Charles B. King, Daniel Luther, Duty F. Miller, Henry C. Rand, Lucius C. Rand, Burdick A. Stewart, Edward W. Stewart, Henry C. Stewart, Henry A. Tower, William G. Viall, Charles H. Warren, Addison G. Wheeler, John D. Worth.

U. S. Veteran Volunteers,—Alexander Perry.

U. S. Colored Troops,—Henderson Crosby.

## ALFORD.

In July, 1862, Alford voted a bounty of one hundred and twenty-five dollars to each volunteer for three years, and to this some loyal men in the town added ten dollars for each man. Seventy-five dollars were voted to each drafted man, in case of a draft. In August the town "voted to authorize the selectmen to pledge the credit of the town to *any amount* that may be necessary to pay to each volunteer soldier required of this town, under the late call of the President for 300,000 nine months' men, the sum of three hundred dollars."

In 1864, the town voted to pay bounties of one hundred and twenty-five dollars to volunteers. Nine men were drafted, and each paid a commutation of three hundred dollars.

The town expended $5,348 on account of the war, and $2,934.81 for aid to families, refunded by the commonwealth.

The ladies of Alford bore their share of the burdens of the war.

The following is a list of the soldiers from Alford:

8th Infantry, 100 days,—Private, Frederick E. Brown.

49th Infantry, nine months,—Privates, Mark Bracken, Robert H. McCurdy, Edwin H. Shook, Jesse H. Calkins.

9th Battery, Light Artillery, three years,—Private, William Johnson.

20th Infantry, three years,—Private, Peter Stalker.

25th Infantry, three years,—Private, Arthur Donnelly.

37th Infantry, three years,—George Prindle, corporal; privates, Peter Stalker, Alexander Beckwith, Benson Brazee, George S. Chapin, Enos Estes, Richard A. Holmes, Henry Packard, George A. Palmer, John M. Taylor, James H. Wagner, Myrick M. Chapin.

55th Infantry, three years,—Private, Joseph H. Bradley.

57th Infantry, three years,—Robert F. McCurdy, corporal.

61st Infantry, one year,—Private, Moses B. Howard.

## BECKET.

In May, 1861, Becket voted two thousand dollars for volunteers, and in June authorized the treasurer to borrow for bounties and for State aid to the families of volunteers.

This vote was repeated in June, 1862, and a resolution was adopted to pay a bounty of $100 to each volunteer who was credited to the town. Bounties and State aid to the families of volunteers were continued through 1863.

In 1864 a bounty of $125 was voted to each volunteer for three years, and the treasurer was authorized to borrow "whatever amount of money shall be necessary to fill the contingent of the town."

The town appropriated $16,387 on account of the war, and $10,606 for State aid to soldiers' families.

The following is the list of Becket's soldiers in the war:

49th Infantry, nine months,—Orton W. Jennings, 1st sergeant; Henry P. Phelps, corporal; privates, A. C. Barnes, Samuel H. Bennett, Charles T. Broga, George W. Brown, Henry P. Clark, George W. Codwell, Isaac Denslow, Chester E. Hamilton, William H. Hinman, Henry E. Lee, Thomas Noonan, Dwight Sherman, Rufus L. Thayer, Edmund B. Turner, Allen H. Wheeler, James L. Whipple, Gilbert Worden, jr., Philemon Walker.

2d Heavy Artillery, three years,—Private, Lysander Miller.

1st Cavalry, three years,—Private, Charles O. Kingsley.

2d Cavalry, three years,—Private, Oliver H. Bowman.

2d Infantry, three years,—Privates, John Forrest, James Warner.

10th Infantry, three years,—James Burns, corporal; privates, Philieus Bosquet, John Burns, Holly C. Clark, John O'Sullivan, Charles R. Turner.

18th Infantry, three years,—Private, Henry B. Harris.

19th Infantry, three years,—Private, George Blood.

20th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Holly C. Clark, Adelbert N. Messenger, Hubert Moran, Charles R. Turner.

21st Infantry, three years,—John F. Severance, chaplain; private, James Thomas.

26th Infantry, three years,—Private, Abbott M. Messer.

27th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Elisha Allen, Levi Bosquet, Robert H. Macauly, David Martin, Lester H. Quigley.

30th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Frank Bourne, Orin W. Eldridge, William H. Randall.

31st Infantry, three years,—Truman Lemley, Lorenzo L. Putnam, corporals; privates, George S. Brewater, Isaac Nye, Lorenzo R. Putnam, Charles E. Saninger, Luther A. Simmons.

34th Infantry, three years,—Abram M. Chapman, sergeant; private, Richard Young.

37th Infantry, three years,—Levi Huntley, Charles Ingham, Henry L. Messinger, corporals; privates, George A. Allen, Alexis Baron, Jules Besoncon, James Brown, Lyman Chapel, Holly C. Clark, George J. Daniels, Calvin Goodbo, Paul L. Granger, George King, Walter J. Lester, George Martin, John McNerny, Adelbert W. Messenger, Harrison Mills, Herbert Morin, Edward Murphy, James Pecoy, James B. Rudd, Charles Turner, Frederick A. Willis.

57th Infantry, three years,—Private, John O'Sullivan.

61st Infantry, one year,—Privates, Jeremiah Burns, Eugene L. Holmes.

Veteran Reserve Corps,—Edward McDonnald, Henry Sterger.

Regular Army,—William Smith.

## CHESHIRE.

At a town meeting held on the 18th of May, 1861, the selectmen were authorized to "borrow or raise" money to carry out the provisions of the act relative to the payment of State aid to the families of volunteers.

In July, 1862, the selectmen were authorized to pay a bounty of $100 to each volunteer credited to Cheshire, and in September they were directed to pay the same bounty to nine months' volunteers.

In 1863 the town directed the payment of State aid to the families of drafted men as well as to those of volunteers.

In April, 1864, the town authorized a bounty of $125 to each volunteer for three years, and in December the selectmen were directed to continue to recruit and pay bounties to fill anticipated quotas. They were also directed to borrow money within the limit of $10,000.

The ladies of the town furnished for the soldiers in the field many articles of comfort and luxury.

The town raised and disbursed for war expenses $15,715, and for the payment of State aid, afterward refunded by the commonwealth, $220.77.

The following is a list of the soldiers that went from Cheshire:

8th Infantry, 100 days,—Private, Samuel P. Whipple.

49th Infantry, nine months,—Henry H. Northrup, commissary sergeant; Daniel B Foster, 1st lieutenant; Lewis W. Goddard, 1st sergeant; Edwin L. Temple, sergeant; Emery King, Henry H. Northrup, Truman G. Phillips, corporals; privates, Gilbert A. Bristol, John L. Brown, Eugene Cainsey, Norman Cummings, Edson Downs, William S. Jacques, Abel Jones, John N. Knight, William E. Loomis, James Maclaly, Peter McCann, John McDonald, John H. Olin, Erastus P. Root, Thomas A. Scott, Michael Silk, Norman W. Stetson, Hezekiah W. Sturtevant, Samuel W. Tift, Thurston Tilton, Cyrus R. Tower, Albert W. Wells, John H. Wells.

2d Heavy Artillery, three years,—Private, Benjamin McMillen.

1st Cavalry, three years,—Arthur H. Brown, sergeant; privates, William J. Appleton, George N. Baxter, William Baxter, James A. Brien, John Snowdon, John V. Willsey, John G. Woodruff.

4th Cavalry, three years,—Private, Thomas Perry.

10th Infantry, three years,—Private, Patrick Callahan.

20th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Abraham Brown, Sylvester Cook, Gilbert W. Dresser.

24th Infantry, three years,—Private, Marson F. E. Briggs.

27th Infantry, three years,—Privates, John W. Allen, Marceline Barrett, John Bulpin, Henry E. Demeranville, Charles W. Leonard, David Rice jr.

28th Infantry, three years,—Private, John P. Noonan.

29th Infantry, three years,—Private, Parker Dwight.

31st Infantry, three years,—Harvey L. Mason, corporal; William Couch, musician; privates, James Bryant, Marshall Clothier, William Clothier, James Dalton, Andrew Katchler, Daniel Marks, John W. Miller, George Rice.

32d Infantry, three years,—Privates, George McNaughton, Selden McNaughton

34th Infantry, three years,—Privates, George Bass, Erastus M. Hubbard.

36th Infantry, three years,—Peter Dooley, captain; Peter Dooley, 1st lieutenant; Peter Dooley, 2d lieutenant.

37th Infantry, three years,—Willet H. Couch, Theodore Davis, David D. White, corporals; privates, Joseph Bellevue, James Brown, Scott Brown, Patrick Clancy, Patrick Dalton, Wilbur F. Dwight, Benjamin F. Eddy, John Grace, Alonzo Harrington, William R. Hathaway, Thomas B. Jenks, William J. Simmons, Henry J. Temple.

57th Infantry, three years,—Private, Augustus Clanguin.

Veteran Reserve Corps.—John Lowe.

### CLARKSBURG.

At a town meeting in July, 1862, a bounty of one hundred dollars each was voted for five volunteers from Clarksburg.

In August of the same year a bounty of fifty dollars was voted for each nine months' volunteer.

In June, 1864, one hundred and twenty-five dollars was voted as a bounty for each volunteer for three years.

On account of the war $6,333.73 were paid by the town, and for State aid to soldiers' families the sum of $3,970.61 was expended.

Clarksburg sent the following soldiers to the field:

8th Infantry, 100 days,—Private, Eugene Clark.

49th Infantry, nine months,—Privates, Augustine Aldrich, Benedict Niles, Warren Parsons, Daniel W. Southwick, Charles A. Wilbur.

13th Battery, Light Artillery, three years,—Privates, Felix Bonaparte, Michael Coffey.

1st Cavalry, three years,—Privates, David S. Clark, Albert L. Thompson.

10th Infantry, three years,—Private, John W. Stafford.

18th Infantry, three years,—Private, Joel Jeffers.

27th Infantry, three years,—Private, Avery J. Deming.

31st Infantry, three years,—Privates, Ira Harris, Maurice Hayes, John J. Sitterly.

32d Infantry, three years,—Private, Lewis H. Cheesbro.

34th Infantry, three years,—Private, Ludwig Klahn.

37th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Joel J. Jeffers, Warner Parsons, Giles D. Wilcox.

### DALTON.

No record appears of any action by this town during 1861 and 1862.

In March, 1863, it voted one thousand dollars toward the expenses of volunteers, and adopted resolutions approving the action of the selectmen in offering bounties during the previous year, and assuming the liabilities which they had thus incurred. In September of the same year the selectmen were authorized to borrow necessary sums of money for war purposes.

In September, 1864, bounties of one hundred and twenty-five dollars were offered for three years' men, in anticipation of a call, Action was

also taken to encourage private subscriptions, and it is believed that ten thousand dollars were thus raised.

The amount appropriated and expended by the town for war purposes was $3,762.81. The aggregate of State aid was $3,325.47.

Dalton's soldiers' list is as follows:

8th Infantry, 100 days,—George W. Smith, corporal.

49th Infantry, nine months,—Albert Griswold, corporal; privates, Daniel B. Allen, Isaac N. Allen, Edward Bastion, William M. Bailey, Addison W. Brown, Erastus E. Burnham, George W. Fields, Henry C. Gallup, George H. Hodge, Henry Kelley, Octave Murray, Edward A. Tucker, Rensselaer H. Wilcox.

3d Heavy Artillery, three years,—Lemuel Dunton, wagoner; privates, Martin L. Clark, George E. Tucker.

1st Cavalry, three years,—Wellington Fuller, corporal; privates, Charles H. Gardiner, Jacob Jackley.

2d Infantry, three years,—Private, Michael Fagan.

10th Infantry, three years,—Privates, William N. Babcock, Abram Bidgood, Maurice Casey, John Campbell, Frederick L. Fierro, George Tucker, Daniel W. Tyler.

19th Infantry, three years,—Private, Henry M. Allen.

21st Infantry, three years,—Privates, Orrin Bassett, Solomon Wilcox.

27th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Charles A. Smith, William W. Tucker.

31st Infantry, three years,—Privates, Charles Crowley, Richard Fairbanks, Frederick M. Gardner, Myron L. Gear, Edward Hodge, George W. Newell, Allen Warner.

34th Infantry, three years,—Ensign M. Smith, corporal; privates, Charles F. Bennett, Almon C. Cady, Ira W. Dill, Silas W. Edgerton, John T. Gloyd, Samuel H. Hubbard, Morton Maynard, William F. Newell, James S. Smith, John D. Smith.

37th Infantry, three years, —Private, John Bryant.

57th Infantry, three years,—Henry C. Gallup, corporal; private, Daniel N. Young.

61st Infantry, one year,—Privates, Isaac N. Allen, Frederick C. Kittredge.

1st North Carolina Artillery,—Private, Hall Spicer.

## EGREMONT.

At the first meeting called in this town to act on matters concerning the war, the treasurer was authorized to borrow $1,000 for State aid to soldiers' families.

In July, 1862, a bounty of $125 to each volunteer for three years was authorized, and in August $100 were offered as a bounty to each volunteer for nine months. Efficient action was taken during this year by private citizens for the encouragement of enlistments.

In 1864 and 1865 full powers were given to the selectmen, and the treasurer was authorized to borrow whatever amounts were necessary to defray expenses.

The amount appropriated and expended for war purposes by the town was $12,294. For State aid to families of soldiers, reimbursed by the commonwealth, the amount paid was $4,124.70.

The following from this town were soldiers in the war:

49th Infantry, nine months,—Isaac E. Judd, Robert T. Sherman, 1st lieutenants; Isaac E. Judd, 2d lieutenant; Eugene J. Judd, sergeant; Warren G. Karner, William J. Karner, George H. Palmatier, Edwin Bunce, corporals; privates, George W. Allen, Claudius Bignall, Jonathan Brayne, George Dalzell jr., George Decker, John Decker, John Decker jr., Stewart M. G. Fullerton, William H. Hatch, Norman H. Hallenbeck, Thomas Maclaly, Jeremiah Miller, William Murphy, Albert H. Parsons, David C. Patterson, John Reapy, Charles F. Thatcher, David Van Deusen, Ezra Van Deusen, Levi Van Deusen, William L. Wilbur, George Yager.

12th Battery, Light Artillery, three years,—Private, James Crystal.

2d Cavalry, three years,—Privates, George W. Orcutt, William R. Winchell.

4th Cavalry, three years,—Private, George Bale.

2d Infantry, three years,—Privates, Jerome J. Gorway, Roswell E. Miner.

10th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Charles D. Colburn, George L. Hart, George R. Pendleton, Benjamin F. Remington.

11th Infantry, three years,—Privates, James Blanchard, Leonard Felder.

16th Infantry, three years,—Private, Leonard Felder.

20th Infantry, three years,—Privates, George L. Hart, Benjamin F. Remington.

27th Infantry, three years,—Privates, James H. Allen, Grosvenor Hollenbeck, Norman Kline, Bartlett McDermott.

28th Infantry, three years,—Private, Charles Roseback.

34th Infantry, three years,—Robert J. Gardner, 2d lieutenant; Robert J. Gardner, 1st sergeant; Ephraim B. Church, corporal; privates, Franklin C. Harmstead John B. Loomis, William B. Stark.

37th Infantry, three years,—Privates, George L. Hart, Duane Hollenbeck Charles J. Kelsey, Silas Miller, Benjamin F. Remington, Frederick Soules.

57th Infantry, three years,—Jonathan J. Byrne, musician; privates, Robert E. Downing, Stewart M. G. Fullerton.

59th Infantry, three years,—Private, Robert E. Downing.

Veteran Reserve Corps,—Oscar G. Carter, W. H. H. Cook, James Dailey, Michael A. Dillon, Edward Garrity, John K. Harty, Peter Honan, James A. Huff, John Hughes, William H. Lyon, Hiram Wallace, Edwin H. Whitehead.

Regular Army,—George H. Cowdin.

U. S. Colored Troops,—George H. Adams, George H. Bankins, William H. Barnes, John Bell, Danbridge Brooks, James Butler, Richard H. Butler, James L. Caceen, James Cade.

### FLORIDA.

No action was taken by this town till July, 1863, when a bounty of one hundred dollars was voted to volunteers for three years. In October the same bounty was offered to volunteers for nine months.

In January, 1864, one hundred and twenty-five dollars were voted as a bounty to each recruit for three years, and the selectmen were authorized to borrow money for paying these bounties.

In 1865 they were instructed to recruit and fill all quotas on future calls, and to pay for recruits the same bounty.

The amount of $4,980 was appropriated and paid on account of the war, and $2,328.38 for State aid, refunded by the commonwealth.

Florida furnished the following men for the war:

49th Infantry, nine months,—Ralph E. Phelps, corporal; privates, David S. Bliss, Ira Bradley, Ozro P. Brown, William P. Burnett, Henry W. Cain, George S. Clark, Henry Hunt, Levi M. Porter, Albert H. Smith, Josiah Tenney, Chester L. Tower, Sedate Tower.

2d Cavalry, three years,—Private, James Thombley.

12th Infantry, three years,—Private, William M. Smith.

19th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Horace Goodrich, Heinrich C. Roberts.

24th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Albert W. Alden, Irving W. Ballou, George W. Bliss, James Furlong, Benjamin F. Tenney, Houghton Tower.

25th Infantry, three years,—Edward Mealey, corporal.

27th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Harvey E. Bassett, William A. Bradley, Thomas Hare.

31st Infantry, three years,—George W. White, sergeant; privates, Michael Clancy, Michael Pendergast, Chandler Whitney, Charles Witherill.

37th Infantry, three years,—Private, John Carroll.

39th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Charles E. Gifford, Samuel E. Gould, Albert H. Smith, William M. Smith.

Veteran Reserve Corps,—James Birmingham.

1st North Carolina Artillery,—Richard Lane.

## GREAT BARRINGTON.

In this town a public meeting was held on the 22d of April, 1861, three days after the 6th Massachusetts regiment was attacked in Baltimore. At this meeting patriotic resolutions were adopted, enlistments were made, and $4,700 were subscribed.

At a town meeting on the 8th of June, 1861, the treasurer was authorized to borrow $2,000 as a fund for State aid to the families of volunteers, in accordance with the act of the Legislature.

On the 19th of July a bounty of $100 was authorized for three years volunteers, and on the 28th of August it was voted to pay the same bounty to volunteers for nine months; and in each case the treasurer was authorized to borrow the requisite money.

In 1863 State aid was extended to the families of drafted men, and in June, 1864, the bounty for each three years volunteer was fixed at $125.

A Soldiers' Aid Society was formed by the ladies of the town in 1861, and it continued its benevolent and efficient labors till the close of the war.

The town expended on war account $25,691.82, and for State aid to the families of soldiers, reimbursed by the State, $19,500.29.

The following named men from Great Barrington took part in the war for the preservation of the Union:

8th Infantry, 100 days,—Private, Richard A. Birge.

46th Infantry, nine months,—Private, Patrick Daley.

49th Infantry, nine months,—Samuel B. Sumner, lieutenant-colonel; Samuel B. Sumner, Samuel J. Chaffee, captains; Joseph Tucker, 1st lieutenant; Samuel J. Chaffee, Henry G. Morey, George Reed, Thomas Siggens, 2d lieutenants; William S. Gilbert, George Reed, 1st sergeants; James K. Parker, Henry W. Mansir, Henry G.

Morey, Guy C. Ray, sergeants, Henry A. Bristol, John A. Dresser, John W. Evans, Thomas H. Hughes, Edward Toby, Lewis Ward, corporals; James Van Deusen, musician; privates, James H. Adams, Alpheus H. Bailey, George Bills, Samuel C. Bills, Adelbert M. Brainard, William E. Bump, John W. Burghardt, John Campion, Clarence C. Chapin, Charles G. Church, Charles F. Coffing, Artemas R. Comstock, Marcus A. Dearing, Milo Decker, Edmund Deland, Frederick N. Deland, Patrick Delevanny, John Donahue, Frederick Earles, John W. Fitzgerald, Charles H. French, Franklin W. Harmon, Davis Hecox, Thomas Hensey, Edwin N. Hubbard, Herbert C. Joyner, Francis Joray, George Kalbe, Almerin S. Latham, Sidney H. Latham, Horace H. Lewis, Arthur A. Loop, Lyman A. Loring, Charles B. Luddington, Edwin C. Luddington, James H. Luddington, Henry Luka, James McGrath, James McGowen, Richard H. Moore, James Mullaly, Dwight S. Nettleton, Henry Newmaster, James P. Phillips, Legrand Ramsey, Mills S. Reynolds, James B. Rogers, John Ryan, Enos Seymour, James A. Seymour, Benjamin Shelley, Clarence W. Shutts, Thomas Siggins, Lorenzo D. Taft, John Thomas, Albert S. Warner, Charles Weyants, Bradford B. Wilcox, Edward H. Wilcox, George W. Wilcox, Henry F. Wilcox, Isaac V. Wilcox, John Winchell.

14th Battery, Light Artillery, three years,—Private, Alonzo F. Briggs.

2d Heavy Artillery, three years,—Edwin C. Hurlburt corporal; privates, Henry Abbott jr., James W. Barry, John W. Beckwith, Morris W. Bennett, William Broderick, Lewis Buckley, Charles A. Corey, Orange Damon, Robert Ellis, Thomas Farrell, Franklyn L. Griffin, Samuel E. Griffin, John Kelley, Michael McGowan, Thomas S. McKenna, Joseph K. Nixon, James H. Rogers, Edward Smith.

29th Unattached Heavy Artillery, one year,—Private, John Waldron.

1st Cavalry, three years,—Timothy Pelton, corporal; privates, Donald Broderick, Eli Bushnell, Leon Durhelme, Wesley Ford, William Ford, William Hasson, James Johnson, Frank Lutsinger, Edward J. Mallory, George Mallory, John McDonough, Charles McCarty, Angel H. Ray, Dwight B. Seever, William Steele, John Suppenaugh.

4th Cavalry, three years,—Sheldon Leavitt jr., 1st lieutenant; Sheldon Leavitt jr., 2d lieutenant; private, Peter N. Remhold.

5th Cavalry, three years,—Timothy Pelton, 2d lieutenant; George Luma, farrier: privates, Othello Jackson, John McArthur.

1st Infantry, three years,—Private, Curtis W. Gove.

2d Infantry, three years,—Private, Joseph McCardhill.

10th Infantry, three years,—Ralph O. Ives, captain; James M. Bacon, 1st lieutenant; Henry L. Wilcox, 2d lieutenant; Charles A. Gilmore, principal musician; Melancthon B. Beach, Daniel J. Bishop, sergeants; George Warner, wagoner; privates, William R. Bradley, Alfred F. Couch, Owen Cummings, Edward Dennis, Luman Dennis, Charles Fugherty, Charles A. Gilmore, Daniel Haggerty, George H. Holmes, Francis M. Ives, Lawrence Killela, William Levy, Edward J. Mallory, Lafayette Markham, James R. Olds, Calvin Peaseley, Thomas Pugh, Benjamin F. Remington, Alonzo Seamer, Thomas Welch.

11th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Edward Adams, Thomas Foley, William A. Leonard, George W. Phillips.

12th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Edward A. Strong, Pratt V. Strong.

16th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Edward Adams, Abram Ferguson, William A. Leonard, George W. Phillips.

17th Infantry, three years,—Robert Ellis, Thomas S. McKenna, corporals; privates, Henry Abbott jr., James W. Barry, William Broderick, Charles A. Corey, Thomas Farrell, John Kelley, Edward Smith.

19th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Robert Farrell, Thomas Harrington, Patrick Higgins, Jacob Jenner, John Lynch, Charles Smith.

20th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Lafayette Markham, David Wemys.

24th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Wilbur H. Bills, Stephen Johns, Ebenezer F. Thayer.

26th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Hiram Powers, John Weston.

27th Infantry, three years,—Samuel Camp, assistant surgeon; Richard J. Bush, Otto L. Stamm, 2d lieutenants; George W. Brewer, Richard J. Bush, sergeants; Washington I. Burghardt, Frederick A. Robbins, Otto L. Stamm, corporals; privates, Nelson Adams, Daniel F. Andrews, Elijah Andrews, Henry C. Bacon, Henry L. Barnum, George W. Brewer, Charles W. Coggswell, Gilbert C. Comstock, John W. Gilmer, John Griffin, James M. Hamlin, William Hecox, Joseph W. Huntley, Thomas Jones, Nelson E. Knapp, Charles Mastern, Dennis McDonough, Peter H. Pixley, Edward R. Pynchon, Frederick A. Robbins, George H. Rossiter, Peter Royal, John R. Ryan, Jonas Scott, Benjamin W. F. Smith, William Smith, Reuben J. Strong, Alfred C. Turner, Frank S. Turner, Anthony Wackel.

28th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Curtis Deland, Patrick O'Neill.

30th Infantry, three years,—Private, Leonard Duford.

31st Infantry, three years,—William H. Pelton, 1st lieutenant; William H. Pelton, 2d lieutenant: William H. Pelton, 1st sergeant; Charles T. Phillips, sergeant; George Howes, corporal; privates, Charles E. Bradbrim, John Buckley, Lockwood Cary, Dwight Collins, John Doland, John Drew, John L. Hall, Frank Miller, John E. Moore, Charles T. Phillips, Ami Ray, William Schutt, Frank Seley, Henry Sherry, Ebenezer F. Thayer, Jeremiah Thomas, Robert Van Deusen, George Wagner, Gilbert P. Warfield, Warren D. Wheeler, William Wooding, John Wolfinger.

32d Infantry, three years,—Private, Edward A. Strong.

33d Infantry, three years,—Private, Joseph McCardell.

34th Infantry, three years,—Eugene Renne, corporal; privates, William Dennis, George W. Hicox, Miles Lawrence, Charles F. Parsons.

36th Infantry, three years,—Private, William L. Renef.

37th Infantry, three years,—Edwin Hurlburt, captain; Richard H. Taylor, 1st lieutenant, 2d lieutenant, 1st sergeant; William H. Dunning, Martin Schemmerhorn, George A. Seeley, sergeants; George J. Pineo, Erastus Strickland, corporals; Timothy Pelton, musician; privates, Thomas Barns, Stephen H. Billings, Henry Brewer, Charles P. Burzitt, James Casey, Patrick Cleary, Buel Gleason, Edwin P. Gleason, Miles P. Gleason, John W. Graham, Colonel D. Halsey, Nathan W. Halsey, Elijah P. Hatch, William H. L'Hommedieu, Charles H. Loomis, Lafayette Markham, Charles C. Martin, Arthur McConnel, Christopher Miller, John Moore, Richard E. Morgan, James H. Olds, George W. Orcutt, Egbert Pexley, John H. Prime, George W. Sherman, John Shelley, Richard Shea, John Smith, Egbert Turner, Jacob Van Bramer, John Walcott, David Wemeyx.

39th Infantry, three years,—Private, Edward A. Strong.

40th Infantry, three years,—Jonathan Cass, assistant surgeon.

54th Infantry, three years,—Ralph B. Gardiner, David H. Van Allen, corporals; privates, John R. Ferris, Franklin Gover, Abraham A. Jackson, Francis J. Jackson,

James H. Jackson, Levi H. Jackson, William A. Stephens, Jacob H. Thomas, Charles P. Thompson, Edward H. Williams.

56th Infantry, three years,—Private William L. Renef.

57th Infantry, three years,—Henry G. Prout, hospital steward; privates, Charles W. Bills, Henry Bills, Wilber H. Bills, Lockwood Cary, John Hughes, Jacob Kirby, William Maloney, Henry G. Prout, Lester W. Rawson, George W. Shaw, Michael Shelley, Joseph Soudant, Silas C. Swift, Almond C. Townsend, George W. Wilcox.

58th Infantry, three years,—Lewis D. Lyford, musician; private, John Mealy.

61st Infantry, one year.—Privates, Frank S. Atkinson, Charles Brooks, Stephen Golding, Charles Oliver, Samuel P. Stone, James Wood.

Veteran Reserve Corps,—Privates, William B. Bessom, Lewis Bower, Jarvis Chase, Charles H. Chellis, Francis Creigh, James Gibbons, George Hartensein, James Harkins, Charles F. Hovey, Frederick Jansen, Patrick Lahy, James Leddy, Horace Mann, Albert Ramsdell, Jacob H. Ramsdell, Edward St. Lawrence.

Regular Army,—Edwin Taylor, Daniel Thompson.

U. S. Colored Troops,—Henry Curtis, Alwise Dickinson, Ferdinand Dickinson, Daniel Holmes, Tascar Holmes, Joseph Lloyd, James Saxton, George C. Shorter, George W. Thomas, John H. Thomas, John T. Watts.

## HANCOCK.

The first town meeting in Hancock for the consideration of war matters was held on the 25th of July, 1862. At that meeting $900 were appropriated to pay nine volunteers, the number called for, bounties of $100 each. The selectmen were also authorized to bestow State aid on the families of soldiers. In September a bounty of $200 each was authorized for nine months' volunteers.

In August, 1864, the town voted to pay a bounty of $125 to each volunteer for three years, and the same amount to any one procuring a substitute previous to a draft. Thus the bounties continued to the end of the war.

The ladies in this town sent to the soldiers in the field, in hospitals, or elsewhere many articles of comfort during the continuance of the war.

The amount expended on account of the war was $9,455; for State aid, refunded by the State, $1,140.41.

The following is Hancock's soldiers' list:

49th Infantry, nine months,—Charles J. Hazard, sergeant; A. A. Grant, corporal; privates, William H. Bailey, Albert C. Brockway, Franklin Brooks, William A. Johnson, Edward A. Landon, Alanson Lewis, Joseph Marshall, August Weise, Charles H. Wells.

1st Cavalry, three years,—Private, Daniel Bronwalder.

2d Cavalry, three years,—Private, Samuel S. Estes.

3d Cavalry, three years,—Private, Charles B. Simonds.

18th Infantry, three years,—Private, George H. Miller.

20th Infantry, three years,—Private, Sylvester Slow.

24th Infantry, three years,—Henry Sawyer, corporal; private, Albert P. Wilkinson.

31st Infantry, three years,—Private, Lorenzo D. Bailey.

34th Infantry, three years,—Franklin W. Hull, sergeant; Thomas J. Phillips, corporal; privates, Henry D. Brockway, George A. Carlton, Robert G. Kirke, Marshall C. Knapp, Barney McFeeley, Henry Sawyer, Dexter Taylor, James R. Taylor, Caleb S. Vickery.

57th Infantry, three years,—James H. Marshall, 1st sergeant; Charles W. Vickery, sergeant; James K. Chambers, corporal; privates, Henry C. Chapman, Ralph Chapman, Albert Doty, Horace O. Gardner, Henry Stock.

61st Infantry, one year,—Privates, George H. Cowan, Erasmus D. Rose, Daniel A. Sedgewick, Enoch W. Sedgewick.

Veteran Reserve Corps,—Joseph Backoff.

## HINSDALE.

This town on the 10th of May, 1861, appropriated two thousand dollars to be used for war purposes at the discretion of the selectmen.

In October, 1862, four thousand one hundred and fifty dollars were appropriated for bounties.

In April, 1863, one thousand three hundred dollars were voted for recruiting expenses, and in April, 1864, one thousand two hundred and eighty-five dollars were appropriated for the same purpose.

A year later, or in April, 1865, citizens who had subscribed to defray the expenses of raising volunteers were, by vote of the town, reimbursed to the amount of four thousand two hundred and eighty-nine dollars and three cents.

The ladies of the town furnished supplies of garments and money, aside from their labor, to the amount of three hundred and fifty dollars.

The total expenditure on account of the war was $19,099.82. The amount raised and expended for State aid to enlisted men's families was $6,045.78.

The town furnished the following men for the war:

8th Infantry, 100 days,—Privates, Oliver W. Palmer, Frank M. Pierce, Michael Shay, David Tobin, Francis M. Watkins, Robert D. Wyre.

60th Infantry, 100 days,—Privates, Abraham W. Goodrich, Andrew S. Hodge.

49th Infantry, nine months,—Edward P. Nash, sergeant; John Dwyer, Milo Spring, Francis E. Warner, corporals; privates, Theodore Barnes, John W. Bowles, Alvin L. Clark, Timothy Connor, John L. Cook, Lawrence Farrall, Matthew Farley, Sedgwick Fay, John W. Hummell, Henry T. Johns, Frederick Kittredge, Waldo C. Leland, Lyman Mack, Homer O. Mason, John Noble, Joseph Stevens, Henry E. Stowell, David Tobin.

1st Heavy Artillery, three years,—John M. Brown, corporal.

2d Heavy Artillery, three years,—Privates, Alfred A. Dunham, John J. Harrington, John Loonley, James O'Brien.

2d Cavalry, three years,—Private, Henry Windell.

4th Cavalry, three years,—Private, Herbert L. Howland.

5th Cavalry, three years,—William Michaels, sergeant; privates, James P. Davis, Johnson Jefferson, John E. Johnson, Robert Miner, Robert Sullivan.

1st Battalion, Frontier Cavalry, one year,—Privates, Jesse Dispeaux, William Golliway.

2d Infantry, three years,—Privates, Michael Coleman, Charles Dill, Edward G. Farman, John Walker.

10th Infantry, three years,—Michael S. Hogan, 1st sergeant; Clifton L. Roth corporal; Andrew Walker, musician; privates, Sylvester W. Allen, James Curry, Monroe Emmons, William E. Gilbert, Richard Rafter, James M. Shaw.

12th Infantry, three years,—Private, John I. Scott.

15th Infantry, three years,—Private, Francis M. Watkins.

17th Infantry, three years,—Private, John Goggin.

19th Infantry, three years,—Privates, William A. Hearne, Samuel K. Watkins.

20th Infantry, three years,—George S. Clark, sergeant; privates, Sylvester W. Allen, William Babcock, Benjamin Jones, Thomas J. Kendall.

24th Infantry, three years,—Privates, John O'Reilly, Joseph H. Stevens.

27th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Charles A. Como, Joseph Dyer, George Gilmore, Charles W. Stebbins.

28th Infantry, three years,—Private, Albert F. Jones.

31st Infantry, three years,—Privates, Peter V. Allen, Rodolphus Allen, Robert Armstrong, John B. Brewster, Philip E. Gilmore, Paul Hacket, Nelson Herrick, John Owens, Orlando W. Palmer, John Scott.

34th Infantry, three years,—Privates, John P. Bambush, Samuel F. Buck, John Owen, David G. Smith, George A. Smith, Joseph Stephens, Harlow P. Stowell.

37th Infantry, three years,—Private, Sylvester W. Allen.

54th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Lorenzo S. Duncan, John T. Grant, Frank Hamilton, Frank Hamilton 2d, Henry Hamilton, Charles W. Potter, Freeman Thompson.

57th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Joseph Bartrand, Joseph Benois, Moses Bertrand, Lewis Brotgers, Lyman Bryant, Levi B. Bushnell, Stephen F. Bush, Charles W. Day, Joseph Deargenon, Julius Dougall, Joseph Fortin, Russell Hastings, Peter Labombard, Frank Laley, Frank Lashua, James Leslie, James Lowe, Jacob Meatte, James Norway, Louis Reno, Merwin Rowe, Charles Saburan, Joseph A. Syncyr.

58th Infantry, three years,—Privates, William Nickerson, George E. Pellow.

Veteran Reserve Corps,—Hugh Byrne, William O'Brien.

Regular Army,—John Halpin, Timothy Hurley, James Kelley.

## LANESBORO.

At the first town meeting held for the consideration of war matters, held December 10th, 1861, the selectmen of Lanesboro were authorized to expend money at their discretion for the relief of soldiers' families. In August of the next year the town authorized a bounty of one hundred dollars to each volunteer for three years, or nine months.

In April, 1864, the town voted to pay a bounty of one hundred and twenty-five dollars to each volunteer for three years, and this arrangement was continued until the close of the war.

The expenditure in Lanesboro on the war account amounted to $12,947.91. In addition to this a considerable amount was raised by private means. The total amount of $3,856.45 was expended for aid to volunteers' families, and afterward repaid by the State.

The soldiers' list of Lanesboro is as follows:

8th Infantry, 100 days,—Private, George B. Powell.

49th Infantry, nine months,—George E. Howard, quartermaster sergeant; Henry S. Burbank, George E. Howard, sergeants; Elizur Bliss, Hiram Burlingham, Isaac Nourse, Samuel H. Rossiter, David Winchell, George M. Wood, Oliver L. Wood, corporals; privates, William Ashburn, James Beckley, Henry Bille, Wildman Boice, John Callahan, George Dowley, Albert S. Farnum, Alfred Farnum, Garrett Fitzgerald, Charles R. Fuller, Myron Goodell, Thomas Green, Henry G. Griffen, Conratt Heins, Daniel Leman, John Lyman, Williams McDaniel, Anson S. Middlebrook, John Stevens.

1st Heavy Artillery, three years,—Private, Henry Nelson.

3d Heavy Artillery, three years,—Privates, Charles B. Aldrich, Peter Carroll, Martin Lannin.

1st Cavalry, three years,—Daniel R. Hines, farrier; privates, William Buskin, Calvin Carpenter, Andrew J. Gabler, Wilmot J. Joslyn, John Lyman, Edward Mc——, Russell Munson, Edward Williams.

2d Cavalry, three years,—Privates, John H. Adams, John W. Gibbs, Judson A. Herman, Thomas Monroe.

3d Cavalry, three years,—Private Charles H. Grant.

5th Cavalry, three years,—Sylvester Moores, corporal.

1st Battalion, Frontier Cavalry, one year,—Frank V. Parker, corporal; Robert R. Tulin, bugler.

2d Infantry, three years,—Privates, George W. Ackley, Peter Bradley, John Cavanaugh, Wellington H. Turner, Charles Wilson.

10th Infantry, three years,—Private, Henry Noble.

19th Infantry, three years,—Private, Ervin Smith.

20th Infantry, three years,—Edwin B. Mead, corporal; privates, Charles Brown, John Cleary, Edward Laro, Manton A. Wood.

21st Infantry, three years,—Private, Edwin A. Hinckley.

23d Infantry, three years,—Private, John B. Norton.

26th Infantry, three years,—Private, George F. Bayard.

27th Infantry, three years,—Private, Martin Gaitley.

31st Infantry, three years,—Privates, John Cummings, David McDaniels, Edward Pettit, Ralph Wolfran.

34th Infantry, three years,—Privates, James F. Brodie, Henry G. Hines, Faltine Lafe, Charles E. Mason, Robert Morton, Joshua Phillips, Hugh Stuart.

37th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Samuel P. Beers, Henry Bretcher, William T. Carpenter, John Cummings, Edward Law.

57th Infantry, three years,—Myron Goodell, sergeant; privates, Patrick Heveron, William McDaniels.

61st Infantry, three years,—Private, John Ragan.

Regular Army,—Henry Bricken, Robert Fleming.

## LEE.

On the 4th of May, 1861, a town meeting to consider war matters was held in Lee. At that meeting it was resolved to enroll, at once, a company of sixty-four men, to be ready for a call into the service, and the selectmen were authorized to borrow three thousand dollars and to procure a drill room.

In April, 1862, the selectmen were authorized to borrow money for

aiding the families of volunteers. In July of the same year a bounty of $100 to each volunteer for three years was voted, and the selectmen were authorized to borrow $3,700 to pay these bounties. In August it was voted to pay the same bounty to volunteers for nine months.

In July, 1863, the selectmen were authorized to borrow money for State aid, and in September of that year it was voted to raise $7,247.52 to settle bounties.

In 1864 the bounty for three years' volunteers was fixed at $125, and so continued till the close of the war. The selectmen were also authorized to borrow money and continue recruiting.

The citizens of Lee contributed large sums of money to encourage recruiting, and the town expended on account of the war $21,654.56. The amount raised for State aid, reimbursed by the comonwealth, was $20,776.46.

The ladies of Lee contributed $470.10 in cash, and more than that amount in supplies for the soldiers in the field, in hospitals, etc.

The men named in the subjoined list went from Lee to fight the battles of the Union:

8th Infantry, 100 days,—Privates, Clark D. Blood, Richard Wheeler.

49th Infantry, nine months,—Benjamin A. Morey, Augustus V. Shannon, Byron Weston, captains; Leroy S. Kellogg, 1st lieutenant; DeWitt S. Smith, 2d lieutenant; Chauncey T. Bliss, Albert P. Silva, 1st sergeants; Mills J. Bosworth, Edward McDonald, Elias H. Murray, Gustavus A. Phelps, sergeants; George T. Bradley, John M. Fuller, William Hess, William Odenwaldt, Lucius W. Wright, corporals; Albert J. Morey, hospital steward; George S. Baker, bugler; John McGinty, Horatio E. Murray, musicians; privates, Austin A. Alexander, DeWitt C. Beach, Henry L. Beach, Lourence Bewer, Dennis Burke, George Cady, George B. Chapin, George Cline, Henry A. Collins, George H. Comstock, Luke S. Dennison, Alphonzo Foote, William F. Fuller, George Gregory, Henry R. Harrington, Edmund Hatch, Orrin Halet, Eugene Ingersoll, Michael Keough, William C. Kittredge, Harvey Loomis, Thomas McDonough, Benjamin F. Morse, Thomas Norton, Michael T. O'Donnell, George Osborn, George Potter, Homer Rowe, John Saviner, George H. Stone, George E. Sturgis, James S. Steadman, Oscar D. Street, John Vincent, Herman Vosburg, James Ward, Ezra A. D. Wilson, John J. Wolfinger.

9th Battery, Light Artillery, three years,—Private, Michael Sheehan.

2d Heavy Artillery, three years,—Privates, Daniel Harrington, Roland R. Joslyn, Alfred Mitchell, John Vincent.

3d Heavy Artillery, three years,—Private Benjamin L. Ross.

1st Cavalry, three years,—Privates, Joseph W. Blake, Henry J. Bliss, Peter Cook, Henry M. Evans, Charles H. Groesbeck, Alfred J. Hunt, John Lee, David Owens, Richard W. Stedman.

2d Cavalry, three years,—Privates, James Anderson, William Brown, Henry Carleton, John Casey, William Clarkson, Adam Hart, Jacob Krumm, John Lee, Charles Mayer, John Radcliffe, John Riley, James Roach, James Ward, August Whitman.

3d Cavalry, three years,—Rufus A. Lovering, sergeant; Lucas A. Nickerson, corporal; privates, William Corse, Timothy Crane, Clarence O. Poland.

4th Cavalry, three years,—Franklin H. Porter, corporal ; privates, Charles H. Carr, James Galloway, Henry E. Hill, John King, Joseph H. McQutire, James C. Priest, William Stone.

5th Cavalry, three years,—Privates, George R. W. Chadwell, Frederick B. Randolph, John Thompson.

1st Battalion, Frontier Cavalry, one year,—Solomon R. Atwood, quartermaster sergeant ; Charles A. Cole, sergeant ; John J. Searle, corporal.

2d Infantry, three years,—Adam Miller, 1st lieutenant ; Adam Miller, 2d lieutenant ; William L. White, 1st sergeant; Horatio L. Cobb, musician ; privates, Marvin Backus, Milton G. Bishop, Thomas Circasy, William H. Daniels, John Duffy, Thomas Dunn, George W. Fenner, Robert Ford, Michael Garway, Roscoe E. Houghton, Gilbert B. Ingraham, William Johnson, John Knowles, John Ledy, John M. Leonard, Asher Livingston, John McCarty, William McDonald, Adam Miller, Addison C. Miner, Thomas Rafferty, Richard Rine, William Ryan, Egbert Sanger, Heinrich Wilkins, John Willard, Alexander C. Wilson, Melvin A. Woodward.

10th Infantry, three years,—John W. Nye, 1st sergeant : Varnum Buzzell, sergeant ; Orville E. Cutting, Marshall A. Hines, Kenan Ryan, corporals ; Charles A. Peters, musician ; privates, Henry Cadry, William H. Clapp, Franklin Dawley, John Donovan, Crowell Fairchild, Charles A. Gates, Robert Hewitt, Robert Keenan, John H. Merrill, John W. Primey, William Wheeler, Henry Woodward.

11th Infantry, three years,—Private, Homer G. Williams.

16th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Edward Kelsey, Homer G. Williams.

17th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Michael Casey, Daniel Harrington, Roland R. Joslyn.

18th Infantry, three years,—Private, Patrick Keiley.

20th Infantry, three years,—Orville E. Cutting, sergeant.

21st Infantry, three years,—Privates, John R. Claflin, George Lemley, Richard Wheeler.

24th Infantry, three years,—Private, Fabian A. Fortier.

26th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Henry Chambers, Simeon Grow, Heinrich Tauge.

27th Infantry, three years,—Luther J. Bradley, captain ; Luther J. Bradley, 1st lieutenant ; Luther J. Bradley, Edgar H. Coombs, 2d lieutenants ; Edgar H. Coombs, 1st sergeant ; Charles O. Benedict, Eldad E. Moore, corporals ; privates, Sylvador Beach, Charles O. Benedict, George H. Benedict, John G. Bickley, Milton J. Brooklin, Albert B. Champlin, Samuel S. Chapman, Harvey De Forrest, Charles Dennison, Elijah Dennison, Hugh Dolan, James Dolan, Henry Fisher, Charles A. Gates, Henry A. Gifford, Norman L. Gifford, Owen Hulitt, Edward A. Jackson, Patrick Kenny, Dennis McDonough, Thomas Norton, Charles L. Nye, George W. Parrish, John R. Ryan, Hiram Sheffield, Edward Smith, Charles A. Tucker, Thomas J. Turney, James Ward, Edwin P. Wheeler, Amos F. Whittaker, Franklin Williams.

31st Infantry, three years,—Benjamin F. Morey, captain ; Benjamin F. Morey, 1st lieutenant ; John Harrington, sergeant ; privates, Chester Bevens, Clark D. Blood, Thomas Burnick, Patrick Casey, William H. Coggswell, William Curtain, Delbert Deland, Benjamin Donnally, Frederick Donnally, John Donnelly, Owen Flannigan, Henry F. Harding, Dexter V. Harrington, John Hecker, Lyman J. Ingram, Horace Lumley, George McElroy, John Millard, Charles H. Rathbun, William Ross, Henry Smith, Daniel Washburn.

33d Infantry, three years,—Private, Thomas Wilson.

34th Infantry, three years,—Private, Stephen E. Gifford.

37th Infantry, three years,—George H. Hyde, Franklin W. Pease, captains; John S. Bradley, George H. Hyde, Julius H. Reed, Albert C. Sparks, 1st lieutenants; John S. Bradley, George H. Hyde, P. Woodbridge Morgan, Julius H. Reed, Albert C. Sparks, 2d lieutenants; John W. Nye, sergeant major; John S. Bradley, Charles W. Freeman, John W. Nye, Julius H. Reed, 1st sergeants; Orville E. Cutting, Albert C. Sparks, sergeants; George Albee, James F. Allen, Jay S. Bliss, Martin H. Bliss, Martin Conners, Noah M. Freeman, William H. Hinckley, Lewis W. Spofford, corporals; John McCann, wagoner; privates, George F. Bidwell, George C. Bliss, Quinton F. Bliss, Dwight P. Bradley, Edward W. Coope, John A. Durant, William Foley, William H. Henderson, William I. Johnson, Michael Keyes, William Keyes, John Millerd, Patrick Mohan, Charles E. Morey, George F. Phinney, William Smith, Charles M. Taylor, John Tierney, Sylvester Van Dusen, Thomas Whalen.

54th Infantry, three years,—Aaron Spencer, corporal; privates, Henry F. Burghardt, George M. Pell, James E. Sharts, William H. Sharts.

56th Infantry, three years,—Private, George Lemley.

57th Infantry, three years,—Charles E. Moore, corporal; privates, John H. Casey, Henry A. Collins, Orrin Hewlitt, Egbert S. Jacquins, Alfred McDonald, Patrick McDonough, John H. Merrill, James Richards, James S. Steadman, Wesley R. Williams.

Veteran Reserve Corps,—Herman F. Feldgren, John B. Foster, Benjamin B. Gardener, John Stickleman, Alexander C. Wilson.

## LENOX.

A town meeting was held in Lenox on the 6th of May, 1861, at which patriotic resolutions were adopted, and the sum of $2,000 was appropriated to arm, equip, and discipline the militia of the town, and $5 per month, in addition to government pay, were pledged to volunteers.

During 1862 $4,000 were appropriated for bounties and State aid, and bounties of $100 were authorized for volunteers, both for three years and nine months.

In 1863 $1,500 were appropriated for aid to soldiers' families, and $300 were voted to each drafted man who had paid his commutation.

In April, 1864, $1,200 were appropriated for State aid. In May the selectmen were authorized to pay $125 each to those who furnished substitutes to the credit of the town, and in June they were authorized to reimburse those who had contributed money to encourage enlistments. They were also authorized to borrow $3,000 for bounties.

In 1865 $3,800 were appropriated for State aid, and at a meeting in June of that year a vote was passed to reimburse citizens who had contributed to aid recruiting.

A Ladies' Aid Society existed in the town during the continuance of the war.

The amount expended by Lenox on war account was $14,642.57, and for State aid $8,636.15; and the town furnished soldiers as follows:

8th Infantry, 100 days,—Private, John Broderick.

49th Infantry, nine months,—Thomas Back, Crowell H. Brooks, Ogden H. Planke, sergeants ; Henry R. Tucker, Henry W. Wade, Ames Whittaker, corporals ; privates, Charles G. Bangs, Morris Barry, Henry J. Bliss, Michael Broderick, James B. Bull, Willard L. Burkett, Peter Come, Thomas Connors, John H. Curtis, Hiram Farling, John Godson, William Hogan, William Hunt, John Mason, Henry Miller, Isaac J. Newton, Theron F. Parker, Edwin W. Parsons, William H. Parsons, Solomon E. Peck, Daniel A. Sedgwick, Alexander Smith, Antoine Steinhardt, Benjamin D. Wade, Charles E. Wink.

52d Infantry, nine months,—Henry M. Sabine, assistant surgeon.

2d Battery, Light Artillery, three years,—Private, Hugh Riordan.

2d Heavy Artillery, three years,—Privates, Charles E. A. ————, John Thompson.

1st Cavalry, three years,—Privates, Luke McGrath, William R. Sterritt.

2d Cavalry, three years,—Private, Barnes E. Carey.

3d Cavalry, three years,—Privates, Michael Doyle, William M. Hubby.

5th Cavalry, three years, Privates, Alexander Adams, Alfred Michael.

2d Infantry, three years,—William D. Sedgwick, 1st lieutenant ; Arthur J. Bliven, sergeant ; Daniel Reardon, corporal ; private, Charles J. Bliven.

10th Infantry, three years. Mark H. Cottrell, 1st lieutenant ; Mark H. Cottrell, 1st sergeant ; privates, Elbridge Collamer, Henry P. Hines, William L. Jennie, Charles W. Perry.

18th Infantry, three years,—Benjamin F. Hastings, assistant surgeon.

19th Infantry, three years,—Privates, David Cote, Hugo Esminger, John Leahey, Julius Schoder.

21st Infantry, three years,—Privates, Ransom Bailey, Albert H. Northrop.

27th Infantry, three years,—Frank Hurst, Amos D. Whittaker, 2d lieutenants; privates, Charles S. Coleman, John King, George Manning, Augustus N. Martin, John McDonough.

31st Infantry, three years,—Charles J.Wade, 2d lieutenant; Chauncey W. Smith, sergeant; Chauncey W. Smith, corporal; privates, James Anderson, Albert D. Cook, Lewis E. Collins, John Hall, John Lassure, James Miles, Darius See, Henry D. Thomas, Charles J. Wade.

34th Infantry, three years,—Oliver Cottrell, corporal; privates, Patrick Cummings, William E. Donnelly, William Doren, Joseph Fisher, Jacob Martin, Henry R. McCullock, Elijah Plass, Joseph M. Sherman, Patrick Shields.

36th Infantry, three years,—Private, Jerry Lahee.

37th Infantry, three years,—Edward M. Reynolds, wagoner; privates, John Kearsley, John Mahoney, John S. McKibbon, Samuel H. Myers, William H. Sheffield, Joseph Stumph, Garrett H. Whittaker.

54th Infantry, three years,—Henry J. Carter, sergeant; privates, Jacob Adams, John Hall, Thomas Jackson, Charles F. Patterson, George G. Peters, Edward Porter, Peter H. Pruyn, Charles Van Allen, John E. Vasburgh, George F. Waterman, Samuel Weever.

55th Infantry, three years,—Private, Charles M. Hollen.

57th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Thomas Henry, William H. Jenne, James Larkins, Saybrook Lee, Daniel Morrisey, William A. Spaulding.

58th Infantry, three years,—Edward Brown, sergeant; privates, John Crooks, Walter Hammett, James Hartley, George Holbrook.

61st Infantry, three years,—Edward J. Perry, corporal; privates, William E. Bucknam, Franklin Carpenter, Alonzo Clark, William H. Drown, Charles O. Maine, John Menning, Henry N. Merry.

Veteran Reserve Corps,—Noble Carrothers, Obed Coffin, William McGrath.

### MONTEREY.

On the 31st of July, 1862, the first war town meeting was held in Monterey. At that meeting the selectmen were authorized to pay a bounty of one hundred and ten dollars each to ten volunteers for three years, to fill the quota of the town. Mr. John D. Bidwell paid to each of these ten volunteers, from his own means, ten dollars. The selectmen paid to each of the volunteers for nine months a bounty of one hundred dollars, and at a town meeting October 21st the town ratified their action.

In March, 1863, the selectmen were directed to continue aid to the families of volunteers, and in November they were instructed to give such aid to the families of those who had died in the service, also to the families of drafted men.

In June, 1864, twenty-five hundred dollars were appropriated to promote recruiting, and the selectmen were authorized to pay two hundred and fifty dollars to each man who should procure a substitute to the draft of the town. Five men procured such substitutes.

In this town, as in many others, the ladies did their part in furnishing clothing and other necessary articles for the soldiers.

The town expended on account of the war $3,848.44; and for State aid $3,030.65. It also furnished soldiers as follows:

49th Infantry, nine months,—John Doolittle, 2d lieutenant; John Doolittle, sergeant; Philander B. Chadwick, Charles J. Townsend, corporals; George E. Thompson, musician; privates, George W. Alexander, Miles S. Beach, John W. Bidwell, Charles W. Brett, Stever W. Carley, Miles H. Curtis, Solomon Dowd, Waldo R. Fargo, Levi H. Gilmer, Moses Harmon, Thomas M. Judd, Lewis Mosely, Lorenzo Mosely, Henry Morrison, Edward F. Perry, Curtis Pomeroy, Moseley Pomeroy, John S. Sears, Harmon Sperry, Sheridan W. Thompson, Henry W. Wright.

10th Infantry, three years,—Allen S. Mansir, 1st lieutenant; privates, Albert F. Fargo, Chester B. Scudder, George Shelters.

12th Infantry, three years,—Private, James H. Maxwell.

20th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Philo H. Dowd, Henry R. Heath.

27th Infantry, three years,—Otto L. Stamm, sergeant; privates, Edward Church, Roswell D. Cobb, Alonzo H. Conklin, Samuel Day, Egbert P. Garfield, John H. Hewitt, James M. Kenny, Peter King, Judson A. Potter, Sylvester Root, James E. Thompson, William M. Tymeson.

31st Infantry, three years,—Clinton A. Tyrrell, hospital steward; privates, George Bishop, Clinton A. Tyrrell.

32d Infantry, three years,—James H. Maxwell, corporal; privates, Terrence Connors, Richard Little.

37th Infantry, three years,—Gilbert J. Bentley, sergeant; Watson S. Bentley, Charles H. Butler, William H. Mansir, corporals; privates, Chandler T. Dowd, Egbert J. Olds, Winfield S. Tyrrell.

39th Infantry, three years,—James H. Maxwell, corporal.

54th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Charles Jackson, Jeremiah Nokes, Charles Swan, William Wells.

57th Infantry, three years,—Charles E. Heath, assistant surgeon; privates, George W. Alexander, James C. Houstain, Simeon Stover.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### BERKSHIRE IN THE WAR OF 1861–5 (*continued*).

### MOUNT WASHINGTON.

AT a town meeting on the 30th of August, 1862, a bounty of $150 was voted to each volunteer credited to the town.

In August, 1863, the selectmen were authorized to borrow whatever might be necessary to pay State aid to the families of soldiers. This authorization was repeated in 1864, and in that year a bounty of $125 was voted to each volunteer for three years. Money was also voted in 1865 for State aid.

The whole amount disbursed for State aid during the war, and subsequently refunded by the commonwealth, was $1,241.61. The amount expended on account of the war was $1,885.

It was stated by the adjutant general that Mount Washington furnished for the war twenty men, which was the exact number required to fill all its quotas. The following list, compiled from the adjutant general's record of Massachusetts volunteers, shows the number to have been twenty-seven.

49th Infantry, nine months,—Marcus M. Schutt, sergeant; privates, George Campbell, Levi Campbell, Philander Culver, David Funk, Levi Funk, Owen Garland, Horace W. Lampson, Samuel Slater.

11th Infantry, three years,—George W. Speed, corporal; private, Andrew J. Speed.

22d Infantry, three years,—Private, Knapp Brasie.

27th Infantry, three years,—Charles H. Bligh, captain; Charles H. Bligh, 1st lieutenant; Joseph H. Cowles, Robert M. Roberts, sergeants; Charles H. Bligh, Robert M. Roberts, corporals; privates, Cyrus Agans, Jean Dedier, Eugene Gerard, William W. Tucker.

31st Infantry, three years,—Privates, Francis S. Frink, George Frink, Lorin Frink, Seth Frink, William Frink.

### NEW ASHFORD.

The first legal town meeting held because of the war was on the 5th of November, 1861 ; and at that meeting fifty dollars were voted to the

family of Charles Goodell, who had volunteered in the United States military service.

August 18th, 1862, seventy-five dollars were voted to each volunteer who had enlisted, and in 1863 a bounty of one hundred dollars, which was afterward increased to one hundred and twenty-five, was voted to such as should enlist. In February, 1864, the last amount was again fixed on, and it so continued to the end of the war.

On account of the war an aggregate of $1,385 was paid by the town; for State aid, repaid by the commonwealth, $340.40.

The soldiers' list of the town is as follows:

49th Infantry, nine months,—Privates, George W. Babbitt, Arnold Beecher, Frederick Belcher, James A. Jordan.

10th Infantry, three years,—James W. Wheeler, sergeant; privates, Stephen Clark, Charles T. Goodale.

27th Infantry, three years,—Private, James Goll.

34th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Darius N. Goodell, Albert Howe, George F. Ingraham.

## NEW MARLBORO.

At the first town meeting held on account of the war, December 2d, 1861, the selectmen were instructed to give aid to the families of volunteers in accordance with the provisions of the legislative act providing for such aid, and to borrow money for that purpose.

In 1862, on the 23d of July, the town authorized a bounty to volunteers for the town's quota of one hundred and twenty-five dollars each, and George Stephens added to this five dollars to each volunteer. At a meeting in August the selectmen were directed to pay bounties of one hundred dollars each for nine months' men.

At a meeting on the 22d of September, 1863, it was voted to raise the sum of $2,735.90 to reimburse the commonwealth for bounty money which the State had assumed.

April 4th, 1864, $5,750 were appropriated for bounties to those who had enlisted or should afterward enlist to the credit of town, and to reimburse those who had subscribed and paid money to encourage enlistments. At a meeting June 4th, in the same year, the selectmen were instructed to enlist thirty men in anticipation of a future call, and the treasurer was authorized to borrow money for that purpose. In December a committee was appointed to procure sufficient volunteers to clear the town from draft in case of a future call for men.

March 6th, 1865, it was voted to raise twenty-seven hundred dollars for the payment of commutations.

The town expended on account of the war $25,778.52, and for State aid $6,896.45.

Twenty-four men from this town enlisted in Connecticut regiments. Besides these it furnished the men named below for Massachusetts organizations.

49th Infantry, nine months,—Henry D. Sisson, 2d lieutenant ; Thomas Carey, Loren P. Keyes, Edward J. Rising, David K. Stannard, Henry E. Warner, sergeants ; Edwin L. Booth, Joseph H. Moore, George W. Palmer, Homer A. Parmealee, George H. Wheeler, corporals ; privates, Harvey D. Adams, Luke Brennen, Alonzo W. Brett, Stephen Brochee, David Campbell, Benjamin Carman, Henry M. Carroll, Alvin W. Chapin, Thomas Collins, Dennis Foley, Nicholas Harford, William Hennessey, Gilbert Hollister, Henry D. Hyde, James Mahoney, William Maxwell, Henry W. Palmer, Stephen Powell, Christopher Rhoades, Henry D. Rhoades, George W. Sage, Gilbert L. Sheldon, Alva M. Smith, Charles Turgon, Jabez C. Ward, Seth R. Webster, Charles K. Williams.

9th Battery, Light Artillery, three years,—Privates, William Kelley, Michael McCarty, Thomas Rochford.

11th Battery, Light Artillery, three years,—Private, John S. Hanley.

2d Heavy Artillery, three years,—Private, David Flannery.

2d Cavalry, three years,—Privates, Samuel Harvey, Bernard Logan.

4th Cavalry, three years,—Private, Elwyn Ewins.

5th Cavalry, three years,—Willis Adams, Edward B. Benton, corporals ; privates, George Baredock, George Bell, Edward Larry, Dennis Moody, Joseph Stafford, Samuel Walkins.

2d Infantry, three years,—Privates, Ferdinand Kanz, George G. Reading, George Turner.

10th Infantry, three years,—Hubert L. Barber, commissary sergeant ; William M. Stannard, sergeant ; privates, George A. Barber, James Hecox.

15th Infantry, three years,—Privates, James H. Adams, Thomas Moran, Charles H. Nichols.

19th Infantry, three years,—Privates, John Mitchell, John Twitchell.

20th Infantry, three years,—Privates, James H. Adams, James Hecox, Thomas Moran.

24th Infantry, three years,—Privates, George N. Fellows, John Windell.

27th Infantry, three years,—Alonzo H. Conklin, Charles H. Cook, sergeants ; privates, Marcus R. Canfield, Charles H. Cook, George Duncan, William Hecox.

28th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Charles Bailey, George Dawson, John Kelley, Nicholas Smith.

30th Infantry, three years,—Josiah W. Brett, 2d lieutenant ; Josiah W. Brett, 1st sergeant.

31st Infantry, three years,—Alfred Warner, 1st sergeant ; Edward C. Cook, Henry W. Cowles, corporals ; privates, Edward C. Cook, Henry W. Cowles, Edgar Durant, George Warner, William W. Warner.

34th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Adrian Adams, George H. Fellows.

37th Infantry, three years,—Edward E. Stannard, 2d lieutenant ; Edwin S. Adams, Edward E. Stannard, 1st sergeants : John Alvin Hall, Michael Moren, Valentine Stannard, corporals ; privates, Selkirk Alexander, Almon Cadwell, Jacob Decker, Peter Durant, Timothy Fitzgerald, James Hecox, William H. Jackson, Jules A. Jacote, James McCormick, Josiah O. Ostrom, Trelewney Sacket, William A. Stone, William L. Wheelock.

54th Infantry, three years,—Private, John Barrows.

55th Infantry, three years,—Private, John Barrows.

56th Infantry, three years,—Private, Joseph Kysick.

57th Infantry, three years,—Charles Williams, 1st sergeant; privates, Luke Breman, Edward Carroll, Timothy Curtin, Peter J. Mambert, Edwin R. Reed, Henry C. Scriber, Charles H. Wilcox, Henry L. Wilcox.

Veteran Reserve Corps,—Richard Barton, Thomas Cameron, Stratton Cleveland, Thomas E. Dewey, George M. Dow, Timothy Driscoll, Dennis Galvin, Thomas Heavers, James Hickey, Melvin S. Hutchinson, Michael Jordan, James C. Kelly, Frederick Lambert, Daniel O'Conner, John Walsh, Thomas Whittemore.

Regular Army,—John F. Minot, David Wright.

## OTIS.

May 11th, 1861, the town voted seven dollars per month to each of its volunteers while in the service, and State aid to their families.

In 1862 State aid was continued, and bounties of one hundred dollars were voted to each volunteer for three years or nine months.

In 1863 fifteen hundred dollars were voted for State aid.

In March, 1864, the selectmen were instructed to pay the same bounties to colored volunteers as to white men. In May the bounties were fixed at one hundred and twenty-five dollars, and during the year loans to the amount of seven thousand dollars were authorized. The men subject to draft raised five hundred dollars.

In 1865 the selectmen were authorized to borrow, for State aid, such sums as were necessary.

On account of the war Otis expended $13,741.74; and for State aid $5,394.93. The town sent to the war the men named below:

49th Infantry, nine months,—Myron Nichols, 1st sergeant; Andrew J. Flint, sergeant; privates, George G. Carter, Henry A. Day, Isaac B. Downs, Linus S. Fay, Sheldon E. Gibbs, William J. Gleed, Henry C. Green, Addison J. Harris, David Haskell, Merritt S. Huggins, Rufus Hunt, Henry A. Knapp, Watson C. Latham, William Morgan, Elijah M. Morse, Willis K. Norton, William N. Pearle, Charles Sprague, Marcus A. Thompson, Eleazer Twining.

2d Heavy Artillery, three years,—Privates, Henry C. Green, Wilbur Hall, Addison J. Harris, Rufus Hunt, William H. Lightbourne.

3d Heavy Artillery, three years,—Private, Harlo Collins.

1st Cavalry, three years,—Privates, Curtis L. Kibbe, Lafayette Proper.

5th Cavalry, 3 years,—Homer C. Dolphin, corporal; privates, Samuel Jackson, Joshua Rodman, Charles Van Hasen.

2d Infantry, three years,—Privates, John Carroll, John McDonnell.

11th Infantry, three years,—William C. Allen, first sergeant; private, James L. Lawrence.

12th Infantry, three years,—Private, William J. Haskell.

16th Infantry, three years,—Private, James L. Lawrence.

17th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Patrick D. Clifford, Rufus Hunt, William H. Lightbourne, William Williams.

27th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Robert J. Butler, Archibald Gilmore, William Hazard, William A. Keep, Edward Miner, William C. Soule, Leverett Tillotson.

31st Infantry, three years,—David W. Hall, Michael Hayden, corporals; privates, Homer Hayden, Alfred Mallhoit.

32d Infantry, three years,—Private, William J. Haskell.

37th Infantry, three years,—Edwin L. Branning, corporal; privates, Elijah L. Flint, George W. Haskell, George L. Hill, Francis A. Hubbard, Alfred D. Jones, Lyman E. Searles, Philo N. Snow, Charles A. Taggart, Edwin G. Taylor, William B. Twinney.

39th Infantry, three years,—Private, William J. Haskell.

54th Infantry, three years,—Private, William W. Walley.

55th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Henry Armstrong, Jason Miller jr.

56th Infantry, three years,—Private, Anthony Agen.

57th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Charles E. Culver, David Haskell jr., Milo F. Langdon, John A. Parsons, William N. Pearl.

58th Infantry, three years,—James Melvon, corporal.

Veteran Reserve Corps,—James G. B. Hall, Martin Matthewson, Edgar Starkey.

Regular Army,—William H. Galloupe, William Lahy, Patrick Maloney.

U. S. Colored Troops,—Anderson Fulger.

## PERU.

In 1861 an appropriation of $500 was made for the benefit of volunteers "and their families if needy."

In July, 1862, $500 were voted for bounties to four men, and in September bounties of $125 each were offered for nine months' volunteers. Money was raised in 1863 for State aid, as provided for by an act of the Legislature, and in 1864 the selectmen were invested with discretionary power with regard to the bounties to be paid, and they were directed to raise recruits in anticipation of calls.

The amount expended for war purposes was $3,360, and for State aid $1,168.36.

The men who represented Peru in the Union armies were the following:

49th Infantry, nine months,—Edward N. French, corporal; privates, Albert L. Edwards, Nathan W. Haskell, Harlan P. Parsons, Benjamin F. Pierce, William W. Stowell.

12th Battery, Light Artillery, three years,—Private, Edwin Dunn.

29th Unattached Heavy Artillery, one year,—Privates, Edward O'Connor, Timothy Sullivan.

1st Cavalry, three years,—Luman O. Gear, corporal.

2d Cavalry, three years,—Privates, Nathan W. Haskell, Octave Murray.

2d Infantry, three years,—Private, Lord M. Achert.

15th Infantry, three years,—Private, Merrick L. Clark.

19th Infantry, three years,—Private, Parson S. Willards.

20th Infantry, three years, Privates, Edward Doyle, Charles McCarthy, George Williams.

21st Infantry, three years,—Private, Marcus Watkins.

28th Infantry, three years,—Private, Registe Letourneau.

31st Infantry, three years,—Privates, George C. Fairbanks, Richard Fairbanks, Edward E. Quigley.

34th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Charles G. Askey, Nathan A. Freeland, Edwin Shumway, Newell P. Stone.

54th Infantry, three years,—Private, Joseph Kelson.

## PITTSFIELD.

A meeting of the citizens of Pittsfield was held on the 10th of April, 1861, at which action was taken to provide for the families of volunteers from the town in the eighth regiment. At a town meeting on the 22d of May, the action of the citizens' meeting was approved and confirmed.

March 3d, 1862, two thousand dollars were appropriated for State aid.

August 2d a bounty of one hundred dollars was voted to each volunteer for three years, and August 25th this bounty was raised to one hundred and seventy-five dollars.

Recruiting was continued through 1863, and in the latter part of 1864 the bounty was increased to one hundred and fifty dollars, at which it was held to the end of the war.

On account of the war Pittsfield appropriated and expended $120,010.72; and for State aid, afterward reimbursed by the commonwealth, $36,980.90.

She sent to the field the men named in the following list:

8th Infantry, 100 days,—Henry S. Briggs, Lafayette Butler, Henry H. Richardson, captains; Robert Bache, William D. Reed, Henry H. Richardson, 1st lieutenants; Robert Bache, Alonzo E. Goodrich, James Kittle, 2d lieutenants; Alonzo E. Goodrich, Edward B. Mead, 1st sergeants; Daniel J. Dodge, George A. Holland, John T. Power, Edwin F. Russell, Charles R. Strong, Samuel M. Wardwell, Israel C. Weller, George S. Willis jr., sergeants; Cornelius Burley, John L. Dalrymple, Timothy Drew, Dwight Holland, Albert Howe, Orson B. Kendall, John K. Packard, Frederick Smith, John W. Smith, John Wark, corporals; Edwin Merry, musician; privates, John H. Adams, Cornelius S. Aldrich, Andrew J. Atwood, Joseph Barber, Peter Bardow, William E. Barnard, Almon F. Bassett, Perry C. Bentley, George Blinn, Harvey Bonney, Nicholas Bonney, Dexter F. Booth, Isidore Brien, Charles H. Burbank, George W. Burbank, Charles A. Burt, Lafayette Butler, Patrick Casey, John A. Chickering, William H. Clark, John Collins, William Costello, Marcus Curron, Charles Davis, Emerson J. Dodge, William Fabricius, Alonzo D. E. Fagan, William Forward, Andrew J. Fuller, Lewis Gallipeaux, William H. Garrett, James Goggin, Frank H. Goodrich, William H. Green, Robert Grielis, Charles H. Gunn, William F. Harrington, Elbert O. Hemenway, Harrison Hemenway, Willard F. Hemenway, Chester Hopkins, James Houlohan, Daniel Hughes, Edgar Jeffers, Dwight Jordan, Thomas Joyce, Eben W. Kendall, John J. Labare, Joseph E. Lawrence, John Lee, Frank Lloyd, Eugene Mallison, Constant R. Marks, Alfred Marshall, Milo T. Massey, Frank McDonald, Hobart H. McIntosh, James McKenna, Williams McKenna, Thomas Meeks, Mitchell Montville, Albert Moore, Charles Moore, John Moore 1st, John Moore 2d, Daniel Morgan, Anthony Millany, Joseph P. Murphy, Abraham J. Nichols, Richard Powers, Charles Prentiss, Allen Prichard, George Reed, William D. Read, Charles A. Rockwell, William W. Rockwell, Amanda Rolland, John T. Rouse, Edward J. Ryan, John Ryan, James H. Sears, Irving Sedgewick, Frederick A. Skinner, Henry H. Smith, William H. Smith, Charles H. Taylor, Lyman W. Van Loan,

Jacob Vedder, Abraham Volk, Eleazer Walker, Albert H. Whipple, Elihu B. Whittlesey, Thaddeus Wood, Theodore S. Wright.

49th Infantry, nine months,—Charles T. Plunkett, major; Henry B. Brewster, quartermaster; Henry J. Wylie, sergeant major; George E. Howard, quartermaster sergeant; Charles R. Garlick, George R. Lingenfelter, Charles T. Plunkett, Zenus C. Rennie, Israel C. Weller, captains; George W. Clark, Frederick A. Francis, 1st lieutenants; Frederick A. Francis, James N. Strong, William M. Wells, 2d lieutenants; Albert Howe, 1st sergeant; Thomas Biety, George L. Geer, David Greber, James N. Strong, Henry J. Wylie, sergeants; Joseph H. Allen, Erastus D. Barnes, William H. Cranston, Michael F. Daly, Allen M. Dewey, Henry R. Fowler, Frank H. Haskins, George H. Kearn, James Kittle, John Priestly, Lyman J. Read, John B. Seace, William E. Tillotson, corporals; Michael H. Hanley, John C. Merry, Emile Neuber, musicians; privates, Merrick L. Abbe, Cornelius S. Aldrich, Peter Avery, Julius F. Bailey, Robert H. Baker, James W. Bassett, James E. Bastionella, Frank V. Blake, Robert Bogard, Daniel Braunwalder, John Bryce jr., Orville D. Burt, John R. Camp, Henry J. Campbell, William Claman, John B. Clark, William E. Clark, Charles A. Coleman, Merrick R. Colt, Michael Daniels, Peter Daniels, Luther M. Davis, John Doten, Timothy Drew, Charles Dudley, Thomas Dunlap, Emil Ende, George Fuller, Joseph Gallipaux, Robert A. Green, Henry Grewe, Rufus Groat, Thomas E. Hall, Addison I. Harris, John F. Hills, George A. Holland, Alberjus W. Howard, Lewis F. Hubbard, Frederick Hufneagle, Lewis R. Jeffers, Seth R. Jones, William Jones, Daniel M. Joyner, Chauncey E. Kendall, John Kimble, George Knickerbocker, Francis M. Knox, George E. LeBarnes, John H. Lee, Martin Macoy, Joseph Malcomb, Martin Mallison, Andrew Marion, Lewis Marion, John Maxwell, James McKenna, John W. Merrills, Edward F. Merry, Henry N. Merry, Henry Moore, William Nicholas, Samuel G. Noble, William O'Brien, Charles Olinger, John K. Packard, Charles E. Platt, Hugh Rairden, Timothy Rairden, Henry Rechteshell, William Reed, Henry Rheel, Charles A. Rockwell, Henry M. Robbins, John Rogers, Judson B. Rogers, Henry L. Root, William Shaw, Henry Smith, William Stelfax, John Swart, John W. Swart, William Stupka, William Taylor, William Tuggey, Charles B. Vandenburgh, Richard Vandenburg, Peter Van Line, Charles F. Videtto, Henry C. Warner, Charles B. Watkins, Willard L. Watkins, John Wiedman.

2d Battery Light Artillery, three years,—John W. Stuart, Henry Welch, corporals; privates, Peter O'Donnell, Timothy Riardon, William Riardon.

3d Battery Light Artillery, three years,—Private, David N. Maloney.

7th Battery Light Artillery, three years,—Privates, Edward Belcher, Hugh Brady, Thomas Morgan.

12th Battery Light Artillery, three years,—Privates, Nathaniel B. Boynton, Thomas C. Keefe, Philip Powers.

15th Battery Light Artillery, three years,—Private Michael Mahoney.

1st Heavy Artillery, three years,—Emanuel B. Bleeo, corporal; privates, John H. Bleeo, John O'Rourke.

2d Heavy Artillery, three years,—Privates, Henry Bates, Michael Cuzzens, William Dragon, Andrew Guinan, James Lawler, Thomas Murphy, Hugh Nugent, John O'Mara.

3d Heavy Artillery, three years,—James Halpin, corporal; privates, Thomas Burns, Francis L. Clark, James Greenwood, James Nelson, John Nelson, Daniel Schermerhorn.

30th Unattached Heavy Artillery, one year,—Private, William Johnson.

1st Battalion Heavy Artillery, three years,—Private, Thomas Duffee.

1st Cavalry, three years,—William H. Bates, John B. Fields, George E. Hagar, Charles H. Greeley, James F. Lloyd, sergeants; Clark D. Blood, William Borvir, Selden Y. Clark jr., Michael H. Dolphin, William Goodell, corporals; John Wood, saddler; James McArdle, blacksmith; privates, Francis Adams, Stanton Allen, Charles E. Andrews, Benoni W. Atwood, Franklin M. Avery, Patrick Bellon, Richard Bennett, Nelson O. Bowen, Josiah Braymer, Eugene Canning, Maurice Casey, Michael Clark, William Clark, James Cole, Anthony Conway, Henry Coste, Charles Cunningham, Edward Dennis, William H. Estes, Bartlett Fagan, Martin Feeney, Henry Fernet, Noah Foote, Charles Gallipaux, Thomas Garley, Hiram S. Gray, James Guinan, Michael Hanley, Moses Hatch, John F. Hills, Theodore C. Hoin, John Howe, William H. Hull, Eilart Jansen, James F. Lloyd, George G. Madden, James Maher, William Morse, John P. Ober, William D. Palmer, John Putnam, Henry H. Rathburn, Edward V. Roberts, Patrick Rohan, John D. Rouse, Daniel Shannon, Edward Shannon, Giles Taylor, James H. Thomas, Irving Waterman, Henry Williams, James S. Young.

2d Cavalry, three years,—Privates, Sturges Abbott, James N. Benjamin, John Bran, Thomas Donahue, Charles Heckory, Nicholas H. Huych, John McCreith, John Odell.

3d Cavalry, three years,—Privates, Joseph P. Barber, Nelson S. Brown, James Conlin, Marcus Carron, Dennis A. Fagan, Jerry Green, Abraham Malcolm, Daniel McKenna, William E. McKenna, Allen Prichard, Thomas Quinn, Charles Ray, James Solon.

4th Cavalry, three years,—Private, William Cook.

5th Cavalry, three years,—John F. Porter, John A. Williams, sergeants; John E. Gillard, corporal; private, Augustus Fields.

9th Infantry, three years,—Private, James Malcolm.

10th Infantry, three years,—Henry S. Briggs, colonel; Thomas W. Clapp, captain; John W. Howland, 1st lieutenant; George Hagar, Elihu B. Whittlesey, 2d lieutenants; George E. Bailey, Henry R. Davis, Haskell Hemenway, Dwight Hubbard, sergeants; James Finnican, Gardner B. Hibbard, Timothy Murphy, John S. Smith, Walter B. Smith, corporals; privates, Andrew Baird, Peter C. Bolter, Henry C. Bosworth, Frank L. Breyer, Thomas Brown, Samuel Burbank, John Carey, James Cassidy, Thomas G. Colt, John E. Dailey, Charles Dudley, John Eagan, John N. Ginn, Jerry Green, Charles F. Harris jr., Alfred C. Hemenway, Harrison Hemenway, William Hogan, William Irving, John Jones, Edward S. Joy, George S. Kellogg, William T. Lane, Thomas G. Larkin, Daniel Loomis, Benjamin Mann, Nelson Magee, John Martin, George Menton, Daniel A. Mullett, John S. Mullett, Henry D. Newton, Henry Noble, Charles Packard, Charles W. Phipps, George L. Prentiss, Robert Reinhart, William Rice, Daniel Reardon, Richard Ryan, John H. Ross, Thomas Shannon, Wolfe Simons, Marshall F. Slate, Lyman Stockbridge, Albert A. Tahan, Jacob Vetter, William H. Viddeto, William Wallace, James W. Wetherbee, Eleazer Wilbur, Darvil M. Wilcox, James Williams, Ephraim Wilson.

11th Infantry, three years,—William R. Bassett, 2d lieutenant.

12th Infantry, three years,—Privates, John Claffery, John Evans, Elbert O. Hemenway, Dexter M. Phelps, Theodore S. Wright.

17th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Andrew Guinan, James Lawler, Thomas Murphy, Hugh Nugent, Humphrey O'Leary, John O'Mara.

18th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Patrick Cannon, James Dwyer.

19th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Joseph McCabe, James Smith, James Thornton.

20th Infantry, three years,—Walter B. Smith, captain; Lansing E. Hibbard, 1st lieutenant; Lansing E. Hibbard, 2d lieutenant; Lansing E. Hibbard, John Merchant, sergeants; privates, David G. Chapman, Hollis S.Chase, John Corbett, James Devine, George W. Feathergill, William French jr., George F. Kelley, John Kennedy, Arthur S. Lewis, Thomas Lew, Charles Packard, Frederick Polie, John Reed, Thomas Shannon, John A. Sloan, Thomas Smith, King Strong, John A. Tenna.

21st Infantry, three years,—Henry H. Richardson, lieutenant-colonel; Henry H. Richardson, major; William H. Clark, Henry H. Richardson, captains; William H. Clark, 1st lieutenant; William H. Clark, 1st sergeant; Justin S. Cressey, Samuel G. Dunovan, Charles E. Jonson, sergeants; Richard Stevens, corporal; privates, Andrew J. Atwood, Charles L. Atwood, Samuel Bedford, William Costello, John H. Davidson, Charles P. Davis, Sidney Dudley, John Farelly, Evalyn A. Garlick, Alfred M. Hazard, Jules Jacquot, George W. Jarvis, Xavier Jordon, Jeremiah Kelley, Robert R. Lombard, Benjamin Mann, H. R. McIntosh, George Menton, John Messenger, Edward Mountain, Hugh Murphy, George E. Potter, Thomas E. Reed, Henry Russell, Samuel P. Russell, Augustus Scolly, George W. Sharp, Henry H. Sperry, Abraham Volk, Samuel P. Whipple, Samuel Wright.

24th Infantry, three years,—James R. Cranston, sergeant; Timothy Riardon, corporal; privates, Stephen E. Gifford, Theodore D. Griswold, William Hogan, Henry King, James Lynch, John McCarthy, John McKenna, George Malcolm, Charles L. Pennock, Peter Powers, Edward L. Pratt, Michael Quinn, David Scriver.

25th Infantry, three years,—Private, George E. Potter.

27th Infantry, three years,—Robert M. Roberts, 1st lieutenant; William F. Harrington, 2d lieutenant; Charles H. Blood, William F. Harrington, Willard L. Merry, Robert M. Roberts, 1st sergeants; Franklin Hurst, William H. Monnier, sergeants; Laville F. Hall, Franklin Hurst, corporals; privates, James S. Bentley, William G. Bentley, Andrew Baird, David Bolio, Charles H. Davis, James Donlon, John Eagan, David Fisher, Francis Fisher, Joseph Goddett, John Gorman, Rufus Groat, Walter S. Harrington, Still Jackson, Thomas Jones, Robert Lauder, Andrew Marion, Henry McCombs, William O'Brien, Dennis O'Connor, Nathan W. Patterson, James W. Root, Albert A. Feelhan, John Tucker, Charles Weed, John Welsor, James Williams, Ephraim Wilson, John Wilson, William Wilson, Eleazer Wilbur.

28th Infantry, three years,—Henry Ruckeshell, corporal.

29th Infantry, three years,—Michael Mullany, corporal; privates, Francis Cassidy, William Clamann, Henry L. Jackman, John O'Neil, Richard Owen, John Raftes.

30th Infantry, three years,—Josiah W. Brett, sergeant.

31st Infantry, three years,—Robert Bache, Elbert H. Fordham, majors; Francis E. R. Chubbuck, chaplain; Elbert H. Fordham, Edward F. Hollister, William W. Rockwell, captains; Elbert H. Fordham, George W. Sears, 1st lieutenants; George W. Sears, 2d lieutenant; George W. Sears, sergeant major; Charles S. Burt, quartermaster sergeant; George W. Scary, hospital steward; Abraham I. Nichols, William H. Rich, 1st sergeants; Emerson J. Dodge, William McKenna, George W. Sears, Benjamin Taylor, sergeants; Charles H. Adriance, Frederick Blauss, Thomas Harrington, George E. Millen, William H. Rich, corporals; John L. Weller, wagoner;

privates, John Agar, George Anthony, William E. Atwater, Henry Ball, Horace E. Ball, John L. Barber, Daniel E. Barker, William E. Barnard, Commodore P. Bentley, Albert L. Berry, George A. Bidwell, William Birkmyer, Frederick Blauss, John Bohonet, Dexter F. Booth, Edward Byrne, Patrick Carney, Homer E. Carr, John W. Carver, John Clark, Franklin Clary, Robert Corbett, Rollin E. Crandal, Lewis D. Dailey, Lafayette Daley, Peter Daniels, F. Lewis De Corgin, Joseph B. Forrest, William French, Philip Galapaux, Latham Garlic, Myron L. Gear, John Glynn, Ami B. Goodrich, John L. Goor, Samuel D. Gould, Andrew Hanselman, Henry Holder, Martin Hopper, James E. Hubbard, William P. Hubbard, Daniel Hughes, James Jarvis, Joseph Jaundrea, William Jaundrea, John Jones, George Kelley, Thomas Kelley, Thomas Kendall, Joseph G. Knight, George E. Knight, Louis Koehlert, John Lambert, John Lassure, Joseph Leppers, John Liston, Henry J. Lynes, Martin M. Macoy, Ichabod D. Main, James A. Main, Samuel Malcolm, William Malcolm, George L. Martin, Charles Matthews, Peter McCann, Patrick McDonald, William Mehan, William Mercer, John W. Merrill, John C. Merry, Peter Meyers, George N. Mexcur, Mitchell Montville, William Moore, James Morse, George E. Mullen, Michael Mullaney, Andrew Mure, John W. Murray, Edgar Narragan, Michael O'Neil, Rosa Palmer, Edward F. Quigley, Daniel J. Roberts, William H. Rooney, John Ross, Joseph M. Ross, Peter Ross, Joseph Russell, Diedrich Schlader, George W. Sears, Daniel Shannon, Dominick Spelman, Charles Stone, William Sullivan, James Tate, Benjamin Taylor, William H. Thornton, Thomas Tobin, Abram Volk, David T. Walker, Hiram Wentworth, Stephen Whipple, Charles Wilcox, John Willard, William Wood, Hiram O. Young.

32d Infantry, three years,—Privates, James Anderson, Elbert O. Hemenway, Dexter M. Phillips, Augustus Scolly.

33d Infantry, three years,—Private, William Coons.

34th Infantry, three years,—Andrew Potter, lieutenant colonel; Andrew Potter, major; William H. Cooley, Andrew Potter, Lyman W. Van Loan, captains; Lafayette Butler, Samuel H. Platt, Lyman W. Van Loan, Melville E. Walker, 1st lieutenants; Samuel H. Platt, Lemuel Pomeroy, Melville E. Walker, 2d lieutenants; Lemuel Pomeroy, sergeant major; Michael F. Mullen, quartermaster sergeant; James R. Fairbanks, hospital steward; Cornelius Burley, Henry H. Clark, James Dempsey, Lemuel Pomeroy, 1st sergeants; Edward B. Emerson, James D. French, Arthur Marks, sergeants; Elisha Chapin, Noah A. Clark, James Cowan, Michael Hayden, Charles H. Moulton, William H. Porter, Nathan L. Robinson, corporals; George H. Carpenter, Edgar P. Fairbanks, musicians; Julius F. Rockwell, wagoner; privates, Edward B. Anthony, John M. Anthony, John Baptist, James A. Bell, Charles J. Bridgman, Edward Burns, William Burns, Napoleon Burt, Edward Byrnes, Henry C. Cady, John Casey, Aaron B. Chapman, Nathaniel C. Chapman, William H. Chase, Hiram Dailey, Charles H. Dill, William H. H. Eastman, Patrick Garry, John Grady, Michael Haggerty, Nelson Harned, Edson J. Harrison, William Hogan, Otis H. Hyer, William Jarvis, William Kelley, John H. Kiffe, Henry King, Thomas Leason, Jerry Logan, James Lynch, George Malcolm, William Mandego, Stephen Manx, Henry McGilp, William Mink, Jeremiah Morse, Michael F. Mullen, Thomas O'Connor, Philip Otis, Thomas Powell, Michael Quinn, John Shaw, James Smith, George H. Snell, Tyler Sprague, Louis Stevens, Sebastian Trabold, Willis P. Verden, John Wilmot.

36th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Samuel Bedford, Jules Jacquot, Jerry Kelley, Hugh Murphy, Samuel P. Whipple.

37th Infantry, three years,—Alonzo E. Goodrich, lieutenant colonel; Frank C. Morse, chaplain; Thomas G. Colt, Walter B. Smith, captains; Michael Casey, James C. Chalmers, Thomas G. Colt, Daniel J. Dodge, Thomas F. Plunkett jr., Walter B. Smith, 1st lieutenants; Michael Casey, James C. Chalmers, Thomas F. Plunkett jr., Walter B. Smith, 2d lieutenants; James C. Chalmers, commissary sergeant; Richard E. Morgan, hospital steward; Michael Casey, 1st sergeant; Thomas Fallon, Robert Howe, corporals; privates, Miles H. Blood, John Chalmers, Francis W. Clough, Andrew Donlan, Patrick J. Fallon, Christopher Farrell, William Fuller, John N. Ginn, Harrison Hemenway, Oliver C. Hooker, Patrick Hussey, John McGheehin, Charles Packard, William L. Peters, Robert Reinhart, William Rice, James Rodgers, Charles H. Royce, Thomas Shannon, William F. Shanley, William Sutcliff, Peter Wademan, John Welch, Michael Young.

39th Infantry, three years,—Privates, John Caffrey, Elbert O. Hemenway, Dexter M. Phillips, Theodore S. Wright.

40th Infantry, three years,—Oliver E. Brewster, surgeon.

54th Infantry, three years,—Samuel Harrison, chaplain; Edward B. Emerson, captain, 1st lieutenant, and 2d lieutenant; George W. Ringgold, corporal; privates, Levi Bird, Moses Foster, Eli Franklin, Alexander Gaines, George W. Green, Paul Hamilton, Edward Hoose, Elmer H. Jackson, Samuel D. Jackson, Henry E. Jones, Samuel Jones, William Peters, Charles Potter, Abraham Thompson, John Van Blake, Abraham Wilson, Henry Wilson.

56th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Samuel Bedford, Jules Jacquot, Jerry Kelley, Samuel P. Whipple.

57th Infantry, three years,—Edward P. Hollister, lieutenant-colonel; James H. Marshall, Charles H. Royce, 1st lieutenants; Charles H. Royce, 2d lieutenant; Joseph Gallipaux, George H. Hodge, Lester Tyler, corporals; privates, Peter Avery, Joseph Bassett, Joseph H. Beckwith, William S. Bourne, John Clark, Charles S. Daniels, Lowell Daniels, Horace Danyon, Charles F. Dudley, Lyman Dudley, Edwin J. Gouch, Alvah A. Hunt, Peter Morrisey, Peter O'Clair, George Pecardet, Rufus E. Putnam, Andrew C. Thompson, Patrick Thornton, Benjamin A. Vince.

58th Infantry, three years,—Private, Daniel Higgins.

61st Infantry, one year,—William H. Brown, Henry F. Johns, 1st lieutenants; Henry T. Johns, George H. Kearn, 2d lieutenants; Edward S. Joy, principal musician; Thomas Biety, George H. Kearn, 1st sergeants; Louis Merriam, Judson B. Rogers, John B. Scace, Charles L. R. Strong, Warren W. Wade, sergeants; James W. Bassett, Pindar F. Cooley, George H. French, John H. Holland, James McKenna, Herman H. Shaw, Charles W. Thompson, corporals; privates, William H. Austin, Edwin Bagg, James Barnes, James Bedford jr., James H. Beebe, Thomas D. Beebe, Nicholas D. Bonney, John W. Boughton, William H. Brown, Alexander D. Bundy, James H. Caden, Nathaniel C. Chapman jr., Harrison J. Cowan, Michael Curley, Joseph T. Dailey, Daniel Davis, Michael L. Davis, William J. Dick, James Dunn, Edward Ferron, Peter J. Flansburg, Michael Follen, Daniel Forward, George Francis, James Gandley, Henry Gilbert jr., David Goodell, Herman Gottschald, William Grey, Augustus P. Hallenbeck, John Hancock, Henry A. Harrison, Francis A. Hemenway, Israel D. Holdridge, Emory S. Horton, George E. Howard, Josiah N. Hubbard, Henry T. Johns, Edward S. Joy, John Kellard, Peter Kerr, Michael Larkin, George E. Le Barnes, William G. Loring, Thomas L. Louden, Alfred H. Lovejoy, Martin F. Mallison, Thomas McKenna, John Morrow, Andrew J. Porter, William

Ranschausen jr., Peter J. Roberts, George E. Robinson, George Shepton, Silas D. Spaulding, James Ward, Edward Webley, Christian Widmaiar.

First Company Sharpshooters, three years,—Private, William F. Runnells.

Veteran Reserve Corps,—Charles Albert, James A. Barrett, James Brady, Michael Brady, Patrick Broderick, James Brown, Anthony Craven, William Dalton, Joseph Dugan, Rudolph Ersinberger, James Finicane, Peter Fitzgerald, James Gaddis, William J. Guinan, Daniel Hart, John Hart, George Hedgeman, Jacob Hea, Germany Hoffman, George Hooker, Charles L. Jackson, Thomas Kennedy, John Leary, Patrick Leary, Charles Lyman, John Lynch, George McCabe, Michael McIntyre, Joseph McRichards, Eugene O'Callahan, Hugh O'Hanen, Hugh O'Neil, Joseph Parker, William Quinlian, William Rapp, Samuel W. Reed, John S. Read, Charles Schenck, Charles H. Spear, Abraham Taylor, William Thompson, Edward E. Underwood.

Regular Army,—Timothy J. Connolly, Joseph E. Dane, David H. Gould, Hugh Moran, Morris Noonan, Richard Powers.

U. S. Veteran Volunteers,—James Malcolm, John W. McGinnis.

U. S. Colored Troops,—Willis Cash, Lewis Clark, Abraham Reynolds.

48th N. Y. Infantry,—Henry H. Sears, captain.

173d N. Y. Infantry,—Byron W. Kellogg, sergeant.

12th N. Y. Cavalry,—Private, Charles M. Shepardson.

1st N. O. Infantry,—Private, John Camp.

## RICHMOND.

No abstract of the records of Richmond is at hand. It is known that several town meetings were held each year, and that money was appropriated for the payment of bounties and for State aid.

"The ladies of Richmond sent several boxes of clothing, books, dried fruits, sweetmeats, and other necessaries and comforts to the soldiers in the field and in hospitals at different times during the war."

An aggregate of $1,749.84 was paid by the town for State aid afterward refunded by the commonwealth, and $7,690 were expended on account of the war.

Richmond sent to the field the men named in the following list:

8th Infantry, 100 days,—Privates, Nicholas Conley, Edward Morrison, Charles L. Woodward.

49th Infantry, nine months,—Privates, John Carey, Araid L. Chapman, Wallace Chamberlain, Simon Hoofmyer, William Linen, Charles D. Lynch, Edwin E. Lynch, John Lynch, John D. Lynch, Alfred Markham, Charles Markham, Wells B. Morgan, Henry C. Nichols, Abram Rossiter, William M. Rossiter, Frank Slasson, Albert Van Bramer, Wells E. Wheldon.

1st Cavalry, three years,—Private, Michael M. Clapper.

2d Cavalry, three years,—Private, Amidie Lagueness.

12th Infantry, three years,—Private, Lorenzo S. Knapp.

19th Infantry, three years,—Private, Peter Gorman.

20th Infantry, three years,—Private, Michael Plass.

21st Infantry, three years,—Robert B. Chamberlain, 1st sergeant; Robert B. Chamberlain, Charles L. Woodworth, corporals; privates, Henry F. Chamberlain, Howard K. Swift, William H. Tyler.

24th Infantry, three years,—Private, Charles H. Walker.

31st Infantry, three years,—David Perry, 2d lieutenant; Revello H. Vallinger, Charles Wilcox, corporals; privates, Albert D. Cook, George W. Lane, William E. Lane, Charles M. Renshaw, Thomas Toben.

32d Infantry, three years,—Private, Lorenzo S. Knapp.

34th Infantry, three years,—Edward W. Chapin, corporal; privates, Joseph P. Chapman, John Crocker, John H. Jones, Henry P. Merrill, Edward H. Norton, Charles H. Walker, Benjamin C. Wilbur.

36th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Howard K. Swift, William H. Tyler.

37th Infantry, three years,—John Plass, corporal; privates, Francis Madison, Michael Plass.

39th Infantry, three years,—Private, Lorenzo S. Knapp.

55th Infantry, three years,—Private, Franklin J. Dickerson.

56th Infantry, three years,—William H. Tyler, corporal; private, Howard K. Swift.

57th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Horace Church, John H. Richards, Romanzo Stevens, Silas D. Webster.

61st Infantry, one year,—Robert B. Chamberlain, 1st sergeant.

Veteran Reserve Corps,—Phillip Sullivan.

## SANDISFIELD.

As in the case of Richmond, there is no abstract at hand of the records of Sandisfield during the war. Town meetings were held during each year while the war continued, and as in other towns money for bounties and for aid to soldiers' families were voted.

The money thus raised amounted—that on account of the war—to $30,144; and that for State aid, refunded afterward by the commonwealth, as in the case of other towns, to $5,159.67.

Sandisfield sent the following named persons to the war:

49th Infantry, nine months,—Burton D. Deming, 1st lieutenant; Joseph B. Wolcott, 1st sergeant; Albert Hitchcock, Nathan Taylor, sergeants; Nelson M. Case, Julius P. Couch, William Deming, Porter H. Sears, corporals; privates, Albert Allen, Franklin Allen, Alfred Belden, James H. Fosdick, Alvin Heath, James Madden, Samuel Maxfield, Andrew McNamara, Samuel Merrill, Miles Munson, John Northway, Alexander Obey, Harvey Parsons, George F. Pratt, David Rathbone, James M. Richards, Charles N. Richardson, Henry Richardson, Frederick P. Seymour, Sidney Seymour, Egbert Smith, James J. Smith, Milton P. Smith, Anson Snow, Henry C. Steadman, Silas Twing, Henry M. Underwood, Harlan P. Wood.

2d Heavy Artillery, three years,—Privates, Charles G. Allen, William Allen, William Bailey, Thomas J. Russell, William H. Russell, Nicholas Vanstette.

3d Heavy Artillery, three years,—Private, James Fallon.

1st Cavalry, three years,—Privates, John H. Beckwith, Stephen Ellis, William F. Miller.

2d Cavalry, three years,—Private, James Kilroy.

10th Infantry, three years,—Private, Austin G. Williams.

17th Infantry, three years,—Charles G. Allen, corporal; privates, William Allen, William Bailey, Thomas J. Russell, William H. Russell, Matthew Stephenson.

19th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Isaac M. Fosdall, Alvis Seiss.

20th Infantry, three years,—Private, Benjamin F. Heath.

27th Infantry, three years,—George W. Phillips, corporal; privates, Levi Clark, James J. P. Davis, John Fuller, William C. McKay, Francis Stone, Henry H. Underwood, Henry Walker.

30th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Michael McGuire, Richard Moore.

37th Infantry, three years,—Charles N. Snow, corporal; privates, Alonzo F. Bartlett, Enos Besoncond, Alexander Deforest, Gordon Dunn, Edmund M. C. Fuller, John L. Gibbons, William H. Hale, Loyal S. Humphrey, Edgar N. Phelps.

56th Infantry, three years, Robert Amos, sergeant.

57th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Charles C. Gregory, Henry Patterson.

Veteran Reserve Corps,—Hiram Bridges, John Carroll, Philip Chace, William R. Chalfont, William Cleland, Patrick Cummings, John Doherty, John Foley, James Ford, Michael Gorman, George F. Hayden, John M. Hunter, William Ivory, Gideon S. Keen, William Muchada, John D. Penong, John Remaby, Adolph Stranz, Charles H. Stratton, George W. Templin, William Welch, Henry A. Wood.

Regular Army,—Frank E. Blodgett, Thomas Conway, John H. White.

## SAVOY.

At the first town meeting, in 1861, to act on war matters the town voted to hire money, not exceeding $1,000 in amount, for State aid.

During 1862 it was voted to raise by assessment a sufficient amount to pay bounties, both to three years and nine months volunteers and to drafted men, $100 to each, to exempt the property of such volunteers, while in the service, from taxation, to pay to each $10 of his bounty in advance, and to levy a tax of $1 on each poll for the benefit of volunteers, in addition to their bounty.

In 1862 $1,000 were voted for State aid.

In June, 1864, the bounty for each recruit was increased to $125.

In 1865 $1,000 were voted for State aid, and the selectmen were directed to continue recruiting and keep all quotas full.

The amount expended for State aid was $3,058.11. On account of the war, including $2,466.84 raised by subscription, it was $9,241.63.

Savoy sent men to the war as follows :

49th Infantry, nine months,—Henry H. Davis, corporal; privates, William S. Babbitt, Edwin Brown, Zelotas M. Burlingham, Albert W. Cheesbro, Alfred W. Cheesbro, Abner D. Codding, Ebenezer Codding, James A. Cornell, James E. Dunham, Alvin H. Hathaway, Manly H. Horton, William D. Leonard, Arad H. Maranville, Ezra M. Martin, William Proud.

13th Battery, Light Artillery, three years,—Private, Michael Markey.

2d Heavy Artillery, three years,—Privates, William L. Smith, James Winter.

4th Cavalry, three years,—Privates, Daniel T. Ennis, John Smith.

5th Cavalry, three years,—Thomas Smith, corporal; Privates, Richard T. Medley, John Nickens.

10th Infantry, three years,—Privates, George Carpenter, Orrin S. Harwood, James M. Warner.

24th Infantry, three years,—Privates, William J. Nash, John T. Phelps, Charles B. Saunders.

27th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Harrison Goodnow, William J. Joslyn.

31st Infantry, three years,—David P. Remington, corporal; privates, John L. Cain, Milo Chamberlin, James E. Dunham, Joseph Emerson, Henry Horton, Charles E. Quinn, David P. Remington, Charles E. Segar, John Turner.

34th Infantry, three years,—Private, William J. Nash.

37th Infantry, three years,—Arthur M. Cane, corporal; privates, Samuel Beals, George Carpenter, Thomas B. Edwards, John W. Hathaway, Warner A. Hathaway, Urbane Sears, Philip H. Sherman, William L. Towle.

57th Infantry, three years,—Private, William H. Loud.

Veteran Reserve Corps,—Amos Baker, Peter Ferguson, Patrick Nickerson.

Regular Army,—James Scully.

## SHEFFIELD.

On the 4th of May, 1861, the first town meeting to consider war measures was held in Sheffield. At this meeting it was resolved to raise $2,000 for volunteers, to pay each volunteer from the town $9 per month while in the service, to give aid to the families of volunteers, to raise by tax $4,000, and to form a military company. $500 were afterward appropriated for State aid.

In 1862 the town voted to give bounties of $125 to volunteers for three years, and $100 each to those who enlisted for nine months. It was also voted to borrow $2,000 for aid to the families of volunteers.

In 1863 it was voted to extend aid to the families of drafted men, and in April, 1864, $3,000 were voted to procure volunteers, and the bounty was fixed at $150. Subsequently discretionary power was given to the selectmen in the matter of bounties and amounts to be borrowed for the purpose of paying them. In August it was voted "to deposit with the State treasurer one hundred and twenty-five dollars each for ten men for recruits," and in December the selectmen were authorized to borrow four thousand dollars with which to pay bounties for thirty-two recruits.

In April, 1865, the selectmen were further authorized to borrow money for State aid to the families of volunteers.

The amount expended for war purposes was $30,033.68. For State aid $14,507.63 were appropriated and expended.

Sheffield's list of soldiers in this war is as follows :

49th Infantry, nine months,—Horace D. Train, captain; Roscoe C. Taft, 1st lieutenant; Moses H. Tuttle, 1st sergeant; George L. Parsons, sergeant; Frederick K. Arnold, Dwight Boardman, Morris Decker, Charles O. Dewey, Edward E. Ensign, Lyman Gorham, Dwight M. Robbins, Robert L. Taft, Edson A. Welton, corporals; Henry L. Holmes, musician; Ebenezer S. Hinman, wagoner; privates, William Amstead, Henry Ashley, Charles Bartholomew, John Brazee, Charles Brennison, George E. Callender, Edwin W. Chapin, Henry B. Chapin, Norman C. Chapin, Amos Clark, George W. Clark, Wilbur J. Clark, Albert N. Cowles, James Curtis, Harvey Decker, John C. DeForest, Barney Devine, Albert Fenny, William Fogerty, Bradford C. Foote, John J. Ford, William Funk jr., John A. Graham, Timothy Handlon, Charles W. Hart, Libbeus Hedger, Horatio L. Hewins, Sylvester J. Hewins, John E. Hinton, John Jackson, Elbert S. Joyner, William H. Lawrence, Curtis Lee, Lyman Lindsey,

Asahel M. Little, Frank Little, Albert Loomis, James B. Loring, Michael McCarty, John McCormick, Franklin Noteware, John O'Brien, John Platz, Gideon Root, Milton Rooaback, John M. Roys, Dwight Seeley, Theron C. Shaw, Maloy J. Smith, Edwin R. Stannard, George H. Stevens, John J. Stevens, Nicholas Van Deusen, Henry Van Tassell, Daniel G. Webb, James Webb, Nelson Webster, Jacob Winters, William E. Winters.

9th Battery, Light Artillery, three years,—Private, Charles Porter.

11th Battery, Light Artillery, three years,—Private, Daniel Doyle.

1st Heavy Artillery, three years,—Privates, George Pitts, Henry W. Pitts.

2d Cavalry, three years,—Private, Luther M. Wiggins.

3d Cavalry, three years,—Private, John H. Jackson.

5th Cavalry, three years,—Francis Boyd, Daniel Brown, commissary sergeants; privates, Hilary Brown, George Hicks, Edward Johnson, George Mars, Robert Miller, Benjamin Simons, John Williams.

10th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Robert R. Andrews, Martin Bartholomew, Frank Cadney, Lee Cummings, Orrin Curtis, Davis Hart, Charles L. Pennock, Peter Smith, John B. Tubbs.

11th Infantry, three years,—Alexander Hall, corporal; privates, Edward Dusenberry, Lauren S. Gaylord, Thomas Jones, Hiram C. Manville, George E. Wright.

16th Infantry, three years,—Hiram Manville, corporal; privates, Edward Dusenberry, William H. Loomis, George E. Wright.

20th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Edgar Barnum, Lee Cummings, Peter Smith, Charles Webster.

24th Infantry, three years,—Robert O. Dusenberry, corporal; privates, John Ferry, Elias J. Flink, Michael McGraw, Charles Williams, George Witheroux.

28th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Lorenzo Bonaventura, George W. Bowen.

31st Infantry, three years,—George Frink, sergeant; Charles Gordon, wagoner; privates, Lewis Beckwith, Michael Dusenberry, Francis S. Frink, Lorin Frink, Seth Frink, William Frink, Edward Funk, Albert Keep, S. Knickerbocker, Edwin McCarry, James F Middleton, Charles Ulrich, Hiram Wentworth.

34th Infantry, three years,—Private, Charles L. Pennock.

37th Infantry, three years,—Thomas C. Lawton, assistant surgeon; George D. Chapin, Robert O'Brien, Levi M. Stannard, sergeants; Levi Davis, Henry J. Deming, Albert L. Strong, corporals; privates, Edgar Barnum, Martin Blodgett, Stephen H. Collar, Lee Cummings, Thomas Darby, Rodolphus Decker, James Ferry, Grove Gorham, Edward Harper, Hiram Hart, Wilson Hayes, Nathan J. Hedger, John Higgins, John Kelly, Andrew J. Knight, John M. Manville, Alonzo O'Brien, George Pease, Frederick S. Shepard, Henry Sikes, Peter Smith, Arlington Stannard, Daniel Tarpy, Charles Webster, Philip Winters, Luther S. Wright.

54th Infantry, three years,—Privates, David Addison, Edward Crosslear, Milo J. Freeland, John C. Harris, George Jarvis, Nathaniel H. Johnson, Norman Johnson, William Jones, Edward More, Henry J. Tucker, Ira Waterman.

55th Infantry, three years,—Private, Thomas Henry.

57th Infantry, three years,—Michael Lovejoy, sergeant; privates, Martin E. Finkle, Charles F. Frink, John E. Hinton, Albert M. Nickerson, James Winters.

61st Infantry, one year,—Privates, Harvey Decker, John McCormick, John Roberts.

Veteran Reserve Corps,—John T. Bolton, Thomas Connall, Edward Fitzgerald,

William H. Fletcher, Bernard Forrest, Oscar S. Jewett, Michael Keenan, John Leger, Henry McKeon, William Meyer, John Ryan, Frederick Schroder, George M. Vickers, Allen I. Williams.

Regular Army,—Augustus Baker, John Barth, Patrick Breen, George Brown, James Brooks, John Delehanty, Philip Deu, Philip Felter, Frederick Herpolscheimer, Conrad Hillenbrand, William Hogan, William S. Holden, William Jones, Dennis Kelley, Adolphus Lowell, Simon Meisenbock, Henry Meyer, John Murphy, Thomas Murphy, David O'Brien, John Robinson, John Walsh, Adam Wolf, Frederick Wullf.

## STOCKBRIDGE.

The first town meeting in Stockbridge to act on war matters was held May 3d, 1861. At this meeting it was voted to borrow money within the limit of two thousand dollars for the purchase of clothes and equipments for volunteers. Also the selectmen were directed to pay State aid to the families of volunteers, in accordance with law.

In April, 1862, the selectmen were authorized to borrow $1,000 for State aid. In July a bounty of $125 was voted to each volunteer for three years, and in August a bounty of $100 was voted to each volunteer for nine months.

In 1863 State aid was voted to the families of drafted men, and the selectmen were authorized to borrow money for military purposes. They were also directed to solicit subscriptions for bounties to volunteers, and it was voted to abate the poll taxes of soldiers belonging in Stockbridge.

In 1864 it was voted to appropriate $3,963 to fill the quota of the town and refund subscriptions. It was also resolved to recruit twenty-five men in anticipation of the next call.

The town expended on account of the war $15,029.56; and for State aid $11,141.96.

The ladies of the town early organized a soldiers' aid society, and during the war articles to the aggregate value of several thousand dollars were forwarded by them to the army and to hospitals.

"A very handsome brown stone monument has been erected to the memory of the men of Stockbridge who died for their country in the War of the Rebellion. The cost of the monument was twenty-six hundred dollars. It stands near the centre of the village to which it is an ornament as well as an honor to the memory of those who fell."

The list of the defenders of the country who went from Stockbridge is as follows:

3d Battalion Riflemen, three years,—Private, Elias M. Gifford jr.

49th Infantry, nine months,—Edwin T. Dresser, 1st lieutenant; Charles P. Adams, C. Luther Nettleton, sergeants; Henry S. May, William H. Palmer, corporals; privates, John A. Arnold, Charles H. Babcock, Edward R. Bradley, James Caffrey, Robert E. Clary, George W. Cooper, John Crosby, Wells Fuller, Benjamin G. Horton, Charles H. Horton, Alfred Johnson, Henry R. Jones, Lucian F. Kellogg, John Lawless, Charles L. Lynch, George T. May, Francis Nea, Albert C. Nettleton,

Dennis O'Brien, John O'Neill, David Owens, Nelson Owens, Franklin A. Parker, John Power, John E. Sargent, Andrew C. Smith, Albert J. Spoor, Edgar O. Whipple, George R. Williams, Godfrey Wolfinger.

2d Heavy Artillery, three years,—Private, Freeland A. Doe.

3d Heavy Artillery, three years,—Private, Joshua L. Meacham.

29th Unattached Heavy Artillery, one year,—John H. Johnson, sergeant; James E. Badger, artificer.

1st Cavalry, three years,—Privates, James W. Carey, John L. Dresser, John F. Tullar.

2d Cavalry, three years,—Privates, William Collins, Thomas Karrigan.

3d Cavalry, three years,—Privates, James F. Dresser, William H. Dresser.

5th Cavalry, three years,—Theodore Martin, corporal.

2d Infantry, three years,—William F. Mix, 1st sergeant; William Logan, Morris Solomon, sergeants; privates, Milton G. Bishop, Charles E. Brace, John S. Burghart, Frederick Bomeler, John Burns, Ethan A. Clary, Charles E. Cunningham, Michael Dailey, Thomas Dailey, John Deu, Thomas Halpin, John Harlmann, James Johnson, John Lawless, James Mullaney, Michael Mullaney, Patrick Murphy, Joseph C. Rathburn, George Reese, William Ridell, Edmund Shultz, Robert Smith, John Stone.

10th Infantry, three years,—Private, Russell L. Chadwick.

19th Infantry, three years,—Melville Eggleston, 1st lieutenant.

20th Infantry, three years,—Henry W. T. Mali jr., captain; Henry W. T. Mali, Arthur G. Sedgwick, 1st lieutenants; privates, Edward E. Dresser, Levi Lamson jr., Edward C. Sexton, James Sullivan.

21st Infantry, three years,—Privates, Richard Bassett, Charles H. Sperry.

24th Infantry, three years,—Privates, William Beaton, George I. Cooley, Frederick E. Eastland, James Newman, Charles L. Ostrander, Charles I. Parker, John W. Payson, Marshall W. Pepoon, Charles W. Rathburn, Nelson Weeks.

27th Infantry, three years,—Nelson Adams, corporal; privates, Harvey H. Converse, George W. Bradburn.

28th Infantry, three years,—Private, James Somers.

30th Infantry, three years,—William A. A. Flegentrager, corporal; private, Christian Wolf.

31st Infantry, three years,—Privates, Charles Blivin, Anthony Conway, Frank Fitch, Jacob Kirby, Henry Webster.

34th Infantry, three years,—William F. Evans, corporal.

36th Infantry, three years,—Charles H. Sperry, sergeant.

37th Infantry, three years,—Privates, James Caffrey, Philip Caffrey, Thomas Caffrey, John W. Cooney, Gideon M. Dutcher, William Farrell, Morrison A. Holmes, George W. Jones, Stephen Kirby, Lewis Lenox, Thomas McCabe 2d, Charles H. Miller, Cornelius Miller, Frederick Miller, John W. Newton, John O'Brien, Frank Page, Louis Pepoon, Abram Russell, George Sehnier, William E. Slocum, Oscar Sweet.

39th Infantry, three years,—Private, John Eminger.

54th Infantry, three years,—Privates, John I. Clow, Charles H. Piper, John Q. Williams, Valorous W. Williams.

56th Infantry, three years,—Charles H. Sperry, sergeant.

57th Infantry, three years,—Whitman V. White, surgeon; Alfred H. Dashiell jr., chaplain; Edson T. Dresser, captain; Henry S. May, sergeant; privates, Charles

Jones, John O'Neil, Newton B. Pepoon, Charles Rathburn, William H. Rathburn, George J. Schafer.

61st Infantry, one year,—Privates, John H. Connors, Bernard McCona.

62d Infantry, one year,—Melville Eggleston, 2d lieutenant.

Veteran Reserve Corps,—John Farrell.

### TYRINGHAM.

In 1861 the town authorized its selectmen to borrow money for State aid to the families of volunteers.

In 1862 the disbursement of State aid was continued, and in July of that year a bounty of $100 was offered for each volunteer for three years. In August this bounty was increased to $200, and a bounty of $100 each was offered for nine months' volunteers.

State aid was continued in 1863, and in 1864 bounties to the extent of $300 each were authorized for three years volunteers under anticipated calls, and a tax of $3,200 was voted.

In April, 1865, it was voted to pay the expenses already incurred in recruiting, and to raise $1,500 by tax for recruiting purposes and commutations under subsequent calls and drafts, if any.

The town expended on account of the war $6,960, and $1,681.51 for State aid.

The following named soldiers went to the field from Tyringham. This was said by the adjutant general to be one of the two towns in the county that sent its exact quota under all calls :

8th Infantry, 100 days,—Privates, Hamlin F. Clark, Hiram Young.

49th Infantry, nine months,—George H. Sweet, 2d lieutenant; George H. Sweet, 1st sergeant; Thomas Steadman, Charles H. Videtto, corporals, Hamlin F. Clark, musician; privates, George L. Barnes, Alfred S. Bigelow, Horace W. Blake, Karl Curtin, Henry J. Gardner, Addison B. Heath, Franklin Heath, Thomas Maloney, Edward W. Steadman, Harlon A. Wheelock, Scott W. Wilson, James S. Young.

2d Infantry, three years,—Privates, Wilbur F. Anthony, Gershom W. Fielding, Theodore D. Holmes, Gilbert B. Ingraham, Henry Johnson, William J. King, George H. Sweet, George Ticknor.

10th Infantry, three years,—Private, Charles Blakesley.

27th Infantry, three years,—Private, James M. McGinness.

31st Infantry, three years,—Private, Scott W. Wilson.

35th Infantry, three years,—Private, John Waters.

54th Infantry, three years,—Privates, William T. Taylor, Amos Williams.

61st Infantry, one year,—Privates, James Butler, Coleman Finegan.

### WASHINGTON.

Although no formal town meeting was called during 1861 relative to war matters, several popular meetings were held.

In September, 1862, a meeting was held, and bounties of $75 each were voted to seven men who had enlisted for three years, and $100 each to volunteers for nine months.

Probably no action by the town was necessary during 1863, and none was taken.

In April, 1864, it was voted to pay bounties of $125 to recruits, and vigorous action was taken to promote enlistments.

In this town, as in many others, the ladies did good work in furnishing lint, bandages, and other supplies for wounded and sick soldiers.

The town expended $6,000 on account of the war, and $3,632.53 for State aid.

The following were sent by the town to fight the battles of the Union:

8th Infantry, 100 days,—Private, John W. Noble.

15th Unattached Infantry, 100 days.—Private, George H. Brooker.

49th Infantry, nine months,—Charles V. Abbott, John Kelley, Cheney I. Ingell, corporals; privates, Zera Barnum, Ezra Brown, Sylvester Burrows, Lewis Crozier, Edmund Filio, Orestes R. Foster, Ira Higgins, Samuel S. Kettle, John McCarty, Ambrose Morgan, Jerry Noble, Henry M. Segar, Ensign J. Simmons, Ephraim Wilson, Frank Wilson, William Wilson jr.

10th Infantry, three years,—Walter B. Smith, corporal; private, John Lander.

31st Infantry, three years,—Patrick J. Dinan, 1st lieutenant; Patrick J. Dinan, 2d lieutenant; privates, Thomas Bills, Simon Devalla, Patrick J. Dinan, Owen Flannigan, Jared F. Harrison, John Hall, Lawrence W. Hopkins, Francis Peyton.

32d Infantry, three years,—Private, Francis H. Tarbell.

34th Infantry, three years,—Private, John McCarty.

37th Infantry, three years,—David Kelly, corporal; privates, Joseph Fettlear, John Gilbert, Michael Quigley, Dwight M. Squire, Joseph Vetter.

57th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Dennis Collins, James M. Frost, Loren S. Holmes, Ambrose E. Morgan, Ensign J. Simmons, Wesley T. Simmons,

61st Infantry, one year,—Privates, Henry A. Beach, Alanson B. Pomeroy, Erastus Smith.

62d Infantry, one year,—Martin G. Tewksbury, sergeant; Henry Williams, corporal.

### WEST STOCKBRIDGE.

The first war town meeting in this town was held November 18th, 1861, and at that meeting the selectmen were authorized to give State aid to the families of volunteers.

In March, 1862, $1,500 were appropriated for State aid, the payment of poll taxes by enlisted men was remitted, a bounty of $100 was voted to each volunteer for three years, and the treasurer was directed to borrow money for the payment of these bounties. In August the same bounty was ordered for each volunteer for nine months.

In 1863, $1,700 were appropriated for State aid, and that aid was extended to the families of drafted men, and additional allowances were made to volunteers.

In 1864, $2,000 were appropriated for State aid, and $1,500 were voted for recruiting purposes. Bounties were provided for, and it was voted to refund to citizens money which they had contributed for enlistment. The selectmen were authorized to pay *in gold* the bounty of $125 authorized by an act of the Legislature, in that year, to be raised.

In 1865, $2,000 were appropriated for State aid, and it was voted to raise, by tax, $6,500 to refund subscriptions by citizens.

The town paid on war account $17,026.32, and for State aid $7,298.55. It sent the men named in the following list to the field:

8th Infantry, 100 days,—William D. Bliss, corporal; private, Thomas Gannon

49th Infantry, nine months,—Charles W. Kniffen, 1st lieutenant; Josiah Arnold, Charles S. Boynton, sergeants; John M. Gamwell, corporal; privates, Samuel Arnold, Charles H. Barnes, George W. Barrett, Almon M. Billings, Robbins K. Bliss, William D. Bliss, Russell Cole, Walter A. Furraw, Thomas Gannon, Daniel Lamento, Daniel Lamont, William Merchant, James S. Moore, Hosea Wheeler.

13th Battery, Light Artillery, three years,—Private, Asa J. Lerned.

2d Heavy Artillery, three years,—Privates, Timothy Calnan, James Daly, Philip McGuire, John H. Messenger.

1st Cavalry, three years,—Privates, Andrew Clark, George W. Fields, John H. Tyson.

2d Cavalry, three years,—Frank P. Turner, corporal.

5th Cavalry, three years,—Henry M. Rogers, sergeant; privates, Robert H. Robertson, Albert M. Rogers.

1st Battalion, Frontier Cavalry, one year,—Privates, Charles W. Blaney, Cyrus B. McClure.

10th Infantry, three years,—Charles P. French, corporal; privates, Waterman D. Bristol, Michael Finn.

17th Infantry, three years,—Private, John H. Messenger.

18th Infantry, three years,—Private, Elijah E. Nye.

19th Infantry, three years,—Private, James F. Woodruff.

20th Infantry, three years—Privates, Henry C. E. Bennett, Charles Buck, Martin V. D. Dingham, Charles Goodwin, David Root.

21st Infantry, three years,—Private, Richard Bassett.

24th Infantry, three years,—Private, John Conly.

29th Infantry, three years,—Private, Elijah Hunt.

30th Infantry, three years,—Private, John Riley.

31st Infantry, three years,—Privates, D. Francis Blinn, J. Miles Crampton, Edwin Lowrie, Darwin S. Read, Theodore Smith.

34th Infantry, three years,—Christopher Pennell, sergeant.

35th Infantry, three years,—Private, Elijah Hunt.

36th Infantry, three years,—Richard Bassett, corporal.

37th Infantry, three years,—William H. Bailey, George L. Shook, corporals; privates, William H. Barnes, Judson Bradley, William C. Chapman, Martin V. B, Dingman, Gideon M. Dutcher, Rufus M. Ford, Albert H. French, Charles H. Fuarey, James M. Fuarey, Thomas Kelly, Asa L. Landon, John Maloney, William Maloney, Demas Mosier, Lewis Mosier, Lewis M. Mosier, Albert Noble, Merritt D. Taylor, James Wilcox.

56th Infantry, three years,—Richard Bassett, corporal.

57th Infantry, three years,—William G. Olds, corporal; privates, Peter A. Burrows, Charles Harvey, George Jameson, Daniel Lamont, George E. Reed.

58th Infantry, three years,—Private, John Ryan.

62d Infantry, three years—Private, James F. Woodruff.

Veteran Reserve Corps,—Edward J. Ford, Benjamin F. Pike, John M. Sullivan.

Regular Army—William F. Smith.

## WILLIAMSTOWN.

On the 3d of June, 1861, at the first town meeting held because of the war, $5,000 were appropriated for State aid to soldiers' families.

In March, 1862, the selectmen were directed to continue assistance to the families of volunteers, a bounty of $100 was voted to each volunteer for three years, and a loan of $3,100 for recruiting purposes was authorized. In September the same bounty was voted for nine months' volunteers.

In 1863 the bounty to volunteers was increased to $150, and State aid to soldiers' families was continued.

In 1864 bounties were made $125 each, and the selectmen were authorized to borrow money for bounties and recruiting expenses.

State aid was by vote of the town, continued in 1865.

The town expended on account of the war $15,415, and for State aid to volunteers' families $11,930.92.

The following is a list of the soldiers who went from Williamstown:

8th Infantry, 100 days,—Private, Edward G. Ingraham.

49th Infantry, nine months,—Robert B. Harvie, 1st lieutenant; William A. Nichols, Robert R. Noble, 2d lieutenants; Dana W. Noyes, David W. Torry, sergeants; Lobreski Fowler, John W. Nelson, corporals; privates, Zeblon Beebe, Franklin Carde, Edward Cobleigh, Semour W. Cox, Lucien A. Daniels, Wallace B. Dorman, John M. Gallusha, Samuel Hickox, Edwin Ingraham, John M. Leonard, Wells G. Maynard, William Miller, John W. Noyes, Albert W. Reed, William T. Reed, Stephen P. Robinson, Edward G. Smedley, George Smith, Elijah B. Sweet, Thomas J. Sweet, Chauncey E. Torrey, Harrison White.

1st Heavy Artillery, three years—Privates, Henry Holmes, William Powell, Oscar Simpson.

30th Unattached Heavy Artillery, one year,—Privates, Alonzo Bushby, Seymour Cox, Thomas B. Parker, Barnard Stone.

1st Cavalry, three years,—Amos L. Hopkins, captain; Edward P. Hopkins, 1st lieutenant; Amos L. Hopkins, 2d lieutenant; James M. Cole, John Ryan, corporals; Patrick Davis, farrier; privates, John A. Dean, Patrick Gallagher, James Higginbottom, John Kain, Michael Maloney, John McDowell, John Quackenbush, James Riordan, Reuben L. Terry.

2d Cavalry, three years,—John Sullivan, corporal.

5th Cavalry, three years,—Privates, Edward Henderson, Eli L. Stephenson, William Todd.

2d Infantry, three years,—Private, Henry C. Hoxsey.

10th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Charles H. Jones, John H. Walker.

18th Infantry, three years,—Private, Nathan Hakes.

19th Infantry, three years,—Private, Warren L. Stone.

20th Infantry, three years,—Patrick Kelley, corporal; privates, Walter B. Bryant, Ebenezer Conklin.

22d Infantry, three years,—Daniel J. Reagan, 1st corporal; privates, David Campbell, Edwin F. Gould, Samuel J. Handley, Herman L. White, Wilbur White.

24th Infantry, three years,—Cecil T. Maynard, Francis E. Weil, Alson H. Wilson, sergeants; Horace A. Loomis, corporal; privates, Robert B. Barrows, William

W. Beals, Franklin B. Beaton, Benjamin V. Churchill, Washington S. Cone, David C. Daniels, Darius C. Dorman, Lyman E. Fields, Charles A. Fowler, David Haley, Richard Lama, Horace A. Loomis, John McLane, David W. Monta, Charles A. Odell, James H. Perkins, Eleazer M. Roberts, Ira S. Smart, William H. Smedley, Charles L. Spooner, William R. Torry, Ephraim Walker.

31st Infantry, three years,—William B. Town, sergeant; William B. Town, musician; privates, Edward Bills, Henry A. Bridges, Leratus Clark, Tyler Danforth, Amos C. Davis, James E. Davis, Robert W. Davis, William H. Donahue, James Higginbottom, Charles H. Lowell, Ichabod D. Main, Edward F. Maynard, Thomas Merry, Henry Pratt, John Sullivan, Frank Turner.

32d Infantry, three years,—Edgar A. Maynard, sergeant; Lewis H. Cheesboro, Edgar A. Maynard, corporals; privates, Edson A. Foster, Elijah B. Hewes jr., William E. Wilson.

34th Infantry, three years,—William Claridge, sergeant; private, Liberty B. Sampson.

37th Infantry, three years,—Archibald Hopkins, lieutenant-colonel; Archibald Hopkins, major; Archibald Hopkins, captain; Samuel J. Dean, Patrick Kelley, Richard Welch, corporals; privates, William W. Baldwin, Walter B. Bryant, Franklin Clark, Patrick Clark, George E. Cline, Patrick Collins, Ebenezer Conklin, Francis Daniels, John W. Davis, William Elston, James M. Fletcher, Lucius D. Fletcher, Eber Hake, George Haley, Hiram Horn, Michael Kelly, George Kidder, Lewis Leonard, John McMahon, Michael Mead, Thomas W. Mead, William O'Brien, John Stickney, Edwin R. White, Orsemus H. Wright.

40th Infantry, three years,—Andrew M. Smith, surgeon; Andrew M. Smith, assistant surgeon.

57th Infantry, three years,—Franklin W. Card, sergeant; George F. Lareby, William Worthy, corporals; privates, Daniel Alcombright, George F. Alcombright, Henry E. Cobleigh, James U. Cobleigh, Delbert S. Dawley, Ensign A. Oakes, Ephraim Walker, Daniel J. Sweet.

## WINDSOR.

On the 10th of May, 1861, a town meeting was held, at which a committee for recruiting was appointed, and also another committee of conference with other towns. The expense of uniform and equipments, within the limit of $25 cost, was voted to each volunteer, and $8 pay per month while in the service.

The direction of recruiting and bestowing State aid in this town appears to have been left to a committee, and the town records do not give particulars concerning these matters.

Windsor expended on war account $9,687.61; and for State aid, refunded by the commonwealth, of course, $3,809.08.

The following is its soldiers' list:

8th Infantry, 100 days,—Privates, Albert F. Hathaway, William E. Jordan.

49th Infantry, nine months,—James L. White, 1st sergeant; Eugene W. Pierce, corporal; privates, Seth C. Bartlett, Oscar A. Bicknell, John H. Fairfield, John A. Francis, Lyman Hathaway, Casper J. Higler, Israel H. Johnson, Joseph Mettis, William H. Packard, Nathan B. Smith, Nelson B. Stetson, Edwin S. Stevens, Albert F. Thompson, Alexander Van Valkenburg, Henry D. Wentworth, William R. Wheaton.

6th Battery, Light Artillery, three years,—Privates, Frank Harvey, John Mulcase.

2d Cavalry, three years,—Private, Thomas L. Parker.

2d Infantry, three years,—Privates, Thomas Hoy, Jeremiah Mahoney.

10th Infantry, three years,—Orlando W. Pierce, 1st sergeant; David Hamill, corporal; private, Franklin Mason.

15th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Edward L. Day, Avery N. Hathaway, Henry Hathaway, George A. Hawley, Albert E. Hinkley, James O. Ladd, Morris D. Tucker.

27th Infantry, three years,—James W. H. Meacham, Joel Meacham, sergeants; privates, Harland Horton, Joseph Mattis, George O. Morey.

31st Infantry, three years,—Privates, Henry Horton, Reuben Lewis, Thomas I. Randall, John Standish, Allen Warner.

33d Infantry, three years,—Privates, Jeremiah Mahoney, Patrick Martin.

34th Infantry, three years,—Albert M. Hubbard, sergeant; Harlem W. Torrey, corporal; privates, William Dolan, Hamblin L. Ford, William A. Hanley, Jeremiah E. Miner, Jonathan I. Miner, Henry M. Whitman, Newton B. Whitman.

36th Infantry, three years,—Private, Solomon Newton.

37th Infantry, three years,—Orlando W. Pierce, 1st sergeant; David S. Hamill, corporal; privates, Adam Bass, John Bass, Ichabod S. Paddock.

57th Infantry, three years,—Privates, Augustus Bourdon, William H. Doolittle, John H. Fairchild, John Smith, Milo West, Albert C. Wheeler, Otis E. Wheeler.

Veteran Reserve Corps,—Benjamin F. Darling, William Golden, Joseph Hanlon, Henry A. Pinkham, E. V. Skinner.

## CHAPTER XV.

### BERKSHIRE IN THE WAR OF 1861–5 (*continued*).

### REGIMENTAL SKETCHES.

THE following are brief sketches of the military organizations in which Berkshire county was represented by considerable numbers of men:

*First Regiment of Cavalry.* In this regiment more than 150 men from Berkshire county were distributed among the different companies. It was raised in the autumn of 1861, and left the State, by battalions, on the 25th, 27th, and 29th of December, in that year. The first battalion went to Annapolis, Md., but the second and third, after remaining in New York till January 13th, 1862, sailed for Hilton Head, S. C. The first battalion joined the main body of the regiment in February of that year.

Like other cavalry organizations this regiment during much of its term of service scattered in detachments, and engaged in the kind of duty to which cavalry is particularly adapted.

Parts of the regiment were engaged during the summer and autumn of 1862 in the following actions and affairs: Affair at Pocotaligo, S. C., May 30th, 1862; action at Secessionville, S. C., June 16th, 1862; affair at Poolesville, Md., September 5th, 1862; battle of South Mountain, September 14th, 1862; battle of Antietam, September 17th, 1862; affair at Snicker's Gap, Va., September 4th, 1862; another affair at Pocotaligo, S. C.

The third battalion was in the department of the South, and was afterward permanently detached from the regiment and made a part of the Fourth regiment of cavalry.

In November the other battalions were joined by 238 recruits from Massachusetts, and after being newly mounted and equipped went forward with the army that was advancing on Fredericksburg. They were held in reserve with the artillery during the battle at that place.

In the following March they participated in the fight at Kelly's Ford, and on the 1st of May they were in action at Rapidan Station.

They were again engaged on the Rappahannock, June 9th, and at Aldie, quite severely, on the 17th. On the 19th one squadron was engaged at Middleburg, and on the 21st a running fight was kept up all day between Middleburg and Upperville.

The regiment was next engaged, July 3d, at Gettysburg, and on the 11th, 12th, and 13th of that month it was skirmishing, dismounted, at Jones' Cross Roads.

On the 13th of September it was engaged at Culpepper, and on the 14th it made a reconnoissance to Rapidan Station, and was under a severe artillery fire for six hours.

On the 12th of October the regiment was engaged at Sulphur Springs, and on the 14th, in covering a retreat, it suffered some loss. Two squadrons were, on the same day, engaged without loss near Broad Run. On the 27th the regiment was severely engaged on the plank road near Hope Church, and on the 29th it had a fight with Stuart's cavalry.

On the 24th of March, 1864, a new battalion joined the regiment in place of the one that had been detached. On the 4th of May it had a spirited engagement at Todd's Tavern, and again on the 7th a slight action at the same place. On the 9th it was attacked near Spottsylvania Court House by Stuart's cavalry, and a spirited engagement ensued. On the 11th it made a reconnoissance toward Ashland, drove the enemy from the town, and destroyed railroad, telegraph, post office, etc. On the 12th it was engaged at Brooks' Church. It was not again in action till the 28th, when it had a sharp engagement at Erin's Church. June 12th it was slightly engaged ten miles from Trevillian's Station, and on the 21st it had a slight action two miles from Pamunkey River. It was engaged on the 24th near St. Mary's Church.

It was next engaged at Malvern Hill, on the 28th of July, and at Lee's Mills on the 30th. It was again engaged at Malvern Hill August 14th, and near Charles City Roads on the 18th. On the 21st, and again on the 23d it was in action on the Weldon Railroad.

On the 16th of September the regiment was attacked on a march between its camp near Weldon Railroad and Hawkinsville, and a spirited fight of two hours ensued.

On the 1st of October another spirited action occurred at Vaughn Road. On the 9th of December it was engaged at Bellefield Station.

For the want of space the marches, scoutings, picketings, campings, etc., of this regiment cannot be given. It was constantly engaged in these duties in the intervals between its engagements. Like all cavalry regiments it was almost constantly in motion, and as this sketch shows, very often in action.

*Second Regiment, Infantry.* This regiment, which had about eighty men from Berkshire county, was recruited early in the summer of 1861. Its rendezvous was at Camp Andrew, in West Roxbury, and it left for the seat of war on the 6th of July. It went to New York, then by boat to Elizabethtown, N. J., and from there by rail to Hagerstown,

Pa., from which place it marched to join the army at Martinsburg, Va. It became a part of the corps commanded by General Banks, and entered at once on active service, though it was not during that year engaged in battle.

In the spring of 1862 it was engaged several times with the rear guard of Jackson's retreating army, then it was with General Banks during his famous retreat through the Shenandoah valley. It was in action at Newtown, on the retreat from that place, and at Kernstown.

It was next engaged in the disastrous battle at Cedar Mountain, where it suffered a loss of 34 killed, 120 wounded, and 31 missing.

During more than a month after that battle the regiment was on active and severe duty in the campaign of that summer, but was not again engaged till the 17th of September, 1862, at the battle of Antietam. In this fight it lost 13 killed, 54 wounded, and 2 missing.

It was then engaged in picket duty on the Potomac till the 12th of December, when it marched to Fairfax Station, and soon afterward to Stafford Court House, where it passed the winter in picket, guard, and fatigue duty.

In the latter part of April, 1863, with its corps (the 12th) it went forward and participated in the battle of Chancellorsville. It was next engaged, on the 19th of June, in an attack on rebel cavalry near Beverly Ford, on the Rappahannock. It next entered on the Gettysburg campaign, and at the battle of Gettysburg was hotly engaged, losing, in killed and wounded, more than one third of its number.

It was ordered to New York during the disturbances in the summer of 1863, but soon returned, and on the 27th of September took cars for the West to reenforce the army there.

In December a large portion of the regiment reenlisted and had a veteran furlough, from which they returned in the spring of 1864. It participated in the operations of the Army of the Cumberland and on the 15th of May was in action at Resaca.

It was slightly engaged during the operations in the vicinity of Kenesaw, on the 23d of June, and again skirmishing near Peach Tree Creek, July 20th. On the 30th of July it was engaged near Atlanta, Ga.

The regiment did duty as provost guard in Atlanta from September 2d to November 16th, when it started on the march to Savannah with the army of General Sherman, being the last regiment to leave Atlanta. It was engaged actively in the operations of the famous "March to the Sea," and was slightly in action in Savannah, Ga.

On the 17th of January it took up its march from the vicinity of Savannah, and on the 29th had an affair with some rebel cavalry at Robertsville. It continued its march and crossed the Carolinas, becoming slightly engaged at Chesterfield, and more severely at Averysborough, where it lost seven killed and seventeen wounded. This march was performed amid the unpleasant surroundings of a southern winter, and the regiment reached Richmond May 14th. It afterward did provost duty

for a time in Washington, and then went, via New York, to Readville, Mass., where, on the 26th of July, 1865, it was discharged, after a service of four years and two and one half months.

*Eighth Regiment Infantry, three months.* In the autumn of 1860 the military company which had been organized in Pittsfield in 1853 was reorganized as the Allen Guard. The Hon. Thomas Allen had donated $1,500 for this company, and this fund was increased from other sources to $2,000.

In November of 1860 the company was in an effective condition, and during the winter of 1860–61 it maintained a system of semi-weekly drills. By an order of Governor Andrew, in January, 1861, and the prompt and almost unanimous adoption of resolutions by the company, its members became what might be called minute men.

Henry S. Briggs,* the captain of this company, was in Boston when the first call for troops was made, and he at once represented that this company was prepared for immediate service. It was promptly accepted, and on the evening of April 17th, Captain Briggs sent by telegraph to Lieutenant H. H. Richardson the order for the company to report the next evening at Springfield, where it would join the regiment on its way to Washington.

Twenty-three hours after the receipt of this order the company took the cars for Springfield amid the same demonstrations of loyalty on the part of the people that marked the departure of the first troops from all parts of the country. The regiment arrived at Philadelphia on the evening of the 19th. The next morning it went forward by rail, and then by steamer to Annapolis. After a brief service at that place on board the frigate Constitution, the Allen Guard were sent to Fort McHenry, Baltimore Harbor, and did not rejoin the regiment for three weeks. They were employed during the remainder of their term of service at Washington, Baltimore, and neighboring points. The Allen Guard returned with the regiment without having met the enemy in battle, but the greater part of its members afterward served in other corps, either as officers or privates; there being among them one brigadier general, two lieutenant colonels, one major, four captains, and seven lieutenants.

*Eighth Regiment, M. V. M., 100 days.* In November, 1864, the Eighth regiment of militia was called into service for 100 days. This regiment had one company from Adams and one from Pittsfield. It was not in action, but two members of the Pittsfield company died of disease.

*Tenth Infantry Regiment.* This regiment was recruited in Western Massachusetts, and had between 300 and 400 men from Berkshire county. Its colonel was H. S. Briggs, who first went out as captain of Company K, in the Eighth regiment. The Tenth had its camp of rendezvous at Springfield, but before leaving the State it went to Boston and remained several days at Medford. The regiment embarked at Boston, July 25th, for Washington, on two steamers It arrived at Washington on the 28th.

* Hist. of Pittsfield, Vol. 2, p. 612.

On the 30th it encamped on Kalorama Heights, where it remained till August 6th, when it removed to Brightwood, five miles north from Washington on the Rockville road. During the remainder of the summer and through the autumn the regiment was many times called to arms, or ordered to be in readiness to march, but no important movement was made. It remained in camp till the 10th of March, 1862, when it marched to Prospect Hill, Va. On the 27th of March, it sailed from Washington for Fortress Monroe, where it landed on the 29th and 30th, and soon entered on the active duties of the campaign of 1862. It marched forward on the 5th of April and took part in the operations before Yorktown. On the 8th of May it started in pursuit of the enemy toward Richmond, and on the 31st it was engaged in the battle of Fair Oaks, where it lost 27 killed, and 95 wounded, six mortally. The behaviour of the Tenth in this action was highly commended.

It was again in action on the 25th of June, and on the 1st of July, it was engaged in the battle of Malvern Hill, where it lost 80 killed, and 73 wounded. The regiment fought bravely in that battle, and, in connection with another regiment, almost annihilated a brigade of the enemy.

On the 16th of August this regiment started on the movement toward the scene of operations nearer Washington. It embarked at Yorktown for Alexandria, where it arrived September 1st. On the 3d it crossed into Maryland, and entered on the campaign in that State. It arrived on the Antietam battle ground September 19th, just after the battle was fought. With the exception of about a month, during which it was in camp at Downsville, the regiment was almost constantly on the march till November 18th, when it went into camp near Stafford Court House, Virginia. On the 5th of December it moved to Belle Plain, where it remained till the 11th of the same month, when it crossed the Rappahannock and took a position in the line of battle at Fredericksburg. Although it was under severe artillery fire it was not actively engaged in this battle, and sustained only a slight loss. In the latter part of January, 1863, the regiment participated in the "Mud Campaign," then went into camp again and remained till April 28th, when it started from its camp, and on the 2d of May crossed the Rappahannock and took position in Fredericksburg early on the 3d. On that day was fought the battles of St. Mary's Heights and Salem Heights, in which the Tenth lost ten killed.

From soon after that time till the battle of Gettysburg the Tenth was almost constantly on the move. At that battle, though not actively engaged, the regiment was under fire and lost slightly. After the battle it engaged in the pursuit of the fleeing enemy, and it continued its marches till July 25th, when it went into camp at Warrenton, Virginia. It left this camp on the 15th of September, and after more than a month of marching from place to place returned to Warrenton October 20th.

On the 7th of November it left its camp and marched to Rappahannock Station, and was engaged in the battle at that place and time, with a loss of two men mortally wounded. On the 12th it went into camp at

Brandy Station, where it remained till the 26th. On that day it broke camp, crossed the Rapidan and, in the eight days' campaign in the Wilderness, it did some severe marching, and was in line of battle, though not actively engaged. It returned to its old camp at Brandy Station on the 3d of December. It remained there till the 27th of February, 1864, engaged in the usual routine of camp duty. In that time about one fourth of the regiment reenlisted and received their veteran furlough. On the 27th of February it left its camp, to which, after some severe marching, it returned on the 2d of March, and the routine of camp life was resumed and followed for two months.

On the morning of May 4th, with the rest of the army of the Potomac, it broke camp, and on the 5th it was engaged in the battle of the Wilderness, with a heavy loss. It was less actively engaged the next day.

The regiment moved forward to Spottsylvania, and on the 8th was in action. On the 12th occurred the severest fight in which the regiment was ever engaged.

On the 17th it went on a reconnoissance. On the 18th it was again sharply engaged at Spottsylvania Court House.

During the remainder of its term of service the regiment was on active duty in the very active campaign of the summer of 1864, and was engaged in battle at Cold Harbor, Va., on the 3d of June, and at Petersburg on the 18th of the same month. On the 19th it was relieved and sent to the rear. On the 21st it embarked for Washington, and on the 25th it arrived in Springfield, where it was mustered out of service on the 8th of July.

*Twentieth Regiment, Infantry.* This regiment was recruited at "Camp Massasoit," Readville. It left the State on the 4th of September, 1861. It was first in action at Ball's Bluff, where it lost in killed, wounded, and missing, 208. It passed the winter of 1861–2 near Poolesville, Md., and in March, 1862, it went to "the Peninsula," where it was engaged in the campaign of that summer. It was in the battle of Fair Oaks on the 31st of May, 1862, and again at Savage's Station on the 29th of June. On the 30th it was in the severe action at Nelson's Farm, where it lost several officers, and sixty-three enlisted men were killed or wounded. It was under fire at Malvern Hill, but not actively engaged.

In August it left the Peninsula and went to the scene of General Pope's defeat. It marched with the rest of the army through Maryland to the battlefield of Antietam, September 17th, where it was engaged with a loss of 137 men, killed, wounded or missing. It was next engaged at the battle of Fredericksburg on the 11th, 12th, and 13th of December, 1862, and lost in the battle many officers and 123 enlisted men killed and 132 wounded.

On the 23d of May the regiment was again under fire at Fredericksburg. After the battle at Chancellorsville the Twentieth participated in the movements of the army, and was next engaged at Gettysburg, in July, 1863. It went into this action with twelve officers and 218 men. It came

out with one captain, two lieutenants and 116 men. After this battle it was constantly on the march till the 30th of July, when it went into camp at Morrisville, near Kelly's Ford on the Rappahannock, and remained till September 12th, when it moved forward.

On the 12th of October it had a fight at Bristow Station, Va., where it repulsed the enemy with great loss. It was afterward engaged at Mine Run, and went into winter quarters at Stevensburg, Va., on the 5th of December, 1863.

May 3d, 1864, it left its camp, and on the 5th it was engaged in the Wilderness. On the 10th it was in action at Po River, and on the 12th and 13th at Spottsylvania Court House. On the 18th, and on the 24th it was in action near Pamunkey River, and on the 4th of June at Cold Harbor.

On the 15th of June it took position in front of Petersburg, where it fought till it was relieved, on the 24th.

A consolidation of the 13th Massachusetts with the re-enlisted veterans of this regiment was made in the latter part of July. It was engaged at Strawberry Plains, and on the 14th of August at Deep Bottom. It fought again on the 23d at Ream's Station, where it was surrounded and all but ten either killed or made prisoners. It was consolidated into one company of about seventy (some having rejoined) and then organized in three companies. It was afterward engaged at Hatcher's Run, Boydton Road, Vaughn Road, and Farmville. It did fatigue and picket duty during the winter of 1864–5, and was in the final campaign of the war. It was mustered out on the 28th of July, 1865.

*Twenty-first Regiment, Infantry.* This regiment, which had more than eighty men from Berkshire county, was made up of companies from the central and eastern parts of the State. It had its rendezvous at Worcester, and left the State for the seat of war on the 23d of August, 1861.

It was on duty at Annapolis, Md., till January 6th, 1862, when it left with the Burnside expedition for North Carolina. On the 7th of February the regiment was disembarked, and the next day it was engaged in the battle of Roanoke Island, where it lost thirteen killed and forty-four wounded.

On the 11th of March it sailed for Newbern, N. C., and on the 14th it was in the battle of that place, where it lost twenty-three killed and thirty-five wounded.

On the 17th of April the regiment embarked for Elizabeth City, where it landed on the morning of the 19th, and after a severe forced march of twenty miles took part in the battle of Camden, where its loss was four killed, eleven wounded, and one prisoner.

It returned to its camp at Newbern, where it remained until the 6th of July, when it embarked for Virginia, and on the 9th landed at Newport News.

On the 2d of August it sailed for Acquia Creek, and entered on the

campaign of the summer and autumn of 1862 in Virginia and Maryland. It was engaged on the 29th and 30th of August at Manassas, where it had seven men wounded, and on the 1st of September at Chantilly, suffering a loss of thirty-eight killed, seventy-six wounded, and twenty-six missing.

The enemy was next encountered at South Mountain, Md., on the 14th of September, 1862, and in that action five were wounded. Three days later, or on the 17th, the regiment was in action at Antietam, where its loss was ten killed and thirty-five wounded. After this battle the regiment was in camp at Pleasant Valley, Md., during more than a month. It then went forward, and on the 13th of December was engaged at Fredericksburg, where it lost thirteen killed, fifty-two wounded, and one prisoner.

After this battle it resumed its former camp near Falmouth, where it remained (except during the "mud campaign" about January 20th, 1863) till the 9th of February, 1863. It then went to Newport News and on the 26th of March it started for the West, reaching Paris, Ky., April 1st.

It was inactive during the summer, but about the middle of September it went to East Tennessee and entered on more active duty. During its campaign in East Tennessee it was engaged in the battles of Blue Springs, October 10th, Campbell's Station, November 16th, and the siege of Knoxville, November 17th to December 4th, 1863; in all of which it lost four killed, eleven wounded, and two prisoners.

On the 29th of December all but twenty-four of the regiment reenlisted and received a veteran furlough. On the expiration of their furlough they went to Annapolis, whence, on the 23d of April, 1864, the regiment went forward to participate in the campaign of the following summer, in which it achieved a splendid record.

Without attempting to follow it in its various marches, countermarches, campings, etc., the following list of the battles in which it was engaged is given: Wilderness, May 6th; Spottsylvania, May 10th, 12th, 18th; Shady Grove Road, May 31st, June 1st; Cold Harbor, June 2d; Assault on Petersburg, June 16th and also June 17th; Petersburg Mine, July 30th; Siege of Petersburg, June 18th to August 18th; Weldon Railroad, August 19th; and Poplar Spring Church, September 30th. Its aggregate of losses in these actions was: killed, 47; wounded, 132; prisoners, 39.

The non-reenlisted men of this regiment were mustered out in the latter part of August, 1864, and on the 21st of October the veterans were organized with the Thirty-sixth Massachusetts. On the 27th of that month that regiment was engaged in the battle of Hatcher's Run.

*Twenty-seventh Regiment Infantry.* This regiment was raised in Western Massachusetts, and had between three and four hundred men from Berkshire county. Its place of rendezvous was Springfield, and it left the State 981 strong, on the 2d of November, 1861. It arrived at An-

napolis on the 5th, and encamped about three-quarters of a mile from the city.

They remained at that place perfecting themselves in drill, etc., till January 6th, 1862, when they embarked for Fortress Monroe, whence they went to Hatteras Inlet where they arrived on the 13th. On the 6th of February they entered Pamlico Sound, and on the 8th they were in action at Roanoke Island where they lost five killed and fifteen wounded. On the 11th they went on board transports where they remained a month, and on the 11th of March they sailed for Newbern, N. C., where they were engaged on the 14th, with a loss of fifteen killed and seventy-eight wounded. They remained in the vicinity of Newbern till September 9th, when three companies were sent to Washington and five to Newport barracks. They took part in a reconnoissance to Trenton, and an expedition to Goldsboro, N. C. The companies were reunited on the 30th of November, and on the 11th of December they went on the expedition to Rinston, though they were not in action there.

On the 4th of January, 1863, they went to Washington, N. C. They remained at that place, engaged in ordinary duty, till the latter part of March, when it was besieged by the enemy, and the siege was not abandoned till the 16th of April. The loss of the regiment during this siege was one killed and eight wounded. On the 27th of April they returned to the vicinity of Newburn, where they remained during the summer, making occasional expeditions, on one of which they were engaged at Gum Swamp. On the 16th of October they left for Newport News, and on the 18th of October they left that place for Norfolk and Portsmouth, Va. They remained at these places and in the vicinity, doing provost duty and going on occasional expeditions, till the 26th of April, 1864. During this time a portion of the regiment re-enlisted and received a veteran furlough.

On the 26th of April it went to Norfolk, and on the 1st of May it embarked for Bermuda Hundred, where it arrived on the 5th, and entered at once on the active duties of the campaign. On the 6th it was engaged near Port Walthall, where two were killed and fourteen wounded.

At Arrowfield Church, on the 9th of May, they were again in action, losing five killed and thirteen wounded. In this battle the slaughter of the enemy was severe. On the 15th they were engaged at Drury's Bluff, and there a large number of the regiment were taken prisoners. The remainder of the men joined the army of the Potomac at Cold Harbor, and in the actions in that vicinity they lost heavily in officers and men killed and wounded.

On the 18th of June they were in front of Petersburg, where their loss was ten killed and thirty-five wounded, nearly fifty per cent. of those engaged. They remained in front of Petersburg till the 24th of August, when they joined the forces of General Butler, between the Appomattox and James Rivers.

On the 19th of September they sailed for Beaufort, where they were engaged in provost and picket duty till the 4th of December, when they embarked for Newbern, and landed at Plymouth on the 7th, and made a part of an expedition to Hamilton, from which they returned on the 15th, having had one man killed and two wounded.

On the 11th of January, 1865, they reached Newbern, N. C., in the vicinity of which they remained till March 5th, when, with other forces, they went to South West Creek, where a severe engagement took place on the 8th, in which they lost seven killed and forty-one wounded; and the rest of the regiment, with the exception of one commissioned officer and eight men, were captured with their brigade.

On the 12th this regiment of nine returned to Newbern and engaged in guard and picket duty. A few recruits joined them, and some captured men returned, so that on the 26th of June, when the regiment was mustered out of service, it numbered seven commissioned officers and 132 enlisted men.

*Thirty-first Infantry Regiment.* The Thirty-first was raised in the western part of Massachusetts. It had its camp of rendezvous at Pittsfield and afterward at Lowell. It sailed from Boston on the 21st of February, 1862, and on the 26th of the same month it left Fortress Monroe for Ship Island, in Mississippi Sound. In a gale off Cape Hatteras the transport which they were on grounded on Frying Pan Shoals, and they were compelled to wait at the mouth of Cape Fear River two days for repairs, and at Hilton Head twelve days for further repairs. It left that place on the 12th of March, and on the 23d disembarked at Ship Island, where it remained till the 18th of April. On that day it sailed for New Orleans. The regiment witnessed the bombardment of Forts Jackson and St. Philip, and the splendid naval operations of Admiral Farragut. It ascended the Mississippi River, and arrived at New Orleans on the 1st of May, 1862, and it was the first regiment to land with General Butler and take possession of the city.

In August the regiment was divided, a portion was sent to Forts Jackson and St. Philip, a portion to Kennerville, sixteen miles above New Orleans, and a portion to Fort Pike.

Two of the detachments were reunited early in 1863, and on the 12th of February in that year they formed a part of the troops of an expedition down the Plaquemine Bayou, from which it returned to Carrollton on the 19th.

On the 6th of March they advanced with the army from Baton Rouge to Port Hudson, and on the 1st of April they went to Algiers, whence, on the 9th, they went to Brashear and Berwick cities, and on the 11th to Fort Bisland, where, on the 12th, they were sharply engaged with the enemy. They marched thence to Alexandria, on Red River, and returned from there to Port Hudson via Bayou Sara. At Port Hudson they were actively engaged May 25th, May 27th, and June 14th. After the surren-

der of that place they went to Baton Rouge, thence to Donaldsonville, and then back to Baton Rouge.

On the 9th of September the detachment at Fort Pike returned to the regiment which, in December, went to New Orleans and was changed from infantry to cavalry. They passed an uncomfortable month at Carrollton, then had comfortable quarters in a cotton press in New Orleans.

On the 29th of February, 1864, the regiment crossed the Mississippi and marched for the scene of the celebrated Red River Campaign. Like all bodies of cavalry in an active campaign they were constantly on the move, and on the 8th of April they were engaged in the battle of Sabine Cross Roads, and the 23d of the same month in that of Cane River. On the first of May they were engaged at Hudnut's plantation, seventeen miles from Alexandria. During the retreat from that place the regiment was engaged on the 14th, 17th, and 18th, and while the retreat lasted it was constantly on the move.

On the 3d of July it went to Algiers, opposite New Orleans, where the reenlisted veterans received their furlough, and on the 21st they started for Massachusetts, where they arrived August 4th. At the expiration of their furlough they returned to New Orleans, where they arrived on the 19th of September.

On its return the regiment was remounted as cavalry, and during the winter of 1864–5 it was constantly engaged in scouting and patrolling the country above New Orleans and thus protecting the loyal inhabitants of that region. In the discharge of these duties the men of the regiment met with exciting adventures, though they incurred no heavy losses.

In February, 1865, the companies were consolidated to five, and thus constituted the regiment was made a part of a cavalry brigade which was ordered to assemble at Carrollton, near New Orleans, to prepare for the campaign against Mobile.

Early in March they sailed for Barrancas, Florida, and on the 21st started from Pensacola to march across the country and strike the defenses of Mobile in the rear. After a difficult and fatiguing march of ten days, during which they frequently skirmished with the enemy, they arrived at the scene of the siege, and on the 4th of April they were detailed for duty at General Canby's headquarters.

On the 14th of April (Mobile having surrendered) they encamped in the city, where they remained during the balance of their term of service, engaged in guard and provost duty.

On the 11th of September they left Mobile for New Orleans, where they embarked for Boston. They arrived on the 24th, and on the 30th they were mustered out of the service, their work being done and well done.

*Thirty-fourth Regiment.* This regiment was recruited from the five western counties of the State, and it had about 200 men from Berkshire county. Its rendezvous was at Worcester, which place it left for Washington on the 15th of August, 1862. From Washington it marched to

Arlington Heights, near Alexandria, Virginia, where it arrived on the 19th. It remained in this vicinity some time, making several changes of camp.

On the 15th of September it encamped at Fort Lyon, where it remained till May 2d, 1863, when it removed to Upton Hill.

June 2d it went to Washington, where it was engaged in guard and provost duty till July 9th, when it was ordered to Harper's Ferry. It remained there engaged in picket, patrol, and provost duty till the 10th of December, 1863. On the 18th of October an attack was made on the forces at Charlestown, and the Thirty-fourth went in pursuit of the attacking troops. They overtook and defeated them, sustaining a loss of two killed and eight wounded.

On the 10th of December they started on a march for Harrisonburg, where they were nearly surrounded, but they escaped and returned to Harper's Ferry, where they arrived on the 24th, having marched 100 miles in less than four days.

On the 1st of February, 1864, they were ordered to Cumberland, Maryland, but they returned on the 7th. On the 5th of March they went to Monocacy, and on the 7th to Martinsburg, Virginia. They returned to Harper's Ferry on the 2d of April, but went again to Martinsburg on the 17th. From that place they went forward on the 29th of April with the forces under General Sigel.

On the 15th of May they were in action at Newmarket, where they lost 28 killed, 174 wounded, and 18 prisoners. They were again in action at Piedmont on the 15th of June, losing 15 killed and 95 wounded. On the 18th they fought at Lynchburg, where 6 were killed and 41 wounded. July 18th they were engaged at Snicker's Gap, with a loss of 4 killed and 11 wounded. On the 19th of September they were fiercely engaged at the battle of Opequan, losing 9 killed, 100 wounded, and 1 missing. September 22d they were in action at Fisher's Hill, where 19 were wounded. On the 13th of October they were in the action at Cedar Creek, where 9 were killed, 48 wounded, and 40 made prisoners.

During all this campaign the regiment was almost constantly on the march, and its losses in the battles that it fought give evidence that they were not light skirmishes.

The regiment was not again in action till the 29th of March, 1865. On the 18th of December, 1864, it went to Washington, and thence to the James River, where it remained till March 25th, 1865, when it went forward, reaching Hatcher's Run on the 28th, and becoming engaged on the 29th. In the operations before Petersburg the Thirty-fourth was constantly in active service, performing severe marches and frequently fighting. On the 25th of April it entered Richmond, and during the balance of its term of service it was mostly engaged in fatigue and guard duty. On the 16th of June the regiment started for Massachusetts where, on the 6th of July, it was mustered out of the service.

*Thirty-Seventh Infantry.* Nearly one half of this regiment was re-

cruited in Berkshire county. Its place of rendezvous was Pittsfield, and its camp was named, from General Henry S. Briggs, Camp Briggs. It was on the road that leads to Washington, about a mile from the village, where now is the pleasure park. The regiment was full on the 4th of September, 1862, and that date was reckoned the commencement of its term of service. On the 7th it took the cars at Pittsfield for Hudson, where it embarked on a steamboat that took it to Jersey City. From that place it went by railroad to Baltimore, though it was detained on the way by two collisions. From Baltimore it went by cars to Washington.

Immediately after its arrival it crossed into Virginia and encamped about one mile from Long Bridge. After two weeks it went to Frederick, Md., and thence successively to Bakersville, Downsville, Hancock, Cherry Run, Williamsport, Downsville, Berlin, Union, Va., White Plains, New Baltimore, Stafford Court House, White Oak Church, and Fredericksburg where it was under fire, though with but small loss.

On the 18th of December it went into winter quarters at White Oak Church about three miles east from Falmouth. In this camp it remained till January 20th, 1863, when it went on the celebrated "Mud Campaign." It returned to its camp and the men resumed their monotonous life. Under the date March 9th, 1863, the colonel in his report to the adjutant general said: "I laid out a new camp, and the regiment built 160 log houses, every house alike, 12 feet long, 7 feet wide, 5 feet high on the sides and 9 feet in the center, with a fire place to each, and a floor of pine poles. This camp was built by the men in one week with but three axes to a company, and from standing wood."

On the 28th of April they left their camp and on the 3d of May they were engaged at Mayers' Heights and at Salem Heights. They returned to their camp on the 6th of May. They left camp again June 6th, and on the 13th started on their March for Gettysburg. They reached the battle field on July 2d, after a forced march of thirty-four miles, and were immediately ordered to the support of the left of the Union army. On the 3d they were at one time exposed to such a storm of shells that within two minutes their loss in killed and wounded was twenty-three.

On the 5th they joined in the pursuit of the retreating enemy, frequently fighting with their rear guard. On the 7th they marched for Middletown, Md., arriving on the 9th. On the 10th they crossed the South mountain range, and on the 13th skirmished sharply with the rebel pickets. On the 15th they went to Williamsport, on the 17th to Berlin, and on the 19th they crossed the Potomac into Virginia, and marched down the east side of the Blue Ridge to Manassas Gap.

On the 30th of July the regiment was detailed to go to New York. They arrived on the 2d of August and remained in the city and its vicinity till the 14th of October, when they were ordered to Washington. They reported at that place on the 16th, and on the 17th joined their old brigade at Chantilly, Va. They reached Warrenton on the 20th, and on the 7th of November marched for Rappahannock Station, where they

were slightly engaged. They reached Brandy Station on the 11th, but broke camp on the 26th and during a week were marching from point to point, and were several times in line of battle though not engaged. They returned to their camp at Brandy Station on the 3d of December, and remained there during the winter. They left their camp on the 29th of February, 1864, and marched to Madison Court House, but returned on the 2d of March. May 4th they left their encampment, six hundred strong, and crossed the Rapidan, and the next day participated in the first day's battle of the Wilderness, in which they were not heavily engaged, though exposed to a severe musketry fire. On the 6th they were hotly engaged, displaying great gallantry, and losing 29 killed, 102 wounded, and eight missing.

On the 7th they marched for Spottsylvania Court House, where they arrived on the 8th, and till the 12th occupied different positions in the line of battle, with some casualties. On the 12th they were fiercely engaged, losing 13 killed, 32 wounded, and two missing. During some days following this action they were marching from place to place and were several times in line of battle, and in the affairs that occurred they lost four killed, 19 wounded, and five missing.

On the 21st they retired from before Spottsylvania, and on the 8th arrived near the Pamunkey. On the 29th they marched to Hanover Court House, on the 30th to Peake Station, and on the 1st of May to Cold Harbor. At that place they participated in several engagements, suffering a loss of four killed, 29 wounded, and two missing.

On the 12th of June they left the position at Cold Harbor, and arrived in front of Petersburg on the 17th. They remained in various positions in the line of battle till the 29th, when they went to Ream's Station, returning June 2d.

On the 16th of June the veterans of the Seventh, and on the 23d those of the Tenth Massachusetts regiments were attached to this regiment. In the actions in front of Petersburg the regiment lost five killed and seven wounded. On the 9th of July the regiment and attachments went to City Point, and thence to Washington. They were in action at Fort Stevens, where they lost one killed and six wounded. On the 21st of August they were engaged in a brisk skirmish near Summit Point, Va., with a loss of three killed and fourteen wounded. On the 19th of September the regiment crossed the Opequan River, and was engaged with the enemy from noon till dark, losing thirteen killed and seventy-eight wounded. The conduct of the regiment in this action was highly commended. After the battle they remained in Winchester doing provost duty till December 13th, when they returned to the front of Petersburg, where they remained in camp, with two interruptions, till April, 1865. On the 5th of February they left their camp and were employed in digging rifle pits during most of the night. They returned to their camp on the 9th. On the 25th of March they participated in a feint on the enemy's lines near Fort Fisher, in which affair they had three men wounded. On the 2d of April they

participated in the assault on Petersburg, and on the 3d they were the first troops to enter the city. They lost three killed and three wounded in that engagement. Immediately after the fight they started and were marching and counter-marching constantly during several days. On the 6th they were engaged at Saylor's Creek where they fought desperately, inflicting a severe loss on the enemy; more than seventy dead bodies were found on the field after the battle, in their immediate front. Their loss was eight men killed and thirty-one wounded. After the battle of Saylor's Creek they followed the enemy till the surrender on the 9th of April, near Appomattox Court House. The regiment then went successively to Burkesville, Danville, Wilson's Station, Richmond, and Washington. On the 22d they left Washington for Massachusetts, and they were discharged at Readville on the 1st of July, 1865.

*Forty-ninth Regiment.* This, which was a nine months' regiment, was recruited entirely in Berkshire county in the early autumn of 1862. Its first rendezvous was in Pittsfield, at Camp Briggs, so named in honor of Brigadier General Henry S. Briggs, son of ex-Governor G. N. Briggs. At this camp they remained from early in September till the 7th of November, when they went to Worcester. There their regimental organization was completed by the election of Captain W. F. Bartlett,* colonel, Captain S. B. Sumner, lieutenant-colonel, and Captain Charles T. Plunkett, major. The quarters of the regiment at Worcester were at what was known as Camp Wool, and the companies occupied comfortable barracks. During its stay of less than three weeks at Worcester the regiment received arms and equipments, and on the 29th of November it left for New York. On the 4th of November it crossed East River and marched ten miles to what was known as Camp Banks. There the men were quartered in stables fitted up as barracks, and they remained till January 24th, 1863, when they sailed for New Orleans, where they arrived on the 7th of February. They proceeded up the river to Carrollton, where they remained till the 17th, then sailed for Baton Rouge, where they remained till the 20th. During this time in addition to ordinary camp duties the regiment participated in a feint on Port Hudson.

On the 20th the regiment marched for Port Hudson, and on the 21st it participated in the battle of Plains Store, in which it acquitted itself honorably. In this action Lieutenant Tucker received a wound in his knee which made amputation necessary. On the 27th of May the regi-

* William Francis Bartlett, son of Charles Leonard Bartlett, and grandson of Bailey Bartlett, a member of Congress in 1800, was born at Haverhill, June 6th, 1840. When the civil war broke out he was a student in Harvard University; but in April, 1861, he enlisted as a private, and in July was commissioned captain in the 20th regiment. After the return of the 49th he was made colonel of the 57th regiment, and in June, 1864, was promoted brigadier general for conspicuous gallantry at Port Hudson, and commanded a division of the 9th corps. In 1865 he was breveted major general. In the same year he married Agnes, daughter of Robert Pomeroy, of Pittsfield, and became a citizen of the town where he died on the 17th of December, 1876.

ment participated in the first assault on Port Hudson. The report of the adjutant general concerning the Forty-ninth in this action was as follows:

"It lost seventy-six killed and wounded, being one-third of the regiment engaged, three companies having been on special service. The regiment lost in that assault as large a proportion as any other regiment, and established its reputation for cool and steady bravery. The brave and intrepid Colonel Bartlett was unfortunately shot through the wrist and heel early in the engagement, while leading the regiment to the assault on horseback. Lieutenant-Colonel Sumner was wounded in the shoulder about the same time. Lieutenants Judd and Deming were killed while gallantly cheering on their men. Eleven of the eighteen officers with the regiment were hit. The command of the regiment devolved on Major Plunkett after the wounding of his superior officers, and he continued in command during the remainder of its term of service, a position which he held with great credit to himself and honor to the regiment."

On the 14th of June the Forty-ninth took part in a feint on the enemy's works, and lost one man killed and seventeen wounded. During the entire time that Port Hudson was invested the regiment was in the front, engaged in the duties of the siege till the surrender took place on the 9th of July, 1863. It was then sent with other troops to Donaldsonville. On the 13th they marched about four miles up Bayou Lafourche, where, by the falling back of other portions of the force, they were nearly surrounded. They made their way to the rest of the command with a loss of one killed, five wounded, and sixteen missing. On the 1st of August the regiment returned to its camp at Baton Rouge, after a campaign of seventy-three days, in which it achieved an honorable distinction.

On the 9th of August the regiment embarked for home via Mississippi River and railroad. They took cars at Cairo on the 18th and arrived in Berkshire county on the 21st. At Pittsfield they were received with the honors which they had so richly earned during their comparatively brief but arduous service.

*Fifty-fourth Regiment (colored).* Recruiting for this regiment commenced in Boston, February 9th, 1863. The place of rendezvous was Readville, and by the 12th of May the regiment was more than full. No bounty was offered, but the State voted a bounty of $50 per man after the regiment was full. The regiment left the State on the 28th of May, reached Hilton Head June 3d, and sailed thence to Beaufort. On the 8th it reembarked for St. Simon's Island, Ga., whence it went to New Frederica. On the 10th eight companies sailed on an expedition up the Altamaha River, and brought back as a prize a schooner with cotton.

It went successively to Hilton Head, St. Helena Island, Stone Inlet, and James' Island, on which last it was in action near Secessionville, losing fourteen killed, eighteen wounded, and thirteen missing. It went to Morris Island, where it arrived July 18th. On that day was made the

celebrated assault on Fort Wagner, in which this regiment had the advance, and by their heroic valor demonstrated to the country the fighting qualities of colored soldiers. They charged across a distance of 1,600 yards, but after desperate efforts to hold the position which they gained on the parapet, they were repulsed with the loss of 21 killed, 136 wounded, and 104 missing. After this assault they were placed on fatigue duty, and in five months performed more than 50,000 days' work. On the 28th of January, 1864, the Fifty-fourth went on an expedition to Florida, in the course of which it routed a rebel force near Baldwin, and took part in the battle of Orustee, where it lost thirteen killed, sixty-six wounded, and eight missing. They entered this fight with the cry, "Three cheers for Massachusetts and seven dollars a month!"

On the 28th of September, 1864, the men of this regiment were acknowledged as United States soldiers, and paid as such $13 per month. Prior to this they had been seven times mustered for pay, and $7 per month had been offered them, but they had refused to accept it. They would give their services, but they would not sell their manhood. On the 30th of November six companies of this regiment were in action at Honey Hill, S. C., where they suffered a loss of three killed, thirty-eight wounded, and four missing.

After the arrival of General Sherman's forces from Atlanta this regiment made connection with them, and were afterward skirmishing almost daily, but without serious loss. On the 18th of April, 1865, they had a fight at Boykin's Mills, near Camden, losing two killed and twenty wounded.

During its entire term of service this regiment acquitted itself with honor, and demonstrated to the country and the world that as soldiers colored men were not in any respect inferior to their white brethren.

*Fifty-seventh Regiment.* This regiment, which was largely composed of veterans, was recruited in the autumn of 1863 and the spring of 1864. It left the State April 18th, 1864, arrived at Annapolis on the 20th, at Washington on the 25th of the same month, and at Rappahannock Station on the 3d of May. On the 6th it was engaged in the action of the Wilderness where it sustained a loss in killed, wounded, and missing of 251. It was next engaged, May 12th, at Spottsylvania, where it lost 72. It was again engaged there on the 18th, when 17 were left on the field. On the 24th it was in action near Oxford Ford, on the North Anna, where it left with the enemy its colonel and 36 men. It took part early in June in the operations near Bethesda Church, but was not severely engaged, and suffered only a small loss. On the 17th of June it participated in an assault on the enemy's works at Petersburg. These works were carried at the point of the bayonet, but the regiment lost 46 in the action.

From that time till July 30th they did duty in the trenches, losing six officers and 23 men. On the 30th of July they were in action at the mine explosion, losing six officers and 45 men. August 19th they took

part in the operations against the Weldon Railroad, losing 15. On the 30th of September they were in the action at Poplar Grove Church, where their loss was eight. They were again engaged on the 28th of October at Hatcher's Run, where their casualties were 14 enlisted men. The regiment went into the trenches in front of Petersburg on the 13th of December, and remained in the lines before that place till the 25th of March, 1865. On that day they relieved the Fifty-ninth near Fort Stedman, where they were in action, earning a proud record. They entered Petersburg on the 3d of April, and soon after the assassination of Lincoln they went to Washington, where they remained till August, 1865, when they were mustered out of the service.

*Sixty-first Regiment.* Recruiting for this regiment was commenced in August, 1864, and in October a battalion of five full companies was sent to City Point, Virginia. It was soon afterward put on duty with an engineer brigade laboring on fortifications.

On the 17th of November it was joined by the sixth company. They participated in the operations before Petersburg, and on the 12th of December went to City Point again. There they were joined on the 5th of January, 1865, by the seventh company, on the 15th of February by the eighth company, and on the 15th of March by the ninth and tenth companies. On the 17th of March the regiment was detached from the engineer brigade, in which it had been constantly employed on fortifications, and assigned to a brigade that was engaged in guard and provost duty. It was in action at Fort Sedgwick (Fort Hell) on the 2d of April, 1865. In a fierce assault on Fort Mahone this regiment lost 35 men, which was considered a small loss considering the fierceness of the attack and the severity of the musketry and artillery fire through which they charged. On the 12th of May the regiment went to Washington, and on the 23d participated in the grand review there. In June five companies returned to Massachusetts where they were mustered out on the 17th of that month, and the others remained as a separate battalion till the 20th of July, when they returned, and were mustered out on the 1st of August.

# CHAPTER XVI.

## CIVIL HISTORY OF BERKSHIRE COUNTY.

Incorporation.—Population.—County Officers.—Members of Congress.—Members of Legislature.

PRIOR to its incorporation Berkshire county was a part of the county of Hampshire, which was in 1811–12 divided into the three counties of Franklin, Hampden and Hampshire. Berkshire was incorporated by an act of the Provincial Legislature passed at the session of May, 1761. At that time it included the towns of Sheffield, Stockbridge, New Marlboro, and Egremont. There were also within the limits of the county the plantations of Poontoosuck, now Pittsfield; New Framingham, now Lanesboro; West Hoosic, now Williamstown; No. 1, now Tyringham; No. 3, now Sandisfield, and No. 4, now Becket. As now constituted the county consists of thirty-two towns, as follows· Adams, incorporated in 1778; Alford, 1773; Becket, 1765; Cheshire, 1793; Clarksburg, 1798; Dalton, 1784; Egremont, 1760; Florida, 1805; Great Barrington, 1761; Hancock, 1776; Hinsdale, 1804; Lanesboro, 1765; Lee, 1777; Lenox, 1767; Monterey, 1847; Mount Washington, 1779; New Ashford, 1801; New Marlboro, 1759; North Adams, 1878; Otis, 1778; Peru, 1771; Pittsfield, 1761; Richmond, 1765; Sandisfield, 1762; Savoy, 1797; Sheffield, 1733; Stockbridge, 1739; Tyringham, 1762; Washington, 1777; West Stockbridge, 1774; Williamstown, 1765; and Windsor, 1771.

The act of incorporation described the boundaries of the county as follows :

"Beginning at the western end of Granville, where it touches the Connecticut line, to run northerly as far as said west line of Granville runs, then easterly to the southwest corner of Brandford, and to run by the west line of the same town to the northwesterly corner thereof; from thence northerly in a direct line to the southeast corner of No. 4, and so running by the easterly line of No. 4 to the northeast corner thereof; and thence in a direct course to the southwest corner of Charlemont, and so northerly in the west line of the same town till it comes to the north bound of the province, and northerly on the line between this province and the province of New Hampshire [now Vermont], and on the west by the utmost limits of this province."

The act took effect on the 1st of July, 1761. It was named Berkshire from the county of Berks, or Berkshire, England.

The population of Berkshire county at the end of each decade since 1780 has been as follows:

| PLACES. | 1790 | 1800 | 1810 | 1820 | 1830 | 1840 | 1850 | 1860 | 1870 | 1880 |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Adams | 2040 | 1688 | 1763 | 1836 | 2648 | 3639 | 6172 | 6924 | 12090 | 5591 |
| Alford | 577 | 518 | 522 | 512 | 512 | 519 | 502 | 542 | 430 | 348 |
| Becket | 751 | 930 | 1028 | 984 | 1065 | 1128 | 1223 | 1578 | 1346 | 1123 |
| Cheshire | | 1325 | 1315 | 1202 | 1051 | 954 | 1298 | 1533 | 1758 | 1537 |
| Clarksburg | | 253 | 231 | 274 | 315 | 403 | 384 | 420 | 686 | 724 |
| Dalton | 554 | 859 | 779 | 817 | 791 | 1142 | 1020 | 1243 | 1252 | 2052 |
| Egremont | 759 | 835 | 790 | 865 | 889 | 1036 | 1013 | 1079 | 931 | 875 |
| Florida | | | 392 | 431 | 454 | 435 | 561 | 645 | 1322 | 459 |
| Great Barrington | 1373 | 1754 | 1784 | 1908 | 2276 | 2690 | 3264 | 3871 | 4320 | 4653 |
| Hancock | 1211 | 1187 | 1049 | 1165 | 1053 | 958 | 789 | 816 | 882 | 642 |
| Hinsdale | | | 822 | 822 | 779 | 950 | 1253 | 1511 | 1695 | 1595 |
| Lanesboro | 2142 | 1443 | 1303 | 1319 | 1192 | 1048 | 1229 | 1308 | 1393 | 1286 |
| Lee | 1170 | 1267 | 1305 | 1384 | 1846 | 2281 | 3220 | 4420 | 3866 | 3939 |
| Lenox | 1169 | 1041 | 1310 | 1315 | 1355 | 1323 | 1599 | 1711 | 1965 | 2043 |
| Monterey | | | | | | | 761 | 758 | 653 | 635 |
| Mount Washington | 67 | 291 | 474 | 467 | 345 | 470 | 351 | 321 | 256 | 205 |
| New Ashford | 460 | 390 | 411 | 358 | 285 | 229 | 186 | 239 | 208 | 203 |
| New Marlboro | 1550 | 1848 | 1822 | 1668 | 1656 | 1619 | 1847 | 1782 | 1855 | 1876 |
| North Adams | | | | | | | | | | 10191 |
| Otis | 605 | 1102 | 1111 | 981 | 1014 | 1158 | 1224 | 998 | 960 | 785 |
| Peru | 1041 | 1361 | 912 | 748 | 719 | 610 | 519 | 499 | 455 | 403 |
| Pittsfield | 1992 | 2261 | 2665 | 2768 | 3561 | 4060 | 5872 | 8045 | 11112 | 13364 |
| Richmond | 1255 | 1044 | 1041 | 923 | 844 | 1052 | 907 | 914 | 1091 | 1124 |
| Sandisfield | 1581 | 1857 | 1795 | 1646 | 1655 | 1451 | 1649 | 1585 | 1482 | 1107 |
| Savoy | | 430 | 711 | 852 | 928 | 913 | 955 | 904 | 861 | 715 |
| Sheffield | 1899 | 2050 | 2439 | 2476 | 2392 | 2322 | 2759 | 2621 | 2535 | 2204 |
| Stockbridge | 1336 | 1261 | 1372 | 1377 | 1581 | 1981 | 1941 | 2136 | 2003 | 2357 |
| Tyringham | 1397 | 1712 | 1680 | 1443 | 1351 | 1402 | 821 | 730 | 557 | 542 |
| Washington | 588 | 914 | 942 | 750 | 701 | 830 | 953 | 948 | 694 | 493 |
| West Stockbridge | 1113 | 1002 | 1049 | 1034 | 1208 | 1330 | 1713 | 1589 | 1924 | 1923 |
| Williamstown | 1769 | 2086 | 1843 | 2010 | 2124 | 2076 | 2626 | 2611 | 3559 | 3394 |
| Windsor | 916 | 961 | 1108 | 1081 | 1042 | 872 | 897 | 839 | 686 | 644 |
| Total | 30291 | 33885 | 35799 | 35720 | 37835 | 40882 | 49591 | 55120 | 64827 | 69032 |

The totals here given include the population of several unincorporated tracts.

When the county was incorporated the boundary line between Massachusetts and New York was not settled, and it remained a matter of dispute till after the Revolution. The Dutch patentees claimed lands as far east as the Housatonic River, and the State of New York claimed jurisdiction over the territory embraced in these claims. Commissioners were finally appointed by Congress, at the request of both States, to survey and establish the line, which they did in 1787. This line left a considerable portion of what was previously Hancock in New York, but along the towns of West Stockbridge and Alford it left in Massachusetts a gore, which was afterward annexed to those towns.

In 1783 the town of Middlefield, Hampshire county, was incorporated. This town included "the northeast corner of Becket, the south side of Partridgefield (now Peru) a part of Washington, and the land called Prescott's Grants," all in the county of Berkshire. Afterward a strip of land belonging to Plainfield and Cummington, in Hampshire county, was annexed to Windsor, in Berkshire. In 1793 a portion of Hawley, then known as Plantation No. 7, and lying within the limits of Berkshire county, was annexed to Hawley and Hampshire county. A tract of land in the northeast corner of Berkshire county was, in 1822, made a portion of the county of Franklin, and along with a portion of the town of Rowe, in that county, was erected

into the town of Monroe. The result of these changes was a slight diminution of the area of Berkshire county.

During many years after the division of the county into towns there were three unincorporated tracts within its limits. One of these lay west of Williamstown, and had the form of a triangle three and one-half miles in length along that town, and one in breadth at its base on Hancock. This was annexed to Williamstown in 1838. Another, called Zoar, was a broken tract lying east from Florida, and principally east from Deerfield River. In 1800 this tract had 215 inhabitants. It was made a part of the town of Zoar in Hampden county, in 1838. Boston Corner, so called because it was the southwest corner of Boston State, as Massachusetts was sometimes called, was a triangular tract of 940 acres which was not included in Mount Washington, though within the limits of Berkshire county. In 1850 it had seventy-three inhabitants. It was ceded to New York in 1853.

The following have been sheriffs of Berkshire county: Elijah Williams, of Stockbridge, appointed 1761; Israel Dickinson, Pittsfield, 1776; John Fellows, Sheffield (during Revolution); Caleb Hyde, Lenox, 1781; Thompson J. Skinner, Williamstown, 1791; Simon Larned, Pittsfield, 1792; Henry C. Brown, Pittsfield, 1812; Thomas Twining, Sandisfield, 1838; Edward F. Ensign, Sheffield, 1843; Thomas Twining, Sandisfield, 1848; Edward F. Ensign, Sheffield, 1852; George S. Willis, Pittsfield, 1853; Graham A. Root, Sheffield, 1855; Hiram B. Wellington, Pittsfield, 1881.

The county clerks have been: Elijah Dwight, of Great Barrington, 1761; Henry W. Dwight, Stockbridge, 1781; Joseph Woodbridge, Stockbridge, 1803; Charles Sedgwick, Lenox, 1821; Henry W. Taft, Lenox (present incumbent), 1856.

No treasurer is known to have been appointed prior to 1766. Then and since they have been as follows: Silas Kellogg, Sheffield, 1766; Mark Hopkins, Great Barrington, 1774; Henry W. Dwight, Stockbridge, 1784; Moses Ashley, Stockbridge, 1788; Barnabas Bidwell, Stockbridge, 1791; Caleb Hyde, Lenox, 1810; Joseph Tucker, Lenox, 1813; George J. Tucker, Lenox, 1847; George H. Tucker, Pittsfield, 1878.

From the incorporation of the county, in 1761, to 1790 there was but one registry of deeds at Great Barrington. The register was Mark Hopkins till 1776, and Moses Hopkins till 1790. In that year the county was divided into three districts, Southern, Middle, and Northern, and the previous records were removed to the county seat in the Middle district. The registers in the Southern district, since 1790, have been: Moses Hopkins, Charles W. Hopkins, Samuel Newman, Isaac Seeley, and John C. New, the present register.

In the Middle district they have been: Caleb Hyde, Samuel Quincy, Joseph Tucker, George J. Tucker, Theodore L. Allen, and Henry M. Pitt, the present incumbent.

In the Northern district: Wolcott Hubbell, James Barker, Timothy Whitney, Samuel Bacon, Luther Washburn, George N. Briggs, Richard Whitney, Silas P. Butler, Herbert A. Fuller, and E. Earl Merchant, the present incumbent.

Members of Congress from Berkshire county. Senators: 1796–99, Theodore Sedgwick, of Stockbridge; 1854–55, Julius Rockwell, Pittsfield; 1875– , Henry Lawrence Dawes, Pittsfield.

Representatives: 1789–97, Theodore Sedgwick, Stockbridge; 1797–99, Thompson J. Skinner, Williamstown; 1799–1801, Theodore Sedgwick, Stockbridge; 1801–3,

John Bacon, Stockbridge; 1803–6, Barnabas Bidwell, Stockbridge; 1806–7, Simon Larned, Pittsfield; 1807–13, Ezekiel Bacon, Pittsfield; 1813–14, Daniel Dewey, Williamstown; 1814–17, John W. Hulbert, Pittsfield; 1817–21, Henry Shaw, Lanesboro; 1821–29, Henry W. Dwight, Stockbridge; 1829–43, George Nixon Briggs, Lanesboro and Pittsfield; 1843–53, Julius Rockwell, Pittsfield; 1853–55, John Z. Goodrich, Stockbridge; 1855–57, Mark Trafton, Westfield; 1857–75, Henry L. Dawes, North Adams and Pittsfield; 1875–77, Chester W. Chapin, Springfield; 1877– , George D. Robinson, Chicopee.

The county has always been represented by two State Senators. For a short time a portion of Hampshire county was included with the southern Berkshire district, and Messrs. Kingman, Brewster and Orcut, residents in that county, were elected for single terms from that district.

The following is a complete list of the Senators: 1780– , Jahleel Woodbridge, Stockbridge; James Barker, Cheshire; 1781–2, Jahleel Woodbridge, John Bacon, Stockbridge; 1783, Jahleel Woodbridge, Stockbridge; Jonathan Smith, Lanesboro; 1784, Jahleel Woodbridge, Theodore Sedgwick, Stockbridge; 1785, Theodore Sedgwick, Stockbridge; Thompson J. Skinner, Williamstown; 1786–87, Thompson J. Skinner, Williamstown; Elijah Dwight, Great Barrington; 1789–93, Elijah Dwight, Great Barrington; Thompson J. Skinner, Williamstown; 1794–96, Thompson J. Skinner, Williamstown; John Bacon, Stockbridge; 1797, Thomas Ives, Great Barrington; William Williams, Dalton; 1798, Thomas Ives, Great Barrington; John Bacon, Stockbridge; 1799–1800, William Williams, Dalton; David Rosseter, Richmond; 1801–2, Thompson J. Skinner, Williamstown; Barnabas Bidwell, Stockbridge; 1803–4, John Bacon, Barnabas Bidwell, Stockbridge; 1805–6, John Bacon, Stockbridge; Timothy Childs, Pittsfield; 1807–8–9, Timothy Childs, Pittsfield; Azariah Eggleston, Lenox; 1810, Timothy Childs, Pittsfield; William P. Walker, Lenox; 1811, William P.Walker, Lenox; William Towner, Williamstown; 1812, William Towner, Williamstown; Lemuel Barstow, Great Barrington; 1813–14, Joseph Whiton, Lee; Wolcott Hubbell, Lanesboro; 1815, Timothy Childs, Pittsfield; William Walker, Lenox; 1816, Caleb Hyde, Lenox, John Whiting, Great Barrington; 1817, John Whiting, Great Barrington; Daniel Noble, Williamstown; 1818, Caleb Hyde, Lenox; Daniel Noble, Williamstown; 1819–20, Caleb Hyde, Lenox; Phineas Allen, Pittsfield; 1821, Phineas Allen, Pittsfield; Lemuel Moffit, West Stockbridge; 1822, Lemuel Moffitt,West Stockbridge; Jonathan Allen, Pittsfield; 1823, Jonathan Allen, Pittsfield; George Hull, Sandisfield; 1824, George Hull, Sandisfield; Rodman Hazard, Hancock; 1825, Rodman Hazard, Hancock; Samuel Shears, Sheffield; 1826, Samuel Shears, Sheffield; Peter Briggs, Adams; 1827, Peter Briggs, Adams; Joseph B. Hill, West Stockbridge; 1828, Charles Mattoon, Lenox; Robert F. Barnard, Sheffield; 1829, Robert F. Barnard, Sheffield; Samuel McKay, Pittsfield; 1830, Russel Brown, Cheshire; Samuel McKay, Pittsfield; 1831–32, Russell Brown, Cheshire; Wilbur Curtis, Egremont; 1833–34, Thomas B. Strong, Pittsfield; Edward Stevens, New Marlboro; 1835, Henry Shaw, Lanesboro; William Porter jr., Lee; 1836, Russel Brown, Cheshire; Joseph Fitch, New Marlboro; 1837, Henry H. Childs, Pittsfield; Joseph Fitch, New Marlboro; 1838–39, Lester Filley, Otis; Stephen B. Brown, Adams; 1840, Russell Brown, Cheshire; Increase Sumner, Great Barrington; 1841, William C. Plunkett, Adams; William Williams, Stockbridge; 1842, Thomas F. Plunkett, Pittsfield; Increase Sumner, Great Barrington; 1843, Thomas F. Plunkett, Pittsfield; Ira Curtis, Sheffield; 1844, Henry H. Cook, Lenox; Asahel Buck jr.,

Lanesboro; 1845, Asahel Foote, Williamstown; Charles W. Hopkins, Great Barrington; 1846–47, Samuel A. Hulbert, Lee; Thomas A. Bowen, Adams; 1848, Charles H. Plunkett, Hinsdale; John Z. Goodrich, Stockbridge; 1849, John Z. Goodrich, Stockbridge; William Phelps, Lenox; 1850, Henry L. Dawes, Adams; Nathaniel Benjamin, Egremont; 1851, Asa G. Welch, Lee; Richard P. Brown, Egremont; 1852, James T. Robinson, Adams; Richard P. Brown, Egremont; 1853, Henry H. Cook, Lenox; Ensign H. Kellogg, Pittsfield; 1854, Jonathan E. Field, Stockbridge; Ensign H. Kellogg, Pittsfield; 1855, Billings Palmer, Great Barrington; Andrew A. Richmond, Adams; 1856, Benjamin F. Mills, Williamstown; William Taylor, Lee; 1857, Henry L. Sabin, Williamstown; William Taylor, Lee; 1858, Zenas M. Crane, Dalton; John Branning, Lee; 1859, James T. Robinson, Adams; John Branning, Lee; 1860, Samuel B. Sumner, Great Barrington; Lansing J. Cole, Cheshire; 1861, Lansing J. Cole, Cheshire; Orlo Burt, Sandisfield; 1862, Thomas F. Plunkett, Pittsfield; Orlo Burt, Sandisfield; 1863–64, Jonathan E. Field, Stockbridge; Edwin F. Jenks, Adams; 1865, Jonathan E. Field, Stockbridge; Paul A. Chadbourne, Williamstown; 1866, Joseph Tucker, Lenox; Paul A. Chadbourne, Williamstown; 1867, Samuel W. Bowerman, Pittsfield; Joseph Tucker, Lenox; 1868, Samuel W. Bowerman, Pittsfield; Marshal Wilcox, Lee; 1869, Charles J. Kittredge, Hinsdale; Richmond Kingman, Cummington; 1870, Charles J. Kittredge, Hinsdale; Joseph A. Benjamin, Egremont; 1871, Richard Goodman, Lenox; Shepard Thayer, Adams; 1872, Shepard Thayer, Adams; Elisha H. Brewster, Worthington; 1873-74, Edward Learned, Pittsfield; Prentiss C. Baird, Lee; 1875, Lysander J. Orcutt, Cummington; William H. Phillips, Pittsfield: 1876, Byron Weston, Dalton; Norman W. Shores, Lee; 1877, Ensign H. Kellogg, Pittsfield; Harrison Garfield, Lee; 1878, Horace J. Canfield, Stockbridge; Frederick P. Brown, Adams; 1879, Dallas J. Dean, Adams; Justin Dewey, Great Barrington; 1880, James W. Dwyer, North Adams; Elizur Smith, Lee; 1881, Francis W. Rockwell, Pittsfield; Elizur Smith, Lee; 1882, Francis W. Rockwell, Pittsfield; John M. Seeley, Great Barrington; 1883, Foster E. Swift, North Adams; John M. Seeley, Great Barrington; 1884-85, S. Proctor Thayer, North Adams; Herbert C. Joyner, Great Barrington.

The following list of the representatives from the towns and districts in Berkshire county was obtained from the court records, the House journals, and the original returns from the towns, in the office of the secretary of the commonwealth.

*Adams:* Captain Reuben Hinman, Captain Enos Parker, 1780; Captain Enos Parker, 1781; Enos Parker, Esq., 1782; Joab Stafford, Esq., Captain Reuben Hinman, 1783; Captain Reuben Hinman, 1784; Captain Israel Jones, 1785–86; Captain Reuben Hinman, 1787–88; Jonathan Remington, 1789; Captain Reuben Hinman, 1790–91; Israel Jones, Esq., 1792–97; Abraham Howland, 1798–1801; Stephen Jencks, 1805–6; Elisha Wells, 1807–8; Elisha Wells, Thomas Farnum, 1809; Thomas Farnum, John Waterman, 1810; Thomas Farnum, James Mason, 1811–12; Daniel Read, John Waterman, 1813; Daniel Read, 1814; John Bucklen, Henry Wilmarth, 1815; Henry Wilmarth, William P. Briggs, 1816; Henry Wilmarth, 1817; Isaac Brown, 1818–19; Richmond Brown, 1820–21; William E. Brayton, 1822; William E. Brayton, Richmond Brown, 1823; Peter Briggs, William Waterman, 1824; Peter Briggs, 1825; James Mason, 1826; James Mason, Nathan Putnam, 1827; Richmond Brown, Henry Wilmarth, Edward Richmond, 1828; Richmond Brown, Thomas Farnum, Edward Richmond, 1829; William E. Brayton, Edward Richmond, Thomas Farnum, 1830; William E. Brayton, Isaac U. Hoxie, James Wilbur, 1831; Thomas

Farnum, Elisha Kingsley, Isaac W. Hoxie, James Wilbur, 1832; David Anthony, Sanford Blackington, James Mason, Alpheus Smith, 1833; Evenal Estes, Daniel Jenks, Elisha Kingsley, George A. Lapham, 1834; Stephen B. Brown, Evenal Estes, Daniel Jenks, George A. Lapham, 1835; Ebenezer Cole, Henry Wilmarth, 1836; Alanson Cady, Isaac Dean, Daniel A. Wells, Henry Wilmarth, 1837; John Hall, Joseph L. White, Shubael Wilmarth, 1838–39; Snell Babbitt, Lorenzo Rice, Ezra D. Whitaker, 1840; Snell Babbitt, Lorenzo Rice, 1841; William Jenks, Edmund Badger, 1842–43; Sylvander Johnson, George Millard, 1847; Henry L. Dawes, Dallas J. Dean, 1848; Henry L. Dawes, Charles Marsh, 1849; Salmon Burlingame, Charles Marsh, 1850; Stephen L. Arnold, John H. Orr, 1851; Stephen L. Arnold, Henry L. Dawes, 1852; Andrew J. Richmond, Henry Tyler, 1853; Andrew J. Richmond, John M. Seeley, 1854; Lansing Adams, Edwin F. Jenks, 1855; Elihu C. Hawkes, Daniel Upton, 1856; Salmon Burlingame, Henry Tyler, 1857.

*Alford:* See list for Sheffield, with which Alford was represented from 1773 to 1775 inclusive.

John Adams, 1781–82; Ehud Hopkins, 1784; Captain William Brunson, 1785, 1787; John Hurlburt, Esq., 1788; Elijah Fitch, 1808, 1810, 1812; Aaron Kinne, 1813–15; Daniel Barrett, 1827-28; Ezra C. Tickner, 1829–30; Hugo Dewey, 1831–32; Chester Foot, 1833–34; Stephen M. Church, 1835–36; Roswell Pickett, 1837; Elijah R. Williams, 1840; Sebre Colkins, 1841; William Stoddard, 1842; Ezra C. Tickner, 1843; Roswell Pickett, 1847; William Milligan, 1851; Frederick Fitch, 1852; James Shead, 1855.

*Becket:* Jonathan Wadsworth, 1774; Nathaniel Kingsley, Esq,, 1777, 1780, 1782, 1784–85, 1790, 1792; George Conant, 1805–16, 1819; Benjamin C. Perkins, 1820; George Conant, 1821, 1823; Gains Carter, 1824; Benjamin C. Perkins, 1827–30; Eliada Kingsley, 1831; Wolcott Chaffee, 1832; Timothy Snow, 1833–34; Reuben Smith, 1835; Origen A. Perkins, 1836; Kendal Baird, 1837; Arvad Chapman, 1838; Isaac Stevens, 1839; Oliver L. Millard, 1841; Mark P. Carter, 1842; Isaac S. Wadsworth, 1843–44; Prentiss Chaffee, 1845; William S. Huntington, 1846; Stephen W. Carter, 1848; Numan R. Chaffee, 1850; Nathan Barnes, 1851; Joseph H. Mills, 1852; Henry C. Bidwell, 1853; Jonathan W. Wheeler, 1854; Mark P. Carter, 1855; John Smith, 1857.

*Cheshire:* Daniel Brown, 1793; Jonathan Remington, Esq., 1794–96; Captain Daniel Brown, 1797; Jonathan Richardson, 1798; Daniel Brown, 1799–1801; Elisha Wells, 1802; Jonathan Richardson, 1803–6; Daniel Brown, 1807–8; Jonathan Richardson, Joseph Bucklin, 1809; Joseph Bucklin, John Wells jr., 1810; John Wells jr., Rev. John Leland, 1811; John Leland, John Wells, 1812; John Leland jr., 1813; John Wells, 1814; Allen Brown, 1815–16; Dexter Mason, 1817; Ethan A. Rix, 1818-20; Francis Fisk, 1821–23; Russel Brown, 1824–25; Joshua Mason, 1826–27; James Brown, 1828–29; Nathan Sayles, 1830–31; Nathaniel Bliss, 1832–33; Lyman Northrup, 1834–35; Noah Y. Bushnell, 1836-37; Stephen Northrup, 1838-39; Noah Y. Bushnell, 1840-41; Warner Farnum, 1842-43; Andrew Bennett, 1845-46; John M. Bliss, 1850; Silas Cole, 1851; R. C. Brown, 1852; Luther B. Loomis, 1853; John C. Wolcott, 1854; William G. Waterman, 1855; Russell C. Brown, 1856.

*Clarksburg:* Salah Clark, 1838; Levi Ketchum, 1841; Samuel Clark, 1842; Daniel Mowry, 1844; Benjamin W. Clark, 1852.

*Dalton:* John Chamberlain jr., 1806–7, 1809–10; Nathaniel Kellogg, 1811; Zenas Crane, 1812–13; Calvin Waldo, 1814; Abraham Porter, 1815–16; Henry

Marsh, 1819; David Carson, 1823–24; Grenville D. Weston, 1827–29; Zenas Crane, 1830–31; Simeon W. Wright, 1832; Henry Marsh, 1833; Simeon W. Wright, 1834; Henry Marsh, 1835; Caleb W. Ensign, 1836–37; Daniel Lawrence, 1838–39; John Chamberlain, 1840–41; George W. Branch, 1842–43; David Smith, 1844–45; Cyrus Cleveland, 1846–47; Samuel L. Parker, 1850; Burr Chamberlain, 1851–52; Thomas G. Carson, 1856; James Wilson, 1857.

*Egremont:* See list for Sheffield, with which Egremont was represented from 1761 to 1775, inclusive.

Oliver Pier, 1777; Captain John Holden, 1780; Ephraim Fitch, 1781; Captain Oliver Pier, 1782–86; Captain David Ostrom, 1787; Ephraim Fitch Esq., 1788–91; Nicholas Race, 1792-5: Joseph Benjamin, 1797-1800; Nicholas Race, 1801; Francis Heare, 1802; Nicholas Race, 103; Francis Heare, 1805; James Baldwin, 1806–9; Octavius Joyner, 1810; James Baldwin, 1811; Andrew Bacon, 1812; John Tuller, 1813-14; Wilber Curtis, 1816-17; James Baldwin, 1818; Joel Crippen, 1819; Seth Newman, 1820; James Baldwin, 1821; Levi Hare, 1823; Josiah Millard, 1824; John Hollenbeck, 1825; Uriah Sormberger, 1826-27; Ephraim Baldwin, 1828; Wilbur Curtis, 1829; Ephraim Baldwin, 1830; Joel Crippen, 1831-32; John Chadwick, 1833; Seymour Joyner, 1834; Solomon Winchel, 1835; Josiah Millard, 1836; Samuel Newman, 1837; Benjamin Baldwin, 1838; Phaon Truman, 1839; Richard P. Brown, 1840; Samuel Newman, 1841; Chester Goodale, 1842; Philo Joyner, 1843; Almon J. Loring, 1846; Henry Dewey, 1847; Loomis Austin, 1848; James Baldwin, 1851; Pliny Karner jr., 1852; James H. Rowley, 1853; Milo Talmadge, 1854; Abner Brown, 1855.

*Florida:* Thomas Tower, 1838; William Tower, 1841; Israel Whitcomb, 1843; Daniel Bradley, 1848; Ephraim Tower, 1851; Jesse H. Kemp, 1852; Nahum P. Brown, 1853.

*Great Barrington:* See list for Sheffield, with which Great Barrington was represented from 1763 to 1775, inclusive.

William Whiting, Esq., 1776; Captain William King, Captain Silas Goodrich, 1777; Jonathan Nash, 1779; Major William King, Jonathan Nash, 1780; W. Whiting Esq., 1781; William King Esq., 1782; Major W. King, 1783; Elijah Dwight Esq., 1784-5; Thomas Ives, 1786; Major William King, 1787; Thomas Ives, 1788-89; Elijah Dwight Esq., 1791; Thomas Ives Esq., 1792; Elijah Dwight, 1793; David Wainwright, 1794; Thomas Ives Esq., 1795; Trueman Wheeler Esq., 1796; Thomas Ives Esq., 1797-98; John Kellogg, 1799-1800; Thomas Ives, 1801-3; Samuel Whiting, 1804; Thomas Ives, 1805; David Wainwright, 1806; John Nichols, 1807; Thomas Ives, David Wainwright, 1808-10; Lucius King, 1811; David Leavenworth, Samuel Rosseter, 1812-13; David Leavenworth, 1814; John Whiting, 1815; John Whiting, John Seley, 1816; John Seley, 1817; Reuben Bacon, 1818-19; Isaac L. Vandeusen, 1820-21; Benjamin Rogers, 1822-23; Ebenezer Pope, 1824-25; George Beckwith, 1826; Isaac L. Vandeusen, 1827-28; Charles W. Hopkins, 1829-30; Ralph Taylor, 1831; Ralph Taylor, Grotious Dewey, 1832; Increase Sumner, 1833; Increase Sumner, Jacob H. Van Deusen, 1834; Charles Foote, Henry Loop, 1835; William M. Battelle, Isaac Seeley jr., 1836-37; George Pynchon, Jacob Burghardt, 1838-39; Perley D. Whitmore, Philip Barnes, 1840; Augustus Gaddings, 1841; Jonathan Baldwin, 1842; Edward P. Woodworth, 1843; William Selkirk, 1844; Bazy W. Pattison, 1845; Almon J. Loring, 1846; Gilbert Munson, 1847; Joshua R. Lawton, 1848; Edmund Pixley, 1849; Ebenezer Chadwick, 1850; Noble B. Pickett,

1851-52; Charles N. Emerson, 1853; George Taylor, 1854; Calvin Rood, 1855; Charles J. Taylor, 1856; Lorenzo H. Rice, 1857.

*Hancock:* Asa Douglas, 1779; Samuel Hand Esq., 1780–85; Captain Tyrranus Collins, 1788; David Vaughn, 1789–90; Samuel Dyer, 1791; Captain Simeon Martin, 1792, 1800; Rodman Hazard, 1806, 1809–12; Willet Gardner, 1813; Augustus Stanton, 1814; Rodman Hazard, 1815, 1817, 1820; John Gardner, 1821; Rodman Hazard, 1823; John Whitney, 1824, 1827; Caleb Eldridge, 1828–29; Samuel W. Wilson, 1831–32; John Whitney, 1834; Elijah Goodrich jr., 1836-37; William Hadsch, 1838-39; Calvin P. Lapham, 1841; Philander H. Thomas, 1842; Gardner Smith, 1846; Rufus L. Mason, 1847; Leonard Doty, 1848; Augustus Smith, 1849; Gardner Eldridge, 1851; Hiram S. Smith, 1852; Rufus L. Mason, 1855.

*Hinsdale:* Theodore Hinsdale, 1806; Thomas Allen, 1808-9; William Pearse, 1810; John Pierce, 1811; Artemas Thompson, 1812-14; Abel Kitteridge, 1815; Simon Huntington, 1816; Thomas Allen, 1820; Selden Spencer, 1826; Ichabod Emmons, 1828-29; Abel Kittredge, 1830; Ichabod Emmons, 1831-32; Robert Millican, 1833-34; Daniel H. Warner, 1835; Ichabod Emmons, 1836; Henry Putnam, 1837-38; William Hinsdale, 1839-40; John Pierce, 1841; Daniel Eames, 1842-43; Oliver P. Colt, 1844; Charles H. Plunkett, 1847; Monroe Emmons, 1849, 1851; Elijah H. Goodrich, 1852; Gordon Parish, 1853; John M. Tuttle, 1854; Francis Watkins, 1855.

*Lanesboro:* New Ashford was represented with this town from 1788 to 1814 inclusive.

Peter Curtis, 1772-74; Colonel Jonathan Smith, 1776; James Barker Esq., Captain Asa Barns, Colonel Jonathan Smith, James Harris, 1780; Colonel Asa Barns, Jedediah Hubbill, 1781; Colonel Asa Barns, Colonel Jonathan Smith, 1782; Colonel Jonathan Smith, 1783; Captain Daniel Brown, 1784; Hon. James Barker, Esq., Samuel Starkweather, 1785; Hon. James Barker, Esq., W. Starkweather, 1786; Colonel Jonathan Smith, William Starkweather, 1787; Captain Daniel Brown, 1788; Captain Daniel Brown, William Starkweather Esq., 1789; Gideon Wheeler Esq., 1790; Gideon Wheeler Esq., W. Starkweather, 1791-92; Gideon Wheeler, 1793; William Starkweather, 1794; Gideon Wheeler, 1795-97, 1799-1803; Samuel Hill Wheeler, 1804-8; Samuel H. Wheeler, Richard Whitman, 1809-10; Samuel H. Wheeler, 1811; Aaron Barnes, Richard Whitman, 1812; Henry Hubbard, 1814; William H. Tyler, 1815; Peter Burr Curtis, 1816; Asa Burbank, 1817; Nehemiah Talcott, 1818-20; John Young, 1821-22; Truman Tyrrel jr., 1823; Henry Shaw, 1824-30; William H. Taylor, 1831; Henry Shaw, 1832-33; Russell A. Gibbs, 1834; Russell A. Gibbs, William H. Tyler, 1835; Bushrod Buck, Algernon S. Hubbell, 1836; Asahel Buck jr., 1837-38, 1840-41; John Young, 1843; Henry Mead, 1844; Socrates Squire, 1845; William D. B. Lynn, 1846; Stoddard Hubbell, 1849; Truman Coman, 1850; Asahel Buck, 1851; Andrew J. Lewis, 1852-53; Samuel Bliss, 1854; Mason S. Palmer, 1855; Veloras Burlingham, 1857.

*Lee:* Amos Mansfield, 1780; William Ingersol, 1781; Ebenezer Jenkins, 1783-86; Captain Josiah Yale, 1787; Ebenezer Jenkins, Esq., 1788, 1790; Captain Josiah Yale, 1792; Ebenezer Jenkins, Esq., 1794; Captain Josiah Yale, 1796-98; Joseph Whiton, 1799, 1801-4; Jared Bradley, 1805-7; Josiah Yale, 1808-9; Joseph Whiton, John Bradley, 1810; Jared Bradley, Joseph Whiton, 1811-12; Jared Bradley, 1813; James Whiton, 1814-16; John B. Perry, 1817; Gershom Bassett, 1818-19; John B. Perry, 1820; Gershom Bassett, 1821; John Nye jr., 1822; John Nye jr., Lemuel Bassett, 1823; Lemuel Bassett, 1824; Hubbard Bartlett, 1825-26; Charles M. Owen, 1827;

Charles M. Owen, William Porter jr., 1828; Riley Loomis, William Porter jr., 1829; Charles M. Owen, 1830; Riley Loomis, Stephen Thatcher, 1831; Stephen Thatcher, 1832; Thomas Hurlburt, Walter Laflin, 1833; Walter Laflin, Josiah Yale, 1834; Nathaniel Tremain jr., Asa G. Welch, Josiah Yale, 1835; Asa G. Welch, Winthrop Laflin, 1836; Winthrop Laflin, William Merrill, 1837; William Merrill, 1838; Eli Bradley, Leonard Church, 1839-40; Samuel A. Hubbard, 1841; Isaac Ball, 1843; Zach Winegar, 1844; Lewis Beach, 1845; George W. Platner, 1846; Isaac M. Taylor, 1847; Henry Smith, 1848; Elizur Smith, 1849; Harrison Garfield, 1851; James H. Royce, 1852; Caleb B. Phinney, 1853; William P. Hamblin, 1854; Edward S. May, 1855; Charles S. Thatcher, 1856; Caleb Benton, 1857.

*Lenox:* David Rosseter, 1773; John Patterson, 1774; Captain Caleb Hyde, 1775; Major Caleb Hyde, Charles Debble, 1776; Israel Dewey, Esq., 1780; Elias Willard, 1782; Enos Stone, 1783; William Walker, Esq., 1784; John Patterson, Esq., 1785; Captain Enos Stone, 1786; William Walker, Esq., 1787; Lemuel Collins, 1788; John Stoughton, 1790; William Walker, Esq., 1791; Caleb Hyde, Esq., 1792; Elijah Gates, 1793; William Walker, Esq., 1794-95; Azariah Eggleston, Esq., 1796-99; Joseph Goodwin, 1800-1; Captain Enos Stone, 1802; Elijah Northrop, 1803; Thomas Brown, 1804; Oliver Belden jr., 1805-6; Josiah Newell, 1807; Amasa Gleason, 1808; Oliver Belden, 1809; Oliver Belden jr., Daniel Williams jr., 1810; Daniel Williams jr., 1811; William P. Walker, Daniel Williams jr., 1812; Daniel Williams jr., 1813; William P. Walker, Daniel Williams jr., 1814; Caleb Hyde, 1815; Oliver Belden, Daniel Collins, 1816; Elijah Northrop, 1817; Asher Sedgwick, 1818-19; Charles Matson, 1820-21; Daniel Williams, 1822; Daniel Williams, William P. Walker, 1823; Asher Sedgwick, Levi Belden, 1824; Levi Belden, 1825; Charles Mattoon, 1826; Daniel Williams, Charles Worthington, 1827; Charles Worthington, 1828; Oliver Peck, 1829-30; James W. Robbins, 1831; Lyman Judd, 1832-33; Caleb Belden, 1834-35; George J. Tucker, 1836-37; William A. Phelps, 1838; Henry H. Cook, 1839-40; William A. Phelps, 1841; Major S. Wilson, 1842-44; Isaac Comstock, 1845; Erastus Dewey, 1848; William S. Tucker, 1849; Hiram Pettee, 1850; M. S. Wilson, 1851; Eli Richmond, 1852; William O. Curtis, 1853; Charles Bangs, 1854; William A. Phelps, 1855; Horatio N. Sears, 1856; James H. Collins, 1857.

*Monterey:* John Branning, 1851; Amos Langdon, 1852; Alvin H. Turner, 1853.

*Mount Washington:* This town and Sheffield were represented together from 1782 to 1811, inclusive. See list for Sheffield.

Merritt Smith, 1835-36; William Wright, jr., 1837, 1839; Origen Lamson, 1841; Ira Lamson, 1842; John D. Joyce, 1844; William Wright, 3d, 1852.

*New Ashford:* See list for Lanesboro, with which this town was represented from 1788 to 1814 inclusive.

Phineas Harmon, 1840-41; Norman G. Baxter, 1851; Noble F. Roys, 1852.

*New Marlboro:* Jabez Ward, 1776; Captain Zenas Wheeler, 1777; Jabez Ward, Esq., 1780; Noah Church, 1782-83; Jabez Ward, Esq., 1784; Captain Daniel Taylor, 1785-90; Colonel Daniel Taylor, 1791; Obadiah Ward, Esq., 1792-95; Ebenezer Smith, Esq., 1796-97; Benjamin Wheeler, 1798-1804; Zenas Wheeler, 1806-8; Benjamin Wheeler, Benjamin Smith, 1809; Benjamin Wheeler, Edward Stevens, 1811; Edward Stevens, Elihu Ward, 1812; Ebenezer Hyde, Elihu Ward, 1813-14; Ebenezer Hyde, Isaac Turner, 1815; Elihu Ward, Edward Stevens, 1816; Ebenezer Hyde, Benjamin Wheeler, 1817; Ebenezer Hyde, 1818; Edward Stevens, 1819; Benjamin Wheeler, 1820; Zenas Wheeler, 1821; Benjamin Sheldon, 1822; Salmon Kasson,

1823-24; Isaac Turner, 1825-26; Edward Stevens, 1827; Warren Wheeler, 1828; Benjamin Sheldon, 1829; Warren Wheeler, 1830; Benjamin Wheeler, jr., 1831; Newton Kasson, Benjamin Wheeler, jr., 1832; Elias J. Werden, Benjamin Wheeler, jr., 1833; Aretas Rising, Elias J. Werden, 1834; Levi L. Smith, 1836; Samuel Emmons, Levi L. Smith, 1837; Noah Gibson, 1838; Joseph W. Howe, 1839; George Smith, 1840; Linas Catlin, 1841; John. P. Wadsworth, 1842; James Hyde, 1843; Zenas Rhoades, 1844; Joseph W. Howe, 1850; Benjamin Smith, 1851; Ammi Warner, 1852; Emmons Arnold, 1853; Edwin Adams, 1856; John P. Wadsworth, 1857.

*Otis:* Roderick Norton, 1812-14; Elihu Buttles, 1815; Seth Root, 1818; Elijah Owen, 1819; Lester Filley, 1821; Elijah Owen, 1822; Samuel Picket, 1823; Ardon Judd, 1824; Lester Filley, 1826-27; Timothy Jones, 1828-29; Samuel Pickett, 1830-32; Isaac P. Norton, 1833-34; Willis Strickland, 1835; Ardon Judd, 1836; Elam P. Norton, 1837; Samuel Pickett, 1839; Curtis Hunt, 1840; William Carter, 1841; Thomas S. Chaffee, 1842; Lyman J. Strickland, 1843; Calvin Barker, 1844; Enos Smith, 1846; Alanson Temple, 1847; Frederick T. Wallace, 1848; Henry K. Spelman, 1851; Lorenzo Webb, 1852; Lyman J. Strickland, 1854; Lorenzo Webb, 1856.

*Partridgefield:* Nathan Fisk, 1776; Stephen Tracy, 1777; Eben Pierce, 1782 85; Henry Badger, 1786-87; Ebenezer Pierce Esq., 1788-89, 1791-92, 1794; Nathaniel Tracy, 1797; Ebenezer Pierce, 1799; William Frizzle, 1800; William Frissel, 1801-2; Cyrus Stowell, 1803-6.

*Peru:* Smith Phillips, 1808-9; Cyrus Stowell, 1810; Amasa Rockwell, 1811; Cyrus Stowell, 1812; John Leland jr., 1813; John Leland, 1814; Cyrus Stowell, 1815; John Leland jr., 1816; Thomas Frissel, 1817, 1819; Henry Emmons, 1820; Henry Pierce, 1825; David Tuttle, 1828-30; Cyrus Stowell, 1831-33; Elisha Rockwell, 1834-35; Cyrus Stowell, 1836-37; Smith Phillips, 1839; Edward T. Nash, 1840; Cyrus Stowell, 1841; Oliver Nash, 1842; Lemuel Frissell, 1844; Augustus C. Frissell, 1850; Zenas Watkins, 1851; Milo Stowell, 1852; Stewart Shumway, 1853.

*Pittsfield:* William Williams, 1762; Charles Goodrich, 1763; William Williams, 1764-65; voted "not to send," 1766-68; Captain Charles Goodrich, 1769-70; William Williams, 1771-72; Captain Charles Goodrich, 1773; James Easton, 1774; Captain Charles Goodrich, Captain Israel Dickinson, 1775; Valentine Rathbun, Israel Dickinson,1776; Valentine Rathbun, Josiah Wright, Eli Root, 1777; Colonel John Brown, 1778; Colonel William Williams, James Noble, 1779; Captain Charles Goodrich, James Easton, 1780; Colonel William Williams, 1781; Dr. Timothy Childs, 1783-84; Captain Charles Goodrich, 1785; Dr. Timothy Childs, 1786; Henry Van Schaack, Captain David Bush, 1787; Captain David Bush, Woodbridge Little, 1788; Woodbridge Little, 1789-90; Simon Larned, 1791; Daniel Hubbard, Timothy Childs, 1792-93; John C. Williams, 1794-98; Ashbel Strong, 1799; John C. Williams, 1800; Joshua Danforth, 1801-3; Timothy Childs, Thomas Allen jr., 1804; Thomas Allen jr., Simeon Griswold, 1805; Joshua Danforth, Simeon Griswold, 1806; Simeon Griswold, John Churchill, 1807; Joshua Danforth, Captain John Churchill, Joseph Shearer, 1808; Simeon Griswold, John Churchill 2d, Joseph Shearer, 1809; Captain John Churchill, Joseph Shearer, James Brown, Oren Goodrich, 1810; Timothy Childs, James Brown, Oren Goodrich, Horace Allen, 1811; Timothy Childs, Oren Goodrich, Jonathan Allen, John B. Root, 1812; John B. Root, Caleb Wadhams, John Dickinson, Simeon Brown, 1813; Timothy Childs, Simeon Griswold, John Churchill, Phineas Allen, 1814; Oren Goodrich, John Dickinson, Phineas Allen, Oliver Rob-

bins, 1815; Jonathan Allen, Oliver Robbins, Joel Stevens, Henry H. Childs, 1816; Jonathan Allen, 1817; Phineas Allen, 1818; Oren Goodrich, 1819; Jonathan Allen, 1820; Jonathan Allen, William C. Jarvis, 1821; William C. Jarvis, 1822; William C. Jarvis, Daniel B. Bush, Samuel M. McKay, Oren Goodrich, 1823; William C. Jarvis, Samuel M. McKay, 1824; Samuel M. McKay, 1825; Samuel M. McKay, Matthias R. Lanckton, 1826; Matthias R. Lanckton, Thomas B. Strong, Daniel B. Bush, Henry H. Childs, 1827; Thomas R. Strong, Daniel B. Bush, Samuel M. McKay, Daniel H. Francis, 1828; Thomas B. Strong, 1829; Daniel H. Francis, Jonathan Allen, Joseph Merrick, Hosea Merrill jr., 1830; Nathan Willis, Hosea Merrill jr., Jonathan Allen 2d, Jirah Stearns, 1831; Nathan Willis, Thomas B. Strong, Jonathan Allen 2d, Jirah Stearns, 1832; Samuel M. McKay, Thomas Melville, John Churchill, Charles B. Francis, 1833; Samuel M. McKay, Julius Rockwell, Robert Campbell, Charles B. Francis, 1834; Julius Rockwell, Robert Campbell, Matthias R. Lanckton, Jabez Peck, D. Stearns jr., 1835; Julius Rockwell, Nathan R. Lanckton, Jabez Peck, Jason Clapp, Butler Goodrich, 1836; Julius Rockwell, Butler Goodrich, Jason Clapp, Amos Barns, Henry Daniels, 1837; Amos Barns, Henry Hubbard, 1838; George W. Campbell, Solomon L. Russell, 1839; Jabez Peck, James Francis, Comfort B. Platt, 1840; James Francis, Comfort B. Platt, 1841; Abel West, Calvin Martin, 1842, Ensign H. Kellogg, Griffin Chamberlin, 1843; Ensign H. Kellogg, Titus Goodman, 1844; James Buel, Thaddeus Clapp, 1845; Ensign H. Kellogg, John V. Barker, 1847; John V. Barker, Richard C. Coggswell, 1848; Ensign H. Kellogg, Richard C. Coggswell, 1849; Ensign H. Kellogg, Samuel A. Churchill, 1850-51; Ensign H. Kellogg, Robert Francis, 1852; James D. Colt 2d, Charles Daniels, 1853; James D. Colt 2d, Solomon L. Russell, 1854; Charles Churchill, Charles T. Barker, 1855; Henry S. Briggs, John C. West, 1856; George Campbell, Elijah H. Dodge, 1857.

*Richmond:* Captain Elijah Brown, 1775; Captain James Gates, 1777; Comstock Betts, 1779; Nathaniel Bishop, 1780; William Lusk, 1782–84; Nathaniel Bishop, Esq., 1785; William Lusk, 1786–87; Nathaniel Bishop, Esq., 1788–89; William Lusk, Esq., 1790; Nathaniel Bishop, Esq., 1791-95; Dr. Hugo Burghardt, 1796-97; David Rosseter, Esq., 1798–99; Nathan Pierson, 1800; Hugo Burghardt, Esq., 1801; Zachariah Pierson Esq., 1802; Noah Rosseter Esq., 1803; Zachariah Pierson Esq., 1804; Noah Rosseter Esq., 1805; Zachariah Pierson, 1806–7; Hugo Burghardt, 1808; Noah Rosseter, 1809; Absalom Ford, 1810; Ebenezer Hotchkin, 1811; Hugo Burghardt, 1812; Russell Griffin, 1813; Hugo Burghardt, 1815–17, 1820; Nathan Pierson, 1822–23; William S. Leadbetter, 1824, 1826; Linus Hall, 1827; Erastus Rowley, 1828-29; John Sherrill, 1830-31; Eleazer Williams, 1832-33; John L. Plummer, 1834-35; Lewis C. Sherrill, 1836; Samuel Gates, 1837; George W. Kniffin, 1838; Daniel D. Kendall, 1839; Seneca Pettee, 1840; Samuel Gates, 1841; Henry Werden, 1842; Eli Richmond, 1843; William Pierson, 1844; John Sherrill, 1845; Walter Cook, 1846; Samuel Bartlett (to fill vacancy) 1846; George W. Kniffin, 1850; Samuel Bartlett, 1851; William H. Nichols, 1852; Stephen R. Gay, 1853; Stephen R. Benton, 1854; Henry B. Stephens, 1855.

*Sandisfield:* Dean Samuel Smith, 1775; Thomas Brown, 1777; James Ayrault, 1778; Timothy Brown, 1779; James Ayrault, Elijah Deming, 1780; Daniel Brown, jr., 1781; Josiah Ayrault, 1782; James Ayrault, 1783; Major Samuel Wolcott, 1784; James Ayrault, 1785-7; John Picket jr., 1788-95; John Canfield, 1796-1802; Captain John Picket, 1803-8; John Picket, Jairus Barker, 1809; John Picket, Eliakim Hull, 1810-12; Eliakim Hull, Uriel Smith jr., 1813-14; Uriel Smith jr., Samuel Merrill,

1815; James Adams, 1816; Eliakim Hull, Uriel Smith jr., 1817; Josiah Wolcott, 1818; Samuel Merrill, 1819; Joseph Sears, 1820; George Hull, 1821; Josiah Wolcott, Joseph Sears, 1822; Jabez Bosworth, 1823-25; George Hull, 1826; Uriel Smith, 1827; Samuel Merrill, Thomas Twining, 1828-29; Joseph Fuller, Daniel Sears, 1830; Jabez Bosworth, 1831; Uriel Smith, Josiah H. Sage, 1832; John H. Allen, Calvin Burt, 1833-34; Henry Abbey, Jabez Smith, 1835; Erastus Beach, Jabez Smith, 1836; Stephen Smith, Alfred C. Twining, 1837; Oliver Bosworth, 1839; David Belden, 1840; Silas Sage, 1841; Friend H. Burt, 1842; Henry Abbey, 1843; William H. Parsons, 1846; Lemuel K. Strickland, 1849-50; Francis Baxter, 1851; Chester Claflin, 1852; Alial A. Fuller, 1853; Abner S. Webster, 1854; Hosea G. Hulbert, 1855; Lemuel K. Strickland, 1856; Sylvester Jones, 1857.

*Savoy:* Joseph Williams, 1806-7; Snellem Babbit, 1808; Joseph Williams, 1809; Liscom Phillips, 1810-12; William Ingraham, 1823-24; Edward Babbitt, 1828 29; William Ingraham, 1830-31, 1833; Snellem Babbit, 1834-35; Charles Dunham, 1836-37; Melvin Bowker, 1838-39; Philip Pierce, 1840-41; John B. Cudworth, 1842-43; Bradish Dunham, 1845-46; Robert Sturtevant, 1850-52; David Ingraham, 1853-54; Harmon Snow, 1855.

*Sheffield:* With Sheffield were represented the towns of Alford from 1773 to 1775, Egremont from 1761 to 1775, Great Barrington from 1763 to 1775, and Mount Washington from 1782 to 1811, inclusive in each case.

David Ingersoll, 1741; Captain John Ashley, 1750; David Ingersol Esq., 1751; Captain John Ashley, 1752 53; David Ingersol Esq., 1754; Daniel Kellogg, 1755; Captain Ithamar Hubbell, 1756, 1760; John Ashley Esq., 1761; Joseph Dwight Esq., John Ashley Esq., 1763; John Ashley Esq., 1764; Ebenezer Smith, 1766; Ephraim Fitch, 1767; John Ashley Esq., 1768-69; David Ingersol jr., 1770-72; David Ingersol Esq., Mark Hopkins Esq., 1773; David Ingersol Esq., John Fellows Esq., Doctor William Whiting, 1774; William Whiting, 1775; Azariah Root, 1776; Colonel John Ashley, Lemuel Barnard, Esq., Captain William Bacon, 1777; Silas Kellogg, 1778; Colonel John Ashley, Daniel Raymond, 1779; Deacon Silas Kellogg, John Ashley jr., Esq., 1780; Colonel John Ashley jr., 1781; The. Sedgwick, J. Fellows Esq., 1782-83; John Ashley jr., Esq., 1784-85; John Ashley jr., Esq., John Fellows, Esq., 1786; John Ashley jr., Esq., 1787-88; John Hubbard, 1789-93; John Ashley jr., Esq., 1794; John Hubbard, 1795; William Bacon Esq., 1796; John Ashley jr., Esq., 1797-99; Paul Dewey, 1800; Moses Hubbard, 1801-2; John W. Hulbert, 1804-5; Silas Kellogg, 1806; John Hubbard, Samuel Shears, 1808; Silas Kellogg, 1809-11; Eli Ensign, Elisha Lee, 1812; Joseph Goodrich, Azariah Root, 1813; William Buel, Ephraim Kellogg, 1814; Silas Kellogg, Silas Dewey, 1815; William Ashley, Miner Owen, 1816; Silas Kellogg, 1817; Jared Canfield, 1818-19; Joseph Wilcox, 1820; Robert F. Barnard, 1821; Eli Ensign, 1822; Moses Stocking, 1823; Norman Hickok, 1824-25; Abijah Curtis, 1826; Edward F. Ensign, Jeremiah Shears, 1827; Parker L. Hall, 1828; Edward F. Ensign, Parker L. Hall, 1829; Royse Leonard, Amos Shears, 1830; Elisha Kellogg, 1831; Horatio L. Warner, 1832; Ephraim Kellogg, Oliver Peck, 1833; Elijah S. Deming, Derrick Spur, 1834; Darius Mason, Levi Roys, 1835; Moses Forbes, Lovet Taft jr., 1836; Amos Shears, Butler Ives, 1837; Ira Curtiss, Silas Smith, 1838; Frederick A. Brown, Ira Curtiss, 1839; Orrin Curtiss, Moses Forbes, 1840; Horatio L. Warner, 1841; Gershim M. Fitch, 1842; Heman McIntyre, 1843-44; Leonard Tuttle, 1845; Jedediah Burell, 1846; Richard Ensign, 1847; Billings Palmer, 1848; Jonathan Trescott, 1849; Rodney

Sage, 1851, Charles Spurr, 1852; William Warner, 1854; Graham A. Root, 1855; Joseph Wilcox, 1856; Gershom M. Fitch, 1857.

*Stockbridge:* Ephraim Williams, Esq., 1744; Timothy Woodbridge, 1752; Elijah Williams, 1761; Timothy Woodbridge, Esq., 1762, 1765, 1769-71; Samuel Browne, 1772; Samuel Browne, jr., 1773; Thomas Williams, 1774; Timothy Edwards, Esq., Jahleel Woodbridge, Esq., 1775; Elnathan Curtis, 1776; Timothy Edwards, Esq., John Bacon, 1777; John Bacon, 1778; Asa Bement, 1779; John Bacon, Esq., Jahleel Woodbridge, 1780; John Bacon, Esq., 1782; Hon. John Bacon, Esq., 1783-84; Dr. Erastus Sargeant, 1785; Hon. John Bacon, Esq., 1786; Hon. Theodore Sedgwick; Esq., 1787-88; Hon. John Bacon, Esq., 1789-91; Hon. Timothy Edwards, Esq., 1792, John Bacon, Esq., 1793; Ephraim Williams, 1794-96; John Bacon, Esq., 1797; Ephraim Williams, Esq., 1798-1801; Colonel Jonathan Patten, 1802-3; Asa Williams, 1804; John Whiton, 1805; Asa Bement, 1806; John Bacon, 1807; Elijah Brown, jr., 1808; Henry Brown, 1809; Asa Williams, 1810; Samuel Olmstead, 1811; John Whiton, Isaac Curtis, 1812; John Hunt, 1813; Daniel Goodrich, 1814-15; John Bacon, 1816; Jared Curtis, 1817; Henry W. Dwight, 1818; Jared Curtis, 1819-20; Isaac Curtis, jr., 1821; George Whitney, 1822; Isaac Curtis, jr., 1823; Theodore Sedgwick, 1824-25; Samuel Jones, 1826; Theodore Sedgwick, 1827-28; Richard P. Morgan, Theodore Sedgwick, 1829; Prentice Williams, 1830; Sewall Sergeant, 1831; Isaac Curtis, Thaddeus Pomeroy, 1832; Amos Avery, jr., 1833; Daniel Churchill, Henry W. Dwight, 1834; Daniel Churchill, Theodore S. Pomeroy, 1835; Alanson Bennet, Avery Williams, 1836; Alanson Bennet, John M. Cooper, 1837; William C. Churchill, 1838; William C. Churchill, Charles Webster, 1839; John M. Cooper, Charles Webster, 1840; William Rosseter, 1841; Daniel Barnes, 1842; Marshall Warner, 1843; Robert E. Galpin, 1844-45; Horatio Byington, 1846; Daniel B. Fenn, 1848; Albert F. Dickinson, 1849; William Darbe, 1850; Edward C. Carter, 1851; Henry L. Carter, 1853; Henry W. Dwight, 1854; Frederick W. Carter, 1855; Thomas Wells, 1856; Henry Dresser, 1857.

*Tyringham:* Captain John Chadwick, 1762-64, 1766-67, 1772-73; Captain Giles Jackson, 1774; Major Giles Jackson, Elijah Warren, John Chadwick, Esq., 1775; John Chadwick, Esq., Joseph Wilson, 1777; Colonel Giles Jackson, Captain Ezekiel Herrick, 1779; Lieutenant Joseph Wilson, 1780; Captain Josiah Brewer, 1781-2; Captain Ezekiel Herrick, 1783; Captain Josiah Brewer, 1784; Giles Jackson, Esq., 1785; Benjamin Warren, 1787; Captain Ezekiel Herrick, 1788-91; Giles Jackson, Esq., 1794; Adonijah Bidwell, 1795; Giles Jackson, Esq., 1796; Elisha Garfield, Esq., 1797, 1799; Adonijah Bidwell, 1800-5; Joseph Wilson, 1806-8; Adonijah Bidwell, Joseph Wilson, 1809; Adonijah Bidwell, Francis Hearick, 1810-11; Joseph Wilson, Jared Thompson, 1812; Solomon Garfield, 1813; Nehemiah Park, 1814-15; Jared Thompson, 1816; Nehemiah Park, 1817; Adonijah Bidwell, 1820; Silas Rewee, 1822-24; Lawson D. Bidwell, 1825-26; Silas Renwee, 1827; Eli Hale, 1828-29; Egbert B. Garfield, 1830-31; Samuel Fargo, jr., 1832; Ezra Heath, 2nd, 1833; Samuel C. Buel, 1834-35; Oliver Judd, jr., 1836-37; Ezra Heath, 1838; Asa Judd, 1839; Amos Langdon, jr., 1840; Horatio H. Hubbard, 1841; John Branning, 1842; John D. Sweet, 1843; John Branning, 1844; Asa Judd, 1845; John Branning, 1847-48; Nathan Rowley, 1849; John Branning, 1850; Ezra Heath, 1851; Ebenezer Beers, 1852; Elbridge B. Tyrrell, 1853; John Canon, 1854.

*Washington:* Ahimas Easton, 1780; John Nichols, 1782-83, 1785; Azariah Ashley Esq., 1787, 1789-90; Anthony Ames 1801; Gideon Deming, 1808-9; Jesse Ladd

jr., 1810; Simon Henry, 1812: Absalom Deming, 1813; Gideon Deming, 1814; Jasper Morgan, 1820-21; Abraham Williams, 1823; Philip Eames, 1827-28; Stephen W. Newton, 1829-30; William Noble, 1831; Stephen W. Newton, 1832; Philip Eames, 1833; Stephen W. Newton, 1834; Philip Eames, 1835-36; Stephen W. Newton, 1837; John S. Noble, 1838-40; William G. Ballantine, 1841; Amos S. Crane, 1842; Elisha A. Wells, 1843; Alvah Eames, 1844; William Mather, 1847; John G. Cross, 1849; Samuel Bell, 1851; William F. Bell, 1852; Artemas W. Lloyd, 1853; Alanson Bills, 1855.

*West Stockbridge:* Elijah Williams Esq., 1780, 1784-5, 1787; Major Thomas Lusk, 1788 89; Elijah Williams Esq., 1790-91; Thomas Lusk Esq., 1792-93, 1795; Elijah Williams, 1797; Samuel Baldwin, 1798; Elijah Williams, 1799; Ezekiel Stone, 1800; Grove Pomeroy, 1801–2; Enoch W. Thayer, 1803; Abraham Tobey, 1804; Philander Rathbun, 1805; Dr. Samuel Barstow, 1806–7; Fairing Wilson, 1808; Lemuel Moffit jr., 1809–10; Deodatus C. Whitwood, 1811; Lemuel Moffit jr., 1812–13; Stephen Sibley, 1814; Joseph Hewins, 1815; Stephen Johns, 1816; Sanford Fitch, 1818; Joseph B. Hill, 1820–21; Luther Plumb, 1823, 1825; Robbins Kellogg, 1826; Melancthon Lewis, 1827; Luther Plumb, 1828; Martin Hendrix, 1829–30; Melancthon Lewis, 1831; Martin Hendrix, 1832–35; Martin Hendrix, Charles B. Boyington, 1836; Miles Morgan, Martin Hendrix, 1837; Hubbard Fox, 1838–39; Henry M. Tobey, 1841; Sylvester Spencer, 1842-43; Perley Truesdell, 1844; Martin R. Kellogg, 1845; Nathan Kinne, 1846; Henry W. Taft, 1847; Thomas W. Barnes, 1848; Cyrus W. Woodruff, 1849; Andrew Fuarey, 1851; William Jones, 1852; Cyrus W. Woodruff, 1853; Thomas H. Spencer, 1854; Morgan L. Boughton, 1855; Heman Ford, 1856; Franklin B. Cone, 1857.

*Williamstown:* Captain Isaac Searl, 1770-72; David Noble, 1773; Captain Isaac Searl, 1774; Samuel Kellogg, 1775; Captain Isaac Stratton, 1776; Captain Isaac Searles, 1777; Captain Stephen Davis, Elisha Baker, 1779; Captain Stephen Davis, Major Isaac Stratton, 1780; Captain Thompson J. Skinner, 1781-83; Captain Joseph T. Skinner, 1784; Thomas J. Skinner, 1785-89; Dr. William Towner, 1790-91; Major William Young, 1792-93; Colonel Samuel Sloan, 1794; William Young, Esq., 1795; William Towner Esq., 1796-98; Thompson J. Skinner Esq., 1799; Thompson J. Skinner, William Young, 1800; William Young, William Towner, 1801; William Young, 1802-4; William Young, Ezekiel Bacon, 1805-6; William Towner, 1807; William Towner, William Young, 1808; William Towner, Samuel Kellogg, 1809; Samuel Kellogg, Henry C. Brown, 1810 11; Ambrose Hall, Samuel Kellogg, 1812-13; Samuel Kellogg, Alanson Porter, 1814; Samuel Kellogg, 1815; Samuel Kellogg, Rufus Young, 1816; Ambrose Hall, 1817; Daniel Noble, Samuel Kellogg, 1819; Daniel Noble, 1820; Keyes Danforth, 1821; Charles A Dewey, 1822; Keyes Danforth, 1823; Charles A. Dewey, Gershom T. Bulkley, 1824; Stephen Horsford, 1825-26; Keyes Danforth, Lyman Hubbell, 1827; Lyman Hubbell, Samuel Smith, 1828; Daniel N. Dewey, Ebenezer Foster, 1830-31; Ebenezer Emmons, Reuben Young, 1832-33; Henry L. Sabin 1834; Manning Brown, Reuben Eldridge, 1835-36; Thomas C. Phelps, William Waterman, 1837-38; Jeremiah H. Horsford, Henry Johnson, 1839; James Corbin, Henry Johnson, 1840; James Eldridge, 1841; Dennis Smith, 1842; William Torrey, 1843; Amasa Shattuck, 1844; Isaac Latham, 1846-47; Daniel M. Dewey, 1848; Sumner Southworth, 1850; William White, 1851; William Danforth, 1852; Harvey T. Cole, 1853; Parley J. Prindle, 1854; Edwin F. Gray, 1855; Richard W. Swan, 1856; Levi Smedley, 1857.

*Loudon:* Joshua Lawton, 1787; Paul Larkcom, 1810.

*Gageboro*, now *Windsor:* Captain William Clark, 1774; Harmon Briggs, 1777; Captain Arnold Lewis, Captain William Clark, 1780; Captain Denison Robinson, 1781; William Clark Esq., 1782; Captain L. Grosvenor, 1783-85; William Clark, Esq., 1786; Harmon Briggs Esq., 1787; Captain Denison Robinson, 1788; William Clark Esq., 1789; Thomas Robinson jr., 1790; Joshua Beals Esq., 1792-93, 1795, 1797, 1800, 1802; Amos Holbrook, 1803-5; Daniel Chapman, 1806; Amos Holbrook, 1807; Daniel Dana, 1809-10; Nathaniel Luther, 1811; Noah Green, 1812-14; Amasa Convers jr., 1815; Ephraim Baldwin, 1819; Noah Green, 1821; John Fobes, 1823-24; Ephraim Baldwin, 1826; Asa Hall, 1827; Jeptha Whitman, 1828-29; Josiah Allen, 1830-31; Daniel O. Holbrook, 1832-33; Josiah Allen, 1834; Richard Hume, 1835; John Weston, 1736; Alpheus Brown jr., 1837; Josiah Allen, 1839; Moses Ford, 1840; Samuel Dawes jr., 1841; Levi M. Winslow, 1842; Clark Prince, 1843; Henry A. Pierce, 1847-48; Chapin Converse, 1850; Reuben Pierce, 1851; Luther Tower, 1852; Almond P. Pierce, 1854; James L. White, 1855.

In 1857 the county was divided into nine representative districts, as follows:

First District:—Hancock, Lanesboro, New Ashford, Williamstown.

Second:—Adams, Cheshire, Clarksburg, Florida, Savoy.

Third:—Pittsfield, Dalton, Richmond.

Fourth:—Becket, Hinsdale, Peru, Washington, Windsor.

Fifth:—Lenox, Stockbridge, West Stockbridge.

Sixth:—Lee, Tyringham.

Seventh:—Great Barrington, Alford, Monterey.

Eighth:—New Marlboro, Sandisfield, Otis.

Ninth:—Sheffield, Mount Washington, Egremont.

The representatives from these districts have been as follows:

In 1858,—1st District,—Calvin R. Taft, Williamstown; 2nd,—Russell C. Brown, Cheshire; Sylvander Johnson, Adams; 3d,—Julius Rockwell, Edward Larned, Pittsfield; 4th,—John Smith, Becket; 5th, George W. Kniffin, West Stockbridge; 6th,—Jonathan T. Cook, Lee; 7th,—William Dewey, Great Barrington; 8th,—James Hyde, New Marlboro; 9th,—Chester Goodale, Egremont.

In 1859,—1st District,—William Filley, Lanesboro; 2d, William H. Tyler, 2d, Sylvander Johnson, Adams; 3d, John A. Walker, Henry Colt, Pittsfield; 4th, Henry D. Lyman, Hinsdale; 5th, E. W. B. Canning, Stockbridge; 6th, John M. Northrop, Tyringham; 7th, Increase Sumner, Great Barrington; 8th, Orlo Burt, Sandisfield; 9th, Calvin Benjamin, Egremont.

In 1860,—1st District,—William E. Johnson, Williamstown; 2d, Timothy Baker, Savoy; George W. Nottingham, Adams; 3d, Robert W. Adam, William R. Plunkett, Pittsfield; 4th, Andrew J. Babbitt, Windsor; 5th, Henry W. Bishop, Lenox; 6th, John Stallman jr., Lee; 7th, William Stoddard, Alford; 8th, Henry W. Bosworth, Otis; 9th, John Scovill, Sheffield.

In 1861,—1st District,—George W. Barker, Hancock; 2d, Stoel E. Dean,Adams; Joseph D. Clark, Clarksburg; 3d, Otis R. Barker, Pittsfield; Simeon M. Dean, Dalton; 4th, Simpson Bell, Washington; 5th, Charles S. Platt, West Stockbridge; 6th, John Branning, Lee; 7th, Benjamin Peabody, Great Barrington; 8th, Cyrus L. Hartwell, New Marlboro; 9th, Henry H. Hoadley, Sheffield.

In 1862,—1st District,—Keyes Danforth, Williamstown; 2d, Henry Cartwright, Adams; Edmund D. Foster, Cheshire; 3d, Nathan G. Brown, Pittsfield; W. H. Nichols, Richmond; 4th, Sylvester S. Bowen, Peru; 5th, Jonathan E. Field, Stock-

bridge; 6th, James Bullard, Lee; 7th, Eugene Vosburg, Great Barrington; 8th, Joshua M. Sears, Sandisfield; 9th, Seymour B. Dewey, Egremont.

In 1863,—1st District,—Daniel Day, Lanesboro; 2d, George W. Adams, Adams; Sylvester A. Kemp, Florida; 3d, Burr Chamberlin, Dalton; Jonn V.Barker, Pittsfield; 4th, Jarvis Rockwell, Hinsdale; 5th, Thomas Post, Lenox; 6th, William G. Merrill, Lee; 7th, Justin Dewey jr., Great Barrington; 8th, Isaac L. Bristol, Otis; 9th, Archibald Taft, Sheffield.

In 1864,—1st District,—Daniel Dewey, Williamstown; 2d, Sylvester Johnson, Abel Wetherbee, Adams; 3d, Henry Stearns, Pittsfield; Selden Jennings, Richmond; 4th, Milton Barnes, Becket; 5th, Charles W. Kniffin, West Stockbridge; 6th, John M. Garfield, Tyringham; 7th, Rensselaer N. Couch, Monterey; 8th, Grove Gaylord, New Marlboro; 9th, Horace W. Lamson, Mount Washington.

In 1865,—1st District,—Daniel Dewey, Williamstown; 2d, Benjamin F. Phillips, John F. Arnold, Adams; 3d, George N. Dutton, Pittsfield; Charles O. Brown, Dalton; 4th, A. W. Warren, Windsor; 5th, Henry M. Burall, Stockbridge; 6th, Sylvester S. May, Lee; 7th, Joseph Tucker, Great Barrington; 8th, Franklin G. Abbey, Sandisfield; 9th, Joseph A. Benjamin, Egremont.

In 1866,—1st District,—Noble F. Roys, New Ashford; 2d, Sylvander Johnson, George Millard, Adams; 3d, John C. West, Samuel W. Bowerman, Pittsfield; 4th, Moses H. Longley, Washington; 5th, Thomas Post, Lenox; 6th, Marshall Wilcox, Lee; 7th Mark R. Van Dusen, Alford; 8th, Alanson Crittenden, Otis; 9th, Ralph Little, Sheffield.

In 1866 the county was redistricted, and the number of districts was reduced to eight, the first five being constituted as before.

The sixth was made to include Lee, Monterey, Otis, and Tyringham.

The seventh, Alford, Egremont, Great Barrington, and Mount Washington.

The eighth, New Marlboro, Sandisfield, and Sheffield. Under this distribution the representatives were as follows:

In 1867,—1st District,—William H. Lapham, Hancock; 2d, Jonas A. Champley, Shepard Thayer, Adams; 3d, John V. Barker, John E. Merrill, Pittsfield; 4th, Benjamin F. Pierce, Peru; 5th, William C. Spaulding, West Stockbridge; 6th, John Branning, Lee; 7th, Egbert Hollister, Great Barrington; 8th, Zacheus Cande, Sheffield.

In 1868,—1st District,—Fred. A. Morey, Williamstown; 2d, Shepard Thayer, Adams; Jonas A. Champley, Cheshire; 3d, Thomas F. Plunkett, Pittsfield; Henry H. Cook, Richmond; 4th, Charles J. Kittredge, Hinsdale; 5th, Mason Van Deusen, Stockbridge; 6th, Alanson Crittenden, Otis; 7th, Edward A. Hulbert, Great Barrington; 8th, Andrew Freeman, New Marlboro.

In 1869,—1st District,—Justus Tower, Lanesboro; 2d, Shepard Thayer, Adams; Werden R. Brown, Cheshire; 3d, Thomas F. Plunkett, Pittsfield; James Wilson, Dalton; 4th, Thomas K. Plunkett, Hinsdale; 5th, Albert Langdon, Lenox; 6th, Alanson Crittenden, Otis; 7th, Herbert C. Joyner, Great Barrington; 8th, Orlow Wolcott, Sandisfield.

In 1870,—1st District,—Benjamin F. Mills, Williamstown; 2d, William F. Darby, Henry J. Barker, Adams; 3d, Ensign H. Kellogg, Samuel A. Churchill, Pittsfield; 4th, George T. Plunkett, Hinsdale; 5th, Edward McDonald, Lenox; 6th, Alanson Crittenden, Otis; 7th, Herbert C. Joyner, Great Barrington; 8th, John D. Burtch, Sheffield.

In 1871,—1st District,—Calvin R. Taft, Williamstown; 2d, Henry J. Barker, Frederick P. Brown, Adams; 3d, Ensign H. Kellogg, Pittsfield; Zenas Crane jr., Dalton; 4th, Henry A. Bidwell, Becket; 5th, Henry J. Dunham, Stockbridge; 6th, Prentiss C. Baird, Lee; 7th, Irwin D. W. Baldwin, Egremont; 8th, H. D. Sisson, New Marlboro.

In 1872,—1st District,—Edward J. Tower, Lanesboro; 2d, Frederick P. Brown, Adams; S. P. Dresser, Savoy; 3d, James M. Barker, William H. Murray, Pittsfield; 4th, Chapin Converse, Hinsdale; 5th, George O. Peck, Lenox; 6th, Charles E. Slater, Tyringham; 7th, Frederick T. Whiting, Great Barrington; 8th, Milton Abbey, Sandisfield.

In 1873,—1st District,—Kirke E. Gardner, Hancock; 2d, William C. Plunkett, William F. Darby, Adams; 3d, James M. Barker, George Y. Learned, Pittsfield; 4th, James L. White, Windsor; 5th, Marcus Truesdell, West Stockbridge; 6th, Thomas M. Judd, Lee; 7th, Seymour B. Dewey, Egremont; 8th, Austin Hawley, Sandisfield.

In 1874,—1st District,—Sumner Southworth, Williamstown; 2d, S. W. Brayton, Adams; L. J. Cole, Cheshire; 3d, Jarvis N. Dunham, William H. Murray, Pitsfield; 4th, Simon H. White, Hinsdale; 5th, John B. Hull, Stockbridge; 6th, Thomas M. Judd, Lee: 7th, Henry W. Wright, Great Barrington; 8th, William B. Gibson, New Marlboro.

In 1875,—1st District,—Joseph White, Williamstown; 2d, James W. Dwyer, William Martin, Adams; 3d, Thomas F. Plunkett, Owen Coogan, Pittsfield; 4th, Alanson B. Pomeroy, Washington; 5th, William D. Curtis, Lenox; 6th, Edward S. May, Lee; 7th, John M. Seeley, Great Barrington; 8th, Henry M. Wilcox, Sandisfield.

In 1876,—1st District,—Harvey M. Owen, Lanesboro; 2d, Charles H. Reed, Dallas J. Dean, Adams; 3d, Ensign H. Kellogg, Solomon N. Russell, Pittsfield; 4th, Monroe E. Ballou, Becket; 5th, John A. Wilson, West Stockbridge; 6th, John P. Clark, Lee; 7th, William I. Van Deusen, Great Barrington; 8th, Albert W. Curtis, Sheffield.

In 1876 another apportionment, based on the census of 1875, was made, and the districts were constituted as follows :

First District:—Hancock, Lanesboro, New Ashford, Williamstown, Clarksburg.
Second:—Adams.
Third:—Pittsfield, Dalton.
Fourth:—Florida, Savoy, Cheshire, Windsor, Washington, Peru, Hinsdale.
Fifth:—Becket, Lee, Otis, Tyringham.
Sixth:—Richmond, Lenox, Stockbridge, West Stockbridge.
Seventh:—Alford, Egremont, Great Barrington, Monterey.
Eighth:—Mount Washington, New Marlboro, Sandisfield, Sheffield.

Under this apportionment the representatives have been as follows:

In 1877,—1st District,—John L. Cole, Williamstown; 2d, Job K. Anthony, Charles H. Ingalls, Adams; 3d, Jarvis N. Dunham, Pittsfield; Henry A. Barton, Dalton; 4th, Jackson B. Farnum, Cheshire; 5th, Frank S. Gross, Lee; 6th, Horace J. Canfield, Stockbridge; 7th, Justin Dewey, Great Barrington; 8th, Andrew J. Freeman, New Marlboro.

In 1878,—1st District,—Daniel N. White, Hancock; 2d, Job K. Anthony, Charles H. Ingalls, Adams; 3d, Jarvis N. Dunham, Solomon N. Russell, Pittsfield; 4th, John W. Curtice, Hinsdale; 5th, Sidney Barnes, Becket; 6th, Hiram N. Cooke,

Lenox; 7th, William B. Bliss, Great Barrington; 8th, Henry M. Wilcox, Sandisfield.

In 1879,—1st District,—Benjamin F. Mather jr., Williamstown; 2d, Horace M. Holmes, Adams; William F. Darby, North Adams;* 3d, Francis W. Rockwell, Solomon N. Russell, Pittsfield; 4th, Leonard McCullock, Savoy; 5th, Elizur Smith, Lee; 6th, Samuel M. Reynolds, Richmond; 7th, Walter B. Peck, Egremont; 8th, Maloy J. Smith, Sheffield.

In 1880,—1st District,—Keyes Danforth, Williamstown; 2d, Horace M. Holmes, Adams; S. Proctor Thayer, North Adams; 3d, Samuel W. Bowerman, Edward D. G. Jones, Pittsfield; 4th, William C. Warren, Windsor; 5th, William Tinker, Otis; 6th, James Shead, West Stockbridge; 7th, Walter B. Peck, Egremont; 8th, Lorrin P. Keyes, New Marlboro.

In 1881,—1st District,—John W. P. Buck, Clarksburg; 2d, Nelson H. Bixby, Adams; S. Proctor Thayer, North Adams; 3d, Samuel W. Bowerman, Oliver W. Robbins, Pittsfield; 4th, Frederick S. Rice, Florida; 5th, Norman W. Shores, Lee; 6th, Henry J. Dunham, Stockbridge; 7th, Marshall S. Bidwell, Monterey; 8th, George A. Shepard, Sandisfield.

In 1882,—1st District,—Charles D. Belden, Williamstown; 2d, Alcander W. Preston, Nathan S. Babbitt, North Adams; 3d, Samuel W. Bowerman, Edward D. G. Jones, Pittsfield; 4th, Alanson S. Pomeroy, Washington; 5th, Norman W. Shores, Lee; 6th, Thomas Post, Lenox; 7th, Charles W. Ray, Great Barrington; 8th, Orrin C. Whitbeck, Mount Washington.

In 1883,—1st District,—Charles D. Belden, Williamstown; 2d, Nelson H. Bixby, Adams; Henry G. B. Fisher, North Adams; 3d, Jacob Gimlich, Pittsfield; John S. Barton, Dalton; 4th, Heman L. Allen, Windsor; 5th, Pliny M. Saylor, Lee; 6th, George E. Kniffin, West Stockbridge; 7th, Herbert C. Joyner, Great Barrington; 8th, George Kellogg, Sheffield.

In 1884,—1st District,—Fordyce W. Briggs, Lanesboro; 2d, Moses B. Darling, North Adams; John S. Adams, Adams; 3d, Thomas A. Oman, Jacob Gimlich, Pittsfield; 4th, Daniel F. Bucklin, Cheshire; 5th, William H. Gross, Lee; 6th, Henry J. Dunham, Stockbridge; 7th, Albert S. Fasset, Great Barrington; 8th, Lorin P. Keyes, New Marlboro.

In 1885,—1st District,—Bushnell Danforth, Williamstown; 2d, Moses B. Darling, North Adams; John S. Adams, Adams; 3d, De Witt C. Munyan, John Allen Root, Pittsfield; 4th, Edwin Tremain, Hinsdale; 5th, Henry C. Phelps, Lee; 6th, Chauncey Sears, Lenox; 7th, Alfred S. Fasset, Great Barrington; 8th, Charles A. Claflin, Sandisfield.

*Town of Adams divided and North Adams incorporated, April 16th, 1878.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### THE BERKSHIRE BENCH AND BAR.*

By A. C. Collins, A.M.

The Courts.—County seats.—Law library.—Judges.—The Bar.

### THE COURTS.

THE judicial system of Massachusetts has been of gradual growth and development. Under the colonial government county courts were organized which were adapted to the simple needs of the inhabitants; these courts were held by the magistrates in the respective counties, and by "such persons of worth where there shall need be, as shall from time to time be appointed by the General Court (at the nomination of the freemen of the county) to be joined in commission with the magistrates so that they may be five in all, three whereof may keep a court provided there be one magistrate."

These courts had general Probate jurisdiction and "full power to hear and determine all causes, civil and criminal, not extending to life member or banishment" (which, with causes of divorce, were reserved to the Court of Assistants) and power to appoint clerks and other officers, to summon juries, and to "admit any church members, that are fit to be freemen." There was a right of appeal from the inferior courts to the Court of Assistants, which was held at least semi-annually by the governor or deputy governor and the rest of the magistrates.

In cases of capital offense, if the defendant was convicted by a bare majority of the judges then present, he could appeal to the next General Court, and it was also provided that in any "difficult case" the question at issue might, without the names of the parties being given, be referred to the General Court for decision.

A special court for strangers might be held by the governor and two

* In compiling the following sketch of the Bench and Bar the writer wishes to acknowledge his indebtedness to "Field's History of Berkshire County" and to the several town histories that have been published, from which valuable aid has been derived.

magistrates. Small causes were tried by a single magistrate or by three commissioners in towns where there were no magistrates.

After the organization of the "Province of Massachusetts Bay" by charter of William and Mary (1691) the following judicial system was adopted by the "Great and General Court or Assembly of their majesties begun at Boston the eighth day of June, 1692:"

I.—A Superior Court of Judicature having both appellate and original jurisdiction throughout the province,—corresponding to our Supreme Judicial Court—and consisting of a chief justice and four associate justices, three of whom constituted a quorum; its terms were held in the several counties but no sessions were ever held in Berkshire as all its causes arising in this county were heard and tried at the terms held in Hampshire. The same justices were to hold a court of assize and general gaol delivery for the county at the same time.

II.—A Court of Common Pleas for each county, consisting of four justices residing therein, and having a general jurisdiction in civil causes.

III.—A Court of Quarter Sessions in each county, composed of all its justices of the peace, who had a limited criminal jurisdiction and managed the prudential affairs of the county. The justices of the peace had also a separate jurisdiction in minor matters, both civil and criminal, and from their judgments there was a right of appeal to the next Court of Common Pleas.

IV.—A High Court of Chancery "to be holden and kept by the governor or such other as he shall appoint to be chancellor, assisted with eight or more of the council" to sit at such times as the governor should appoint, with right of appeal, when the matter in controversy exceeded £300 sterling, "unto their majesties in council."

V.—Probate Courts. The provincial charter provided that the governor with the council or assistants should "do, execute, or perform all that is necessary for the probate of wills and granting of administrations." An act was passed by the Legislature for erecting Courts of Probate in the several counties, which was negatived by the king; other acts, however, were afterward passed and approved which recognized the power of these Courts of Probate and regulated appeals from them to the governor and council; the governor appointed probate officers in the several counties, to whom, in effect, he delegated the probate power vested in himself.

Without endeavoring to further trace the history of our courts it may be sufficient to state that the system of county courts was continued, with some changes under the constitution, until the adoption of the present system in 1820, when a Court of Common Pleas for the commonwealth was established, corresponding to the present Superior Court and holding its sessions in the several counties. Courts of Insolvency were also established, having the same judges and holding their sessions at the same time and place as the Probate Courts.

## COUNTY SEATS.

Berkshire county was incorporated April 24th, 1761—the act to take effect on the 30th of June following. By the same statute Sheffield was declared to be "for the present the county or shire town," and the county offices were located at the North Parish which, being incorporated as the town of Great Barrington in June of the same year, became the shire town and the courts were appointed to be held at the latter place on the last Tuesday of April and first Tuesday of September, and at Poontoosuck, or Pittsfield, on the first Tuesday of March and December of each year.

Previous to the organization of this county Joseph Dwight, of Great Barrington, and Ephraim Williams (father of the founder of Williams College), of Stockbridge, were judges of the Court of Common Pleas for the original county of Hampshire, and William Williams, of Pittsfield, Timothy Woodbridge, of Stockbridge, John Ashley, of Sheffield, Jabez Ward, of New Marlborough, and David Ingersoll, of Great Barrington, were justices of the peace for the same county. As the courts were held in Springfield it was a matter of no inconsiderable trouble and expense for parties in the western portion of the county to attend their sessions.

The judges of the Court of Common Pleas first appointed for the county were Joseph Dwight, of Great Barrington, presiding judge, and William Williams, of Pittsfield, John Ashley, of Sheffield, and Timothy Woodbridge, of Stockbridge, associate judges. Their first meeting was held at the house of Timothy Woodbridge, of Stockbridge, July 13th, 1761, when they appointed Elijah Dwight, son of the presiding judge, to be clerk of the courts, and Mark Hopkins registrar of deeds. They held the first session of court at Great Barrington, in the old meeting house which stood on the east side of the Housatonic River, near the Great Bridge, the use of the house for that purpose having been granted to them by a special vote of the town. The courts in Pittsfield were held in a large room set apart for that purpose in Fort Anson, which had been built a few years before by Colonel William Williams, but was dismantled and soon afterward became the residence of Lieutenant Graves.

In March, 1764, the Court of Sessions took steps toward the building of a court house at Great Barrington, which was probably first occupied at the April Term in 1765, although not fully completed until several years later. The total cost of it was something over £150. It was a plain, unpainted wooden building, about thirty by forty feet, and one and a half stories high; it was located near the middle of Main street and opposite what is now Castle street, which was then but little more than a lane; it fronted east and stood so far into Main street that wagons could pass on either side of it to Castle street in its rear.

At about the same time a wooden jail was erected a few rods southwest of the court house, near where the Episcopal church now stands.

In 1761 Great Barrington was near the center of population of the county, but as the northern portions of the county became more thickly

settled the public convenience required that the county seat should be moved further to the north.

One term of the court in Pittsfield was changed to the last Tuesday in February, and in 1770 the September term in Great Barrington was changed to the last Tuesday in August.

The Court of General Sessions was, in 1761, composed of four justices, and in 1767 the number was increased to ten. Probably when the Revolution broke out there were more than a dozen, but there are no records of the intervening period. The number was greatly increased after the Revolution, twenty-six being reported present at a session in 1800.

The accommodations for the courts at Pittsfield were insufficient, and previous to the suspension of the courts in 1774 measures had been instituted to provide a better place for their sittings. In the absence of the court records the only written evidence left of such measures is found in an unsigned draft of an agreement between the justice and parties in Pittsfield, binding the latter to erect a suitable court house. Tradition says that in two places land was tendered, and some building material collected.

Of course there was no discussion as to sites or court houses during the suspension of the courts, for there existed neither necessity for such houses, nor, in the absence of the General Sessions, any authority to build them, and when the civil government was reestablished the subject of changing the places of holding the courts began to be agitated.

At this time the population of the county, which in 1761 was almost wholly south of the north line of Pittsfield, had extended itself toward the north, but still the preponderance of wealth and numbers were in the southern towns. There was nothing then to indicate that the northern section of the county would ever equal—much less excel—the southern portion.

The first recorded action in regard to a change was in November, 1782, when the Legislature, on the petition of Asa Barnes, a prominent citizen of Lanesboro, acting as agent for that and other towns, appointed a committee "to repair to the county of Berkshire, take a general view of it, and determine where the courts shall in future be held."

The committee—Charles Turner, Esq., General Artemas Ward, and Hon. John Sprague—visited the county in June, met the delegates of twenty-two towns at Stockbridge, and made such an examination of the county as they thought necessary, or the delegates desired. The result was a recommendation, which the Legislature adopted, that, after the 1st of January, 1784, the courts should be held at Lenox, in some convenient place between the meeting house and the dwelling of Captain Charles Dibble. This act passed in February, 1783, and in the little parliament which assembled around the General Sessions at the Great Barrington term in May a petition was set on foot praying for an indefinite postponement of the proposed change, on the ostensible ground that the county was too poor to erect the necessary buildings.

The Legislature granted a delay of two years, until January, 1786,

and the opponents of Lenox made a busy use of the respite. In the fall of 1784 a spirited contest was entered on for what was doubtless the object of the Barnes' petition, alternate courts at Great Barrington and Lanesboro, but the project met with little favor. The people, however, were so ill content that the Legislature submitted the matter again to a county convention, which assembled at Lenox, September 28th, sixteen towns being represented. The convention adjourned after appointing Woodbridge Little, of Springfield, Timothy Edwards, of Stockbridge, and William Whiting, of Great Barrington, a committee to receive the proposals of the several towns which desired to become the county seat.

On the 12th of October this committee sent to all the towns in the county circulars of which the following paragraphs form the gist:

"We the subscribers a committee of said convention, beg leave to inform you that it is the wish and desire of said convention that you, without fail, send one or more delegates to attend in a county convention to be holden by adjournment at Lenox on the second Tuesday of November next, at the dwelling house of Captain Charles Dibble, at ten of the clock in the forenoon.

"The following proposals are submitted to your consideration; and it is desired that, in your deliberations, you will attend to the same, and instruct and direct your delegate or delegates in what place or places it is the choice of your town that the courts in and for said county shall be holden.

"The proposals are as follows: Great Barrington will repair the court house in said town and furnish and provide a sufficient jail in said town for the safe keeping of prisoners, and for this purpose to give ample security provided one half of the courts be established in said town.

"Lanesboro will build and complete a good, complete and elegant court house in that town, and propose to give ample security therefor, provided one half of the courts be established in that town.

"Pittsfield will be at the sole expense of erecting a court house equal in value and elegance to the court house in Northampton, and propose to give ample security therefor, provided one half of the courts be established in said town, and the other half in Stockbridge.

"Stockbridge will give the sum of five hundred and seventy pounds and ten shillings toward the public buildings for said county, provided one half of the courts be established in said town and the other half at Pittsfield; and further proposes to give the sum of seven hundred and fifty pounds and ten shillings if all the courts shall be established in Stockbridge, and propose to give ample security for the respective sums, as the case may require.

"Lenox will give the sum of eight hundred pounds towards the public buildings, and propose to give ample security therefor, provided all the courts are finally established in that town.

"And it is further proposed that the securities above mentioned be laid before said adjourned convention, that they may be able to determine upon them as they shall judge proper."

The convention met according to adjournment, and chose Nathaniel Bishop, scribe. Delegates were present from nineteen towns, viz.:— from Sheffield, Colonel Root, Mr. Raymond; Alford, Captain Brunson;

Sandisfield, Captain Kellogg; Tyringham, Mr. Gaffield (Garfield), Mr. Jackson; Becket, Mr. Brown; Washington, Captain Ashley; Lee, William Ingersoll, Esq., Captain Bradley; Stockbridge, John Bacon, Esq., Jahleel Woodbridge, Esq., Timothy Edwards, Esq.; Richmont, General Rossiter, Nathaniel Bishop, Esq.; Lenox, General Patterson, Colonel Hyde, Israel Dewey, Esq., Captain Gray, William Walker, Esq.; Pittsfield, Eli Root, Esq., Mr. (Dr.) Childs; Lanesboro, Gideon Wheeler, Esq.; Hancock, Samuel Hand, Esq.; Dalton, Captain Cleveland; Partridgefield, Mr. Kenny; Great Barrington, William Whiting, Esq., Jonathan Nash, Esq., Mr. Elisha Lee, Mayor King, Mr. Younglove; West Stockbridge, Mr. Hooker.

The propositions from the several towns which had made offers in regard to the county seat were laid before the convention and pronounced ample in each case.

The question was then put whether the courts "should in future be holden in two towns, or in one only;" and the vote stood as follows:

For one town only—Tyringham, Becket, Washington, Lee, Stockbridge, Richmont, Williamstown, Partridgefield, West Stockbridge, Lenox—*ten.*

For two towns—Sheffield, Alford, New Marlboro, Sandisfield, Pittsfield, Lanesboro, Hancock, Dalton, Great Barrington—*nine.*

The convention then selected Lenox for the shire town by the following vote:

For Stockbridge—Sheffield, Alford, New Marlboro, Sandisfield, Tyringham, Lee, Stockbridge, West Stockbridge—*eight.*

For Lenox—Becket, Washington, Richmont, Lenox, Lanesboro, Williamstown, Hancock, Dalton, Partridgefield, Great Barrington—*ten.*

With these proceedings and this decision there was much dissatisfaction, and, in 1785, the General Court appointed a commission consisting of "Hon. Caleb Strong, Warren Parks, and David Smead, Esqs., to view the towns of Great Barrington, Lenox, Stockbridge, Pittsfield, and Lanesboro —the prominent candidates for favor—and such other places as might enable them to determine the object of their commission justly; to acquaint themselves with the roads passing through the county, and the communications between the interior and exterior towns; to pay due attention to situation, and the probability of future settlement; to hear such representations as might be made to them on the subject; and then to fix on some proper place or places, and, if they shall find more than one necessary, to determine what terms shall be held at each respectively, and which shall be the shire town."

This committee recommended that the courts should be held at Stockbridge and Pittsfield, and that Stockbridge should be the shire town and place of holding the Superior Court. The Legislature, however, adhered to the election of Lenox.

The Court of General Sessions held at Pittsfield in May, 1786, directed Eli Root, John C. Williams, and Simon Larned, all of that town,

to prepare a plan for the public buildings at Lenox, and report what material would be required. Eli Root was also appointed to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of Theodore Sedgwick on a commission previously named to select a proper site.

The succeeding terms of the court were obstructed by the Shays rebellion and the committees had no opportunity to report till May, 1787, even if they desired to do so. But early in that year, to have the Berkshire courts settled, the Legislature, rendered impatient by the exciting events which had just transpired in the county, made a peremptory order that the Court of Common Pleas should be held at Lenox in the ensuing February, and the Supreme Court in May The first term of the Common Pleas recorded to have been held there opened September 11th, 1787.

In the meantime the Court of General Sessions, at the May term in Great Barrington, selected Theodore Sedgwick and John Bacon, of Stockbridge, and Major Azariah Eggleston, of Lenox, to determine on a site, and contract for the erection of the buildings, which David Rossiter, Nathaniel Bishop, and Benjamin Pierce were directed to superintend and have finished as soon as possible. The county buildings were actually commenced in the spring of 1788. The jail was finished, and the prisoners were removed from Great Barrington to it in the latter part of 1790, and the court house was completed in 1791 or 1792. The cost of the two buildings was £3,441, 5s., 3d., toward which, according to Dr. Field, "individuals in Lenox advanced in building materials, $800."

The court house was a wooden building, and was subsequently used as a town hall. Another was erected in 1815, and was several times remodeled. The first jail was built on a hill about half a mile south of Lenox village, on the old Stockbridge road.

The location of the county seat at Lenox was a source of conflict between the northern and southern portions of the county during a period of eighty-one years, or till 1868.

In 1812, after the burning of the jail, the Legislature was memorialized on the subject of changing the county seat to Pittsfield, and a committee to view the situation was appointed.

This committee reported in favor of the removal on certain conditions. The matter was finally referred to a vote of the towns in the county, and after a spirited contest it was decided to retain the county seat at Lenox. New county buildings were therefore erected, and were occupied in 1816.

The question was revived in 1826, and a brief but earnest effort was made to effect a removal, but it failed.

In 1842 the county commissioners contracted for remodeling the jail as a house of correction, at a cost of $5,250. In the same year the Western Railroad was completed, giving Pittsfield some advantages, and another unsuccessful effort was made to effect the removal to the latter place.

In 1854, when the Housatonic Railroad had been extended through the southern towns to Pittsfield, the question was again agitated. Much angry discussion in the newspapers of the county was elicited, and the Legislature finally, in November, 1854, submitted the following questions to town meetings of the people in the county: "Do you desire a removal of the courts from Lenox? and, if so, name the town or towns to which they shall be removed?"

COURT HOUSE.—PITTSFIELD.

The county decided, by a majority of about fifteen hundred, in favor of Lenox. No further decided movement was made in favor of a change till 1868; but public opinion constantly tended in that direction, and in that year, when Hon. T. F. Plunkett made a movement in the Legislature to effect it, the opposition was comparatively feeble. The propriety of the measure was generally recognized, and, by a direct vote of the Legislature, the county seat was established at Pittsfield, on condition that the

town should furnish suitable sites for the court house and jail, and provide rooms for the courts till a court house could be built.

The town of Pittsfield paid $35,000 for the court house site, and $6,500 for a site for a jail and house of correction.

The Legislature granted $350,000 to be assessed on the county for the erection of the county buildings. Of this sum $190,000 were expended for the jail, and the remainder for the court house. Subsequently $28,000 were appropriated for furnishing the buildings, of which the greater portion was expended for the court house.

Architectural plans were furnished for the buildings by Louis Weisbein, of Boston, and the contract for building them was awarded to A. B. & D. C. Munyan. They were completed in the fall of 1871. The court house, which is one of the finest in the commonwealth, is constructed of white marble, from Sheffield, resting on a basement of dove colored marble from the same town. It was first occupied at the September term of the Supreme Court in 1871.

The jail, which stands on North Second street, is built of marble and pressed brick, the latter material being chiefly used.

The early members of the Berkshire bar were brought into much more intimate relations than are those of the present day. The old Court of General Sessions of the Peace not only had a criminal jurisdiction but also had general charge of the prudential affairs of the county, and its quarterly sessions at Great Barrington and Pittsfield often brought together many of the prominent and influential citizens from the different parts of the county. During the winter sessions especially, the long evenings afforded abundant opportunity for enjoying the genial social intercourse of judges and lawyers, which was a prominent feature on these occasions. Later, too, when the courts were held at Lenox, it was customary for the members of the bar to spend the whole week there, from Monday morning till Saturday night, and the social life then developed was always pleasant and charming. "That," says Judge Robinson, "was a notable circle of strong men who used to contend in the lists at the old court house at Lenox, and who, after the struggles of the day were over and they had reached the parlor of the Curtis boarding house across the way, made the nights delightful and memorable with their sparkling stories and converse. Those were brilliant days and nights for the younger members of the bar, who never wearied at these rare and stimulating exhibitions of power and wit. Time and fate have changed all this and rapidly removed these actors from mortal view."

During the years that have passed since the formation of Berkshire county her courts have, for the most part, been presided over by magistrates of the highest respectability and worth—

> "Venerable men who by the scale
> Of equal justice hushed unworthy strife,"

while many of the members of her bar have won a proud eminence in their profession and achieved a high distinction in the State.

### LAW LIBRARY.

In 1815 a Law Library Association was formed by the members of the Berkshire Bar to procure law books for use during the sessions of the courts; by 1829 they had collected 310 volumes. The law library at Pittsfield now contains about 3,000 volumes, embracing the Reports of all the New England States, and New York and Pennsylvania, some of the English Reports, the American Reports and Decisions, Reports of the United States Supreme Court, and a good selection of standard text books.

### JUDGES.

Berkshire county has furnished the following judges for the several courts of the county and State:

Supreme Judicial Court:

Theodore Sedgwick, Stockbridge, 1802–13; Daniel Dewey, Williamstown, 1814–15; Charles A. Dewey, Williamstown and Northampton, 1837–66; James D. Colt, Pittsfield, 1865–66, 1868–81.

Court of Common Pleas:

Joseph Dwight, Great Barrington, 1761–65, presiding justice 1761–65; William Williams, Pittsfield, 1761–81, presiding justice 1765–81; Timothy Woodbridge, Stockbridge, 1761–74; John Ashley, Sheffield, 1765–81; Perez Marsh, Dalton, 1765–81; William Whiting, Great Barrington, 1781–87, presiding justice 1781–87; Jahleel Woodbridge, Stockbridge, 1781–95, presiding justice 1787–95; James Barker, Cheshire, 1781– —; Charles Goodrich, Pittsfield, 1784–88; Elijah Dwight, Great Barrington, 1787–94; Thompson J. Skinner, Williamstown, 1788–1807, presiding justice 1795–1807; John Bacon, Stockbridge, 1789–1811, presiding justice 1807–11; Nathaniel Bishop, Richmond, 1795–1811; David Noble, Williamstown, 1795–1803; William Walker, Lenox, 1807–11.

This court, as it was composed in 1799, is thus described in some verses written at that time by a member of the bar:

(a) "A shrewd anti-federal Chief Justice presides,
Whose name represents him a flayer of hides.
(b) Next sits an old Democrat, stiff as a hog,
Who breaks through the fences and roots up the bog,
Whose opponents never yet ringed him or yoked him,
Although while alive to tough Bacon they've smoked him.
(c) The next on the bench is a Phœnix on earth,
A Republican Bishop and such, too, by birth,
(d) And what is still stranger a Noble we find
Who ever is proud of a Republican mind."

(a) Gen. Thompson J. Skinner.
(b) John Bacon.
(c) Nathaniel Bishop.
(d) Daniel Noble.

In 1811 the State was districted, and a Circuit Court of Common Pleas established for each district. Ezekiel Bacon, of Pittsfield, was chief justice of this court, for the Western District, from 1811 to 1814, there being no other member from Berkshire; this district embraced Worcester, Hampshire, Franklin, Hampden, and Berkshire counties.

This court was abolished in 1820, and there was established a Court of Common Pleas for the State, holding its sessions in the several counties. The following from Berkshire have been judges of this court:

Horatio Byington, Stockbridge, 1848–56; Henry W. Bishop, Lenox, 1851–59; George N. Briggs, Pittsfield, 1853–59.

The Court of Common Pleas was abolished in 1859, and the present Superior Court was then established. It consists of one chief justice and ten associate justices. Its sessions in this county are held at Pittsfield, for civil business, on the fourth Mondays of February, June, and October; for criminal business, on the second Mondays of January and July. Julius Rockwell, of Lenox, appointed 1859, and James M. Barker, of Pittsfield, appointed 1882, are now justices of this court.

A law term of the Supreme Judicial Court is held at Pittsfield on the second Tuesday of September, and a jury term on the second Tuesday of May. This court consists of a chief justice and six associate justices.

The Court of Sessions from 1761 to 1807 consisted of all the justices of the peace in the county; from the latter period, with some changes and intermissions, it consisted of a chief justice and three or four associates until 1828, when it was abolished and its powers transferred to the board of county commissioners.

Chief justices,—Nathaniel Bishop, Richmond, 1807; Joshua Danforth, Pittsfield, 1808; John Bacon, Stockbridge, 1809; William P. Walker, Lenox, 1819–28.

Associate Justices,—Joshua Danforth, Pittsfield, 1807–14; Samuel H. Wheeler, Lanesborough, 1807–9; Adonijah Bidwell, Tyringham, 1807–14; Azariah Eggleston, Lenox, 1808–14; William Walker, Lenox, 1809–14; Wolcott Hubbell. Lanesborough, 1814–27; Joseph Whiton, Lee, 1814–28; Luther Washburn, Pittsfield, 1827–28.

Clerks of the Courts,—Elijah Dwight, Great Barrington, 1761; Henry W. Dwight, Stockbridge, 1781; Joseph Woodbridge, Stockbridge, 1803; Charles Sedgwick, Lenox, 1821; Henry W. Taft (present clerk), Pittsfield, 1856.

County Attorneys,—Theodore Sedgwick, Stockbridge, ——; Ashbel Strong, Pittsfield, 1802; Daniel Dewey, Williamstown, ——; John Hunt, Stockbridge, 1811; John Whiting, Great Barrington, 1814; Charles A. Dewey, Williamstown, 1830–37.

District Attorneys,—Daniel A. Wells, Greenfield, 1837; William Porter, Lee, 1843; William G. Bates, Westfield, 1851; Increase Sumner, Great Barrington, 1852; Henry L. Dawes, Pittsfield, 1854; Edward B. Gillett, Westfield, 1857; George M. Stearns, Springfield, 1872; N. A. Leonard, Springfield, 1874(six months); E. H. Lathrop, Springfield, 1875; N. A. Leonard, Springfield, 1878; Andrew J. Waterman (present attorney) Pittsfield, 1880.

Judges of Probate,—Joseph Dwight, Great Barrington, 1761; William Williams, Pittsfield, 1765; Timothy Edwards, Stockbridge, 1778; Jahleel Woodbridge, Stockbridge, 1787; William Walker, Lenox, 1795;

William P. Walker, Lenox, 1824; Daniel N. Dewey, Williamstown, 1848; James T. Robinson (present judge), North Adams, 1859.

Registers of Probate,—Elijah Dwight, Great Barrington, 1761; William Walker, Lenox, 1781; Edward Edwards, Stockbridge, 1785; Nathaniel Bishop, Richmond, 1795; George Whitney, Stockbridge, 1853; Henry W. Bishop, Lenox, 1826; Francis D. Farley (July to September), 1851; John Branning, Lee, 1851; Henry W. Taft, Pittsfield, 1853; Andrew J. Waterman, Pittsfield, 1855; Edward T. Slocum (present register), Pittsfield, 1881.

## THE BAR.

The following list is believed to contain the names of all those not now living—who had been admitted to the Berkshire bar prior to 1860. Doubtless some have been admitted to the bar in other parts of the State who practiced in this county, whose names are not given. Some of the early judges mentioned were not members of the bar.

*John Ashley*, of Sheffield, was born in 1709 and died in 1802. He was a son of Capt. John Ashley, of Westfield, who was one of the original settlers of Sheffield. He graduated at Yale College in 1730, was admitted to the bar in 1732, and settled in Sheffield. He obtained an extensive practice and was well known for his learning and integrity. He represented the towns of Southern Berkshire in the Legislature for several years. He was judge of the Court of Common Pleas from 1765 to 1781. He owned about sixteen hundred acres of land in the region of Ashley Falls, two hundred acres having been given him by the proprietors "as an acknowledgment of his kindness in promoting the good of the settlement." He was a contemporary of Worthington and Hawley, leaders of the Hampshire bar.

*John Huggins*, of Sheffield, was admitted to the bar prior to 1743, and settled in Springfield where he obtained an extensive practice. The time of his removal to Sheffield is uncertain. He was skillful, well educated, and of good repute. It is said that "his declarations were distinguished for formality."

*Gen. Joseph Dwight*, son of Capt. Henry Dwight, was born in Hatfield, October 16th, 1703, and died in Great Barrington June 9th, 1765. He graduated at Harvard College in 1722, was engaged in trade in Springfield for several years, removed to Brookfield about 1731, and was probably admitted to the Hampshire bar soon after. He represented his town several years in the Legislature and was a member of the Provincial Council and speaker of the House of Representatives in 1748–9. General Dwight achieved considerable distinction in military life. In 1745 he was commander of the Massachusetts artillery at the siege and capture of Louisbourg on Cape Breton, and in the second French war (1756) he commanded a regiment on an expedition to Lake Champlain and vicinity. He resided in Stockbridge from 1751 to 1757 when he removed to Great Barrington, where he took a prominent part in public affairs. In

1739 he was a judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Worcester county, from 1753 to 1761 a judge of the same court for Hampshire county, and also presiding judge of the same court for Berkshire county from its formation in 1761 till his death in 1765. He was also judge of Probate for this county during the latter period. He was described by the Rev. Sylvester Burt as follows: "His personal appearance was very fine. He was dignified in his manners, an upright judge, and an exemplary professor of the religion of the gospel. No man in the county, in civil life, was more esteemed, and aged people still speak of him with the greatest respect."

*Elisha Huggins*, and also *Zadock Huggins*, of Springfield, are said to have been admitted to the Hampshire bar prior to 1761, and to have settled in Sheffield.

*Col. Mark Hopkins*, son of Timothy Hopkins, of Waterbury, Conn., was born September 18th, 1739. He was the youngest brother of Rev. Samuel Hopkins of Great Barrington, under whose care he was placed upon the death of his father in 1749. He probably studied law with John Worthington, of Springfield, and was a kinsman of Mrs. Worthington. He was admitted to the bar at the first session of the court in Berkshire, in September, 1761. He settled in Great Barrington, was the first register of deeds for the county, the first county treasurer, and also the first clerk of his town. In 1765 he married Electa Sergeant, daughter of the Rev. John Sergeant, of Stockbridge. He left six children, one of whom, Archibald, was the father of President Hopkins of Williams College. Having a liberal education and being possessed of fine abilities he soon obtained a lucrative practice and became prominent in the town and county. He was an eminent patriot and early espoused the colonial cause, to which, on account of his high standing among his fellow citizens, he was enabled to render very efficient aid. He became a colonel in the army and commanded a detachment of Berkshire militia at Peekskill, in the summer of 1776. In October of the same year he went to White Plains, where he was taken sick, and died on the 26th of the month, just two days before the battle, at the age of thirty-seven years.

*John Pell, jr.*, was admitted to the bar in December, 1761, and practiced in Sheffield for a few years. In 1762 he was fined 10s., by the Court of Sessions, for traveling on the Lord's day. His father came from Westfield.

*Daniel Jones* was born in Weston, July 25th, 1740, graduated at Harvard in 1759, and was admitted to the bar in December, 1761. He practiced in Pittsfield. In 1763 he married a daughter of Major Elijah Williams, of Deerfield, and removed to Hinsdale, N. H. He was a reputable lawyer and judge. He died in 1786.

*Gen. John Ashley*, of Sheffield, son of John Ashley above mentioned, was born in 1735 and died in 1799. He graduated at Yale College in 1858 and was admitted to the bar in 1762. He settled upon his father's plantation in Sheffield and became one of the largest land holders in the town.

He was frequently a representative to the Legislature, was an ardent patriot and an upright magistrate. He commanded the small party which, in the time of the Shays rebellion, met and defeated the insurgents in the northwesterly part of the town of Sheffield, on the 26th of February, 1787. In 1780 he was appointed, by Gov. Hancock, major general of State militia.

*Jahleel Woodbridge*, of Stockbridge, only son of Joseph Woodbridge, graduated at Princeton College in 1761. He was repeatedly elected to the General Court, and in 1781 was appointed a justice of the Court of Common Pleas, and was presiding justice from 1787 to 1795. He was judge of Probate for the county from 1787 to 1795. He died August 13th, 1796, aged fifty-eight years, "having been esteemed," says Field, "for his good sense, integrity, and piety."

*Dr. Perez Marsh* was a judge of the Court of Common Pleas from 1765 to 1781. He was born in Hadley, October 25th, 1729, graduated at Harvard College, and settled in Dalton. He died May 20th, 1784.

*Dr. William Whiting*, of Great Barrington, was presiding justice of the Court of Common Pleas from 1781 to 1787. He was the son of Col. William Whiting, of Bozrah, Conn., and was born April 8th, 1730. He died December 8th, 1792.

*Woodbridge Little* was born in Colchester, Conn., in 1741, and died June 21st, 1813. He graduated at Yale College in 1760, first studied theology, and then law, and was admitted to the bar in 1764. He settled in Pittsfield and was the first lawyer in that town. He was possessed of much skill and learning and took an active part in the affairs of the town. For a few years he incurred the enmity of his fellow citizens by his apparent leaning toward the royal cause. He was several times elected representative to the General Court. At his death he left most of his property to charitable institutions.

*Col. William Williams* was born at Weston in 1711 and died at Pittsfield in 1785. He graduated at Harvard College in 1729 and studied medicine. He was among the first settlers of Pittsfield and for many years he was one of the most prominent men in the town. In 1754 he built Fort Anson, on Unkamet street, which was accepted as a province garrison and for which he was allowed £63. He took an active part in the military operations of the times and held the position of colonel. He was a representative in the Legislature for a few years. He was a justice of the Court of Common Pleas from 1761 to 1765, and chief justice of that court from 1765 to 1781. He was judge of Probate for the county from 1765 to 1778.

*Capt. Charles Goodrich* was born in 1720 and died in 1816. He settled in Pittsfield in 1753 and was its first representative in the Legislature. He was a member of the Provincial Congress at Concord in 1774, and a judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Berkshire county from 1784 to 1788.

*Timothy Edwards*, eldest son of President Edwards, graduated at

Princeton College in 1757. In 1770 he settled in Stockbridge where he became quite prominent. He was a man of extensive information and was judge of Probate from 1778 to 1787. In 1779 he received the appointment of member of Congress, which he declined. He died in October, 1813, aged 75.

*Timothy Woodbridge*, of Stockbridge, was born in 1709 and died in 1774. He was a judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Berkshire county from 1761 until his death. Previous to the formation of this county he was for a time judge of the same court in Hampshire. He was for a long time agent and superintendent of Indian affairs and was, says Field, a man of superior abilities and acquisitions.

*William Walker* was born in Rehoboth, in 1751. In 1770 he removed to Lenox, which town he often represented in the Legislature; he was elected Senator in 1783. He was register of Probate from 1781 to 1785, and judge of Probate from 1795 to 1824 when he resigned. He was judge of the Court of Common Pleas from 1807 to 1811. In 1829 he was a presidential elector. He died in 1831.

*David Ingersoll, jr.*, of Great Barrington, was born September 26th, 1742. He graduated at Yale College in 1761 and was admitted to the bar in 1765. He obtained considerable prominence in the town and was a representative to the General Court in 1770. On the breaking out of the Revolutionary war he favored the royal cause; and in 1774 he was seized by a party of Connecticut patriots and taken to Litchfield county where he was imprisoned for a short time. He soon afterward went to Boston and sailed for England where he died in 1796.

*Theodore Sedgwick, LL.D.*, was born in Hartford, Conn., in May, 1746, and died in Boston January 24th, 1813. He was educated at Yale College, and was admitted to the bar in September, 1765. He studied law under Col. Mark Hopkins, in Great Barrington, where he practiced for a few years and then removed to Sheffield. He was repeatedly elected a representative to the Legislature. In 1785 he removed to Stockbridge and during that and the succeeding year was a member of the Continental Congress. He took an active part in the suppression of the Shays rebellion. In 1788 he was speaker of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, and was a delegate to the State convention which ratified the Federal constitution. He was again elected representative to Congress in 1789, and served till 1796, when he was elected to the United States Senate; he remained in the Senate till 1799 when he was again returned to the House and was elected speaker of that body. He was a strong federalist. In 1802 he was appointed a judge of the Massachusetts Supreme Court and held that position until the time of his death. In 1780 John Ashley, of Sheffield, brought suit to recover possession of his negro slave, Elizabeth Freeman; Mr. Sedgwick appeared for the defendant and secured her freedom under the Massachusetts bill of rights shortly before adopted. This was the death blow to slavery in this State.

*Thomas Williams*, son of Dr. Williams of Deerfield, was born in

1746. He studied law with Mark Hopkins and was admitted to the bar in September, 1770. He commenced practice in Stockbridge "with the prospect of eminence." He was a lieutenant colonel in the Revolutionary war, and while on an expedition to Canada he was taken sick, and died at Whitehall, July 10th, 1776, aged thirty.

*David Noble*, of Williamstown, was born at New Milford, Conn., December 9th, 1744, and died in 1803, aged fifty-nine. He graduated at Yale College in 1764, was admitted to the bar in September, 1770, and settled in Williamstown. He was one of the first trustees of Williams College to which he presented a bell and the land on which the president's house was built. He was a judge of the Court of Common Pleas from 1795 until the time of his death.

*John Bacon*, of Stockbridge, was judge of the Court of Common Pleas in 1789, and presiding judge from 1807 to 1811. He was born in Canterbury, Conn., in 1737, and graduated at Princeton College in 1765. He was minister of the old South Church in Boston from 1771 to 1775. He was chosen speaker of the State Senate and was elected representative to Congress. "He had a strong mind," says Field, "was fond of debate and tenacious in his opinions, but decided in prosecuting what he deemed his duty." He died October 25th, 1820, aged eighty-three.

*Gen. Thompson Joseph Skinner*, although not a lawyer, was justice of the Court of Common Pleas in 1788, and chief justice of that court from 1795 to 1807. He was the son of Rev. Thomas Skinner of Colchester, Conn. He settled in Williamstown in 1775 and soon acquired an extensive influence in the town and county. He served in the State Senate and House, and was a representative in Congress in 1797–99. In 1806 he was chosen treasurer and receiver general of the commonwealth, but was found, on retiring from office, to be a defaulter to the amount of about $60,000. He took an active part in the political contentions of that time. In the army he rose to the rank of major general. He died in Boston, January 20th, 1809, in his fifty-seventh year.

*Col. John Brown*, of Pittsfield, was born in Haverhill, October 19th, 1744, and was killed October 19th, 1780, at Stone Arabia, in Palatine, N. Y. He graduated at Yale College in 1771, studied law with his sister's husband, Hon. Oliver Arnold, in Providence, R. I., and practiced for a short time in Johnstown, N. Y., where he was appointed king's attorney. He settled in Pittsfield in 1773. He was a brave patriot, of noble mien and fine abilities. He was a delegate to the Provincial Congress at Cambridge in 1775, and a member of the General Court in 1778. His father, Daniel Brown, removed to Sandisfield in 1752.

*Ashbel Strong*, of Pittsfield, son of Rev. Thomas Strong, was born in New Marlborough January 19th, 1754. He graduated at Yale College in 1776, and was admitted to the bar in 1781. He was a member of the General Court in 1799, and was county attorney in 1802. He was a man of ability and a noted federalist.

*John Chandler Williams* was born in Roxbury in 1755. He gradu-

ated at Harvard College in 1778, studied law with Hon. John Worthington, of Springfield, and began practice in Pittsfield in 1782. He married Lucretia, daughter of Col. Israel Williams, of Hatfield, a prominent tory and friend of Governor Hutchinson. He won the confidence of the people by his integrity and honesty, and gained their admiration by his legal learning and skill. He was a member of the General Court for a number of years.

*Nathaniel Bishop* was born in Guilford, Conn., June 13th, 1751. He removed to Richmond in 1777, and soon became a prominent inhabitant of that town, which he often represented in the Legislature. He was register of Probate from 1795 to 1823, and was one of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas from 1795 to 1811. He was an intimate friend of Judge William Walker. He was modest and retiring but had fine talents, was a man of integrity, and possessed the confidence of the people. He died February 1st, 1826.

*Thomas Gold*, a son of Rev. Hezekiel Gold, was born in Cornwall, Conn., in 1760. He graduated at Yale College in 1778, was admitted to the bar in 1781, and settled in Pittsfield. He was at one time president of the Agricultural Bank, and also of the agricultural society. He was shrewd and ambitious and attained some prominence as a lawyer and advocate, but apparently did not win the full confidence of the people.

*Gen. Thomas Ives* was born in North Haven, Conn., February 2d, 1753, and died in Great Barrington, March 8th, 1814. He graduated at Yale College in 1777, received the degree of A. M. in 1780, and was admitted to the bar in Litchfield county, Conn., the same year. He was admitted to the Berkshire bar in February, 1782, and soon after settled in Great Barrington. In 1783 he was chosen by the General Court a collector of imposts and excise for Berkshire county. He represented the town for thirteen years in the lower branch of the Legislature and for one year was a member of the State Senate. In 1809 he was appointed a special justice of the Court of Common Pleas. General Ives took great interest in military affairs and was an earnest supporter of the government during the Shays rebellion. He was a man of great energy and perseverance. He devoted much attention to agriculture, was a strong federalist in politics, and acquired an extensive practice in law.

*Erastus Pixley*, son of Moses Pixley, graduated at Yale College in 1780 and was admitted to the bar in 1785. He practiced law in Great Barrington, his native town, but removed to Vermont about 1790.

*Elisha Lee*, a native of Salisbury, Conn., graduated at Yale College in 1777, was admitted to the bar in February, 1783, and settled in Sheffield. He appears to have practiced for a short time in Great Barrington, about 1784–5.

*Daniel Dewey* was born in Sheffield, and died in Williamstown, May 26th, 1815, in the fiftieth year of his age. He was, for two years, a member of the class of 1780 in Yale College, from which he received the honorary degree of master of arts in 1792. He studied law with Judge

Theodore Sedgwick, of Stockbridge, was admitted to the bar in May, 1787, and settled in Williamstown. He was eminently successful in the practice of his profession. He was a member of the governor's council in 1809 and 1812, and represented Berkshire in the XIIIth Congress. On the death of Chief Justice Parsons Mr. Dewey was appointed by Governor Strong as one of the justices of the Supreme Judicial Court; this was in February, 1814, only a little more than a year prior to his death, which was caused by consumption. The following is an extract from Chief Justice Parker's address to the grand jury, in June, 1815:

"Judge Dewey is now no more. The seat that was destined for him on this circuit is vacant, and all that remains to us of him is the remembrance of his past life, his amiable temper, his modest and retired manners, his diligence and activity in business, his wise and impartial administration of justice, his true love of his country, and his exemplary piety and devout obedience to the will of his God. * * * * The citizens of the county of Berkshire, which was the principal theatre of his active employments, loved and revered him. He is almost the only man, in an elevated rank, of fixed and unalterable political opinions, and who was never remiss in enforcing those opinions, that has been at no time calumniated. * * * * While upon the bench he exhibited all the useful and desirable qualities of a judge, in as great a degree as was possible for one laboring under so painful and distressing a complaint. He was patient, dispassionate, diligent, and intelligent. He discovered to his brethren that he possessed a deep knowledge of the principles of law, and of the rules of practice; that he was liberal and enlarged in his views, candid in his opinions, compassionate in his feelings, but inflexibly just in his decisions. He was truly such a man as every virtuous and enlightened people would desire to see placed in the judgment-seat; possessing knowledge without vanity, learning without ostentation, wisdom without severity; tempering judgment with mercy, and always desirous to establish law on its true foundations—equity and right."

*Ephraim Williams*, of Stockbridge, was admitted to the bar in September, 1787.

*Jonathan Woodbridge*, of Stockbridge, was admitted to the bar in September, 1789.

*Enoch W. Thayer*, a native of Ware, was admitted to the bar in March, 1780. He practiced for a while in each of the towns of Sheffield, Lenox, and West Stockbridge.

*Samuel H. Wheeler*, a native of Lanesborough, was admitted to the bar in February, 1791. He was an associate justice of the Court of Sessions from 1807 till 1809. He afterward removed to the State of New York.

*Thomas Gold*, of Lanesborough, was admitted to the bar in September, 1790.

*Gen. John Whiting*, of Great Barrington, was born January 3d, 1771, in the house then recently built by his father, Gamaliel Whiting. The

location of the house is indicated by the Soldiers' Monument, the base of which rests on the ample hearthstone of the old basement kitchen. His ancestry is traceable to William Whiting, one of the first settlers of Hartford, Conn. General Whiting was the youngest of several brothers; he was of feeble frame, but intellectually well endowed, giving promise of distinction. His opportunities for education at home being very limited he was placed in the care of a relative in Middletown, Conn., by the name of Goodwin, whose family was distinguished for literary attainments and social position. Afterward for a brief period he studied Latin under Rev. Dr. Porter, of Spencertown, N. Y. He then studied law with Gen. Thomas Ives, of Great Barrington, and was admitted to the bar in April, 1792. He was very critical and exact in framing his declarations and pleadings and in drafting contracts, bonds, and conveyances, so that his instructor confided much in this department to him. In 1814 he was appointed county attorney by the governor. He carefully and economically performed all the duties of this office; at sessions of the court he saved much expense to the county, although involving serious and exhausting labor for himself, by a careful consideration of the complaints and an early presentment of the bills of indictment, so that the juries could be dismissed at the earliest possible date thereafter. He was elected captain of the town militia at a time when it was untrained and undisciplined, but by prompt and vigorous action he soon overcame all disorderly conduct. He was rapidly promoted to the rank of major-general, and upon his retirement from the service received high praise from Governor Lincoln. Though not ambitious for political preferment he repeatedly represented his town and county in the House and Senate. His limited opportunities for education made him earnest to secure better advantages for the community about him. To three of his sons he gave a collegiate education. For fifty-two years he attended continuously to the duties of his profession, at every term of the Common Pleas and Supreme Courts, with only two exceptions. General Whiting was always an example of moderation and simplicity in diet, and of entire abstinence from tobacco and intoxicants. He died January 13th, 1846, aged seventy-five years.

*Ethan Stone*, a native of Stockbridge, was admitted to the bar in September, 1792. He practiced for a time in Lenox and then removed to Cincinnati, Ohio.

*Thomas Allen*, of Pittsfield, son of Rev. Thomas Allen, was born in 1769. He graduated at Harvard College in 1789 and was admitted to the bar in September, 1792. He was elected representative to the Legislature in 1805, and died in Boston while serving a second term, March 22d, 1806. He was a learned and skillful lawyer and an eloquent speaker. Though an ardent democrat he was highly esteemed by even his political opponents and greatly endeared to many. Of a kind and merciful disposition yet his temper was fiery enough when aroused. He inherited his father's political and religious opinions and defended them with ardor and ability.

*Eli Porter Ashmun*, of Pittsfield, was admitted to the bar in September, 1794. He was a member of the United States Senate from 1816 to 1818.

*Mason Whiting*, son of Dr. William Whiting, of Great Barrington, was admitted to the bar in April, 1797. He removed to Chenango Point, N. Y.

*William H. Raymond*, a native of Sheffield, was admitted to the bar in April, 1795. He practiced law in Lenox for awhile, and died in Charleston, S. C.

*Eliab Brewer*, a native of Tyringham, graduated at Yale College in 1793, was admitted to the bar in April, 1797, and settled in Lenox. He died April 6th, 1804, aged thirty-four.

*John W. Hulbert*, son of Dr. John and Marcia Hamlin Hulbert, was born in Alford, June 1st, 1770. He was admitted to the bar in September, 1797, practiced for awhile in Sheffield, but removed to Pittsfield about 1800. He was a leading federalist and was a member of Congress from 1815 to 1817. He was styled the "silver tongued" by his admirers, on account of his eloquence, which was pointed and incisive but polished. "He was," says Smith, "a man of brilliant intellect and keen wit, of genial temperament and fascinating manners."

*Joseph Woodbridge*, of Stockbridge, was born July 22d, 1771. He graduated at Dartmouth College in 1792, studied law with Judge Sedgwick, and was admitted to the bar in April, 1796. In 1800 he married Louisa, daughter of Mark Hopkins. In 1803 he succeeded Henry W. Dwight as clerk of the courts, which office he filled till 1821. He was once chosen presidential elector. He was an accomplished gentleman of the old school, punctilious, dignified, and courteous in his manners. He had an uncommon reverence for the Bible, and was a man of distinguished virtues and excellences. He was a good scholar in Greek and Latin. He died April 23d, 1829.

*Ezekiel Bacon*, of Pittsfield, son of Hon. John Bacon, of Stockbridge, was born in Boston, September 1st, 1776. He graduated at Yale College in 1794, and was admitted to the bar in 1798. He was chief judge of the Circuit Court of Common Pleas for the Western District from 1811 to 1814. He was a leading democrat and a member of Congress from 1807 to 1813; he was chairman of the committee on ways and means in 1812. He was also controller of the U. S. Treasury. He removed to Utica, N. Y., probably in 1815. He was an intimate friend of Judge Story. "With pure, unselfish, and patriotic aims, of sound and independent judgment, well read in the principles of government and guided by full and accurate information, Ezekiel Bacon ranked high among the very best class of American Legislators."

*Calvin Waldo*, of Dalton, graduated at Dartmouth College in 1789 and was admitted to the bar in 1799. He died August 25th, 1815, aged fifty-six.

*Barnabas Bidwell*, of Stockbridge, was admitted to the bar probably

about 1790. He was appointed county treasurer in 1791, and served as State Senator in 1801–4, and as member of Congress 1803–6.

*Samuel Quincy*, of Boston, graduated at Harvard College in 1782, studied law, and settled in Lenox. He was register of deeds from 1796 to 1801. He died January 19th, 1816, aged fifty-one.

*Thomas Allen*, a native of Sharon, Conn., was admitted to the bar in 1799 and settled in Hinsdale.

*Daniel Noble* was born in Williamstown July 7th, 1776, and graduated at Williams College in 1796. He studied law with Judge Dewey and was admitted to the bar probably in 1800. He practiced in South Adams till 1811 and then settled in Williamstown. He was elected a representative to the General Court in 1817 and 1818, and was a member of the governor's council in 1821 and 1822. He was the first alumnus of Williams College to be placed on her board of trustees and it was largely due to his exertions that the college was not removed to Northampton. He died November 22d, 1830, when on a visit to Portland, Me., on business connected with the college.

*Henry Barnard*, of Sheffield, was admitted to the bar in January, 1796. He removed to Franklin county.

*Ephraim A. Judson*, of Sandisfield, was the only son of Rev. Ephraim Judson, of Sheffield. He graduated at Williams College in 1797 and was admitted to the bar about 1800. He died March 6th, 1807, aged thirty-one.

*Chauncey Lusk* was born in Stockbridge August 4th, 1769, and graduated at Williams College in 1795; he was then appointed a tutor in the college. He was a good scholar and instructor and a man of amiable character. He studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1800, and settled in Lanesboro, where he died of consumption in 1803.

*Thomas Wiliams*, son of Ephraim Williams, of Stockbridge, was admitted to the bar in January, 1804.

*Frederick Hunt*, of Stockbridge, was admitted to the bar in January, 1804.

*John Hunt*, of Stockbridge, was admitted to the bar in April, 1805. He was county attorney from 1811 to 1814.

*William Perrin Walker*, son of Judge William Walker, of Lenox, was born October 8th, 1778. He graduated at Williams College in 1798 and was admitted to the bar in January, 1802. He was State Senator in 1810, 1811, and 1815, member of the council in 1823, judge of Probate, 1824–48, and chief justice of the Court of Sessions from 1819 to 1828. He was a ripe scholar, a learned lawyer, and a man of undoubted capacity and integrity. He died November 11th, 1858.

*Bartlett Allen*, of Lenox, was admitted to the bar in January, 1805.

*David Bishop Curtis*, of Sandisfield, was a native of Granville. He graduated at Williams College in 1801 and was admitted to the bar in 1806. He died at Black Rock, N. Y., in 1812.

*Moses Hayden, jr.*, of Pittsfield, was born in Conway. He gradu-

ated at Williams College in 1804 and was admitted to the bar in April, 1808. He settled in Livingston county, N. Y., and died in 1830.

*Samuel Howe*, of Pittsfield, was admitted to the bar in 1808.

*Augustus Collins*, of Lee, a native of Guilford, was admitted to the bar in December, 1807. He removed to Westfield after practicing in Lee for two or three years.

*Douglas W. Sloane*, of Lee, was born in Williamstown in 1784, graduated at Williams College in 1803, and was admitted to the bar in December, 1807. About 1830 he removed to New Albany, Ind., where he died in 1839. He was an extensive landholder.

*Henry Hubbard*, son of John Hubbard, of Sheffield was born May 22d, 1783, and was educated at Williams College, class of 1803. He studied law with his brother-in-law, Hon. John W. Hulbert, and was admitted to the bar in August, 1806. He began practice in Lanesborough, removed to Dalton in 1815, and to Pittsfield in 1821. He was twice a representative to the Legislature and for three years a member of Governor Lincoln's council. For about nine years he was editor of the *Berkshire County Whig*. He took an active part in town affairs and aided in securing important local improvements. He had a delicate and rare sense of honor and despised all meanness. Earnest and impulsive, a close observer, varied reader, and deep thinker, he was one of the most interesting speakers. He died December 25th, 1863.

*Ezra Kellogg* was admitted to the bar in August, 1806.

*Luther Washburn*, a native of Hardwick, was admitted to the bar in 1807. He practiced for nearly twenty years in Lanesborough and then settled in Pittsfield. He was an able lawyer, and an associate justice of the Court of Sessions in 1827 and 1828.

*Charles Dewey*, of Sheffield, was admitted to the bar in August, 1805. He practiced in this county for a few years and then removed to Indiana.

*Robert F. Barnard*, of Sheffield, was admitted to the bar in August, 1805. He was a fine man and a good lawyer. He served as county commissioner and master in chancery, and was State Senator in 1828 and 1829. He died about 1855.

*Samuel Jones*, of Stockbridge, was admitted to the bar in August, 1808.

*Henry Dwight Sedgwick*, of Stockbridge, son of Judge Theodore Sedgwick, was born in Sheffield in 1785. He was educated at Williams College and was admitted to the bar in April, 1808. He practiced law in New York city with his brother, Robert. He died in Stockbridge, December 23d, 1831.

*Robbins Kellogg* was admitted to the bar in August, 1805. He practiced for many years in West Stockbridge where he died.

*Thomas Barnard Strong* was born in New Marlborough in 1780, and graduated at Yale College in 1797. He studied law with his uncle, the Hon. Ashbel Strong, by whom he was adopted, was admitted to the bar

in 1800, and settled in Pittsfield. He was several times elected a representative to the Legislature. Inheriting an ample fortune he did not devote himself exclusively to his profession but gratified his tastes for liberal studies and for farming.

*Jashub B. Luce*, of Pittsfield, was born in 1784 and died in 1810. He graduated at Williams College at the age of twenty and was admitted to the bar in April, 1809.

*Ambrose Kasson*, of Pittsfield, was admitted to the bar in April 1809. He appears to have been in practice in South Adams in 1813 where he directed the first legal studies of Gov. George N. Briggs.

*William C. Jarvis*, born in Boston, was admitted to the bar in 1811, and removed to Pittsfield about 1815. He represented Pittsfield in the Legislature for four years and was several times speaker of the House. In 1825 he removed to Woburn having been appointed director of the State prison. He was State Senator in 1828. He was a man of learning and talents, with liberal views, and a lawyer of high rank.

*Thomas A. Gold*, son of Major Thomas Gold, was born in Pittsfield in 1788 and died in 1854. He graduated at Williams College in 1806, was admitted to the bar in 1809, and practiced law for many years.

*David Perry, jr.*, was born in Rehoboth, was admitted to the bar in August, 1809, and settled in Pittsfield.

*Benjamin Sheldon*, of New Marlborough, graduated at Williams College in 1806 and was admitted to the bar in 1809. He died in 1840, aged fifty-five.

*Samuel Johnson*, of New Marlborough, was admitted to the bar in December, 1809.

*Chauncey Hulbert*, son of Philander and Clarinda Crane Hulbert, was born in Alford March 28th, 1788, and was admitted to the bar in December, 1809. He practiced for a time in Pittsfield and then removed, probably to New York State.

*Lonson Nash*, of Egremont, was born in 1781 and graduated at Williams College in 1801. He was admitted to the bar in August, 1805, and removed to Gloucester where he practiced law over fifty years. He died in Egremont in 1863.

*Charles Bushnel*, of Sheffield, was admitted to the bar in 1808. He removed to Natchez, Miss.

*Robert L. Potter*, of Great Barrington, was admitted to the bar in 1810. About 1814 he removed to Meadville, Penn.

*George H. Ives*, was born in Great Barrington April 15th, 1789. He studied law with his father, Gen. Thomas Ives, and was admitted to the bar in April, 1810. He succeeded to the business of his father who died in 1814. He died April 29th, 1825, aged thirty-six.

*Joseph Dennison*, of Great Barrington, was admitted to the bar in August, 1810.

*John Hooker*, of Springfield, was admitted to the bar in 1809 and practiced for awhile in Pittsfield.

*Josiah Hooker*, of Springfield, graduated at Yale College in 1815, was admitted to the bar in 1820, and practiced for a time in Pittsfield.

*Lester Filley*, of Otis, was admitted to the bar in August, 1812. In 1813 he married Miss Corintha Twining, sister of Thomas Twining, Esq. He was a good judge of law and an excellent counsellor. He always carefully prepared his cases, and secured an extensive practice. He was elected representative in the Legislature and was twice a State Senator. In 1838–9 he was president of the Berkshire Agricultural Society. He practiced law in Otis for many years and then removed to Lee where he died October 16th, 1859.

*John Mills*, of Otis, was admitted to the bar in August, 1812.

*Augustus Sherrill*, of Stockbridge, was admitted to the bar in August, 1811.

*Nathan Putnam*, of Adams, was admitted to the bar in August, 1812 He was a grandson of Col. Israel Putnam, of Connecticut. He was a good business lawyer. He died about 1840.

*Henry W. Taylor*, of Pittsfield, was admitted to the bar in August, 1812.

*Col. Henry W. Dwight*, of Stockbridge, was born February 28th, 1788, and was admitted to the bar in December, 1810. He was a member of Congress in 1821, and president of the Berkshire Agricultural Society in 1822. At one time he was the leading advocate at the Berkshire bar; he was a man of commanding and superior personal appearance, of great ability, and uncommon eloquence and address. He was wonderfully successful with juries. He died in 1840.

*Thomas Robinson*, of North Adams, was born in Windsor, December 20th, 1787. He studied law with Hon. Isaac C. Bates, of Northampton, and then with Hon. Daniel Noble, of Adams, and was admitted to the bar in December, 1810. He practiced for many years in South Adams, and then removed to North Adams, where he died at the age of eighty. He held the office of master in chancery for several years. He had a large business and ranked among the first lawyers of his time. His mind was clear, comprehensive, and discriminating, and his pleadings were accurate and precise. His arguments before the full court always carried great weight with them and were striking for lucidity and logic. His coolness and composure at all times were remarkable. He loved his profession and was exclusively devoted to it.

*James Alderman Hyde*, born in New Marlborough, graduated at Williams College in 1807, was admitted to the bar in August, 1811, and settled in Great Barrington. He was in practice with Gen. John Whiting till 1825. He was clerk of the town for thirteen years. In 1819 he defeated William Cullen Bryant for that office, but was in turn defeated by the latter in the election of the following year. He was a modest, retiring, worthy, and useful citizen. He died July 4th, 1836, aged 54.

*Reynolds M. Kirby*, of Litchfield, Conn., was admitted to the bar in August, 1811, and settled in Pittsfield. He was in the war of 1812

and rose to the rank of major. He married Harriet, daughter of Col. Simon Larned.

*James Pepoon*, of Stockbridge, was admitted to the bar in December, 1811.

*Fordyce Merrick*, of Pittsfield, was admitted to the bar in December, 1811.

*Ambrose Hall*, of Williamstown, was admitted to the bar in August, 1805.

*Daniel B. Bush*, of Pittsfield, was admitted to the bar in January 1814. He was elected representative to the Legislature in 1823, 1827 and 1828.

*Dyer Bancroft*, of Pittsfield, was admitted to the bar in January, 1814, and settled in Chesterfield. He graduated at Williams College in 1809 and was for two years a tutor in the college. He died in 1866, aged eighty.

*Calvin Hubbell, jr.*, of Lanesborough, graduated at Williams College in 1810, was admitted to the bar in September, 1813, and died soon afterward.

*Wolcott Lawrence*, of Pittsfield, born in the town of Washington, was admitted to the bar in April, 1812.

*Rollin C. Dewey*, born in Sheffield, was admitted to the bar in April, 1813. He practiced several years in Lee and then removed to Indiana.

*Alvan Coe*, born in Granville, practiced law in Lee two years from 1807, and then studied theology.

*Charles Sedgwick*, of Stockbridge, was admitted to the bar in September, 1814. He was clerk of the courts from 1821 to 1856 and was highly esteemed by all. He was always courteous and obliging, and his mind was as clear as his heart was kind.

*Rufus Bacon*, of Pittsfield, was admitted to the bar in September, 1814.

*Cyrus Byington*, born in Stockbridge, was admitted to the bar in September, 1814, and settled in Sheffield. He was a missionary among the Choctaws.

*Calvin Martin*, born in Hancock, August 7th, 1787, was admitted to the bar in September, 1814, and settled in Pittsfield, where he died September 6th, 1867. He was a prosperous citizen and contributed liberally to the Berkshire Athenæum.

*William Cullen Bryant* was a member of the Berkshire bar for about ten years. He was born in Cummington, Hampshire county, November 3d, 1794, and died in New York city June 12th, 1878. He began the study of law with Judge Howe, of Worthington, and completed his course with Hon. William Baylies, of Bridgewater. He began practice in Plainfield in 1814, but removed to Great Barrington in the following year. He was associated in practice with George H. Ives in 1816–17. He was succeeded in practice here by Hon. Increase Sumner, who said of him that "he practiced at our bar with distinction and success;" but, how-

ever that may be, it seems probable that he was never very fond of the legal profession, his tastes rather inclining him to the field of literature. In referring to his life in Berkshire Mr. Bryant once wrote: "My nine years of practice at that bar were a useful mental discipline to me, however imperfectly turned to account, and my residence in your beautiful county was a most fortunate event of my life." He was elected town clerk of Great Barrington in opposition to James A. Hyde, Esq., in 1820. In 1821 he was married to Miss Francis Fairchild and the record of that event is found in his own handwriting in the books of the town. He gave up the practice of law and removed to New York city in 1825.

*Josiah Quincy*, of Sheffield, a native of Lenox, was admitted to the bar in January, 1815. He removed to Romley, N. H.

*Charles A. Dewey*, son of Judge Daniel Dewey, was born in Williamstown in 1793, and was admitted to the bar in April, 1815. He was a judge of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts from May 25th, 1837, until the time of his death, August 22d, 1866. Although he removed to Northampton in 1824 he continued to practice at the terms of court in this county until his appointment to the bench. He was the father of Judge Francis H. Dewey, of Worcester. At a meeting of members of the Berkshire bar in Lenox, shortly after Judge Dewey's death, Bishop and Sumner paid fitting tributes to his memory. The following extracts are from the remarks made by Chief Justice Bigelow on that occasion:

"Possessed of a keen and discriminating mind, he had at the same time a far reaching sagacity and sound judgment which held in check the rapid suggestions of his intellect, so that his ultimate conclusions were always wise and safe, fully adequate to the occasion, but never extending further than was necessary to the decision of the question before him.

"His moral, not less than his intellectual traits, peculiarly fitted him for judicial station. His equanimity of temperament, genuine kindness of heart, and absolute freedom from prejudice of every kind enabled him to judge with perfect fairness and to hold the scales of justice with even-handed impartiality. His kindly nature shone forth in his affability and courtesy.

"His religious convictions were clear, firm, and well settled. He made public profession of his faith in Christian dispensation at a period of life when his judgment had become mature, and under circumstances which indicated that his faith must have been the result of reason and reflection. His success in life was due to his constant devotion to his profession. From the time of his admission to the bar to the last day of his life, his main object was to discharge his duties. From these he did not suffer himself to be diverted."

*Richard O. Hulbert*, son of Philander Hulbert, of Alford, and brother to Chauncey Hulbert, Esq., was born June 12th, 1792. He was admitted to the bar in September, 1815. He practiced in Sheffield until 1821 when he removed to New York State, and afterward to Erie, Pennsylvania.

*Joseph Tucker*, of Lenox, was born in Stockbridge, and was admitted to the bar in January, 1816. He was register of deeds from 1801 to 1847,

and was also county treasurer for many years. He was an excellent man and was very highly esteemed by the people.

*George Whitney*, of Stockbridge, was admitted to the bar in January, 1816. He was register of Probate from 1823 to December, 1825.

*William Porter*, son of Dr. William Porter, was born in Hadley in November, 1792. He graduated at Williams College in 1813, was admitted to the bar in 1817, and settled in Lee, where he remained until his death in 1853. He was State Senator in 1834 and in the same year was chosen trustee of Williams College. He was district attorney for eight years from 1843. Although he was not brilliant or eloquent his pleas at the bar carried great weight with them. He loved learning and did much for the educational interests of his town.

*Matthias R. Lanckton*, of Pittsfield, a native of Washington, was admitted to the bar in October, 1817. He was quite active in town affairs and took especial interest in building the Pontoosuc Turnpike and in the measures which led to the location of the Boston & Albany Railroad on its present site. He was an astute and active lawyer and well versed in the ordinary practice of the courts. When a Police Court was established in Pittsfield in 1850 he was made its first judge and served well. He was elected a representative to the Legislature in 1826–7. He died April 30th, 1869, aged eighty-two.

*Lawson D. Bidwell*, born in Monterey, March 21st, 1791, graduated at Williams College in 1814, and was admitted to the bar in October, 1817. He settled in South Lee, where he remained in practice till 1851, when he removed to Stockbridge and devoted his attention to agriculture "He was a man of practical wisdom, amiable in his disposition, and of exemplary character." He died in 1863, aged seventy-two.

*John R. Porter* graduated at Williams College in 1810, was admitted to the bar in October, 1817, and settled in Pittsfield.

*Thomas Twining*, of Sandisfield, was born in 1794, graduated at Williams College in 1814, and was admitted to the bar in October, 1817, having studied law with Lester Filley Esq., of Otis. He removed to Stockbridge in 1838, afterward to Lenox, and then to Great Barrington where he died November 14th, 1865. He was high sheriff of the county from 1838 to 1843 and from 1848 to 1852.

*George Nixon Briggs* was born in Adams, April 12th, 1796, and died in Pittsfield, September 11th, 1861. He began the study of law with Ambrose Kasson, at Adams, in September, 1813. In the following year he entered the office of Luther Washburn, at Lanesborough, and was admitted to the bar in October, 1818. He began practice in Adams but removed to Lanesborough in 1823, and to Pittsfield in 1842. Hon. Increase Sumner, speaking of Mr. Briggs, says:

"He found the ground occupied by distinguished members of the legal profession; such men as Dwight, and Jarvis, and Mills, and Howe, in the freshness and full vigor of their powers, were his competitors, but such were his talents that he at once took rank with them as their peer, and succeeded in sharing with them success-

fully the patronage and business afforded in the courts. * * * * In his addresses to the jury and in his arguments to the Court he was lucid and methodical, seizing upon the true points, not burdening the cause by introducing such as were weak or immaterial; and his views were ever presented briefly, seriously, and impressively. Fond as he was in colloquy of relating anecdotes as well for illustration as for pleasantry, he wholly abstained from them in his forensic efforts. He was grave, candid, and earnest."

In 1853 he was appointed by Governor Clifford one of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas, which position he held until the court was abolished and the Superior Court organized in its stead.

*Henry Marsh*, of Dalton, graduated at Williams College in 1815, and was admitted to the bar in 1819. He died about 1852.

*Charles Leavenworth*, of Egremont, a native of Canaan, N. Y., graduated at Yale College in 1815, and was admitted to the bar in June, 1819. He died January 24th, 1829, aged thirty-three.

*Horatio Byington* was born in Stockbridge about 1798 and died February 5th, 1856. He acquired a good classical education in the schools of his native town, where he was distinguished for his indefatigability and industry, and for the accuracy of his knowledge. He began the study of law in the office of Joseph Woodbridge, of Stockbridge, for many years clerk of the courts in Berkshire county, and completed his course under Judge Howe, a famous instructor and law lecturer in Hampshire county. He was admitted to the bar in October, 1820, and settled in Plainfield, but returned in 1822 to Stockbridge. From that time until his appointment to the bench of the Court of Common Pleas, in 1848, he had an extensive practice. His severe moral principles and love of unmixed truth would not allow him to countenance, much less to aid, the artful in their contrivances or the indirect in their sinuosities. His associates at the bar and especially the younger members of the profession he ever treated with kindness and consideration. He spent much time over his books and made thorough preparation for all his cases. He had a rare passion for legal investigation while his powers of discrimination were quick and strong.

*Edward F. Ensign*, of Sheffield, graduated at Yale College in 1815 and was admitted to the bar in 1820. He was a good business lawyer and of excellent standing in the community. In 1843 he was appointed high sheriff of the county and served for a number of years.

*Parker Larned Hall* was a native of Pownal, Vt. He graduated at Williams College in 1818, and was admitted to the bar in October, 1822. He settled in Sheffield but afterward removed to Pittsfield. He was a successful lawyer and a prosperous business man. He died in 1849, aged fifty-three.

*Daniel D. Robinson*, of Adams, was admitted to the bar in October, 1821, and died prior to 1829.

*Homer Bartlett*, was born in Granby in 1795. He graduated at Williams College in 1818, studied law with Hon. Daniel Noble, and was ad-

mitted to the bar in October, 1821. He opened an office in Williamstown. In 1824 he became cashier of a bank in Ware, and in 1860 removed to Boston.

*Theodore S. Pomeroy*, of Stockbridge, was admitted to the bar in February, 1821.

*Henry Walker Bishop*, of Lenox, was born in Richmond, April 12th, 1796, and died April 13th, 1871. He was a son of Nathaniel Bishop, for many years a judge of the Court of Common Pleas. Mr. Bishop graduated at Williams College in 1817, being valedictorian, while his roommate, Emory Washburn, afterward governor of the State, was salutatorian of the same class. He began practice in Richmond in 1821, but in 1826 was appointed register of probate, and removed to Lenox; he held that office for twenty-five years. In 1851 he was appointed a judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and held that position until the court was abolished in 1850. In 1853 he was the democratic candidate for governor, while his former college classmate, Emory Washburn, was the opposing and successful candidate. He was also a number of times the democratic candidate for Congress, and in one or two instances was defeated by only a small majority. He was a member from Lenox of the constitutional convention in 1849, and represented his district in the Legislature in 1860. He was appointed a trustee of Williams College in 1847. In 1865 he received the degree of LL.D. from his Alma Mater. Judge Bishop was a man of large and varied acquirements. He was always a hard student and was well informed in the various departments of political science, philosophical speculation, history, and general literature. During the later years of his life he abandoned his profession and devoted himself to those rural pursuits for which he had a great fondness, and that home life which he so much loved. He was married in 1822 to Miss Sarah J. Buckley, of Williamstown.

*Gov. Emory Washburn*, was born in Leicester in 1800 and died in 1877. He graduated at Williams College in 1817, and was admitted to the bar in this county in 1821, at the same time as his classmate, Henry W. Bishop, but he did not practice here.

*Charles Baker*, of Williamstown, was a scholar of high standing and valedictorian of the class of 1820 at Williams College. He was admitted to the bar about 1822, and practiced in partnership with Hon. Daniel Noble. He was born in Conway, Mass., in 1798, and was killed by lightning in 1829, while on a visit to his native town.

*William P. Briggs*, of Adams, was admitted to the bar in February, 1823. He was an excellent advocate. He was related to Gov. George N. Briggs. He removed to Richmond, Vt.

*Joseph Sherrill*, brother of Augustus Sherrill Esq., of Stockbridge, graduated at Williams College in 1814, and was admitted to the bar in June, 1823. He practiced little, if any. He died of cholera in 1832 in Washington, where he was a clerk in the post office department.

*Norman T. Leonard*, born in Sheffield in 1800, was admitted to the bar in 1824, and removed to Westfield.

*Edward Kellogg*, admitted to the bar in February, 1825, was located in West Stockbridge for a short time and then removed to Canaan Center, N. Y., where he engaged in farming. He was a very fine man and for many years a justice of the peace for his town.

*John C. Whiting*, son of Gen. John Whiting, of Great Barrington, graduated at Williams College in 1822 and was admitted to the bar in June, 1825. He practiced for a few years with his father and then removed to New York city where he died May 7th, 1834.

*Increase Sumner*, of Great Barrington, was born in Otis, May 13th, 1801. He was a son of Daniel Sumner, of Middletown, Conn., one of the early settlers of Otis. He studied law with Hon. Lester Filley for five years, and was admitted to the bar in June, 1825; he then removed to Great Barrington where he continued in practice until his death, January 27th, 1871. He was always an active and successful practitioner and for a long time was the acknowledged leader of the Berkshire bar. He tried many cases in the neighboring States of New York and Connecticut. He was twice a State Senator and three times a member of the House. In 1844 he was the democratic candidate for Congress, his successful competitor being the whig candidate, Hon. Julius Rockwell. In 1851 he was appointed district attorney of the Western District of Massachusetts which then comprised four counties, and served as such for two years. He was a member of the constitutional convention in 1853, three times a candidate of the Republican and American parties for the office of lieutenant governor, and in 1856 was delegate to the convention at Philadelphia which nominated Millard Fillmore for president. In 1870 he was appointed by Governor Claflin judge of the District Court of Southern Berkshire, which position he held till the time of his death. Aside from his legal and official labors he found time for other congenial pursuits. His orations and addresses on political, agricultural, and literary topics would fill volumes. He had fine literary tastes and no man was better acquainted with such authors as Bacon and Burke than he. Although not a college graduate his scholarly attainments were recognized by Williams College, which in 1839 conferred upon him the honorary degree of Master of Arts. He was a man of strong convictions and undoubted integrity. The following is an extract from an article published in the *Adams Transcript* soon after Mr. Sumner's death:

"At the time of his death he was judge of the District Court of Southern Berkshire and the oldest lawyer but one of the bar. He was the last active member of that influential and distinguished group of men who ruled the Berkshire bar twenty-five years ago. We can recall but five survivors,—Sayles, of South Adams, the Tucker brothers, Judge Rockwell, and Judge Bishop (since deceased) of Lenox, and all of these except Sayles long since abandoned active practice. Sumner has now gone to join in the silent land his associates and compeers—Briggs, Byington, Dwight, Whiting, Hubbard, Filley, Robinson, Field, Porter, Dewey, and Lanckton. That was a

notable circle of strong men who used to contend in the lists at the old court house at Lenox, and who, after the struggles of the day were over, and they had reached the parlor of the Curtis boarding house across the way, made the nights delightful and memorable with their sparkling stories and converse. Those were brilliant days and nights for the younger members of the bar, who never wearied at these rare and stimulating exhibitions of power and wit. Time and fate have changed all this and rapidly removed these actors from mortal view. Among this famous company Mr. Sumner was conspicuous for his legal learning, his skill and eloquence as an advocate, his tireless energy and indomitable will and courage in the conduct of causes. He was fond of social converse and before ill health and trouble had weakened him, he furnish an important contribution to the common enjoyment. He had failings and infirmities, like the rest, but these are now forgotten as we remember the stalwart will, the eloquent tongue, the keen wit, the robust conquering logic of this remarkable pleader. He loved the profession and devoted all his faculties to its practice. He was true to his clients, and fought for their interests with unquenchable ardor, and for a long time was the leader of the bar. Those who heard him in his prime will not soon forget that rare forensic skill and powerful speech."

*Daniel Parish* was born in Worthington about 1796, graduated at Williams College in 1822, and was admitted to the bar in October, 1825. He practiced for awhile in North Adams and then removed to Cleveland, Ohio. He died at Fort Lee, N. Y., in 1868.

*George J. Tucker*, the second son of Joseph and Lucy Newell Tucker, was born in Lenox, Mass., October 17th, 1804, prepared for college at Lenox Academy, and graduated from Williams College in 1822. He studied law with Judge William P. Walker and at the famous Litchfield Law School, and was admitted to the bar in 1825, and opened an office in Lenox. He was married September 29th, 1829, to Miss Eunice Cook of Lenox, by whom he had four children, only one of whom (Joseph) is now living. August 5th, 1845, he was married to Miss Harriet Sill, of Middletown, Conn., by whom he had four children. He practiced law very successfully until 1847; when on the death of his father, he succeeded him in the office of register of deeds for the middle district of this county, and county treasurer, and about this time served in the Legislature. His father had been register of deeds since 1801, and treasurer since 1813 by successive reelections, and he held these offices after his father (except a short time when by statute they were incompatible, during which time he held the office of treasurer, and on the repeal of this statute was again made register) till 1875, when he resigned the registry and continued to be treasurer till his death in October, 1878, when his son, George H., was made treasurer and is still in that office, so that the father and son (with the short interruption stated) held the office of register of deeds for seventy-four years, and the grandfather, father, and grandson, the important office of treasurer for seventy-two years by successive reelections. Those men must have been good and faithful public servants. He died in October, 1878, at the age of seventy-four years. He had a legal mind of the highest order, thoroughly trained and educated, quick to grasp the governing

principles, and never wasting time or labor on immaterial facts, and he was successful in obtaining a large number of clients among the leading business men of this section, but he had an almost irreconcilable antipathy to trying cases in court, and gradually his business was entirely that of a consulting counsel, which at one time was very large; for this reason he was not in later years so well known to the general public, as many men of much less ability and learning. He was a very modest, sweet tempered man, with the highest standard of public and private honor. A mean or dishonorable thought never entered his mind. He was a fine specimen of the kind of men which is fitly characterized by the term "Christian gentleman."

*Daniel Noble Dewey*, son of Judge Daniel Dewey, was born in Williamstown, April 4th, 1800. He graduated at Yale College in 1820, and studied law with Elisha H. Mills, of Northampton, where he was probably admitted to the bar. He then opened an office in Williamstown where he continued to practice until his last sickness. He was a good lawyer and could make a telling and brilliant plea, but he never encouraged litigation among his neighbors, and gradually gave himself to his duties as trustee, treasurer, and secretary of Williams College, which joint positions he held uninterruptedly from 1831 to 1859. He was judge of Probate from 1849 till 1859. Although not a popular man in the common meaning of that word, yet he was a very courteous and kindly gentleman and of unswerving integrity. He was a religious man in the best sense of the word, and was always deeply interested in the welfare of the old church in Williamstown of which he became a member in 1838. He was elected once or twice a representative to the Legislature, was once a member of the executive council, and was always active and influential in town meetings. He acquired a handsome fortune in honorable ways and was a liberal giver to many good causes at home and abroad. He married a sister of Mrs. Mark Hopkins, who is still living. His son, Daniel Dewey, was admitted to the bar but is now a successful wool merchant in Boston. Judge Dewey died, greatly respected and lamented, January 14th, 1859, aged 59.

*Silas H. Gardner*, of Hancock, graduated at Williams College in 1822, and was admitted to the bar in February, 1826. He died in 1857, aged 50.

*Augustus Turner*, of New Marlborough, was born in Norfolk, Conn., January 23d, 1797. He studied law with Judge Bates Turner, of St. Albans, Vt., was admitted to the bar in February, 1828, and settled in New Marlborough, where he practiced law till a few weeks before his death. He was town clerk for ten years from about 1845 and was postmaster at Southfield for about 25 years prior to his death, which occurred May 5th, 1869.

*Russell A. Wilson*, of Adams, was admitted to the bar in June, 1828.

*Henry A. Raymond*, son of Joseph Raymond, was born in the town

of Richmond. He graduated at Union College, studied law with Judge Bishop, and was admitted to the bar in October, 1829. He settled in Williamstown where he died September 16th, 1834, aged 28.

*Franklin Sturgis*, native of Lee, son of William Sturgis, was admitted to the bar in June, 1830. After a few years of practice his health failed and he removed to Lanesborough where he died.

*Charles P. Huntington*, of North Adams, was admitted to the bar about 1825 and removed to Northampton. He was clear headed and an excellent lawyer.

*Lemuel Kingsbury Strickland* was born in Sandisfield in September, 1803, and died October 9th, 1860. He studied law with Thomas Twining, Esq., and was admitted to the bar in October, 1830. He practiced for about a year in Monterey, and later in both Egremont and Sandisfield. He was several times a member of the Legislature and for eight or nine years chairman of the board of county commissioners. He was a well read lawyer, a man of active and vigorous mind, of excellent character, and of strong and tender sensibilities.

*Robert A. Noble* was born in Williamstown, graduated at Williams College in 1827, and was admitted to the bar in February, 1831. He removed to Michigan where he died.

*John Z. Goodrich* was admitted to the bar in February, 1831. (See biographical sketch on another page.)

*Algernon S. Hubbell*, of Lanesborough, was admitted to the bar in 1833. In 1836 he removed to Newark, New Jersey.

*Edmund B. Penniman*, son of Christopher Penniman, was born in Adams in 1805. He graduated at Williams College in 1828, and was admitted to the bar in October, 1833. He married Miss Sarah Robinson in 1840 and died in 1844. He was a very energetic business lawyer.

*Charles R. Gold*, of Pittsfield, son of Thomas and Martha Gold, was admitted to the bar in October, 1833. He practiced in Pittsfield for a number of years and then removed to Michigan where he died.

*Samuel Allen*, son of Phinehas Allen, of Pittsfield, was admitted to the bar in June, 1835. He afterward studied theology.

*Edward V. Whiton*, son of Gen. Joseph Whiton, studied law with William Porter, of Lee, and was admitted to the bar in February, 1836. He practiced in Lee for a short time and then removed to Janesville, Wisconsin. He afterward became chief justice of Wisconsin.

*Horace N. Chapman* was admitted to the bar in October, 1836. He practiced for awhile in Otis and Becket, and then removed to Washington, D. C., where he died about 1884.

*John Richards*, of Hinsdale, graduated at Williams College in 1831. He was admitted to the bar in February, 1837, and soon after settled in one of the Western States.

*Ensign Hosmer Kellogg*, son of Elisha Kellogg, was born in Sheffield in 1812. He graduated at Amherst College in 1836, and was admitted to the bar in February, 1838. He settled in Pittsfield, where he practiced

for a few years and then abandoned his profession for manufacturing. He took a prominent part in public affairs, and many times represented his town in the Legislature, of which he was twice chosen speaker. He died January 23d, 1882, aged seventy.

*Nehemiah Hodge*, of North Adams, studied law with Judge Bishop, and was admitted to the bar in June, 1838. He had some eccentricities, but was a man of brilliant ability, was very eloquent, and a rare public speaker. He invented a car brake, out of which he made quite a fortune. He died very suddenly in Springfield.

*James Bradford*, of Sheffield, son of the Rev. James and Mary Flint Bradford, was born July 2d, 1817. He graduated at Amherst College, and was admitted to the bar in June, 1839. He began practice in Peru, in partnership with a man named Coffin, and remained there about five years. He then returned to Sheffield, where he formed a partnership with E. F. Ensign Esq., and where he continued to reside until his death, which occurred June 23d, 1883. In 1846 he married Miss Mary A. Hale, of Wethersfield, Conn. Upon the death of Judge Sumner he was appointed judge of the District Court of Southern Berkshire, which position he continued to occupy till the spring of 1883, when he resigned on account of ill health. He was a man of considerable natural ability, of good judgment, and quick perceptions. He heartily appreciated a good story, and enjoyed social converse.

*Henry A. Smith*, of New Marlborough, studied law with Judge Bishop, and was admitted to the bar in October, 1840, but never practiced. He soon died of consumption.

*Jonathan Edwards Field*, of Stockbridge, son of Rev. Dr. David Dudley Field, was born in Haddam, Conn., July 11th, 1813. He graduated with the second honor of his class at Williams College in 1832. He practiced law for about five years in Ann Arbor, Mich., but left there on account of ill health and returned to Stockbridge, and was admitted to the Berkshire bar in February, 1842. In 1854 he was elected State Senator. Originally a democrat in politics, yet when the war broke out he was ardent in his devotion to the Union, and in 1863 he was elected by the republicans to the State Senate; he was chosen its president, a position in which, by his dignity, his impartiality, and his courteous manners, he rendered himself so popular with men of all parties that he was three times elected to that office—or as long as he continued in the Senate—an honor never before conferred upon a member of that body. He was an active and public spirited citizen and occupied an honorable position at at the bar. He continued to practice in Stockbridge until his death, which occurred April 23d, 1868.

*James Denison Colt* was the eldest son of Ezekiel R. Colt, and was born in Pittsfield October 8th, 1819. He graduated at Williams College in 1838. He was then, for two years, a tutor in a private family in Natchez, Miss., at which place he began the study of law with General Gaines, then United States district attorney. He returned to Pittsfield

in 1840 and continued his legal studies with Hon. Julius Rockwell and at the Cambridge Law School. He was admitted to the bar in February, 1842, and became a partner of Mr. Rockwell, in which relation he continued until the appointment of the latter to the bench of the Superior Court in 1859. Mr. Colt was at the same time tendered an appointment to the same bench but declined. He then formed a partnership with his brother-in-law, Thomas Perkins Pingree, and continued in the practice of law till 1865, when he was appointed judge of the Supreme Judicial Court. In 1866 he resigned on account of failing health. A sojourn of two years in Europe restored his health, and on his return, in 1868, he was again appointed a judge of the Supreme Court and continued to occupy that position until his death, August 9th, 1881. He was chosen one of the selectmen of Pittsfield when he was only twenty-nine years of age, and was a member of the Legislature in 1853–4, and chairman of the judiciary committee. He was a member of Governor Brigg's staff during most of his term of office. In 1870 he received the degree of LL. D. from Williams College; he also received the same degree from Harvard. In 1857 he was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel C. Gilbert, of Gilbertsville, Otsego county, N. Y. Judge Colt was highly esteemed by his professional brethren, as is shown by the following extracts from the resolutions adopted by the Berkshire bar, soon after his decease:

"As a lawyer he 'had no arts but manly arts,' diligent, industrious, conscientious, faithful to the courts and to his clients, just toward all, able, earnest, ingenious, persistent in the development, presentation, and enforcement of his causes, litigants felt that their interests were safe in his hands, and he enjoyed a large measure of professional business. He exercised a generous and thoughtful kindness toward his associates of the bar, and ever had, both for himself and for them, that 'sensibility of honor which feels a stain like a wound.' * * * * He had a clear and accurate knowledge of the principles which govern in the several departments of the law, and was guarded and kept from all eccentricities of individual judgment in the use of these principles by a sufficient familiarity with the most approved precedents. His mind, by natural endowments, was strong, comprehensive, and impartial. * * * He was a man of large and fine personality which was not overlaid and obscured by the dignity of his official position; and his bearing to the members of the bar was cordial and familiar, but never so as to involve any loss of respect either for himself or for the court; and such was their affection for him that they mourn his death as the death of a friend."

*Henry Wheeler*, born in New Marlborough, was admitted to the bar in February, 1842. He practiced in Great Barrington for awhile and then went West.

*George D. Wilmot*, of Alford, studied law with Judge Bishop and was admitted to the bar in June, 1842. He practiced for awhile in Lenox and then removed to Boston.

*Thomas Gardner Gold*, son of Thomas A. Gold, of Pittsfield, was admitted to the bar in September, 1842. He is said to have been well read in certain branches of law. He removed to Texas and died there about 1861.

*Edward Whiting*, son of Gen. John Whiting, of Great Barrington, was born January 11th, 1818. He graduated at Williams College in 1838, and was admitted to the bar in October, 1843. He died February 29th, 1844.

*Charles Noble Emerson*, son of Rev. S. M. Emerson, was born in Williamstown, February 6th, 1821. He graduated at Williams College with honor in 1840, and began the study of law with Gov. George N. Briggs. In 1843 he married a sister of Henry Shaw (Josh Billings) and went to North Carolina for two years. He then returned and settled in Great Barrington where he practiced law with ability and success until 1858. He then practiced for several years in New York city and then settled in Pittsfield. He was elected a representative to the Legislature. In 1862 he was United States assessor for the Tenth Massachusetts District. He wrote an article of some note on "Internal Revenue." He died April 8th, 1869, at which time he was president of the Alumni Association of Williams College.

*Jonathan F. Cook* was admitted to the bar in February, 1844, practiced in Lee for a short time, and then went into business in Boston.

*George W. Hay* was admitted to the bar in 1844.

*Thomas C. Rogers* was admitted to the bar in 1844.

*Lyman C. Thayer*, of North Adams, was admitted to the bar in October, 1844. He entered the army during the war. He was a man of great natural energy and brightness and business enterprise. He removed to Cleveland, Ohio, where he died.

*Henry Dwight Filley*, son of Hon. Lester Filley, of Otis, was admitted to the bar in June, 1845. He practiced for few months with his father and then removed to Chester where he built up a good practice. He died August 1st, 1860.

*William Lamphere* was admitted to the bar in May, 1845. He practiced for a little while in Hinsdale and then removed to Coleraine, Mass.

*Lucius E. Smith* was born in 1822, and graduated at Williams College in 1843. He was admitted to the bar in October, 1845, and began practice in Williamstown. He studied theology and preached in Groton from 1858 to 1865. He was then appointed a professor in the University at Lewisburg, Penn. He received the degree of D. D. from Williams College in 1859.

*James N. Richmond* was admitted to the bar in September, 1845. He practiced in Lanesborough and Cheshire for a few years and then went into business and removed to the West.

*F. Eugene Mills*, of Pittsfield, was admitted to the bar in June, 1846.

*Charles F. Bennett*, born in Canaan, Conn., was admitted to the bar in June, 1846, and settled in Dalton. He practiced in Lee for about two years prior to his death, which occurred about 1867.

*Benjamin O. Tyler* was admitted to the bar about 1847.

*O'Connor B. Duncan*, son of Dr. Duncan, of North Adams, was admitted to the bar in October, 1847. He removed to Cleveland, Ohio.

*Napoleon J. Smith* was admitted to the bar in February, 1848.

*Joel Stanley Page* graduated at Williams College in 1846, and was admitted to the bar in 1849. He practiced in Pittsfield until 1857, when he removed to Chicago, where it is reported that he died about 1880.

*John A. Walker*, son of Hon. William P. Walker, of Lenox, was born January 7th, 1821. He graduated at Williams College in 1840, and was admitted to the bar in May, 1848. He removed to Pittsfield in 1853, and was for a few years justice of the Police Court. He was elected a representative to the Legislature. In 1860 he was chosen secretary and treasurer of the Berkshire Mutual Fire Insurance Company, which position he held until his death in 1864.

*Andrew A. Richmond*, of North Adams, was admitted to the bar in May, 1849. He was quite a prominent "know-nothing," and was a competitor with Gardner for the nomination for governor, and nearly succeeded in getting it. He was a member of the Legislature, and a member of the committee to revise the statutes of Massachusetts in 1860. He died about 1861.

*John B Woodruff*, of West Stockbridge, graduated at Union College, studied law with Henry W. Taft Esq., and was admitted to the bar in May, 1850. He settled in Great Barrington, but died of consumption in about one year.

*Thomas W. Loring*, of Blanford, studied with Lester Filley Esq., and was admitted to the bar in May, 1851. He practiced in New Boston and Cheshire for several years, and then removed to Charlotte, Mich., where he died a few years later.

*Horace Clark* was admitted to the bar in June, 1851.

*Charles B. Ball*, of Lee, was admitted to the bar in September, 1851. He afterward studied theology.

*Almon C. Morse*, of Dalton, was admitted to the bar in May, 1852, and died a few years later.

*John Price*, of Great Barrington, was born in Webster, Mass., in 1827. He studied law in Balston, N. Y., and in the office of Judge Bishop, of Lenox, and was admitted to the New York bar in 1851, and to the Berkshire bar in May, 1852. He was in partnership with his father-in-law, Thomas Twining Esq., and was a lawyer of excellent abilities. He died November 16th, 1859.

*Isaac A. Hoxie*, of North Adams, was admitted to the bar in September, 1852.

*Henry E. Fitch*, of Alford, was born in 1829. He was admitted to the bar in September, 1852, and practiced for a few years in West Stockbridge, part of the time in partnership with Henry W. Taft, Esq. In 1864 he went to Washington, as a clerk in the war department, but returned to Alford in 1869, where he resided till his death, April 9th, 1885.

*Franklin D. Richards* was admitted to the bar in October, 1852.

*Calvin H. Carter*, of Great Barrington, was admitted to the bar in February, 1853.

*Wesley L. Shepardson*, of Pittsfield, was born in Lanesborough, January 8th, 1827, and died January 10th, 1874. He was educated at Lenox Academy, and studied law with Matthias R. Lanckton and Calvin Martin. He was admitted to the bar in 1853 and settled in Pittsfield. He took an active part in recruiting soldiers for the war, being instrumental in raising 2,700 men. He was commissioned captain by Gov. Andrew, but never served as he was taken sick with the rheumatism, which crippled him for life and finally caused his death.

*Ellsworth N. Bates* was admitted to the bar in February, 1854, and went West.

*Norman L. Johnson*, was admitted to the bar in 1855. He practiced in Pittsfield for some years, and then removed to Ohio, where he died.

*William C. Bartlett* was admitted to the bar in October, 1855. He practiced in West Stockbridge for a few months and then studied theology.

*William P. Porter*, of North Adams, was born in Ashfield, April 25th, 1819. He graduated at Williams College in 1848, and was admitted to the bar in February, 1856. He was at one time in partnership with Senator Dawes. He was an internal revenue assessor from about 1862 until his death.

*Jarvis Rockwell*, of North Adams, was born in Peru in 1828, and died May 14th, 1885. He graduated at Williams College in 1854, being valedictorian of his class, studied law with the firm of Rockwell & Colt, of Pittsfield, and was admitted to the bar in 1857. He was a member of the Legislature in 1859. He practiced in Hinsdale until 1861, when he removed to North Adams, having married Mary, daughter of Joseph N. Chapin, of that town. He was appointed judge of the District Court upon its organization in 1870, and held that position until his death; there his kindly nature inclined him toward the side of mercy. He was also president of the Berkshire National Bank, chairman of the school committee, and president of the board of management of the public library. Judge Rockwell was an earnest Christian, a just and kind-hearted man, and a faithful and public-spirited citizen. In his home and all his neighborhood relations he was a lovable and helpful personality. His scholarship was broad and his mind was richly stored with information, for he had maintained through life the studious habits which had distinguished him in college.

*Newton T. White*, of Stockbridge, was admitted to the bar in October, 1860. He died of consumption about two years afterward.

### PRESENT MEMBERS OF THE BERKSHIRE BAR.

(We are indebted to Child's Gazetteer for the following list. Many others are still living who have been admitted to the Berkshire bar but have either abandoned the profession or removed from the county.)

Adams.—Nelson H. Bixby, Henry J. Bliss, Wallace M. Burt, Franklin H. B. Munson, Franklin O. Sayles.

Cheshire.—John C. Wolcott.

Great Barrington.—A. Chalkley Collins, Justin Dewey, Herbert C. Joyner, Norman W. Shores (judge of District Court), Billings Palmer, Frank H. Wright.

Lee.—John Branning (judge of Police Court), Albert B. Clark, Charles E. Hibbard.

Lenox.—J. E. Parsons, Thomas Post, Julius Rockwell (judge of Superior Court), William S. Tucker.

North Adams.—Enoch H. Beer, Frederick P. Brown, Edward C. Kiely, George P. Lawrence, Mark E. Couch, Charles J. Parkhurst, Arnold G. Potter, Andrew Potter, Abiathar W. Preston, James T. Robinson (judge of Probate), *Jarvis Rockwell (judge of District Court), Shepard Thayer, S. Proctor Thayer.

Pittsfield.—Lewis K. Albro, James M. Barker (judge of Superior Court), Samuel W. Bowerman, John C. Crosby, Henry L. Dawes (U. S. Senator), William T. Filley, Edward A. Gamwell, Lorenzo H. Gamwell, John F. Noxon, Thomas P. Pingree, William R. Plunkett, Charles Sedgwick Rackemann, Francis W. Rockwell (member of Congress), Edward T. Slocum (register of Probate), Henry W. Taft (clerk of the courts), Joseph Tucker (judge of District Court), William Turtle, Andrew J. Waterman (district attorney), Marshall Wilcox, Edgar M. Wood.

Savoy.—George M. Bourne.

Stockbridge.—Henry J. Dunham (trial justice), Charles E. Evans.

West Stockbridge.—William C. Spaulding (trial justice).

Williamstown.—Keyes Danforth (judge of Police Court).

---

* Died May 14, 1885.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### THE MEDICAL HISTORY OF BERKSHIRE.*

By A. M. Smith, M. D.

### THE MEDICAL PROFESSION.

IN ORDER to form a just appreciation of this subject, it will be necessary for us to contrast the past with the present; the time when there were but two medical colleges in this country, and now, when they are abounding in the land; when medical books were scarce, the best medical library being worth less than $100, and now, when medical libraries count their thousands of volumes; when it took a week to go from New York to Boston, now the journey is performed in a few hours; when there were in this county but three roads, and those in wretched condition, upon which a carriage hardly was seen, travelling being upon horseback, now, riding at ease in fine carriages with fine horses through a continuous succession of villages; then, when there were but few hospitals or opportunities for clinical instruction, now, when such facilities create unbounded rivalries which degenerate into systems of trade; then, when there were in this county but a few medical men, and those riding into two or three towns, encountering great trials and hardships, now, with a superfluity.

Then a physician received a preparation which would now be thought insufficient to admit one to practice, "for medical education was such as he could pick up while serving an apprenticeship to some noted practitioner, during which he combined the duties of a student with many of the menial offices of a servant." Says McMasters: "He ground the powders, mixed the pills, rode with the doctor on his rounds, held the basin when the patient was bled, helped to adjust plasters, to sew wounds, and ran with vials of medicine from one end of the town to the other."

*In the preparation of this article the writer has availed himself of information derived from various sources, most of it from correspondence with friends of those noticed. Much of it is given in their language. Some is taken from old files of papers. In some, quotations are indicated, when the language is that of the writer of the biography. Thanks are hereby tendered to all who have kindly assisted in this compilation.

"His apprenticeship ended, the half educated lad returned to his native town to assume practice. Sunshine and rain, daylight and darkness were alike to him. He would ride ten miles on the darkest night, over the worst of roads, in a pelting storm, to administer a dose of calomel to an old woman, or to attend a child in a fit. He was present at every birth, he attended every burial; he sat with the minister at every death-bed, and put his name with the lawyer to every will." The elegant pharmacies of this day were then entirely unknown. The physician combined the duties of both apothecary and doctor. His saddle bags were the drug store, and senna, jalap, and calomel occupied a large part of these. Still cinchona bark and opium were used, "but in malaria the amount of cinchona bark necessary to restore the patient was so great and the supply so small that the remedy was all but useless." Dr. Holmes says: "Before the morphia which deadens the pain of neuralgia, or the quinine which averts the fit of an ague, can find a place in our pharmacies, commerce must have perfected its machinery, and science must have refined its processes through periods only to be counted by the life of nations."

The use of anæsthetics was then unknown. The inhalation of ether or chloroform for producing insensibility was not known till 1846.

During the first century of New England many of the practitioners of medicine were ministers. In anatomy Cheselden was authority. Physiology was in its infancy, and pathology, as a science, was unknown. "Not one of the many remedies which assuage pain, which destroy disease, which hold in check the most loathsome maladies, and the most violent epidemics, was in use."

Perhaps no better picture of the state of medicine in the early history of Berkshire can be given than by a quotation from the oration of *Dr. Eldad Lewis*, of Lenox (before the newly formed society, of which we shall speak more in detail). In regard to Dr. Lewis I have this from an old resident in Lenox (Mr. Stanley): "I am surprised at the incompleteness of my own knowledge of his history, having had considerable acquaintance with him. That a man who resided here for more than a quarter of a century, a magistrate, taking an important part in public affairs, an active member of the Congregational church, deputed to attend ecclesiastical counsels, one of the foremost in establishing our first town library, publishing in this town a political campaign paper, one of the earliest papers printed in the county, one of the founders of our academy, and one of its earliest trustees, a good classical scholar, an elegant and forcible writer, a thorough medical student and writer of medical essays, and successful practitioner, and that before two generations have passed, no one here can tell when or where he was born, and no one knows when or where he was buried, seems remarkable. He was here as early as 1778, and removed from the town about 1820." He removed to the State of New York.

He commences his oration thus: "Having long lamented the many

disadvantages under which the faculty have labored in America, it gives me the highest satisfaction to perceive the gloom which has hitherto been an insuperable bar to all improvements to be dispersing, and that the light of true science and rational knowledge begins to illuminate our hemisphere." After speaking of the facilities for medical education in Europe, he says: "While in this country there are no methods of education but the fortuitous instruction of private gentlemen, and those often the most *worthless* and *unlearned*. No practice is to be seen but by the laborious and expensive mode of visiting the sick at their respective abodes, the infancy of our country not admitting of the establishment of hospitals of any consequence, while the false delicacy of the people seldom allows any advantage from dissection. In addition to these disadvantages may be subjoined the jealousy and ill natured rivalship that almost universally pervades the profession, the want of public regulations which might encourage and reward ingenuity and industry, and prevent the illiterate and designing from intruding into the province of the learned and regular physician." He thinks it would be surprising if the profession should want the assistance of any one to "place it in a situation in which it might rival other countries in splendor and dignity." "This great and desirable purpose can never be obtained until all those low and disagreeable ideas of rivalship be discarded, and sentiments more liberal and philanthropic be adopted." He speaks of the "villanous frauds practiced by apothecaries."

But the medical history of Berkshire begins before this. As the first settlement was in Sheffield, the first incorporated town in the county, and first road reported upon from Westfield to Sheffield was in 1732, so we find the first record of any physician is in Sheffield. Charles J. Taylor says, "Probably, as Sheffield was the first settled town in the county, *Deodet Woodbridge* was the first physician in the north parish of Sheffield, now Great Barrington. He was from Hartford, Conn., and in a deed of March, 1743, is described as a doctor of physic. He lived here for a time in that year, but how long I do not know nor have I any further information about him." Mr. William Bacon, of Richmond, writes, "The earliest physician of Richmond was *Jonathan Tarbell*, from Bridgehampton, L. I. How early in the settlement of the town he came is not known, but it appears that after living a few years here he removed to Canaan, N. Y., where he died in 1775." "Berkshire was then an unbroken wilderness, peopled only by a few red men along the banks of its beautiful Housatonic."

The history of the first physicians will be given, and it will be seen that her early medical history was under great obligation to Harvard College, most of the doctors coming from the eastern part of the State, or Connecticut bordering on her southernmost towns.

*John Crocker* was from Barnstable, a graduate of Harvard College, and early settled in Richmond. "He was small and short and had what is not uncommon to such men, an irritable disposition. This no doubt

detracted much from his popularity, and made his practice very limited. He died where most of his long life had been spent, in 1815, at the great age of 95 years."

The history of Berkshire County, in which *Dr. Bull* is said to have settled in Sheffield before 1755, gives all that is known respecting him, or *Dr. Nathaniel Downing* of the same town.

*Dr. Lemuel Barnard* was a native of Deerfield, and a graduate of Yale in 1759. Of him Dr. Peck says, "I only know by tradition that he practiced here (Sheffield) and was the town clerk for many years; and I infer therefore that he was quite respectable as a physician and member of society." Dr. Barnard was one of the committee of five appointed at a Congress of deputies of the towns within the county, convened at Stockbridge on Wednesday, July 6th, 1774, to take into consideration and report the draught of an agreement to be recommended to the towns in this county for the non consumption of British manufactures and from this circumstance we may infer that he not only stood high in the confidence of his townsmen, but we also have evidence that among his colleagues chosen as deputies he was esteemed a man of firmness and integrity.

*Dr. Samuel Breck*, perhaps from Palmer, Mass., purchased a house and lived in Great Barrington in 1751, and is supposed to have settled there in that year. He was parish assessor in 1752. He married, October, 1762, Mary Long, of Stockbridge, of which marriage was a son, John Aaron Breck, baptized December 13th, 1762. Dr. Breck died in 1763.

*Dr. Joseph Lee*, from whence unknown, probably came to Great Barrington in 1761. In that year or the next he built the first house on the premises where Dr. C. L. Collins built and dwelt. He married Eunice Woodbridge, daughter of Timothy Woodridge, of Stockbridge, in January, 1762, and had one son, Horace, who survived him, born September 6th, 1762. Dr. Lee died in Barrington, March 6th, 1764, in his twenty-seventh year.

*Dr. Samuel Lee*, said to have been from Lyme, Conn., was in Barrington in 1765. "He bought a house and lot in 1765, the same which he sold soon after to the county for a jail house, and for the accommodations of a jail. He was licensed as an innkeeper April, 1765; kept the jail house and was also appointed keeper of the jail." (Correspondence of C. J. Taylor.)

*Dr. John Budd*, said to have been from New Bedford, and also reputed to have been a lieutenant in the service at the capture of Burgoyne, probably came to Barrington in 1780. His name is among the list at the first meeting of the doctors of Berkshire to form an association. He was a driving active fellow, a high flyer, and he acquired a large practice. Mr. Taylor says, "He came to extract a tooth for my grandmother, the wife of Gen. Thomas Ives, who was young and handsome. He said, 'It's a pity to spoil that handsome face of yours.'" He died in 1804, at the age of fifty-four.

This memorandum is taken from the *Pittsfield Sun*; "Died at Becket, 28th Jan'y, 1807, very suddenly, *Dr. William Baker*, aged 75 years." He was born in 1732, but that is all that is known of a long and probably useful life.

*Dr. Perez Marsh*, of Dalton, was son of Captain Joel Marsh, and was born in Hadley, October 25th, 1729, and graduated at Harvard. He was physician's and surgeon's mate in the regiment of Colonel Williams, who was killed in the battle of Lake George, in 1755. Immediately after that battle he came to Ashuelot Equivalent. He was made justice of the peace in 1761, special justice of the Court of Common Pleas June 6th, 1765, and standing justice to succeed General Dwight, September 6th, 1768. He died in Dalton in 1784.

*Dr. Daniel Nelson* came on horseback to Florida from Stamford, Conn., in 1783, and settled on Deerfield River in the southeast part of the town, where he had an extensive practice. He tended a toll gate on the turnpike across the mountain for forty years (Child's Hist.)

*Dr. Beriah Bishop*, of Richmond, born in 1778, was a son of Hon. Nathaniel Bishop, and died in 1805, aged twenty-seven. His youth, impaired by too severe exertion, caused him to turn his attention to science. His medical education was pursued under Dr. Burghardt, and Dr. Smith of Hanover, N. H. He entered into partnership with Dr. B. in 1803. "His assiduous attention to business, combined with his prudent, amiable, and exemplary deportment, rapidly extended his practice. He fell a victim to consumption, and was buried from the house of Judge Bishop."

In Sandisfield, says Mr. Shepard, "the first physician that settled in this town of whom we have any account was *Dr. Jabez Holden*. He was one of the original proprietors and a prominent man in town affairs, as appears from the records, but no information can be obtained as to his medical career."

"*Dr. Jeremiah Morrison* was one of the earliest practicing physicians, and came here (Sandisfield) soon after the settlement of the town commenced, but I can gain nothing definite as to the length of time he practiced in the town, nor when he died."

"*Dr. Hamilton* came from Connecticut and practiced a short time, but I can learn nothing of his history."

"*Dr. John Hawley* settled in the north part of the town, on what is known as 'Beach Plain.' He was among the first settlers."

"*Dr. Amos Smith* was settled in the district of Southfield, was one of their leading men, and must have been one of the early settlers, as his first child was born in 1773."

We now come to a period in the medical history of the county that was fraught with great interest to the people—the establishment of the first medical society. The parent society was incorporated in 1781, and in October, 1785, that society appointed Drs. Sergeant and Partridge a committee in this county "for the purpose of encouraging the communication of any important or extraordinary case that may occur in the prac-

tice of the medical art, and for this purpose to meet, correspond, and communicate with any individuals or any association of physicians that have been or may be formed in their respective counties, and make report from time to time of their doings to this society as occasion may require."

Notwithstanding the urgent solicitations of this committee, for earnest men they were, the meeting for the formation of an association did not occur till January 16th, 1787. The first name and first president of those constituting the association was William Whiting, of Great Barrington. Mr. Taylor kindly furnished these facts. *Dr. William Whiting* was a son of Lieut. Col. William Whiting, of Bozrah, Conn., born April 8th, 1730. He studied medicine with Dr. John Bulkeley, of Colchester, Conn., became a physician, and resided for a time in Hartford. By the death of Dr. Joseph Lee and Dr. Samuel Breck, both occurring in 1764, a vacancy was made, and it is probable that the filling of this was the occasion of the removal of Dr. Whiting to Barrington. His first appearance there was in March, 1765. He located in the house previously built and occupied by Dr. Joseph Lee. He united tavern keeping with his professional business, and remained on the place until 1773, when he built a house, still standing, though removed from its former site. He soon became prominent in town affairs, was often moderator of town meetings, held the office of selectman repeatedly, and in 1776 and 1778 was a member of the committee of safety. At the breaking out of the war he espoused the cause of the colonies, and was active and patriotic. He was a member of the Provincial Congresses in 1774, 5, and 6, serving on important committees. He was justice of the peace during the Revolution, and his commission, issued under the reign of George III., was one of those altered by the State Council, July 8th, 1776, to correspond with the changed state of political affairs. From 1781 to 1787 he was one of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas for Berkshire, and as such was compelled, with other judges, by the mob of Shays rebellion in 1786, to sign a paper agreeing to hold no more courts until the State Constitution should be reformed or revised. His course in the Shays trouble was less commendable and patriotic than in the Revolution. It was such as brought upon him the dislike and displeasure of the friends of law and order. For his course in this tumult he was fined and sentenced to imprisonment, and compelled to sign bonds to keep the peace. His offense seems to have consisted in "seditious words and practices." He left the reputation of a skillful physician and surgeon, and appears to have had an extensive practice. He died December 8th, 1792, aged 62 years.

*Dr. Erastus Sergeant*, of Stockbridge, is the next member. He was the eldest son of the Rev. Erastus Sergeant, the first minister of Stockbridge, missionary to the Housatunnuc Indians, and one of the first white settlers in that town. It is believed that Dr. Sergeant was the first white male child born in Stockbridge, in 1742. He was fitted for college by his father, entered Princeton, was there two or three years but did not gradu-

ate there. He studied medicine with Dr. Thomas Williams, of Deerfield, the usual period of two years, and commenced the practice of physic and surgery at Stockbridge about 1764, and immediately established a fine business. He was much relied upon as counsellor, and in difficult cases was the last resort. He was a most excellent surgeon, and performed nearly all the capital operations in his circle of practice, which extended over a diameter of thirty miles; and was considered to be very successful in his operations, even in cases which were considered to be desperate. He educated several students who became eminent practitioners. He was elected a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1785, and was a member 29 years, in which period he was often chosen as councillor. Dr. Partridge observes, "He was endowed with a sound judgment and skill in his profession, was sedate, with a large share of Christian grace, and was truly the beloved physician. It was said that no one ever spoke ill of him from his youth up." In the summer of 1776 he went to Ticonderoga with a regiment from Berkshire, under Captain Cook, of Curtisville, and held some office in the company. In Shays rebellion his house was visited, and he, with his students, Partridge and Catlin, were taken away as prisoners. He was tall, erect, and spare in flesh. The latter period of his life he had pulmonary disease, and in November, 1814, while seated at the dinner table, he was attacked with a fit of coughing, succeeded by such a violent hemorrhage that it speedily terminated his life, at the age of 72 years.

*Dr. John Hulbert*, of Alford, has very little history. These particulars are furnished by Mr. Ticknor and Mr. Warner. He settled in Alford before 1770, and purchased sixteen acres of land of Anthony Hoskins, one of the original proprietors. He was elected town clerk and also one of the selectmen in 1773, at the first meeting after the incorporation of the town. He received, according to tradition, a classic education at Yale. His commission as justice of the peace was revoked because he was a "Shays man." In 1788 he was representative to the General Court. In the Revolution he had various minor offices. He was one of the committee of correspondence, inspection, and safety. He married a Miss Hamlin, who became the mother of a numerous family of children, among whom was the late Hon. John W. Hulbert, of Pittsfield, who represented this district one term in Congress. He was the only physician in town for a long period. He died in June, 1815, at the age of eighty-five years, and was buried in a small cemetery near the present residence of Mr. S. T. Osborne, in the south part of the town. No stone marks the place of burial.

*Dr. David Church* was another of this famous group in the first meeting, but nothing particular can be learned about him.

Of *Dr. Eldad Lewis* we have already spoken.

*Dr Joseph Clark*, of Richmond, one of its earliest physicians, and one of the fifteen at the first meeting of the association of Berkshire physicians, was from Springfield. He was a very successful practitioner,

and a man of great influence in the affairs of the community. After residing for a few years in Richmond, he was solicited by friends in Vermont to remove to that State. After removing there he had a long and extensive practice. The year of his death is not known.

*Dr Hezekiah Clark;* of him no record is made save his presence at this meeting. He was from Lanesborough.

*Dr. Oliver Brewster*, of Becket, was born at Lebanon, Conn , April 2d, 1760. He was a lineal descendant of the pilgrims of the *Mayflower*. At a very early age he obtained his profession, and was employed as a surgeon in the American army, in a regiment from Berkshire, under Col. John Brown, of Pittsfield, in the valley of the Mohawk. On the morning before the action at Herkimer he was breakfasting with some officers of the regiment to which he belonged. The colonel observing that the company ate little, reproached them with cowardice, saying, "These fellows, Brewster, have lead in their stomachs." They went immediately into action, and in less than five minutes the colonel fell, and Dr. Brewster was just in time to see him expire. His labors in his profession were indefatigably faithful and successful. In most instances, particularly in acute diseases, his practice was eminently successful. Beneficence was a well known trait in his character. This was particularly experienced by his patients to whom when poor he was not only a physician but a father, relieving their wants to the extent of his ability. His professional charges were remarkably moderate, and his collection of them from persons of humble means, if collected at all, was in the most favorable way possible. His worldly prosperity was due to his industry and economy of time. In his family his fidelity as a Christian father was remarkable and exemplary. Decision and determination were indeed the characteristics of the man. He stood as a pillar in the church in which he was a deacon. Religion was to him a delight, not a burden. It abounded in him and in mixed companies his conversation upon it possessed that readiness and force which manifested his intimate acquaintance both with its theory and spirit. February 15th, 1812, he was visiting a very sick lad, in imminent danger. Walking the room in deep anxiety he said, "I know not what more we can do but we must all pray for him, and pray for ourselves." He was immediately seized with an apoplectic attack, losing all consciousness; in which state he lay for six hours, when he died in the honors, fullness, and richness of his manhood.

*Dr. Jabez Cowdry* was from Sandisfield.

*Drs. John Budd* and *Samuel Baldwin* were from Barrington.

*Dr. Jacob Kingsbury* was from Tyringham.

Of these four physicians there is no history.

*Dr. Gideon Thompson* was the first physician of Lee. But little is known of him. He was a native of Goshen, Conn., was in Lee only a few years, and removed to Galway, N. Y.

*Dr. Oliver Partridge*, of Stockbridge, born April 26th, 1751, in Hat-

field, studied medicine there and removed to Stockbridge in 1771. He began an active practice of his profession in 1773, and died in July, 1848. He had lived in one house seventy-seven years, and had been in the profession seventy-five years. Throughout this long period he was engaged in the study and pursuit of medicine. He was a careful observer of nature, a student of botany, and was interested in the study of the medicinal plants of this country. He even engaged in a public discussion upon the merits of some of our indigenous plants with Dr. Thatcher, of Plymouth, after they were both past the age of four score; and even when he was more than ninety-five years old he corresponded with an eminent physician concerning a case of some doubt. He was particularly skillful in chronic complaints, and in detecting the diseases of children. Mr. E. W. B. Canning has furnished the following anecdotes illustrating his sagacity and shrewdness in detecting and tracing chronic ailments. "At one time he was called to see a patient in Lanesboro who through injudicious use of calomel had an arm in which, from excess of the drug there, was carious bone with its attendant misery. He wrapped the limb in sheet lead taken from tea chests, and said that the first application drew out mercury so that the lead was changed into a fine powdery amalgam. He continued the remedy until, with the aid of expulsive remedies, he exhausted the cause of the disease and restored the patient." Again he shewed his shrewdness in the management of a case of rheumatism of the knee joint. "Dr. Partridge's great remedy in such cases was friction." He had anticipated the modern treatment by massage. "He knew that if he told this patient to sit and rub the knee for one-half hour continuously two or three times a day, she would pooh at him for a quack. He, calling one day, told her he had seen an account of a wonderful cure of rheumatics by a very simple agency, and wished she would try it. She was a farmer's wife and almost daily had a boiled dinner. He requested her to take the sublimated fat on the under side of the pot lid, and therewith rub her knee for one-half hour. She did so and was greatly helped. In telling me this his eye twinkled roguishly as he remarked, 'The fat was of no use, but I knew I couldn't get the rub which I wanted except by playing off the grease as the new found remedy.'" At another time he called, just after as a young physician he had commenced his practice, upon a neighbor who was troubled with a disorder whose nature he read at once and ventured to hint to the woman that he thought he could help her. She repudiated the suggestion at once with a sneer, as "a boy's attempt to make himself a doctor." Nothing, she said, ever did her any good save a certain pill made by an elderly physician in Great Barrington. She had run out of them and was waiting for an opportunity to send for more. He told her he expected to go down the next day, and would do her errand for her. She assented. He went home and concocted a remedy of his own, manufactured it into pills, and a few days afterward called and left them, saying, "There are the pills you sent for." Some time afterward he again called and asked after her con-

dition. She assured him the doctor had outdone himself, for never had his medicine set her on her pins so speedily and completely. He then told her of his ruse, with this finale of the interview: "Well, if you did this, I believe you do know something and you can look after me and my family hereafter." It is said that he was with the volunteers who marched to the battle of Bennington, or had hurried on before them, and often related that during the busy scenes that followed the battle, he noticed and spoke of the blood upon the sleeve of Captain Stoddard. In September, 1784, a vote was passed which gave to him the liberty of erecting at his own expense a "high pew" over the entrance doors of the gallery; to be used by him as he pleased during his residence in the town, "except so much of it as should be occupied by the tything men." His mind held out to the last. Only four weeks before his death his deposition was taken by one of his lawyers, and his memory was so accurate that he would not sign it until it was altered to conform exactly to what he had told the party some months previously. Thus, with quiet diligence, he passed more than three-quarters of a century in the cure of disease and the study of natural history, possessing always the love and confidence of his fellow men, and died after having enjoyed more happiness than falls to the common lot of men.

This was the famous first meeting and it is fitting that those that convened should be remembered. Among them were differences, no doubt, upon political questions, radical and heartburning, for we find that such men as Whiting and Sergeant were, in relation to the attitude of the people in the Shays rebellion, in direct hostility. So that at the second meeting, in May, 1787, there were but seven present. They probably had a short meeting, perhaps not felicitous, for the record runs, "Whereas, the tumults of the times are so great as almost to prevent a meeting, etc." Only in February 26th of that year Stockbridge had been pillaged at pleasure and a great number of inhabitants made prisoners.

At the third meeting, June 12th, 1787, at the house of "Mr. Bingham in Stockbridge, 10 o ye clock A. M.," there were convened fourteen physicians. Among them were two who became famous in the medical history of the county. And we give a sketch of them.

*Dr. Timothy Childs* was one of the leading patriots of Pittsfield in the Revolution. His father was Capt. Timothy Childs, who led a company of minute men from Deerfield, when news of the battle of Lexington was received, at the same time that Dr. Timothy was marching with a similar corps from Pittsfield. Dr. Childs was born at Deerfield in 1748, entered Harvard in 1764, but did not graduate. He studied medicine in his native town, with Dr. Thomas Williams, and established himself in practice in Pittsfield in 1771. This young physician was a valuable accession to the whigs; he soon won popularity and influence, proved himself an effective speaker, and by his rich qualities of mind and heart, as well as by the contagion of his youthful zeal, gave a new impetus to the cause of independence which he espoused. In 1774, August 15th, he and John Strong

drew up the petition of the inhabitants of Pittsfield to the "Hon'l Old Court not to transact any business this term," which, not admitting refusal, reacted in the permanent suppression of the courts of law under royal commission in Berkshire. In the spring of 1774 he asked permission to "set up inoculation in Pittsfield." The town meeting of 1775 denied him permission, but it was granted in 1776, with hesitancy and embarrassing conditions. This circumstance speaks highly for the boldness and push of this young doctor. Since the first inoculating hospitals in the State were opened in 1764 in the vicinity of Boston, and in 1776 William Aspinwall and Samuel Hayward prepared at Brookline—probably on account of the appearance of small-pox in Cambridge in 1775—for private inoculation, it required high courage and strong conviction thus early in the county to face the danger and unpopularity of this measure. In the winter of 1774–5 he was one of the committee of inspection and correspondence. Dr. Childs first marched, as one of its lieutenants, in a company of minute men composed of the flower of Pittsfield and Richmond, April 22d, 1774, but was soon detailed as surgeon. He was afterward appointed regimental surgeon, with Dr. Jonathan Lee of Pittsfield, who was afterward surgeon, as his assistant. In 1792 a committee was appointed to see if Dr. Childs might safely be permitted to build a medicine store on the west side of the meeting house, and their report was that he might "safely be permitted" to do so. In the war of 1812 he was appointed visiting physician to the prisoners in Pittsfield and Cheshire, and the marshal of Massachusetts, writing to him, says, "That your services have been constant, arduous, and successful, was to be expected from your well known character for patriotism, zeal, and professional skill, and it was from these considerations that when I proposed the appointment I felt peculiarly gratified that you signified your acceptance."

*Dr. Asahel Wright*, of Windsor, was born February 26th, 1757. He first married Mary Worthington, by whom he had ten children. His two eldest sons were educated at Williams College. Five of them, Orrin, Erastus, Uriel, Clark, and Julius, were physicians; one, Worthington, a D.D., one, Asahel, an LL.D., one, Philo, a farmer. Asa Wright, his father, was an architect, and accompanied Rev. Mr. Wheelock from Lebanon to Hanover, N. H., where he superintended the erection of Dartmouth College buildings. Asahel, his son, entered Dartmouth College, remaining through the junior year, but the death of his father necessitated his leaving. He then studied medicine, afterward served as surgeon in the navy of the Revolution. He then settled in Windsor about 1781, and practiced, not only in Windsor, but in Dalton, Peru, Hinsdale, and other towns till Dr. Kittredge settled in Hinsdale. Mrs. Herrick, his daughter, writes: "My father was a man of remarkable energy and fine health. I have heard him speak of riding to these places on horseback, guided by marked trees." He freely gave his services to the poor, was a regular attendant upon Sabbath worship, and a supporter of the gospel. He

was genial, enjoying jokes, dealing them out to his patients when he thought they needed no medicine. Highly respected and beloved, and eminently useful, he spent a long life honorably, and died February 16th, 1834.

*Dr. John Wright* and *Dr. Benjamin Smith* were at the third meeting, the first from Dalton, the second from New Marlboro; but I have no history of them.

In estimating the character, work, and worth of these men we must take into consideration the times in which they acted. And just here it is surprising that June, 1787, witnessed the gathering of fourteen earnest men, "for the purpose of promoting medical knowledge, communicating extraordinary cases, and cultivating union of sentiment and a friendly social intercourse between each other," and to this end they "do mutually agree to form ourseves into a county association." They had just passed through a terrible period of war which taxed the patience and energy of the people to the utmost limit. There was great impoverishment on every hand. The medical schools of the country were broken up. There were no medical communications. And add to this Shays rebellion, which ploughed the social fabric of old Berkshire with such terriffic energy that churches and families were divided, and the hands of neighbors raised in fury against each other, it will be seen what an undertaking this was. It would be a very interesting and instructive history if we could know what they communicated to each other. They were not all agreed upon the action of calomel. They did not all agree upon the diseases in which bleeding should be practiced. No doubt some were skeptical in relation to the use of bark and wine. Some followed Cullen, others Rush, and some went back to the teachings of Sydenham. But no doubt they all listened with serious attention to the calm, dispassionate, and truthful oration of Dr. Lewis, "And it is my earnest wish and serious advice that we may in all things and in all circumstances conduct with coolness, deliberation, and candor; that we may remember that we are acting on a conspicuous theater, to the end that we may respect ourselves, conduct agreeable to our rank in life, and avoid everything degrading or unbecoming our character or the good of society. Thus ennobling ourselves while employed in the most important services of society, we shall live and act with reputation and honor, and shall finally quit the stage with the highest complacency and self satisfaction, as conscious of the rectitude and dignity of our actions and pursuits." When we consider also the license and intemperance of the times, that even associations of ministers were always accustomed to deliberate with flip and pipe, that free drink in all deliberative bodies was the rule and not the exception, we shall estimate this body of men, who lived in earnest and came to honored graves, at a higher rate than usual, as "men of coolness and self control." They were so eager for the good of the profession that they desired to force every physician into the compact; hence, and undoubtedly very much through the influence of Dr. Lewis'

oration, they adopted rule 6: "All persons residing within the limits of this county and *pretending* to practice physic, and shall refuse after due notification to become a member by attending the meeting and subscribing the rules, *he shall be treated with entire neglect* by all that are members, in respect to medical matters." This we are disposed to call harsh and overbearing, still we must bear in mind the zeal which these persons felt for the disenthrallment and elevation of the practice of medicine.

And their tenderness, as well as strength and ruggedness of character, is manifest in their Rule 8: "All decent familiarity be allowed in said meetings in conversing on physical subjects, and no inadvertence or misapprehension of any matter thro' inattention be made a subject of ridicule, but shall be corrected with that lenity as becometh friends." Human nature is pretty much the same everywhere and always, and it is pretty certain from this rule that there were talkers in that society who sometimes slopped over. Of those present, even then, Dr. Benjamin Smith did not sign. So he was treated with entire neglect, for his name appears no more.

*Dr. Jonathan Lee*, Pittsfield, and *Ephraim Darwin, jr.*, at the meeting in January, 1788, became members, and *Elijah Catlin*, who afterward settled in New Marlboro, and died June 5th, 1823, aged sixty-one; and *Reuben Buckman*, who also settled in New Marlboro and Sandisfield, of whom G. W. Sheppard writes, "He was eccentric, not very popular, and practice limited"; and Jacob Hoit, of whom I find no further mention, were granted certificates by the censors as physicians. They voted to meet in June in Stockbridge, but the rebellion proceeding with such rapidity to a crisis, a final period was put to the above-mentioned association. And the period was seven years, and then came upon the stage some new men whom it will be well to know.

*Dr. Joseph Waldo*, a physician of skill and respectability, moved into Richmond in 1794, and practiced for a few years, but Dr. Burg hardt, who had four years the start of him in occupying the field, left little ground for Dr. Waldo's success. He accordingly transferred his labors and hopes to one of the new and promising towns in western New York, where, prospered and respected, he filled out the measure of practice until the infirmities of a good old age forbade his further labors.

*Dr. Eliphalet Colt* was one of the first physicians of Otis. He came from Harwinton, Conn., in 1794, and settled in that part of Otis known as Loudon.

*Dr Elnathan Pratt.* No history.

*Dr Hugo Burghardt*, a native of Great Barrington, was born in 1771. He was a graduate of Yale College, studied medicine with Dr. Sergeant, of Stockbridge, commenced practice in Richmond in 1795, and continued the beloved physician till 1820, when declining health obliged him to relinquish general practice, though called after that in council in obstinate cases. His practice extended to other towns, where he often had the charge of acute cases. Confidence in his skill extended as far as his

name was known. He educated many students, who went from his office as their Alma Mater, many of whom distinguished themselves in medicine in different sections of the country. In person he was a specimen of the noblest productions of nature—tall, with a well proportioned physical organization. Erect and graceful in his movements, he won the notice and admiration of all. Affable in his manners, his geniality threw a halo around his path, and made him a most welcome visitor to scenes of suffering and sorrow. In discussion he was strictly logical, clear and convincing. As a citizen he regarded the interests of the community as his own, and gave his influence strongly in their behalf. Those whose memories treasure facts that transpired seventy-three years ago will recollect that the war of 1812 drew political lines so strong that brother was often at implacable war with brother, and it was not unusual for men's strong and most vindictive foes to be of their own family. Dr. Burghardt took an active part in this war of feeling, and the pecuniary sacrifices he made to sustain and give ascendency to his party were his pecuniary ruin. He died October 18th, 1822, aged fifty-one years.

*Dr. Daniel Goodwin* has left no history.

*Dr. Horatio Jones*, of Stockbridge, son of Capt. Josiah Jones of that place, grandson of one of the first persons who were chosen as companions of the first missionary and schoolmaster to the Housatunnuc Indians, was born December 30th, 1769. He entered Yale College in early life, and pursued his studies so zealously that his eyesight failed, and he was obliged to abandon them. Having an active disposition, with several others he went to what was then called the Genesee country for the purpose of laying out lands as a surveyor. In this business his health and sight were restored, and he returned to his studentship, entering the office of Dr. Sergeant. Before commencing practice as a physician he engaged for awhile as druggist in Stockbridge. He began practice in Pittsfield where he remained over a year. Invited by Dr. Sergeant, then in the decline of life, to settle in Stockbridge, he accepted the invitation. In the winter of 1805–6, probably a few years after he began practice in Stockbridge, he went to Philadelphia for the purpose of improving himself more particularly in the department of surgery. He spent the winter there in attendance upon the various courses of lectures, and then returned to Stockbridge, where he remained till his death. He became a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1804, and received the honorary degree of A.M. from Williams College in 1810. His daughter, Mrs. Fairchild, writes: "He was a man of science, eminent in his profession; a good operator in surgery; active, social, and very popular; indefatigable by night and day to give relief in cases of distress or danger." "There was that in his manner which added efficiency to the medicines which he exhibited, and his visits were often acknowledged to be beneficial to his patients when he made no prescription." Miss Sedgwick said of him: "Our beloved physician who gave us smiles instead of drugs."

*Dr. Erastus Sergeant, jr.*, was born at Stockbridge, in 1772, graduated at Dartmouth in 1792, and settled in Lee in 1794. He was a genial well informed man, a skillful physician, and had an extensive practice. He died in 1832.

*Dr. David Cushing*, of Adams. "He was a kind and indulgent husband, father, friend. No eulogy could be made so lasting as the monument already erected in the bosoms of his acquaintances." He was considered a remarkable physician, and educated many young physicians in his office. He died in Adams, of typhus, September 30th, 1814, aged 47.

*Dr. Liscom Phillips*, of Adams, "possessed by nature a strong, investigating mind which was cultivated with more than ordinary care in scientific acquirements. He possessed those noble qualities of soul which eminently fitted him for the various relations of life. His practice was extensive, and he possessed the unbounded confidence of his patients." He was born in Ashfield, in 1777, studied medicine with Dr. Bryant, commenced practice in Savoy, removed to Adams, and remained till his sudden death in 1821.

*Dr. Samuel Carrington*, of Sandisfield, has no history, except a record of his serving on a committee in the society.

*Dr. William Buel* stood prominent as one of the censors of the society but I find nothing further of him.

The society, to make the meetings more interesting and profitable, added a rule—"A box shall be opened at each meeting for the reception, *incognito*, of questions, answers, cases, &c." This means, undoubtedly, that some members were supplying medicines or methods which were not accepted by the bulk of the profession, and this way perhaps was devised for protection. And at that time there were some members who were using medicines or compounds which were gaining them repute, which they had not communicated to their brethren, since they enacted Rule II; "No members shall have any secret medicine or nostrum which he will not disclose to the association if required."

*Dr. John Budd*, of Great Barrington, became a member in 1795, and in June, 1795, *Ralph Willcox* and *Jonathan Whitney* were "examined and approved by the censors," and here the record ends till July, 1819.

Under the favorable circumstances which seemed to be aiding the society in its good undertaking, and considering also the men who composed it, this interim of twenty-four years is very remarkable. It is also something of a matter of interest that no physicians from the north part of the county were in the association. We find none north of Lanesboro. This may be accounted for, in part, perhaps wholly, by the fact that the meetings were held in Stockbridge usually, and at 10 o'clock; and taking into account poor roads and horseback riding, it will not seem strange, or be attributed to indifference that there was no attendance from the north. Neither was it from the fact that there were no competent phy-

sicians and surgeons who did not belong to this society. We will therefore give the history of some of the most prominent at that time.

*Dr. Samuel Porter*, of Williamstown, was born in 1756, and came to Williamstown from Northampton. He was distinguished as a surgeon; especially in the line of "bone setter," his fame was wide spread. He had the patroon of Rensselaer county, N. Y., for a patron, and it is related that having performed some service for the patroon, for which the charge was considered exorbitant, he replied that he had doctored so many of his poor tenants for nothing that he thought the charge was about right. Many apocryphal stories are told in the community regarding him, but it is known that he went to the city of New York to reduce a hip dislocation which had baffled the efforts of the faculty and was successful. He was reckless, fearless, and, in driving, a Jehu. When asked why he never put breeching on his horses, he replied with a big D— that he didn't want any horses that couldn't keep out of the way of his sulky. He was an active and useful man, not easily discouraged, and when he was burned out in his later years, he showed the energy of manhood. He was esteemed for his benevolent and social qualities. He died in January, 1822, after a long and severe illness, which he bore with great patience and resignation.

*Dr. William Towner*, of Williamstown, was from New Fairfield, Conn. He was born in 1756. His first settlement in the county was at Stafford's Hill, Cheshire, where he was the first physician, and lived a number of years. He moved to Williamstown about 1790, and it is said at first occupied the place now owned and occupied by Almon Stephens, the old office, a small hip-roofed affair, still standing. He afterward, till the time of his death, occupied the house in Water street, now owned by M. Welch, opposite Green River mills. He was a man of graceful exterior and pleasing manners, a courtly gentleman of the old school, fond of society, and he "readily lent his attention to subjects outside his profession; especially politics, at that time the all-engrossing concern of the day." He was both representative and senator, and justice of the peace. In the time of Shays rebellion he became very obnoxious to Shays' adherents, and was shot at by them, some of the buckshot lodging in his boot. Being "an old democrat" the federalists procured other physicians and brought them into town to "run him out," but when their own families were sick they employed him. He was considered in hydrophobia infallible, and as certain to eradicate the poison and prevent the disease, but what method or medicine he used is not known, except that calomel was exhibited at some stage of the treatment. What was considered "heretical" in those days, he never bled in fevers or in typhoid pneumonia. His medical aid was asked extensively in fevers, and in them he was considered the authority. His success in general medicine was wonderful, his fame wide-spread. His practice extended even to Troy, N. Y., and twenty-eight years after his death his granddaughter received from people in high life, marked attention while resid-

ing in Waterford, N. Y., by reason of her relationship to General Towner. He was fond of military display. He was commissioned general of brigade by the State and is described as "large and well proportioned, and not only a grand but a splendid looking man in regimentals." He was surgeon's mate in Colonel Simond's regiment, in October, 1781. He labored hard in the establishment of the "Free School" founded by Colonel Williams, afterward Williams College. And his name heads the subscription for building a house of public worship on the eminence at the head of the street where the meeting house was burned in '66. He was strictly temperate, warned by the untimely fate of others. In those days it was the custom for the physician to help himself in his calls from the decanter on the sideboard, and warned by his own experience he said that total abstinence was his only safeguard, and he wisely refrained. At the time of his death he was looked upon as one of those to support General Dearborn, and he would have done so had not death frustrated the purpose, his commission arriving after that event. January 12th, 1813, at Pownal, Vt., where the epidemic of pneumonia was raging, he was seized by the disease. His system was exhausted by excessive toil, and when his son-in-law, Dr. Samuel Smith, who had been practicing with him but a short time, reached him, he told Dr. Smith on no account to bleed him, as it would cause his death. But in the absence of Dr. Smith, his contemporary, Dr. Porter, of Williamstown, called upon him, and although his case was assuming a more favorable look insisted upon bleeding and performed the operation. After this he failed very rapidly and died at the age of 58.

*Dr. Samuel Smith* was born in Hadley, Mass., August 13th, 1780, and died in Williamstown, June 9th, 1852, where he spent the greater part of his life. His father, Joseph Smith, "lost his property in the Revolutionary army," and in consequence the boy, Samuel, was early bound out to a first cousin, and he relates that he worked though the day on the farm, and then trudged at night nearly to Amherst after the cows. He went to school but three months. When he came to Williamstown he worked at the blacksmith trade till 18, when he married a daughter of Dr. Towner, and his health failing, studied medicine in the office of his father-in-law, and in 1809 entered into partnership with him. Upon the death of Dr. Towner in 1813, he succeeded to that gentleman's large practice. His daughter says, "Father was emphatically a self made man; he had few hours of rest night or day, almost constantly in the saddle; yet he took medical journals, and put the thoughts in his head to use when and where his good sense suggested." He could converse intelligently with Professors Dewey, Eaton, or Kellogg, on chemistry, botany, or medicine. He used many indigenous plants as lobelia, elecampame, colt's foot, skunk cabbage, etc.; in fact he dealt very largely in the vegetable pharmacopœa, while using other remedies. One of his favorite remedies in atonic dyspepsia was equal parts of steel filings, aromatic powder, and powdered eggshells, and it was excellent. His

preferred medicine in debility was iron in some form, more usually Huxham's tincture. Opium was, however, his sheet anchor, and it may be justly claimed that the priority of the use of opium in fevers and especially peritonitis in this section belongs to him. He was a man of rare powers of observation and judgment ; of excellent memory ; in his generalizations usually accurate. He trusted much to the powers of nature, especially in obstetrics in which department he was successful and highly esteemed. As a practitioner in fevers he was far famed. A long way ahead of his generation his practice in these conformed to that of the present day. Discarding bleeding and cathartics his patients were nourished, their nervous system quieted with opium. and they were placed in the best condition for the conservative powers of nature to weather the storm. In adynamic cases he used stimulants freely. On the use of calomel and bleeding he often came into conflict with his medical brethren, being a man very firm and decided when he felt himself in the right. As a Christian he was very active, and his seat was very rarely unoccupied on the Sabbath. He was honored by his fellow townsmen, being twice elected to represent them in the Legislature. In his family and society he was genial, in his younger days frolicsome ; loving a dog and gun, and an excellent shot. He was familiar with the mountains of Williamstown, often visiting Greylock ; and his daughter accompanying him was the first woman who rode on horseback to the summit. He had a strong expressive face, jet black hair even till his death, and a queue. An early riser and of great activity, he accomplished much while others were asleep. He delighted in the best and earliest garden in town, and as long as he lived in this respect excelled all his neighbors. He took his eldest son into partnership with him, and also Dr. Sabin, and at his death was copartner with his youngest son. His ride was very extensive, one day riding over sixty miles and visiting patients in three different States, his circuit of business being over twenty miles. He died after a short illness, closing a life full of blessing to his family, the poor, the community, and the profession.

*Dr. Asa Burbank* was born in Williamstown, September 28th, 1773. He devoted his early life to study, and graduated at Williams College in 1797; was appointed tutor in 1798, and held the position two years. In 1800 he commenced the study of medicine in the office of Dr. Towner, attended courses of lectures in New York, and commenced practice in Lanesboro. Here he continued in extensive and lucrative practice, not only in this but adjoining towns, giving universal satisfaction to all. In 1824 he removed to Albany and remained four years, till he was attacked with brain trouble brought on by a fall, when he returned to Williamstown. He became blind and remained so till his death in 1829. He stood high in the estimation of his medical brethren. In 1822 he was appointed professor of obstetrics in the Berkshire Medical Institution, then connected with Williams College, retaining his connection for two years to the great satisfaction of the students. Dr. Williams says of

him : "He was one of the most companionable and facetious of men and his happy turn of relating anecdotes, of which an abundance was stored in his capacious mind, often kept an assemblage in a roar of laughter. He had a most happy and enviable faculty of cheering up the minds of his patients, even in the most desponding cases, and often of smoothing their descent to the grave." "No one can doubt that he was both a moral and religious man." In a letter from his daughter she writes : "In his profession his love of doing good seemed to be the governing principle of his life. I think he braved the winter storms of old Berkshire with more readiness to visit the very poor, than those who had ample means to reward him for so doing. To benefit the town in which he lived he was willing to and did make great sacrifices, both to encourage education and in many other ways to improve society. My father was tall (6 feet) and well proportioned, with an eye that seemed to read character at once; retiring in his manner, but could indulge in severe satire when he thought he was not honorably dealt with. He had a happy faculty in the sick room, and many a nervous, desponding patient rallied and recovered after his encouraging conversation. He was a religious man." His disease was dropsy of the brain, and his age 56.

*Dr. William H. Tyler* was born in Lanesboro, May 18th, 1780, and died December 13th, 1868. He worked upon his father's farm until eighteen years of age, studied one year with Dr. Silas Hamilton, continued his studies with Dr. Joseph Jarvis, of Lanesboro, and completed them with Dr. Asa Burbank. He took a full course of lectures at Columbia College, New York. He says, "The Marine Hospital was at hand ; bone, muscle, arteries, and veins were no longer presented to the imagination only. I could examine them with my eye and the dissecting knife." At that time a spirited discussion was in progress on contagion in yellow fever. Dr. Tyler commenced practice in Lanesboro in 1815, and soon had an extensive ride. He practiced among the best families in and out of town and the poor he never neglected, whether there was prospect of remuneration or not. He was an honored member of the Massashusetts Medical Society, censor, councillor, and president of the Berkshire Medical Society, and he always enjoyed to a high degree the confidence and esteem of his medical brethren. In 1815, 1820, 1831, and 1835 he represented his town in the Legislature with usefulness and great credit to himself. An extract from his writings when he was seventy-five years old will throw light upon him as a thinker, and give a clew to the character of the times. "I have had an anxious, arduous, and laborious life, and have not been more than one-half remunerated for it. I have tried to be an honor to the medical profession, and obtain honor and a good reputation, but very many of the faculty have dishonored themselves by dishonest and intriguing efforts to obtain business. Quackery and pretension to skill have supplanted and broken down many who were worthy of the best public patronage. Quackery is now in the ascendancy. In medicine, religion, and politics a greater effort seems to be made to deceive

and gull the human family than to enlighten and lead them to a knowledge of the truth. I have hoped and desired a reform for many years but the last twenty years have been growing worse,—there is wrong somewhere. I never saw such a world as this before and hope I shall never see a worse one. Who is I, I think I is a sentient spirit, an immortal soul that will know and be known by other spirits or souls when separated from the body." He goes on and speaks of the repulsiveness of the doctrine of the sleep of the dead, throughout evincing a profound trust and faith in the Lord. His intimacy with Governor Briggs was only sundered by death.

*Dr. Robert C. Robinson*, of Adams, was born in 1784 and died in 1846, having practiced medicine forty years in the north part of the county and the adjoining county of Hampshire. He studied his profession under the direction of the distinguished Dr. Peter Bryant, of Cummington, whose reputation for scientific and professional attainments is widely known. Dr. Robinson was a self educated man, and a writer of considerable eminence, as evidenced by his essays and public addresses on various subjects. With talents of a high order, he might have excelled as an orator, if his course had been in that direction. In the sphere in which he labored he was useful and respected.

*Dr. Snell Babbitt* was born in Norton, Massachusetts, September 9th, 1783, and died March 9th, 1853. While young his parents removed to Savoy. When a lad he worked upon the farm, though he early manifested a strong desire for the acquisition of knowledge, and under the direction of Rev. Jeremiah Hallock, of Plainfield, he pursued preparatory studies. He studied medicine with Dr. David Cushing, of Cheshire. There he practiced a short time, then removed to Hancock, where he remained till 1831. He continued in the practice there twenty-two years, "successful as a general practitioner, and distinguished particularly as an obstetrician."

"He was not merely a reader, but a thinker, a discriminating observer, and a man of sound judgment, and withal, a memory so accurate that at the bedside of his patient he could draw from this storehouse all that was valuable in the formation of a correct opinion of the case in hand.

"Dr. Babbitt was an intelligent and agreeable man in all his associations with his brethren—courageous in his practice and however urgent the case his energies were made to correspond—cheerful and pleasant at home in his family, and in intercourse with his fellow citizens. He possessed those qualities which made him not only very acceptable in the chamber of the sick, but contributed largely to the comfort and restoration of his patients. His townsmen elected him repeatedly to the Legislature. He was a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and counsellor for several years. In the latter part of his life he made a public profession of his faith, departing this life in the confident hope and trust of the gospel."

*Dr. Elihu S. Hawkes*, of North Adams, was born at Deerfield July 25th, 1801, and lived there until he was eight years old. There were superior educational advantages there, and he was unusually advanced in

studies when he left the village. From Deerfield he removed to Charlemont and then went out to live with his uncle, Dr. Allen, of Buckland, till fourteen years of age, and from there he went to Sanderson Academy, and two years afterward to a store in Rowe as clerk, then partner. But drink ruined both the partner and his business, and he entered the office of Drs. Smith & Clark, in the spring of 1821. His first practice was in Rowe, where with Dr. Haynes he practiced five years. In 1829 he came to Adams when the population of the village was 466. He says, "At that period New England was drenched with New England rum and cider brandy." He at once identified himself with a few Congregationalists and solicited funds for the erection of the first church of that denomination in that place, of which he was a prominent member, and for which he sacrificed much, pecuniarily. He early engaged largely in real estate and gained much, giving liberally to public improvements and private charities. He established the first newspaper ever published in North Adams, purchasing press and type from Williams College, and paying for them from his own funds. He was a man of great activity, indefatigable in his medical work, and he had a very large obstetric practice. He was a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and the Berkshire Medical Society, and the Northern Berkshire Society. He was a genial and companionable man, very much respected by his medical brethren. He died May 17th, 1879.

*Dr. George Carlisle Lawrence* was born at Londonderry, Vt., April 3d, 1820. He was the son of Stephen Lawrence, who was born in Groton, where the Lawrence family had lived from very early times. At fourteen years of age Dr. Lawrence's parents moved to Ohio, where he attended school and subsequently entered Oberlin College, completing his course in 1844. He graduated at Berkshire Medical College in 1847, commenced teaching school at Adams, and we have heard him relate that he was summoned from his school to attend his first obstetrical case. He soon acquired a large practice. September 17th, 1857, he married Jane E. Pelton, of Great Barrington. In 1859, solicited by prominent men in North Adams, he removed there. His practice, especially obstetrical, was large, and his attention or rather devotion to his practice was unremitting, taking but two short vacations in twenty-five years. He died January 6th, 1884, after an illness of only a few days, of typho-malarial fever. Dr. Lawrence never took any part in local politics and never held any local office except that of chairman of the board of health. He was a large and tall man. He was very genial and humorous. His kind heart was as well known as his expressive face. He was a member of the State and county medical societies and of the local society which he helped to establish and of which he was president. He was liberal in his views, and adopted that which his judgment approved. His presence among his medical brethren was always a source of pleasure, although he had positive opinions and was free to express them. He leaned somewhat to the heroic in treatment, and in the latter part of his life his large doses of

quinine, with frequent repeatings in fever, startled some of his brethren. He used opium and chloral very largely in his obstetrical practice, and trusted in difficult cases very much to the powers of nature. It is to be regretted that he, with his fine mental and moral endowments, was so engrossed by the cares of a harassing practice that he mingled so little in society, and fell too early, worn out by his unremitting toil.

*Dr. Henry Halsey Childs*, of Pittsfield, was born at the Child's homestead, on Jubilee Hill, June 7th, 1783. As a youth he was both noble hearted and noble minded. He graduated at Williams College in 1802, and at that time all the faculty and trustees but one were federalists. His commencement oration, which was submitted to the president for approval, was full of the rankest Jeffersonian democracy. The utterance of what was considered heresy was forbidden, and some harmless and probably glittering generalities substituted. But when it came his turn to speak, out leaped the pestilent democracy. The president tried to stop him, but he could not be silenced, and he went on to the end amid mingled hisses and applause. And this foreshadowed this young man's future. He studied medicine, and practiced with his father as long as his father lived. They introduced vaccination, in spite of strong opposition, as his father had inoculation. In May, 1822, at a medical meeting, after a long interval, Dr. Childs introduced the subject of a medical college, urging it with his usual ardor, and originated the Berkshire Medical College. From the time of its establishment he was its soul, laboring and sacrificing greatly for it. He was its president, and the great good to Pittsfield, and the county, and State emanating from it, counted with his personality, it would be impossible to estimate. He had a large medical practice, and besides lecturing in Pittsfield, was a member of the faculty at Woodstock, Williams, and Willoughby, and at Columbus, Ohio. Though his professional labors were sufficient for an ordinary man, he found time for the activities of a zealous and uncompromising democrat, and he wielded great influence in his party. He was representative in 1816 and 1827 ; member of the Constitutional Convention of 1820 ; State senator in 1837 ; and lieutenant-governor in 1843. In the Constitutional Convention, in advocating his motion to amend Article 3 in the bill of rights, "he particularly distinguished himself as the champion of the voluntary system in the support of public worship, saying that it is the inalienable right of every man to render that worship in the mode most consistent with the dictates of his own conscience." He was an eminent Christian. As deacon, Sabbath school teacher, and president of the Berkshire Bible Society, he exemplified the grace, tenderness, and power of Christianity. He was gentle, but strong ; tender, yet true hearted ; with a strong will, but under loyal dominion ; with aspirations and affections resting not alone upon those near him, but reaching forth as far as the mission of him he so faithfully served. It was sad, that desiring it so much, he did not in his last days rest his eyes on the dear old hills of Berkshire, and with the deep blue arch

studded with stars that had through the long, lonely night rides been to him an inspiration, filling him with trust and hope. He was with his daughter in Boston at his death in March, 1868, in the eighty-fifth year of his age.

At the resuscitation of the society in July, 1819, Dr. H. Burghardt was chosen president, and Dr. Alfred Perry, secretary.

*Dr. A. Perry* was born in Hamilton, Conn., where his father was the pastor, but in 1784 removed to Richmond, Berkshire county, with his parents. In 1803 he graduated at Williams College. For several years he was in feeble health. He taught school for a time in the Westfield Academy, and for a few years in South Carolina, whither he had gone for his health. He completed his medical studies at Richmond Medical College, and commenced practice in Williamstown. November 1st, 1814, he married Lucy Benjamin of that town, and in November, 1815, he removed to Stockbridge. In 1837 he went to Illinois, and having fixed upon a location, removed his family in 1838, but died September 10th of the same year.

"As a member of the church he was very active, as a physician fervently beloved by his patients, and trusted with a fearlessness which was sometimes denominated idolatry. He was a man of great patience and firmness, and he differed from many of his day in both his religious and medical views. In religious matters, though he steadfastly adhered to what he believed to be right, still he maintained an unusual degree of quietness and self possession, and when convinced of an error, no man was more prompt to acknowledge it, and seek forgiveness."

He was a firm temperance man, and as early as 1827, in Stockbridge, through his energetic efforts an auxiliary temperance society was formed. He was an ardent anti-slavery man when to be such or for total abstinence was exceedingly unpopular. "He never let self stand between God and duty. He went to the West against the earnest oppositions of friends, following his own convictions in respect to duty even unto death."

*Dr. Charles Worthington*, of Lenox, was born August 27th, 1778, and died May 23d, 1840. He was an active member of the Berkshire Medical Society, and held various responsible positions in it, and he appears to have had the respect and esteem of his medical brethren.

*Dr. Robert Worthington*, of Lenox, was born September 29th, 1791, and died in August, 1856. He was well known as a physician, having long resided in the county. He was for years secretary of the Berkshire Medical Society, and was highly honored and esteemed. Not only was he well known in the walks of professional life, but in those of Christian benevolence. He was a member of the Congregational church in Lenox, and one on whom much was imposed, and sustained with ability and constancy. He was for many years treasurer of the Berkshire Bible Society, and was made a life director of the American Bible Society. He was secretary of the county Seaman's Friend Society, and an earnest friend of every measure of popular reform. His Christian faith was vital, energetic, active, and the true faith that works by love. His memory

will always be cherished with honor. These brothers were sons of Captain Daniel and Lois (Foote) Worthington, and were born in Colchester, Conn. The family removed to Lenox probably in the early part of this century, and there the parents and the two sons above named died.

*Dr. Daniel Collins* was a native of Lenox, and during many years a practitioner there. He was a thorough scholar and a man of ability and acute observation. As a practitioner he was many years ahead of his time, but like many others of advanced ideas he was thought by some to be almost insane. He prescribed fresh air, a cooling regimen, and even milk punch for fever patients when, by many, such treatment was considered nearly equivalent to manslaughter; and in many other things he was equally in advance of his age. He was not an orthodox Christian of the times when he lived, and he was consequently unpopular among those who regarded orthodoxy as a *sine qua non;* but among those by whom he was best known he was highly esteemed.

*Dr. John M. Brewster*, of Pittsfield, was born October 22d, 1789, in Becket, Mass. His early education was at the Lenox Academy. He studied medicine under his father, graduated in Boston, reached home the day his father was brought home dead of apoplexy, and commenced immediately the practice of medicine in Becket, which he continued till 1821, when he removed to Lenox and successfully practiced there for 16 years.

"In 1837 he removed to Pittsfield, purchased the old home of General Willis, and continued his profession with zeal, fidelity, and success for thirty years, making in all fifty-five years of continuous practice." "His physical constitution was of the most robust kind." The old Brewster homestead is one of the historic landmarks, inasmuch as it has the credit of having been a station of the underground railroad for fugitives from the South on their way to Canada. Dr. Brewster welcomed to his house Gerritt Smith, Elihu Burritt, and Henry Wilson, and a strong friendship existed between him and Charles Sumner, to the close of his life. Studious of social propriety and civil obligations, he firmly and conscientiously took his chances on the side of manhood and right, calmly and quietly awaiting the result. He died May 3d, 1869, aged 80 years.

*Dr. Oliver E. Brewster*, son of Dr. John M. Brewster, was born in Becket, January 31st, 1816. His early education was received in Lenox, his collegiate in Williams College. His medical studies were under his father and at Berkshire Medical College, where he graduated in 1839. He commenced practice in Pittsfield, and married Clarissa A. Allen in 1841. In 1862 he was commissioned as surgeon of the Forty-eighth Massachusetts regiment. He was painstaking in the investigation of disease, and very successful in the treatment of it. He was fearless, and in the army was neither afraid to utter his convictions nor defend them. He had the confidence and esteem of all who knew him. His habits were active, and in his whole army life, he was, unless sick, always present at the morn-

ing call. When on Morris Island, S. C., he was attacked with chronic diarrhœa, and it necessitated his leaving the army, October 3d, 1863. As soon as he was able, he resumed his business in Pittsfield. He had a warm heart, hated pretense and sham, was very social in his nature, and it was his great delight to be in the society of his medical brethren. He was at the time of his death president of the Berkshire Medical Society. He died in Pittsfield, September 12th, 1866, after a short illness, and was mourned by a large circle of those who had learned his strength and firmness of character.

*Dr. Oliver S. Root* was born in Pittsfield, July 1st, 1799. "He was fond of books and early showed the unusual powers of observation that made him afterward so enthusiastic and successful a student of natural history. He pursued his studies in Lenox Academy and Westfield, studied medicine with Dr. H. H. Childs, graduated at Berkshire Medical College in 1824, and was afterward many years one of its trustees. His health was poor, and he spent two winters in the South and taught natural history in Columbia, S. C. He was an accomplished botanist. His sympathies were warmly enlisted in the cause of education, and for nearly thirty years he was connected either as chairman or member with the school committee of Pittsfield.

"In his talks to the children he tried to impress upon their minds the importance of reverence for their elders, gentleness and courtesy of manners. He was connected with the Bible Society, and a life director of the American Bible Society. It was greatly owing to his influence and exertions that the beautiful site of the Pittsfield Cemetery was chosen. A public spirited man, he took a deep interest in all that pertained to the improvement and welfare of his native town. In 1859 he travelled through England, Scotland, etc. He was an earnest, consistent Christian an active member of the Congregational church, and his prayers and ministrations by the bedside of the sick and dying were welcome and comforting. He had a high sense of honor and delicacy of feeling, and always held sacred the family trusts reposed in him. His services were cheerfully given to the poor and destitute, the widow and orphan. During the war he offered his services to the Christian Commission and went to the hospitals of City Point and Petersburg, but his services were too taxing, although admirable, and he never fully recovered from the effect of it. He kept at his practice to the last, never refusing to go out to see a patient even in the stormiest night. He died of pneumonia, October 22d, 1870."

*Dr. Abel Kittredge* was born in Tewksbury, Mass., in 1773, and settled in the town of Hinsdale as a physician in 1801. He was the first and only physician in the town for twenty-five years, and had a large practice there and in the surrounding towns. He was commissioned as surgeon's mate in one of the Massachusetts regiments in 1812, by Gov. Caleb Strong. He was brother of Dr. William Kittredge then settled in Pittsfield. In 1827 diseased eyes obliged him to abandon his profession. He afterward was much interested in agriculture, being one of the largest farmers in the town. In 1797 he married Eunice Chamberlain, of Dalton, and had four sons and six daughters. He had a noble, generous nature,

full of kindness. He was foremost in supporting education, good morals, and religious institutions in the town. He died in 1847, aged 74 years.

*Dr. Benjamin F. Kittredge*, son of the foregoing, was born in Hinsdale, in 1802. He was a student with his father, attended lectures in New York and at the Berkshire Medical College, graduated in 1827, and entered upon the practice of medicine.

"With a conscientious regard to the obligations of his profession and enthusiastic love for it, he devoted himself unceasingly and unsparingly to a large and laborious practice for 35 years, and was reputed a good physician.

"He took a lively interest in all public matters, especially education, being very efficient in establishing and maintaining the Hinsdale Academy in 1848. Everything tending to improve and elevate society had his sympathy and active support as well as material aid. He was much interested in agriculture and when his professional duties permitted, he took great pleasure in his flocks and herds.

"In 1829 he married Harriet Marsh, of Dalton, and had nine daughters but no sons. He was a kind and tender husband and father. His family was his pride, and his highest ambition was to make them happy, and so train and educate his children as to prepare them for useful lives. He died in April, 1862, leaving a fair competence to his family."

*Dr. Robert Campbell*, son of David Campbell the elder, was born at Pittsfield in 1796. He was a graduate of Berkshire Medical College in 1822, first class. He had previously studied medicine, with whom we do not know. From Smith's history of Pittsfield we extract the following:

"No Pittsfield man of his generation at least, excelled him in mental power or liberal culture. The variety of the subjects upon which he acquired accurate and practical knowledge was remarkable. His skill in his profession was widely recognized although he abandoned it in the prime of life; his thirst for study and experiment was ardent. He possessed extreme conscientiousness, displayed not only in business integrity but in all the affairs of life."

*Dr. Royal Fowler* was born in 1786, and was a native of Pittsfield. He practiced at first in Barrington, afterward in Stockbridge, taking the place of Dr. Jones. He was a peculiarly careful physician and was much confided in by his patients. He was a member of the Berkshire Medical Society and from the records it appears he was highly esteemed and confided in by his fellow members, being often placed in positions of responsibility. His record as a physician and citizen is irreproachable. He was a Christian and died in great peace, September 20th, 1849, at the age of sixty-three,

*Dr. Elihu Lee Allen*, of Pittsfield, son of Rev. Thomas Allen, was born in 1783, and died at Pas Christien, Louisiana, September 5th, 1817, falling a victim to his conscientious and zealous performance of duty in attending upon soldiers suffering from yellow fever. He was assistant surgeon of the Twenty-first regiment, and in 1815, when the army was reduced to a peace basis, was retained as surgeon's mate.

*Dr. Selden Jennings*, says Mr. Bacon, of Richmond, "removed to town and took the place of Dr. Reed. Dr. Jennings was a native of Dal-

ton. He studied medicine with Dr. Fewe, of Dalton, and graduated at the Berkshire Medical College. His first practice was in this town, and notwithstanding the temerity of the people in employing a young and inexperienced physician his practice had a gradual and healthy growth. His skill was put to a severe test in the summer and autumn of 1840 and 1841 when the Boston and Albany Railroad was graded. The track of the road for quite a distance lay across swamps, and required a great amount of filling which raised a great amount of sphagnum from its bed, and exposed it to the atmosphere. The consequence was malarial typhoid fever. Great sickness and distress prevailed, and Dr. Jennings met with eminent success, "and the way was paved for ultimate medical triumph." "His success brought him much practice from neighboring towns, and placed his popularity as a physician on a firm foundation." "Although a man social in his habits, the idea of his life appeared to be to excel in his profession. He took but little stock in the amusements of life which seem to have attained prominence with many of the faculty. Study was his employment when not engaged in more imperious duties. He stood very high in the estimation of his brethren in the Berkshire Medical Society, and occupied important places in it."

*Dr. Henry L. Sabin* was born in Williamstown, May 29th, 1801. He was the son of Jesse and Esther B. Sabin. He was educated at Lenox and Williams College, and took lectures at Pittsfield and New York. He taught school at Chatham, N. Y. His first wife was Lucy Whitman, who died after giving birth to his first child which was born dead. His second wife was Abby Benjamin, with whom he passed a long and happy life. He was a trustee of Williams College for 46 years, a deacon in the Congregational church for very many years, and was prominent in its work. He was always charitable toward new views, except when he thought they tended to wrong action. He was a very active politician, a member of the liberty, free soil, and republican parties, and at his death was an independent republican. He was strong in his political convictions, and earnest in expressing them. He was a very effective public speaker, and as an earnest advocate of freedom for all made very effective addresses. He had a large practice, was associated for ten years with Dr. S. Smith, afterward with Dr. C. Hubbell. He was very social and genial in his nature, and won hosts of friends, and was extensively known. He was for years one of the trustees of the Northampton Asylum. His influence was always on the side of justice and righteousness, and he wielded a great influence, and Williamstown and Berkshire owe him a great debt of gratitude for his unflinching devotion to the development of a true manhood in her sons. His wife died April 24th, 1883, and from that time he failed, and March 24th, 1884, he died very suddenly. As a member of the Massachusetts and Berkshire Medical Societies he had always stood very high. He was here considered as the Nestor, and was very much beloved. Fifteen physicians were present at his funeral.

*Dr. Clarkson T. Collins* was born in Smyrna, N. Y., January 8th,

1821. He graduated at New York in 1843, settled and established a good practice in New York. In 1845 he established the *New York Medical and Surgical Reporter*. In 1848 he established an infirmary for women, but was compelled by lung hemorrhage to travel. He spent some time on the continent, and removed to Barrington in 1850. He built his house where the Lee house stood, and was the fourth physician on that spot, which he named "Indiola Place." He was a member of the American Medical Association, New York State Medical Society, and Berkshire Medical Society. He was a large, well-proportioned man, active in his habits, stood very high in his county society, and went to his grave deeply lamented by all.

*Dr. Samuel Duncan* was born in Williamstown, February 1st, 1820. He studied medicine with Dr. Samuel Smith, and graduated at Berkshire Medical College. He commenced practice in Williamstown, where he married Miss Frances Sanders, and had two children. During the war he was examining surgeon. He acquired considerable property in his business, but he suffered from heart disease of which he died February 24th, 1882.

*Dr. Henry Pratt*, Lanesboro, son of Micah Pratt, was born in 1820. He graduated from Berkshire Medical College. He practiced some time in Becket, and went from there to Ohio. He returned in 1858 and followed his profession with a very large and increasing practice, till he fell and received an injury which resulted in death, in 1877.

*Dr. Ebenezer Emmons* was the successor of Dr. Boies, of Chester. After a residence there of some years he removed to South Williamstown. After remaining there a time he removed to the north part of the town and became professor of natural history and geology in Williams College. Afterward he was in the employ of the State of New York, and resided in Albany. He held various geological commissions, and was in this science considered expert. He died in Albany.

"*Dr. John V. Newman* of West Stockbridge, died on shipboard within a day's sail from the port of New York on his return from California, of Chagres Fever, in 1851, at the age of thirty-three years. He was a very exemplary man, esteemed in his profession, and a regular communicant in the Methodist Church. He was induced, with the rushing thousands to the land of gold, to try his fortune also, and was abundantly successful. He was on his return to friends and home with a valuable treasure from the wonderful El Dorado, but the more valuable treasure of health slipped from him. After his death his fellow passengers, to whom he had much endeared himself, passed a series of highly complimentary resolutions, purchased on reaching New York an expensive coffin, and forwarded his remains and effects to his friends in West Stockbridge. Over his grave the society of Odd Fellows have erected an elegant marble shaft. Dr. Newman left a widow deeply mourning her bereavement.

"*Dr. Truman M. Sherman* of Sheffield, died December 5th, 1851,

aged twenty-nine. He graduated three years previously at the Vermont Medical College, spent a year in a medical institution in New York, and commenced practice in Sheffield, Mass. About eighteen months previous to his early removal, he began to show symptoms of pulmonary disease; but still, by night and by day, vigorously prosecuted his business. Compelled however, at length to desist, by the advice of Dr. Collins who had just returned from a European tour from which he had himself derived essential benefit, Dr. Sherman undertook a foreign voyage. He sailed up the Mediterranean, visited localities and objects of much interest to the intelligent traveller, and wrote home a series of letters, which were published and widely read. His health was so far restored that, returning to France, he determined to remain for a season and pursue study in Paris. During his stay there, and while in attendance upon the hospitals, an epidemic influenza made its appearance, to which he fell a victim, reexciting and greatly aggravating his former pulmonary difficulties. He hastened immediately home, reached Sheffield in the summer of 1851, and died in the following December, leaving a wife and one child. His opening career in medical life was full of promise. He was esteemed very highly in the community as a man, and was an open and consistent professor of the Christian religion, being a communicant in the Methodist Church.

"*Dr. Asa Welch* of Lee, died of an abdominal abscess, in 1852, aged sixty. Dr. Welch had a long and extensive practice, and was peculiarly prosperous in the pecuniary avails of it, having amassed an estimated property of some $20,000. He was a man of great decision of character, and esteemed in his profession. By the choice of his district he was sent to the Massachusetts Senate, where, as in various positions of honor and usefulness, he acquitted himself to public acceptance. But before this medical society there is neither time nor necessity that I should dwell upon one who has fallen from their ranks after so long and well known service.

"*Dr. William Werden*, a native of Richmond, died in Salisbury, Conn., in the summer of 1853, aged thirty-four. He studied with Dr. Jennings of Richmond, attended lectures at the Berkshire Medical College, practiced awhile in Stockbridge, and subsequently removed to Salisbury.

"*Dr. Corydon Guiteau* of Lee, died of cholera morbus, July 26th, 1854, aged fifty. Dr. Guiteau was a native of Lee, studied with Dr. Asa Welch, and afterward practiced in the same town. He was for years secretary of the Berkshire District Medical Society, and one of the examiners of the medical college. He worked his way upward and onward by an untiring devotion to professional duties. As a man he was intelligent, genial, always the true gentleman, widely known and sincerely beloved as a physician and as a citizen. He was, among his medical brethren, a general favorite; always bringing a heart of true and warm benevolence, rejoicing to see and ready to the utmost to make everybody

happy. Dr. Guiteau was an esteemed member of the Congregational church in Lee, and witnessed a good confession. He leaves an affectionate wife, deeply sorrowing at his sudden removal.

"*Dr. Nathaniel Leavitt*, of West Stockbridge, died in October, 1854, of inflammation of the lungs, resulting in mortification, aged 57. He was a laborious, faithful, and successful practitioner; respected as a man, and a professor of religion in the Methodist church. In his care for others he sacrificed himself, dying through exposure and over-exertion in a season of unusual sickness. His memory will be cherished by the people among whom he lived and labored, and his good deeds will live after him.

"*Dr. Elias Hollenbeck* died in Great Barrington of pneumonia, April 19th, 1854, aged 58. He studied medicine with Dr. Rogers, now of Medford; graduated in his twenty-eighth year at Pittsfield; went thence to New York where he passed some ten or twelve years, then returned and practiced in Great Barrington to the time of his death. Dr. Hollenbeck was well known to the profession through all this vicinity, and he was in his own town a highly esteemed and successful practitioner. He was more ready to help others than to provide for himself those comforts, conveniences, and even aids in his professional duties, to which he might be justly considered entitled. Dr. Hollenbeck was for years a regular communicant in St. James' Episcopal Church in Great Barrington, and at his death left a legacy to its funds, from the earnings of his professional industry. He left a wife—no children.

"*Dr. Joseph M. Bassett*, of Egremont, died February 1, 1856, aged 32, of malignant scarlatina. He studied medicine at Winsted, Conn., in the year 1847. In 1850 he commenced practice in North Egremont. His death was sudden, and in just one week after occurred the death of his only little boy, of the same malady. He left a wife, and had buried three children.

"*Dr. John P. Perkins*, of Great Barrington, died in Joliet, Ill., of typhoid fever, June 17th, 1856, aged 36. He was prosecuting a journey through the western country, and on arriving among friends in Illinois, was seized with fever, upon which, when near its crisis, erysipelas supervened. He predicted a fatal termination to his sickness, but a cherished faith in the Divine Redeemer removed the fear of death. Dr. Perkins was a native of Blandford. His medical studies were pursued with Dr. Humphrey, of Southwick, at the Medical Institute at Albany, and completed at Boston, where he received his degree in the winter of 1845. In the following May he commenced practice in New Marlborough (Southfield), and continued in the town, doing business in the south and north parishes, till the summer of 1854, when he removed to Great Barrington. Here he was from the first decidedly prosperous. His medical brethren in the town received him very kindly, and his business increased from month to month in extent and value. He left a wife—no children.

"*Dr. Vassal White*, of Stockbridge (Curtisville), died July 27th, 1856,

aged 54, of pleuro-pneumonia. He entered his name as a medical student after pursuing a preparatory course of study with great diligence, in the the town of Greenbush, N. Y., in 1816. He afterward studied in Burlington, Vt., and in 1819 attended a course of lectures in Fairfield. During his last lecture term in 1820, by too close application, he brought on an affection of the heart, from which his life was for some time despaired of. Two years after, having recovered sufficient health to ride, he commenced practice in the town of Washington, where he continued until 1829, when, at the request of the inhabitants of Becket, he removed to that town, and remained until 1837, when he removed to Stockbridge. Here he pursued the labors of his profession until about three weeks before his death. His health was never good from the period of his alarming attack while a student in 1820. It was often with great difficulty and peril that he performed the duties of his profession, while he was entirely prevented from taking that stand in public life for which his abilities amply fitted him. As evidence of the estimation in which Dr. White was held by medical brethren, I learn that for a season he was called to the presidency of this Medical Society."

*Dr. Simeon Parker Dresser* was born in Londonderry, Vt., January 16th, 1845, and was educated in his town and Leland & Gray's seminary, Townsend, Vt. He received his medical education at Harvard and Dartmouth, where he graduated in October, 1869. He began practice in Savoy in March, 1870, and removed to Hinsdale in 1873. He was representative in 1872. He was married in June, 1871, to Mary S. Cobb, of Westmoreland, N. H. He was a very active man and was very successful as a practitioner. While driving to a patient in great haste on the morning of November 15th, 1883, he drove over a log placed in the road where the bridge was being repaired, and was thrown from his buggy and instantly killed. He was a member of the State and county medical societies, and was very highly esteemed.

In the period covered by the sketches of most of these physicans the science of medicine was in a rudimentary condition. These physicians had neither stethoscope, microscope, nor chemical thermometer. Laennec had not taught them the value of auscultation or percussion. Urinary analysis was hidden. The indications for the use of opium were contradictory. There were none of the elegant pharmaceutical preparations of the present day. They collected, prepared, pounded, and dispensed their own preparations.

Still they were men, broad in manhood, generous in sympathy, mindful of the poor, because they possessed love of humanity, "pure, generous, and heroic." The howling winds and pitiless storms, when wild winter had wrapped these Berkshire hills in a snowy shroud, or the stars in the deep blue vault looking down in guidance upon them in their long tedious rides, or the sick in their rude log cabin whose souls as well as bodies were gladdened by their ministrations, would testify to their heroism. But these men were not only physicians making the best use

of what they had, but they were, in the fullest and best sense of the word, citizens. They were in the war of 1755. Seven took a part in the war of Independence. Three were in the war of 1812. Most of them were either town clerks, selectmen, or justices of the peace. Two were judges of the Court of Common Pleas. Many of them were representatives and senators. It is a noticeable fact that all these men were deeply interested in the cause of education, and this county will always owe a debt of gratitude to its physician educators.

And the early physicians through this county wielded great influence in moulding public affairs. In respect to temperance and slavery they went forward as the pioneer corps, ushering in the true and the best. Over these early physicians and citizens was thrown the radiant mantle of Christianity. There was the hiding of their power. The profession of medicine is Christlike. Some of these physicians have been spoken of as going about doing good. The great majority were professing Christians and many of them deacons.

Now, in view of what these men were as scholars, active in mind and body, eagerly seeking for opportunities to do good, as physicians with extensive practice, touching the mass of the people in the tenderest places of humanity, with zeal according to knowledge, as citizens taking a large share in the matters of civil government, deeply interested in education, knowing that it was the vitality of the commonwealth, maintainers of the the sanctity of the Sabbath and public worship, zealous for the Bible and thorough readers of it, and in their lives exemplifying its teachings, what must their inevitable influence and power have been in the normal development of Berkshire county!

The following are the physicians now in Berkshire county:

Regular practitioners.—Charles W. Burton, Henry G. Girard, Horace Holmes, Patrick Keefe, Thomas Riley, Adams; Richard Beebe, Alford; Leander W. Combs, Becket; Henry S. Ballou, Lansing Cole, Henry T. Phillips, Daniel E. Thayer, Cheshire; William L. Paddock, Walter W. Schofield, Dalton; Harry P. Atherton, Samuel Camp, Amos Dowd, Theodore Giddings, Alfred Large, William H. Parks, Francis Whittlesey, Great Barrington; Edgar C. Collins, Mrs. Mary L. Dresser, Edward M. Frissell, Hinsdale; Edward L. Pratt, Henry R. Van Rensselaer, Lanesboro; Charles E. Heath, Charles C. Holcomb, David M. Wilcox, Eliphalet Wright, Lee; Richard C. Greenleaf, jr., Edward P. Hale, Lenox; Seth K. Pease, James W. Robbins, New Marlboro; Orland J. Brown, Homer D. Bushnell, Walter G. Carr, Charles J. Curran, Joseph H. A. Matte, Henry J. Millard, Albert J. Rice, Henry M. Stafford, North Adams; William M. Pease, Otis; J. F. Alleyne Adams, Edward L. Bailey, George Bedard, John M. Brewster, Stephen C. Burton, Henry H. Cadwell, Henry Colt, jr., Henry W. Dewey, George F. Foster, Charles M. Frye, William B. Hall, William M. Mercer, Frank K. Paddock, Samuel M. Reynolds, Oscar S. Roberts, Christian Schilling, Abner M. Smith, Charles H. T. Treptow, W. Edward Vermilye, Walter H. Wentworth, James H.

Wheeler, Morgan L. Woodruff, Pittsfield; Charles R. Starkweather, Savoy; Charles E. Bushnell, Sandisfield; J. Leland Miller, Isaac R. Sanford, F. L. Smith, Henry H. Smith, Sheffield; Frank J. Blodgett, Newton E. Heath, Lewis Miller, Stockbridge; William W. Leavitt, Gorton H. Race, West Stockbridge; Charles L. Hubbell, Edward E. Mather, Andrew M. Smith, Williamstown.

Botanic.—Ira N. Mason, Cheshire; S. D. Merriam, Sheffield.

Eclectic.—Seth N. Briggs, John M. Clark, North Adams; John W. Morse, Otis; Charles H. Marshall, Pittsfield.

Electric and Magnetic.—Mrs. Mary A. Phillips, Pittsfield; Edwin R. Reynolds, Richmond.

Homœpathic.—George R. Spooner, Adams; Mrs. Louisa S. Millard, Egremont; Charles Hubbard, Harlow A. Van Deusen, Great Barrington; Charles W. Stratton, Lee; Thomas J. Putnam, George F. Simpson, North Adams; Alonzo H. Dennett, Peru; Charles Barley, Lorenzo Waite, Pittsfield; Thomas J. Warner, Stockbridge; Joseph Jones, Tyringham.

Indian.—David Butterfield, Pittsfield.

Specialists.—William Brown and Wallace E. Brown, North Adams; Elbridge S. Pixley, Pittsfield.

Thompsonian.—Henry Porter, Williamstown.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### THE MEDICAL HISTORY OF BERKSHIRE (*continued*).

### The Medical College and Medical Societies.

### BERKSHIRE MEDICAL COLLEGE.

AT the time of the establishment of the Berkshire Medical Institution there were in New England seven medical schools of high repute. There had, however, long been a desire for a similar institution in Western Massachusetts, and in 1821 the first effectual effort was made for its establishment. In that year Oliver S. Root, on his return from a course of lectures at Castleton, Vt., brought a message from Dr. J. Batchelder, a professor in that institution, who had become dissatisfied with it, to Dr. H. H. Childs that the favorable moment had arrived to establish a new school at Pittsfield. Dr. Childs seized the hint with avidity, and immediately took steps to avail himself of it. Public spirited, devoted to his profession, and eager for distinction in it, this movement was one to enlist his warmest sympathies. Prompt, practical, and energetic, he pushed it vigorously and without pause, never for a moment suffering the public interest in it to flag. He first pressed his plans on the newly organized Berkshire District Medical Society, which appointed Drs. Asa Burbank, of Lanesboro, and Daniel Collins, of Lenox, together with himself, a committee to petition the Legislature for a charter and endowment for a medical college at Pittsfield. This petition was presented at the session of June, 1822. It placed in a clear and strong light both the argument for the proposed measure and the answers to anticipated objections. It set forth the necessity of such an institution for the education of students of moderate pecuniary means, claimed Berkshire county as the proper location for it on the ground of its central position relative to other institutions of the kind, and hinted that this county had cheerfully done its share toward the assistance that had been extended to other institutions.

This petition was referred to the fall session, and ordered to be printed in the *Boston Sentinel* and *Pittsfield Sun*. When it came up for

consideration it met with no little opposition from the friends of the school connected with Harvard University, and from other gentlemen in the eastern part of the State, who as yet were too little willing to admit the intellectual equality of the professional men of the two sections, and who also dreaded innovation from the teachings of a younger seminary.

The location proposed, and the most active leader in the new enterprise did not tend to reassure them. The radicalism of Berkshire, and especially of Pittsfield, was proverbial at Boston; and Dr. Childs was known to be ardently attached to the most ultra school of democratic politicians. Only two years previous to the petition this feeling had been revived by the doctor's course in the Constitutional Convention. The petition was, however, ably and zealously supported in the Senate by Hon. Jonathan Allen, and in the House by Hon. William C. Jarvis. Dr. Childs also was at Boston, urging the claims of Western Massachusetts with his usual ardor. The charter was finally granted, and was signed by Governor Brooks, January 4th, 1823, but the people of Berkshire were generously permitted to endow their own college.

The act named as trustees Rev. Heman Humphrey, Dr. J. P. Batchelder, Henry Hubbard, Samuel M. McKay, and Henry H. Childs, together with such others as they might associate with themselves, the number not to be less than seven nor more than fifteen. Without waiting the result of their application to the Legislature the friends of the college, on the 16th of August, chose a "board of management" to superintend its affairs. This board, which consisted of the same gentlemen named in the charter as trustees, announced in the *Sun* of August 22d a course of lectures to commence on the 11th of September with the following professors: Theory and practice of medicine, Dr. H. H. Childs; anatomy, surgery and physiology, Dr. J. P. Batchelder; materia medica, Dr. Asa Burbank; chemistry, botany and mineralogy, Professor Chester Dewey, of Williams College; obstetrics by a lecturer not named. The tuition for the course was fixed at $40, and board at $1.75 per week, including washing, room rent, and lodging in the institution.

In 1821 the Pittsfield (democratic) Hotel had become unprofitable, and it was determined to sell it. In January, 1822, three months before the vote of the medical society to petition, the hotel, grounds and furniture were deeded to Dr. Childs, and in that year an informal course of lectures was given to twenty-five students. The result of this course was beneficial, and facilitated the subsequent labor of organizing the institution.

The first meeting of the trustees was held January 31st, 1823, when Henry C. Brown and Joseph Shearer were added to the board. Jonathan Allen and William C. Jarvis, of Pittsfield, Levi Lincoln, of Worcester, Daniel Noble, of Williamstown, and Henry Shaw, of Lanesboro, became members during the same year. Rev. Mr. Humphrey resigned in May. On the remaining members, during the earlier years of the school, devolved a vast amount of labor and anxiety.

The trustees commenced their work with a fund of barely $3,000, mostly in unpaid subscriptions. Measures were immediately taken for the collection of these subscriptions, and in May, 1823, Dr. Childs received $1,500, and gave a mortgage deed of the "institution." In May, 1826, the trustees paid $1,614 more, and came into full possession of the estate.

In July, 1824, the town permitted the trustees of the college to remove the old hotel stable to the lot east of the town house and remodel it for the purposes of the college, on condition that the town house was kept constantly insured against fire communicated from the new building. The stable was removed and converted into a neat building, containing cabinet and anatomical rooms and apartments for other purposes. Some other outbuildings were erected, and improvements were made in the old hotel building to fit it for a common house, or dormitory, as well as boarding house.

In 1823 the Legislature made a grant of $5,000 to the institution, payable in five annual installments. The institution lived and flourished on a fund—including the legislative grant and all paid subscriptions—of not more than $10,000; all invested in the college buildings, furniture, and apparatus.

From 1825 the salaries of the professors and the incidental expenses were derived from the tuition fees of the students, and the compensation thus derived was often meager. The college was constantly in debt, and the professors did not always realize their small salaries, a part being at times retained as a sort of forced loan. In 1843 the number of students had become large, and it was voted to appropriate $100 of the income of the faculty annually as a sinking fund for the discharge of the debts of the institution.

On the 5th of February, 1850, the building used as a lecture room, anatomical theater, and cabinet room was destroyed by fire, with a considerable portion of its contents. The trustees took immediate measures to replace it with a structure more commensurate with the demands of the day, and in a more suitable location. A grant of $10,000 was obtained from the Legislature, greatly through the influence of Hon. Ensign H. Kellogg, who was speaker of the House of Representatives, as Hon. William C. Jarvis was when the first legislative grant to the institution was made. The citizens of Berkshire contributed $5,000. A commanding and conspicuous site on South street was selected for the new building, which was immediately erected under the special supervision of Messrs. Gordon McKay, George W. Campbell, and M. H. Baldwin, with the assistance of John C. Hoadley. The college, which was exceedingly commodious and well adapted to its purpose, was dedicated August 5th, 1851.

The boarding house and dormitory was discontinued, and in 1852 the old hotel building, which had been used for that purpose for thirty years, was sold.

In 1867 the faculty represented to the trustees that expensive additions to the building were needed in order to afford proper facilities for instruction in modern chemistry as applied to the science of medicine. The cost of this improvement, and also of some necessary repairs, they suggested might be defrayed by a loan, the interest of which would be met by increased receipts from tuition. On this suggestion it was voted to raise a sum, not exceeding $5,000, for the purpose named, by a mortgage on the real estate of the institution. Three thousand dollars were actually borrowed in this way, of which one thousand were expended for repairs and the introduction of gas and water into the college building. Two thousand dollars were applied to the fitting up of a very perfect chemical laboratory, and the purchase of some costly philosophical apparatus. The desperate expedient of running in debt for the sake of proximately meeting the requirements which the age makes on this class of seminaries did not avail. Only thirty five students attended the lecture course of 1867, affording a compensation of but about $130 to each professor. Salaries like this of course could not procure learned and capable men of established reputation, and, although it would have been easy to collect a faculty of young and ambitious physicians, willing to try their "'prentice hands" as preceptors and lecturers, the trustees had no desire to protract the existence of the college on such terms. Permission was therefore obtained from the Legislature of 1869 to transfer so much of the cabinet, library apparatus, and other personal property as might be deemed best to the Athenæum then about to be established in Pittsfield, and to sell what might not be so desired, together with the real estate, and, after paying the debts of the college, to pay the balance of the receipts to the same corporation.

The building was sold in 1871 to the town, which remodeled it for the use of its high and grammar schools. The price paid was $8,000, of which the Athenæum received $4,400, the remainder being required to pay the debts of the college. The cabinets, library, and apparatus had previously been removed to the Athenæum building.

So many causes combined to break down the Berkshire Medical Institution that the wonder is that it sustained itself as long as it did. The final and chief difficulty lay in the fact that it was never free from debt, except for a brief interval at the time of building the new college, and that, although the trustees in that halcyon period voted to set apart $1,000 as a nucleus for a fund, the institution, in fact, never had any such foundation. The sole reliance for meeting the current expenses of the college was on the tuition of students, a variable and precarious resource, which was sure to fail when most needed.

The springing up of liberally endowed schools in the Western States, the war of the Rebellion, which cut off southern patronage, and the growing proclivity on the part of students to resort to the metropolitan schools all tended to diminish the prosperity of this school, which was dependent wholly on its cheap tuition for its support, and the expense

of living had come to be greater here than in New York or Boston. It was therefore wisely determined to abandon an institution that could not be respectably maintained without an outlay which could be devoted to other purposes with much greater advantage to the interests of science.

In September, 1823, the first regular lecture course at this college commenced with the following faculty: General anatomy and physiology, Dr. Jerome V. C. Smith, of Boston; surgery and anatomy, and physiology as subservient to the theory and practice of medicine and surgery, Dr. J. P. Batchelder; theory and practice of medicine, Dr. H. H. Childs; obstetrics, Dr. Asa Burbank; materia medica and pharmacy, Dr. John De La Mater, of Sheffield; chemistry, botany, mineralogy, natural and experimental philosophy, Prof. Chester Dewey; medical jurisprudence by a lecturer to be named.

Reading terms were also promised, in which the same branches were to be taught, with the exception of those in Professor Dewey's department.

The following table of fees was fixed: For all the lectures, $40; yearly tuition, exclusive of lectures, $50; graduation, $12; for Professor Dewey's lectures on the natural sciences, $6.

Students "destined for missionary labors" were admitted without charge.

Students were promised "access to an extensive library, a cabinet of minerals, consisting of about one thousand specimens, and a museum of valuable anatomical preparations."

Although the citizens of Pittsfield looked with satisfaction on the establishment among them of a medical college, they felt a dread of the resurrecting propensities of the students. Wise and humane legislation had not then, as it has since, provided unobjectionable means for obtaining anatomical material, and students often resorted to the nocturnal robbery of graves to procure it

In 1820, only two years before the foundation of the medical college, it had been discovered that the body of George Butler, jr., had been stolen from its grave, and it was believed that there was hardly a village in the county where one or more graves had not been robbed. At about that time it was discovered that there was no statute concerning such an offense, and that the perpetrators could only be indicted under the common law for a misdemeanor; and it was not till 1830 that the first statute for the protection of graves was passed in Massachusetts. The town had attempted to take action in the case of Butler, and the facts in the case were all fresh in the minds of the people in 1822, and in their first circular the trustees of the college strove to allay the apprehensions of the people on the subject. They adopted stringent provisions in the college statutes requiring the faculty to procure their subjects for dissection only from the largest cities, that no student should be concerned in obtaining them, that no private dissection by students should be permitted, and that any who might infringe this rule should be publicly exposed. These

by-laws did not perfectly accomplish their purposes. It is probable that the graveyards in the immediate vicinity of the college were safer for its establishment, and perhaps, as a large number of anatomical students could avail themselves of the same subjects, and as some of these were bought by the faculty in the large cities, there were not so many illegally obtained as before. But there were frequent and generally credited reports of the desecration of burial grounds in towns at some distance from Pittsfield by students of the Berkshire Medical College.

In 1830 two bodies that had been stolen from their graves in Franklin county were traced to two students of the college and recovered. Intense excitement was aroused in Pittsfield by this discovery, a town meeting was held, and resolutions expressive of the indignation of the people were adopted.

Tradition records other stories, some of which may be true, of the doings of the "body snatchers."

Prior to 1830 the law almost countenanced grave robbery, by permitting physicians to have in their possession dead bodies, for the purposes of anatomy, without accounting for the mode in which they obtained them. That year, however, simultaneously with the law for the better protection of burial grounds, an act was passed directing that the bodies of persons dying under certain circumstances should be delivered to surgeons and medical schools for dissection; and this, together with the increasing supply from the cities, has rendered subjects so cheap that for years there has been little temptation to resort to the odious midnight prowlings of the resurrectionists.

The first president of the college was Dr. Jonah Goodhue, of Hadley, one of New England's self-educated physicians.

The first term of the college opened with eighty students, and the number increased from year to year.

A lyceum of natural history was established at the beginning of the first term of lectures, under the charge of Professor Dewey; and to his lectures before this lyceum others than students were admitted.

In 1829 President Goodhue died, and was succeeded by Dr. Zadoc Howe, of Billerica, who continued in office till 1837, when he resigned, and Dr. H. H. Childs was elected his successor. The non-residence of the presidents had hitherto been an embarrassment to the college. This was removed by the election of Dr. Childs.

At first, under the charter, degrees were conferred by the president and trustees of Williams College, but in 1830 this connection was dissolved and the Berkshire School became an independent college. In the same year the Massachusetts Medical Society decided that the graduates of this school should be admitted as fellows without fee or examination, which during fourteen years had not been done.

In 1863 Dr. Childs, at the age of eighty, resigned his professorship, though he retained the presidency of the college. He afterward frequently addressed the students, by their invitation, with paternal counsel

and instruction, and also delivered the diplomas at the commencements till 1867. Soon after the close of the lecture term of that year he went to Boston, where, after passing the winter in the family of his son-in-law, Hon. Elias Merwin, he died, on the 22d of March, 1868.

From 1823 to 1835 the average attendance of students was about 85; in 1836 it rose to 105, but fell off in 1837 to 68, and the average from that year to 1844 was not more than 80. From 1844 to 1848, the most prosperous era of the college, the numbers for the respective years were 135, 129, 140, 130, 120. The next year, 1849, showed a catalogue of only 95, and thenceforward the decline continued, although not with perfect uniformity, till the term of 1867 attracted barely 35 students.

A clinique was established at the college in 1854 and was continued successfully till the close of the career of the institution.

Men of brilliant professional reputation, many of them young and full of enthusiastic hope of reviving the fortunes of the college, were from time to time added to the faculty: among them Drs. Pliny Erle, A. B. Palmer, Paul A. Chadbourne, William H. Thayer, Corydon L. Ford, R. Cresson Styles, William Warren Green, and H. M. Seeley; all of whom gave themselves vigorously to the work, but most of them, soon becoming sensible how hopeless was the task, abandoned it for more promising fields. Little, however, as they were able to accomplish for the college, their influence was very strongly and happily felt in the medical society of the county. Drs. Thayer and Styles especially contributed to this result, and greatly intensified the local *esprit du corps* of the profession by the publication, in 1861, of the *Berkshire Medical Journal*, a handsome magazine, of forty-eight pages, in which, besides much general medical and surgical matter of interest, there appeared monthly the transactions of the society, and articles from the pens of its members. Although the magazine was continued but a single year its influence was lasting.

In the forty-four years of its existence the Berkshire Medical College graduated eleven hundred and thirty-eight doctors in medicine, who held a rank in their profession equal to that of those sent out by any college. It had a large share in the advancement of medical science and the elevation of medical character. It had attracted to Pittsfield, in its faculty and others, persons of culture who had adorned the society of the village while they mingled with it, and left it the better for their presence, and when it could no longer creditably perform the work which was entrusted to it, it gracefully yielded the place to those who could.

During the existence of the college voluntary associations were formed among the students for mutual literary and professional improvement. In these, some men, afterward of note, took part. Among these were President Hopkins, of Williams College, and Dr. J. G. Holland, who became a practitioner in Springfield, but soon abandoned his profession for that of literature.

## MEDICAL SOCIETIES.

The Massachusetts Medical Society, which was incorporated in 1781, appointed, 1785, a committee in each county of the commonwealth "for the purpose of encouraging the communication of all important or extraordinary cases that might occur in the practice of the medical art, and for this purpose to meet, correspond, and communicate with any individuals, of any association of physicians in their respective counties, and make report of their doings."

Drs. Erastus Sergeant and Oliver Partridge, of Stockbridge, were appointed for Berkshire county, and it was hoped that a county association would soon be formed.

In June, 1787, fifteen physicians, all from towns in the southern part of the county, met at Stockbridge for the purpose of forming such a society; but the "tumults of the times" (the Shays rebellion) prevented any further action except the choice of officers, till the 12th of June when articles of association and rules were drawn up and signed by fourteen physicians. One of the rules was the following: "No member shall introduce his pupils into the practice of medicine unless they be first examined by the censors, and recommended by them to the association for a certificate of their qualifications, which certificate shall be signed by the president and countersigned by the secretary."

These censors were Drs. Timothy Childs, Erastus Sergeant, and Eldad Lewis, and at the next meeting of the society, which was held at Pittsfield, in January, 1788, three young men, who had been approved by them, received the required certificate. Their names were Elijah Catlin, Reuben Backman, and Jacob Hoyt; and their diplomas in medicine were the first ever conferred in Berkshire, by any authority higher than that of an individual preceptor. The association adjourned to meet at Stockbridge in June; but it never again assembled.

Probably the bitter feuds resulting from the Shays rebellion, which were not favorable to the fraternal association of the members of any profession, prevented the meetings. Dr. Whiting, the president of the society, was imprisoned and heavily fined for participation, and other members may have been implicated in it.

In November, 1794, a second Berkshire medical association was formed, but it had no member from Pittsfield or any town north of it. It continued only two years.

In February, 1818, the Legislature granted a charter for the Berkshire District Medical Society, and in July, 1819, the fellows of the State society, resident in Berkshire, were called together at Lenox to consider its acceptance. The charter was not accepted at that time. It was finally accepted in 1820, at a full meeting of the Fellows, and the following officers were chosen: president, Dr. Timothy Childs; vice-president, Dr. Hugo Burghardt; secretary, Alfred Perry; treasurer, librarian, and cabinet keeper, Dr. Charles Worthington.

Dr. Timothy Childs died February 25th, 1821, at the age of 73 years, having been in the active practice of his profession till within one week of his death.

Dr. Hugo Burghardt, of Richmond, was chosen his successor as president of the medical society, and Dr. H. H. Childs was elected vice-president.

After the incorporation of the medical college the semi-annual meetings of the society were held at Pittsfield on commencement day; the annual meetings convening, as before, at Lenox. From 1820 to 1834 the meetings appear to have been kept up with considerable spirit, although in the earlier years of that period there was often no quorum.

From 1834 to 1837, owing to a difference with the parent society, which refused to admit graduates of the Berkshire Medical College on the same terms with those of the institution connected with Harvard University, there were no meetings; but in September of the latter year, the State society having yielded that point, the Fellows of the district society and other physicians of the county met at Lenox and revived the old organization. There is no record of any further meetings till March, 1842, when, in response to a call in the county newspapers, they again met at Lenox, chose the usual officers, and resumed their regular meetings, which have not since been interrupted.

At the semi-annual meeting in November, 1858, it was determined to hold the regular monthly meetings at Pittsfield, and in 1862 the annual meetings were transferred from Lenox to the same place.

In 1871 the Pittsfield Medical Society was formed, its object being the encouragement of social intercourse among the members of the profession, and the promotion of scientific culture. The Pittsfield society has entertained the members of the county society at its monthly meetings; thus, in some measure, equalizing the cost of attendance, they being free, by their location, from traveling expenses.

On the 15th of August, 1876, a meeting of physicians of North Adams and vicinity was held in the parlors of the (then) Arnold House, North Adams. These physicians (six in number) "engaged in a discussion upon the need of a more hearty co-operation and fellowship among the physicians of North Adams and vicinity," and the preliminary steps were taken for the formation of a society for mutual improvement and a closer and more cordial social and professional intercourse.

At another meeting, on the 22d of the same month, the North Berkshire Medical Society was organized by the adoption of a constitution and the choice of officers. This constitution provided for monthly meetings, and that "members shall take their respective towns in alternate order in entertaining the association at the office, residence, or other convenient place, and that it be left to the option of the member entertaining to provide or not refreshments, but if provided they shall be of the simplest kind." It may here be stated that there have been flagrant violations of this regulation by the provision of sumptuous repasts.

The meetings have been very well attended, and the society has had members from Adams, North Adams, Cheshire, Williamstown, Pownal, Clarksburg, and Readsboro. At the meetings papers on various professional topics have been read, and these have elicited spirited and able discussions. These papers and discussions have brought out conservative as well as progressive views, and they are believed to have been profitable to all who listened or participated.

To insure uniformity in charges the society adopted a fee bill, and to prevent imposture by "dead beats" a black list was prepared, bearing the names of those who were constantly running from one physician to another as their credit failed with each. It pretty effectually broke up that custom, and the people now expect to pay.

The association has been of great benefit to its members. They have become acquainted with each other as physicians, and have become broader in their views, as well as more charitable toward each other, and have forgotten petty jealousies and rivalries; and consequently, as a profession they have become more compact, and command to a fuller extent the confidence of the public. It has also been of benefit to the public. It has proven that the faculty have a regard for their own respect and services, and expect to be remunerated for them; and consequently the public have had more respect and consideration for the profession. This action and reaction between the profession and the people has been healthful.

The presidents of the society from its organization to the present have been: N. S. Babbitt, G. C. Lawrence, A. M. Smith, H. J. Millard, O. J. Brown, H. S. Phillips, H. Bushnell, M. Smith. Secretaries: O. J. Brown, H. Bushnell, H. J. Millard, H. Maloney, J. H. A. Matte, D. E. Thayer, C. J. Curran.

## CHAPTER XX.

### AGRICULTURE IN BERKSHIRE.

Early methods.—Societies for the promotion of agriculture.—Berkshire Agricultural Society.—Housatonic Agricultural Society.—Hoosac Valley Agricultural Society.

THE agriculture of early times in Berkshire county was such as is never seen now. Very few now living here have witnessed the process of preparing the virgin soil for the first crop. The timber was often girdled in advance, so that when felled, as it often was, in what are termed windrows, much of it would burn as it lay, being partially or wholly dried, by kindling a fire at the windward end of these rows. After the first burn some of the remaining fragments were "niggered" into pieces that could be easily moved, and these were drawn together with oxen and "logged up" for the final burning. Many in a neighborhood usually joined in this work, and the "logging bees" were at the same time occasions when work was done and social intercourse enjoyed. When the burning was completed and the ashes were collected the ground was sometimes made ready for the seed by harrowing with a three cornered harrow, which was often hewed from a crotched tree, with either large wooden pins set at intervals, or large and strong iron teeth. Such a harrow was drawn over the ground among the stumps to fit the soil for its first crop, when the roots were not sufficiently decayed to permit the use of a plough. In using this primitive harrow in these clearings the driver found it necessary to keep at a respectful distance, for it often bounded from side to side in a manner not compatible with safety at close quarters. In cases where ploughing could be done the old bull plough was used. This was an uncouth implement with a wrought iron share and a wooden moldboard, such a tool as is now rarely seen, even among relics of the past. In rare cases a wooden plough hewn out of a crotched tree was used. The wheat sown or corn planted in ground prepared in this rude way often gave good returns, such was the fertility of the soil before it was exhausted by repeated cropping. When a crop was grown and ripened it was cut with sickles, a handful at a time. Sickles may occasionally be seen at the present day ; but there are few who ever saw

them used. For harvesting grain among the stumps and rocks of the first clearings the sickle was the best adapted of all instruments, and no other was then known ; but when these stumps and boulders had decayed or been removed, and the grain cradle had been introduced, many looked on it as a pernicious invention, by the use of which more grain would be wasted than would be sufficient to pay for the labor of harvesting, and some insisted that more could be harvested in the same time with the sickle—so strongly are people attached to old customs.

The grain was at first threshed with the flail, on the ground, and separated from the chaff by pouring it from a height, in the wind, and afterward dextrously manipulating it in a "corn fan," a description of which would be quite difficult. For many years after barns were erected on all farms the flail and the feet of horses were the only threshing machines, but fanning mills superseded the old corn fan.

Hay was cut with the old fashioned scythe, which has changed but very little, and the hand rake only was used to gather it. Among the stumps and stones in early times these were the most available tools, but their use continued long after improved implements were available, and after such implements had been invented.

In those days the conveyance most in use was the ox cart. It was made available for almost everything from hauling manure to going to meeting, or to balls and weddings. Its use was thus universal because it was, like the other tools spoken of, adapted to existing conditions. The rough and stumpy roads almost forbade the use of four wheeled vehicles. It seems hardly necessary to call attention to the wagons, ploughs, harrows, threshing machines, harvesters, mowers, wheel rakes, etc., etc., of the present day and contrast them with the awkward and uncouth implements of former times; but if this is done the adaptation of those to the then existing circumstances should be remembered, and the additional fact should be borne in mind that the improved tools of the present day would not then have been available. These primitive methods of agriculture continued, with only such slight changes as slowly changing circumstances necessitated or permitted, till the close of the eighteenth century. Meantime the country had grown populous and prosperous, the colonies had become an independent nation, the tide of emigration had set westward from New England, and the development of the resources of what was then the great West had commenced. With keen prescience a few looked forward to the time in the not distant future when this country must become less dependent on foreign nations for those articles of necessity or luxury which could as well be produced at home. It was seen that by establishing and fostering manufactures here not only would the people of this country become more independent, but their prosperity would be greatly enhanced. New and profitable branches of agricultural industry would spring up and be developed, home markets would be supplied with home products, and more active demands for farmers' produce would be created. In order that manufac-

tures, especially of woolen goods, might flourish here it was necessary that a better quality of wool should be produced than had been supplied from the descendants of the sheep that were originally introduced here, and this necessity led to the importation, from Spain and France, of the celebrated Merinos which added so largely to the prosperity of the farmers here.

At the same time greater attention began to be paid to improvements in other animals than sheep, and better breeds of cattle and swine, as well as horses, were introduced. Gradually, too, improved methods and less wasteful and exhaustive practices in the cultivation of the soil came to be adopted.

The great immediate, and still greater prospective, benefits of these advances in agriculture led a few intelligent and far-seeing men, and chief among them Elkanah Watson, to conceive the idea of establishing in Berkshire county a society for the promotion of agriculture and manufactures. This was about 1807, and at that time societies for similar purposes were not new in the world.

The Society of the Improvers of the Knowledge of Agriculture in Scotland was formed as early as 1723. The Highland Agricultural Society, which afterward, in 1784, became national as the Highland and Agricultural Society of Scotland, was incorporated in 1777, and early established an annual show of live stock, implements of husbandry, and other articles of interest to farmers. In 1777 the Bath and West of England Agricultural Society was organized, and immediately established cattle shows. The success of these institutions was so remarkable that similar organizations of a local character soon spread all over Great Britain; and in due time national boards and societies, formed under royal patronage, assumed the lead in promoting the cause of agriculture in the United Kingdom.

The history of these bodies is still related with just pride by British writers, and to them is attributed, in great part, the marvellous perfection to which the art of agriculture has been brought in every part of their country.

Societies of the same kind were also organized in France, and their annual shows were distinguished by the pomps and splendors characteristic of that nation.

In America, also, State societies for the same object were formed early. That of South Carolina dates from 1784. The Philadelphia society, formed the following year, seems to have had something of a national character; for the *Pittsfield Chronicle* of March, 1790, states that it had just awarded a gold medal to a Rhode Island farmer. In 1791 the celebrated New York Society for the Promotion of Agriculture, Manufactures, and Arts was organized by Ezra L'Hommedieu, Chancellor Robert R. Livingston, Samuel DeWitt, Alexander Whitcomb, and many other respectable and patriotic citizens of that State. It was incorporated in 1793, and accomplished much in behalf of the interests which it was in-

tended to foster. The Massachusetts Society for Promoting Agriculture was incorporated in 1792, and diffused much valuable and practical information throughout the State by means of a series of papers known as the *Agricultural Repository*, and afterward by a publication styled the *Massachusetts Journal of Agriculture.*

These associations labored assiduously to obtain information on agricultural topics, by the importation of the best European treatises on farming, by experiments which their members made, often at great personal expense, and by such other means as were within their reach. The results of their reading and experience were compared and discussed in frequent meetings, and their proceedings, published in pamphlet form, or in the newspapers, were scattered broadcast through New York, Massachusetts, and all the more favored States, conveying a vast amount of instruction. However it may have been with the masses, these papers show that there were then many educated and clear headed farmers whose knowledge of their art, at least as to principles, has been little improved in those who have had half a century of added investigation and observation; and although much jealousy of book farming was manifested in the great body of practical farmers, thought was awakened, and even among the most prejudiced against innovation, more intelligence was employed in cultivation, and essential improvements gradually won their way to adoption. Since that era, and much through the influence of organized societies, some truths have doubtless been discovered, some fallacies detected and abandoned. Some changes for the better have taken place in matters of practical detail, vast improvements have been made in the implements of agriculture, more valuable breeds of cattle, richer varieties of fruit, grain, and vegetables have been introduced. But the farmer who is well read in the literature of his profession, if he peruse the essays and discussions of sixty or seventy years ago, will be surprised to find how little positive advance has been made in agricultural science; how few questions which have been propounded, then or since, have been certainly determined. There are at this day many writers and speakers on agricultural topics who present as many points obnoxious to modern criticism as are to be found in L'Hommedieu, De Witt, and other leaders of the New York Society.

In 1793 the New York Society recommended the formation of county organizations, and it is known that in Dutchess county, in that State, such a society was formed and cattle shows were held, but they were soon abandoned.

In Pennsylvania there were several agricultural societies formed, and they had annual exhibitions.

"A Society for the encouragement of domestic manufactures, economy, and the agriculture of our country" was formed in Orleans county, Vermont. This society strongly recommended the protection of home industry.

An Association of Middlesex (Mass.) farmers, formed in 1794, was incorporated in 1803, as "The Western Society of Middlesex Farmers."

The Kennebec (Maine) Agricultural Society was organized in 1801.

It is thus seen that Berkshire county was not the first to establish agricultural societies. These prior organizations accomplished much good, but they worked on rather than among the mass of the farmers, and failed to arouse that popular interest necessary to enable them to bring about the results which the Berkshire society achieved. It remained for the Berkshire farmers, under the leadership of a gentleman singularly qualified by nature, education, and social position, to work out a model which proved so well adapted to its purposes that it has been followed by all the county agricultural societies in America, and has exercised a controlling influence over the operations of the State organizations.

The Berkshire society was the model after which, in 1817, the Massachusetts Society for the Promotion of Agriculture established its plan of operations, and even in the previous year, 1816, Thomas Gold, Esq., in his address as president of the society said: "The respectable State of New York has adopted the society as their model; and they are forming several institutions resembling this. And, within a few days, we have had an application from the State of Kentucky, requesting our assistance to enable them to form a society like our own."

It will thus be seen that the Berkshire society inaugurated a new era in organizations for the improvement of agriculture. In accomplishing this happy end the most effective means was the substitution of the festival known as the "Cattle Show and Agricultural Fair," for the meager and unattractive exhibitions which few witnessed, and for the unexciting system of premiums, for which few contended, and which were offered for a very limited number of products. Interesting and pleasing to all classes from its first establishment, this holiday, by gradual accretions of alluring features, became to the farmer all, and more than all that commencement day is to the college graduate. Fixed in date and place the cattle show and fair, once every year, turned the attention of the whole community to the interests of agriculture. It was the grand harvest home of a region in which every man was to some extent a farmer. In it there was some pleasure and profit for all ages, for every class, and for both sexes; and it was enjoyed as no other festival—not even the "Glorious Fourth" or, it is hardly exaggeration to add, Thanksgiving—ever was.

To the practical farmer, especially, in addition to its delights and excitements, it brought both material and intellectual profit. It collected for his examination the latest importations and inventions in the implements of his art, the best blooded stock, the latest varieties of seeds and plants. It was used to some extent for the purpose of traffic; but more and better than all it drew the husbandman out of his seclusion into contacts which enlarged and liberalized his mind. In conversation with his

fellows, as well as in addresses and reports treating on subjects of immediate interest to him, he found abundant food for thought, to be compared, on winter evenings, with books and pamphlets, and to be well digested in his lonely fields. In many ways his autumn holiday made the farmer more proud of his profession while it rendered the profession more worthy of pride.

The gentleman to whom the county of Berkshire owes the honor of furnishing to the country the model for this most beneficial institution was Elkanah Watson, a member of the New York Society for the Promotion of Agriculture, Manufactures, and Art, who purchased the farm and mansion of Henry Van Schaack, and removed to Pittsfield in 1807.

Mr. Watson was born in 1758, and during the first half century of his life he was an extensive traveller in Europe and America, and an active business man; and when, in 1807, at the age of fifty, he removed to Berkshire county and commenced his agricultural career, he brought to his new sphere of action the same characteristics which he had always manifested. Although the farming of Mr. Watson was not as profitable to himself as he might possibly have made it, his efforts and teachings were of great value to the practical tiller of the soil, who was familiar with the details and inured to the toils of a farmer's life. For the few years preceding that in which Mr. Watson removed to Pittsfield the attention of the New York Society for the Promotion of Agriculture, Arts, and Manufactures was turned specially and very earnestly to the improvement of the breeds of sheep, in relation to the fineness of their wool, and also to its manufacture into cloth. Mr. Watson, as a member of that society, was deeply imbued with its spirit in this respect; and among his first acts as a farmer was the purchase of two fine merinos—a ram and a ewe—the first of that breed which were ever brought into New England. These he exhibited in the fall of 1807 on the green under the elm. "Many farmers and even females," says Mr. Watson, "were attracted to this humble exhibition," and from this incident he reasoned "that, if two animals are capable of exciting so much attention, what would be the effect of a display, on a large scale, of different animals?" During the winter following this little exhibition Mr. Watson, through the newspapers, urged the spread of merino sheep and the establishment of agricultural societies. By his invitation a meeting was held and the initial steps for the formation of a society were taken.

The project failed for the time, but Mr. Watson continued his efforts for the introduction of merino sheep, and constantly urged on the people of Berkshire the formation of an agricultural society. Both schemes met with success, but to his ardent mind it seemed to come slowly.

In August, 1810, *The Pittsfield Sun* published an announcement signed by twenty-six respectable and intelligent gentlemen of the county, that on the first of the next October they proposed to exhibit, on the square in the village of Pittsfield, "bulls, oxen, steers, and other neat cattle; merino sheep of the different grades, as well as other improved

breeds; hogs or swine of different breeds." In this call the hope was expressed that the essay would not be confined to that year, but that it would lead to permanent annual cattle shows, and to an incorporated agricultural society.

The exhibition took place at the appointed time, and notwithstanding its limited character and the meagerness of pleasing accessories, it attracted a large attendance of the provincial farmers from the surrounding country, and, without the incitement of premiums, the show of animals was respectable, comprising three hundred and eighty-three sheep, seven bulls, a hundred and nine oxen, nine cows, three heifers, two calves, and one boar.

The success of this fair attracted much interest from abroad, and gave a new impulse to sheep culture in Berkshire county. If there had been apathy concerning it during the three years prior to 1810 the feeling then seemed likely to rush to the other extreme.

During the progress of the cattle show of 1810 the farmers in attendance determined that the institution should be made permanent, and at the next session of the Legislature they procured a charter incorporating Elkanah Watson, Ezekiel Bacon, John B. Root, and Thomas B. Strong, of Pittsfield; Caleb Hyde, of Lenox; John Chamberlin, of Dalton, and Samuel H. Wheeler, of Lanesboro, with such as might be associated with them, as the "Berkshire Agricultural Society for the Promotion of Agriculture and Manufactures." The society organized under its charter on the 1st of August, 1811, and chose Elkanah Watson, president; William Walker and S. H. Wheeler, vice-presidents; Caleb Hyde, corresponding secretary; Thomas B. Strong, recording secretary; John B. Root, treasurer; Joseph Shearer, Ezekiel Bacon, and Jonathan Allen, trustees. It was determined to hold a fair on an extensive scale in September of that year. Premiums were offered for stock of superior quality, and arrangements were made for such a pageant as had never before been witnessed in Berkshire county. The result did not disappoint the expectations of the people. The interest which had been aroused by the previous successful fair, and the then novel character of such shows, attracted people from all parts of the county, and even far beyond the borders. After the address at this fair, which was delivered by Mr. Watson, a procession was formed, some of the features of which were unique. A team of sixty yoke of oxen drew a plough which was held by Charles Goodrich, Esq. The leading driver of the oxen was Nathaniel Fairfield. These were the two oldest farmers in Pittsfield. They were veterans in the French and Indian wars, and were among the first settlers of Poontoosuck plantation in 1752. Next came a broad platform drawn by oxen, and bearing a large broadcloth loom, with a flying shuttle, and a spinning jenny of forty spindles, all the machinery in actual operation under skilled workmen. Then came, perhaps in the nature of a triumphal car, a broad platform, drawn by horses, and bearing various specimens of Berkshire manufactures. Among them rolls of broadcloth, rolls of sail duck, handsome rose

blankets, muskets, anchors, leather, etc.; with the flags of the United States and of the commonwealth displayed above it.

This first cattle show under the direction of the Berkshire Agricultural Society more than satisfied the most brilliant anticipations of its projectors. The *Sun's* report said: "The concourse of citizens was more numerous than has probably ever convened in Pittsfield, and, what is of more importance to the real objects of the society, the number of valuable and prime objects brought forward for premiums and exhibition was probably greater than was ever before collected in this section of country."

Congratulations poured in from every quarter, and these, with the approbation expressed by leading journals and distinguished patriots in all parts of the country, inspired the leaders of the institution with new courage and vigor.

The next cattle show took place about three months after the declaration of war against Great Britain, and the interest in it was not as great as under other circumstances it would have been.

In 1812 and 1813 premiums were first offered and awarded to the ladies for articles of their production. These were at separate fairs, and at first the ladies were averse to appearing and receiving their premiums in public. This aversion was with some difficulty overcome, and they afterward manifested a deep interest in the exhibitions.

In 1814 an interesting and novel feature in the practical operation of the society was adopted. A committee of prominent farmers was selected and the duty devolved on them of traversing the county in the month of July, when the fields were in full luxuriance, and examining and awarding premiums in the standing crops offered for competition.

Plowing matches did not become parts of the Berkshire shows till 1818, when premiums for plowing were first offered.

As the Berkshire Agricultural Society gradually took form it became the model for others, and Thomas Gold, the third president, was able, in 1822, to write of it: "The fame and influence have extended over the entire surface of the United States; its example followed, its approbation courted by its extended offspring. It has been recognized, as well in Europe as in America, as an original novel plan, and the most excellent organization ever conceived to promote the great interests under its patronage."

In 1816 a legislative appropriation of two hundred dollars annually for three years was made. This was followed, in 1818, by an act granting aid, on certain conditions, to all county agricultural societies To realize the benefit of this aid the society, in 1819, established a fund which, in 1825, amounted to two thousand, four hundred and seventy-five dollars.

Mr. Watson declined a reelection to the presidency of the society in 1814, and in 1816 he removed from the county. He died at Port Kent, N. Y., in 1842, at the age of 84. He always looked back on his work in Berkshire county with pride, and the inscription on his monument is

that he was "The founder and first president of the Berkshire Agricultural Society."

The society continued to flourish, and its transactions were generally interesting and important, but space will not permit an account in detail of them.

In 1823 a motion was made by Thomas Gold that the society should provide a permanent location of land for a show ground. The next year a committee was appointed to negotiate for a lease of the cantonment grounds for the same purpose; but both projects seem to have slumbered till 1855. In that year twenty-nine and two thirds acres of land were purchased from William W. Goodman for $2,200. This land lies on the west side of Wahconah street, a mile and a half north of the park. The eastern portion is rather an abrupt hillside, which leads to a broad and nearly level surface in much the larger portion of the estate. On this elevation, which commands superb views of the neighboring scenery, the committee erected, near the brow of the hill, a plain wooden building of one story, in the form of the letter *T*, having a length of 100 feet, and a breadth of 40. The traverse is 120 feet long by 40 wide. The interior was left rough, without paint or plaster. The roof is surrounded by a railing and seats, and furnishes a delightful promenade. A few rods west of this building, which is styled Agricultural Hall, an excellent half mile track, on a perfectly level surface, was built for the exhibition of horses and the trial of their speed. On the northeast of the hall a block of booths, containing some fifteen stalls, was provided for the sale of refreshments, etc. In 1860 a dining hall, forty feet square, was added to the north end of the exhibition building, giving it the shape of a cross. Sheds and barns for the protection of stock have been added at different times.

The original cost of the ground and improvements was $5,050. Additional expenditures have since been made, increasing this cost to about $10,000

Prior to 1855 no charge was made for admission to any of the departments of the society's exhibitions. Since that time admission fees have been a source of revenue.

The society celebrated its semi centennial anniversary on the second day of the fair of 1860, by a dinner in its new dining hall.

The following have been officers of this society: Presidents: Elkanah Watson, 1811–14; Thomas Melville, 1814–16; Thomas Gold, 1816–17; Thomas Melville, 1818; Jonathan Allen, 1820–22; Samuel M. McKay, 1824; Thomas B. Strong, 1827–28; Lemuel Pomeroy, 1831–32; Edward A. Newton, 1840; George S. Willis, 1848–49; Julius Rockwell, 1854–55; Ensign H. Kellogg, 1860–61; Thomas Colt, 1862–64; John E. Merrill, 1870–71; George T. Plunkett, 1872–73; William E. Johnson, 1874–75; Theron L. Foote, 1876–77; Simon H. White, 1879; James H. Rowley, 1880; E. S. Curtis, 1881; Wellington Smith, 1882; S. W. Bowerman, 1883; William F. Milton, 1884; James Bullard, 1885.

Secretaries: Thomas B. Strong, 1811; Samuel D. Colt, 1812–14; William C. Jarvis, 1815; Jonathan Allen, 1816–17; Thomas A. Gold, 1818–22; Ezekiel R. Colt, 1823–24; Josiah Hooker, 1825–27; Henry K. Strong, 1828–29; Daniel B. Bush, 1830; Julius Rockwell, 1831–43; Ensign H. Kellogg, 1844–48; Thomas Colt, 1859–61; John E. Merrill, 1862–69; William H. Murray, 1870–85.

Treasurers: John B. Root, 1811–14; Ebenezer Center, 1815–16; Samuel D. Colt, 1817–44; James Buel, 1845–46; Walker Laflin, 1847–49; Stephen Reed, 1850–57; Henry M. Pierson, 1858–77; Charles E. Merrill, 1878–85.

The following interesting account of the Housatonic Agricultural Society was contributed by Henry C. Warner:

October 30th, 1841, a meeting was held at the Berkshire House in Great Barrington village for the purpose of considering the propriety of organizing an agricultural society which would especially embrace within its bounds the towns of Southern Berkshire. At that meeting Major Samuel Rosseter, of Great Barrington, presided, and a committee of three from each of the eleven towns of South Berkshire was appointed to ascertain the views of the farmers on the subject. On that committee were several prominent men who have long since passed away, among whom were Hon. Increase Sumner and John Lewis, of Great Barrington; Wilber Curtis, of Egremont; Jay Shears, of Sheffield; Horatio Byington, of Stockbridge; Lester Filley, of Otis; Captain Kasson, of New Marlboro; Hugo Dewey, of Alford; Joshua R. Lawton, of Great Barrington, but later of Pittsfield; and Noah Gibson, of New Marlboro. The proposition to organize was received with favor, and a society for the promotion of agricultural and manufacturing interests in all its branches was formed in 1841. Major Samuel Rosseter was elected president, Increase Sumner secretary, and Philip Barnes treasurer.

Arrangements were made for a cattle show and fair, and at the time appointed, in September, 1842, the farmers from Otis to Mount Washington, with all the other towns, drove their oxen into the village, and the housewives brought the products of their skill in such quantities that Academy Hall was filled with blankets, quilts, homespun cloth, and stockings. The great success attending the first exhibition gave so much encouragement to the enterprise that the society entered upon a more extended plan for the exhibition of 1843.

At this exhibition a plowing match was a prominent feature, and in all respects the fair was highly successful.

Fairs were held every fall until 1847 in about the same way. At the exhibition of that year the household manufactures were changed from Academy Hall to the old town hall over Egbert Hollister's Berkshire store, and the cattle were exhibited at different times on Rosseter street, and in Robbins' grove, a little west of Great Barrington village.

With each succeeding exhibition the society increased in wealth and numbers, and having established the right to be considered an indispen-

sable institution it was incorporated in 1848, under the name of the Housatonic Agricultural Society. At a meeting of the corporators named in the act of incorporation, to wit, Seth Norton, Edward P. Woodworth, and Gilbert Munson, all of Great Barrington, at the Berkshire House in that village in that year the following persons were voted in as associate and fellow members of the society: Catlin A. Sheldon, Samuel Rosseter, John D. Cushing, William A. Forbes, E. B. Garfield, George G. Pierce, John M. Hulbert, Charles N. Emerson, Gideon M. Whiting, Loomis Millard, Giles Andrews, Jay Shears, Nelson Joyner, Joshua R. Lawton, Henry Wheeler, Charles F. Coffing, William Dewey, Rodney Hill, Levi K. Baldwin, Nelson N. Andrews, Lorenzo H. Rice, Cyrus Hudson, Almon I. Loring.

On February 17th, 1849, it was voted to give a premium of $10 to the town showing the best twenty yoke of oxen and at the annual exhibition of that year "Major Samuel Rosseter walked proudly behind the plow, while before at least a hundred stalwart oxen were aligned, while his Excellency, Governor George N. Briggs, and magnates marched behind."

In 1850 the society voted to pay all premiums in silver plate. From that year the society has steadily increased in membership and wealth, giving more premiums and systematically dividing the various branches of the exhibition into separate classes, and since the annual meeting of 1884 paying premiums in cash or silver ware, according to the choice of the successful exhibitors.

At the exhibition in 1843 the total premiums awarded amounted to $162; while at the exhibition of 1884 $2,800 were paid out for premiums alone, the total expenses of the society for that year being $6,753.

In March, 1854, two meetings were held at Great Barrington to consider the propriety of purchasing grounds for future exhibitions, and in pursuance of votes then taken the society, March 23d, 1854, in consideration of $2,525, purchased of Linus Manville, of Great Barrington, 19 acres of land being a portion of the "Cole meadow," nearly opposite the Mahaiwe Cemetery, in the south part of the village. About the same time the society, in consideration of $450, purchased of Eliphalet Mason, of Great Barrington, 54 rods of land with a tenement thereon, situated at the northwest corner of their grounds. Again, September 18th, 1855, Linus Manville, in consideration of $3,000, conveyed to the society 15 acres situated northerly of and adjoining the first purchase. The same day Manville, in consideration of $50, quit claimed to the society all his right and title to that piece of land called "The Cove," adjoining the original purchases. As the society increased to such an extent that the membership amounted to 1,600 persons, with an attendance at the annual exhibitions of from five to ten thousand, the grounds were found to be inadequate and in March, 1881, the society, in consideration of $413, purchased of Samuel O. Dewey, of Great Barrington, over an acre of land adjoining to the original purchases on the south.

In 1856, the building known as "the Hall" was erected, and a half

mile track laid out that same year. This building, which cost about $2,500, is 124 feet long and 44 feet wide, with galleries and a seating capacity for 3,000 persons.

Previous to 1856 but two days were devoted to the annual exhibitions, but in that year the time was extended to three days.

As there are no records of the annual meetings previous to 1848 it is impossible to give a precise list of officers, but among the presidents the following are remembered : 1842–43, Samuel Rosseter, of Great Barrington ; 1844–45, Samuel H. Bushnell, of Sheffield. Then came Foster F. Barnard and Joseph Wilcox, also of Sheffield, with possibly one or two others whose names are forgotten. Since the incorporation the presidents have been : 1848–49, Seth Norton, of New Marlboro ; 1850, Joshua R. Lawton; 1851, Gilbert Munson, Great Barrington ; 1852, Robert E. Galpin, of Stockbridge ; 1853, William B. Saxton, of Sheffield ; 1854, Ezra Ticknor, of Alford ; 1855, Henry Smith, of Lee ; 1856, James Rowley, of Egremont ; 1857, Leonard Tuttle, of Sheffield ; 1858, Daniel B. Fenn, of Stockbridge ; 1859, Daniel D. Kendall, of Lenox ; 1860, Daniel Leavitt, of Great Barrington; 1861, William C. Langdon, of Monterey; 1862, Harrison Garfield, of Lee; 1863, Ira Curtis, of Sheffield ; 1864, Noah Gibson, of New Marlboro ; 1865–66, T. D. Thatcher, of Lee ; 1867, Edward D. Woodworth, of Great Barrington ; 1868–69, Marshal S. Bidwell, of Monterey ; 1870–71, Parley A. Russell, of Great Barrington ; 1872–73, Thomas H. Curtis, of Great Barrington; 1874–75, James Bullard, of Lee ; 1876, John Leland Miller, of Sheffield ; 1877, Andrew L. Hubbell, of Great Barrington ; 1878–79, Henry W. Sheldon, of New Marlboro ; 1880–81, Henry S. Smith, of Lee ; 1882, Lester T. Osborne, of Alford ; 1883, George Kellogg, of Sheffield ; 1884, Joseph A. Kline, of Egremont ; 1885, Marshal S. Heath, of Stockbridge.

The treasurers have been : 1841, Philip Barnes, of Great Barrington ; 1844, David Hudson, of Great Barrington, and there may have been others of whom there is no record before the society was incorporated ; 1848 to 1867, Edward P. Woodworth ; 1867 to 1877, Justin Dewey ; 1877 to 1881, Thomas H. Siggins ; 1881 to 1885, Frank H. Wright.

The secretaries like the treasurers have all been residents of Great Barrington. Previous to the incorporation, Increase Sumner, Edward P. Woodworth ; since the incorporation, 1848–49, Charles N. Emerson ; 1850, Theodore Dewey ; 1851, Samuel Newman ; 1852, C. N. Emerson ; 1853, Increase Sumner ; 1854, Samuel B. Sumner ; 1855–57, James Sedgwick ; 1858–62, S. B. Sumner ; 1863 to the present, Henry T. Robbins.

Delegates to the State Board of Agriculture: 1854, John Wilkinson, of Great Barrington ; 1861–64, Samuel H. Bushnell, of Sheffield ; 1864–67, Harrison Garfield, of Lee ; 1867–70, T. D. Thatcher, of Lee ; 1870–73, Richard Goodman, of Lenox ; 1873–76, Henry S. Goodale, of Mount Washington ; 1876–79, Daniel B. Fenn, of Stockbridge ; 1879–85, Merritt I. Wheeler, of Great Barrington.

The Hoosac Valley Agricultural Society was inaugurated in the au-

tumn of 1859, when, at a meeting of citizens of Adams and the neighboring towns, the following officers were chosen: president, Clement Harrison, of North Adams; vice-presidents, Stephen C. Millard, Stamford; Asahel Foote, Williamstown; H. Nelson Dean, South Adams; secretary, O. A. Archer, Blackinton; treasurer, Henry W. Kingsley, North Adams. A committee of arrangements was also elected, and they provided for the first annual cattle show and fair, which was held at North Adams, on the 3d and 4th days of October, 1859. This show and fair was a success, and it was followed in 1860 by the incorporation of the society. Clement Harrison, Edward R. Tinker, and Rodman H. Wells were named in the act as corporators. Annual fairs and exhibitions have since been held, and the society has had a prosperous and useful existence.

The grounds and track of the society were located in North Adams. They were several times injured by freshets, and it finally became necessary to remove the buildings and construct a new track, which was done at considerable expense. Several years since an exhibition hall, a grand stand, a judges' stand, and a barn were erected on the grounds by an association. These buildings are to become the property of the society at the expiration of ten years.

About eight years since the records of the society were destroyed by fire. The loss of these records renders it impossible to give a detailed history of the society in the early period of its existence. It is learned, however, that the officers have been as follows: presidents, Hon. Joseph White, of Williamstown; Sylvander Johnson, North Adams; Daniel Upton, South Adams; Asahel Foote, Williamstown; Benjamin F. Mills, Williamstown; John M. Cole, Williamstown; O. A. Archer, Blackinton; J. R. Houghton, Stamford, Vt.; William S. Johnson, North Adams; and William L. Brown, North Adams, the present incumbent.

The treasurers have been: Henry W. Kingsley, Salmon Burlingame, Rufus G. Welden, William Burton, and S. B. Dibble, the present treasurer, all of North Adams.

William W. Gallup, of North Adams, was secretary during the first nine years of the society's existence, since which H. Clay Bliss has occupied the position.

# CHAPTER XXI.

## RAILROAD HISTORY OF BERKSHIRE COUNTY.

By Herbert F. Keith, C. E.

Early Railroad and Canal Projects.—Hudson & Berkshire Railroad.—Pittsfield & West Stockbridge Railroad.—Albany & West Stockbridge Railroad.—Massachusetts Railroad.—Western Railroad.—Pittsfield & North Adams Railroad.—Hoosac Rail and McAdamized Road Company.—Berkshire & New York Railroad Company.—Berkshire Railroad.—Stockbridge & Pittsfield Railroad.—Lee & New Haven Railroad.—Troy & Greenfield Railroad.—Hoosac Tunnel.—Boston & Poughkeepsie Railroad.

THE first suggestion of a railway in Massachusetts, and through Berkshire county to Albany, is believed to have been made by Dr. Abner Phelps, a native of Belchertown, and a graduate of Williams College, in 1806. He says, while at college, he met with a small book describing a horse railroad in Wales, for carrying slate, and became convinced of its feasibility for the general purposes of transportation.

In 1808, Colonel Phelps, his father, was a prominent member of the Legislature. While there he wrote a letter to his son, saying that the subject of constructing a canal from Boston to Albany had been mooted in the Legislature. The son answered, urging that a railroad, instead of a canal, should be constructed. For nearly twenty years thereafter he tried to induce some member of the Legislature to propose the construction of a railroad from Boston to Albany, without success; till, in 1826, when he was a member from Boston, he brought the subject forward himself.

The previous year, at the opening of the January session of the Legislature, Governor Eustis called attention to a water communication from Boston to and through the western parts of the State. In pursuance of this recommendation a resolve was passed, February 25th, 1825, authorizing the appointment of three commissioners to ascertain the practicability of making a canal from Boston Harbor to Connecticut River, "and of extending the same to some point on the Hudson River in the vicinity of the junction of the Erie Canal with that river." Under this resolve Nathan Willis, of Pittsfield, Elisha Hoyt, of Deerfield, and General Henry

A. S. Dearborn, of Boston, were appointed commissioners, and Colonel Baldwin, engineer. The report of this committee was made to the Legislature January 1st, 1826, and recommended a canal through the north part of Worcester county, down Miller's River, up the Deerfield, and through the Hoosac Mountain by a tunnel, thence to Troy. The tunnel, 13½ by 20 feet, and four miles long, was estimated to cost $920,832.

Berkshire furnished to the cause of railroads zealous, able, and influential champions. Hon. Theodore Sedgwick, of Stockbridge, who early informed himself thoroughly upon all that was then known of railroads, published a long series of articles in their advocacy in the *Berkshire Star* and *Pittsfield Sun*, and afterward in a pamphlet. In the first of the series, in the *Sun* of May 4th, 1826, he introduced a long letter from John L. Sullivan, of New York, who proposed the construction of a single rail elevated railroad (invented by Colonel Henry Sargent, of Boston) from Pittsfield to New York, an estimated distance of 142 miles, at a cost of $1,078,206, and advocated steam in its use; in which he was in advance of the Massachusetts Board of Commissions. This proposition seems not to have attracted general attention, and Mr. Sedgwick was too cautious to positively commend it.

Stockbridge has the honor of being the first town in the county to move in favor of the introduction of railroads; others of its citizens besides Mr. Sedgwick becoming deeply interested in the subject. In the Legislature of 1826 a petition, originating in Stockbridge, and signed by James Whiton, of Lee, and others, was presented, asking for the incorporation of a railroad from Berkshire to Boston, taking the western terminus of the Housatonic Turnpike for its western beginning, and passing through Stockbridge, Springfield, and Worcester. During the summer and fall Richard P. Morgan, of Stockbridge, made a survey from the Connecticut to the Hudson, which he presented to a meeting held on the 21st of September. The line he proposed ran from Springfield up the Westfield and Little Westfield Rivers to East Otis: thence through Lee, Stockbridge, and West Stockbridge. The meeting thanked Mr. Morgan for his spirited and patriotic efforts in making the survey, and instructed their representative, Samuel Jones, to communicate the information contained in it to the Legislature, and urge the most efficient measures for the necessary surveys and estimates; that the people might be enabled to judge of the expediency and practicability of a railroad from Albany to Boston.

At the June session of 1826, on motion of Dr. Abner Phelps, Messrs. Phelps and George W. Adams, of Boston, and Emory Washburn, of Worcester, were appointed a committee on the part of the House (the Senate not concurring) to sit during the recess, and consider the practicability and expediency of constructing a railway from Boston on the most eligible route, to the western line of the county of Berkshire, and to the Hudson River. Dr. Phelps, the earliest advocate of railroads, was, from that time, ardently devoted to the object. The committee sent cir-

culars throughout the State, asking for information upon various subjects bearing upon the proposed enterprise. In answer to this circular Great Barrington, as did doubtless many other towns, voted, December 13th 1827:

"Art. 10, to choose a committee of five to make such inquiries and collect such facts as they deem important in relation to a railroad from Boston to the Hudson River, and make such report thereof, in such manner as they think proper, to Abner Phelps and others, a committee at Boston, and chose Lanson Nash, Ralph Taylor, John Whiting, David Leavenworth, and Isaac L. Van Deusen to be said committee."

This committee reported, January 19th, 1827, that they were unanimous in the opinion that it was practicable to construct a railway from Boston to the Hudson River, and that a railway would be far more useful to the public than a canal. As to the designation of the "most eligible route," it does not devolve upon them; but they say "upon one route at least, a survey had been made from the Connecticut River to the Hudson by an intelligent and enterprising citizen of Berkshire (Mr. Morgan), and by him had been pronounced not only practicable but highly expedient.

During 1827 the railroad agitation continued to increase in Berkshire and the adjoining counties in New York. On the 25th of January a numerously attended meeting was held at Canaan, and the enthusiasm ran so high that, had a corporation been authorized, all the stock for a railroad from the Hudson to West Stockbridge would have been taken. A large meeting at Lee, April 30th, adopted a strong memorial in favor of a road from Boston to the Hudson. November 16th a county railroad convention was held at Lenox. It was addressed by Henry Hubbard, of Pittsfield, Richard P. Morgan, of Stockbridge, and by Theodore Sedgwick. Messrs. Sedgwick and Hubbard, with William Porter, of Lee, were appointed to report resolutions to an adjourned meeting at Pittsfield, December 12th. The attendance at this meeting was large and respectable; Pittsfield, Stockbridge, Lenox, Lee, West Stockbridge, Dalton, Lanesboro, and Adams being represented. The resolutions reported by the committee were adopted, expressing, in the strongest terms, a sense of the value of the projected road, and of its special importance to Berkshire; a decided approbation of the measures of the Legislature in its behalf, and an approval of such further appropriations as might be necessary.

At the June session of the Legislature, in 1827, upon the petition of James Whiton and others, of Berkshire, and Josiah Quincy and others, of Boston, resolves were passed appointing two commissioners and an engineer to cause the necessary surveys, plans, and estimates for a railway, on the best practical route from Boston to the Hudson River, and $10,000 were appropriated for the purpose. Nahum Mitchell, of Boston, and Samuel M. McKay, of Pittsfield, were appointed commissioners, and James F. Baldwin, engineer. They made explorations through two entire routes, the southern over the present line of the Boston & Albany

and the northern through Williamstown, Adams, Cummington, Goshen, and Williamsburg to Northampton, and made several lateral surveys; among them one from Chester through Becket and Stockbridge to the State line at West Stockbridge. Instrumental surveys, however, were only made upon the route from Springfield through Pittsfield to Albany, the extreme southern route being left to what Mr. Morgan's report could do for it. Their report to the Legislature was sent to the committee on roads and railways, who reported, March 11th, 1828, in favor of a board of nine directors of internal improvements, with power to appoint two engineers. These commissioners were Levi Lincoln, Nathan Hale, Stephen White, David Henshaw, Thomas W. Ward, Royal Makepeace, George Bond, William Foster, and E. H. Robbins, jr.; and they appointed James F. Baldwin, engineer.

"The evident favor shown to the route through Pittsfield led Mr. Sedgwick and other gentlemen interested in a more southern location to aid in the change from a board of special commissioners upon the Boston and Hudson River Railway, to one of nine directors of Internal Improvements" for the commonwealth. About this time Ebenezer Baldwin, of Albany, Oliver Wiswell, of Hudson, and George Tibbits, of Troy, were appointed commissioners on the part of New York, and William C. Young, engineer.

The surveys and explorations by the commissioners of both States were in progress in almost every part of the territory between Boston and the Hudson River during 1828, and attracted general attention. Three general routes were under consideration; the first upon the present route of the Boston & Albany, with a branch survey from Dalton, through Cheshire to Adams; the second, through Northampton, Williamsburg, Conway, southerly part of Ashfield, northerly part of Plainfield, Savoy, Adams, and Williamstown, and a branch along Deerfield River to the mouth of Cold River thence up said river to Savoy; and the third, from the State line at West Stockbridge through West Stockbridge village, Stockbridge, Lee, Lenox, along the valley of the Housatonic to a junction with the first at Dalton, with a branch from Lee past Greenwater Pond to the height of land in Becket, and a connection with the "main line at some point on the Westfield River," was examined and a portion surveyed. Notwithstanding repeated and powerful arguments by commissioners and the executive, the Legislature took no measures to engage the commonwealth in the construction of the road to Albany. "Pittsfield was, perhaps, favored by the delay, as she was better able to thwart the local attempts to turn away the road from the route which successive boards of commissioners and engineers, had, with remarkable unanimity, pronounced the most feasible."

The inaction of the Legislature intensified, instead of calming, railroad agitation in Berkshire; both sections of the county being earnestly in favor of the road, and each ambitious to secure its location within its

own limits. A meeting at Great Barrington, in January, 1828, put the argument thus:

"Resolved * * * That such railroad, as particularly connected with the middle and southern sections of the county of Berkshire, ought to pass through the towns of Lee, Stockbridge, West Stockbridge, Great Barrington, and Egremont, towards the city of Hudson; such location being best calculated to accommodate the transportation of the great mass of agricultural products of those sections, and particularly the heavy article of marble, from the extensive quarries in West Stockbridge, Great Barrington and Sheffield, &c."

As the resources of the two sections were then developed the South had a great advantage. But while northern and southern Berkshire disputed regarding the Boston & Albany Road, there was a proposition for a short and easily constructed road from West Stockbridge to Hudson in which they could all agree. The first action in favor of this route was taken by a meeting at West Stockbridge, January 31st, 1828; the citizens of Hudson having just before sent delegates to the Berkshire towns principally interested. This meeting was fully attended by leading citizens of Berkshire and Columbia counties, who resolved to present a joint petition to the Legislatures of New York and Massachusetts for the incorporation of a railroad from Hudson to West Stockbridge, and—there dividing—through Richmond to Pittsfield and through Stockbridge and Lee to Lenox Furnace. On the 12th of February the Pittsfield delegation to the West Stockbridge convention reported to a meeting of their constituents; which strongly approved the action taken, and appointed the following committee of vigilance and correspondence: Joseph Merrick, Henry Hubbard, Butler Goodrich, Jonathan Allen, Dr. William Coleman, Jonathan Yale Clark, Thomas A. Gold, Jonathan Allen, 2d, S. D. Colt, Hosea Merrill, jr., M. R. Lanckton, Ephraim F. Goodrich, E. R. Colt, E. M. Bissell, C. T. Fenn, David Campbell, jr., Lemuel Pomeroy, and Jirah Stearns.

The charter for the Hudson & Berkshire Road, with a capital of $500,000, was granted by the New York Legislature, May 1st, 1828. In the Massachusetts Legislature, after two postponements, it was refused, in January, 1829, as well as that for the road from Boston to Albany.

Disappointed in their efforts to secure railroad communication with the metropolis of their own State, the people of Berkshire became more earnest to secure it with the city of New York; and a meeting was held October 6th, 1831, at West Stockbridge, to consider the interest which Berkshire had in the construction of a railway to the city of Albany. In this meeting, Col. S. M. McKay, Hon. Henry W. Dwight, Ralph Taylor, and other prominent citizens of the county, were appointed a committee to respond to any movement which might be made across the line for a railroad from New York to Albany, by the valleys of the Croton and the Housatonic. They secured a charter March 2d, 1832, but nothing was done under it. The road here spoken of was what is now the Harlem, incorporated in 1831, which, it was proposed, should be constructed through

Sharon and Salisbury in Connecticut, and Sheffield, Great Barrington, and West Stockbridge in this State.

On the 10th of October, at a convention of several northern Berkshire towns, resolutions of coöperation with the Hudson & Berkshire were adopted, and on motion of Thomas A. Gold the meeting passed a resolution urging the next Legislature to incorporate the road from Pittsfield, to connect at West Stockbridge with the Hudson & Berkshire, chartered by the State of New York. On motion of Henry Hubbard, it was resolved cordially to coöperate in procuring a charter for the other branch of the road, through Lee to Lenox Furnace. The meeting also appointed S. M. McKay, Henry Hubbard, and T. A. Gold delegates to a county convention to be held at Lenox on the 17th of October, which convention passed a long series of resolutions similar to those of the preliminary meetings. The movement for the road to Hudson was persistently pushed. The high grades discouraged the building of the branch from West Stockbridge to Lee; but June 16th, 1831, the Massachusetts Legislature granted a charter for a road from West Stockbridge village to the New York line; and March 6th, 1832, S. M. McKay, Lemuel Pomeroy, and T. A. Gold were incorporated, with a capital of $240,000, as the Pittsfield & West Stockbridge Railroad Company. Those charters expired before any action was taken under them. April 5th and 15th, 1836, they were renewed; the capital of the latter being increased to $300,000, and Lemuel Pomeroy, M. R. Lanckton, and Robert Campbell were named as corporators.

The West Stockbridge and Hudson & Berkshire were put under contract in the fall of 1835, and opened for travel September 26th, 1838. Jason Clapp immediately began to run a line of fine coaches from Pittsfield to connect with the cars at West Stockbridge, and continued to do so until the opening of the Western Railroad.

In the meantime the Legislature of New York, May 5th, 1834, incorporated the Castleton and West Stockbridge Railroad Company, "to construct a railroad from Castleton (below Albany) to the State line at West Stockbridge." May 5th, 1836, the name was changed to the "Albany and West Stockbridge Railroad Company," and authority was granted to make a railroad from the Hudson River at Greenbush to the line of Massachusetts at West Stockbridge. To attract attention to this enterprise a very large meeting of its friends, composed of delegates from various counties in New York and Massachusetts, was held February 3d, 1835, in Canaan, N. Y. Committees were appointed to collect statistics of business and procure subscriptions of stock. The stock was duly subscribed and the company organized on or before May 23d, 1835. Samuel Cheever was appointed superintendent, and William H. Talcott, engineer, and surveys and estimates were made upon several routes Throughout the struggle the friends of the road had the best aid which Pittsfield and its most capable citizens could give. They took care to send to the Legislature men of ability and influence, and fast friends of

the enterprise. Hon. Julius Rockwell, then a young but influential member of the House, of which he was twice speaker, was their most active agent and counsellor. Wherever his powers as a debater could avail, they were freely used; and so also was his scarcely less valuable influence in personal conversation.

March 12th, 1830, the Massachusetts Railroad was incorporated, to extend from Boston to the Hudson River, but nothing was done and the charter expired.

On the 15th of March, 1833, while the Boston & Worcester Railroad was under construction, their directors were individually incorporated as "The Western Railroad Corporation," with authority to construct a railroad from the Boston & Worcester Railroad, in Worcester, to the western boundary of the State, with a capital of not less than $1,000,000, nor more than $2,000,000.

By an advertisement, July 15th, 1835, it was announced that books for subscription to the stock would be opened August 3d, for ten days, at Boston, New York, Springfield, Worcester, Albany, Hudson, Pittsfield, and Lee. The required amount not being subscribed within the time specified the books were reopened, and by persevering efforts the required amount was obtained by December 5th, 1835, with sufficient surplus to provide for losses and contingencies, and, January 4th, 1836, the corporation was duly organized by the choice of the following directors: Thomas B. Wales, William Lawrence, Edmund Dwight. Henry Rice, John Henshaw, Francis Jackson, and Josiah Quincy, jr., of Boston, and Justice Willard and George Bliss, of Springfield. At their first meeting Thomas B. Wales was chosen president, Ellis Gray Loring, clerk, and Josiah Quincy, jr., treasurer. In March it was found that a million dollars more were needed, and the Legislature, by nearly a unanimous vote, agreed that the State would take that amount of the stock. The directors appointed Major William Gibbs McNeil as chief engineer, and Capt. William H. Swift as resident engineer of the company, and George Bliss as general agent to make all contracts and transact all business which he might deem necessary for its interests. The work was entered upon in earnest, and in the summer of 1837 it became necessary finally to locate the road across the county of Berkshire. Each section, therefore, brought forward its strongest facts and arguments. An approximate location upon the route through Pittsfield was made by the engineers of the Western Company, under the supervision of Mr. John Child, in 1836, and various preliminary surveys upon the southern, by Richard P. Morgan, who first proposed and surveyed it at private expense in 1826. In justice to the friends of the south route and Mr. Morgan the following facts should be here stated: the surveys for the only practical route through Pittsfield were necessarily confined to a narrow valley, while there were several good lines by the southern route.

The chief engineer, Major William Gibbs McNeil, and Captain William H. Swift and his associate, George W. Whistler, resident engineers,

in their report dated January 15th, 1837, page 58, say, "Upon the north route (through Pittsfield) the line has been surveyed, and approximately located, entirely through to the New York boundary," and of the several southern routes, they say, page 62, "From the extent of the country which it was necessary to examine the surveys have been entirely experimental, and no one line has been approximately located; but, from the facts collected we have now the means of pointing out the best practical line for approximate location, whenever it shall be judged expedient to make the same." The directors, therefore, January 21st, ordered an approximate location upon the southern route, as suggested. This was made by Mr. Morgan and his assistants in February, March, and April, and the early part of May. This gave Mr. Morgan only three months (in two of which, as he says, February and March, he was obstructed by deep snows) in which to locate fifty miles of railroad through a wooded and difficult country. His report upon this location, hurried, as it must have been, is dated at Springfield, May 28th, and that of Mr. John Child (who had only to revise his line and estimate, while Mr. Morgan had to make an approximate location and estimate) at the same place the following day, May 29th. It is upon these two reports, with all the advantages being given to the northern route of careful revision of a location practically made the season before, while Mr. Morgan's approximate location was made in winter, and the significant fact that the report upon the northern route was made with the knowledge of the previous day's report of Mr. Morgan that the resident engineers of the Western Railroad approved of the location of the route through Pittsfield, June 12th, 1837.

No wonder that at a hearing of both parties at Springfield, June 25th, the gentlemen from Stockbridge, as is recorded, urged the board to postpone *all proceedings* west of the river till the next year; but notwithstanding this request, after a consideration and examination of both routes by a part of the directors, they decided, *while at Pittsfield*, August 10th, 1837, in favor of the final location of the route through Pittsfield, on condition of a subscription of between $25,000 and $30,000 being obtained, which was soon raised, through the energetic efforts of Mr. Lemuel Pomeroy and others. To Mr. Lemuel Pomeroy's efforts in securing the location of the Western Railroad through Pittsfield its citizens are greatly indebted. He "pursued the object in a way that nobody else did. While others were full of good feeling, and were willing to attend meetings at home, it was he who got out a delegation at every meeting abroad, and saw it carefully attended to. Dr. Robert Campbell was better acquainted with the subject than anybody else. He and one or two others went with Major Whistler and Captain Swift in making the preliminary observations. Mr. Hubbard was always enthusiastic on the subject, and made many speeches in town meeting and elsewhere." In June, 1838, work was commenced, and vigorously prosecuted. The contractors were: Daniel Carmichel & Co., the rock cut in

Washington with Sidney Dillon as foreman (Mr. Dillon's first contract on his own account was a section in Hinsdale), Willis Phelps, William Wall, Joseph Rankin, and William Town, Sewell F. Belknap, James Finegan, John Healey, Thomas Malloy, William Baird, Oliver Chapman, and —— Brown (of Pittsfield). Isaac C. Cheseborough made the final location in 1838.

After many delays an agreement was made, April 23d, 1840, with those controlling the charter of the Albany & West Stockbridge Railroad, by which the Western Railroad was authorized to locate, construct, and operate that line to Albany.

During this year a large part of the grading of the sixty-two and a half miles in the State west of the Connecticut River was completed, and the rails laid upon thirty-five miles. May 24th, 1841, the road was opened for use from the east to Chester, and a locomotive with a single car belonging to the Hudson & Berkshire Road reached the Pittsfield depot at half-past one, P. M., May 4th, 1841; the first that had ever entered the town. Crowds assembled to witness the novel spectacle, but there was no formal celebration. August 9th trains were run to Washington summit, and from Worcester to Hudson October 4th, *via* the Hudson & Berkshire, and to Albany December 21st, under a contract with the Hudson Company for the joint use of their road from the State line to Chatham. The opening was duly celebrated at Albany by an excursion from Boston to that place December 27th, and at Boston December 29th by an excursion from Albany. The independent line between the State line and Chatham was opened September 12th, 1842.

Mr. Thomas B. Wales, the efficient president of the road from its organization in 1836, declined a reelection in February, 1842, and Mr. George Bliss, the efficient agent from the start, was chosen, March 1st, in his place. Lemuel Pomeroy was the first Berkshire director, 1838–40, succeeded by Parker L. Hall, Thomas Plunkett, Robert Campbell, William H. Murray, and others, successively.

When the Western Road was completed, in 1842, a strong desire arose in the towns of Adams and Cheshire to participate in its benefits. A charter was therefore obtained, March 3d, 1842, with James E. Marshall, Thomas Robinson, and Stephen B. Brown as corporators. This expired before anything was accomplished; but it was renewed, March 18th, 1845, and the road was constructed under the direction of the Western Railroad Company, at an expense of $450,000. It was leased to the company for thirty years at six per cent. on its cost, and the lease was renewed November 25th, 1876, for ninety-nine years. The last rail was laid at eleven o'clock, October 6th, 1846, and at half-past eleven the locomotive "Greylock," with a passenger car conveying a party from Pittsfield and Cheshire, entered North Adams.

Previous to the incorporation of the Pittsfield & North Adams Railroad, in addition to the proposition of John L. Sullivan for a road through the county from south to north, David Anthony and others were incor-

porated, February 25th, 1832, with a capital of $600,000, as the Hoosac Rail and McAdamized Road Company, to construct a rail or McAdamized road, with authority to transport persons and property by steam power or otherwise, from the north line of Williamstown to the north line of Cheshire, with liberty to extend to or near the source of Hoosac River; and March 2d, 1832, Henry W. Dwight and others, as the Berkshire & New York Railroad Company, with a capital of $800,000, to constuct a railroad commencing at the State line of Connecticut, at the point where the contemplated railroad from the city of New York to Albany, or the branches thereof, shall strike said line, thence through the town of Sheffield and the most eligible route, to the village of Stockbridge, there to unite with the West Stockbridge Railroad, with a view of having the same extended, by the inhabitants of New York, to the city of Albany; with authority to construct a branch from the village of Housatonic through Stockbridge, Lee, Lenox, and Pittsfield to an intersection with the Hoosac Rail and McAdamized Road Company. Both charters expired without anything being accomplished.

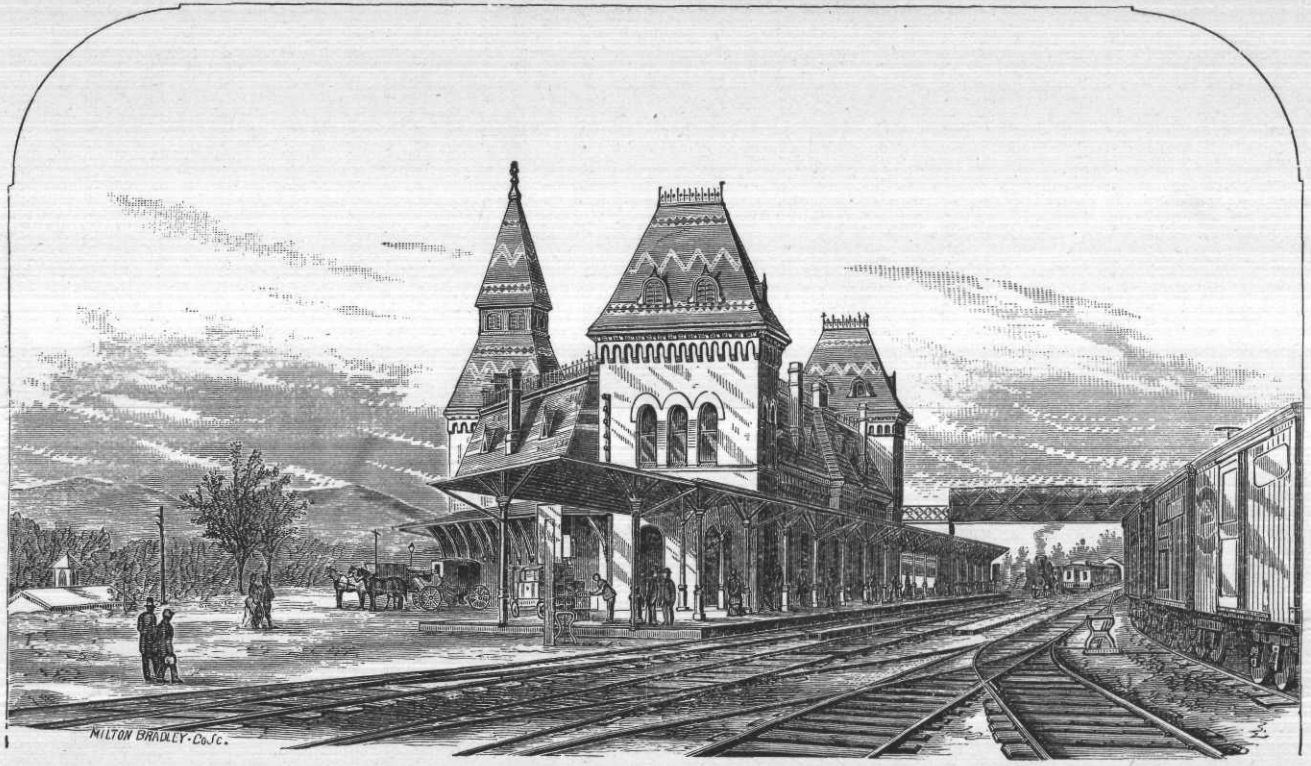
April 13th, 1837, the Berkshire Railroad Company was incorporated, with a capital of $800,000, to build a railroad from some point on the south line of the State near Ashley's mills, in Sheffield, through said town and Great Barrington, to an intersection with the West Stockbridge Railroad in the village of West Stockbridge. Robert F. Barnard, Wilbur Curtis, and Increase Sumner were the corporators. Foster A. Barnard, E. F. Ensign, Dr. Oliver Peck, J. Z. Goodrich, Major Charles W. Hopkins, John H. Coffing, and Loring G. Robbins were among the early directors, and R. F. Barnard, Major Hopkins, and John H. Coffing successively held the office of president until their decease, succeeded by Major Loring G. Robbins, the present president. Its construction was secured mainly through the exertions of Mr. Bishop, then president of the Housatonic Railroad. Mr. R. B. Mason, the engineer, was afterward connected with the building of the Illinois Central Railroad, and mayor of Chicago in 1873. The road was completed from the Connecticut line to Great Barrington, and the first train ran to the station on the morning of the 28th of September, 1842. From that time a regular passenger train was run between Bridgeport and Great Barrington. The first shipment of freight was by the Berkshire Woolen company, September 30th. The road was completed to West Stockbridge, and the first shipment of freight in that direction was made July 19th, 1843. The road is operated under a perpetual lease by the Housatonic Railroad Company.

March 20th, 1847, the Stockbridge & Pittsfield Railroad was incorporated, with a capital of $550,000, to build a railroad from Pittsfield, through Lenox, Lee, and Stockbridge, to a junction with the Berkshire Railroad at some point north of Van Deusenville in the town of Great Barrington; with Charles M. Owen, Charles C. Alger, and George W. Platner as corporators. Their first meeting for organization was held at Lee, July 3d, 1848. At this meeting Charles M. Owen was chosen chair-

man, Harrison Garfield, clerk, fifty-six associate corporators were admitted, the charter was accepted, and Charles M. Owen, Daniel R. Williams, Samuel A. Hurlbut, Harrison Garfield, Thomas F. Plunkett, James D. Colt, and Thomas Sedgwick were chosen directors, and authorized to secure subscriptions to the stock, and to contract for a lease at seven per cent. per annum on the amount of its capital. At a subsequent meeting of the directors at Lenox, Samuel A. Hurlbut was chosen president, and Harrison Garfield, clerk; and at a meeting at the same place, July 22d, 1848, Thomas F. Plunkett, J. D. Colt, 2d, and R. B. Mason were appointed a committee to confer with the officers of the Western Railroad Company upon the subject of depot arrangements at Pittsfield, and John Z. Goodrich as agent to settle land damages. The first annual meeting of the stockholders was held May 3d, 1849, and the old board of directors was reelected. Mr. Owen declining, George W. Platner was elected in his place. June 25th, 1849, at a meeting of the directors at Pittsfield, B. B. Provost, the engineer, submitted a survey of the route, which was adopted and signed by a majority of the directors, and Mr. J. Z. Goodrich was chosen treasurer and clerk in place of Mr. Garfield, resigned. The president was authorized to sign in behalf of the corporation the contract for the construction of the road by Miller & Schuyler, and the lease to the Housatonic Railroad Company, when completed. September 23d, 1850, at a meeting of the stockholders, at Pittsfield, it was voted to ratify the leases made by the directors to the Housatonic Railroad Company, January 25th, 1849, and January 25th, 1850. The road was opened January 1st, 1850. After its completion, at a meeting held January 31st, 1850, the capital stock was fixed at $448,700. Thomas F. Plunkett was chosen president September, 1852, Thomas Hurlbut in 1855, and Daniel R. Williams, the present president, in 1861.

The first charter for a railroad from the Connecticut line up the Farmington valley, through Sandisfield, Otis, etc., was that of the Pittsfield & New Haven, granted to Henry Childs and others April 22d, 1848. This was before the construction of the Stockbridge & Pittsfield Road through Lee and Lenox, and had authority to build from Pittsfield through Lenox, Lee, Becket, and Otis, to the Connecticut line, with a capital of $900,000. April 5th, 1864, the charter was revived; but the north end was to terminate at Lee or Lenox. April 12th, 1866, the name was changed to the Lee & New Haven, and June 5th, 1866, State aid to the amount of $300,000 was granted. February 4th, the time for the State loan was extended to June 5th, 1872, and March 8th, 1872, the time for its construction was extended to June 5th, 1875. Meanwhile, April 3d, 1871, the Lee & Hudson was incorporated to extend from Lee, the northern terminus of the Lee & New Haven, through Stockbridge to West Stockbridge. To this no portion of the State loan was granted.

In September, 1870, two years before the expiration of the State loan, Otis, Sandisfield, and Tolland, on the strength of the promised State aid, voted, by large majorities, to take in the aggregate $105,000 of the stock




UNION RAILWAY STATION, PITTSFIELD.

of the Lee & New Haven Railroad Company. The remaining subscriptions required to secure the loan not being obtained within the limits of their charter, an extension of the charter, and, as the inhabitants of these towns supposed, the loan also, was obtained June 5th, 1875. As an additional precaution the selectmen, before making their subscriptions for the town, sent Mr. Northway, the president of the company, back to Boston for information. The chairman of the railroad committee assured him the loan was extended with the charter; but, as an additional precaution, Mr. Northway inquired of Attorney General Train, who refused to give his opinion, but referred him to ex-Attorney General Hon. Charles Allen, whose opinion, given in a letter dated April 11th, 1872, was that the extension of the charter to June 5th, 1875, carried the loan with it. The officers of these towns, then being satisfied, made their subscriptions May 10th and June 4th, 1872, in accordance with the previous vote of their towns, and the remaining subscriptions were soon obtained, and the work of construction was vigorously prosecuted. Learning, accidentally, early in 1873, after an expenditure of about $40,000 by the towns alone, not including that of the people and contractors, and while under a contract for its completion, that Attorney General Train, who referred the president of the company to ex-Attorney General Allen, had given a private opinion to Mr. John W. Phelps, of Springfield, August 3d, 1872 (two and three months after the town officers had actually made their subscriptions and were honorably and legally bound to pay their several assessments as called for), that the loan was not extended with the charter, they and the company immediately petitioned the Legislature, then in session, for an extension and confirmation of the loan, which an honorable Legislature by a large majority voted to do; but which Governor Washburn vetoed, as he said in his veto message, because the enterprise had no merit which should entitle it to public assistance. Whatever may have been his opinion in regard to the merits of the enterprise, two successive Legislatures had endorsed it before the towns voted to subscribe. It was through this endorsement and promised State aid that the towns were induced to subscribe and spend, as towns and individuals, over $60,000 toward its construction, in the full confidence that their State would carry out its part of the bargain.

The Lee & New Haven Railroad, from the failure of the State to pay its promised loan, has been abandoned, and the towns of Otis, Sandisfield, and Tolland, farther from railroads than any other towns in the State, formerly the most prosperous in southern Berkshire, and showing, previous to their unsuccessful efforts, a gain in population between 1865 and 1870 of seventy-three inhabitants, showed a loss, in the two years succeeding the veto, of four hundred and seventy-two, or sixteen per cent.

After nearly ten years, and an expenditure of more than an equal amount in interest and fruitless efforts for justice, the State, when the inevitable bankruptcy of these towns was near, granted, in 1882, the

paltry sum of the principal of the original expenditure of the towns.

Mr. Isaiah B. Davis, of Poughkeepsie, New York, the contractor, suspended work as soon as he was aware of the adverse opinion of the attorney general, with several thousand dollars honestly due him. Mr. Davis (recently deceased) was a man whose character and honesty of purpose were above reproach, and diligent investigation fails to find a discreditable act on his part whatever there may have been on the part of others. He should have been, in all business fairness, paid by the company for his work, and this would have been done had the State acted honestly with the towns, thereby saving all from loss and securing the road, which was and which still continues to be a great necessity.

Work on the Lee & Hudson, a connecting line, was suspended about the same time with that on the Lee & New Haven, after an expenditure of about $200,000 by more wealthy towns and individuals. This was expended without any promised help from the State, and for their losses the State was not so directly responsible.

As already stated, the first proposition for a tunnel through the Hoosac Mountain was for a canal, in 1826. May 10th, 1848, the Troy & Greenfield Railroad Company was chartered to build a road from Greenfield up the Deerfield River, through the Hoosac Mountain and North Adams and Williamstown to the Vermont line, with George Grinnell, Roger H. Leavitt, and Samuel H. Reed as corporators. November 22d, 1849, the Troy & Boston was incorporated. November 26th and 29th the location of the Troy & Greenfield was filed; but the efforts to obtain subscriptions to the stock proving fruitless, the company unsuccessfully applied for a State loan in 1851 and 1853. April 5th, 1854, a loan of $2,000,000 was granted on condition that $600,000 should be subscribed to the stock, twenty per cent. paid in, seven miles of the road built, and 1,000 feet of tunnel completed, to entitle the company to $100,000 of scrip; and for every additional issue of scrip a further payment on the stock, 1,000 feet of tunnel, and certain specified lengths of road were required to be constructed; so that in the end the whole road and tunnel would be completed before the last issue of $200,000 by the State, for which loan the company was to give a first mortgage. The company being still unable to secure the necessary subscriptions, the Legislature, in 1855, authorized the towns through which it was to pass to subscribe to its stock; but this failed to be responded to.

In 1855 a contract was made with E. W. Serrell & Co., under which some work was done, and another in January, 1856; but, owing to the inability of the company to comply with its conditions, it became inoperative, and July 30th, 1856, another contract was made with Herman Haupt & Co., by which the railroad company agreed to pay the sum of $3,800,000 for completing the road and tunnel under certain conditions of payment. The company proving unable to comply with these conditions, another contract was made between the same parties, February 18th,

1858, in which Haupt & Co. assumed all the stock, which was increased to $1,100,000, making the total amount of the contract $4,000,000.

Under the previous contracts the tunnel had been commenced, and a portion of the road, west of North Adams, graded. The work was vigorously prosecuted, and through the exertions mainly of Mr. Haupt the several towns through which the railroad passes subscribed to the stock, but on such conditions as to be available only to a limited extent.

October 6th, 1858, the first installment of $100,000 of the State loan was paid. In 1859 various changes were made by the State in the loan act passed in 1854.

In July, 1861, when there still remained a large amount of work to be performed to complete the same in a substantial manner, the State engineer refusing to give a certificate for the amount claimed by the contractors, and Mr. Haupt being called to Washington by the secretary of war to take charge of the bureau of military railroads, the work was abandoned. Mr. Haupt had completed the railroad from North Adams to the Vermont line in 1858, and the Southern Vermont, a short time previously, portions of the line east of the tunnel, 2,300 linear feet of the east end of the tunnel and 550 feet at the west end.

April 28th, 1862, the Legislature authorized the appointment of three commissioners to investigate the subject of finishing the Troy & Greenfield Railroad and of tunnelling the Hoosac Mountain; to report to the governor and council what, in their judgment, would be the most economical, practical, and advantageous method of completing railroad and tunnel, etc. Under the authority of this act Messrs. John W. Brooks, S. M. Felton, and Alexander Holmes were appointed. They reported, February 28th, 1863, and their report was accompanied by reports of Messrs. Storrow, upon European tunnels, and Latrobe and Laurie upon the Hoosac Tunnel.

November 12th, 1862, the State had expended, including $200,000 paid the purchase of the Southern Vermont and $175,000 appropriated for the settlement of land damages, and in interest, $1,162,041.61, and the towns along the line $126,500.

During 1862 the State, through its commissioners, secured possession of the Troy & Greenfield and Southern Vermont Railroads by foreclosure and purchase. Between 1862 and January 16th, 1869, the State assumed the work and expended $2,683,585.25 on the tunnel, extended the east heading into the mountain one mile, the enlargement to double track about one half a mile on the west end, the heading four fifths of a mile, 931 feet had been arched and the central shaft sunk to a depth of 593 feet.

December 24th, 1868, the State made a contract with Walter Shanley, of Montreal, and Francis Shanley, of Toronto, for the completion of the tunnel and one railroad track through it for the lump sum of $4,594,268, to be completed March 1st, 1874, with power to extend the time to September 1st with the consent of the governor and council. There were twelve bids for the work, varying from $4,027,780 to $5,378,354.

The Shanleys pushed the work vigorously and completed the central shaft, and the headings from this and the east end of the tunnel met December 12th, 1872, and from the west end November 27th, 1873.

February 9th, 1875, the first train of cars passed through, but little more than five months beyond the time allowed for the completion of the work, greater of its kind than any that had preceded it. October 13th following, the first passenger train passed through from Boston to Troy, and April 5th, 1875, the first through freight, consisting of twenty-two carloads of grain.

The surveys for and the establishment of the tunnel line were made by Thomas Doane, in 1863. During its construction under the Shanley contract, Benjamin D. Frost was chief engineer, B. D. Frost at the west end, A. W. Locke at the east, and C. O. Wederkinck at the central shaft. So accurate was their work that the variation in the alignment when the headings met was less than an inch, and in the levels less than three inches. The total length of the tunnel is 25,081 feet, or four and three-quarter miles. On its completion, during the session of the Legislature, in 1875, an exciting contest arose as to whether it were best to consolidate the Troy & Greenfield with other roads, so as to make a consolidated line from Boston to Troy, or for the State to retain its control, and permit any connecting road to use it on equal terms. The latter policy prevailed and has resulted immensely to the advantage of the towns along its line, as it gives competing lines an opportunity to reach them. On the adoption of this policy Jeremiah Prescott was appointed general manager July 1st, 1875; Austin Bond, treasurer; Edward Hamilton, secretary; William P. Granger, chief engineer; and Thomas Doane, consulting engineer. On the resignation of Mr. Prescott, Mr. A. W. Locke was appointed manager in his place.

While the construction of the Poughkeepsie bridge was under discussion in Boston, Providence, and elsewhere, in 1874 and 1875, the writer, while located in Boston as a civil engineer, becoming convinced, from an examination of a topographical map of the State, that a shorter and more direct route to Poughkeepsie could be had through southwest ern Massachusetts than that by the zigzag course of the New York & New England or Connecticut Western through Connecticut, then talked of, made his first trip to Berkshire county in the summer of 1875, to ex plore. The route appearing feasible, in November a line of levels was run, with the assistance of E. G. Gushee, George T. Sampson, E. A. Brock, and Frank A. May. During the summer of 1876 a preliminary survey was made, with Charles Slocum, Charles Hatch, Ashton H. Pratt, F. F. Dogett, Kimball Plympton, and W. G. Smith as assistants. This survey confirmed the feasibility of the route, a portion of which is identical with the line surveyed and proposed by Mr. Morgan fifty years before.

July 17th, 1876, a preliminary organization was made with Egbert Hollister, president; David Dalzell, treasurer; M. S. Bidwell, Charles

J. Eames, H. T. Robbins, A. L. Hubbell, O. C. Whitbeck, and V. M. Haskell, of Berkshire county; and Hon. H. G. Eastman, of Poughkeepsie, P. P. Dickinson, of New York, and William D. Hilton, of Providence, as directors.

During the Legislative session of 1878 the company as then organized petitioned for a State loan of $1,000,000, to assist them in building their road from the State line of Massachusetts, in the town of Egremont, through southern Berkshire and western Hampden counties to the Connecticut River. This was asked as a matter of justice to the towns of Otis, Sandisfield, and Tolland (through which the line would pass) in assisting them to railroad facilities which the State had already promised, and because the New York & New England was at the same time a petitioner for a loan of $6,000,000 for the purpose of purchasing and extending a road in Connecticut to Fishkill, to which point this line through Massachusetts is several miles the shorter.

Although the railroad commissioners reported adversely to their petition, and in favor of the loan of $6,000,000 to be expended in Connecticut by the New York & New England, the Legislature gave as large a vote for a substitute bill for the loan to the Boston & Poughkeepsie offered by General William S. King, of Boston, as to that for a loan to the New York & New England, recommended by the railroad committee. Another substitute bill, by General King, for a contribution of the State's stock in the New York & New England, which might probably have passed, was withdrawn, at the suggestion of a friend of the enterprise, with the expectation that another bill, which would have secured the same result, would be presented, and which if it had been presented would undoubtedly have been carried. As it was not, the previous withdrawal of the second bill has delayed the carrying out of the project until the completion of enterprises intimately related to it.

## CHAPTER XXII.

### MISCELLANEOUS.

Berkshire Jubilee.—Berkshire Historical and Scientific Society.—Berkshire County Bible Society.—Berkshire and Columbia Missionary Society.—Berkshire Branch of the Women's Board of Missions.—Berkshire County Sunday School Union.—Capital Crimes in Berkshire.

ONE of the most interesting events that ever occurred in the county of Berkshire was the reunion, in 1844, of those who had gone forth from the county and become widely separated.

A gentleman, who was led by his official relations to travel extensively in this country, found people from Berkshire in nearly every principal city and State, and learned that many of these were unaware of the Berkshire origin of some of those with whom they had frequent business, political, or ecclesiastical relations. On his occasional return here he found that many of the citizens were ignorant of the fact that distinguished men had emigrated from their vicinity, or, in some cases, from their own towns. The idea was therefore conceived of bringing together as many as possible of these emigrants, with the view of establishing among them a fraternal feeling, and arousing among the citizens of the county an interest and a laudable pride in the fame and usefulness of its sons.

In passing over the railroad west from Albany this gentleman chanced to meet Hon. Joshua A. Spencer, of Oneida county, N. Y.; the subject was briefly discussed, and the programme for the occasion was made on a card, substantially as followed afterward. This programme was—a sermon, a poem, an oration, and a dinner, "where talk might be had *ad libitum*."

The matter was taken up by the emigrants from Berkshire in New York, a committee of these emigrants, and another of the citizens of the county were appointed, the name "Berkshire Jubilee" was given to the prospective gathering, auxiliary town committees were appointed, and arrangements were made for the jubilee to be held on the 22d and 23d days of August, 1844.

The programme of public exercises was arranged to be an oration by Hon. Joshua A. Spencer, of Utica, N. Y., a poem by Rev. William Allen, D.D., of Northampton, a sermon by Rev. Mark Hopkins, D.D., of Williams College, and odes and poems by several authors. The citizens of Pittsfield and other towns in the county offered their hospitality without stint of labor, time, or money.

Governor George N. Briggs was president of the jubilee, and forty-seven vice presidents were appointed. On the morning of the 22d the visitors were received at the town hall, where an address of welcome was given by Thomas A. Gold, Esq., and a response was made by Rev. R. S. Cook. In the afternoon a procession moved from the park to the eminence west from the village, since known as Jubilee Hill. This elevation had then but a single house, the homestead built by the patriotic Dr. Timothy Childs. The place is now thickly populated. Here a speakers' stand and seats for an audience of several thousand had been prepared, and five or six thousand people assembled. The assembly was dispersed by a shower of rain, but quickly reassembled in the old First Church where the able sermon of Rev. Dr. Hopkins was preached, and Rev. Dr. Allen read a beautiful historical and sentimental poem of a hundred and eight stanzas. Two graceful poems written by William Pitt Palmer, entitled "The Mother Land's Home Call," and "The Response of the Home Comers," were read by Hon. Julius Rockwell. In the forenoon of the 23d a still larger assemblage than on the previous day gathered on Jubilee Hill, where, after prayer by Rev. David Dudley Field, and a song, "Come to the old roof tree," written for the occasion by a lady, the eloquent oration of Hon. Joshua A. Spencer was delivered. Charles Sedgwick, Esq., then read a long and beautiful ode to Berkshire by Miss Frances Ann Kemble. Hon Ezekiel Bacon read the "Stockbridge Bowl," furnished for the occasion by Mrs. Lydia H. Sigourney, and an ode, written by the same lady, was sung. An ode "To the Hills that Cradled Childhood's Home," by Mrs. Laura Hyde, was read, and Mrs. Hemans' Hymn of the Mountain Christians—"For the strength of the hills we bless Thee" was sung. In the afternoon the assembly gathered on the grounds of the Young Ladies' Institute, where under a large pavilion tables had been arranged for more than three thousand persons, and nearly that number took seats for dinner. After the removal of the cloth and a brilliant speech by the president, Governor Briggs, the remainder of the day was occupied by sentiments and speeches, all pertinent to the occasion, and many of them eloquent. Dr. O. W. Holmes, after a brief but brilliant speech, read his beautiful poem written for the occasion and since published among his other poems, commencing "Come back to your mother, ye children." Speeches and sentiments were given by Hon. Marshall S. Bidwell, of New York; Drake Mills, Esq., N. Y.; Judge Charles A. Dewey, Northampton; Thomas Allen, St. Louis; Hon. John Mills, Springfield; C. B. Gold, Buffalo; Reuel Smith, New York; Theodore Sedgwick, New York; the tragedian, Macready, England; Mr. Col-

den, New York; Dr. Charles Goodrich, Brooklyn; Rev. Heman Humphrey, D. D., president of Amherst College; Josiah Quincey, New Hampshire; David Dudley Field, Esq., New York; Professor Chester A. Dewey, Esq., Rochester, N. Y.; Joshua N. Danforth, Alexandria, D. C.; Rev. J. C. Brigham, D. D., New York; Hon. Timothy Childs, Rochester, N. Y.; Dr. L. A. Smith, Newark, N. J.; Silas Metcalf, Kinderhook, N. Y.; Rev. Orville Dewey, D. D., New York; T. Joy, Esq., Albany; D. C. Whitewood, Michigan; William T. Palmer, New York; and Hon. Julius Rockwell, who read a sentiment sent by Mrs. Sigourney.

Judge Samuel R. Betts, chairman of the New York committee, made the farewell address in behalf of the visitors, to which Rev. Dr. Todd, chairman of the Berkshire county committee, responded.

The committee of arrangements had caused to be prepared a register in which they invited visiting emigrants to record their names, places of residence, etc. The following names were entered on this register. Of these some were residents of Berkshire county as early as 1775.

J. C. Brigham, New York; Joshua N. Danforth, Alexandria, D. C.; Jared Curtis, Charlestown, Mass.; Thomas Mosely, Maria Tillottson Mosely, Ann Arbor, Mich.; Lemuel Pomeroy, Aurelia Hollister Pomeroy, Monroeville, O.; Seth Burgess, Elbridge, N. Y.; Charles E. West, New York; D. Crocker, Charleston, S. C.; W. W. Turner, Hartford, Conn.; Levi Clark, Elbridge, N. Y.; James L. Bagg, Asahel L. Smith, Syracuse, N. Y.; William Chapman, Middletown, Conn.; John Mills, Springfield, Mass.; Drake Mills, New York; George W. Carson, Albany, N. Y.; Calvin Durfee, Dedham; J. Sidney Lewis, Louisa M. Lewis, New York; Sidney Warner, Waterloo, N. Y.; Rev. Charles Bently, Harwinton, Conn.; Cyrus W. Field, New York; H. N. Brinsmade, Newark, N. J.; H. B. Hooker, Falmouth, Mass.; Ezekiel Bacon, Utica, N. Y.; Samuel A. Danforth, Boston; Russell S. Cook, New York; A. S. Hubbell, Newark, N. J.; Isaac Hills, Rochester, N. Y.; Jerusha Kirkland Lothrop, Utica, N. Y.; Otis Mills, Samuel S. Mills, Charleston, S. C.; William B. Whitney, Corning, N. Y.; E. D. Beach, Springfield, Mass.; William J. Bacon, Utica, N. Y.; William H. Mosely, Ware Village, Mass.; Rev. Timothy Woodbridge, Spencertown, N. Y.; J. Edwards Lee, Salisbury, Conn.; Jonathan Huntington, Brooklyn, N. Y.; Charles Lombard, Elbridge, N. Y.; D. C. Whitewood, Dexter, Mich.; Mrs. James Fowler, Westfield, Mass.; Asa Johnson and wife, East Bloomfield, N. Y.; John B. Eldridge, Hartford, Conn.; M. S. Bidwell, R. C. Wheeler, New York; J. W. Wheeler, Hyde Park, N. Y.; E. P. Woodruff, New York; C. Gold Lee, Syracuse, N. Y.; L. Churchill, Mrs. L. Churchill, Mary Churchill, Utica, N. Y.; Norman Leonard, Westfield, Mass.; Lyman Cobb, New York; Heman Ticknor, Kelloggsville, O.; F. B. Austin, New York; Uriah Edwards, Cancean, N. Y.; John Saxton, New York; Joseph H. J. Dwight, Oxford, N. Y.; Cyrus T. Francis, Albany, N. Y.; William Hendrix, Marion, Ala.; Lawrence Ford, N. Y.; James Larned, Washington, D. C.; Thomas Allen, St. Louis, Mo.; Johnson Hall, Syracuse, N.Y.;

Stephen W. Brown, Little Falls, N. Y.; J. Wheelock Allen, Wayland, Mass.; Cyrus A. Stowell, Streetsboro, O.; William Allen, Northampton, Mass.; David D. D. Field, Haddam, Conn.; Joel Johnson, Springfield, Mass.; Clark Wright, New York; Charles J. F. Allen, Boston; F. Hollister, Utica, N. Y; Milo Osborne, New York; Wells Cotton, Bloomington, Ill.; John P. Putnam, White Creek, N. Y.; Charles A. Dewey, Northampton, Mass.; L. A. Smith, Francis L. Griffin Smith, Newark, N. J.; John S. Stone, Aaron Pickett, Reading, Mass.; Henry C. Brace, Hartsville, N. Y.; David Mosely Hinsdale, Pontiac, Mich.; E. W. Leavenworth, Syracuse, N. Y.; G. C. Merrill, New York; William A. Boyd, Monroe, Mich.; Henry Clay Gates, Westfield; Noah Rossiter, Little Falls, N. Y.; Lester Keep, Fair Haven, Conn.; M. A. Curtis, Hillsborough, N. C.; Lonson Nash, Gloucester, Mass.; William Buel, Litchfield, Conn.; William A. Gold, New York; John Barnabee, York, O.; D. D. Field, Dudley Field, New York; Mark H. Sibley, Canandaigua, N. Y.; R. R. Hubbell, Troy, N. Y.; Frederick Sedgwick, Salisbury, Conn.; Russell Austin, New York; J. C. Chesbrough, H. P. Chesbrough, Wheatfield, N. Y.; Franklin Gay Taylor, Auburn, N. Y.; Mason Noble, C. P. Noble, Joseph Hyde, New York; William Hyde, Ware, Mass.; Hubbard Beebe, Westfield, Mass.; Solomon B. Noble, New York; Joel Danforth, Otisco, N. Y.; Charles B. Gold, Buffalo, N. Y.; Henry Goodrich, East Greenbush; J. C. Hubbell; Eunice Rossiter, St. Charles, Mo.; Roswald Brown, Hartford, Conn.; Cyrania H. Hubbard, Cummington, Mass.; Chester P. Dewey, Rochester, N. Y.; Samuel R. Betts, Mrs. C. A. Betts, New York; A. D. Matthews, Brooklyn, N. Y.; Timothy Wright, Granville, Mich.; Francis Warriner, Chester, Mass.; Daniel James, Utica, N. Y.; R. M. Townsend, Troy, N. Y.; John A. Cone, Abner Hitchcock, New York; Fred Hubbard, Boston; Homer Bartlett, Lowell, Mass.; Emerson Davis, Westfield, Mass.; A. Robbins, Thomas Robbins, New York; A. R. Northrop, Oneida Co., N. Y.; Eustis Hoppin, New Lebanon, N. Y.; James W. Laflin, Chicago, Ill.; L. M. Crane, R. L. Spellman, Albany, N. Y.; O. B. Pierce, Rome, N. Y.; J. H. Pierson, Elizabeth Colt, Ramapo, N. Y.; Charles S. J. Goodrich, Brooklyn, N. Y.; D. Goodrich, Albany, N. Y.; Bancroft Fowler, Greenfield, N. H.; Elizabeth P. Jackson, Schenectady, N. Y.; P. L. Brewster, Rochester, N. Y.; Mary Ruthven, New York; Chester Dewey, Olivia P. Dewey, New York; Elisha Mack, 3d, Albany, N. Y.; Asa Clinton Pierce, Granby, Mass.; A. Goggswell Frissell, South America; J. O. B. Ford, Hamburg, S. C.; John O'Brien, Durham, N. Y.; Calvin Hall, Deerfield, N. Y.; Mrs. Harriet G. Robinson, David Goodrich, Albany, N. Y.; Mrs. Amelia Goodrich, Harman, N. Y.; Charles F. Smyth, Albany, N. Y.; Julia Brattle Burback, Hartford, Conn.; Wells Fowler, Mrs. Laura Fowler, Fowlersville, N. Y.; John Henry Hopkins, Mary Hopkins, Richmond, Va.; Fanny J. Wright, Rochester, N. Y.; Truman Bagg, Lydia Bagg, Grafton, O.; Jesse W. Goodrich, Worcester, Mass.; H. H. Hickcox, Albany, N. Y.; Ezra Smith, Cambridge, N. Y.; Amaziah Brigham, Utica, N. Y.; Silas R. Kellogg,

Erie, Pa.; Robert T. Ensign, Wolcottville; Theophilus Steele, Clinton, N. Y.; Mrs. R. A. Gibbs, Blanford, Mass.; Mrs. Lucia A. Case, St. Louis, Mo.; M. C. Peppers, Edward Williams, New York; Mason A. Shattuck, Montgomery county, Pa.; Silas Goodrich, Elbridge, N. Y.; John Watson, Fayetteville, N. Y.; Mrs. William A. Cook and son, Syracuse, N. Y.; C. M. Mattoon, Aurora, N. Y.; Luke Power and wife, Hudson, N. Y.; Dudley Dana, Syracuse, N. Y.; Nathan Jackson, New York; Francis Fowler, Madison, N. Y.; W. W. Theobald, Fairfax county, Va.; Wolcott M. Spencer, Cornelia Spencer, Springfield, O.; A. D. Eddy, Elizabeth A. C. Eddy, Newark, N. J; James B. Judd, Cytalan W. Fenn; Jonathan Lee; James R. Bartholomew, New York; George Wainwright, Florida; James Bradford, Pierre, Ill.; Egbert N. Fairchild, Ogdensburg, N. Y.; Horace Bacon, Troy, N. Y.; Daniel Bradley, Yonkers, N. Y.; Henry Churchill, Rochester, N. Y.; Charles Doolittle, Middle Granville, N. Y.; Silas W. Curtiss, Hamburg, Ga.; Joshua G. Gay, New Haven, Conn.; Horace Clark, James Hollister, Buffalo, N. Y.; Joel A. Young, Albany, N. Y.; Levi Tremain, Mrs. Tremain, Miss Eliza Tremain, Greene county, N. Y.; G. W. Francis, Martha A. Kellogg, Troy, N. Y.; Francis Deming; Hector Whitman; Stephen Bosworth, Catskill, N. Y.; George Thatcher Southwick, John B. Royce, Berkshire, N. Y.; E. B. Piet, New York; E. Hotchkin, Chocktaw Nation; David Whittlesey, Berlin, Conn.; A. P. Smith, New York; William S. Ruthven, Madison county, N. Y.; George W. Strong, New Hartford, N. Y.; George Colt, St. Augustine, Fla.; Thomas Egleston, New York; Zenas S. Clark, Eliza R. Clark, Elbridge, N. Y.; B. Selden Cone, Chester, N. H.; Curtis C. Cady, New York; Robert Hollister, Buffalo, N. Y.; Alpheus Osborne, North Hadley, Mass.; David Platt, Boston; Anson B. Platt, Buffalo, N. Y.; George Colt, Kalamazoo, Mich.; H. L. Warner, Jesse Clark, Waterloo, N. Y.; H. Thompson, Little Falls, N. Y.; Nathan Brown, Oppenheim, N. Y.; Augustus F. Barnes, Boston; Franklin Brown, Concord, N. H.; Abiatha M. Osborne, New York; D. P. Leadbeater, Millenburg, O.; Waterman Smith, Medina, O.; Royal Willard, Rockport, O.; Samuel H. Rathbun, Burlington Falls, Vt.; John L. Dorrance, Batavia, N. Y.; John K. Durfee, Carbondale, Pa.; Amos Andrews, St. Louis, Mo.; Elijah Andrews, U. S. N.; Joshua A. Spencer, Utica, N. Y.; Thomas Spencer, Geneva, N. Y.; Nathaniel Kellogg, Wethersfield, Conn.; John Darby, Macon, Ga.; Jason Torry, Honesdale, Pa.; William Sturgis, Sandwich; H. D. Webster, N. Webster, Troy, N. Y.; Josiah Sturgis, Nantucket; William Sherwood, Lydia A. Kellogg, Eliza R. Sherwood, Mary Frances Sherwood, New York; Edward Wright, Chicago, Ill.; George Sargeant, Northampton, Mass.; Silas Metcalf, Kinderhook, N. Y.; William A. Tyler, New York; Alvah Morrell, East Windsor, Conn.; Lucius Bulkly, Albany, N. Y.; King Strong, New Hartford; Alvan Hollister, Euclid, O.; Herman S. Noble, Watertown, N. Y.; Oliver Allen, Wheatland, N. Y.; Orville Dewey, New York; Alonzo Crittenden, Brooklyn, N. Y.; Joshua R. Hays, William E. Hays, Ann Eliza Hays, Albany, N. Y.; Mrs. Har-

riet G. Foxcoft, Dedham, Mass.; Ovid P. Wells, New York; Frederick H. Bacon, Albany, N. Y.; Jacob W. Taylor, Cortlandville, N. Y.; E. M. Bacon, Washtenaw, Mich.; John Williams, Richfield, N. Y.; Samuel Churchill, Utica, N. Y.; S. D. Mills, Little Falls, N. Y.; Mrs. Thaddeus Joy, Charles G. Smith, Albany, N. Y.; Huet R. Root, Utica, N. Y.; Lyman Clapp, Mrs. Lyman Clapp, New York; Sarah Sargeant Churchill, New Lebanon, N. Y.

COUNTY SOCIETIES.

*Berkshire Historical and Scientific Society.*—A meeting was held at the Berkshire Athenæum, on the 21st of January, 1878, at which the following gentlemen were present: Hon. Ensign H. Kellogg, Henry W. Taft, Esq., Hon. William R. Plunkett, Hon. James M. Barker, James W. Hull, Thomas P. Pingree, Esq., J. E. A. Smith, Robert W. Adam, John P. Brown, J. F. A. Adams, M. D., and E. G. Hubbel, curator and librarian of the Athenæum.

At this meeting "it was proposed to form a society for the purpose of increasing an interest in archæological science and to rescue from oblivion such historical matter as might otherwise be lost," and to promote a knowledge of natural science.

It was resolved to call a meeting of the citizens of the county for this purpose on the 22d of February, 1878.

At the appointed time this meeting was held, and the society was organized by the adoption of a constitution and the election of the following officers: Alexander Hyde, of Lee, president; Joseph White, Williamstown, and James M. Barker, Pittsfield, vice-presidents; E. G. Hubbel, Pittsfield, secretary; Henry W. Taft, William R. Plunkett, Pittsfield, and Charles J. Taylor, Great Barrington, executive committee. At this meeting thirty-two gentlemen became members of the society.

At a subsequent meeting the use of the Athenæum was granted by the trustees to the society for holding meetings and depositing manuscripts, specimens, etc.

The society has, from the first, been highly successful in its work. At its meetings, which have been held quarterly, many able and interesting papers on historical and scientific subjects have been presented, instructive lectures have been delivered, interesting discussions have been held, and valuable documents and specimens have been collected.

A large proportion of the most talented and scholarly gentlemen and ladies of the county have been active members of the society, and have labored with commendable zeal for the promotion of its objects. Judging of the future of this society by what it has accomplished during its brief past existence a brilliant and useful career is open before it.

The presidents have been: Alexander Hyde, of Lee; Hon. Joseph White, of Williamstown; and Professor A. L. Perry, of Williamstown. E. G. Hubbel has been the secretary from the formation of the society.

*Berkshire County Bible Society.*—The earliest Bible society of which

any knowledge is had was instituted in England, in 1804, and was known as the British and Foreign Bible Society. In 1816 delegates were sent from that society to New York, and as a result of their visit the American Bible Society was formed. Soon numerous branch societies sprang up, among the earliest of which was the Berkshire County Bible Society. The first meeting of this society was held at the "Old Meeting House" in Pittsfield, July 17th, 1817, and sixty-four of the prominent men of the county were enrolled as members. The records of the society from the beginning are in the hands of the secretary, and the following extract from the record of its first meeting shows the two objects which it has steadily pursued, viz., the supplying the destitute at home and the aiding in the general distribution of Bibles throughout the world. "Resolved unanimously, That this society become auxiliary to the American Bible Society, and that the surplus funds of the society, after the destitute within the county are supplied with Bibles, be transmitted annually to the treasurer of the American Bible Society."

As proof of the fidelity of the society to its original aim, and of the work it has accomplished, it is only necessary to say that after faithfully attending to the wants of its own field it has remitted to the American Bible Society over $70,000 in direct donations, and over $30,000 on book account. Nor have the contributions of this county been of money alone. Dr. Brigham, a native of this county, was for thirty-six years secretary, and for four years, from 1840 to 1844, Berkshire county supplied all the active officers of the American Bible Society. At the present time the county is represented on the board of life directors by eighteen members.

The formation, growth, and prosperity of the society have in no small measure been due to the influence and earnest work of its officers, which include such men as Hon. William Walker, Rev. Alvah Hyde, Hon. Edward A. Newton, Calvin Martin, Esq., Hon. R. F. Barnard, Hon. W. C. Plunkett, Hon. H. H. Childs, Hon. Julius Rockwell, Hon. J. Z. Goodrich, Hon. Joseph White, and Hon. J. M. Barker, who have been its presidents; and Rev. Samuel Shepard, Rev. David Dudley Field, Rev. William A. Hawley, Rev. H. N. Brinsmade, Rev. T. S. Clark, Rev. John Todd, Rev. E. K. Alden, Henry W. Taft, Esq., Rev. R. S. Kendall, Rev. N. H. Eggleston, Alexander Hyde, Esq., and Dr. C. D. Mills, who have been its secretaries.

The society meets annually at Pittsfield on the third Wednesday of January, and its present officers are: Milo Stowell, of Hinsdale, president; George H. Tucker, of Pittsfield, treasurer; and Henry R. Pierson, of Pittsfield, secretary.

*Berkshire and Columbia Missionary Society.*—One of the earliest if not the earliest missionary society organized in this country was the Berkshire and Columbia Missionary Society. It was organized February 21st, 1798, by 23 members, each of whom was a member by the payment of one dollar a year. In its early days it received its support from the churches in the two counties, but gradually contributions were confined

to Berkshire county, and ceased altogether when the larger national organizations came to cover the field. During the first year of its existence it sent two missionaries to the Western Wilds, which were then the Susquehanna valley and the western parts of Vermont, New York, and Pennsylvania. Northeastern Berkshire was also missionary ground. The first missionaries were Rev. Joseph Brogan and Rev. Beriah Hotchkin. As early as 1805 the society acted both as a Bible and tract society. It was in that year that a gentleman from Boston sent the society five and one half dozen Bibles, two and one half dozen Testaments, one half dozen Primers, and three and one half dozen Dialogues. In 1808 mention is made of a donation of Bibles, Testaments, Dialogues, Primers, Tracts, and "Vincent on the Catechism", from Pittsfield. In 1816 $47 were given by the Lenox church to distribute Bibles in the Louisiana district. For many years the donations came from the different churches in the counties, and in 1808 mention is made of a donation of $12.35 from the Female Cent Society of Lee. In 1816 the society was incorporated, and its income was upward of $1,000 a year. The earlier records of the society, except the treasurer's book, have been lost. For many years the society was very prosperous and did a great deal of missionary work, both in and out of the counties of Berkshire and Columbia. Upon its records are the annual donations of the Congregational and Presbyterian churches, and for officers the most noted divines and laymen of the two counties. Among its first corporators are found the names of Jacob Catlin, Alvah Hyde, Samuel Shepard, Ebenezer Jennings, and Joseph Woodbridge. The objects of the society as stated in its charter, are "for the purpose of furnishing the means of Christian knowledge and improvement by the distribution of pious and religious books and tracts, and by sending missionaries among the inhabitants of our own land who are destitute of religious knowledge and instruction, or where such means are but partially provided; and also to aid as their funds will permit in spreading the light of the Gospel among the heathen."

The last collections for the society by the churches were made in 1858, and in that year by only two. But the society is kept in existence by a small fund which is safely invested, and its income is annually appropriated to feeble churches in Berkshire county. The present officers are: Rev. Evarts Scudder, president; Henry Pierson, vice president; W. G. Harding, secretary; J. L. Kilbon, treasurer; and a board of directors.

*Berkshire Branch of the Woman's Board of Missions.*—This board comprises the New England and Middle States, and is auxiliary to the American Board of Foreign Missions. The Berkshire Branch was organized in June, 1877. Its object is to cultivate a missionary spirit, to disseminate missionary intelligence, and to increase the collection of money for missionary purposes. The Branch was organized with ten auxiliary societies and five mission circles. It has now thirty auxiliaries and ten mission circles. The total membership is between 1,600 and 1,700, and these are included in twenty-three churches.

Since its organization this branch has contributed about $18,000 for missionary purposes, and its efficiency is steadily increasing.

The presidents of the Branch have been: Mrs. Paul A. Chadbourne, of Williamstown, who served during seven years; and Mrs. E. F. Giddings, of Housatonic, chosen in June, 1884. The treasurer from the first has been Mrs. S. N. Russell, of Pittsfield. The corresponding secretary from the first has been Miss Elizabeth A. Morley, of Pittsfield, and Mrs. S. A. Warriner, of Hinsdale, has been recording secretary. The home secretary during seven years was Mrs. Mary B. Davis, of Pittsfield. Mrs. William B. Plunkett, of Adams, was chosen in 1884.

*Berkshire County Sunday School Union.*—This was organized at a meeting held in the chapel of the First Congregational Church in Pittsfield, April 11th, 1872. The object of the Union, as set forth in the second section of the constitution, is "by fraternal intercourse and cooperation to promote the Sunday School work in this county."

The Union is undenominational in character, and it labors in accord with the general operations of the State Sunday School Association.

The pastors, officers, and teachers of all the evangelical Sunday schools in the county are members of this Union. Meetings are held annually at such places as are agreed on by the Union, and at other times and places at the option of the executive committee. At these meetings there are devotional exercises, addresses, questions, criticisms, and discussions of all matters pertaining to Sunday school work, and it is believed that thus the Union has been largely instrumental in promoting the efficiency of Sunday schools throughout the county.

The presidents of the Union have been: Alexander Hyde, of Lee; Charles Pixley, Great Barrington; W. C. Plunkett, South Adams; James Francis, Pittsfield; A. Ostrander, Lee; T. F. Munger, North Adams; G. W. Gile, Pittsfield; L. S. Rowland, Lee; C. W. Mallery, Housatonic; George Skene, Pittsfield; George F. Mills, Williamstown. The secretaries have been: George B. Perry, North Adams; J. L. Kilbon, Lee; F. Clark, George E. Foster, F. S. Parker, F. T. West, Pittsfield.

## CAPITAL CRIMES IN BERKSHIRE.

There have been eight executions by hanging in this county, of which two were for burglary, three for rape, and three for murder. The first was December 6th, 1787, when John Bly, an Englishman, and Charles Rose were hung for burglaries committed in Lanesboro, under the pretense of obtaining supplies for the insurgents during Shays rebellion. Executions for burglary were not uncommon at that period. The second was that of Ephraim Wheeler, of Windsor, December 6th, 1806, for rape committed on his own daughter. There was some doubt as to his guilt, the girl, who was the principal witness against him, being of weak mind.

On the 18th of November, 1813, Ezra Hutchinson, of Stockbridge,

was hung for rape on Sally Bates. The particulars of this case are not accessible.

On the 25th of November, 1819, Peter Johnson, a negro, of Sheffield, was hung for a rape committed on Charity Booth, under circumstances of peculiar atrocity. The criminal overcame her strenuous resistance and threatened death to her and her two children who were alone with her. On the morning of the execution he was taken from the jail to the meeting house where an appropriate sermon was preached by Rev. Mr. Bradford, of Sheffield. Thence he was taken to the gallows, where a full confession was read, and he was executed in the presence of a large concourse of people.

The next case was that of Samuel P. Charles, an Oneida Indian, who had lived some time at West Stockbridge, and who was hung November 26th, 1826, for the murder of Joel Freeman, a colored man, by shooting, in a drunken brawl at Richmond. He was ably defended by Thomas Robinson and George N. Briggs (afterward governor of the State) but was convicted, principally on the evidence of his own brother. Tradition says that the brother on his death bed confessed that he himself fired the fatal shot, and that Sam was innocent. In an account of this execution given by a paper at that time it was said: "Early in the morning the poor condemned criminal was taken from the jail to the old court house where appropriate religious services were performed by Rev. Dr. Shepard. Thence the prisoner was taken to the gallows guarded by a military corps of cavalry and light infantry; and we are told that not less than eight thousand persons were present to witness the painful scene." He protested his innocence in incoherent words on the scaffold.

On the 7th of September, 1862, there was perpetrated one of the most atrocious crimes that ever stained the annals of Berkshire. That day, Sunday, George A. Jones, who lived at Cold Spring, in Otis, went to church, while his wife, Emily, with two children of two and four years went to pick blackberries. On Mr. Jones' return from church his wife and children were missing. A general search the next day resulted in discovering the bodies of the missing ones hidden under an old brush fence, and covered with brush and leaves, their heads mangled in a most shocking manner. Marks on the body of the woman gave evidence of a fiendish outrage by more than one man. There was evidence of a desperate struggle. Three or four negroes were arrested, but it was possible to convict only one, a mulatto named James Callender, and him only on the evidence of his father, who was believed to have been at least an equal participant in the hellish crime, but who could not be legally convicted.

The sentence was executed on Friday, November 6th, 1863, in presence of 250 citizens from different parts of the county and State, and several of the relations of the murdered woman, as well as the father of the criminal, who, at his son's request, was compelled to be present. On the scaffold Callender said: "I haint got much to say, only the old man

filled my head with rum, and led me into it with him to kill Mrs. Jones and the children, and now he has left me here to hang. That's all I've got to say."

The last who suffered the extreme penalty of the law in Berkshire county was John L. Ten Eyck, a negro, for the murder of Mr. and Mrs. David Stillman, in Sheffield. Mr. S. was a carpenter and a farmer, aged eighty, and his wife was seventy years of age. They were found, dead and cold, on the morning of November 30th, 1866, their skulls having been shattered, evidently by an axe that was found in the house. An attempt had been made to fire the house.

Suspicion at once rested on Ten Eyck, who was soon arrested, and was only saved from lynching by the officers in charge of him. No other motive than robbery and an enmity that he felt toward Mr. Stillman for having charged him with stealing fowls, was known.

He was tried, convicted, and sentenced. A remarkable feature of his trial was the voluntary appearance of his brother to testify against him. He firmly asserted to the last that he was innocent. He was executed on the 16th of August, 1878.

All the executions prior to that in 1863 were at Lenox, and public. Thousands flocked to witness them. The first took place in what was then a pasture, but which afterward became the garden of Judge Rockwell; all after that were on what was long known as Gallows Hill, a beautiful elevation on which the late William Emery Sedgwick built a costly mansion.

At the time of the first executions the jail stood on the Stockbridge road, half a mile south of Lenox village, a mile from Gallows Hill. At each execution the considerable space between the two points was traversed by a solemn procession, led by the high sheriff on horseback, bearing his official sword, and wearing his sash and other official dress. The condemned rode in a cart with their coffins. A military escort marched to the sound of fife and drum, which played a dead march on the way to the gallows, and the liveliest of tunes on their return. The clergy generally attended in a body. In short, every effort was made to render the scene impressive, with what effect moralists may differ in their estimate.

Besides those who were executed and those who were sentenced for high treason and pardoned, there have been at least three sentences to death passed in this county.

In the spring of 1861 a young couple who had eloped from their place of residence in the State of New York, were pursued by the girl's friends and found in New Ashford. They went to their chamber where they were soon afterward found with their throats cut. The girl was dead, but the man recovered; and though he asserted that they had both attempted suicide, in which she had succeeded, he was convicted of murder and sentenced to death. Governor Andrews commuted the sentence to imprisonment for life.

On the evening of September 1st, 1861, Mrs. Jane L. Collins was fatally stabbed with an old bayonet, by her worthless husband, because she could not supply him from her earnings with as much money as he desired. After killing his wife he sought the life of his daughter, and dangerously wounded a man who attempted to stop him. He was convicted of murder and sentenced to death. He expressed regret that he did not succeed in killing his daughter. Governor Andrews commuted his sentence to lifelong imprisonment.

Daniel Gleason, of North Adams, not twenty-one years of age, plead guilty to the murder of his wife of seventeen. His case was examined by the executive council and his sentence was commuted because, as it appeared, he had cause for jealousy.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### TOWNS OF ADAMS AND NORTH ADAMS.

By Hon. S. Proctor Thayer.

Topography.—Grants and Surveys.—Fort Massachusetts.—Sale of East Hoosuck Township.—First Meeting of Proprietors.—Incorporation of the Town of Adams.—Early Town Meetings.—The Revolution.—Shays Rebellion.—The Settlers and their Locations.—Josiah Holbrook and Israel Jones.—Parker's Tavern.—First Stores.—Brickmaking.—Politics.—Early Roads.

THE old town of Adams which formerly comprised the villages of North Adams and South Adams, occupied the summits of Hoosac and Saddle Mountains and the interjacent valley. This territory is divided into two nearly equal parts, by the south branch of the Hoosac River, which traverses the bottom of the valley. Of these two parts, the eastern is formed by the western slope of the Hoosac Mountain, which, in the first two thirds of its descent, is steep and regular, constituting a lofty wall on the eastern border of the town, but in the remaining portion it sinks by broken and irregular depressions. The western half of the town was composed of the two eastern ridges of the Saddle Mountain, the valley between them, and the valley which opens a passage for the Hoosac toward Williamstown. The latter valley is a continuation of the principal valley that constituted the settled and most valuable part of the town. At the bend, it is narrowed up by the East Ridge, which protrudes itself northward almost to the base of the opposite mountain, crowding the two branches of the Hoosac into one channel. Toward the west the hills retire southward and leave a beautiful tract of meadow, on the south of which rises the main body of Saddle Mountain in a majestic and comely form, parting near the summit and forming an elevated valley of elevated pasture ground. Along this valley the line passed between Adams and Williamstown. The eastern ridge of the mountain projects a mile further north. The two ridges embraced within the line of Adams converge toward the south and meet about a mile and a half from the commencement of the shortest ridge. The tapering valley between them is called the "Notch." By the union of the two eastern ridges and the

abrupt termination of the western ridge in Williamstown is formed the peak known as "Greylock," which is the highest land in the commonwealth.

The mean width of the Hoosac valley in the old town of Adams is about half a mile. In some places it is nearly interrupted by spurs from the adjacent mountain, shooting out to the bed of the stream. The direction of the valley is northeast, till it passes an abrupt projection from the eastern ridge of Saddle Mountain about three quarters of a mile from North Adams, when it turns due north, passes around that ridge and leads the Hoosac into Williamstown. The streams of water in Adams are few; the two branches of the Hoosac, with their small tributaries, all passing out of Adams, comprise the whole. The South Branch, coming in from Cheshire, receives from the east, about half a mile south of South Adams, Dry Brook, which in freshets is generally larger than the main branch, but which during a part of the year is entirely dry. A quarter of a mile below it receives from the west mountain Hoxie's Brook, and half a mile north of South Adams it receives Tophet Brook from the east. The South Branch, on its way northward, receives only a few rivulets, which flow a part of the year from the adjacent mountains, until it meets the North Branch. Hudson's Brook falls into the north branch three fourths of a mile above. About a mile west of North Adams a small but rapid stream comes down from the "Notch," and a mile farther on another from the north mountain falls into the Hoosac, which thus becomes the common outlet of all the waters of the town.

Hudson's Brook has worn a channel thirty rods long, in some places sixty feet deep, through a quarry of white marble. The mass of rock terminates toward the south in a steep precipice. Down this precipice water once fell; but finding in some places natural chasms, and in others wearing away the rocks themselves, it has obtained a passage, the channel being about fifteen feet wide. Two masses of rock, one of which lies ten or twelve feet above the other, span the stream like bridges. The lower bridge is finely arched and the stream has worn itself a bed more than fifty feet beneath. When the water is low persons can walk through the channel under the bridge. A cave, formed by the action of the water, and sufficiently capacious to admit of a man's crawling in upon his hands and knees and standing erect in some places, exists a little west of the top of the chasm. There are two openings into the cave, which formerly served as an inlet and an outlet for the water, and it is probable that the cave was once full of earth, which was washed out by the water as it explored the interior of the hill, to make for itself a passage to the valley below.

If tradition may be believed this ravine and bridge were discovered by a hunter named Hudson, who gave his name to the brook and falls. He was returning to his home one evening, dragging a fat deer by the legs, and clambering along the wild, precipitous spot, when the deer suddenly slid from his grasp and fell crashing a long distance below. It was

too dark to search for it that night, but on returning the next day he discovered the carcass of the deer at the bottom of a deep ravine and was amazed at his own narrow escape from a similar fall over the side of the natural bridge.

In the latter part of the year 1737, or early in January in the year 1738, Captain Thomas Wells petitioned the Legislature that the lands lying on the Hoosac River should be surveyed, divided into settling lots, and thrown open to actual settlers. These lands comprised the present towns of Adams, North Adams, and Williamstown. The original petition is missing from the State papers at Boston, but this petition was referred to a committee, who reported thereon as follows:

"The committee having considered the memorial of Captain Thomas Wells are humbly of the opinion,

"That two tracts of the unappropriated land of the Province of the contents of six miles square each be surveyed and laid by a surveyor and chain men on oath on Hoosuck River by direction of a committee to be appointed by this Court and Platts returned to this Court for confirmation which committee shall be empowered to admit sixty settlers into each of said townships and to take a bond of each settler for the sum of Twenty pound, for the performance of the conditions hereafter mentioned, that a sixty-third part of each township be reserved for the first settled minister and the like quantity for the ministry and the like quantity for the use of the school and that the remaining part of each of said townships be granted to the settlers admitted as aforesaid (viz) to each settler a sixty-third part of such township whereunto he shall be admitted as a settler on condition that each settler or grantee shall pay B his proportionate part of the charge of the committee and of the survey and that he his Heirs or assigns shall within three years from the confirmation of the platt build and finish a suitable and convenient dwelling house on his respective right and shall likewise within five years from sd. confirmation Plough or bring to English Grass fit for mowing six acres of such land, and that they do within s'd five years build a convenient meeting house for the Publick worship of God and settle a learned orthodox minister in each of s'd towns.

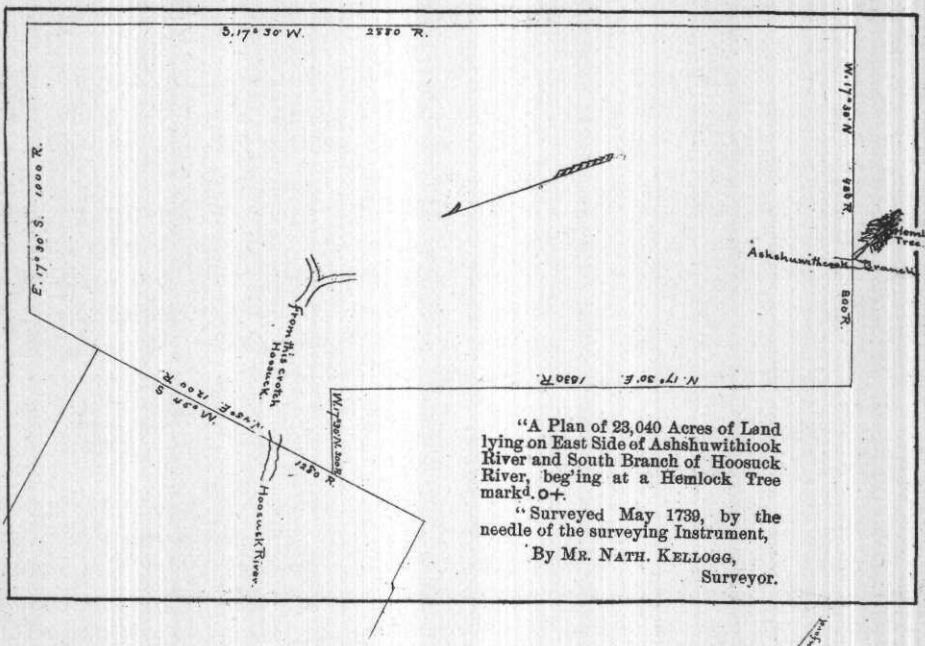
"The committee are further of opinion that a letter be sent from this government to the government of New York, once more to pray them to joyn commissioners with such as shall be appointed by this court for settling the boundaries between this government and that of New York.

"In the name and by the order of the committee, "JOHN STODDARD."

This report was read in the upper branch of the Legislature; then the Council was sent down to the lower branch which proposed several amendments which were rejected by the Council; the two branches finally came together as follows:

"In Council January 25th, 1738—Read and non-concurred, and ordered that Ephraim Williams, Esq., with such as shall be joined by the Hon'ble House a committee carefully to view the land situate on or near Hoosuck River; and if they find the land accommodable for inhabitants, that they survey and lay out one or more townships of the contents of six miles square and Return a Plat or Plats thereof to this Court at their next May session with an account of the Quantity and Quality of the said land, so that this Court may dispose thereof as they shall think proper.

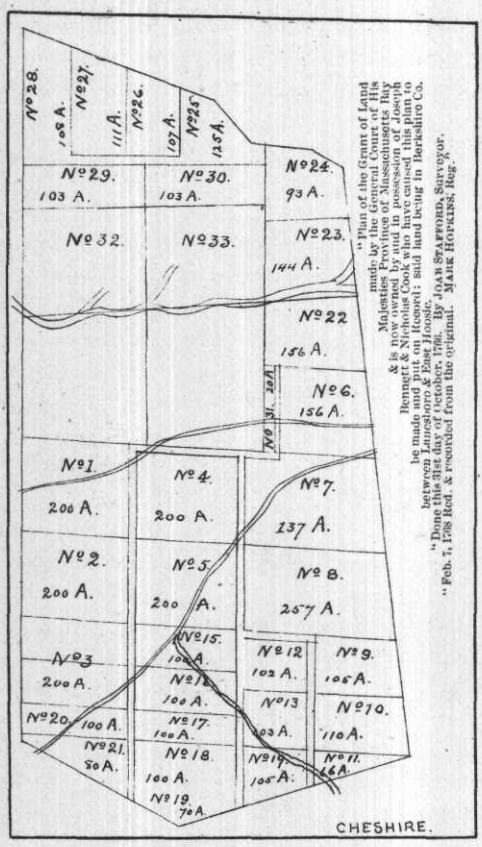
"J. WILLARD, Sec'y."




"A Plan of 23,040 Acres of Land lying on East Side of Ashshuwithiook River and South Branch of Hoosuck River, beg'ing at a Hemlock Tree mark^d. O+.

"Surveyed May 1739, by the needle of the surveying Instrument,

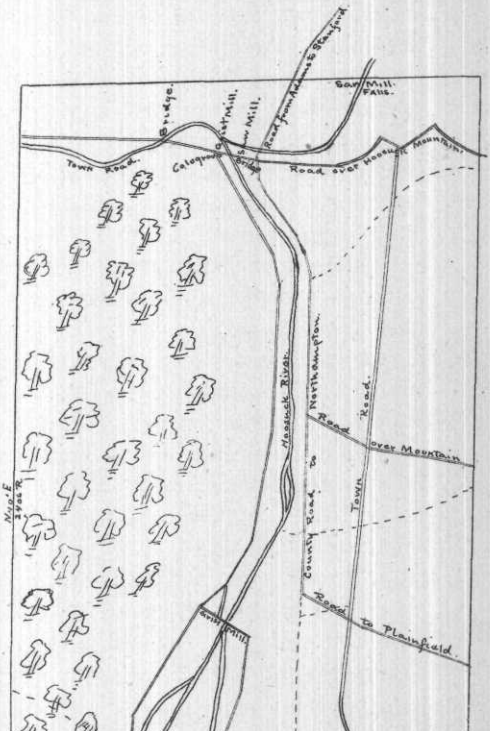
By Mr. Nath. Kellogg,
Surveyor.




"Plan of the Grant of Land made by the General Court of His Majesties Province of Massachusetts Bay & is presented by Israel Joseph Bennett & Nicholas Cook who have purchased the same to be made and put on Record: said land being in Berkshire Co. between Lanesboro & East Hoosic.

"Dom. Sem. this day of October 1760. By JOAB STAFFORD, Surveyor.

"Feb. 7, 1788 Rec. & recorded from the original. Mark Hopkins, Reg.




ADAMS, May 22d, 1795.

We, the subscribers, being appointed a committee by the town for the purpose of surveying it, agreeable to the Act of the General Court, certify that the Plan of the Town of Adams, which accompanies this, signed by Israel Jones, surveyor, was taken from actual survey agreeable to the Act, and is accurate to the best of our knowledge.

ABRAHAM HOWLAND, } Selectmen
ISRAEL JONES, } of Adams.

CHAS. PARSONS, Committee.

"Sent down for concurrence. In the House of Rep'tives January 26th, 1738. Read and concurred and Thomas Wells is joyned in the affair.

"J. QUINCY, Sp'kr.

"Consented to,

"J. BELCHER."

In May, 1739, this committee appointed by the Legislature repaired to the Hoosac River, and with the aid of Timothy Dwight and Nathan Kellogg, surveyors, laid out three townships lying along its banks and submitted to the Legislature, in June of that year, the following report:

"Pursuant to the order of the Great and Supreme Court or Assembly of this Province in Jan'y last we the subscribers have carefully viewed the lands on and near the Hoosuck River and finding the same very accommodable for settlement have by the assistance of Timothy Dwight, Esq., and Mr. Nathan Kellogg, survey's, laid out three townships each of the contents of six miles square. Two of which are adjoyning and lye on Hoosuck River the other on Mayoonsok, being the northern branch thereof about three miles northward of the lowest of the two towns all which will fully appear by the plans herewith humbly presented we have not perfected all the lines occasioned by the Great Opposition we met with from Sundry Gent'n from Albany a particular account of which we are ready to lay before ye Excellency and Honours if thereto required and are your Excellency's and Hon's most obedient and dutiful servants.

"Boston June 6th, 1739.

"EPHRM WILLIAMS
"THOMAS WELLS } Committee."

The townships laid out were West Hoosuck, afterward Williamstown, East Hoosuck, afterward Adams, and Clarksburg, which originally included part of the territory of Florida. The map which accompanied the report, however, shows only the township of East Hoosuck and part of the township of West Hoosuck, as will be readily seen. This map was made by Nathan Kellogg, surveyor, and it is the first map ever made in the town of Adams.

The report of the committee was read in the lower branch of the Legislature on the 7th of June, 1739, and in the Council on the 8th of June in the same year. The Council ordered "that William Dudley, Jacob Wendell and Joseph Wilson, with such as shall be joined by the Hon'ble House of Representatives, be a committee to take under consideration the above report with the plat therein mentioned and make report as soon as may be what may be proper for the Court to do therein."

On the 16th of June, a few days after, the House of Representatives "joined in this affair" Ebenezer Pomeroy, John Chandler, William Pynchon, and Joseph Dwight. This committee reported in the following words:

"The committee to whom was referred the Report of Captain Williams and Wells and their doings with the platt of the three townships lately surveyed and laid out at or on Hoosuck River &c. Offer as their opinion that for the better securing the undoubted rights this governm't have to those and other lands thereabout lying in this province that the most northerly of the three townships aforesaid of the contents

of six miles square adjoyning thereto and southward thereof which the said Williams and Wells had not time to take a survey of tho' well assured of it and accommodable for a town and whereon some few people have already got and inhabit; Bee granted to such of his Majesty's subjects as will effectually settle the same in the space of two years with fifty or sixty familys on each tract and give sufficient bonds therefor and that there be sequestered a sufficient portion thereof for the ministry in each township and to pay such sum or sums of money for the reimbursement of the Province treasury what has been expended in this affair as also such other sums and according to the terms and conditions as this Court shall order and that a committee be accordingly appointed and as to the other two tracts surveyed and platted as aforesaid that they be disposed of as this Court shall order and that the government of New York be informed by proper letters of the Resolution of this Court herein and that we are ready to join commissioners with such as shall be appointed by them for the staking and perambulating the bounds between each province according to the prior grant. All which is submitted by order of the committee,

"WILLIAM DUDLEY.

"Dated the 21st June, 1739."

This report was accepted by the Legislature, but nothing further was done until the 18th of April, 1749, ten years after, when the Legislature adopted the following order:

"In the House of Rep'ves April 18th, 1749, Ordered that Col. Dwight and Col. Choate with such as the Hon'ble board shall joyn be a committee to Repair to the Province lands near Hoosuck as soon as may be with a skillful surveyor and chainmen under oath and lay out two townships of the contents of six miles square in the best of the land and in as regular form as may be, joyning them together and Return a correct plat of said townships to this Court for their further order thereon. And also that the same committee be directed to Return an account of the course and distance the said townships bear from Fort Massachusetts and as near as they can the quantity of intervale land contained in each township and what the quality of the soil adjoyning to the said township is.

"Sent up for concurrence,

"W. THIRLBY.

"In Council April 19th, 1749, Read and concurred and Oliver Partridge, Esq., is joined in the affair.

"J. WILLARD, Sec'y.

"Concurred,

"W. THIRLBY."

This committee went to work in October, 1749, and what they did may be read in their own language.

"The Committee appointed by the Great and General Court in April last to repair to the province lands near Hoosuck to lay out Two Townships of the contents of six miles square report:

"That on the 26th day of Octo. the Com'tte went from Hatfield and the next day came to Fort Massachusetts (having obtained Mr. Nath'l Dwight a skilful surveyor to survey the Townships) the next day we went out to view the lands. Ordered the surveyor to measure the distance from the fort to the line that is run between this government and New Hampshire (which was run some time since by Mr. Hazzen) and on Monday and Tuesday following we proceeded to view the lands. In the

meantime directed the surveyor to take the course and distances of the adjacent mountains and when we had sufficiently satisfied ourselves in what form the townships should be laid out we directed the surveyor to lay them out agreeable to the plan herewith presented (having caused the Surveyor and chainmen to be sworn). On the west side of the west town lays a range of mountains and between the two townships lays another range of mountains over which the dividing line runs. As to the Quantity of Intervale contained in the townships we made no particular measure thereof by the surveyor but carefully viewed the townships and would inform that the Rivers running through the center of the east township for more than four miles northerly and southerly and about half a mile east and west appears rich and good a considerable part thereof is intervale. In the west township there is not so great a quantity of intervale but a very valuable and large tract of land in the middle of the township, insomuch that the Com'tee do esteem the West Township the most valuable. Great part of the Land in both townships is considerably Loaded with timber—as to the Quality of the Lands adjoining to S'd Townships the Com'tee would inform That in the East of s'd Townships lies the Great Hoosuck Mountain (so called) which is about seven miles from side to side on which mountain there is a sufficient quantity of land for a township or Two a great part of it valuable. Between the North line of the East Town and the province line the land is mountainous and broken.

"And the Land on the South of s'd Towns is some very poor Broken and some of it good accommodable for the settlement.

"All which is humbly submitted in the name and by order of the Com'tee.

"O. V. PARTRIDGE.

"November 10th, 1749.

"In Council December 8th, read and sent down."

East Hoosuck or Adams was laid out seven miles long from north to south, and five miles broad from east to west; the east and west lines running along the summits of the mountains forming the valley of the south branch of the Hoosac River. It was the only township in the county of perfectly regular form. A plan was prepared by Nathaniel Dwight and on this plan were designated as monuments, marking the corner bounds of the township, trees bearing the initials of the surveyor and of the several members of the committee. The township projected was, in form, a parallelogram, 2,300 poles in length and 1,600 poles in width, allowing "one rod in twenty for stray chain," and contained, therefore, almost precisely the area required by the General Court, which was, "of the contents of six miles square."

In the year 1750 the State granted 200 acres of land in East Hoosuck, on condition that there should be reserved from it ten acres for a fort and should be built and kept in repair for twenty years a saw and grist mill. This 200 acres was situate about a mile below the union of the two branches of the Hoosac River and comprised the present Harrison farm. Upon the ten acres reserved from it was built Fort Massachusetts. The history of this fort properly belongs with the history of Berkshire county, but there are many incidents relating to its early history which concern that of East Hoosuck.

It is probable that at least three fourths of an acre of land were included within the stockade, and that in this enclosure there were five or six block houses with families resident therein.

The site of the fort, as is well known, is in the meadow which forms part of the Harrison farm, lying in North Adams near the Williams town line.

Captain Clement Harrison, who purchased the farm of the administrators of Israel Jones, in 1830, discovered in his work of renovating the soil many relics of the old fort, which are significant; hundreds of bullets, corroded and turned white; Indian arrow heads, curiously carved from flint; a metal tomahawk; the muzzle of a small cannon; pieces of pots and kettles; broken bottles in which the pretended "good liquor" of former days was contained; a silver spoon, with a very large and nearly round bowl; strongly made but badly rusted jack-knives were among these curious and suggestive mementos. Captain Harrison, from the indications discovered in clearing up that part of the farm where the fort stood, was of the opinion that there were six different houses or log cabins within the enclosure, scattered three or four rods apart; and that the enclosure may have been double the size mentioned above, or one and one half to two acres. Solid large beams of pine timber were found in one place, and piles of brick where the six chimneys had stood.

Southwest of the fort, and near where now stands an apple tree, was the burial ground. A head-stone was found half buried in the ground, in the summer of 1852, and carried to Williams College, by Captain Harrison's permission. The stone was shaped like the letter *V* with the bottom cut off. It was a common dark stone and had never been wrought, except to cut an inscription upon its face, which read as follows:

JUNE 12, 1745
E. NIM At. 26 y.

In the grave beneath this stone the partially decayed skeleton of a man was found, and lodged in one of the vertebræ was the bullet which caused his death. This bone is now preserved in the museum of Williams College. Tradition states that this young man, Elisha Nims, was shot on the 11th day of June, 1745, while obtaining water from a spring on the outside of the fort.

In the burial ground near the fort were four other small head-stones, but they bore no inscription and they have disappeared. During the ministry of Rev. John Alden, of North Adams, there was an effort made to erect a monument on the site of the fort. Consent was cheerfully given by the owner of the land, a subscription was started and partially filled up; several plans were made—one by Phineas Cone, a student of Williams College; but the attempt failed, and nothing now remains to show where old Fort Massachusetts stood, save an elm tree, planted by Professor Perry, of Williams College.

On the 16th of February, 1762, the House of Representatives voted that the township of East Hoosuck, with several others, be sold to the

highest bidder and be "set up at eight hundred Pounds lawful money each." The following conditions were annexed, viz: "that there be reserved for the first settled minister one sixty-third part of each of said townships and one sixty-third part of each of said townships for the use of the ministry and the like quantity for the use and support of a school in each of said Townships forever. That within the space of five years from the time of sale there be sixty settlers residing in each township, who shall each have a dwelling house of the following dimensions, viz: twenty-four feet long, eighteen feet wide and seven feet studd and have seven acres of land well cleared and fenced and brought to English grass or Plowed; and also settle a learned Protestant minister of the Gospel in each of said townships within the term aforesaid."

It was voted "that Colonel Partridge and Mr. Tyler, with such as the honorable board shall join, be a committee to make sale of the townships and tracts and that the purchasers of each of said townships shall pay twenty pounds earnest money and the Remaining sums the said lands shall be struck at, the purchasers shall give Bond to pay the same to the Province Treasurer with sufficient sureties within one year from the time of sale without interest." The Council concurred with the House of Representatives and "joined Thomas Flucker in the affair."

This committee, after giving public notice of the time and place of sale, attended to their duty, at Boston, on the second day of June, in the same year, at the Royal Exchange Tavern in King street, sold the township of East Hoosuck at public auction to Nathan Jones, of Weston, for £3,200, received of him £20 of earnest money, took bonds of him with Elisha Jones and John Murray for £3,180. Afterward, on the 11th of November, 1766, the Legislature, upon the petition of Nathan Jones, Elisha Jones, and John Murray, setting forth that they were equally interested in the affair, and that they had admitted many settlers to the land, and could give no sufficient deeds, granted and confirmed the township of East Hoosuck, exclusive of the grant formerly made to Colonel Williams, to the petitioners who were to complete the settlement as originally enjoined. The first meeting of the proprietors of East Hoosuck was begun in this fashion:

"Province of Massachusetts Bay.

"To the Hon. Samuel Danforth, Esq., one of his majesties Justices of the peace through this Province—

"The petition of James Otis, John Murray and Elisha Jones, Esqs. the major part of the owners and proprietors of the township No. one called East Hoosuck in the county of Berkshire of the contents of six miles square (exclusive of grants already laid out by the order of the General Court) that your Honor will be pleased to call a meeting of the aforesaid proprietors to be held at the dwelling house of Mr. Seth Blodgett inn-holder in Boston on Thursday the sixth day of June next at three of the clock in the afternoon to transact the following business—

"First. To choose a moderator, clerk and such other officers as are usually chosen by other proprietors—

"2dly. To pass orders for managing, improving or dividing the common lands in said township and admitting settlers in the same township agreeablee to the conditions of the grant of the General Court in order for bringing forward the same—

"3dly. To raise money for any other necessary charges for forwarding the same settlement—

"4thly. To appoint such method for calling meetings of the afors'd proprietors for the future as they shall judge most convenient.

"JAMES OTIS,
"JNO. MURRAY,
"ELISHA JONES."

"L. S. Province of Massachusetts Bay.
"Suffolk ss:—

"To the Hon. James Otis Esqr. one of the principal proprietors of the Township aforesaid in greeting—In his Majesties name you are hereby required to give notice in the time and manner as the law directs to the several proprietors of said township that they meet at the time and place named for the purposes mentioned in the foregoing petition.

"Given under my hand and seal this eighth day of February Anno Domini 1765 and in the fifth year of his Majesties Reign.

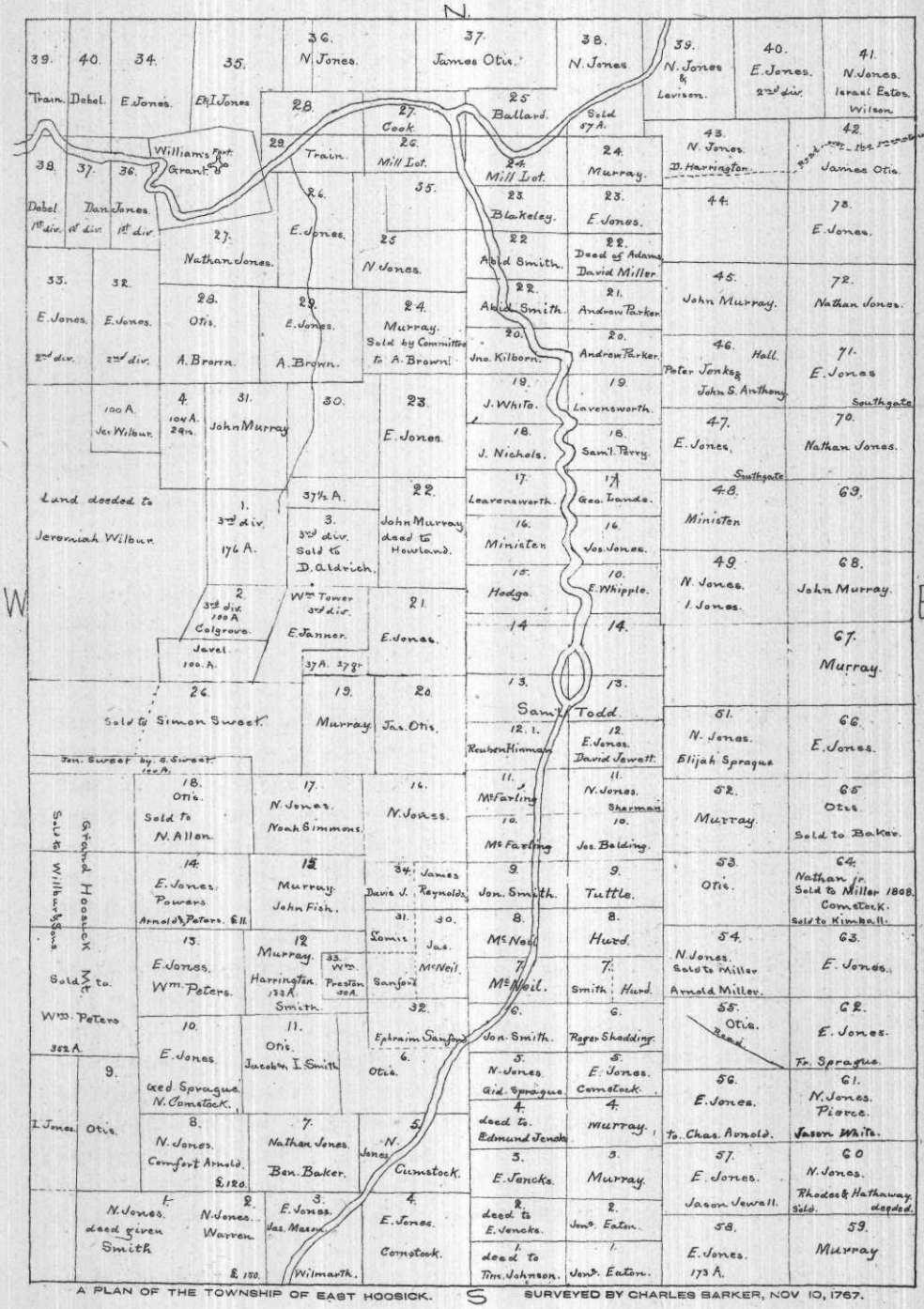
"S. DANFORTH,
"Justice of the Peace throughout the province aforesaid."

"By virtue of the above warrant I do hereby notify the above said proprietors to meet at time and place as in said warrant is directed for the purposes aforesaid.

"JAMES OTIS."

This meeting was held on the sixth day of June, 1765, at the house of Seth Blodgett, in Boston, as according to the above warrant. "James Otis was chosen moderator, then Elisha Jones was chosen clerk to said propriety, and sworn to the faithful discharge of that trust." The meeting was then adjourned from time to time until the 4th day of June, 1766, when it was voted "that Elisha Jones, of Pittsfield, who was empowered by said proprietors to make sale of settling lots in order to bring forward the settlement of said township, be directed to lay an account of his proceedings before the said proprietors in order for the settlement of his account as soon as may be—and also to lodge the securities he has taken for lands sold, with said proprietors." It was also voted "that Israel Jones, who being now settled in said township, be appointed and empowered to lay out a further number of lots not exceeding twenty, of a hundred acres each, to accommodate the settlement and also to admit settlers on the lots not yet disposed of so as to complete and make up the number of sixty settlers agreeable to the vote of the General Court and to take security for the proceeds of the sale of said lots and lodge them with the proprietors."

The meeting was then adjourned from time to time until the thirteenth of June, 1767, at three o'clock in the afternoon, when "the proprietors aforesaid being met voted that the lands in East Hoosuck that are not already settled shall be laid out into 200 acre lots in order for a




A PLAN OF THE TOWNSHIP OF EAST HOOSICK. SURVEYED BY CHARLES BARKER, NOV 10, 1767.

division thereof and that Cap'n Nathan Dwight shall be employed as a surveyor to lott ye said lands if he can be obtained to do it in ye month of October next, and if not then voted that Cap'n Charles Baker shall be employed as surveyor to lott out ye said lands."

The meeting was adjourned again from time to time until Friday, the 5th day of February, 1768, at four o'clock in the afternoon, at the Bunch of Grapes Tavern. At that meeting Captain Charles Baker, who had been employed in the mean time to lay out the township into two hundred acre lots, according to the vote of the proprietors, returned a plan "of the said settling lots laid out by Daniel Jones, Esq., and others and also of his own survey of the said two hundred acre lots, &c." It was voted, "first, that said plan be accepted and recorded and that each lott shall be marked to the owners as they are now drawn." It was also voted "that the plan of each lott returned by said surveyor amounting to the No. of Seventy-three shall be recorded in the book of records as they are drawed by the several proprietors."

The titles to real estate in North Adams and Adams are still traced back to this plan of settling lots.

The act for incorporating the "Plantation called East Hoosuck in the county of Berkshire, into a town by the name of Adams," was passed October 15th, 1778.

The name of Adams was given to the town in honor of Samuel Adams, the illustrious leader of the Revolution, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and afterward governor of Massachusetts.

The first meeting of the inhabitants of East Hoosuck of which there is any record was held on the 23d of January, 1779, for the purpose of accepting the resignation of Mr. Todd, the first minister. It was voted that Mr. Todd be discharged from the work of the ministry, provided he relinquish all right and title to all ministerial land.

The first annual town meeting was held on the 8th of March, 1779, when Captain Phillip Mason was chosen moderator; Isaac Arnold, town clerk; and Captain Phillip Mason, Captain Israel Jones, and Captain Reuben Hinman, selectmen. In those early days captains were plenty and were looked upon as leaders in all public affairs.

Captain Reuben Hinman was also chosen town treasurer, and Luther Rich, David Jewell, and Eleazer Brown were chosen assessors. The meeting was then adjourned until March 20th, when Edmund Jenks, Benjamin Baker, William Smith, Jedediah Hurd, and John Kilburn were chosen a committee of safety. The business of the committee of safety was to see that no harm came to the town or its inhabitants from tories, Indians, British, or other public enemies. Similar committees existed in nearly all the other towns and kept the patriotic spirit alive. On the same day Lemuel Leavenworth was elected collector of taxes. It was voted to pay him for collecting the taxes nine pence in a pound, not an extravagant percentage when the scarcity of money in those days is con-

sidered. Elias Jones, Gideon Smith, Jonathan Hulse, Stephen Smith, Philip Mason, Ruluff White, Oliver Parker, and Jonathan Hale were chosen surveyors of highways, and it was voted "to raise One Hundred Pounds to make and repair highways, to be paid in labor at 2s. 6d. per day or Indian corn at 2s. 6d. per bushel." The building and support of roads was then, as now, a heavy burden. A rocky soil, rapid running streams, abundant tree stumps, and steep hillsides made the establishment of good highways almost an impossibility.

The pay of the town officers was not so large as to cause strife for the offices. For the first year the selectmen's bills were as follows: "Reuben Hinman, £1, 13s., Philip Mason, 9s., Israel Jones, 18s. at 36 for one," *i. e.*, thirty-six cents of continental money for one penny of English money. The assessors were each allowed £3 for their services, "at the rate of forty for one." The practice of the abatement of taxes began the very first year. £19, 12s., due from six different unfortunates, were abated in the collectors' bills. The number of voters at the time of the incorporation of the town cannot be accurately ascertained; but an estimate can be formed from a vote passed at a town meeting held on the 19th of April, 1779, when it was "voted unanimously for a new Constitution present forty four." The same meeting chose a delegate, whose name does not appear to represent the town in a Constitutional Convention. The year before a new constitution had been rejected after a struggle similar to that of 1853.

At a town meeting held on the 5th of November, 1779, the question of annexing a part of Adams to New Providence, now Cheshire, was put and decided in the negative—yeas 24, nays, 48. This would show 72 votes cast, and as this was a question of general interest, it is probable that special efforts were made to bring out the voters, and that the attendance was large. This would indicate a population of four or five hundred people. The principal settlement in the time of the Revolution was at the village of South Adams, called in the records the "South End" as early as July, 1780, and North Adams would never have caught up and outstripped her sister town but for her more extensive water power on two streams. The land in the vicinity of South Adams was much better for farming purposes, and the sturdy farmers of that vicinity were for many years, the mainstay of the settlement.

During the two or three years after the town's organization town meetings were very frequent. Ten were held in 1779. A great deal of work had to be done as the critical events of the Revolution raised new questions for the voters to act upon.

A town meeting was held on the first of May, 1780, "for the purpose of considering of the New Constitution or Frame of Government." Two of the articles were "past by sixty votes," one relative to the judiciary was "rejected unanimously, and that the judges mentioned be annually elected." One relative to the Executive Power was "voted against unanimously, with this objection, that Every Person Liable to doe duty ought

to have a Voice in chooseing his officers to Command him." Another article was "past with this Addition, that the Justice be Debarred holding a seat in General Court." A committee consisting of Nathan Comstock, Justus Holt, and John Eaton were "Appointed to examine and make Amendments."

These votes in favor of an elective judiciary, elective militia officers, and the separation of the judicial and legislative departments of the State, show the critical and independent spirit of the people at that time. The feeling of the town was very democratic, and its inhabitants seemed to feel a wholesome distrust of rulers. It was evident that the early settlers had named their town after Sam Adams, from their admiration of the unflinching grit and sturdy independence of the old hero.

Such a people could not be otherwise than patriotic, and their patriotism is abundantly shown by their liberal contributions in aid of the Revolution.

The following resolves of various town meetings are copied from the town records.

July 5th, 1779—"Voted to give the Nine months men Ten dollars a month to be paid in grain in the stipulated price, (viz) Wheat at 6s. Rye at 4s. and Indian Corn at three shillings pr. bushel and One Hundred Continental dollars as a Bounty Before the march."

July 23d, 1779—"Voted that the Selectmen make provision for the men that are Draughted to the place of Rendezvous."

March 25th, 1780—"Voted to pay William Howandeen 270 Continental dollars to make good the depreciation of money Due him as Wages for Service in the Continental army."

June 20th, 1780—"Voted that the Town will raise Money by a Tax to hire their quota of Soldiers to serve in the Continental army six months."

"Voted to give each man that shall engage in the service for six months a bounty of Two pounds Ten Shillings for each month he shall Serve, to be paid in Produce at the Stipulated prices or in money equal thereto."

July 10th, 1780—"Voted that Captain Reuben Hinman be refunded the sum of three hundred Dollars which sum he gave a six months man, out of the Town Treasure."

"Voted that the three months men now to be raised have Fifty shillings pr. month in Addition to the State wages to be paid in the same manner and at the same time the Six months men are paid."

December 28th, 1780—"Voted that a Committee be appointed to report what Bounty shall be given to the Soldiers now to be raised for three years. Voted that Enos Parker, Levi Brown and Samuel Law be a committee for that purpose. Report of the Committee that each that shall engage in the Continental Army for three years or during the present war shall be entitled to receive the sum of Fifty pounds a year for Every year he shall serve Including the Continental pay and Each Soldier so Engaging shall Receive the sum of thirteen pounds Previous to his marching if he chooses and thirteen pounds more at the Expiration of the first year and the remainder of the money annually.

"Voted that the town agree to and will comply with the above report."

12th of February, 1781—"The question being Put whether the Town will agree to class its Inhabitants in Order to raise its Quota of men for the Continental Service, voted in the negative."

"Voted to choose a Committee to hire or raise said men. Voted that Jacob Stafford, Solomon Gardner, Giles Barnes, Samuel Low, Samuel Day be a Committee for the above purpose."

May 15th, 1781—"Voted to lay a tax on the Town of three hundred pounds hard money for the purpose of Procuring a Stock of Ammunition and Defraying Town charges Continental currency to be Received at the Common Exchange."

July 19th, 1781—"Voted that Each Soldier that shall Engage to serve in Continental Army three months shall receive from the Town of Adams the sum of four pounds for Each month he shall serve to be paid in Silver or in Grain, Wheat 6s. Rye at 4s. and Indian Corn at 3 shillings per Bushel the Soldier so Engaging to sign an Order for the Selectmen of Adams to Draw their State wages and that three pounds of the four to be paid such Soldier Previous to his marching if required and the remainder by the for day of January, 1782."

"Voted to assess a tax on the Inhabitants of Adams the sum of Two Thousand one hundred and Eighty pounds State Money to Purchase 24,000 wt. of Beef and a quantity of Clothing."

August 17th, 1781—"The question being put whether the Town will make good the wages of the six and three months men, carried in the negative."

February 21st, 1782—"The question being put whether the Town Will due anything Toward Procuring a man to serve three years in the Continental Army for Capt. Isaac Hathaway's Class. Voted in the negative."

Full credit should be given to South Adams as the principal settlement of the town of Adams in the time of the Revolution. The "South End" (so called in the records as early as July, 1780) had probably ten times as many inhabitants seventy-five years ago as the "North End;" therefore the patriotism and self sacrifice of Revolutionary times were chiefly displayed by the citizens of South Adams. The village of North Adams had little glory because there was scarcely any one living there to let their light of patriotism shine.

The following is a copy of an enlistment paper whereby a soldier of Adams bound himself to serve in the Revolutionary army three years:

"I Benjamin Hazzard of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts County of Berkshire and Town of Adams have Inlisted myself as A Soldier in the Sarvic of the United States of America For the time of three years and promis to obey and subject my Self to all the Laws and Regulations of the Army and my Superior Officer in Witness Whare of I have Set my hand this Twenty Third day of March 1781 and For Class No. 2 of Whome Mr. Darius Bucklin is head.

His
"BENJAMIN × HAZZARD."
mark.

Some of the inhabitants of Adams participated in the battle of Bennington, but the only information given us by the town records is a vote passed March 28th, 1785, choosing "Elijah Sprague, Comfort Arnold, and Umphrey Tiffery a committee to settle with Captain William White

for a horse taken by Samuel Saulsbury and lost at the Bennington Battle."

The calamities growing out of the Revolutionary war were deeply felt by the inhabitants of Adams then laboring under the hardships of new settlers. The soldiers who had served in the war had been paid in currency that no one would take and gold and silver were almost unknown. The difficulty which arose in meeting one's obligations may be imagined from a vote passed January 17th, 1786, when the town voted "that it be recommended to the General Court to pass a law making both real and personal estate a tender. Voted also to recommend to the General Court to strike a paper currency in this State."

After the expiration of the legal tender act, in 1782, the consequent increase of civil actions excited ill will against the courts, and Shays insurrection followed, in which the citizens of Adams took an active part.

The town records show that a number of men from Adams "took the oath of allegiance and subscribed the Declaration" before James Harris and other justices of the peace as participants in Shays rebellion, and as the record quaintly remarks "Some have gave up their arms to Col. Russell, Others said they had no arms nor did ever carry any in Opposition to Government."

Those taking the oath at Lanesboro in March, 1787, are as follows: James Barker, Jus' Peace, Daniel Read, Joshua Witham, Samuel Wright, Barnabas Allen, Joseph Spencer, William White, jr., Josiah Wright, Allen Briggs, William Peters, John Allen, Stephen Dexter, Darius Buckland, Nathan Bowen, Asa Shelding, Amos Graves, William Whipple, Nicodemus Harraden, John Eddy, Stephen Cummins, Oliver Parker, Thaddeus Parker, Stephen Ives, Benajah Tubbs, Waterman Baker, Isaac White, jr, yeoman; Jonathan Moffat, yeoman; Joshua Read, trader; George Thrasher, brickmaker; Theodore Drewster, trader; and Jonathan Waterman, yeoman. Afterward at Great Barrington on the 31st of March, 1787,

"Jon'a Moffat, Eli Colton, George Hogg, Amasa Ives, Stephen Ives, John Kilburn, jr., Thomas Kelly, William White, Barnabas Allen, Ezra Parker, Oliver Parker, John Kilbourn, Allen Briggs, Daniel Parker, Jos. Parker, George Thrasher, William Peters, Nathan Bowen, Isaac White, jr., Amos Graves which have been concerned in the present rebellion having provided satisfactory evidence of their Penitence of the crime before mentioned and of a proper disposition to return to their allegience to the State and to perform the duty of faithfull citizens thereof and having taken and subscribed the oath of allegiance to this Commonwealth have received from the subscribers in the name of the General Court a promis of indemnity for the crime aforesaid."

"B. LINCOLN
"SAM'L PHILLIPS } Commissioners."
"SAM'L A. OTIS

The following also took the oath of allegiance: Charles Cook, Brown, George Staples, James Sprague, David Nichols, Rufus Worden, Isaac Moffat, John Langdon, Josiah Holbrook, jr., Thomas Kelly, Otis Hogg,

and Benjamin Brooks. Not all of those mentioned took an active part in the rebellion, but the large number that were compelled to take an oath of allegiance show that there Shays had many sympathizers in Adams.

Among the settlers already mentioned Abiel Smith and his two sons lived in two houses situate on Main street in the village of North Adams, on the site of Martin's block, Mr. Kilborn settled about a half mile northwest of South Adams, Mr. McNeal about a mile and a half south of North Adams, on the Kingsley farm. Mr. Hinman two miles north of South Adams, and Israel Jones on the Harrison farm in North Adams. In the year 1775 there were only five dwelling houses in the village of North Adams. Giles Barnes resided in one standing on the east bend of the Hoosac near the grist mill of M. D. & H. W. Hodge. This was a low one story structure and is believed to have been the first house erected in North Adams. Josiah Wright lived in a house near him, and Eli Colton built a house on the spot where the "Berkshire House" now stands. Samuel Day lived in a house afterward known as the "old Block Tavern," standing on Main street on the site of Martin's block, and William Farrand purchased and lived in a house on the site of the old Robinson House, west of the Main street bridge. The "old Block Tavern" was the first public house of consequence in the village of North Adams. The rear part was built by Samuel Day, and afterward occupied by Abiel Smith, one of the early settlers. This was undoubtedly previous to 1780, as the front east wing was erected by David Darling in 1788. In 1795 Mr. Darling opened the same as a public house. It was afterward sold to and occupied by Roger Wing.

In 1795 the principal landholders in the village of North Adams were Jeremiah Colegrove, Israel Jones, David Estes, and David Darling. In the year 1794, when Jeremiah Colegrove moved to North Adams, there were less than a dozen houses in that village. A small house occupied by Mr. Rose stood on the site of the building on the corner of Main and Marshall streets. Asa Doty lived in a house located a little west and north of Main street bridge, and a Mr. Corliss lived in a house situate in the rear of the present site of the "Richmond House." Ebenezer Slocum lived in a house on Church street, Amos Bronson had a house on Eagle street on the site of the store now owned by the Freeman Manufacturing Company, and Elisha Houghton had a dwelling about twenty-five rods north of the one last mentioned. David Estes owned and occupied a house on Center street, on the north side, east of the old Roman Catholic Church. No street was then laid out, and only a foot path or lane led from this house to Eagle street. Captain George Ray lived in a dwelling on Main street near the river bank, Josiah Holbrook lived in a log house on the Whitman place on State street, and Jeremiah Colegrove lived on Main street near Marshall, until 1810.

The village of North Adams comprised part of settling lot number twenty-four. The site of the village was formerly a pine forest, with

some white oak intermingled. The principle staple of early traffic was therefore pine and other lumber; and the material of which the fences and many of the early buildings were constructed was such as to give it the name of "Slab City." Like those farmers who eat only such produce as they cannot sell many of the men who built took such lumber as was not merchantable. The stumps of huge trees remained for a long time in the very streets, and Main street was only cleared by a "bee" of fifty men. The digging of cellars and the preparation of gardens was very much impeded by these stumps. In times of freshet the lower portions of the village were flooded by the river, and large rocks were distributed plentifully across the "flats." There are evidences of the river having formerly been much broader than it is now; and it certainly rose higher and was more ungovernable at the dreaded season of "breaking up" after the vigorous winters of ninety years ago. The furious flood has been known to sweep from the point where the lower bridge, or Union street, is located, across the entire village to Summer street. The entire space where now most of the trade and mechanical business are transacted, would be washed by an icy cold stream, driving the settlers from their houses, sweeping away or greatly damaging the little property they possessed, and literally drowning the hopes they had cherished of a prosperous season by obliging them to begin anew. The clearing up of the forests and the consequent drying of the springs have diminished the volume of water in all the streams, and such extraordinary freshets are no longer to be feared.

The village site and its immediate vicinity were called by the early settlers the poorest part of the town of Adams. Like most pine land it was miserable land for farming purposes. The first farmers preferred settling in the mountain slopes; they said the "flat would hardly bear white beans." The pine lumber, however, was of excellent quality and very little pine lumber grew on any other point within a dozen miles or more.

Among the first settlers in East Hoosuck were Abiel Smith, his sons Gideon and Jacob, John Kilborn and John McNeal, of Litchfield, Conn., Reuben Hinman and Jonathan Smith, of Woodbury, Conn., and Messrs. Parker, Cook, and Leavenworth, of Wallingford. Rev. Samuel Todd and Israel Jones also settled here. These settlers and those who came with them did not remain a long time. Most of them sold their lands to purchasers from Rhode Island, many of them Quakers. Others followed from that State, until Rhode Islanders occupied nearly the whole town. Their descendants still reside in North Adams and Adams and their names may be found on the voting lists of these towns. A part of the immigrants who came from Rhode Island pitched on Stafford's Hill, in Cheshire, then called New Providence. It appears to have been the wish of these New Providence settlers to be incorporated with Adams, as during the year of the incorporation of the town of Adams the inhabitants

were twice called upon to vote upon the question of annexation. The vote was on each occasion carried in the negative.

Among the most notable of the early settlers were Josiah Holbrook and Israel Jones. Josiah Holbrook was a man large in stature and of a bold and determined spirit. He was one of the American volunteers at the battle of Bennington, in 1777, and one of the rebels under Shays, in 1786. After the defeat of that movement and his return home a party of four troopers tried in vain to arrest him. He was only captured by a company surrounding his house in the night, breaking in the door and seizing and binding him in bed. He submitted, gave up all his arms, took the oath of allegiance to the commonwealth, and was released. His name, Josiah Holbrook, jr., his father being of the same name, appears in the town records as one of the rebels who were pardoned by General Lincoln when he marched into Berkshire county in the spring of 1787. Mr. Holbrook lived for many years in the house above mentioned; and although it was nearly eighty rods south of Main street it was a standing joke among the inhabitants of North Adams that Holbrook's whisper could be distinctly heard by everybody when he was out of doors, while his voice resounded to the top of Hoosac Mountain. He had one of those heroic souls set in an iron constitution, that was well fitted to grapple with the difficulties of a new settlement. In those early times the early pioneers enjoyed none of the benefits of labor saving machinery in their households or farms, but were obliged to depend on human muscles for everything.

The staunch whig patriotism of Israel Jones has been questioned because he is believed to have absented himself from town in 1777, the year of Burgoyne's capture; that his family connections were tories, and fled to the British provinces; and his chimney top was painted white, the usual telegraphic signal of toryism in the days of the Revolution. Whatever rumors may have been afloat respecting Mr. Jones' political sentiments, they did not affect his standing among his townsmen, who were zealous whigs and sagacious observers. His character as a man, a citizen, and a Christian was never impeached. He was a member of the first board of selectmen, chosen in 1779, and held town offices for many years, being very frequently moderator in town meetings. He was chosen representative to the General Court in 1785, reelected in 1786, and reelected annually for six years from 1792 to 1797 inclusive. Israel Jones was the fourth of fifteen children, and was born in Weston in this State. His father, Elisha Jones, was one of the three original proprietors of the township of Adams. Israel settled first in Pittsfield, but removed to the Harrison farm, west of North Adams, in 1766. There he lived sixty-three years. He was extensively engaged in settling and dealing in lands. Many of the early deeds were given by him, either as principal or agent. He was an excellent surveyor, and was constantly employed in that capacity. Most of the roads described in the town records were laid out by him. The Federal Government appointed him, in 1798, one of the commissioners to

adjust the line between the United States and Southeastern Canada. He was a trustee, first of the Free School and then of Williams College. He was one of the first justices of the peace appointed in town, and served in that capacity more or less for forty years. He married, in 1767, the daughter of Rev. Mr. Todd, the first minister settled in the town, and lived with her fifty-nine years. They had nine children. In 1803 he became a member of the church in Williamstown, and regularly attended worship there until he aided in organizing the Congregational church in North Adams, in 1827. He was a progressive man and looked with favor upon improvements He owned the first brass clock in town, contained in a tall mahogany case, the whole costing sixty-five dollars. He also introduced the first one-horse covered chaise used here prior to 1808, and the first one-horse lumber wagon. Mr. Jones was a true gentleman of the old school, a plain man of simple and industrious habits, rather reserved and unobtrusive manners, uniform temperance, and wholesome exercise. His judgment was clear and vigorous, his tact proverbial, and his memory retentive to the last. Although a small man in stature, he must have possessed an "iron constitution," as he was active, hale, and hearty up to the very day of his death, September 11th, 1829, when he lacked only ten days of being ninety-one years old. He had ridden on horseback to Stamford and returned the forenoon before his death, and having lain down to take an after dinner nap, as was his custom, he requested his daughter to call him in an hour so that he could ride to Williamstown before night. When his daughter tried to wake him the effort was in vain, his soul had departed without a struggle. His death created a great sensation, for he was truly one of the pillars of the town amid its early difficulties.

In 1777, probably during the absence of Israel Jones, Oliver Parker kept a sort of a hotel at the Jones homestead. Soldiers from the east and southeast passed through the town on their way to "take Burgoyne," in such numbers that landlord Parker had almost a captain's company to dinner every day for some time, and they consumed four or five fat oxen per week. Every nook and cranny of the house was often filled at night, the bar room and other floors were thickly piled with weary soldiers, and even the barns and sheds were appropriated to their use. Hardship and fatigue made sleep sweet on the roughest couch, and no pay was received from a large share of these customers. The old "Continental money" had depreciated so as to be almost worthless; at the close of the Revolution it required $20 to pay for a dinner and $1,000 or more to pay for a suit of clothes. The condition of the poor discharged soldiers, who were paid off in these miserable shin-plasters at their face value, was pitiable indeed. They were so destitute that many of them illustrated the proverb "Hunger will break through stone walls." At the tavern kept by Oliver Parker many amusing incidents occurred. Mrs. Parker was taking bread from an enormous oven on one occasion and placing the loaves in a basket behind her; when she had finished and had looked around her with a

housewife's satisfaction to observe her goodly pile of loaves, all were gone save one. The ravenous soldiers had snatched them piping hot and fled. An old lady named "Aunt Cook," begged the soldiers not to steal the onions from her garden, but her request was of no avail, for they rushed into her "patch" and stripped it of every onion and every other eatable thing.

Under these circumstances hotel keeping could not have been a lucrative business, but the Parkers were too staunch whigs to act penuriously toward the defenders of American liberty. While Oliver Parker sustained the bodies of the soldiers with good fare, his brothers, Didimus and Ezra, and his nephew, Giles, marched to Bennington and shared in the glory of winning that memorable victory. Didimus Parker was a captain at Bennington.

Among the men of the old town of Adams who were implicated in Shays rebellion in 1786–7, and were pardoned on giving up their arms and taking an oath of allegiance to the commonwealth, were "Joshua Read, trader, and Truelove Brewster, trader." Joshua Read was a trader at South Adams, and probably Truelove Brewster also. Read was born on a farm in Cheshire. These are the only traders mentioned in the town records prior to 1800, and although they are there mentioned as culprits there was undoubtedly a strong sympathy felt with the insurrection, and some of the "first men" were engaged in it.

Some time prior to 1795 two men, whose names are unknown, came to the village of North Adams and opened the first store for the sale of dry goods, near the Main street bridge. They did not keep a large stock, nor continue in business more than a month or two. The Williamstown traders kept a better variety and undersold them. At that time people walked from the village of North Adams to Williamstown to purchase groceries, though the roads were exceedingly rough, and it was necessary to ford the river more than once, the stalwart boys and girls of those days did not shrink from the trip. Indeed, they enjoyed it more than many of their descendants do their ride in carriages. Bounding health made severe exercise a pastime to our ancestors. The trade of Adams also went to Lanesborough, to some extent. Oliver Parker brought grain one season from Greenfield, on horseback, by an Indian path over the Hoosac Mountain; and a part of it he carried to Williamstown to be ground at the "Krigger Mills," fording the river three times to get there, these mills having a great reputation at that time. William Farrand opened a store for the sale of groceries about 1790. He hauled his goods from market by ox-teams, and therefore kept but a limited supply. He sold a bushel of salt to Captain Shippee, of Clarksburg, for ten dollars. To say that a man was not "worth his salt" could not have been considered a very severe slur in those days. In 1795 Sutton & Wells opened and kept a store for the sale of goods in the Corliss House, situate in the rear of the present Richmond House.

The name of "George Thresher, brickmaker," of Adams, is among those who were implicated in Shays rebellion. He was pardoned with the others, and allowed to resume business. It is impossible to tell with certainty whether he carried on this business in North or South Adams. At the March meeting in 1792 Jonathan Remington was chosen "sealer of brick moulds for the town of Adams," showing that bricks were then manufactured in sufficient quantities to require such an officer. Some person, probably Thresher, carried on brick making on the old Harrison farm, as traces of that industry were found there. The first cabinet shop was established about 1788, by a Mr. Veazie from Boston, and was located near the site of the school house in Braytonville.

In these early times the political duties of the town were promptly discharged. In the first year after the incorporation of the town Rev. Samuel Todd was elected representative to the General Court, and in 1780 Reuben Hinman was chosen. Enos Parker was elected at the October meeting in 1780, the State Constitution having been adopted on the 16th of June in that year, and two representatives were required in each year. He was also elected in 1781 and 1782. In 1783 and 1784 there is no record that any representatives were chosen. The expenses of the representatives were light, and defrayed by the town, and it is probable that the town did not feel able to assume the expense in those years, as times were hard and money was exceedingly scarce. In 1785 Israel Jones was chosen, and again in 1786, with instructions given by a committee of seven on September 30th, and on December 18th it was voted that the town had no further business for him—a polite hint that he was not regarded as a Shays man. In 1787 and 1788 Reuben Hinman was again chosen, in 1789 Jonathan Remington, in 1790 and 1791 Reuben Hinman, and from 1792 to 1798 Israel Jones.

In 1798 Abraham Howland received 114 votes to 94 for Israel Jones. In this year the democratic party gained that supremacy in the town which they maintained for over forty years. Mr. Howland was reelected five times.

The modes of traveling to Boston by representatives to the General Court were slow and primitive. The representatives were in the habit of meeting at a given place, on their way to attend the session, all mounted on good steeds, there being no stages and but few private vehicles in use. They would engage pasture during the session for their horses, a few miles this side of Boston, and walk into town. Provisions for the journey were carried in the old-fashioned saddle-bags, and bread and cheese were eaten on the steps of the State House.

The great difficulties which attended the making of the first road in the village of North Adams have already been mentioned. Such enormous tree stumps, formidable boulders, rapid running streams, and up-and-down hill routes were enough to discourage almost anybody. Most of the early roads were built over the hills instead of around them, for

the reason that the early settlement was on the upland, and the roads must run past the houses. The meadows on the Hoosac River were frequently overflowed, especially in South Adams, and it was considered unsafe to settle very near the stream. The highways were therefore built and maintained with heavy labor and expense, running as they did on unfavorable routes. Stump machines were not then invented; though some of the ingenious mechanics, like Jeremiah Colgrove and Charles Peck, contrived means for "snaking" out ugly stumps with a moderate expenditure of muscular strength, and at a saving of whiskey and hard words. At the very first regular town meeting, March 8th, 1779, it was voted to raise £100 to make and repair highways. Eight persons were chosen highway surveyors, and they acted in districts—the village from Furnace Hill to the summit of Hoosac Mountain forming one district. In 1780 the highway tax was £120, and the number of surveyors was increased to thirteen; in 1786 the tax went up to £200. In 1795, the roads having been built to a convenient extent, the tax for repairing was only £160 and the number of surveyors was fifteen. Among them was Jeremiah Colgrove, whose name appears at this time on the town records. He was a most efficient, practical, and thorough road-maker, and possessed the faculty of inspiring other men with his own industry. In 1779 forty-one cents a day was allowed for the labor of a man upon the roads, and the same for a span of horses or a yoke of oxen.

The town records contain many surveys of the early roads—some in almost every year. On the 1st of July, 1782, a town meeting was held for the special purpose of considering certain proposed alterations in the roads. In 1785 no less than twenty-one surveyors of highways were elected, showing that there was either an uncommon amount of road-making, or that some of those officials had got into the habit of "shirking." 1786 the highway surveyors were snubbed, for the town "voted that the selectmen see to the Laying of the money voted on the roads to the best advantage." This method of working the roads has with few exceptions prevailed in North Adams and Adams ever since. The roads in Adams in 1794 were as follows: the main traveled road was the road which runs from Williamstown through the village of North Adams over Church Hill and then over the Hoosac Mountain; the road to Stamford, which was opened as early as 1780 to reach the mills of Oliver Parker, and which followed the course of the "Clay bank road," and then the road as now in use. The road to the south part of the town was the West road which passed over Main street bridge, then along the present location of the Troy & Greenfield Railroad, joining the present road near the Whitman farm. The East road was the county road and passed down Church street and led over the mountain through Savoy to Northampton. This was intersected by the road which now runs over the mountain to Savoy Center. In South Adams, besides the main road now known as the West road, there was only one other road which ran southeast along

the brook which runs into the Hoosac and which was then known as the East River. There was also a town road leading to the Notch and a town road laid out high up the mountain running southerly from the Hoosac mountain road to the south line of the town. These were all the traveled roads existing prior to 1800. At that time the whole tract of land in the village of North Adams south of Main street, embracing what is now known as Summer, Quincy, and Chestnut streets, was a pasture, very much overgrown with brush.

The first map of the town was made May 22d, 1795, by Abraham Howland and Israel Jones, then selectmen, and Charles Parsons, who were appointed a committee for that purpose by the town according to an act of the Legislature. The plan was made from a survey made by Israel Jones in November, 1794.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### ADAMS AND NORTH ADAMS (*continued*).

First Mills.—Financial Depression.—Condition of Town at the beginning of the present century.—Colegrove's Oil Mill.—Fulling Mills and Carding Machines.—Jeremiah Colegrove.—Hotels and Stages.—Post Office.—Hat Shops.—War of 1812.—First Town House.—Growth and Progress of the Town.

ALTHOUGH the land was poor, the great water power—the Hoosac River being then much deeper than now—and the probability of the early erection of mills here attracted the attention of settlers. Captain Ephraim Williams, as has already been stated, in consideration of the grant of two hundred acres to him, was bound to "build a grist and saw mill within two years on the Hoosac River, and to keep the same in repair for twenty years." These mills were erected in North Adams. The dam was thrown across the river near the point where the machine shop of James Hunter & Son now stands, just above Main street bridge. The grist mill was upon the west side of the river, and the saw mill upon the east side. An old fashioned trestle bridge, uncovered, and with no railing except a huge log on each side, but supported by strong abutments, spanned the river just below the mills, exactly where the present bridge stands. The dam and mills were erected by a Mr. Hurd, undoubtedly according to some arrangement made by Captain Williams with him. Although the time of its erection cannot be ascertained accurately, it is reasonable to suppose that it was not many years after 1750—in order to conform to the terms of the grant, in that year. Mr. Hurd—perhaps the Jedediah Hurd, who was one of the committee of safety in 1779—sold the water power and mills, either directly to Elisha Jones or to some one who did sell to him, before or in the early part of the Revolution. Elisha Jones was brother of Captain Israel Jones, a staunch whig, and a member of the first board of selectmen in Adams; but Elisha and his father and several brothers were loyalists, and having left in the year of the battle of Bennington, 1777, probably to avoid the rough whig discipline, this mill privilege and five acres of land, principally on the east side, were confiscated to the commonwealth. This

property afterward passed into the hands of Giles Barnes, who derived his title from a committee of the Legislature appointed to take care of the "spoils of the Tories."

In the year 1780 Mr. Barnes had a partner; for at a town meeting, held October 25th, in that year, it was voted that "the bridge near Day & Barnes' mills be repaired at the town's expense." Mr. Barnes appears to have been a business man of some ability, for he was chosen assessor at the March meeting in 1780, and selectman and town clerk in 1781. If he kept the record that year, he wrote a plain, neat hand, and his knowledge of grammar and orthography was very fair, considering that the recruiting sergeant was "abroad" in those days much more than the schoolmaster. In 1782 he seems to have become sole owner of the mills again, for a road survey was made "on the west side of the river at Mr. Barnes' mill," along the present site of the Troy & Greenfield Railroad.

The growth of the two villages was at first very slow. There was very little money in circulation, and none of the early settlers were men of means. Every man was compelled to put his own shoulders to the wheel, and to work with his hands. Oliver Parker, who settled in the village of North Adams and was a conspicuous whig and a town officer for many years, built two dams and a saw and grist mill at the "upper union"—the saw mill standing where the Eclipse Mill now stands and the grist mill a little further up the stream. These mills were in operation before 1780, and did considerable business. They were carried off in a terrible freshet, called "Parker's Flood" for many years after, on account of the damage inflicted upon him. He lost about 50,000 feet of sawed lumber by this flood, and the grist mill stones were lodged in the bed of the river and remained there several years. This flood was one of those which deluged almost the entire village, as above described. Giles Barnes, whose mill property was in great peril from it, and who was a blunt-spoken man, said "Noah's flood was the only one that ever equalled it." The only road to Parker's mills was the old "clay bank road" over Church Hill. Daniel Harrington built another saw and grist mill on the site of Parker's mills, probably before 1790. He ran these mills for several years, and was reputed a very straightforward man. Mr. Amos Bronson, familiarly known as "Elder Bronson," ran a saw mill on the north bank of the north branch of the Hoosac near the lower bridge on Union Street. The only road to it was from Eagle street up the north bank of the stream, past the Eagle Mill now owned by the Freeman Print Works. Mr. Bronson lived on the corner of River and Eagle streets, in a house which was torn down in 1858 to make room for the store built for Homer, Richardson & Co. Elder Bronson was a remarkable man in many respects. He was a very ingenious mechanic, a millwright, and handy at anything. He was also a sort of a doctor, and a preacher of the Baptist denomination. He labored in the latter capacity for many years without salary. He was faithful in exhortation, and especially kind and sympathizing at funerals. Though plain and and rough cast in his speech, he

was a man of sterling honesty and sincere piety. He moved west in 1815 and died there at a very advanced age.

In 1792 or 1793 David Estes came to the village of North Adams from Rhode Island. In 1795 he bought settling lot No. 25, embracing all the land north of Center almost to Liberty street, and extending eastward to the land now owned by the Freeman Print Works. This lot was formerly owned by John Murray and Elisha Jones, who were two of the three original grantees of the township. Murray fled in the Revolutionary struggle, as he was a tory, and his share of the lot was confiscated. Eli Persons bought it of the committee of the commonwealth ; he sold it to Burrall Sutton and Burrall Wells. They sold it for £150 to Jenks Ruttenbur, and he sold it to David Estes. This lot was then almost a complete wilderness, and valuable chiefly for its mill privileges. The few garden spots did not thrive. David Estes was a man of great industry and economy, and had a keen eye for practical utility. He commenced making cut nails by manual labor in 1793 or 1794, having procured the tools in Rhode Island and brought the nail rods from Salisbury, Connecticut, in a one-horse cart. The nails were cut of proper length by heavy shears, and headed cold in dies brought together by pressure of the foot on a spring. Most of the early buildings after Mr. Estes came were put up with his nails. They were tough and would clinch like wrought iron ones, unlike the cut nails of the present time. Many of these nails taken out of old buildings, would last another half a century ; and many yet remain in buildings. Shingle nails sold for seventeen cents a pound, or fifty cents per thousand, larger nails for twelve and one-half to fifteen cents per pound. Saddle nails were also made by Mr. Estes, and sold in Brattleboro, Greenfield, and many other places. The nail business was continued until about the year 1810, when Mr. Estes became engaged in more extensive enterprises.

In February, 1794, Jeremiah Colegrove, with his brother-in-law, Elisha Brown, of North Providence, Rhode Island, bought Giles Barnes' property before mentioned as doubtless the first saw mill in North Adams. The estate included an old saw and grist mill, the mill privilege, and about eighty acres of land, five acres of which was west of the river, and a part of confiscated lot No. 26, and the remainder comprising the most thickly settled part of North Adams were on the east side. It also included a story and a half house standing on the east side of the river, and a large garden. The price paid Mr. Barnes was about $1,200. Most of the pine timber had been cut off. The mills being probably forty years old, were much dilapidated ; the grist mill was never run by Mr. Colegrove, and the saw mill was only run to prepare lumber for building new mills. The following year he built a new dam, where the present dam of M. D. & A. W. Hodge stands, and a grist mill on the site of Hodge's grist mill. The new saw mill was directly opposite, on the west side of the river. These mills stood until about the year 1820. They enjoyed a steady run of custom. Wheat was a staple crop on new land, one farmer

in the Notch raising nearly seven hundred bushels in one year. Lumber for building purposes was also furnished extensively on contracts by Mr. Colegrove, who carried on the business alone after the first year, having bought out his brother-in-law, Mr. Brown.

In 1794 Joseph Darby built a blacksmith's shop, and set up a trip hammer. It was located on the "Notch" road, about two rods from the bridge over the stream that flows from the Notch. Mr. Darby made scythes, saws, axes, hoes, steelyards, &c. The iron was brought from Salisbury, Conn. Emigrant parties passed through Adams frequently for the "Great West," which was then Western New York, and Mr. Darby did many jobs of iron work for them, besides repairing their wagons and shoeing their horses. It was then a greater undertaking to remove to the shores of Lake Erie than it now is to go to the shores of the Pacific; and adventurous men who went 300 or 400 miles into the wilderness to settle, where war parties of Indians still roamed, were regarded with the same admiration for bravery that Captain John Brown and the heroes of freedom who emigrated to Kansas to save that lovely territory from the curse of slavery. The first blacksmith's shop was built by Jeremiah Colegrove, near the foot of Main street, and Thomas Dickinson opened the first regular wagon-maker's shop in 1798, about twenty rods north of the Eagle bridge.

The town of Adams, like a great many other towns in the State, labored under a heavy burden of debt incurred by its aid to the Revolution and the suspension of industrial enterprises and loss of profit there from by drawing off so many of the best men for the army, and especially the lack of a uniform circulating medium in which payments could be made excited men into violent and lawless demonstrations. Shays' rebellion was mainly kindled by the oppressive load of taxation, and the impossibility of easing off the load through the courts or Legislature. There was a constant money pressure, ten times worse than that of 1857, because there was neither money nor property in the town sufficient to pay the taxes and leave a bare support behind. The State tax imposed on the town of Adams was felt to be peculiarly onerous; in one instance it was not paid under four years; for at a town meeting held January 9th, 1792, Israel Jones was chosen an "Agent to go to General Court and obtain an abatement of Tax laid on the inhabitants of this town in 1788." The "notes" were abated almost every year. It was easier squeezing blood out of a turnip than paying debts or taxes with neither money nor property. One poor family, who had contrived to "winter" through in this harsh climate, and kept their cow—almost the only property they possessed—had the grief of seeing her swept away in the spring, for arrears of taxes.

Oliver Parker, sen., was ruined pecuniarily, sent to jail, and his bondsmen mulcted, because he could not collect the taxes. Town meetings without number were held in order to overcome this difficulty, farmer's produce was accepted for taxes at certain stipulated prices, in 1781 the

town debts were paid in the same way, and all highway taxes were worked out by men and oxen for many years. But even with a general barter system it was "hard sledging." A great many honest, industrious, and frugal men were unable to feed their households and satisfy the tax-gatherer, from the product of their stony, stumpy, rudely tilled acres.

At a town meeting held August 26th, 1786, it was "voted that the Collectors collect the Town Taxes and pay them into the Town Treasury immediately, and the Town will support them in so doing."

The pressure of poverty was so severe that the town's poor were increasing with undue rapidity; and March 11th, 1791, Ezra Parker was instructed by the selectmen "to warn and give notice unto twenty-eight persons," whose names were set down in the warrant, the same being "Laborers or transient persons, as the case may bee, who has Lately Come into this town for the purpose of Abiding therein, not having Obtained the towns Consent thereto, that he or she Depart the limits thereof, with their Children and others under their care, if such they have within fifteen days." The constable made return that the warning was given by him in due form, to the twenty-eight persons named, and such further legal proceedings were threatened as would be requisite to save the town from becoming a pauper's nest. The offense of being poor and "shiftless" was more severely punished in those days than now. No man was allowed to vote unless he owned a freehold estate of the annual income of £3, or some estate of the value of £60.

The river and brooks were nobly stocked with trout at this time. The woods afforded considerable game, consisting of deer, squirrels, and partridges. Bears ranged the mountains, foxes were more numerous than poultry yards, and wolves were so troublesome that the town offered bounties for their heads. But the chance of getting a steady subsistence by hunting and fishing was not flattering. Very few attempted it except the "shiftless" class who were warned out of town as above mentioned. Among the earliest residents there was so much destitution, and yet such a neighborly spirit, that Giles Barnes, who seems to have been quite a wag in his way, said that a family would make a soup from a beeves' bones on one day, pass the bone to another family on the next day to make soup of a second time, and so it would go round until the entire settlement had participated. Deer reeves were appointed annually until the year 1800, and as late as 1808 $666 was raised to pay bounties for killing wolves.

Prior to the year 1800 there were few attempts to establish manufactures. No bank notes were then in circulation in Adams—the first bank, the "Massachusetts," at Boston, not having been incorporated until 1785—and hard money was so scarce that, as has since been remarked of a western community, when two dollars met it was necessary to introduce them to each other. This early and long continued scarcity of money necessitated a general system of bartering. The tradesmen and farmers went "swop, swop, swopping" everywhere and in almost everything.

Most of the circulation was silver and copper coin; money was most emphatically a "cash article." No bank of issue was nearer than Troy or Northampton; the first bank in the county, the "Agricultural," at Pittsfield, not being chartered until 1818, and the Greenfield bank until 1822. A man with $25 in his pocket was looked upon as a citizen gloriously favored by fortune. The usual resort, for many years, of those who were compelled to raise even so small a sum as ten dollars for immediate use, was to sell a good promissory note—"accommodation paper" as would now be termed—to a wealthy neighbor at Williamstown. There were no capitalists in Adams. Every man was actively engaged in trying to support himself and family and seldom had any money to lend.

In the year 1800 Marshall Jones, a son of Israel Jones, built a house and store on the hill west of Main street bridge, in North Adams. He kept store there for several years. Charles Brown also sold goods in a small building located on the site of the Adams National Bank building. Mr. Brown was a man of fair capacity, and was elected town clerk in 1802, which office he held four years. He finally removed to South Adams, which was then the larger and more thriving settlement, and was supposed to afford the best field for Yankee shrewdness in bargaining. In 1803 there were only two stores open in town, the one kept by Marshall Jones and one kept by Dr. James Cummings, on Main street, directly opposite the North Adams Savings Bank Building. Dr. Cummings was a man who combined world-wisdom with religious zeal in such proportions as gave him great influence in the community. He was a conspicuous member of the Baptist church organized in 1808.

It is interesting to compare the prices of goods sold at that time with those of the present day. English calicoes were sold at 50 to 75 cents per yard; Bohea tea, 75 cents a pound; cotton shirtings, 25 cents per yard; molasses, 67 to 75 cents per gallon; cut nails, 12½ to 17 cents per pound. Calicoes were sold at an earlier date, also during the war of 1812–15, when importation was stopped, for $1.00 per yard. It must be remembered, however, that only six yards were then required to make a lady's dress, as against several times that number at the present day.

The wages of a farm laborer at this time were from $80 to $100 per year; mechanics' wages including board, $1 per day. The ten hour system was not then in vogue anywhere, and carpenters were obliged to work during the long summer days, from as early in the morning as they could see the head of a hammer to as late at night as they could see the head of a nail. Corn and rye were sold for 42 to 50 cents a bushel; oats for 20 to 25 cents; pork, $3.50 to $4.00, and beef, $2.50 to $4.00 per hundred. Prime cows in the spring were worth $15.00 to $20.00; and the best horses brought $80.00.

Mountain land adjacent to the town was not salable, and as there were but few owners of real estate at this time, and no particular inducement for speculation, in the fertility of the soil or the rapid development of business, Adams was a narrow field for speculators or trading men.

The scarcity of cash made swopping, bartering, or credit necessary in sales of real estate. As a type of this period was Mr. George Whitman, an excellent citizen and a man of honor and integrity in all his dealings. He was one of the most conspicuous "trading men" of the times, and being of rather infirm bodily health, he had to rely on his brains rather than his muscles for a livelihood. From 1807 to 1829 he owned eleven different dwellings and lots, and removed fifteen times. Sometimes his wife would hardly succeed in getting her goods unpacked before he would make another trade, and then the summons would be issued to remove again. Mr. Whitman owned, at various times, four farms; the entire lot of land forming the "Union," and large parcels of land in Clarksburg and Florida. He traded a farm for the Mansion House in Williamstown; traded that for a saw mill and land; and his last trade before his decease was for the valuable farm and quarry now known as the Whitman farm. About this time, 1800, Jeremiah Colegrove, who owned the land, commenced using the street now known as Eagle street, as a private way for hauling lumber, and some time afterward presented it to the town as a public highway. In the same year Peter Carver opened a cooper's shop in a small building on Main street, and Baker Jones established a brick yard near the Harrison farm.

About the year 1800 Jeremiah Colegrove built an oil mill on the west side of the river. The building was converted into a grist mill and was burned in 1854. The process of manufacturing oil was as follows. Flaxseed was crushed between iron rollers and under mill stones; it was then mixed with water, heated and steamed in an iron barrel, and then pressed with a screw press of great power, operated by a horizontal wheel which would turn the screw up or down as might be desired. The arms of this press consisted of two oaken logs of the utmost solidity and strength that could be obtained. They squeezed out the oil in nearly a pure state. It was mostly sold in Troy and Albany. The oil-cake being an excellent article of food for cattle met with a quick sale in the vicinity of the mill. Flax being extensively raised in the neighborhood, and made into domestic linen, the seed was easily obtained and the manufacture of the oil was a lucrative business. The introduction of cotton cloth, however, and the rapidity with which it superseded home-made linen put an end to the culture of flax and the manufacture of oil, and the mill ceased to run about the year 1830. The mill was operated by various parties, among them Ezra D. Whitaker, who, in 1827, advertised in the first newspaper printed in North Adams for "300 bushels flaxseed.

The first cloth dressing was done in North Adams about the year 1798 or 1799, by one Roger Wing, from Connecticut. The fulling mill was put into Jeremiah Colegrove's grist mill, and the finishing was done in a small building situated on the present site of Burlingame block. About the year 1801 a carding machine was also put in Mr. Colegrove's grist mill. In 1801 David Estes, having constructed a dam across the north branch

of the Hoosac, erected the first buildings in North Adams for carding wool and dressing cloth. They stood on the site of the "Estes Mill," on River street, now owned by the Freeman Print Works The price originally paid for carding wool was ten cents per pound. The wool was picked by hand and greased with lard. Cloth was dressed for twenty to fifty cents per yard; indigo blue—considered a very genteel color in those days—fifty cents. The cloth was all home-spun and hand woven. The old-fashioned spinning wheel made music in every farm house, and the clatter of the loom was frequently heard. It was as fashionable then to practice on those machines as it is now on the piano. The process of fulling cloth was as follows: the cloth was placed in a long wooden box, a stream of suds was poured in, and the pieces of cloth were pushed forward and back under the heavy blocks, which were grooved and made to move alternately over the cloth. By incessant rubbing and compression the fibres of the cloth were compacted, and the number of yards reduced one-sixth to one-quarter, according to order or quality. The rinsing was done in the same box, and by the same process, a stream of clean water being let on from the flume. The cloth was then stretched on tenter bars in the open air and allowed to remain until perfectly dry, when it was ready to be dressed or colored according to the style.

The dressing or shearing was at first done by hand shears, at least four feet long and weighing sixty or more pounds; they were very true and nicely adjusted, costing about thirty-six dollars; but the labor of operating them was arduous, and the progress slow. The cloth was moved upon rollers and the shears applied directly to its surface. An able bodied man could dress only from forty to sixty yards a day. About the year 1801, hand shears for cloth dressing were superseded by machinery similar to that used at the present time. Machinery for carding wool had been invented and put in general use several years previous; but the old fashioned hand cards were by no means given up. With a pair of hand cards, a spinning wheel moved by a wooden pin held in the right hand while the fingers of the left hand shaped the yarn, and a heavy loom which required both feet and hands, the women of that day were able to turn out cloth in which their families felt as complacent as broadcloth and silks now make our stylish families feel. The finest qualities of home yarn were dyed by the art of the good housewives, and woven into various kinds of striped goods for ladies' wear. The best apparel was fashioned from this cloth and also from the finest colored and pressed cloth.

Roger Wing carried on the woolen business successfully in the above mentioned buildings for five or six years. About 1806 he removed his machinery to Granville, New York.

In 1804 Jeremiah Colegrove erected for the purposes of wool carding, cloth fulling, and dressing, a two-story building on the east bank of the Hoosac River, just north of the grist mill of M. D. & A. W. Hodge. He procured new machinery, and a large share of Wing's custom flowed to

the establishment. About half of each season, from May to November, was devoted to carding "rolls" for the active, strong-armed housewives to spin; and in the remaining or winter months the cloth dressing was mostly performed. This business was carried on by Mr. Colegrove for about fifteen years. He had to suffer the disadvantage of having had no previous experience in the business, and he had an untiring, close-calculating competitor in David Estes. But the greatest evil was being obliged by the custom of the times and the scarcity of cash to trust almost everybody for everything, as many a man then, as now, cut a swell in fine garments for which he had never paid.

About the year 1802, a colored woman, who had fled from slavery in the State of New York, came to North Adams, closely pursued by some kidnappers from the town of Hoosick. She was directed to Captain Colegrove, as he was then called, as his warm sympathy with misfortune, great physical strength, and unshrinking courage made him conspicuous. She ran to his door, crying "For God's sake, save my life!" Her under lip was torn, and a large wound was bleeding on the side of her face. Her pursuers were in sight, and rapidly approaching over Furnace Hill. Captain Colegrove took the poor creature by the hand, led her quickly through his house, and into the grist mill, then standing where the grist mill of M. D. & A. W. Hodge now stands. He ordered the mill stopped, and told his miller, Captain Ray, not to allow the gate to be hoisted by anybody until further orders. He then secreted the panting fugitive in the undershot water wheel. Returning to his house, the kidnappers soon arrived and demanded that he should give up the negro woman whom they had seen enter his door a few minutes before. He replied that they might find her if they could. They searched the house from cellar to attic, then the woodshed, and lastly the mill, very thoroughly. Though they looked at the water wheel, they were in such a hurry or in so tipsy a condition that they did not discover the hidden fugitive, and therefore departed blustering and swaggering to the Black Tavern. Still entertaining suspicions of Mr. Colegrove, they again visited his house and threatened to search his house a second time. They were boldly met and refused, Mr. Colegrove telling them that one search was sufficient and that if they visited his house again it would be over his dead body. They looked at his stalwart form and his flashing eye and ingloriously retreated. In the meantime the slave had been taken from his water wheel and secreted in the toll room upstairs; and another search being expected, Captain Ray, in order to ward off the suspicion which might arise by the mill being stopped for so long a time, removed the hopper and busied himself in sharpening up his mill stones. After dark the fugitive was conveyed to the house of John Waterman, a short distance north of the village, where she lived nearly three years.

Jeremiah Colegrove was in fact a liberal supporter of all public enterprises and the most prominent figure of this decade. He was born in Rhode Island in 1758. He learned the trade of a blacksmith, and at the

age of twenty-one was drafted into the Revolutionary army, where he served between two and three years as a minute man or coast guard. Nearly all this time he was employed as an armourer or gunsmith. His father and three brothers were engaged in some hard fights, and he burned to be in the thickest of the fray, but his duty forbade. He was about six feet tall, finely proportioned, athletic, nimble, and ready to lead off in any emergency. He employed great numbers of men, but never asked anybody to do more than he did. He emigrated to Charlton, in Worcester county, about 1784, and followed his trade of blacksmith there for ten years. He made a visit to North Adams in 1793, was struck with its water power and removed there the following year. His business enterprises have already been mentioned. His foresight and keen practical judgment were of more service in developing the town than in enriching himself. His wife sometimes repined at the frowning mountains and the rough uncultivated country, so different from her native Rhode Island, but he used to say to her, "don't fret; this will be a city yet; such water power wasn't made for nothing." Captain Colegrove gained his military title prior to 1800, and held it until, in 1806, his son received the same commission. He was a justice of the peace for more than twenty years and was a terror to evil doers. He held several petty town offices and might have held more but for his unpopular political sentiments. He was an ardent, out-spoken federalist, while the town was strongly democratic, giving an average majority of over one hundred in two hundred and fifty votes. He formed the then hazardous duty of challenger at the polls, and was a great tactician, or wire-puller, as it would now be called. He was a sincere Christian, spotless in moral character and integrity; of frank hospitality and of great benevolence to the sick and unfortunate. In times of trouble his political enemies (he had no others) would go to him in preference to many of their own partisans, for he was trusty, sympathizing, a man of his word in all things, and a whole souled friend. He died in North Adams, August 26th, 1837. His wife survived him fourteen years and for the last few years of her life she received a pension from the Federal government for the Revolutionary services of her husband.

About the year 1799 Dickinson & Brown erected a forge for making wrought iron from the ore. This forge was erected east of Eagle bridge, on the site of the Freeman Print Works. Benjamin Sibley, one of the early settlers of North Adams, father of Hiram Sibley, of Rochester, N. Y., was connected in some way with the operations of the forge. The ore was procured from Cheshire, South Adams, and some from Stamford, Vt. It made a good quality of iron, but owing to some cause, perhaps the cost of transportation, it did not prove remunerative.

At a later period, about the year 1801 to 1804, during the operation of the forge by Mr. Brown, he used some ore, mixing it with pig iron, which was brought from Salisbury, Conn., and turned out excellent wrought iron. This was called "refining." The business was superin-

tended by Edward Witherell, an experienced, practical iron-maker. The wrought iron business paid well from the fact that the product commanded $140 per ton. It was of a superior quality. The process of preparing the ore for melting was as follows. A large hollow white oak log, halved into a trough, was placed firmly, with iron cross bar grates to hold up the ore, and a space beneath for letting the finer particles pass down as they were broken off, from whence they were shoveled out in readiness for the forge. The process of breaking the ore was by a large pointed hammer, moved by a water wheel like a trip-hammer, falling upon it. The forge for melting the ore into iron was constructed in form somewhat like a blacksmith's forge and chimney, only of a much larger size and with more solid and permanent stone and brick work, with a basin similar in shape and size to a large potash kettle, near the flue of the chimney. For keeping up draught, two pairs of large bellows were placed, one on each side, and operated by a water wheel. The ore, prepared as above, was put into the furnace and melted, the mass being occasionally tapped to draw off the cinders and dross. When a sufficient quantity of iron was melted to make a lump of iron called a "loop," weighing 100 to 150 pounds, it was drawn out upon the hearth floor with a huge pair of tongs. As soon as it cooled a little, it was hammered into an oblong shape with a large sledge, wielded by the brawny arms of the workmen of those days. Then by a crane, with coupling or grappling hooks, it was lifted upon a heavy anvil, and a forge hammer of some 700 pounds safely fastened in the end of a solid piece of timber, was lifted and let fall by cogs attached to the shaft of a water wheel at the other end of the timber and a spring pole. The fall of the hammer was about three feet, and its weight rapidly shaped the red hot loop of iron. The glowing mass was first forge-hammered in the center, so as to cut it into two pieces for more easy handling and drawing out. When occasion required it was reheated and drawn out into rough bars, of a size suitable for wagon tires.

Our present workers in iron, who can purchase wrought iron of almost any size and shape, made fit for all uses by machinery, can hardly realize the difficulties of early blacksmithing. For many years all the iron, even that which was imported, came in large, rough hammered, unshapely bars ; and when small articles were needed, such as horse shoes, door hinges, and even brad nails, these bars were heated and hammered down to the proper dimensions, or split with the aid of a "striker." The strong arms and steady nerves of the smiths were severely taxed, and it was no child's play when such men as Joseph Darby, David Darling, and other ingenious, hard-working mechanics labored at the anvil, fashioning articles for the manifold uses of business and common life. David Darling built a blacksmith's shop in 1802, on the present site of the Wilson House. Mr. Darling was a kind neighbor, a man of decision, with a strong sense of justice, though plain and unassuming in his ways. On a certain occasion, the use of the village church having been denied

by two or three of its self constituted guardians to a Universalist preacher, Mr. Darling, who kept the key, declared that it was the agreement and understanding that the church should be opened to any respectable preacher whom the people wished to hear, when it was not occupied by the Baptist society ; and *he* would open it to the Universalists. He did so, and the Word according to Universalism was preached possibly for the first time in the town.

Joseph Darby also built a blacksmith's shop in 1810, near the corner of Main and Eagle streets.

The work turned out from these blacksmith's shops, although strong and durable, would not compare with the work now done by ordinary blacksmiths. The greatest advance may be seen by a comparison of the vehicles now in use with those of eighty years ago. The vehicle then in general use for all purposes was the rough, strongly-made two horse lumber wagon. The wheel tires of this, as well as those of the ox-cart, were composed of several pieces, forming joints over each felloe. The art of setting tires whole did not come into general use in Adams until about 1810. The setting of the first wagon tire whole in North Adams was regarded with almost as much interest as the completion of a new railroad now excites. The villagers turned out to witness the operation.

Long journeys in those days were performed on foot, on horse-back, or in a two horse lumber wagon. Church going, pleasure rides, or visits to balls and parties were frequently made with a lady sitting behind a gentleman on the same horse—he on a saddle, she on a pillion, or sort of cushion, and with her arms around his waist. The "horseblock," to assist the ladies in mounting or dismounting from the pillion, was then an indispensable appendage in front of every man's dwelling; no man considered his premises finished without one. The ladies' side saddle soon after came into general use, and the damsels of those days became remarkably proficient equestrians.

It is probable that no wagon springs of any kind were in use in Adams until about the year 1808, when Shubael Wilmarth, father of Colonel Henry Wilmarth, purchased of the New Lebanon Shakers a two horse pleasure wagon, for $84, with what were termed "spring seats." These springs were of the simplest possible construction, two pieces of ash timber, one on each side, bolted to a bed-piece on the wagon box. They ran up at an angle of about thirty degrees, and the seat was placed upon them, the *spring* being imparted by the elasticity of the timber, and two persons would find it easier riding than one.

The first regular wagon shop was opened by Monroe Dickinson, in 1798, about twenty rods north of Eagle bridge, and Samuel Brown commenced wagon making about 1808, on Eagle street, and in 1812 he built a shop on Center street. About the year 1809 a new era commenced by the introduction of the one horse lumber wagon. Though without springs, this vehicle was gladly welcomed. This was followed by the one horse pleasure wagon, with springs of wood, supposed to have been manufac-

tured at Belchertown. The first wagon of this description was probably brought into town in 1812 or 1814 by Shubael Wilmarth, jr. This vehicle cost $60 and was painted yellow throughout. The wheels were very small, the felloes were narrow but heavy, and the framed and paneled box was set on a rocker, with a king-bolt through the axletree. The wheels were held in place by wooden linchpins. The seat was raised high on wooden springs as above described. The next improvement was the "grasshopper spring," made of wood, and probably so called from its resemblance in shape to the bent legs of that insect when ready to leap. Then came the short thorough brace composed of several thicknesses of leather sewed together, bolted to the bottom of the wagon box and around the rocker. Soon afterward followed the long thorough-brace, so generally used on stage coaches for many years. The present elliptical spring was not much used in town until 1828. The old fashioned sleighs were constructed with very high backs, and scallops at the sides extending almost to the bottoms. The dashboard was also very high, and a small man would be completely hidden from behind, and would almost need to rise from his seat to see his horse. The runners were sticks of timber selected for their natural crook, or more rarely they were sawed out—the art of steaming and bending wood being little used until 1828. The sleigh shoes, when not of wood, were of wrought iron, and the sleighs were usually painted of one color, with the initials of the owner's name, in letters like handwriting, surmounted with a scroll, painted on the sleigh backs. Some of the early one horse sleighs were called "pungs," probably because instead of thills, there was a tongue mortised into the roller at one side, and the horse was attached to the neap, or the end of the tongue, by a neck-yoke made of wood or iron.

Traveling in those days was no pleasure affair. The journey from Adams to New York city, now a mere pastime, was then a serious affair, not only as to expense but from the danger from the winds and waves on the Hudson River.

The first stage which passed through North Adams for the conveyance of mails and passengers was established about the year 1814 by a Mr. Phelps of Greenfield. The citizens subscribed liberally in aid of the enterprise, and the stage ran once a week between Greenfield and Albany, via Williamstown, Hancock, and Sand Lake. The first vehicle used was an uncovered two horse wagon with the body suspended upon leather springs. The stage coach with four horses was regarded as a wonderful improvement and the blast of the driver's tin horn announcing the arrival as he pulled rein in front of the "Old Black Tavern" never failed to cause a commotion. This building, which was then situated on the east corner of Main and State streets, was the first hotel of consequence in North Adams. The rear part was built by Samuel Day, and afterward occupied by Abiel Smith, one of the early settlers. This was probably previous to 1780 as the front east wing was erected by David Darling in 1788. In 1795 Mr. Darling opened the same as a public house. It was

afterward sold and occupied by Roger Wing. About the year 1804, Bethuel Tinney purchased the premises of Mr. Wing and erected the upright part of the building. He kept it until the year 1808, when Richard Knight purchased the building and forty acres of land adjoining for the sum of $4,000. The boundaries included all the then vacant land, from a point below the Richmond House, east on the south side of Main street to the property of the North Adams Savings Bank, thence south, embracing a large share of what is now Summer, Quincy, and a part of Chestnut street, including all of State street to the bridge, and the grounds where the Pittsfield & North Adams Railroad depot is located. Mr. Knight kept the house for several years and then leased the same to George Whitman, who kept it from 1812 to 1814. In 1814 W. E. Brayton succeeded Mr. Whitman as lessee and occupied it until the spring of 1816, when Alpheus Smith, who had formerly kept a house at Cheshire Corners, leased the premises and occupied the same uninterruptedly—with the exception of a short time in connection with O. C. Smith—until it was closed, a period of twenty years. There was formerly a long row of tall Lombardy poplar trees in front of the old "Black Tavern," outside the sidewalk. This was the only public house kept in North Adams until the erection of the Berkshire House in 1815. As a matter of course it did a large business, especially after the war with Great Britain, when emigration from New England to the "Genesee country" and the Western Reserve in Ohio was at its height. Ox teams were then the principal motive power for heavy loads; and two and three yoke of oxen were attached to a large canvass covered wagon, labeled "*Ohio*," and accompanied by a one or two horse vehicle with the family. The emigrant family was generally well supplied with cooking utensils and provisions and camped out nights when distant from hotels. The distance occupied from forty to sixty days.

The "Old Black Tavern" through all its vicissitudes maintained a high reputation, and was not only the resting place of the weary traveller, but was the center of attraction for conviviality and social gatherings. It was the regular resort of local politicians to decide their miniature victories, and to discuss events big with importance.

In those days it was customary for all men to drink in a social way. Spirituous liquors were regarded in the same light as tea and coffee are at the present day, and the rattling of the toddy-stick, and the hissing of the flipiron—a red hot poker—were heard in every public house. It was not uncommon, in calling upon divines of former days, to see the decanter set upon the table, and be invited to take a social glass; and the old fashioned punch bowl was in frequent use.

The "Berkshire House" was originally a small two story building. It was erected in the year 1815 by Colonel William Waterman and was designed as a stage tavern. Mr. Waterman owned and occupied the house for six years, and then disposed of the premises to George Whitman, who added about twenty-five feet to the east end of the building.

In a few years it again changed hands. Rufus Westcott became proprietor and with his son occupied it two years. They then leased it to Henry Jenks who kept it for two years. It was next carried on during the year 1828 by Nathaniel G. Waterman. In 1829 James Wilbur became proprietor and occupant. He greatly improved the premises by adding eight feet to the west end, putting on another story and raising the roof, adding a dining room, piazza, and pillars, and repairing the outbuildings. While Colonel Waterman owned and kept the Berkshire House he became a large owner in the stage line, which eventually made three trips per week, and by which it was intended to convey passengers through between Albany and Boston in forty-eight hours. Many changes in ownership occurred up to the year 1825, about which time there was a revival of manufacturing enterprises ; and the natural increase of travel, the larger compensation for carrying the mail, and the awakened spirit of improvement, led to better facilities. Staging was evidently a profitable business. Colonel Waterman not only carried the mail, but he distributed it also, although he was not the first postmaster.

The first post office in Adams was established at South Adams and it retained the name of the "Adams" post office long before the setting off of the town of North Adams from the mother town. South Adams, as is well known, took precedence, in the early years, of North Adams in business and population. The communications by mail to persons in Adams were at first brought from Pittsfield by private hands. About the year 1814 the North Adams post office was established, and the first postmaster appointed was Nathaniel Putnam, grandson of the old hero Israel Putnam. His office was kept in Mr. Putnam's law office in the upper story of Giles Tinker's yellow building. The gross receipts for postage for the first quarter were $1.50. Mr. Putnam's only inducement to take the office was the franking privilege which it conferred.

About the year 1815 the manufacture of hats had become well established in the town. Charles Peck and Henry Crittenden had commenced the business about the year 1804, in a building on Eagle street, and it was carried on quite extensively for several years, and the product retailed, furnished to order, or carried to Troy and Albany and sold to country merchants. Enoch Chase purchased the premises and succeeded to the business in the year 1816. He made hats to order for many years until the new inventions and cheaper methods of manufacturers in the large cities ruined his business. In olden times the common stiff felt hat —which, it may be supposed, succeeded the famous cocked-up hat of the Revolutionary era—was considered a stylish article of dress ; while the high crowned all-fur beaver was, and lasted for many years as, a go-to-meeting article, the fashion not then changing like the moon. Next came the napped fur hat, with its broad brim and flat crown, followed by the high crown, with either narrow or wide brim, the sugar loaf shape, the half bell crown and full bell crown, with brim an inch and a half wide, and the double flaring bell crown with brim only one half inch wide. The

silk plush hat was not introduced until a more recent period, and cloth and fur caps came later still. About 1812 or 1814 a style of hats for ladies was introduced, which were very becoming. They were of fur, black colored, with straight upright low crown and narrow brim just covering the head, while two or three black plumes bent over the crown. The making hats for the female portion of the community was usually done in private houses. Then came a moving shop from Troy for the sale of bonnets, and finally a millinery shop was opened in a small dwelling house on the south side of Main street, near the bridge. Here were fitted up some of the celebrated "Navarino bonnets," manufactured in the south part of the county, entirely of paper, of various colors. The finish was in imitation of the Leghorn hats, an article much worn at that time. The "Navarino bonnets" were first sold in New York and Boston as high as ten dollars apiece, but they had a brief run, as the first mist or dew took the "shine" off, and a shower wilted the whole gear.

But comparatively little attention was paid to dress or to the furnishing of dwelling houses. There were no mahogany tables, sofas, pianos, or Brussels carpets in those days. The matter of furnishing the "best great rooms" was a minor consideration, for generally one or two rooms constituted the whole premises. But in cases where a "great room" was set apart for company or festive occasions, the clean smooth floor was sprinkled with white sand, laid in spots, or regular or waved lines or crosses, or various shades or figures drawn with a broom. This formed the ornamental carpet for many years, and woe to the youngster, or careless spouse, who with bare feet tracked the floor and erased or distorted a fancy figure. The musical instrument of every dwelling was the spinning wheel, and it produced all the yarn from which all the garments and bed clothing were woven in hand-looms. All houses had fire-places, stoves being almost entirely unknown. Home-made furniture accompanied the home-spun clothes, pine tables, benches, stools, splint chairs for beaux, wooden trays and trenchers, pewter plates and spoons, and the bright pewter basin of ample dimensions. The latter dish, filled with luscious milk and hasty pudding, was in many instances the depository of supper for the entire household, each one dipping in his spoon and all eating from the same dish. Bean porridge, being a "lawful tender," was served up in the same way and the dainty urchin who refused it went supperless to bed. Plain fare made sturdy men, and the war of 1812 found the citizens of Adams ready and willing to do their share.

On the 24th of July, 1812, it was voted in town meeting "that each soldier now detached from the town of Adams shall receive a sum in addition to what they now receive from the national government, enough to raise their wages to $11.00 per month while in actual service, and should they die in action or otherwise the sum shall be paid to their legal representatives." It was also voted "to choose a Committee of Public Safety and Correspondence, to consist of eleven, John Bucklin, John Waterman, Elisha Wells, Henry Wilmarth, Joseph Howland, Joel Richardson, John

Brown, Charles Wells, Isaac Brown, Charles Walker and Joseph Wadsworth." This committee were directed to correspond with the committees appointed for the same purposes in the different towns in the commonwealth. On the 12th of August in the same year the town voted "to give a bounty of $15 to each soldier belonging to either the companies of militia in the town of Adams who shall volunteer their services as soldiers at the present time, and who shall be actually embodied and serve according to the act of Congress, and shall likewise receive an honorable discharge from said service, shall be entitled to payment by an order on the treasurer of said town for their term of service."

It is not known how many men enlisted, but the quota of the town was evidently filled, as on the 14th of September, 1814, the town voted "to raise $500 for the purpose of defraying the charges already accrued for furnishing our quota of troops detached, and procure our deficiency of camp equipage including tents and ammunition. Voted to choose a committee of five to draught resolutions expressive of our sentiments of our duty in relation to the present situation of our country, chose Arthur F. Field, Josiah Q. Robinson, Jeremiah Colegrove, jr., John Waterman, jr., Daniel B. Bush this committee. Voted to raise $400 for the purpose of making such soldiers' wages amount to $15 per month with what Government pays, who is detached and personally served."

For several years prior to 1822 the proposal to build a town house for the purpose of holding town meetings occasioned a bitter controversy between the inhabitants of the villages of North and South Adams. For many years the town meetings had been held at private houses. On May 10th, 1784, the town voted to pay Joseph Sole "the sum of £3 for the use of his home in the time past in holding town meetings in it." In the article calling a town meeting on the ninth of March, 1808 "to see if the town will raise money to build a town house, and take measures to carry it into effect." No action was taken, however, until March 16th, 1811, when Elisha Wells, John Waterman, John Brown, James Mason, and Jesse Whipple were chosen a committee "to take into consideration the propriety of building a House for the purpose of holding town meetings in, and to agree on the place where it shall stand, and to calculate the size and cost of the house, and report at the Representative meeting in May next." On the 6th of May the report of the committee, which favored the building of the house, was not accepted. The war of 1812 diverted the attention of the town from the town house for several years, and it was not until April 1st, 1822, that the town "voted to build a town house," and to raise $500 for that purpose. A long debate followed as to where the house should be located. A majority voted that it should be located at the "corner of Doctor Cummings' orchard," but the advocates of the site near the house of Abraham Howland succeeded in reversing this decision, and the meeting finally voted to leave the matter to a committee of disinterested men living out of town. A building committee, consisting of Elisha Wells, Richmond Brown, and Elisha Kingsley, was

then appointed, and the meeting adjourned. At the next meeting, October 19th, 1822, there was another hitch, and the matter was postponed, and nothing came of it until the 2d of May, 1825, when William Waterman, Samuel Jenks, Samuel Bowen, Josiah Q. Robinson, and Elisha Kingsley were appointed a committee to report a plan and the probable expense. This committee reported a plan calling for a building 44 by 32, with a hall 16 by 8, at a probable expense of $500, on the 16th of May, 1825, and their report was accepted. This report occasioned a long and acrimonious debate, and so much ill feeling was stirred up, that the 24th of December, 1825, a committee who had been appointed to take into consideration the division of the town reported favorably, and the town voted in favor of division by a vote of 90 to 76, and it was voted to suspend the building of the town house until March, 1826. Better counsels prevailed, however, and on the 9th of January, 1826, the town voted not to divide by a vote of 158 against division and none in favor. The town house was built midway between North Adams and South Adams, on land of Abraham Howland, and the first town meeting was held in it on the 6th of November, 1826, to vote for a representative.

The growth of the town of Adams for the first fifty years after its incorporation was exceedingly slow. The population in 1790 was 2,040; in 1800, 1,688; in 1810, 1,763; in 1820, 1,836; and in 1830, only 2,649. About the year 1825 manufacturing received a new impetus and a steady growth began which has continued with few interruptions ever since. In 1825 in North Adams two factories were built and in operation, the "Old Brick," and the "Eagle Mill." There were also at that time two carding and clothing works, two grist mills, the saw mill, one oil mill, one machine shop, and one tannery. There were but two churches, five stores, two hotels, two blacksmith's shops, one wagon maker's shop, one tailor's shop, one milliner's sh[illegible], one cabinet shop, one harness shop, three shoemaker's shops, and but few other mechanics. Main, Eagle, and Center streets then comprised the whole village, and there were not more than fifty residences. Only two dwellings stood on Church Hill. Summer, Quincy, and Chestnut were pasturage and tillage land. River street was considered a waste and worthless tract. All east of Eagle street, excepting a small furnace, was a bush pasture for cows, with a most forbidding display of boulders and hillocks. The trade of the manufacturers and merchants was all with Troy and New York city, and the freighting was done by teams, of course. No bank existed in Adams, and financial facilities were sought at Pittsfield, Troy, or by an adventurous trip "over the mountain" to Greenfield. Dollars looked as large as sauce plates in those days, and ninepences were not so common a method of payment as hemlock boards, spruce shingles, and green wood. In South Adams at this time the roads to Cheshire were three; one passed over Stafford's Hill, another by the Quaker meeting house, and the third over Fisk Hill. All freight transported to and from Albany was sent by the last mentioned route. The east road into the village ran past the

watering trough and up Fisk Hill. There was no road corresponding to Commercial street, and the old Plunkett mill stood at the end of a road which now leads to Cheshire. The first mill in South Adams was a grist mill which stood nearly opposite the watering trough. The next mill was the old Plunkett mill. The stores were few and small. Mr. Sayles' store was one, and another stood on the site of the old Registry of Deeds, a third nearly opposite this store, and two others occupied the site of Collins' block. There were two hotels, one where the Greylock House now stands, and one on Park street. The churches were the Quaker meeting house and the old brick church. The old house where Governor Briggs was born was built in 1795, and was moved to make room for the Universalist church.

About this time the question of the carriage of freight from Boston to the West was the subject of earnest discussion. For some years prior to 1825 the project was seriously contemplated of running a canal through the county of Berkshire from Boston to the Hudson River. Nothing came of this plan until the 6th of July, 1825, when a party of gentlemen from various towns in the county met at the village of North Adams to consider it. The record made by William E. Brayton of the primary meetings of those concerned in the project is as follows: "At a meeting of a respectable number of gentlemen from various town in the county of Berkshire convened by public notice and holden at Adams, North Village, on the sixth of July, 1825, for the purpose of aiding the canal commissioners in making a survey for a canal from Boston to the Hudson River, Hon. Daniel Noble, Esq., was chosen chairman, and William E. Brayton, secretary. Voted—that a committee of five be appointed to view and explore the land and streams, between the head of the north branch of the Hoosic and the northwest branch of the Deerfield and also the ponds in that vicinity with a view to ascertain whether in their opinion it is practicable to make a canal over the Green mountain, whereupon the following gentlemen were chosen: Jeremiah Colegrove, William E. Brayton, William Waterman, Thomas A. Brayton and Benjamin Sibley.

"Voted—that said committee be requested to view the route as may be and report at the next meeting. Adjourned to the 13th inst., met according to adjournment and heard the report of the committee. Voted—that said report be forwarded to the canal commissioners. Voted—that the chairman and secretary together with J. Q. Robinson, Nathan Putnam and C. A. Drury be a committee of correspondence to communicate with the canal commissioners and others—adjourned to the 10th August, 1825." The report of the committee referred to was as follows: "The committee to whom was assigned the duty of exploring the land streams between the head of the north branch of the Hoosic and the northwest branch of the Deerfield and also the ponds in that vicinity with a view to ascertain whether in their opinion a canal could be made over the Green mountains, have attended to that duty and ask leave to report. That they consider the

principal object would be to ascertain whether a sufficient quantity of water could be conducted to the summit level. With this view they commenced at the summit and leveled through to the branch of the Deerfield, being about one mile. They found that the water in said branch, below the outlets of several ponds in this vicinity, may be conducted to the summit level. The high ground at this place is a ridge of land about forty rods wide and appears to be free from stone. This probably may be lowered very considerably. It is now about 100 feet higher than Finney's flat so called which is a large tract of level land eighty rods north through which the Deerfield branch passes. There are several ponds from one to three miles distant whose banks are so situated that dams might be constructed at a moderate expense converting them into reservoirs, which ponds altogether would flow 100 or 150 acres with a head of twelve feet. The ground on the summit level is favorable for the construction of a reservoir. The Readsboro pond is also in the vicinity; it is on high ground and supposed to cover 300 acres. It has an outlet on which are grist mills and saw mills. The committee, believing there is sufficient water exclusive of this pond, did not visit it. It is, however, the opinion of several gentlemen acquainted with the pond's adjacent ground that the outlet can be conducted to the summit level if necessary. The committee are therefore unanimous in the opinion that there is sufficient water to feed and support a canal through said route—all of which is submitted." The substance of this report was sent to Hon. Nathan Willis, Hon. Elihu Hoyt, and Hon. H. A. S. Dearborn, canal commissioners at Boston. But the first railroad in America, built in 1825, having been put into operation, and having proved a success, the canal project was abandoned, and the idea of tunnelling the mountain was conceived. But nothing further was done until a quarter of a century had elapsed.

In 1827 the question was agitated of establishing a newspaper press in the northern part of Berkshire county. The people of North Adams, South Adams, and Williamstown each wished it to be located among them. It was then considered "a prize," and there was much jealousy and strife fanned by jealous politicians between North and South Adams to see which should gain an advantage in this respect. The result was the establishment about the same time, of a press in each of the three places mentioned, when even one could not be permanently sustained, as it afterward proved, without much nursing.

The committee of North Adams to negotiate and procure the immediate establishment of a press, were William E. Brayton, Thomas Higginbotham, and Caleb B. Turner. They went to Pittsfield, and it might be said with truth, they contracted with and brought back in one day the editor, journeyman, "devil," press, type, and fixtures. The whole concern was removed in a large sleigh, it being winter and fine sleighing. The removal took place so suddenly that the first news the Pittsfield subscribers had of it was through the columns of the paper. It was called the *Berkshire American*, the first number being dated February 23d,

1827, published by Asa Green, terms $2.00 and $2.50 per annum. The paper was of coarse quality, the sheet only 29 by 20 inches, the type large, and only five columns on a page. The editor, Dr. Green, was a ready writer, deservedly popular, well educated, and having both tact and talent. His articles were racy and ingenious, and of good moral tone. The paper reached a circulation of about 400. It was neutral in politics, and proved an unfortunate undertaking pecuniarily. It lived only two years and the entire capital invested in it was sunk.

There was little speculative movement in real estate in Adams until after the war of the Rebellion, as the following incident will show. In 1828 John Waterman, a man highly esteemed as a neighbor, as well as for his sound practical judgment, was the owner of a large farm in North Adams, five minutes' walk from Main street, known as the Whitman farm, including about 250 acres. At the same time, Giles Tinker, who then owned and operated the Phœnix Factory, and George Whitman, who owned the saw mill opposite, in order to obtain more water power, commenced raising the dam and caused the water to "set back" still more upon the Waterman flats. This land, being already filled to overflowing with water, the new movement did not contribute very much in the owner's opinion, to the growth of anything except rushes and bull frogs. Therefore Mr. Waterman sued Tinker and Whitman for raising their dam. While this suit was pending, a settlement was brought about, and Messrs. Tinker and Whitman, in order to maintain their dam, purchased the entire property for $6,000, then considered to be its full value.

In 1830 the population of the town was 2,649, of which about 1,100 were in North Adams, and the remainder were in South Adams. The number of dwelling houses in North Adams all told was eighty-seven, occupied by 105 families. At this time the only road to the "Union" in North Adams was the old "Clay Bank" road to Parker's mill on the site of which was built the old Slater mill, and where now stands the boiler house of the Eclipse Mill. Union street was laid out in 1832, and was afterward continued to the "Beaver" and Clarksburg. Previous to 1826, when Artemas Crittenden and Salmon Burlingame built a small mill on the site of the Ingalls & Tyler mill, now remodeled and used for a school house there was not a building in the "Union" proper. It was a stony brush pasture. The district embracing all east of Eagle street and north of Academy Hill in 1860 contained 150 dwellings, 63 more than the entire village contained in 1829. It then had one large print works, two large woolen mills, one cotton mill, three saw mills, one tannery, one brick yard, one marble quarry, with stone sawing shops run by water power; two planing and one box making establishments, two carpenter shops, three blacksmith's shops, three shoemaker's shops, three stores, and three school houses.

River street, including the Johnson Manufacturing Company's ground, was laid out in 1832. The first buildings erected were the stone factory and dwelling of Richmond & Hall, now owned by the Freeman Manu-

facturing Company. There were on this street in 1860, fifty-six dwellings, one school house, two stores, one grocery, two cotton mills, one grist mill, and one cotton warp factory.

State street was laid out in 1833. The first house was built by Ralph Brown, in that year. The street in 1860 contained sixteen dwellings, one grocery, one blacksmith shop, one wagon shop, one carpenter's shop, one school house, and one handsome church, the Universalist, erected in 1851.

Summer street was laid out in 1834. Most of the land belonged to the estate of the late Giles Tinker, and had been used for farming purposes. The first lots sold contained one quarter of an acre each, and the price was $150 to $200. Levi W. Stearns erected the first house in 1835. The same one twice remodeled is now owned and occupied by E. R. Tinker. George Whipple erected the second house. All the lots were occupied in 1860. There were then eighteen dwelling houses, two carpenter shops, and one church, the Episcopal, a neat edifice erected in 1858.

Quincy street was laid out in 1842. The land belonged to Captain E. Richmond. The first lots were of one quarter of an acre each and sold at $125 to $150. George Millard built the first house, in 1842. The same one greatly enlarged and improved is now owned and occupied by William Burton. This street, in 1860, contained fourteen dwellings with level pleasant ground.

Holden street was laid out in 1844, the land formerly belonging to the estate of the late Caleb B. Turner. The portion lying north of Center street was purchased by Dr. E. S. Hawkes and John Holden in 1842. Lots of one quarter of an acre each at first sold for $150. Mrs. William Mitchell built the first house in 1843. All the lots were occupied in 1860 with twenty-nine good dwellings and one millinery shop.

Chestnut street was laid out in 1849. The land belonged to G. W. Bradford. Lots of one quarter acre have sold at $200 to $300. The first house erected was in 1859, by Mr. James Crandall. There were in 1860 nine dwellings and one brick school house on this street.

Ashland street, running from Summer south to Quincy, contained in the same year seven dwellings ; and Bank street, running from Main south to Summer street, contained two dwellings and one paint shop.

Main street in the same year contained forty-four dwellings, thirty-seven stores, groceries, etc., post office, hotel, two printing offices, two express offices, three law offices, and some fifteen other offices, medical, dental, barber shops, millinery rooms, etc.; also two churches, one bank building, one public hall, engine house, armory, one cotton mill, two furnaces, one machine shop, one shoe manufactory, one harness shop, two meat markets, two news depots, three book stores.

Eagle street also contained forty-five dwellings, nine stores and groceries, one bakery, three shoe manufactories, one cabinet shop, one blacksmith shop, two tin and stove warehouses, one paint shop, and one millinery shop.

The "Wesleyan district," lying east of Eagle street and north of Eagle bridge, contained twenty-three dwellings.

Pearl street contained ten dwellings and three or four groceries. It was the "Five Points" of North Adams, and anything but a pearl in the diadem of village character.

Center street, probably laid out in 1817, contained twenty seven dwellings, one church (the Roman Catholic, formerly Methodist, also Universalist), one school house, one millinery shop, one candle factory, and a lock-up.

Marshall street contained sixteen dwellings, one shoe shop, and an antiquated factory building, the "Old Brick."

Church street, from Eagle to the David Richmond place, contained thirty-nine dwellings, one church (the Methodist Episcopal, erected in 1844, enlarged in 1858), one cabinet shop, and two physicians' offices.

Furnace street, and the old road adjacent, contained nine dwellings and one blast furnace.

The Brooklyn district and Liberty street contained thirty-two dwellings, one soap factory, one turning shop, one pump and lead pipe shop.

At Orson Wells' place near Braytonville there were five dwellings, an acid works, a saw mill, and a school house.

At Braytonville there were sixteen dwellings, one cotton factory, and one store.

At Blackinton there were two large mills for the manufacture of woolen and cassimere cloths, one machine shop for repairs, one storehouse, one gas house, one store, one post office, one carpenter's shop, one blacksmith shop, one school house. The number of dwellings in Blackinton then within the limits of Adams was twenty-seven, over the Williamstown line forty-one, total sixty-eight. At Greylock there were thirteen dwellings and the cotton mill.

Recapitulation.—North Adams in 1860. Main street, 44 dwellings; Eagle, 45; Center, 27; Church, 39; River, including Johnson's, 56; State, 16; Union, Beaver, etc., 150; Summer, 18; Quincy, 14; Holden, 29; Marshall, 16; Furnace, 9; Pearl, 10; Bank, 2; Chestnut, 10; Ashland, 7; Wesleyan district, 23; Brooklyn district, 32; O. Wells place, 5; Braytonville, 21; Greylock, 13; Blackinton, 68. Total, 654.

This village proper, without the Union, Beaver, Braytonville, Greylock or Blackinton, contained about 400 dwellings and at least 4,000 inhabitants. In 1830, as stated above, the village contained 83 dwellings and about 1,100 inhabitants. In 1830 there were 15 factories in the whole town of Adams, 12 of them being cotton and three of them being woolen factories. Of the cotton mills two were not doing much, two made yarn; the eight which made cloth contained 164 power looms and 5,079 spindles. These manufactured annually 1,065,000 yards of sheetings and shirtings of course fabric. This was slower work than making print goods and, besides, the motion of the loom did not exceed ninety throws

of the shuttle per minute, while as now accelerated the average number of throws per minute is 120 to 145. To exhibit the contrast more clearly it may be stated that Messrs. Arnold & Ray, in the Phœnix Mill, in 1860, with 92 looms, manufactured 93,333 yards more of cloth than 164 looms in eight mills manufactured in 1830.

Of woolen establishments in 1830 there were three: Wells, Blackinton & White, had nine looms, and manufactured 52,000 yards of satinets annually; David Estes & Son, with seven looms, made 20,000 yards; Ingalls, Wells & Burke, with six looms, made 30,000 yards.

The first bank was incorporated in 1832. It was styled the Adams National Bank. Its original capital was $100,000; the amount has been increased three times and it is now $500,000. The first banking rooms were located in the brick house of W. E. Brayton (now Hastings' store); the next place occupied was the Kimball house, corner of Main and Bank streets; and finally in 1847 the old Savings Bank building was erected, under Mr. Brayton's supervision. In 1858 the interior of this building was improved and rendered more convenient for the enlarged business of the bank. This building was occupied by the bank until 1870 when the present Bank building was erected, at a cost of over $50,000. The presidents of the bank have been as follows: 1, Caleb B. Turner, 1832, manufacturer; 2, Nathan Drury, 1837. He was the wealthiest man in Florida, sometimes called the "King" of that town, and founder of Drury Academy in this village. 3, Daniel Smith, 1839. He was the wealthiest man in South Adams, and perhaps then the wealthiest in town. 4, Duty S. Tyler, 1842, a man of enterprise and sagacity as a manufacturer. 5, William E. Brayton, 1857. 6, Sanford Blackinton, who was one of the first board of directors, and who is the only one of that board now living. Senator Henry L. Dawes was at one time a director. The cashiers have been as follows: 1, William E. Brayton, 1832; 2, Charles R. Littlefield, 1857; 3, Samuel C. Woodward, 1859; 4, E. S. Wilkinson began in 1863 and has continued until the present time. The bank was made a national bank in 1865.

In 1832 the first board of health was appointed by the town. It consisted of Josiah Q. Robinson, Isaac Hodges, George Hill, Nathan Putnam, Jabez Hall, David Anthony, Fuellmer Babbitt, Robert M. Briggs, and Daniel Jenks.

That portion of North Adams lying north of River street, and known as "Brooklyn," was, until about 1833, a dense forest of valuable pine and oak timber, being a reserved lot of about seventy acres, retained by the heirs of the original owner, Elisha Brown, of North Providence, R. I. It was all the pine lot left in this section. About the year mentioned, Joel P. Cady, a man of shrewd judgment, purchased, in connection with his brother, the entire seventy acres of valuable timber land, for the low price of $2,000. Mr. Cady eventually became sole owner, cut and sawed the lumber, and sold the same—a portion of it for building shafts, etc.,

of water wheels. About 1846 Mr. Cady began to sell building lots, at $50 to $100 or more per acre. Messrs. Leonard erected the first house and also a turning shop. Liberty street was laid out about the year 1853. A portion of the land where this street runs was sold to a Mr. Meyers for $42 per acre. This section afforded excellent building sites, as it was high and dry and overlooked the village. The district known as "Brooklyn" in 1860 contained about thirty-two dwellings, one machine shop, one wood turning shop, one soap and candle factory, one pump and lead pipe factory.

## CHAPTER XXV.

### ADAMS AND NORTH ADAMS (*continued*).

Newspapers.—Hotels.—Pittsfield & North Adams Railroad.—Berkshire and California Mining Company.—Troy & Greenfield Railroad.—The Hoosac Tunnel.—Police Court.—Gas and Water.—Flood of 1869.—Militia Company.—Incorporation of the Town of North Adams and First Town Meeting.—Berkshire National Bank.—Boston, Hoosac Tunnel, & Western Railroad.—Sewers in North Adams.—North Adams Club.—North Adams Town Hall.—Hospital.—Public Library.—Building in North Adams.—William C. Plunkett.—Growth of North Adams.

### NEWSPAPERS.

THE *Berkshire American* has already been mentioned.

In May, 1828, the *Socialist* was commenced by Asa Green. It included the miscellaneous reading matter of the *American* on a much smaller sheet, without advertisements. Terms $1.00 per annum. It evinced good literary taste and a humorous style of composition by the editor. It had only one hundred subscribers and was starved out with the *American* in 1829.

The *Berkshire American* (No. 2) was commenced in 1830 by Atwell & Turner. They introduced a very respectable sheet for those days, with the same old Ramage press, and a few additions to the type. This paper was issued for about two years with 500 subscribers. Heman Atwell, the editor, was an industrious, practical man, but had a heavy load to carry in "slow pay" patrons and a shiftless partner. He relinquished the enterprise having had a severe experience—"worked for nothing and found himself."

The *Adams Gazette and Farmers' and Mechanics' Journal*, a neutral sheet, was issued about 1832, by William M. Mitchell, who had acquired a knowledge of the printing business in Greenfield and Northampton, and possessed good abilities as a writer. This paper had about 450 subscribers, and for eighteen months the publisher managed to keep it alive, by arduous toil and self-sacrifice. He had purchased the type and press of the *American*, and the location of his office was in the old yellow building on Main street, whence all the previous newspapers had been issued.

The *Berkshire Advocate* was started in 1833 as a whig paper, by the aid of some enterprising citizens, Alexander H. Wells, editor. A new press and modern styles of type had been procured, and the paper presented a handsome appearance. It had 400 subscribers and lived one year. Mr. Wells, was a bold, vehement, and sarcastic writer, and after emigrating to the State of New York, he cut quite a figure in politics.

The *Greylock Mirror*, a semi-monthly paper, in quarto form, was the next candidate for public support. It was printed and published by W. M. Mitchell, John Holden proprietor, for six months, commencing June, 1836, and had about 400 subscribers. It contained interesting stories, anecdotes, and poetry, a variety of general news, about one column of local matter and two columns of advertisements. Among the familiar names of some old residents that were found in the advertisements were W. P. Brayton, Alpheus Smith, E. D. Whitaker, Dr. H. P. Phillips, Joel Bacon. F. O. Sayles was the agent for the *Mirror* at South Adams. For seven years after the *Mirror* was broken up, no person had the courage to start another newspaper here. The dignity of the editorial chair was not sufficient to offset the certainty of "hard work and poor pay." The early newspapers had enjoyed but little advertising and their job printing was very limited, as were their facilities for executing it. The times were not ripe nor the population large enough to support a journal.

The *Weekly Transcript*, a whig paper, was commenced September 7th, 1843, by John R. Briggs, with 600 subscribers. In April, 1844, he associated with him Henry Chickering, and in the following December Mr. Briggs retired from the concern, leaving Mr. Chickering sole proprietor. For several years Hon. H. L. Dawes had charge of the editorial department. In 1853, Mr. Chickering having been elected a member of the Executive Council, and requiring a resident partner, he received H. A. Marsh (now of the *Amherst Express*). In 1855 Mr. Marsh retired, and James B. Davis became a partner with Mr. Chickering. In January, 1856, the entire *Transcript* establishment was sold to William S. Burton and Robert Winton. Mr. Burton was owner of the *Free American*, and the two concerns were united. Mr. Winton had been foreman and assistant editor of the *Transcript* for about a year previous. The copart nership of Burton & Winton was dissolved in October, 1856, and Mr. Burton continued the paper as sole proprietor until July, 1857, when he sold it to W. S. George, by whom it was published regularly, excepting for five weeks subsequent to the fire which consumed his office in October, 1857, until November, 1866. The paper was recommenced under the title of *Adams Transcript* and has since been published by Hon. James T. Robinson & Son. The *Transcript* was started as a political paper, and throughout all its change of publishers and editors, it ably and firmly maintained the principles of the whig party, so long as that organization lasted. It has always been an indefatigable advocate of temperance, good order, wholesome reform, village improvements, and the business

interests of the town and vicinity. It was one of the earliest journals to espouse the republican cause after the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, and has labored zealously to promote the success of the party of freedom and progress. It has been continued so long here on the same platform, under the able management of Hon. James T. Robinson and his son, Arthur Robinson, as to have become an institution. The title was changed to the *North Adams Transcript* after North Adams was incorporated as a separate town; it has been twice enlarged and is now a model weekly paper.

The *Greylock Sentinel* was commenced as a free soil paper February 15th, 1851, A. J. Aiken, editor. Hon. James T. Robinson was a frequent contributor to its columns. The *Sentinel* raised loud alarms and fired sharp volleys. It was in fact a vigorous, thorough going advocate of freedom. After one year Mr. Aiken was succeeded as editor and publisher by Aloin D. Brock. In the autumn of 1854 its name was changed to the *Free American*, and it advocated the principles of Know-Nothingism until the summer of 1855. Upon the nomination of Hon. Julius Rockwell for governor, the *Free American* supported him, to the great disappointment of Governor Gardner's friends. About the same time it was purchased by William S. Burton, a school teacher. After three or four months the *Free American* and *Transcript* were consolidated as above stated.

The *Hoosac Valley News* was commenced as a neutral paper by Messrs. J. P. Clark and W. H. Phillips, in August, 1857. They had carried on a job printing office for about six months previous. In the spring of 1858 a new press was purchased and the paper was enlarged. In 1859 H. L. Phillips became a partner in the establishment, and the firm was entitled W. H. Phillips & Co. About the first of January, 1860, Mr. Clark sold his interest to the other partners and removed to South Adams to act as printer of the *Berkshire Post*. Mr. Phillips afterward sold out his interest to James C. Angell, who published it alone and with various partners until 1883 when H. T. Oatman & Bro. succeeded him. The paper is now published by Hardman & McMillan.

In the year 1835 the old "Black Tavern" having become too small, inconvenient, and dilapidated for the public necessities, and the increasing business of its popular landlord, Alpheus Smith, he, in connection with O. C. Smith and Walter Laflin, purchased the private residence of Jeremiah Colegrove, on Main street, afterward known as Thayer's building, and added twenty-one feet front of brick, three stories high, raising the roof of the rear part to correspond and completing the whole in good shape for a hotel, with piazzas to each story, eight feet in width. The new hotel was opened in 1836 and kept by A. & O. C. Smith. A few years later, Alpheus Smith purchased the interest of O. C. Smith, and kept the hotel until 1847. Alpheus Smith well deserved the name of a model landlord, for he was prompt, accommodating, and courteous, in fine, a perfect gentleman of the old school. The hotel changed hands

several times after Mr. Smith sold out. Arthur F. Wilmarth leased the premises and kept the house in 1848. William R. Snow succeeded Mr. Wilmarth as lessee, and kept the house during the years 1850 and 1851, when he retired to accept from President Pierce the post of steward of the White House.

The Berkshire House was rented in 1850 and 1851 by Phineas Cone, who left it in 1852, and leased the North Adams Hotel, which he kept for three years as the only hotel in North Adams, the Berkshire House having been closed in 1852. In 1856 the North Adams Hotel was sold to Shepherd Thayer and Edwin Thayer and was afterward used for stores and offices. R. D. Hicks, the last lessee of the North Adams Hotel, purchased and reopened the Berkshire House, which became in its turn the sole hotel in North Adams.

The completion of the Boston & Albany Railroad in 1843 suggested the idea of building a railroad from North Adams to Pittsfield. The entire mercantile trade of North Adams was with Troy instead of Boston. Then, as now, short distances and facility of intercourse, not State boundary lines, controlled the current of business. By the opening of the Boston & Albany Railroad North Adams was only twenty miles distant from Pittsfield, a station on that thoroughfare, and for the first time a feasible route was offered to the merchants and manufacturers of Adams to avail themselves of the Boston market. This new channel of communication was of vital importance to the interests of the town and vicinity, more especially as regarded the heavy freights of manufacturers, who labored under disadvantages in this respect as compared with those in other sections of the country nearer to tide water. The attention of the Boston & Albany Company was directed to the importance of securing all the freight and passenger travel from Northern Berkshire, and it was evident from a casual survey of the line, and estimates of the probable business to be done, that the route was not only feasible, but would be eventually profitable as a feeder to the main track.

In 1845 a committee, consisting of several prominent citizens, was appointed to confer with the directors of the Boston & Albany Railroad Company as to the advantages of an immediate construction of a branch road between North Adams and Pittsfield. After two preliminary meetings the above directors estimated the cost of constructing and equipping the road at $400,000, and inquired if the citizens of Adams would subscribe for $100,000 of the stock in it. Notwithstanding very few of the merchants and mechanics of the place felt really able to subscribe, yet by active effort about $90,000 was secured. While the matter was pending several meetings were held of the different committees appointed to negotiate in behalf of the town with the Boston & Albany Railroad directors. The latter body finally referred the whole matter to the president of the road, George Bliss, Josiah Quincy, jr., and William Jackson. They met in Boston on the 3d of July to consider the subject and declined to undertake the enterprise. Mr. J. E. Marshall, being one of the

most earnest and efficient laborers for the new road, learned this adverse decision by calling upon the directors while they were in session. At a later period, upon further consultations with a committee from this town, the directors entered into an agreement which resulted in furnishing this new avenue for travel and traffic. It was as follows. The cost of constructing and equipping the road was estimated at $400,000 (it actually cost $450,000). The citizens of Adams were to subscribe and pay over at an early date the sum of $31,000 cash, as a pledge or guarantee fund. The Boston & Albany Railroad Company, on the other hand, were to build, equip, and put in operation the entire line between North Adams and Pittsfield as soon as possible. If, during the first ten years, the road should pay a dividend of six per cent., the surplus was to accrue to the contributors of the $31,000. The Boston & Albany Railroad Company at the same time guaranteed dividends of six per cent. per annum to the subscribers for stock, with the privilege at the end of thirty years, of paying but five per cent., or of reimbursing the stockholders at par at the option of the company.

The following gentlemen were members of the various committees appointed by the citizens of Adams to effect this arrangement, viz.: James E. Marshall, W. E. Brayton, W. C. Plunkett, Stephen B. Brown, Harvey Arnold, and Sanford Blackinton. There were perhaps other names, but they cannot now be ascertained.

The subscribers to the guarantee fund were: James E. Marshall, $6,000; S. Blackinton, $3,000; Rice, Bly & Co., $1,500; Ingalls & Tyler, $3,000; W. C. Plunkett, $1,000; George Millard, $500; Isaac Hodges, $300; Pollock & Hathaway, $300; Brown, Harris & Co., $5,000; W. E. Brayton, $2,500; O. Arnold & Co., $2,500; Arnold & Jackson, $1,000; T. A. Brayton, $800; E. S. Hawks, $500; Alpheus Smith, $300; others in sums of $100 to $300 amounting to $2,800; total, $31,000.

It will be noted that this amount was subscribed by a few public spirited individuals most of them residents of the north part of the town. The construction of the Pittsfield & North Adams Railroad was commenced in January, 1846, and completed in October, 1846. The first train of cars was run from here to the agricultural fair at Pittsfield. This was a day of general rejoicing, and probably at no previous time since the settlement of the Hoosac Valley was there ever congregated such a multitude eager to witness the performances of the "iron horse," and enjoy a ride through his instrumentality. To accommodate the masses all the available cars, including many open freight cars rigged with benches, were sent up by the Boston & Albany Railroad Company, and the trip passed off pleasantly and without accident. The consummation of the enterprise was worth all it cost the town, in arduous effort and money contributions. It gave the manufacturing establishments—cotton, woolen, iron, and marble - the benefit of competition in freight and enhanced the general prosperity of all classes, and the valuation of the town threefold.

The first board of directors having charge of the construction of the Pittsfield & North Adams Railroad consisted of George Bliss, Josiah Quincy, jr., Ellis Gray Loring, James Arnold, and William E. Brayton. It is no more than justice to say that the town is indebted to Josiah Quincy, jr., in a larger degree than to any other individual abroad for securing the construction of the road. Mr. Brayton was the authorized agent of the company for collecting and paying over the $31,000 guarantee fund; and he also arranged many details pertaining to the early management of the road. It was generally anticipated that the $31,000 would never pay any dividend, but prove to be a sinking fund or bonus, and so the event turned out. However, it was better to lose the entire amount than not to have the road built, and sagacious men regarded the matter in this light. Since then the road has done a thriving business, and been a very valuable auxiliary to the main line.

Mr. Harlack was the superintendent and engineer of the road during its construction. A. S. Patten was the first conductor. Daniel Buell, of Pittsfield, was the first agent of the road in North Adams. Upon his resignation in 1849 William Burton was appointed. Charles W. Marsh succeeded Mr. Patten as conductor in May, 1854.

In 1849 some of the citizens of Adams formed an organization which was known as the Berkshire and California Mining Company, for the purpose of teaming and mining in the California mining district. The company was composed of about twenty individuals who associated themselves together as a joint stock company. Each member put into the company three hundred dollars. They chartered a vessel in New York to take them to Matamoras, which they were to load with lumber and other articles likely to command a ready sale at that port. From there they proposed to take such route to California, with mules or otherwise, as, after careful inquiry and examination, should under all circumstances appear the shortest and most feasible. The following is a list of the members, seventeen in number, who went from North Adams: George W. Hamilton, machinist and blacksmith; J. E. Field, surgeon; Seth Temple, jr., carpenter; William Ferguson, hatter; Samuel B. Kingsley, farmer; George Spellman, painter and glazier; David M. Cole, shoemaker; William B. French, shoemaker; Albin G. Ward, clerk; Perry G. Gardner, carpenter; Elson Blakeslee, jr., carpenter; Charles H. Rice, farmer; Stephen Card, farmer; Samuel J. Whilton, cotton manufacturer; Thomas Gaffney, painter; B. F. Saunders, tailor. A largely attended meeting was held at the North Adams House before the departure of the emigrants, and the prominent men of North Adams were present to say good-bye and wish the venturesome a safe voyage and success in their new home. Of the number who went west on the 21st of January, 1849, some sought other fields and others came home and still others never lived to see the success of their enterprise.

Although the completion of the Boston & Albany Railroad gave the city of Boston a through line to the West, her capitalists were not satis-

fied, and from time to time the subject of building a more direct route was agitated. In 1843 the Fitchburg Railroad, running through the northern part of the State, was completed, and the Vermont and Massachusetts, which is a continuation of the Fitchburgh Railroad to Grenfield, was completed about three years later. In 1848, a railroad company, known as the Troy & Greenfield Railroad Company, was incorporated for the purpose of constructing a railroad from Greenfield through the mountain to Williamstown, there to connect with a railroad leading to Troy, N. Y., thus forming another through line to the West. It was a difficult road to build, aside from the task of piercing the great mountain barrier that separated the valleys of the Deerfield and the Hoosac. In 1851 a trial was made on the rock with a costly boring machine, which was soon abandoned. The ground for the Troy & Greenfield Railroad was first broken in the winter of 1852 at a point in North Adams just at the west end of the little tunnel. It was not in the side of the mountain that the first spade was struck, but on a gentle declivity, the snow having been removed previously for the occasion.

The citizens of Adams, as might have been expected, were very much interested in the new railroad, and on the 25th of May, 1850, in answer to an article in the warrant for the town meeting "to see what measures the town will take towards aiding the Troy & Greenfield Railroad in building their road," it was resolved "that whereas doubts are entertained of the legality of such an undertaking, therefore voted that it is inexpedient to take any measures to carry out the project contemplated, but that they have the utmost confidence in the enterprise as one worthy of the encouragement of every capitalist, owner of real estate, and business man in the community." In the winter of 1855 an act was passed by the Legislature allowing certain towns in Franklin and Berkshire counties to subscribe for stock in the Troy & Greenfield Railroad, and on the 13th of June, 1855, the town of Adams voted to subscribe and hold 200 shares of $100 each of the stock, and Henry L. Dawes, William E. Brayton, and Henry J. Bliss were appointed a committee to subscribe for the town upon condition that there should have been subscribed since the date of the contract entered into by Edward W. Sewell with the company, shares of new stock amounting to at least $640,000, and the town of Adams was not to be liable to pay any assessment upon said stock taken, beyond fifty per cent. of each share until the company should have completed so much of their railroad as is located between the line of Vermont and the Pittsfield & North Adams Railroad depot in North Adams. For payment of this subscription the company were authorized to issue bonds countersigned by the town clerk, and running with interest for not less than twenty nor more than thirty years. This vote was taken by yeas and nays with the following result: yeas, 572; nays, 128.

Again at an adjourned meeting held on the 5th of April, 1858, the town of Adams voted to subscribe to the capital stock of the Troy & Greenfield Railroad to the extent of 400 shares in addition to the 200

shares previously subscribed, on condition that no cash payment should be required for the former subscription or the increase, but that the payment for the whole should be in town scrip, payable in thirty years from the date of issue, with interest at six per cent. No scrip was to be issued until the Troy & Greenfield Railway Company made a contract with the town to pay one-half the interest on this scrip until after the completion of the tunnel through the Hoosac Mountain, and the company were to deposit their first mortgage bonds to the amount of $60,000, as collateral security for their performance of their part of the contract, with the Adams National Bank until the town should be satisfied that such security was no longer necessary. No scrip was to be issued until substantial heavy rails should have been laid, and the road constructed in a suitable manner from Troy to North Adams, and then the certificates of stock were to be delivered, without delay, to H. Haupt & Co. This vote was passed by a yea vote of 502 to a nay vote of 187. George Millard, James Hunter, and Levi L. Brown were elected a committee to issue the stock, and Ezra D. Whitaker was elected as a substitute to fill any vacancy which might afterward exist in the committee. It was also voted that when the subscription should be made that the conditions annexed to the issue of the former 200 shares of stock should be canceled, and that the committee should have no further responsibility thereafter. No work was done by the Troy & Greenfield Railroad Company until 1854, when the State voted a loan of $200,000, and took a mortgage on the company's property. The work went on slowly until 1861, when the funds gave out, and in 1862 the State foreclosed its mortgage at the desire of the company. Commissioners were then appointed by the State to prosecute the work, and new appropriations were made. After six years' management by commissioners, the Legislature, weary of making constant appropriations and seeing small results, after a long struggle owing in a great degree to the efforts of Hon. Shepherd Thayer of North Adams, then a member of the "House," authorized the governor and council to make a contract with some one for the entire work of completing the tunnel. Soon after, a contract was made with Francis and Walter Shanly, of Montreal. Up to this time, January, 1869, the amount of work done by various contractors and State commissioners was as follows: East end advanced 5,283 feet; west end, 4,055 feet; west shaft sunk to grade, 318 feet; central shaft sunk to a depth of 583 feet. But little more than a third of the work had been done, and the actual amount of money expended by the State and contractors was more than $7,000,000. Under the contract with the Messrs. Shanly the work was successfully and vigorously prosecuted. Up to 1865 the drilling had been done by hand power, and ordinary black powder used in blasting, by which means the tunnel advanced but slowly. In that year experiments were made with machine drills driven by compressed air, which were adopted in 1866. About this time George M. Mowbray experimented with nitro-glycerine as an explosive instead

of powder. The experiments showed that double the progress could be made with glycerine over that with powder, and at a less cost. A contract was made with Mr. Mowbray to supply glycerine for the work, and in December, 1867, a factory was erected for its manufacture, in North Adams near the west shaft. From 1868 to the completion of the tunnel more than half a million pounds of this explosive were used. On Saturday, the 19th of October, 1867, the large building erected over the central shaft caught fire and was entirely consumed, together with the machinery and apparatus used in pumping the water and raising the miners from the bottom. At the time the building took fire thirteen miners were working at the bottom of the shaft, a distance of 580 feet, and by the disaster were cut off from help until aid was unavailing. When the fire burst out the bucket had just ascended filled with stone. The man in charge dumped the bucket and attempted to lower it for the miners, but was prevented by the flames. The fire soon melted the connections of the bucket and it plunged down the shaft. The first landing above the opening was arranged for tools of all kinds, drills, hammers, chisels, etc. Some three hundred iron drills were upon this landing, and when it gave way these plunged down the shaft, a perfect shower of sharp instruments. Then fell the timbers and roof which with the ashes completely closed the mouth of the shaft, shutting in the helpless miners from all chance of escape, and sealing them up as in a bottle. This was the condition of things when the news of the disaster came to North Adams. Of course the excitement was very great. At once there was a great rush of people to the scene of the accident. A hundred firemen went, taking an engine with them. The timbers were still burning and prevented all efforts to reach the miners. At last the fire was extinguished, the timbers removed, and an opening made ready for any man bold enough to make the descent. The emergency found a man, Thomas G. Mallory, one of the workmen, who volunteered to go. Sitting upon a cross bar, he was let down by means of spliced ropes. The descent was made on Sunday morning at four o'clock. Hundreds of people surrounded the scene, among whom were the trembling families of three of the miners. Forty minutes elapsed when the signal came from below. Mallory was drawn up and had only time to say that there was no hope, when he fainted. He had gone to the bottom only to see the shaft covered with water to the depth of ten to fifteen feet, and the burned timbers and brands floating, but found no trace of the unfortunate men. The construction of the tunnel gave a decided impetus to the growth of North Adams from the large number of men employed, necessitating the paying of large sums of money weekly, and making North Adams the terminus of a stage route much frequented by tourists. The ride over the Hoosac Mountain is thus described by Rev. Washington Gladden.

"When the heats of noon are past, and the sun begins to sink behind the Hoosac mountain we will prepare for our stage ride of eight miles to North Adams. There is a vulgar prejudice against that excellent and time-honored institution called the

stage-coach, but this prejudice is rarely able to survive the journey over the Hoosac mountain. Persons who have been this overland trip have discovered that the true luxury and glory of travel are only to be found in the stage coaches. The change from the cars to the stages is always restful. The grand scenery and the bracing air of the mountains are full of delicious intoxication.

"Under the lengthening shadows our train of elegant six-horse coaches begins to climb the mountain. Barnes & Co., are the names written over the coach doors. The 'Co.' includes 'Jim Stevens' one of our drivers who with 'Al Richardson,' another of the drivers, manages the business here. 'Jim' was once somebody's baby, but that must have been some time ago. It wouldn't be much of a pastime to dandle him now. He might, perhaps, be bigger than he is, but he could not possibly be a better driver. 'Jim' learned his trade in a long apprenticeship among the White Hills, and he is fond of talking about that region; and yet he maintains that the scenery of this stage ride over the Hoosac is hardly surpassed in that famous resort of travelers. It ought to be conceded that the opinions of 'Jim' and 'Al,' whose avoirdupois balances are respectively 320 and 230 pounds, are entitled to some weight."

On Thanksgiving day, November 27th, 1873, at a distance of 10,134 feet from the western portal, and of 2,050 feet from the central shaft, the Hoosac Tunnel headings met. On the previous Tuesday night the first drill pierced through the thirteen feet of rock which separated the headings. Around this holes were drilled from each heading, twelve holes to the depth of about six feet; the single hole being drilled completely through the rocky barrier which separated the headings, for the purpose of running wires through from the battery in the central shaft section and making a connection with the holes on the other side; so that by firing the holes in both sides simultaneously an effectual blast could be made. The drilling being finished, it was officially announced, Wednesday, that the final blast would be fired about two o'clock Thursday afternoon, and notwithstanding the allurements of Thanksgiving day, hundreds of people left North Adams to attend the opening. At two o'clock Thursday the ponderous cages at the central shaft began the work of lowering the crowd to the interesting scene about to be enacted 1,500 feet under the crest of Hoosac Mountain, and at three o'clock about 600 people, officials, reporters, engineers, and visitors, were scrambling over rocks and wading through water, indulging in free shower baths, and standing, an expectant and motley crowd, in the space between the central shaft and the heading, waiting and listening for the hoarse and hearty invitation of the blast which should assure them that all was ready for their walk through the tunnel. Some delay was occasioned by waiting for the arrival of distinguished guests, including members of the State Senate and Legislatures, and other visitors, who were on their way through the tunnel from the eastern portal to meet Mr. Shanly at the central shaft. At a quarter of three the expected party arrived and word was given to the blasters to make the final preparation for the blast. The work was soon done, but during the interval the most intense excitement prevailed. The loud shout of "Fire!" from the blast-

ers was followed by the thundering explosion of the blast, and amid th rumble and roar which reverberated through the tunnel, a loud shout went up which told that the spell was broken. A line was formed with Mr. Shanly at the head, and with orders to move slowly it advanced toward the broken heading, distant about 2,000 feet. The line was stopped for a short time while a blaster went ahead to examine his work and to make sure that all was safe. As the words "All over!" were sent back from the blaster, the line moved on, and at twenty minutes past three the result of the blast was known. A hole, five feet by five and a half, had been blown through the thirteen feet of rock, in doing which 160 pounds of nitro-glycerine had been used. It was expected of course that Mr. Shanly would be the first person to pass through the opening, but as the opening was reached Mr. Shanly, who stood at the head of the line, quietly stepped aside and with his marked courtesy waived his privilege in favor of Senator Johnson, the chairman of the Hoosac Tunnel committee, who passed through first. There were no formal exercises after the opening had been made, although there was a great deal of hearty handshaking and congratulations unlimited. The first passenger train of cars passed through the tunnel on the sixth of February, 1875.

The whole period during which the tunnel was built was one of growth, and many improvements were carried out. The first police court of Adams was established April 12th, 1854, and Joel Bacon was appointed justice. Afterward E. H. Foster and others petitioned to the Legislature for its abolition, but nothing was done until the year 1870, when the District Court of Northern Berkshire, including the towns of Adams, Clarksburg, Savoy, Florida, and Cheshire, was established. Jarvis Rockwell was appointed justice, which position he held until his death, May 14th, 1885.

Water and gas were introduced into Adams as follows: on the 13th of July, 1844, William C. Plunkett, Evenal Estes, and R. H. Wells formed a company for the purpose of taking water from a spring in South Adams, situated on land owned by Thomas Jenks. Afterward John W. Buffington, J. D. Burton, Resolved Wood, David Richmond, Samuel Miller, jr., H. J. Bliss, Joseph Edmunds, and J. A. Burton were admitted as partners. The expense of digging the ditches and laying the pipes, which consisted of hollow logs, was borne equally between the members. Each member was to share equally in the water, and to share equally in the expense of keeping the pipes in repair.

Prior to the building of the reservoirs and laying of the pipes, the residents of North Adams were dependent for their supply of water upon springs and wells, and were illy protected against the dangers of fire. The village was rapidly increasing in size, and the insufficiency of the water supply and the consequent inconvenience and danger were matters of frequent and earnest consideration. At length it was decided to have a system of water works, and in 1864, through the efforts of Sylvander Johnson, a bill was passed by the Legislature providing for the

incorporation of a water company in North Adams. This company was not organized at once, and in 1865 another bill was passed by the Legislature, empowering the fire district to raise for the proposed system $60,000, and give bonds for that amount, the bonds to be guaranteed by the town of Adams. By a provision in that bill it was to take effect only when ratified by the town ; but as the annual town meeting was that year held in South Adams, the voters in that village turned out in force and defeated the project. The Wilson House was then in process of erection, and as several prominent men had promised the proprietor that if he went on with the work his building should be supplied with water, and as the ire of the movers in the defeated project had been kindled by the action of the town meeting, it was decided to go to work under the bill of 1864. Accordingly the North Adams Water Company, consisting of S. Johnson, Harvey Arnold, Edwin Thayer, W. W. Freeman, and several others, was organized with Shepherd Thayer as treasurer. This company began work in July, 1865, under the superintendence of Edwin Thayer, and the general direction of a committee composed of Harvey Arnold, Edwin Thayer, and S. Johnson. It was intended by the company to raise money by issuing bonds, but through a series of mistakes and delays in printing, the bonds were not ready to be issued until late in the fall, when purchasers could not be found. Meanwhile the work had progressed, and an expenditure of nearly $30,000 been made, this money being advanced by members of the company. There was scarcely any work done upon the reservoir, there being a natural basin at that place, and the lower and distributing reservoir was made by excavating a hole in the ground and throwing up embankments. Between the upper reservoir and the Notch whence the water was obtained there were long distances where the trenches were cut through the solid rock, and in the village the progress of the workmen, especially in Union street, was constantly impeded by large boulders. Pipe to the value of $40,000 was obtained upon the agreement of the water company to pay in instalments of thirty days, but no bonds were sold until the spring of 1866, when the company succeeded in selling its bonds for ninety cents on a dollar, and running twenty years. Up to the spring of 1866 the principal streets in the village were supplied with water, and additional appropriations were made from time to time for extending the water mains, until, in 1870, about $110,000 had been expended upon the work. The water company existed about two years, when its property and liabilities were assumed by the North Adams Fire District, under the authority of a special act of the Legislature. In the summer of 1877 a new storage reservoir was built, under the direction of W. W. Freeman, J. B. Jackson, S. W. Brayton, A. W. Hodge, and J. E. Hunter, and the immediate superintendence of John J. Marsh.

In the fall of 1884 the fire district sank two artesian wells, which discharge over a million of gallons of pure water every twenty-four hours. A building has been erected over the wells, and pumps have been put in

F. E. SWIFT, Propr

WILSON HOUSE,
NORTH ADAMS.

for the purpose of filling the mains when the town supply should fall short.

The South Adams Fire District was first organized in the year 1872, and was authorized to take water, water rights, and land in Bassett's Brook, in Cheshire, to furnish water for public and domestic purposes. During the year 1873 the dam was built and pipes were laid to bring the water into the village. The dam was built under the superintendence of a committee of the fire district. The pipes were laid by John J. Marsh, of North Adams, the whole work costing about $100,000. Money was raised by the issue of Adams town bonds, which were loaned the fire district for that purpose. The bringing of water into the town was one of the most useful projects that was ever carried out as regards the growth and prosperity of South Adams. Before that event the only supply of water was from private sources, and was very limited in amount, as well as frequently impure and unfit for use. At that time people hesitated to build on account of the very limited supply of good water, but the completion of the water works solved the problem of water supply.

In 1864 a charter was granted to Amasa W. Richardson, Sylvander Johnson, and John B. Tyler, as the North Adams Gas Light Company. The first meeting was held April 2d, 1864, the mains were laid, the works built, and gas made in that year.

The Adams Gas Light Company was organized on the 13th of August, 1860, at South Adams, with a capital stock of $7,500, divided into shares of $25 each. William C. Plunkett was elected president, A. H. La Mont, treasurer, and W. C. Plunkett, T. E. Dean, and B. F. Phillips were elected directors.

In 1864 the North Adams Hotel and the entire block in which it was situated were destroyed by fire.

The Wilson House, the finest hotel building in Western Massachusetts west of the Connecticut River, occupies the same site. It was built in 1866 by A. B. Wilson, the inventor of the Wheeler & Wilson sewing machine, at a cost of $140,000, and was opened to the public by him in 1867. At the end of one year it was leased by the "Manufacturers' Association," and re-leased by them to A. E. Richmond, of the old Berkshire House, who soon afterward re-leased it to Edwin Rogers and H. M. Streeter, who kept it till the close of the association's five year lease. The property was then bought by John F. Arnold, for $90,000, and after many improvements had been made, was leased to Streeter, Smith & Co., they keeping it about two and a half years, and during the time they were its proprietors the property passed into the hands of the Adams National Bank, of North Adams. In 1877 Hon. Foster E. Swift, at one time senator from the North Berkshire District, became the sole proprietor, and afterward the sole owner. The size of the hotel and its fine appointments and the excellent manner in which it is kept have made it a noted resort for excursionists from all quarters.

The Commercial House was built by Maturin Ballou, in 1870, at a

cost of $40,000. It was kept by Maturin Ballou until 1876, when Edwin Thayer foreclosed a mortgage of $12,000, and took possession. For a year after Mr. Ballou left it the hotel was kept by A. A. Jones and John Thayer, and on Mr. Jones' retirement, John Thayer leased the house and was keeping it on the 3d of January, 1881, when it was destroyed by fire.

On Monday, October 4th, 1869, the village of North Adams was visited by an unusual flood. The total damage was estimated as high as $100,000. A pouring rain commenced on Sunday morning, which continued to increase through the day and night until Monday afternoon. On Sunday evening the rivers were running high, but on Monday morning they burst their banks and flooded the village in all directions. Mill dams were carried away, bridges were swept down stream, foundations were undermined, gardens torn and washed with sand and stones, and roads and streets plowed up and ruined. During Monday forenoon there was the greatest alarm along the whole course of the North Branch from the Beaver to Braytonville. Families were driven out of their houses in haste and terror to escape the flood which roared and dashed through doors and windows. Union, River, and Eagle streets were torn and gullied, and floodwood and debris were heaped in all directions. Part of the Holden street bridge was carried against the northern abutment of the Marshall street bridge, which was badly damaged. River street from the Estes mill to Johnson's ground looked like a mountain torrent. The only manufacturing establishment in the village that was ready to begin work on Tuesday was the Arnold Print works. In that part of the village known as Willow Dell the water made complete islands of the houses, washing away their door yards, fences, shade and fruit trees, and gardens. Large forest trees two feet in diameter were torn up by the roots. The Clay road leading from Church Hill to the Union was washed out completely to the bank. As the flood went down the North Branch it carried off a wagon shop of E. Witherell's, and at last the lower Union street bridge. Union street from this bridge to Eagle street was deeply plowed and gullied, and all the houses on the north side were more or less flooded. The water pipes in the North Branch were broken and the supply of water greatly interrupted. The west end of the tunnel, from the west portal to a point beyond the west shaft, nearly a mile, was flooded with water and one man was drowned. No trains came into North Adams for several days. From Monday until the following Thursday the village was practically isolated from the outside world.

A militia company was organized the 27th day of August, 1877, when F. N. Ray was elected captain, and it held together harmoniously until 1884 when it was disbanded by orders from the adjutant general. Captain Ray was afterward elected major, and John E. Drew was chosen captain. The other captains were S. B. Dibble, Frank S. Richardson, and Charles L. Frink. The company during its short history gave several military balls, which were events of considerable social importance.

The company was dissolved in the spring of 1884 and removed to Gardner by order of the adjutant general.

The inconvenience of holding the town meetings alternately in Adams and North Adams began to be seriously felt as the population of Adams increased. The cost of transporting the voters and the loss of time at every election involved, together with the difficulty of managing a large town meeting, and the diversity of local interests in North Adams made the division of the two villages not only desirable but inevitable. A petition to this effect was circulated in Adams in the winter of 1877, and presented to the Legislature at that session. The principal mover in the matter was Mr. Isaac Collins, of Adams. The town of Adams was at that time the largest town in the State, and many citizens in all parts of the town were opposed to a division, thinking that a division would result in loss of political power and prestige. A remonstrance was circulated, numerously signed, and presented. Mr. William C. Plunkett and Mr. Edward R. Tinker were prominent in their opposition. The committee on towns in the Legislature decided favorably on the petition and reported a bill setting off the town of North Adams from Adams. This bill was defeated in the Senate at the last moment, and thus the division was postponed for one year. Early in the following winter the agitation was renewed. Petitions were circulated in favor of the division of the town, and in favor of a city government for Adams. A draft of a city charter was drawn up and published in the *Transcript*. The petition for the division of the town was the more numerously signed, and the people in both North Adams and Adams at length settled down to the feeling that they could not profitably be united, by the granting of a city charter and that two compact towns were greatly to be preferred to a double-barreled city. The opposition to the division, however, had not died out. The bill for the division passed the House of Representatives, but was amended in the Senate so that its acceptance by the town was made to depend upon a two thirds vote of the citizens of Adams. This action of the Senate excited general indignation, and resulted in the following petition, which was signed by nearly all the prominent business men in Adams, and by a majority of the same class in North Adams.

"Whereas, we, citizens of the town of Adams, without regard to the propriety of incorporating the town of North Adams, believe that the provision contained in the bill for that purpose, providing for its acceptance by the legal voters in said town of Adams by a majority of two-thirds of those present and voting thereon, is unrepublican, unjust and not called for by the importance of the act, and liable to engender strife and discord. We therefore pray that the words 'two-thirds,' wherever they occur in said bill, be stricken out and the words 'a majority' substituted in it."

The remonstrance was carried to Boston and handed to Hon. F. P. Brown, of Adams, then senator from the North Berkshire District. This ended all opposition to the passage of the bill, and as the feeling in its favor then seemed to be almost unanimous in all parts of the town, at the suggestion of Senator Brown the bill was passed, to take effect upon its

passage, without any submission to the people whatever. By the language of the bill the village of North Adams, including all the territory north of the "Old Military Line," was incorporated into a town by the name of North Adams, with all the powers and privileges, and subject to all the duties incumbent upon other towns in the commonwealth. The proportion of State and county taxes to be paid by the respective towns was to be ascertained and based upon the valuation of Adams in 1877. The towns of Adams and North Adams were to be respectively liable for the support of all present or future paupers, "whose settlements were gained whether by original acquisition or derivation within their respective limits." The town of North Adams was to pay annually to the town of Adams one third of the cost paid by the last named town for the support or relief of paupers "whose settlements were acquired in said town of Adams as heretofore constituted, or were derived from a settlement acquired therein in consequence of military services in the war of the Rebellion; provided that the person who rendered such military service was not, at the time of his enlistment, an inhabitant of said last named town of Adams."

The corporate property belonging to the town of Adams at the time the act took effect, including unpaid taxes, and the public debts of the town existing at said date, was to be divided between the towns of Adams and North Adams "according to the valuation of the property within their respective limits as assessed May 1st, 1877." The expense of making the survey and establishing the line between Adams and North Adams was to be borne by the towns in the same proportion.

Any justice of the peace, as soon as the act took effect, was authorized to issue his warrant directed to any inhabitant of the town of North Adams, requiring him to notify voters to meet to choose officers.

By the advice of the selectmen, S. Proctor Thayer sent to Boston to the secretary of state for an official copy of the act of incorporation, and on the 15th of April, 1878, issued his warrant, as a justice of the peace, to James H. Flagg, an inhabitant of the town of North Adams, directing him to "notify and warn the inhabitants of the town of North Adams, qualified to vote in town affairs, to meet in Armory Hall, in North Adams, on Wednesday, the twenty-fourth day of April, 1878, at nine o'clock in the forenoon, then and there to act on the following articles, to wit:

"First. To choose a moderator to preside at said meeting.

"Second. To determine the number of selectmen, assessors, overseers of the poor, school committee and constables, the town will choose for the year ensuing.

"Third. To choose all such town officers as towns are by law authorized and required to choose at their annual meetings.

"Fourth. To see how the next town meeting to be held in the town of North Adams shall be notified."

The meeting was called to order at nine o'clock by S. Proctor Thayer, who started to read the bill incorporating the town of North Adams. On motion of Hon. Shepherd Thayer, the reading of the bill, with the excep-

tion of that portion relating to the calling of the meeting, was dispensed with. After reading the town warrant, it was voted, on motion of Hon. Shepherd Thayer, to exclude from the platform all persons except the selectmen, tellers, and the proper officers. On motion of William Bower it was voted to proceed to the election of moderator. There were thirty-three votes cast, all but one of which were for Mr. A. W. Preston. Mr. Preston, upon assuming the position of moderator, made a brief speech expressing his gratitude for having been the first person elected by the new town of North Adams. He congratulated the "mother town of Adams" on having elected proper and competent officers, and hoped that the mind and heart of every voter would be bent only on securing for the town that which was for her best interest. Judge Jarvis Rockwell moved that the election of town officers be proceeded with, and read the list of officers to be elected, and on motion of E. R. Tinker it was voted to elect these officers on one ballot. Arthur D. Cady was appointed by the moderator, clerk *pro tem.;* Wallace Freeman, L. M. Flagg, and E. D. Tyler to preside over the check list, and George L. Rice, S. Proctor Thayer, George F. Miller, and Frank S. Richardson were selected to count the votes. Dr. George L. Rice, Charles H. Ingalls, and Hon. S. Thayer were appointed a committee to draft by-laws to be submitted to the next town meeting. The officers declared elected were as follows: Clerk, A. D. Cady; selectmen, R. G. Walden, J. H. Flagg, George French; school committee, J. Rockwell for three years, O. A. Archer for two years, S. Proctor Thayer for one year; treasurer, E. S. Wilkinson; assessors, S. W. Brayton, William Burton, R. R. Andrews; town agent, S. Thayer.

Thus nearly 100 years after the incorporation of the town of Adams did the town of North Adams begin its separate and independent corporate existence. The town meeting in the town of Adams had been held the week previous. The officers elected were as follows: Town clerk, T. H. B. Munson; selectmen, H. J. Bliss, A. B. Mole, R. A. Whipple; assessors, D. J. Dean, Andrews Hall, W. G. Farnsworth; school committee, Rev. C. H. Ham for three years, W. B. Green for two years; treasurer, F. F. Mole; town agent, H. J. Bliss.

The property of the town of Adams was divided as follows. All the real estate and fixtures in the town of Adams as after the division were awarded to the town of Adams, and all the real estate and fixtures in the limits of North Adams were awarded to the town of North Adams. The town farm, however, located in the town of North Adams, was awarded to both towns to be owned in common.

The preliminary meeting for the organization of the Berkshire National Bank was held at the office of Jarvis Rockwell, September 29th, 1878, when it was decided to call the new bank the "Berkshire National Bank of North Adams." The following gentlemen were nominated for directors: Judge Jarvis Rockwell, A. W. Hodge, H. T. Cady, James Hunter, S. W. Ingalls, and W. H. Gaylord, of North Adams; J. R. Houghton, of Stamford; James C. Chalmers, of Adams; and Joseph

White, of Williamstown. The next meeting was held on the 6th of August. The board of directors previously nominated was confirmed and the following additional officers were elected: president, Judge Jarvis Rockwell; vice-president, A. W. Hodge; cashier, Charles H. Ingalls. It was voted to call in fifty per cent. of the subscriptions within a week, and a committee was appointed to secure banking rooms as soon as possible.

The new bank began business on the 1st day of October following, occupying rooms in Davenport's block. The circulation was at first $90,000, of which $75,000 was in $5, and $15,000 in $2 and $1 bills. George Davis, of North Adams, transacted the first business with the new institution, by depositing $500 to his own credit.

In the winter of 1878 the Boston, Hoosac Tunnel & Western Railway Company was organized. The company consisted of a few Boston capitalists. General William Burt was at the head of the company, and furnished the energy and push that thwarted opposition and procured the necessary legislation. In carrying out this project General Burt was opposed by the Troy & Boston Railroad and the New York Central Railroad Company. The courts were appealed to in New York, and the aid of the Legislature was invoked. The Troy & Boston Railroad Company tried the same tactics in Massachusetts, but the victory was finally with the new road. The road was formally opened on Monday, the 21st day of December, 1879. An excursion train left Schenectady at 8 o'clock that morning, taking on guests at various stations, but the train of five coaches did not arrive at North Adams until a little after 1 o'clock. After a short stop the excursionists were taken through the tunnel to the east side, where an express train from Boston carrying guests was waiting. The whole party then returned to North Adams and repaired to the Wilson House, where they gave their attention to an elaborate lunch which Landlord Swift had prepared. At the conclusion of the feast President Burt made a strong speech, describing the advantages and possibilities of the tunnel route. Speeches were also made by G. Clinton Gardner, then manager of the Troy & Greenfield Railroad, Major Winn, of Shelburne Falls, Judge Yates, of Schenectady, and Judge Gibson, of Salem.

In the warrant for the annual town meeting in 1879 there was an article "to see if the town will establish a system of sewers and main drains and will appropriate money for that purpose." Action on this article was postponed until a special town meeting held on the 19th of June, 1879. Mr. George B. Perry, in behalf of a committee of which he was a member, made a report recommending the adoption of a system or plan of sewerage, and that sewers on Main, Eagle, and Center streets be first constructed with a main sewer from Main to River streets. The town voted to accept the report of the committee, and "that the selectmen be instructed to borrow $5,000 in contemplation of taxes assessed in 1880 to pay for the same." And that the construction be referred to the selectmen in connection with the committee. Before the first of October that year over a half mile of sewer was constructed, completing Center

street, a portion of Eagle, and that part of Main street west of the junction of Main and Eagle. On this line of pipe six man holes were built, breaking up the whole length of sewer into sections, thereby placing the whole system under perfect control. At the annual meeting on April 8th, 1880, $7,000 were appropriated to complete the system, the "swamp" to be sewered first. It was also voted that every person entering the sewers should pay a reasonable sum for the same.

The selectmen of the town held several meetings with the sewer committee to decide whether a sewer should be built in the "swamp" according to vote, but could not come to any agreement about the matter. At the annual town meeting it was voted to leave the matter in the hands of the selectmen and the sewer committee, and they decided that it would not be advisable to lay a sewer until the town authorized them to lay a larger one. At the request of the Board of Health in the summer of 1884 the selectmen laid a sewer through the "swamp" from land of Mr. A. P. Porter to land of James Hunter to drain off surface water.

On the 8th of April, 1880, the North Adams Club gave a reception which was an unqualified success and one of the most brilliant social events that ever occurred in Berkshire county. The North Adams Club was organized at the Wilson House on the 3d of February, 1873, as a social club. The original members were: Myron H. Barrows, H. P. Briggs, George C. Briggs, F. R. Blackinton, H. J. Clark, C. H. Cutting, Wallace Freeman, F. H. Goodrich, S. W. Ingalls, S. Smith Joy, W. S. Johnson, N. C. Pettis, George L. Rice, F. E. Swift, A. M. Tinker, E. D. Tyler, and V. A. Whitaker. Of these S. Smith Joy has been the most earnest and loyal supporter of the club. The rooms now occupied by the club in Martin's block were then leased and fitted up for its occupancy. A handsome parlor, with tasteful appointments, is the central figure of the room; to this has been added two smaller rooms for billiards and other amusements. The first president of the club was Henrich P. Briggs, who was elected to that position for two years, and the presidents to date have been: George C. Briggs, F. W. Grimes, C. F. Luther, H. J. Clark, Wallace Freeman, Lemuel Pomeroy, and H. G. B. Fisher. Annual elections had been held in January with one exception, and in 1880 the club had an enrollment of 42 non-resident and resident members. The name of the association, originally the "Adams Club," was changed at the annual meeting in January, 1880, to that of "the North Adams Club." The reception given by the club in April in the same year was notable for the presence of distinguished guests, and made highly enjoyable by the gathering together of nearly all the members of the club, resident and honorary. It undoubtedly had the effect of increasing the already high opinion entertained by the residents of other towns of the enterprise, thoroughness, and hospitality of North Adams, while adding to the club's reputation and influence.

After the setting off and the incorporation of the town of North Adams, and the necessity of providing a safe and suitable place for the

town office and the records of the town of Adams became apparent, the subject of building a town hall that would furnish a suitable place for holding town meetings and the necessary offices was freely discussed in the public newspapers, as well as in private. Finally, in the spring of 1880, in town meeting, a committee consisting of William C. Plunkett, Daniel Upton, A. B. Mole, James C. Chalmers, and George W. Adams was appointed "to consider the subject of building a Town Hall and make report, with plans and estimates for the same, at a subsequent meeting." At the annual meeting, March 26th, 1881, the committee made their report recommending the building of a town hall, and Alfred B. Mole, Dallas J. Dean, Daniel Upton, Elisha Burlingame, and Daniel D. Wheeler were appointed a committee to carry into effect the recommendations of the previous committee. The committee conferred with the county commissioners, and found that they were desirous of joining with the town in the erection of a building sufficiently large to accommodate the registry of deeds and the Probate and District Courts. Accordingly an act was passed in the Legislature impowering the commissioners to sell the old registry and Probate Court building, and pay a sum not exceeding $10,000 for a perpetual lease of room sufficient for that purpose. Nothing was done during that year except to purchase two lots adjoining the "Academy Lot," situated at the corner of Park and School streets, for the site. At the annual meeting, March 28th, 1882, the sum of $10,000 was raised toward building the town hall, and it was voted that a sum not exceeding $35,000 be expended for the building including the site. L. L. Brown was added to the committee in place of D. D. Wheeler, deceased. Subsequently, at a meeting, May 20th, 1882, it was voted to add $10,000 to the sum previously voted to build and furnish the hall. The committee contracted with Bartlett Brothers, of Whately, to erect the building according to the plans submitted by W. C. Brocklesby, of Hartford, Conn. The total cost of the building and site was $41,840.72.

*Hospital at North Adams.*—On the 21st of September, 1882, three men were killed and several severely injured by a collision of freight trains at Zoar, on the Troy and Greenfield Railroad, and the injured men had to be cared for in farm houses and wherever friends could best secure accommodations and medical attendance. The lack of some suitable place to treat and cure these sufferers was then keenly felt. On the 21st of October, 1882, a caboose, loaded with men, left the depot in North Adams, bound for their labors at the east end of the Hoosac Tunnel, and before they had gone 200 yards their engine collided with another, and thirty-five men were injured. All the boarding houses were crowded with injured and dying men, and the poor fellows did not receive half the care they might have had under other circumstances, while the railroad men and doctors did all in their power. The accident occurred about seven o'clock on Saturday morning and about ten o'clock on the same day W. L. Brown and W. S. Johnson started a subscription for a new hospital. Their efforts were successful, and resulted in several thousand dollars sub-

scriptions. It was then thought better to allow every one to subscribe, and the solicitation of larger subscriptions was stopped. In accordance therewith an article was published in the next *Transcript*, of which the following is a part:

"The most worthy, and from its spirit the most promising public enterprise yet attempted in North Adams is the present movement to found here a free hospital. The persons interesting themselves in the undertaking are of business position and influence to secure its success. The design is to provide an institution suitable for probable needs and to interest in its construction as large a number of contributors as possible. With this view excessive contributions from wealthy men have not been solicited, but the most modest sums will be gratefully received. The 'widows mite' will testify to an interest in the undertaking, which will fail of its full success unless it elicits the abiding regard of the entire community.

"The towns of Adams and Williamstown will be included in the field of subscription since it is designed that these towns shall share in the benefits of the institution. When established, benevolent men and women of sufficient means will undoubtedly endow beds, one endowment being already assured. If necessary it is believed that $25,000 can be raised. As soon as a sufficient sum to secure the success of the undertaking has been pledged, a meeting of all contributors will be held to perfect an organization. The hospital is to have a desirable and sightly location so that the eyes of the sick may minister to recovery."

A short time after the publication of this article a meeting of citizens was held at the Wilson House parlors, and the following were appointed a hospital committee: W. L. Brown, W. S. Johnson, C. T. Sampson, H. G. B. Fisher, and William Arthur Gallup. The committee had several meetings soon after and made efforts to get different localities they thought desirable for hospital purposes. At last on the first of March, 1883, they decided to buy the land on Liberty street near Houghtonville, formerly belonging to the Estes estate, and W. Arthur Gallup bought it at auction for $3,400. After this there was a long pause and people began to ask about the matter. The fact was was that the architect, W. L. Brocklesby, of Hartford, Conn., and W. L. Brown, and other members of the committee had been consulting with New York physicians and had several times changed the plans, finally arriving at what they considered the best obtainable. The plans were published and bids were taken, the lowest being that of Bartlett Bros., of East Whately, Mass., who had built several large buildings in the vicinity. Their bid was $11,750. They first broke ground for the building on Saturday the 27th of October, 1883. The corner stone was laid on the 1st of November, 1883. It was of Longmeadow stone and bore the inscription: "North Adams Hospital, 1883." When the exercises began there were about a thousand people present. The people were called from their enjoyment of the beautiful prospect stretching away at their feet by W. L. Brown, who acted as master of ceremonies. Prayer was offered by Rev. Dr. S. McKean, and an address was delivered by Judge Jarvis Rockwell. At the close of his address the judge read a list of articles to be placed in

the corner stone as follows: North Adams directory, 1883; Town report, Fire District report, *Tribune* Almanac, 1883; *North Adams Transcript and Hoosac Valley News*, United States postage, one, two, three, four, and five cents, a penny and a nickel, United States greenback, Statements of the Adams and Berkshire National Banks, package from the Troy & Greenfield Railroad Company, order of exercises of the day, and a package from the Sons of Veterans. The box was sealed by Mr. Porter, placed in its receptacle by William Arthur Gallup, and mortised by Contractor Bartlett. A double quartette under the direction of David Roberts sang two selections, Rev. H. I. Bodley spoke extemporaneously and the exercises were concluded by a benediction by Rev. Dr. A. C. Osborn.

The building was completed during the summer of 1884. The original scheme embraced the erection of a central or main building with flanking wings, about 30 feet wide by 75 in length and one story in height. The central building only was put up, provision being made for the addition of a wing when demanded. The structure as completed presents a frontage of 32 feet and is 70 feet long and three stories high, with the exception of the ell, which is two stories high. The building faces nearly south. The material used is brick, with trimmings of Longmeadow stone. On the east side of the building is a piazza constructed for patients, the access to it being had by a door located in the center of the corridor connecting with the future east wing. This piazza is fitted with adjustable glazed sash to enclose it for use in cool weather. Passing through the main entrance doorway on the south, the visitor is ushered into a hallway seven feet wide and well lighted. The room upon the left, ten by fourteen, and twelve feet high, is planned for a nurse's room. On the right of the hallway is the operating room, similar in size, but with the addition of a bay window. Both rooms have open fire-places. The patients' dining hall opens from the main hall, and will be accessible also in the event of extension of the hospital to the west. The kitchen, laundry, and the pantry occupy the ell of the building on the ground floor. The former is conveniently arranged, equipped with range, coffee boilers, and plumbing appointments of serviceable character. Opening from the kitchen on the north is the pantry and store room, fitted with marble slabs, and carefully planned in respect to lockers, cupboards, and shelving. The laundry, carefully plumbed and having all soapstone wash trays, is east of the kitchen, and into it light is admitted on two sides. Nearly the entire portion of the building on the first floor is devoted to the hospital ward. The room is over thirteen feet high, occupies the width of the building, and is twenty-nine feet deep, over 1,300 feet of air being allowed each of the ten beds to be placed in the ward. Light is admitted on three sides. The ward is heated both by direct and indirect radiation, and the impure air is withdrawn by a duct leading to the attic. The ward walls, like those of the operating room, after having had a coat of glue, were treated with silicate of soda or "water glass," the object being to prevent any possi-

ble retention of disease germ. The flooring is of oak laid in narrow widths. The wood casings are of pine of plain design, and finished in natural color with hard oil. The plumbing throughout the entire building was done in the most thorough and careful manner. The whole building is lighted with gas, and electric call bells are located in the matron's room, connecting with the servants' rooms, which are planned in the main building, on the second floor, and also with the nurse's room on the ground floor.

*North Adams Public Library.*—The Agricultural Library Association met according to a public notice in the office of Thayer & Potter on the 5th day of January, 1866, and voted "that this association present their books to the North Adams Library upon condition that the library pay all expenses of transfer, notices of meeting, and also that the members of the Association not already members of the Library, be entitled to all the privileges of the library for one year without charge."

In the month of July, 1883, a company of gentlemen met in the parlors of one of their number and discussed, in an informal way, the wisdom of trying to establish a public library. No definite measures were fixed upon, though many practical suggestions were made, and a general spirit of approval pervaded the meeting. The whole matter was referred to a committee of nine, who made a report which was published in the *North Adams Transcript* of September 27th, 1883. This report was signed by Rev. T. T. Munger, Rev. A. C. Osborn, and A. D. Miner for the committee. The report was addressed to the citizens of North Adams. It recommended that a movement be made for "a free public library—a library for the town, to be owned, controlled, and fostered by the town." It suggested that a room be procured at once, and that efforts be made to secure the books belonging to the North Adams Library Association as a nucleus. It also suggested as one method of raising money for the support of the library until the next annual town meeting, that a public fair should be held which should also enlist the people at large by making large numbers contributors to the undertaking. This report bore fruit in a meeting at the house of E. S. Wilkinson where a general committee to take charge of the matter was appointed. This committee consisted of twenty-one persons, as follows: Col. John Bracewell, A. D. Miner, W. A. Gallup, Thomas W. Sykes, C. T. Sampson, Dr. J. H. A. Matte, George B. Perry, Charles H. Read, P. J. Boland, V. A. Whitaker, S. Proctor Thayer, A. B. Wright, James E. Hunter, Austin Bond, George Hopkins, W. W. Butler, A. J. Witherell, George Mabbett, and George W. Chase. The committee on the fair were E. S. Wilkinson, A. B. Wright, George Hopkins, S. Proctor Thayer, W. W. Butler, Thomas W. Sykes, J. H. A. Matte, P. J. Boland, and W. G. Cady. The officers elected were as follows: President, Col. John Bracewell; vice-president, Jarvis Rockwell; secretary, William Arthur Gallup; treasurer, V. A. Whitaker.

The North Adams Library Association promptly voted to give its books to the public library upon condition that the new library should

be assumed and cared for by the town. One of the stores in Davenport's block was hired, the books placed therein, and the library was inaugurated. In the month of December a public fair was held in Martin's Hall, lasting from the 19th to the 23d inclusive. All denominations contributed to the support of the fair and made it a great success. Entertainments were given on each night and many beautiful things were given and sold. The net receipts were over $2,500. At the next annual meeting in 1884 the town voted to establish a public library and that $2,500 be raised for its maintenance and for the purchase of new books for the ensuing year. It was also voted that the library and reading room have six managers, two for one year, two for two years, and two for three years. The committee elected were: for one year, John Bracewell, A. D. Miner; for two years, E. S. Wilkinson, V. A. Whitaker; for three years, J. H. A. Matte, Jarvis Rockwell. It was voted to accept the gift of books from the North Adams Library Association and to make the reading room expenses for that year come under the appropriation of $2,500 for general expenses. O. A. Archer, A. D. Miner, Miss E. H. Denison, Arthur Robinson, J. H. A. Matte, and S. Proctor Thayer were appointed a committee to buy the books. This committee had several meetings to select the books which were bought for the library by S. Proctor Thayer.

*The Blackinton Library Association* was formed February 19th, 1859. It grew out of a felt want of reading material for the young people engaged in the Blackinton Woolen Mill. O. A. Archer, who had then lately moved into the village of Blackinton, encouraged the boys and young men, whom he found lounging about public places evenings, to read, by loaning them books from his private library, until the demand outran his ability to supply, and he then conceived the idea of establishing a public library. For many years a small fee was charged, but, finding that some were by this means cut off from the advantages of the library, the Blackinton Woolen Company, about the year 1874, made it free to the inhabitants of Blackinton and vicinity. The library has now about 1,500 volumes, is well patronized, and is an important factor in the education of those living near it. O. A. Archer has been and is the only librarian.

In the summer of 1884 the town of North Adams received a great impetus in the way of building. Large brick business houses were built as well as private tenements. On Main street was built the new North Adams Savings Bank building, with its handsome granite front. On Bank street was built the Reardon & Wright brick blocks, with pressed brick and marble fronts. On State street was erected the H. W. Clark block for a wholesale grocery store, and on Ashland street a new shoe factory. During the year there were over 170 new buildings erected.

William C. Plunkett died on Monday, January 21st, 1884, at the age of eighty-four, after a lingering illness. In the September previous he caught cold while delivering an address in the town hall at the reun-

ion of the Forty-ninth regiment. He had enjoyed remarkable health up to that time. He was active in business, and full of interest in the life of the village and county. He was always a conspicuous figure, and it was wonderful to notice that his form at eighty-four was still as erect as ever, with hardly a trace of white in his thick, black hair, and that face as bright, firm, and pleasant as it was at fifty. It was a long, strenuous, useful, and honorable life, full of labor and work, and public spirit and unwavering fidelity to his trusts and convictions. He was a native of Lenox and was born in 1799, in a log house, and spent his boyhood in that village. He was the oldest of the three remarkable brothers, William C., Thomas F., and Charles H., all of whom achieved wealth, public position, and wide influence. William C. moved to South Adams in 1830 with $270 in his pockets, to begin that long and remarkable career of business, social, and political success. This money was all he could bring to the copartnership which founded the old mill of Plunkett & Wheeler, but he had boundless hope and energy, excellent judgment, and a business sagacity that conducted the firm to success and wealth.

For the last few years North Adams has enjoyed the benefit of a brisk railroad competition between the various railroads which center there. This superiority of North Adams as a shipping point has effected a marked change in the method of disposing of the production of mills. This change includes the storing of goods here, under the low insurance of the mill owners' association, selling the goods to the trade direct, thus keeping accounts but once. This method contrasts most favorably with the old method, by which goods were sent to a commission house as soon as made, and insured against fire at high rates, with the possibility of total loss in case of great fires, as at Boston and Chicago; the old method also having the disadvantage that the commission house might sell at a sacrifice to get funds. The Arnold Print Works and the Freeman Manufacturing Company have sold their goods for some time direct to customers, and in some instances have shipped goods to St. Louis a dollar on a hundred pounds' weight cheaper than they could be shipped to the same point from New York.

During the last twenty years the growth of North Adams has been rapid and permanent. In that period it has more than quadrupled in manufacturing and commercial importance. One illustration of its remarkable growth is afforded by the fact that where only one or two mongrel or mixed trains did all the business of a day a few years ago, there are now many full fledged passenger expresses and other trains to do the work.

Even the much boasted Springfield, with its years of development and prestige, is not to-day a more important railroad center than North Adams has been rendered by the Hoosac Tunnel thoroughfare. Five important railroads have a terminus here.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### ADAMS AND NORTH ADAMS (*continued*).

Manufactures.—Giles Tinker.—The Old Brick Factory.—The Eagle Factory.—Blackinton.—The "Phœnix."—Furnaces and Machine Shops.—The "Boys' Factory."—Stephen B. Brown.—Braytonville.—Stone Mill on River Street.—The Union.—James E. Marshall.—The Print Works.—The Iron Business.—Freeman Manufacturing Company.—W. W. Freeman.—Johnson Manufacturing Company.—Sylvander Johnson.—Greylock Mills.—Arnold Print Works.—Tanneries.—Boots and Shoes.—Zylonite.—Grist Mills.

ONE of the pioneers in manufacturing in the old town of Adams, and one who did much to develop its resources, was Giles Tinker. Mr. Tinker was a mechanic, and considering the times in which he lived, and the circumstances under which he commenced and carried on business, one of uncommon ingenuity and power of mind. He was born at Lyme, Conn., and in 1802, at the age of twenty-one years, came to reside in North Adams, then a small village of twenty one houses. For some time he worked at cabinet making, but the demand for such work was very limited, and his ambitious spirit soon craved a larger field. About the year 1804, when machines for carding wool into rolls, to be spun into yarn for home-made cloth, were coming into general use, and superseding hand cards, Richard Knight and Roger Wing introduced one of these machines into Adams, and a demand for them also sprang up in Pennsylvania, Central New York, and Canada. They were sold at $350 to $400 for single machines, and $600 to $700 for double ones. This was Mr. Tinker's opportunity, and he at once commenced the manufacture of these machines, with no previous experience. The first ones he constructed in some portion of the premises of David Estes, on River street. All portions of the machine that could be made of wood were so constructed, and the iron work was made by Joseph Darby. Mr. Tinker and Captain E. Richmond, an ingenious wood worker, formed a copartnership, in 1804, for the manufacture of carding machines, and occupied a "red shop" on the corner of Main and Bank streets. Afterward, each worked on his own account in the same shop. Captain Richmond continued the business some time after Mr. Tinker, selling the machines throughout Central New York. In 1805 Mr. Tinker married the daughter of Richard Knight, a

wealthy farmer. In 1809 he purchased of Bethuel Finney a lot containing about two acres, fronting on Main street, and extending from the corner of Bank street easterly. The price paid was $2,000. Mr. Tinker carried on business in the basement of this house for about a year, when he built a shop on the premises known as the "old yellow building." In 1811, when the spirit of enterprise in the cotton manufacture had begun to spread from Rhode Island, its first seat in this country, a company was formed by the citizens of this and adjoining towns, for the erection of the "Old Brick Factory." Mr. Tinker and Captain E. Richmond were shareholders; and having gained experience from their carding machine business, and being sagacious men, the company had full faith that they could construct the necessary machinery for the mill. So a contract was made with them. Mr. Tinker went to Rhode Island, engaged experienced help and procured such tools as were then in use for the construction of mill machinery. The contract called for all the improvements extant for cotton manufacturing, the spinning frames and mules, but not the picker or power loom, which were then unknown. The contract was taken by Messrs. Tinker & Richmond at $16 per spindle, amounting to about $7,000, and affording to the contractors a net profit of about $1,000 each. This amount was to those young men a substantial benefit, an impulse both in capital and experience, which prompted them to a wider field of action.

The "Old Brick Factory" was erected on the site between Marshall street and the Hoosac River, in 1811, by an incorporated joint stock company of twenty persons each investing $1,000. The water privilege and about six acres of land were purchased of Jeremiah Colegrove on the 7th of March, 1811. Among the original incorporators were Dr. James Cummings, Josiah Q. Robinson, Jeremiah Colegrove, Richard Knight, George Whitman, Giles Tinker, Edward Richmond, Benjamin Lapham, Joseph Howland, George Lapham, William Waterman, and others, principally of North Adams. The agents or business managers of the company were as follows: first, J. Q. Robinson, second, Dr. James Cummings, third, Nehemiah Allen, and fourth, George Lapham. This was the first cotton mill in Adams and one of the first in the county. By contract with the company Jeremiah Colegrove constructed the ditch—which was nearly an eighth of a mile long and was regarded as a wonderful undertaking in those days—erected the mill, of brick, four stories high, fifty-five by thirty-four feet, and also built four small dwelling houses near the same. The first machinery was very primitive as compared with that now in use. Wood was used rather than iron in the machinery, wherever it could be made to answer. The picker and lapper were then unknown, and the power was lying dormant in the brain of the inventor. The only labor saving processes carried on in the mill were the carding and spinning, so that a great variety of machinery was not required. The cotton was sent out among various families to be whipped and picked by hand, at a cost of three cents per pound. The first contrivance used for "whipping"

of that day, was a corded frame about two and one half feet high and three feet square, inclosed on three sides with boards. On this the cotton was laid and thoroughly whipped with sticks, to expel the dust and loosen its compactness. The "whipper" held a stick in each hand and "put in the licks" equal to an angry school master dealing with a fractious pupil. The cotton was then picked to pieces for the most part by women's and children's nimble fingers. The yarn was also sent out among families, to be woven into shirting, at first by the common loom, afterward by the fly or spring shuttle, thrown by hand. Almost every dwelling was the scene of some branch of the cotton manufacture and there was a constant distribution and gathering up of the products of this "home industry." The price paid for weaving was six cents per yard, in cotton yarn; and No. 12 yarn sold for 83 cents per pound, in square five pound bunches.

The fashionable blue "checks and stripes," woven from yarn spun in this mill, were sold for 33 to 42 cents per yard; and the shirtings and sheetings were worth about 40 cents. The close of the war and the opening of our ports to European goods, in 1815, caused this mill to be stopped like hundreds of others in the country. It lay idle until 1819, when it was leased by David Estes and Oliver Parker and run for three years; then it lay idle again until about 1825 when Thomas Higginbotham, Ralph Howard, and Daniel P. Merriam purchased the entire property for $2,500, and carried on business for several years. The real estate then included all the land from Main street north to the North Branch, excepting the Colegrove mill property. No road existed in that direction excepting from Main street to the mill. The whole estate, which cost the original proprietors $20,000, located in the very heart of the village, on a most eligible site and water power, with six acres of land, had lain unproductive, the buildings going to decay and the machinery getting obsolete, for more than half the time after it was first improved. None of the citizens were daring or affluent enough to purchase it for the sum of $2,200, the sum for which it was at one time offered. The proverb "a burnt child dreads the fire," will illustrate the feeling prevalent at that time among men of enterprise and substance. Their pecuniary condition and inferior machinery were no match for the wealth and trained skill of Great Britain, favored as it was by a low tariff.

Messrs. Higginbotham & Co. therefore labored under great disadvantages. The buildings were very much out of repair, the machinery antiquated and nearly useless from lying idle so long, but they could not afford to throw it aside. Mr. Merriam was an excellent machinist, and the firm deemed it advisable to repair the old machinery and build new. They introduced some forty looms. They built an addition of thirty feet to the west end of the mill. All this was expensive and embarrassed them also as their capital was limited and future profits were relied on to meet outlays. The business was fair for some years and for a portion of the time quite profitable. All the partners were energetic, hard-work-

ing, and persevering in their efforts to succeed. But the heavy debts to be provided for, and a change of the times, caused this firm, like its predecessors, to succumb. They sold the property in 1829 to Joseph Marshall, an extensive manufacturer in Hudson, N. Y. James E. Marshall next owned it, then Wells, White & Co., and Joseph L. White. A. P. Butler & Co., purchased it at auction, and in 1858 sold it to Jackson, Ray & Co. The "Old Brick" was not used after 1857, when its time-worn walls ceased to reverberate with the clatter and clang of machinery.

The second cotton mill in town was the "Eagle Factory" which was built in 1813 by Giles Tinker, W. E. Brayton, Benjamin Sibley, William Bradford, and Henry Remington. It was a wooden structure, eighty-two by forty-five feet, four stories high, and was located on the North Branch, northeast of the Eagle bridge. The machinery was built by Giles Tinker, of the ordinary patterns of that day. Owing to the same causes which blasted the cotton manufacture in the "Old Brick," after the close of the war with Great Britain, the "Eagle factory" did not pay. The four named proprietors sold out, and the mill lay idle for many years. The "Eagle" company labored with a zeal deserving of good fortune, and that they were thwarted in their efforts was not altogether their fault. About the year 1820 Caleb B. Turner hired the Eagle factory and eventually purchased it. He afterward leased it to Brown, Jenks & Tyler, who for three years operated that and another mill near it. The next lessee was Dr. Isaac Hodges, who ran the mill for two years. About the year 1838 it was purchased by James E. Marshall and rented to and operated by John H. Orr and John N. Chase. The entire mill and its contents were destroyed by fire in 1845. Messrs. Orr & Chase lost about $3,000 in machinery and stock.

The same year, 1813, that witnessed the erection of the "Eagle" factory, also witnessed the erection of the first factory at Blackinton. The first house erected in Blackinton had been built in 1770. It stood on the site of the old William Blackinton house. It was kept as a tavern in 1815 by David Darling. It was probably built and at all events occupied during the Revolutionary war, by Nathan Smith, one of the earliest settlers of the town, grandfather of Alpheus and Reuben Smith. He resided in several parts of the town. He was one of the noble heroes who shouldered his musket and engaged in the Bennington "fight." He was known during the latter part of his life as "Governor Smith," and was reputed to have been 102 years old when he died.

The second house in Blackinton was built near the bridge, within the limits of Williamstown, very soon after the house just mentioned. The third house was built of logs by Abel Cary. The one-story house now standing just east of the burial ground was removed to its present location in 1809 from the Smedley farm. Captain Samuel Kellogg was born in this house in 1768. These three houses were all that existed in Blackinton in 1810, and no other road was then open to Williamstown excepting the one past these houses. The factory erected in Blackinton in 1813

was built by Artemas Crittenden. It was a wooden structure, twenty-five feet by sixty, three stories, and was constructed by Cadish B. Hopkins and Stutley Weaver, the principal carpenters of that day, on contract. It was intended for the manufacture of satinet and all wool cloth, in part by machinery, and was the first mill of the kind erected in the town. Mr. Crittenden also carried on wool carding and cloth dressing in his new mill. All the weaving was performed on hand looms, and as high as twenty-five cents a yard was paid for the same. Rufus Wells, J. L. White, and Sanford Blackinton were apprentices to Deacon Crittenden about this time, and boarded in his family. The subsequent success of these young men, who rose from slender beginnings to wealth and distinction upon the same locality where they learned their trade, is owing in no small degree to the habits of morality, industry, frugality, perseverance, and thoroughness in their calling, inculcated by Deacon Critttenden and daily illustrated and lived out by him.

The universal stagnation which followed the peace of 1815 affected the manufacture of satinets as well as other manufactures, and made the business unprofitable. About the year 1817 Deacon Crittenden sold all his interest to John Willey, who sold the property to Aaron Foot in 1821. He then removed to Pownal, Vt., and engaged in the same business on a limited scale, in connection with wool-carding and cloth-dressing for customers. About the year 1819 he returned to North Adams and rented the clothing works of Jeremiah Colegrove, doing quite a large business. The yarn was spun on a spinning jenny and woven by hand looms in the stone building of Marshall Jones, on the hill west of Main street bridge. In 1822 Deacon Crittenden formed a copartnership with Evenal Estes, and manufactured satinet in the clothing works of David Estes. The cloth was woven by hand, ten cents per yard being paid for weaving. About this time Giles Tinker, desirous of testing the power loom, made arrangements with Estes & Crittenden to try the operation of one. He therefore went to Providence, R. I., and procured a power loom all fitted up. It was composed almost wholly of iron and was very cumbersome, weighing over five hundred pounds. This loom was among the first introduced into the county. It was operated by Mrs. Asa Peak, successfully, and Estes & Crittenden ordered more of the same kind, which were manufactured by Giles Tinker in the "Old Yellow Building" on Main street. Soon afterward Mr. Tinker introduced the first cotton power loom, mostly constructed of wood, into the "Eagle" factory. The introduction of the power loom, next after the spinning frame, was of vital importance to the cotton manufacture, simplifying the business, cheapening the product, and giving employment to a vast number of people. In 1815 Mr. Tinker sold his interest in the Eagle factory and engaged in the mercantile business with W. E. Brayton. This continued until 1822, Mr. Tinker still carrying on his machine shop. In 1824 his business of making machinery had enlarged and required more room and a permanent water power. He was pressed with

orders from all quarters, many coming from distant places. So, in 1825, he purchased of Jeremiah Colegrove the old grist mill and water privilege, now the site of M. D. & A. W. Hodge's grist mill, and erected a brick machine shop, called the "Phœnix." In 1828 he enlarged it, making it 34 by 110 feet and four stories high. During the same year, while occupying the two lower stories as a machine shop, he filled the upper stories with machinery built by himself, consisting of sixteen looms for sheeting, 456 spindles, and the necessary apparatus. In the same building was for a short time a grist mill with two run of stones, and adjacent thereto, a furnace and trip-hammer shop. In 1829 Mr. Tinker erected for his own residence a brick building on the corner of Main and Bank streets. In the fall of 1832 Mr. Tinker's health had begun to fail from close application to business and from the effects of a severe cold contracted by exposure in water while making some repairs, and he died very suddenly at St. Augustine, Florida, where he had gone for his health, in the 52d year of his age. His death was a great loss to the town. He was instrumental in giving the first impetus to cotton manufacturing in North Adams, by his prompt and skilful adaptation of the requisite machinery. He was an energetic, public spirited citizen, ever ready by voice and example to sustain the right and repel the wrong. As one of the pioneers in the temperance cause he was one of the first to abolish the use of cider in his household, though boarding a large number of men and at a time when cider was regarded as a harmless beverage, and was not even forbidden in temperance pledges. Mr. Tinker practiced what he preached. He was a member of the first organized class of the Methodist Society in North Adams, and was one of the foremost promoters of that denomination while he lived. One of his sons, Edward R. Tinker, has been the collector of internal revenue for the Twelfth Congressional District for many years. Between Mr. Tinker and Deacon Crittenden there was a marked parallel. Both were men of great mechanical talent, business sagacity, industrious habits, breadth of mind, and moral character. They were both builders; they built houses, factories, and churches. The pecuniary burden of supporting the first traveling Methodist preacher, and the expense of erecting the first Methodist church was borne in great part by Mr. Tinker. Nor was the Congregational Society hardly less indebted for its organization and its first house of worship to Artemas Crittenden. The town lost them both about the same time, as Deacon Crittenden removed to the State of New York about the year 1829. They were both good men and their works have amply justified them.

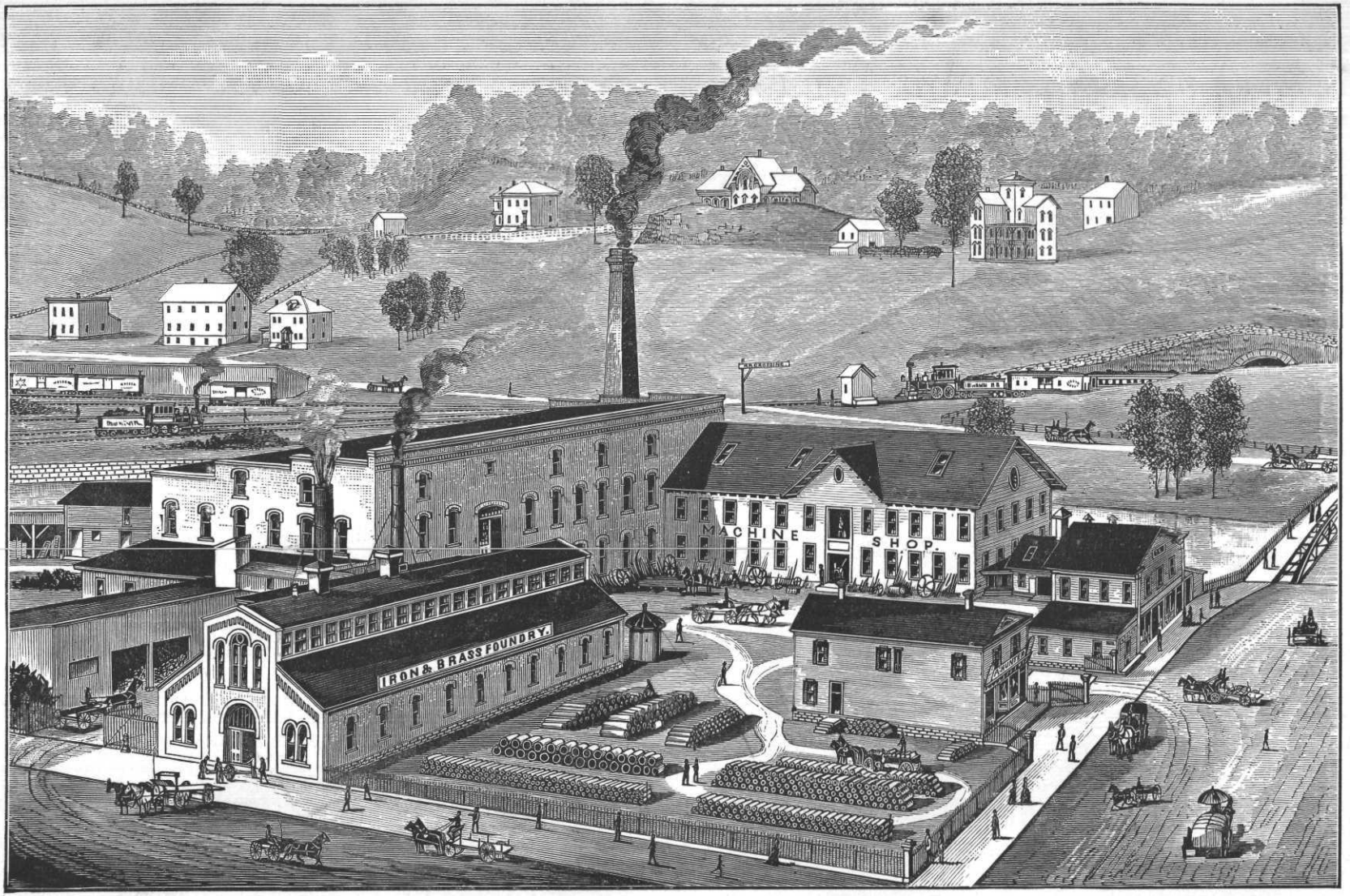
About the year 1817, Loring Darby and Buel Norton, formerly of Bennington, Vt., fitted up for a cupola furnace a building which had been formerly erected for a trip-hammer shop, on or near the site of the buildings of the Freeman Manufacturing Company on Union street. Darby & Norton made iron castings for mill gearing and machinery and sold them for six and eight cents per pound. Iron machinery was then coming into

more general use, from the increased skill in its construction and the development of cotton and woolen manufacturing, as confidence began to revive after the war of 1812.

Very few stoves were then in use and those were principally cooking stoves of awkward and inconvenient shape. Stoves were made at the furnace of Darby & Norton; box stoves and cooking stoves nearly square with two ovens, one above the other, and boiler holes on top. The plates were very thick and held together by rods and nuts. The cooking stoves extensively manufactured had dimensions about 3½ feet long by 2½ feet wide and 2 feet high. The fire chest and boiler holes were on top, the plates were plain and heavy castings, without ornament, and held together by rods and nuts. The latch and hinges were made of wrought iron and had to be fitted to plates by a blacksmith. It had no pipe but was set on brick work about six inches high, with a flue extending into the fireplace which was bricked up. The heat and smoke passed over and around each end of the oven and under the same to the center of the bottom plate, there entering the brick flue. It cost from $40 to $60, according to size.

This cupola furnace after being in operation for a short time, stopped about 1826. Otis Hodge, jr. purchased the premises, and in connection with William E. Brayton carried on an extensive business for some years in the manufacture of machine and plow castings. The property was afterward bought by Caleb B. Turner. About 1828 Giles Tinker erected a brick building for preparing his own castings. It stood east and near his machine shop, on the land now occupied by M. D. & A. W. Hodge. After Mr. Tinker's death Alanson Cady and Loring Darby hired the furnace and machine shop and carried it on. Afterward Mr. Cady rented the furnace alone and made castings. It was also hired and run four years by William Hodskins. Finally the whole property came into the hands of James E. Marshall, and in 1847 the furnace building was taken down. Turner & Laflin, in 1832, erected a brick furnace on Union street for producing their own castings, and in 1847 William Hodskins erected a furnace on the present site of the Troy and Greenfield freight depot at a cost of $1,900, including the land.

In March, 1822, Rufus Wells, J. L. White, and Sanford Blackinton, already spoken of as apprentices of Artemas Crittenden, commenced business in Blackinton. The first factory they built was twenty-five by fifty feet, two stories high. It stood near the road in front of the present mill; the same building, removed a few rods west of its former position, is now used for storing wool. The price paid for sufficient water power for this mill was about $300. The first mill cost about $800. It was fitted up with second hand machinery from an old woolen mill at Williamstown, at an expense of $1,000. The new firm had very little money to start with, and they were all so youthful that for many years their establishment was known throughout the neighboring region as the "Boys' Factory." The mill was run for a




JAMES HUNTER,
JAMES E. HUNTER.

# JAMES HUNTER & SON,

NORTH ADAMS.

IRON FOUNDERS
AND MACHINISTS.

portion of the time on custom work, and a portion of the time in manufacturing satinets, worth about seventy-five cents per yard. The average quantity produced at first was fifty yards per day. All the weaving was done by hand looms in the mill, for twenty cents per yard. The average price of wool per pound for several years was 50 cents, and of cloth per yard, from 60 to 75 cents, according to quality. The first satinet power looms were used in this mill in 1825 or 1826; they were manufactured by Giles Tinker. In 1825, Wells, Blackinton & White bought out Aaron Foot, who owned a woolen mill near theirs, of about the same size and character. They paid him $6,000, all in manufacturing cloth, he furnishing wool. It proved an unfortunate bargain for Mr. Foot, but an advantageous one for the "boys." They paid him in full in one year, and the market for cloth being very poor, Mr. Foot could not sell the cloth for as much as the wool had cost him. In the early days of manufacturing, the goods were teamed to market by one of the firm, Mr. White usually acting as teamster. The goods were sold to jobbers, always "on time," at first in Albany, afterward in Boston. They did not enjoy the advantages of a bank for about ten years after they started, but transacted their financial business at Troy, Albany, and sometimes at Pittsfield. In 1853 they built a new factory building of wood. It was two stories high, and connected by a race way with the stone mill directly east. It cost about $10,000. In 1856 William T. Blackinton purchased from John R. Blackinton and John B. Tyler their interest in the firm which was then S. Blackinton & Co., and thus became equal partner with his father, Sanford Blackinton. The firm was then known as S. Blackinton & Son. On the second day of April, 1857, the stone mill, picker house, and dye house were destroyed by fire, causing a stoppage for a year while rebuilding was going on. When the mill began running again the business of the country had not recovered from the panic of 1857, and the business was not pushed for a year or two although the mills were started and continued to run. The breaking out of the war of the Rebellion in 1861 gave the business a great impetus, and the company began to enlarge their plant, gradually extending their buildings and adding machinery. The last important addition to the capacity of the works was made in 1872, when a large building was erected and considerable machinery was brought from England, making the mill an eighteen set plant or double its capacity at the commencement of the Civil war. During the war the firm had large contracts for the manufacture of army goods and found them profitable. On the 4th of September, 1875, William T. Blackinton died very suddenly. His death made it necessary to withdraw his interest from the business, and in 1876 a stock company was formed by Sanford Blackinton, Lemuel Pomeroy, Edward S. Wilkinson, and O. A. Archer, as corporators, under the style of the S. Blackinton Woolen Company, with a paid-up capital of $250,000. Since Sanford Blackinton began business in 1822 there has never been a total suspension of work in the mills for any length of time except in case of

fire, nor has there been at any time a failure to pay employes promptly.

One of the most prominent manufacturers of Adams for a period of nearly twenty years was Stephen B. Brown, who was born in Cheshire, Berkshire county, October 19th, 1798. Soon afterward his father purchased a farm in South Adams and there he was reared. He commenced work in the "old brick factory" in South Adams, situate at the north side of the hill on the north of the village of Maple Grove. Mr. Brown began to climb the ladder at an early day, passing from a lower to a higher position in the mill. He commenced business in 1820, in partnership with David Anthony, of South Adams, without capital of his own or wealthy friends to assist him. His only reliance was on habits of industry, economy, a spirit of energy and enterprise, and a determination to succeed. The firm of Anthony & Brown began the manufacture of cotton stripe in the little old building which vanished some years since, before the march of improvement, and has given place to a spacious stone mill. Manufacturing in those days differed almost as widely from the present facilities as the old structure differed from the new one. The yarn was spun, dyed of various colors, and carried around in this and adjoining towns to be woven. The prompt ingenuity and industry, and the tireless arms of our mothers, were the motive power then relied on to throw the shuttle and fashion the yarn into fabrics. Notwithstanding their imperfect machinery and straitened means this firm was quite successful, and about 1824 or 1825 they purchased a water power and erected a small wooden building, thirty by forty feet, on the site of the spacious mill situate at the "Harbor," in Cheshire. Here they put in power looms and made cloth. Mr. Brown at a subsequent period bought out the interest of Mr. Anthony, and soon after sold the property to Elisha Jenks and Lincoln Brown. About the same time Mr. Brown and Duty S. Tyler, his brother-in-law, made cotton stripe in the old Turner mill at North Adams, Mr. Tyler residing there, at the Pollock place. Mr. Brown then went to Williamstown and built a part of a spacious mill situate on the main street of the town near the bridge and since burned down. He did not long remain there, but disposed of his interest in the property and removed to this village in 1827. The next year he formed a partnership with William Jenks, of South Adams, and Duty S. Tyler, of North Adams. Messrs. Brown, Jenks & Tyler leased of Caleb B. Turner for the term of three years, at an annual rent of $1,500, the two cotton factories known as the old "Eagle" and the "Gould Mill," also six dwellings and a brick store. The "Gould Mill" was situated in North Adams on the north side of Union street, and was built by Caleb B. Turner in the year 1826 and filled with machinery for the manufacture of cotton goods. From 1813 to 1834 it was used by C. B. Turner and Turner & Laflin, who built, in 1835, an addition to the south end of the mill, and S. Burlingame & Co. rented the building and furnished it with machinery for the manufacture of satinets. About the year 1840 Willard and Samuel Gould leased the building and put in cotton machinery. The

building and water power were afterward owned by James E. Marshall, who made print goods. The new company put in some new machinery of their own, running in all forty looms. They made shirtings and print goods and transacted quite an extensive business. Manufacturing under the operation of the tariff of 1828 paid well, and the trio were prosperous as they desired to be, each partner being well adapted to the department assigned to him. At the expiration of the lease in 1831 the firm dissolved and Mr. Brown, after spending several months travelling through the South and West, formed a connection with Duty S. Tyler, under the firm of Brown & Tyler, for the manufacture of print goods. They purchased of George Whitman, for the small sum of $800, the water power and about nine acres of land adjoining, now the site of the mill of the Johnson Manufacturing Company. The stone for the main building was drawn from near the summit of the mountain north of the premises. It was quite hazardous to attempt such a business in Adams at that period, as the business was very intricate in its nature, requiring large capital and an exact understanding of details. Neither of the partners had very much knowledge of what it required, either in the way of buildings or machinery, and the manufacture of prints was shrouded in all possible secrecy by those engaged in it, and experienced workmen were very scarce. The means of the two partners were also comparatively small. Mr. Brown had about $8,000, and Mr. Tyler $4,000. The new establishment commenced printing goods in the spring of 1832, and carried on an extensive and prosperous business for several years. Probably no two persons were better qualified to manage business in partnership than Messrs. Brown & Tyler, the first as main projector and financier, and the latter as a careful superior manager of the innumerable details pertaining to the manufacturing department. The partnership continued prosperously for about eight years, during which time the estate was increased by the purchase of about 300 acres of land adjoining the print works. About 1840 or 1841 Mr. S. B. Brown purchased Mr. Tyler's interest in the print works. He soon received as partners Elisha Harris, of Providence, R. I., and Arthur F. Wilmarth, for a long time vice-president of the Home Insurance Company of New York. The new firm was Brown, Harris & Co. An immediate heavy outlay was incurred for new machinery and fixtures. Mr. Brown went to Europe and engaged a large force of workmen, paying their expenses here, and giving them high wages for the times. From this cause in part, and from the introduction of low priced delaines, in competition with the high priced prints they were making, the company met with indifferent success, and in 1846 they were obliged to suspend operations. Among the various reasons for their failure, may be assigned as a prominent one, the severe and repeated domestic afflictions Mr. Brown was called on to suffer, together with his own gradually failing health from an irritating disease, which to some extent must have crippled his energies, unstrung his mind, and disqualified him for the post of chief manager. That the embarrassments might have been overcome seems probable, not only

from the fair dividend which the estate finally paid, but from the full confidence and firm credit which the company had extensively gained. The prostration of Mr. Brown's health had been hastened by the death of an amiable and only daughter in the full bloom of married youth, who was an earthly idol of his heart; and about the same time, his only remaining child, the son of his fond hopes, was brought home a corpse from a foreign land, where he had in vain sought relief from consumption. This gave a fatal blow to the parent stock. Within four years he had buried all his children and grandchildren. He never arose from his sick bed, but expired April 16th, 1847, leaving a widow to mourn his loss.

Mr. Brown was elected representative of the town in 1834, the first whig member chosen in an old democratic stronghold. He was afterward chosen for two terms as a senator from Berkshire county. He was not a professed politician, but with sound judgment, business tact, and a knowledge of the public wants, he discharged every duty honorably to himself and beneficially to his constituents. During the last years of his life, such was the extent and character of his business operations, that no man in town exerted so direct an influence as he over its prosperity or the resources of its industrial population. Mr. Brown was public spirited, and ever ready to contribute to worthy objects by his voice and means. Brown, Harris & Co. subscribed $5,000 in aid of the Pittsfield & North Adams Railroad. Mr. Brown said it was better for this village to contribute the whole amount required as a bonus ($31,000) than not to have the road built. He was one of the committee which consummated the introduction of the first railroad into Adams. The effect of Mr. Brown's labors was to create workshops, to develop latent resources, to render waste places productive, and to give scope and reward to a diversified industry.

Mr. Brown was a member of the Universalist society in North Adams, contributing liberally to the support of the same, and also to all the deserving objects of benevolence. As a man he was noted for an ardent and ambitious temperament, correct habits, a high sense of honor—his word being proverbially as good as his bond. Although he did not perhaps reap that pecuniary success which his efforts merited he contributed more than any one of his time to the growth and prosperity of the town and the comfort of a great share of its population.

The manufacturing establishment known here as Braytonville is located one mile west of North Adams, on the road to Williamstown. The water power is one of the most extensive and valuable in town, comprising both branches of the Hoosac River. In 1831 William E. and Thomas A. Brayton formed a partnership under the name and firm of T. A. Brayton & Co., and purchased of Luke Brown the water power and some two and a half acres of land for the sum of $520. The building of a dam, and the excavation of a canal, for applying water upon the wheels, was expensive. Afterward a cylinder trunk was substituted for a part of the way, obviating all previous difficulties. In 1832 this firm erected a stone mill, 40 by

74 feet, three stories high, with an attic. The stone for building was drawn from near the summit of the mountain north of the premises. The first set of machinery was built by Captain Giles Tinker, and consisted of twenty looms and fixtures. Print cloths were manufactured 52 by 52 inches wide. Most other mills made 44 by 48 at that time. More land has been added to the premises since the first purchase. In 1853 W. E. Brayton sold his interest to T. A. Brayton. In 1851 an addition of wood, 46 feet long, was built at the west end of the mill, and in 1859, a further addition of 24 feet. The building is now 144 by 40 feet, containing 70 looms and ample preparation. It is contemplated to increase the number of looms to 90, the water power being amply sufficient for 200 looms and preparation. The goods manufactured are sheetings and drillings, of which about 17,000 yards are turned out weekly, consuming seven bales of cotton. Number of hands employed, 55; total population of Braytonville, about 175. Connected with the establishment is a store. Thomas B. Brayton, son of the proprietor, devotes his time and personal attention to the affairs of this flourishing concern.

The Stone mill on River street was erected in 1831 by Edward Richmond and General Jabez Hall. The water power and three acres of land cost $300. The factory building and three dwelling houses cost about $7,000. At first twenty looms were put in, with a complement of machinery; twenty more looms and equipments were afterward added. Printing cloths were manufactured. Loring Darby, an ingenious mechanic, was for a short time engaged as a partner in the mechanical operation of the mill. Richmond & Hall disposed of the property in 1842 to Joseph Marshall. It was afterward passed into the hands of James E. Marshall, and was purchased of him by Wells, White & Co. Mr. Wells sold his interest to Major Lorenzo Rice. The property is now owned by the Freeman Manufacturing Company and fitted up with new machinery.

That district in North Adams known as the "Union" was originally known as the "Gory lot." This name was probably given to it from the fact that a colored man named Gory lived there alone. He was employed at the flax machine then standing upon the site of the Slater mill. This flax machine was built in the year 1800 by Bethuel Finney, owner of the land and privilege. George Whitman, about 1811, purchased of Mr. Finney the whole premises, and operated the machine for some years, when the dam and mill were carried away by a heavy freshet. Mr. Whitman disposed of the whole property about 1816 to Giles Tinker for the small sum of $600. This property then comprised the whole tract of land and three water privileges from the Slater mill to the Union mill, now used as a school house. Mr. Tinker, in 1826, sole to Artemas Crittenden and Salmon Burlingame the water power of the "Union" mill and one and one half acres of land for $150. In 1830 Dr. Isaac Hodges purchased of Giles Tinker all the remaining land and water power described above for $700. Hodges sold to O. Arnold & Co., in 1831, the water power and three acres of land for $300. They erected the stone mill known as the

"Eclipse," now owned by the Arnold Print Works, in the same year. They afterward bought the Slater mill and built extensive additions to the "Eclipse" mill. Dr. Hodges also sold to Willard Gould and Gad Smith three acres of land and water power for a saw mill.

Crittenden & Burlingame erected, on the property purchased by them of Giles Tinker, a wooden building, thirty by fifty feet, and two dwelling houses. They manufactured satinet and all wool cloth with only two looms; and also carried on wool carding and cloth dressing for customers. In 1828 Mr. Burlingame sold his interest to Edward Burke, of Conway. In 1829 Mr. Crittenden, having become largely indebted to W. E. Brayton for means to build, sold out to him, and he soon afterward disposed of his two thirds of the property to Samuel Ingalls and Rodman H. Wells. There were then six satinet looms. Mr. Wells was then not quite of age and had learned his trade at the "Boys' Factory." The entire capital of Wells & Ingalls amounted to less than $100. In 1829 this firm purchased more land and built an addition to the south end of their factory, renting a part to Arnold & Co., for the manufacture of cotton goods. In 1831 Ingalls & Wells purchased the interest of Mr. Burke, and became sole proprietors. In 1836 a further addition was made, and the machinery was increased to eighteen looms. In 1845 Mr. Wells retired from the firm, and Duty S. Tyler became his successor. The factory building and most of the machinery, with a considerable quantity of stock was destroyed by fire May 5th, 1852. The loss was heavy above insurance, but in the same year the mill was rebuilt 125 feet long and 50 feet wide, and four stories high. In 1854 Sanford Blackinton purchased an interest in the establishment, and the style of the firm was Ingalls, Tyler & Co., until 1860, when John B. Tyler, the son of Duty S. Tyler, purchased his interest, and Henry Clay Bliss purchased Sanford Blackinton's interest, and this firm continued under the name of Ingalls & Tyler until 1869, when they suspended. The mill remained idle until 1882 when the whole property was purchased by the Arnold Print Works and the mill was sold by them to the town of North Adams, and remodeled and fitted up for a school house. The Slater mill has long since disappeared. The "Eclipse," after the failure of Harvey Arnold, in 1876, passed into the hands of E. H. Arnold, who sold it to the Arnold Print Works; this corporation built a large addition and refitted and improved it. The locality known as the "Beaver" doubtless gained its name from traditions handed down by descendants of the early settlers, more especially those of Clarksburg. It is said there was a beaver dam of great strength and durability erected by those little industrious animals on the Hudson Brook, at the narrow gorge just below the Natural bridge, and that the constant toil of those creatures, together with the floodwood, etc., which constantly accumulated there, raised the dam to a great height, and caused the water to flow back so as to obliterate the falls. This was of course impossible, yet there are plain evidences that the water must at some period have washed the whole surface and worn out the fissures,

chasms, and basins. Captain Shippee, who resided just above the falls, some sixty years ago, has been heard to say that he frequently saw the remains of the beaver dam; and the Clark families, who also descended from the earliest settlers, confirm this statement. The now thriving settlement known as the "Beaver," which is so snugly ensconced between the hills, was in its original state a wild and sequestered locality. In fact it was scarcely approachable on foot by the fisherman and hunter, owing to the steep and almost perpendicular rocky bluff just above the Slater mill. People now can hardly realize the difficulties of building a road, and much more of improving a water power in a place so rough and forbidding. Yet live Yankee enterprise will accomplish almost anything it undertakes, and pioneers always start up when a necessity arises for them. This Hoosac valley now teems with a comfortable and intelligent population, and capital and labor have joined their efforts and erected a splendid mill, handsome dwellings, boarding houses, a store and school house. In 1832 Major Lorenzo Rice, a carpenter by trade, formerly of Savoy, and George W. Bly, a practical machinist, formerly of Springfield, formed a copartnership under the firm name of Rice & Bly, and leased the basement story of the Slater mill in order to manufacture cotton machinery for their own use. In the same year they purchased of Silas Shippee the "Town lot," containing twenty-six acres of land and all the water power (the present Beaver mill site) for $500. In 1833 they erected a stone mill, forty by eighty feet, three stories high; also several dwellings. The first set of machinery was put in, some twenty looms and preparation for making print goods. The same year, after much effort, the town of Adams was induced to lay out the road from the Union to Clarksburg line, Messrs. Rice & Bly rendering important aid in building the highway and bridges. A committee of survey had previously declared it impracticable to construct this road. In 1855 Edmund Burke, an extensive manufacturer of Conway, became a silent partner in the concern. The sweeping financial panic of 1837 was weathered in safety by this firm of only five years' growth, which had begun to build its mill with scarcely means enough to lay the foundation. They kept running and met all their obligations when many older, larger, and apparently stronger establishments succumbed. The secret lay in the unceasing industry and economy, the shrewd management and moral integrity of these men. In 1845 Thomas P. Goodrich became an active partner in this concern and business was done as the firm of Rice, Bly & Co. During the preceding year the firm had manufactured on their own premises more or less machinery, and with what they had purchased they had at the time mentioned sixty looms in operation. In 1845 an *L* part of fifty feet was added to the mill, and thirty looms and preparation put in, making a total of ninety looms. A commodious store had also been built.

In November, 1849, Mr. Bly sold his interest in the business to Major Rice and retired. The firm was continued as L. Rice & Co. In Decem-

ber, 1850, the mill was wholly consumed by fire, causing a severe loss above the insurance. In the spring of 1851 Major Rice purchased the interest of Burke & Goodrich, and exchanged the whole remaining property with R. H. Wells for his interest in the firm of Wells, White & Co. At a later period Major Rice sold out and removed to Winsted, Connecticut.

In 1851 Messrs. Rodman H. Wells, Shubael W. Brayton, and Henry N. Wells formed a copartnership under the firm name of Wells, Brayton & Co., and the two latter became joint owners with the former, of the property which he had purchased of Major Rice, the water-power, dwellings, store, etc. The new company erected on the side of the burnt edifice a well constructed stone mill, 102 by 40 feet, four stories high, for the manufacture of satinets and cassimeres. They filled the same with new and improved machinery, comprising forty looms. They worked up about 200,000 pounds of wool annually, manufacturing from 300,000 to 330,000 yards of Union cassimeres, worth probably $180,000. They gave employment to eighty hands, and sustained a population of about 250 persons. The senior partner of the firm, Mr. R. H. Wells, was a practical manufacturer, having commenced as a "bobbin" boy at Blackinton, and having been for several years of Ingalls & Wells and Wells, White & Co. Mr. Brayton was an active, practical business man, giving personal supervision to the affairs of the concern. H. N. Wells and R. H. Wells sold out their interest to Sylvander Johnson in 1862. In 1870 the mill was burned down and was immediately rebuilt with a large brick mill adjoining it on the north. The whole property was afterward sold to, and it is now owned by, Albert C. Houghton and William Arthur Gallup.

James E. Marshall was another manufacturer who did much to improve and develop North Adams. He was born in England and came to this country when a young man. He spent a short time with his uncle, Joseph Marshall, a wealthy manufacturer of Hudson, N. Y. In 1829 the latter gentleman purchased of Thomas Higginbotham & Co. the "old brick" factory in the village. In 1834 he purchased the Phœnix mill, furnace, etc., of the administrators of Giles Tinker's estate. In 1835 James E. Marshall came to this village to operate the above establishments, in which he had a nominal interest, his uncle continuing to reside in Hudson. Both mills were greatly improved, and supplied in part with new machinery. The Phœnix mill had ninety-two looms, which were run until November, 1840, when the mill, with all its contents, was unfortunately destroyed by fire. The loss was a severe one, but the business energy and go-ahead spirit of the Messrs. Marshall were not to be dampened. The mill was soon rebuilt, of large dimensions, and in a more substantial manner, and in the winter of 1881–2 it was again set in operation with one hundred looms.

In 1842 the Messrs. Marshall purchased of E. Richmond and General Jabez Hall the "Stone" mill now standing on River street; they also purchased about the same time the "Eagle" and "Gould" mills, and operated them jointly with the "Old Brick" and "Phœnix" mills,

making in all two hundred and ten looms and preparation. Until 1847 they manufactured print cloths for the Hudson Print Works. But, believing that it was true business policy to purchase the cotton and deliver the manufactured goods in the form of prints, saving remissions, extra freight, and losses attendant on the manufacture of cloth separate from the printing, this firm, in 1843, purchased the then dilapidated print works owned and operated, until 1837, by Turner & Laflin. These print works were erected in 1828 by Caleb B. Turner, who purchased the furnace then belonging to Otis Hodge, jr., and land now occupied by the Freeman Manufacturing Company. They were the first print works in the county. In 1831 Mr. Turner took in Walter Laflin as a joint partner in the real and personal estate. Just before the partnership was formed, a portion of his print works and a lot of print goods valued at $8,000 were destroyed. Turner & Laflin erected the main brick building of the print works now operated by the Freeman Manufacturing Company. They carried on a very extensive business in manufacturing and printing cottons until 1837, when, in the general suspension and financial crash, they failed. After Mr. Turner's failure he became a merchant. He did a great deal to develop, by practical effort, the manufacture of cotton goods, and he was one of the pioneers in calico printing.

The print works remained vacant until Messrs. Marshall took possession of them. They repaired, rebuilt in part, and leased them for a term of years to two enterprising and sagacious men, Harvey Arnold and Jerome B. Jackson. In 1847, before the lease had expired, the Hudson Print Works were destroyed by fire. This led to an arrangement by which the Messrs. Marshall's and O. Arnold & Co.'s goods were printed by Arnold & Jackson, on joint account.

Mr. James E. Marshall continued in business with Arnold & Jackson about eighteen months until December 31st, 1848. He had some time previously become sole owner of all the above mentioned property. January 1st, 1849, he sold the entire manufacturing estates, real and personal, to R. H. Wells, Joseph L. White, Amasa W. Richardson, and Jerome B. Jackson. Mr. Marshall immediately purchased an interest in the Blast Furnace in this village which he retained until 1858.

The iron business had been very lucrative in North Adams for several years prior to this time.

In 1845 the whole region of country around Adams was prospected in search of iron ores. In the spring of 1846 Nelson H. Stevens, of Richmond, obtained leases of several ore beds in Adams and vicinity, and purchased, at a cost of $6,000, a building, situate on what is now called "Furnace Hill" west of the Hoosac River and formerly used by Hodge & Dean. He also leased at an annual rent of $200 a ten-horse water power of James E. Marshall, who then owned the Phœnix mill. During the summer and winter of 1846, Mr. Stevens, in connection with Senaca Pattee, erected a blast furnace on the premises, at a cost of about $6,000, for

the manufacture of the best quality of charcoal pig iron. The business was begun in December of that year.

During the session of the General Court in the winter of 1847, a charter was obtained and the stockholders were incorporated under the name of the "North Adams Iron Company," Mr. Stevens having previously sold a quarter of his interest to Rodman H. Wells, a quarter to J. N. Chapin, and an eighth to Charles K. Bingham. The valuation of the whole property was $32,000 for the furnace and fixtures, stock of coal and ore on hand, ore bed leases, and the "Paul" wood lot.

Previous to the formation of this company Lyman C. Thayer, William Hodskins, and J. Q Robinson had purchased the Kingsley ore bed and ten acres of land, situate on the east road, about one mile south of North Adams, for $500. They gave a lease to this company, at 25 cents per ton for the privilege of taking out the ore, on condition that the furnace should be built north of the ore bed. Owing to the difficulty of smelting the ores the enterprise did not succeed well for the first year; but afterward, on procuring different ores, several successful blasts were made, averaging some five tons of pig iron per day, and from 1,600 to 1,800 tons per blast. This iron was sold as high as $35 to $40 per ton. On the first of January, 1849, as has been stated, the original proprietors disposed of their interest and the furnace passed into other hands, James E. Marshall being for several years interested in it and the chief manager. But the principal ore beds failing and the price of iron declining as low as $20 per ton, under European competition, the company suspended. The panic of 1857 dealt it a mortal blow, and it went into insolvency in February, 1858. In July of that year the furnace and all its fixtures passed by assignee's sale into the hands of John A. Beckley, of Canaan, Conn., a practical iron maker. Under his supervision the business was carried on for a few years longer with little success, and the building was finally abandoned and afterward destroyed by fire.

During the long period of twenty-three years that Mr. Marshall was engaged in manufacturing in this village his extensive enterprises afforded employment for a large number of hands, leading to heavy disbursements of money, and giving an impulse to every department of trade, besides affording steady markets for the farming community, and promoting the general prosperity. Mr. Marshall's sagacity and public spirit led him early to enlist in the project of building the Pittsfield & North Adams Railroad. He was one of the first to confer with the Western Railroad directors concerning the scheme. The amount of freighting required in his various enterprises was very large and made him fully conversant with freighting business generally. His teams at first ran to Troy, and subsequently to Pittsfield, to connect with the Boston & Albany, then called the Western Railroad. He, in connection with other gentlemen, made careful estimates of the passenger and freighting business to and from the town of Adams which led to the building of the road. He was not only active and efficient in personal efforts, but

he subscribed the largest amount of any person or firm to that fund which proved the sole support of the undertaking. Mr. Marshall was a gentleman of good education, fair literary taste, large conversational powers, courteous and dignified manners, with plain and unostentatious dress. These qualities, with his philanthropic views and liberal sentiments, constituted him a valuable citizen.

After the retirement of Mr. Marshall from the management of the old "Union Print Works" the new firm that operated it was known as White, Rice, Richardson & Co., in which Mr. Jerome B. Jackson became the largest individual owner. A division of the property of the firm was afterward made by which the company with Mr. Jackson remained associated, took the Print Works, the "Gould," the "Stone" mill, to which they added by purchase the "Estes" mill, thus consolidating the estate now owned by the Freeman Manufacturing Company. Mr. Jackson sold out to Samuel Gaylord in 1860. In 1862 they built the new "Eagle" mill on River street, and in 1864 the Union Print Works were rebuilt. Many changes in the partnership took place.

In 1863 Mr. W. W. Freeman purchased an interest in the Eagle mill and print works, A.. W. Richardson and William S. Blackinton being the other partners, L. L. Brown joining soon afterward, when the firm name was Richardson, Freeman & Co. He was associated with these men one year, until 1867, when Mr. Richardson sold out, and the name was changed to W. W. Freeman & Co. The property about this time included the Stone mill, the Estes mill, and the Eagle mill on Eagle street, and a small print works where the present large buildings are located. The print works were running with two printing machines, and all the machinery was placed in the Eagle mill after Mr. Freeman's purchase, it having been previously ordered by Mr. Richardson. The improvements in the mill and print works property from that time onward were made constantly every year, there being no particular date of any great changes. The print works were gradually enlarged until they reached a capacity of seven machines, and used in print cloths the manufacture of many mills. In 1874 the name was again changed and the firm incorporated as the Freeman Manufacturing Company, which is its present style.

On the 5th day of February, 1881, Mr. Freeman sold out his interest in the print works and other property of the Freeman Manufacturing Company, to L. L. Brown, his partner, and on the Tuesday following a corporation was formed, and the following officers were elected: L. L. Brown, president; W. L. Brown, treasurer; and John Bracewell, agent. Mr. Bracewell resigned his position as superintendent of the Cocheco Print Works, at Dover, N. H., to accept this position. The Freeman prints rank among the foremost in the manufactures of the United States. The average weekly production of cloth in the year 1884, was 2,000 pieces.

The retirement of W. W. Freeman was occasioned by no disagreement, but was brought about by his ill health which led him to seek rest

and freedom from business cares. The employes of the Print Works presented him, on his return from the South, on May 5th, 1881, with an ice pitcher and tray with goblets, as a testimonial of their regard. Mr. Freeman was born in Salem, N. Y., in the month of June, 1819, and died on Sunday, the 9th day of October, 1881, in North Adams. Mr. Freeman's business life was begun in Salem, N. Y. In 1849 he moved with his family to South Adams, and established himself in a large country store. He was one of the principal founders of the old Berkshire Bank, now the Adams National Bank, and was for two years cashier of that institution. He enjoyed the universal respect of the community, because of his honorable dealing and business capacity, and won the attachment of those in his employ by his kindness, consideration, and courtesy.

About the year 1834 Sylvander Johnson with his brother, Calvin Johnson, opened a grocery store in the building called the "Arcade," where the Wilson House now stands, and continued it for a short time. Afterward he went to Chicopee and conducted a country store there with D. D. Wheeler, said to be the store and on the same site that W. W. Freeman owned at one time. Later he returned to North Adams and purchased with N. G. Hathaway, in 1847, the Brown & Harris Print Works, located on the site of the mill of the Johnson Manufacturing Company; he converted it into a warp mill and manufactured warps there for many years. Mr. Hathaway afterward retired and Mr. Johnson conducted the business alone. The mill was of stone, about ninety feet by forty, with two stories and a basement. On the morning of April 3d, 1872, the mill with most of its contents was destroyed by fire, entailing a loss of $75,000, which, however, was mostly covered by insurance. The burning of the mill stopped all manufactures for the time, but in two months arrangements were made by a stock company, with Mr. Johnson at its head, to build the present mill for the manufacture of ginghams.

In August, 1873, the Johnson Manufacturing Company was incorporated, consisting of S. Johnson, W. S. Johnson, and A. M. Tinker. In May, 1880, a large brick addition on the north end of the mill was commenced and completed in September of the same year. Mr. Johnson was for many years a conspicuous figure in the business and social life of North Adams. He represented the town for nine years between 1846 and 1871 inclusive, and was elected councillor in 1868. He was a director of the Troy & Boston Railroad Company and his political influence was used at one time to further the Hoosac Tunnel scheme, and its final completion was aided by his efforts. He was one of the founders of the Hoosac Valley Agricultural Society and a director of the Adams National Bank from its incorporation. Indeed Mr. Johnson was prominent in every public enterprise and was always ready to help with voice and purse the advancement and welfare of his fellow men. He rejoiced in the growth of North Adams and did much to make it grow. He was kind, generous, and patriotic, and his death occasioned general sadness and sorrow.

The thriving settlement of Greylock affords another illustration of the manner in which the growth of Adams was occasioned. The village of Greylock is located one mile and three quarters west of North Adams near the road to Williamstown. In 1846 Messrs. McLellan, Hunter & Co. purchased of Deacon David Temple the water power and ten acres of land for $1,000. They erected a wooden building and put in machinery for cotton manufacturing, also built two dwelling houses at a cost of about $12,000. The goods manufactured were yard wide sheetings. In November, 1851, James Hunter sold his interest to his partners, Messrs. McLellan, MaGee & Hawks. They soon afterward disposed of one half of the property to Mason B. Green. The latter remained only about six months and left. In 1848 the proprietors sold the whole premises to Ansel Cain. He failed in making payment, and the property reverted to the original owners, who, in 1851, sold the same to Pitt & Snow. Mr. Snow soon left. Mr. Pitt continued in possession until 1856, when he became insolvent. In 1857 R. R. Andrews purchased the entire property of the assignees. He greatly improved the same by building himself a fine residence, also several tenements, and adding an ell of fifteen feet on the east end of the factory for a dressing room. The machinery then consisted of 432 throstle spindles, 840 mule spindles, and 40 looms. The goods manufactured were yard wide sheetings, four and a half yards to the pound, averaging 10,000 yards per week. Employment was given to thirty-four hands, male and female, and a population of some eighty persons was sustained. There were then thirteen tenements on the ground. Mr. Andrews added by purchase of Dr. Hawkes fifty-five acres, and of T. C. Phelps fifteen acres, a part of which he afterward sold. Mr. Andrews carried on the business until 1865 and then disposed of his interest to Colonel Pomeroy. About 1872 a stock company was formed, including a Canadian capitalist and the Pittsfield Pomeroys, with Pickering Clark for manager, who built a new mill some rods west and south of the original mill, now remodeled into a tenement house, which was partially completed with shafting and cards when the end of the company's purse and the hard times of 1873 were reached together, and the company came to a sudden stand. Nothing more was done with this property beyond caring for the tenements and mill until 1880, when a new company, styled the "Greylock Mills," was formed with Theodore Pomeroy as president; S. A. Pomeroy, of the same town, as treasurer; and W. B. Plunkett, of Adams, as manager. The new corporation went to work immediately, built a new dam, a large weave shed was built, and work was begun in March, 1881. A fine tenement block was erected west of the mill and five new tenement houses and a store were built, in the fall of 1880. The mill is used for the manufacture of ginghams and its capacity is about 25,000 yards per week.

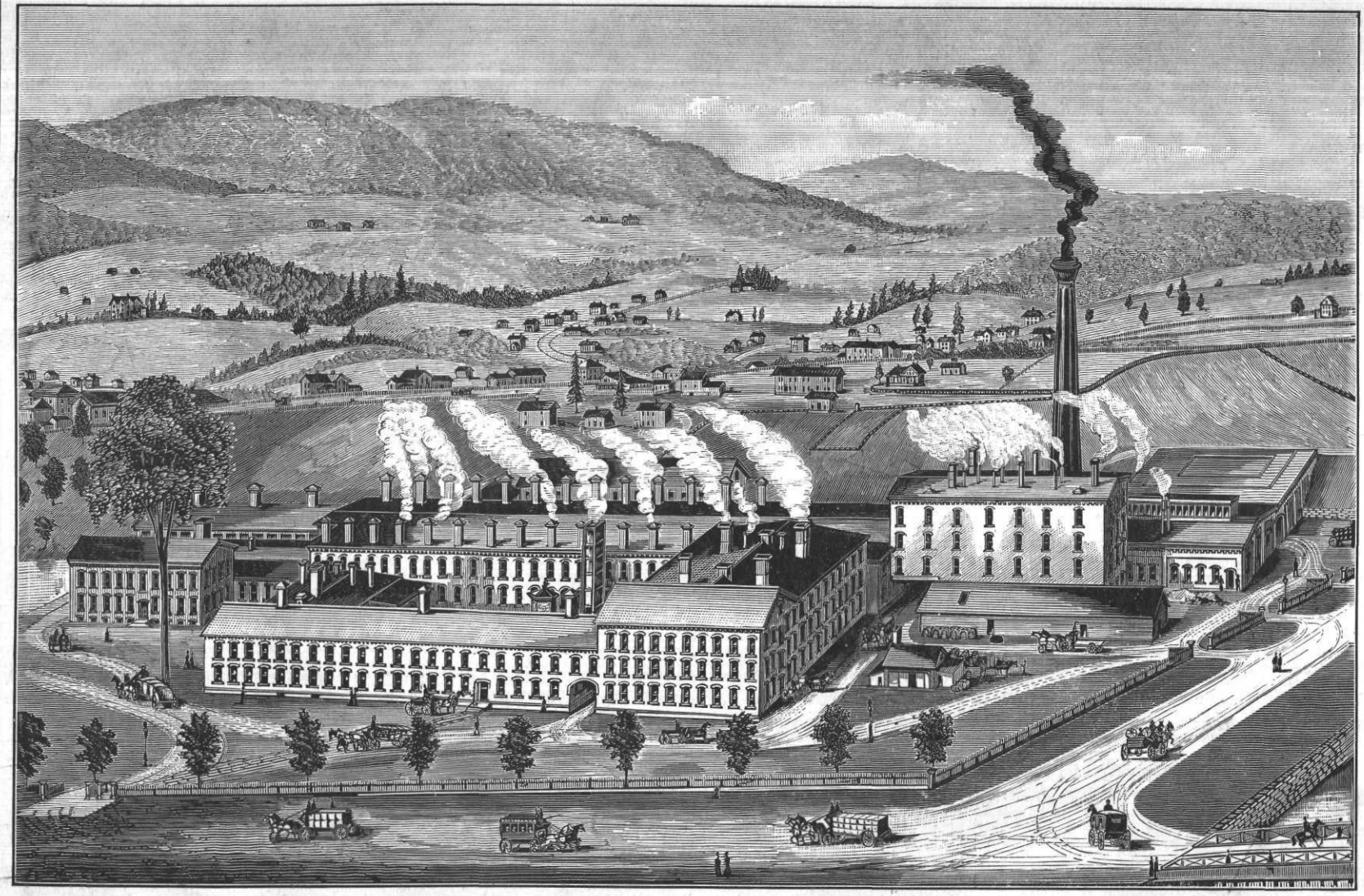
The Arnold Print Works were built in the early period of the war of the Rebellion and directly after the dissolution of the Union Print Works Association. Since that time it has had its crises of good and ill such as

mark the history of almost every great business establishment. The buildings and machinery were destroyed by fire in December, 1872. In 1874 they were rebuilt upon the old foundation, and equipped with the latest improved machinery. About this time the original firm was dissolved and John F. Arnold and Oliver Arnold, brothers of Harvey Arnold, the leading spirit in the enterprise, withdrew. Harvey Arnold, then about 70 years old, remained at the head of affairs. A further change was made in July, 1875, when Mr. Albert C. Houghton bought an interest in the property and became actively interested as a partner in the business.

The Arnold Brothers had been well known for nearly forty years as among the largest manufacturers of cotton goods in Western Massachusetts, and were noted for energy, enterprise, and public spirit. So strong were these traits in Harvey Arnold that he is seen at the age of three score and ten girding himself anew for active and absorbing business. The new firm started under great disadvantages. The new works were rebuilt on credit and most of the stock was bought on from five to eight months' time until in the summer of 1876 the extremely depressed state of the market rendered it impossible to obtain credit, or to obtain for their goods the actual cost of their production. The outlay for machinery and other things necessary to the successful manufacture of prints was constant and heavy, the creditors of the firm, aware of all this, became distrustful and pressed their claims, the usual bank accommodations were denied the firm, and before they could realize upon their productions they were sued and compelled to suspend.

Mr. Arnold was always marked for courage and firmness under the pressure of difficulty, but when the final disaster came, which wrecked his fortune and life work, his health and ambition went down also. A few weeks after the failure his wife died, and he soon followed her.

Before the death of Mr. Arnold arrangements for reorganizing the business were begun and transfers of property were made looking to that end. This purpose was carried out and a new corporate organization, under the name of the "Arnold Print Works," with a capital stock of $150,000, was effected and it went into operation in the month of October, 1876. The first officers were: president, David A. Brayton; Albert C. Houghton, treasurer; and William A. Gallup, clerk. The moving spirit in the new corporation was Albert C. Houghton. Mr. Houghton came to North Adams in 1868, being then about twenty-three years old. He engaged in several large business undertakings in a manner that indicated a great grasp of mind and a knowledge of affairs and business sagacity which was unusual in men of his years, and which foreshadowed his future success. Since that time "The Arnold Print Works" has grown in position and prosperity. In 1882 a large brick building, 110 by 250 feet, was built and connected with the main building by a covered passage, for the purpose of dyeing print cloths indigo blue. This building is probably the largest building in the world used for that purpose. It contains three hundred vats, and in it about twelve thousand pieces per week are dyed.



FREEMAN MANUFACTURING CO.,
NORTH ADAMS.

The buildings used by the Arnold Print Works cover nearly eight acres, and about 450 hands are employed. The "Eclipse" mill, with three hundred looms running on print cloth, in North Adams, is also owned by the corporation. The company uses the entire production of the "Eclipse" mill, the "Beaver" mill, the mill of the Williamstown Manufacturing Company at Williamstown, and the mill of the North Pownal Manufacturing Company at Pownal, Vt., amounting to 8,000 pieces of forty-five yards each per week, and is obliged to buy each week 10,000 pieces in addition. The annual production of the company is $2,750,000. Mr. Houghton, in 1883, bought out the interest of David Brayton and is now president of the corporation, and William Arthur Gallup is the treasurer. Houghton & Gallup own the "Beaver" mill and are large stockholders in the Williamstown Manufacturing Company and the North Pownal Manufacturing Company. Hr. Houghton's private business has greatly enlarged the village limits of North Adams. The district now known as Houghtonville was built by him, and thus many thousands of dollars were added to the taxable property of the town.

The first tannery established in North Adams was located on the west side of the Hoosac River, on Furnace Hill, near the Main street bridge. It was formerly known as the Luther Bartlett, and afterward as the Hodge & Dean tannery; and a large business was done during many years, especially while it was owned by Hodge & Dean. It was discontinued in 1846, when the property passed into the hands of the North Adams Iron Company.

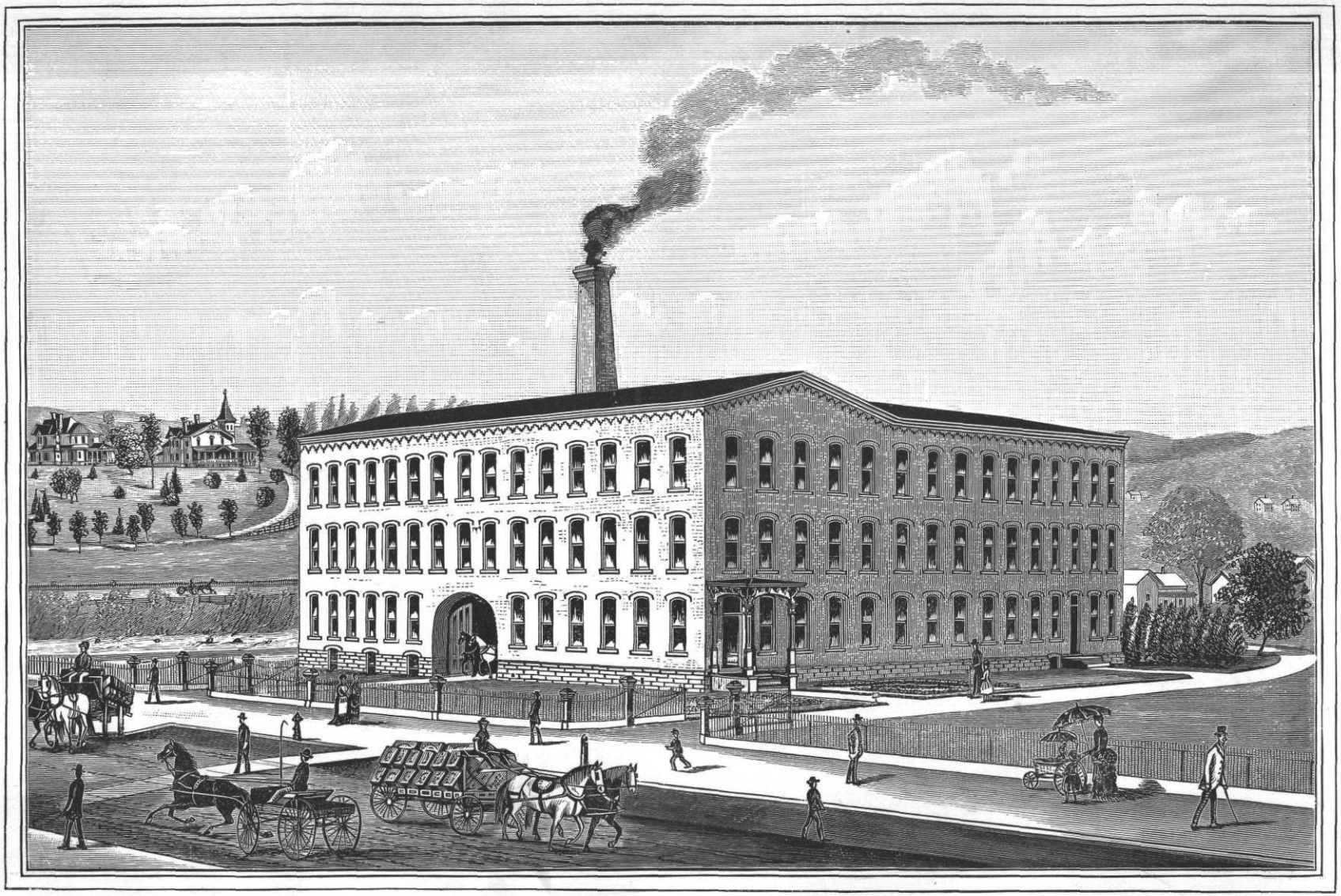
In 1831 Merriam Hatch and W. D. S. Hurlburt purchased of Turner & Laflin, for $200, the lot and privilege on Union street, and erected a building 30 by 76 feet for a tannery. After carrying on the business for three years they sold the property to Captain A. Bixby. It was leased for three years for a batting mill, and then as a stone-cutting shop. In 1837 Liberty Bartlett, formerly of Williamstown, rented the premises for two years, carrying on the tannery in connection with the pelt business, pulling some 16,000 skins. A. C. Crandall leased the property in 1839 and in 1840 formed a copartnership with Ira Bennett, and they continued the same business until 1842. Several changes followed until 1851, when Crandall & Bennett formed a copartnership with A. P. Butler, who at that time owned another tannery which had been built in 1843, near the Eagle bridge by Benjamin Dean, at a cost of $700. Both tanneries were operated by Crandall & Bennett until 1855. The Eagle bridge tannery changed hands several times and was discontinued as a tannery in 1859.

The Union street tannery changed hands several times and it is now owned by D. J. Barber. It is the only tannery in North Adams and its annual product is worth about $70,000.

The manufacture of boots and shoes was begun in 1843 by Edwin Childs and David C. Rogers, who commenced manufacturing on Main street in Penniman's row. The business increasing, in 1845 they leased and occupied a building on Eagle street adjoining the Baptist church,

and Harvey Ingraham became a partner. In 1847 Mr. Childs retired from the firm and went to Montreal. In 1847 a gentleman from Syracuse became a silent partner in the firm, which was styled Rogers, Ingraham & Co. In 1850 this firm was succeeded by George Millard, having as his partners Harvey Ingraham and W. F. Waterbury. In 1847 Mr. Millard bought out his partners and made boots in the old fashioned way for some years, when he sold out and removed to Bennington. Edwin Rogers manufactured women's shoes for a short time.

In 1856 Calvin T. Sampson commenced manufacturing women's shoes exclusively. He began at first in a small way, but his business steadily increased, and for a number of years he occupied a large wooden building on Eagle street near the Eagle bridge. He afterward removed to a large brick building on Marshall street, which had been built by a company which was formed for the manufacture of cutlery in 1867. The lot of land on Marshall street opposite the Arnold Print Works was purchased by W. W. Freeman & Co. for $5,000. On it was erected a building 115 feet by 49, three stories high, with a forge shop, tempering shop, grinding shop, and engine house. The capital stock was $125,000, and the officers were: president, S. Blackinton; vice-president, S. Johnson; directors, S. Blackinton, S. Johnson, C. T. Sampson, R. R. Andrews, A. P. Butler, and William Martin. Afterward James Hunter was elected president, Horace W. Love, secretary and treasurer, and J. Stever, superintendent. The plan was to manufacture "Love's patent augers" and other mechanical tools, but the company never began operations and sold the buildings at a sacrifice to Mr. Sampson, who has since occupied it. During the fall of 1869 and the spring of 1870 Mr. Sampson had trouble with a trade organization of shoemakers called the Crispins. In those days machinery did but a small part of the work it now does in the "bottomer's" room of a shoe factory, and the dependence of a shoe manufacturer upon his women was very great. This fact and the strength of the Crispins' lodges made it possible to get as good wages for a given amount of work as good workmen received. Mr. Sampson, owing to difficulty between himself and his workmen, turned to the Chinese as the only available class of workmen removed from trade organizations. Seventy-five were at first hired, and they arrived in North Adams on the 13th of June, 1870. A large crowd assembled upon their arrival. Thirty policemen in citizen's clothes guarded the debarkation, and the march to quarters in Mr. Sampson's brick factory, the opposition culminating in a brief assault and a night in the lock-up for one of the assailants. But the feeling of resentment died away, and they remained for ten years at work, leading a quiet and orderly life, with few exceptions, quiet to an extreme degree except when the approach of their New Year's festivity made necessary the explosion of fireworks or the beating of drums. They proved themselves to be faithful and competent workmen. The seventy-five who first came were increased within a year to one hundred and twenty-five, which was the average number employed for the most of the time. They were orig-



C. T. SAMPSON, Pres
GEO. W. CHASE, Treas.

C. T. SAMPSON MANUFACTURING CO,
NORTH ADAMS.

inally hired for three years, and stayed after that without an engagement definite as to time. Most of them laid up and took away with them considerable sums of money. All stayed a longer time than their contract required, and at the wish and request of their employer. But as their stay lengthened, the peculiar conditions that led to their coming passed away. Machinery began to be applied more and more extensively to do the work in the bottomer's room, which was the only place where the Chinese were employed. The Crispin lodges lost their power and passed away, and with them passed the possibility of outside workmen controlling the relations between employer and employed; and so as the time of the Chinese expired, their places came to be taken by unemployed workmen in North Adams, until, in September, 1880, the last Chinaman had departed.

In 1858 William & Harvey Ingraham began the manufacture of boots and shoes in a building on Main street, nearly opposite Eagle street, but after a few years they ceased business.

In 1865 H. Torrey Cady and William G. Cady erected a building on Lincoln street, and began the manufacture of men's and women's shoes. This building was enlarged at three different times, and is now owned by H. Torrey Cady, his brother, William G., having sold out his interest in 1880. The building is 120 by 22 feet, 150 men are employed, and the annual product is a quarter of a million of dollars.

The business of George Millard passed into the hands of his son, Henry Millard, who built a brick building on Union street in 1867. He had as a partner Irving Jackson and afterward William H. Whitman. The factory is now owned and operated by Norman L. Millard.

In 1883 William G. Cady and Stephen H. Fairfield built a wooden building three stories high on Ashland street and commenced the manufacture of women's shoes, and in 1884, William H. Whitman, Warren J. Wilkinson, and J. M. Canedy erected a large brick building.

Midway between the villages of North Adams and Adams, and just over the Adams line, the manufacture of Zylonite has given rise to the pretty and prosperous village of Howland. In 1881 ground was broken for the erection of manufacturing buildings and for residences for employes by the American Zylonite Company, which was incorporated during the same year with a capital stock of $750,000, the officers being Emil Kipper, of Adams, president, and S. W. Ingalls, of North Adams, treasurer. In 1885 S. W. Ingalls was elected to the vice-presidency, Mr. E. L. Wood succeeding him as treasurer. Like all new enterprises—in this instance introducing a new process of manufacture—the first steps of progress were slow; but the outcome gives evidence that they were surely taken and since then the work of building factories and residences, and making streets and sidewalks has been successfully carried out. In the summer of 1883 the first manufactured goods of the company were put on the market and since that time there has been no lack of orders. Zylonite is made from paper, camphor, and alcohol, paper being the basis and principal feature of the stock used in this system of manu-

facture. This paper is manufactured expressly for the purpose by the L. L. Brown Paper Company at their Cummington mill.

Zylonite being a material which can be made in any color, admits of a high polish, and in which ivory, amber, camelia, agate, and malachite have been more sucessfully imitated than in any other, the articles which soon appeared on the market made from Zylonite were innumerable.

Companies were formed, the most important of which is the Zylonite Comb and Brush Company, which was incorporated in 1883 with a capital of $100,000. This company now gives employment to upwards of 400 operatives in the manufacture of combs, brushes, and mirrors, and are now making ready to break ground for new buidings with a view to enlarging their already extensive business. W. L. Brown is president; B. E. Kingman, of Brown, Wood & Kingman, New York, treasurer; S. Warren Ingalls, agent; and Isidor Lewi, superintendent.

The Zylonite Novelty Company was incorporated in 1884, with a capital of $100,000, and employs at present about 175 hands in the manufacture of novelties and small wares of all descriptions, among which the most important are manicure sets, umbrella, parasol, and cane handles, desk furniture, pipe bits, surgical instruments, harness trimmings, book and album covers, door knobs, curtain rings, chessmen, and knife handles.

Later, in 1884, the Zylonite Collar and Cuff Company was formed. Here are manufactured daily thousands of collars and cuffs, but never yet enough to supply the demand which is daily increasing, because of the fact that Zylonite remains *white* when made into these articles.

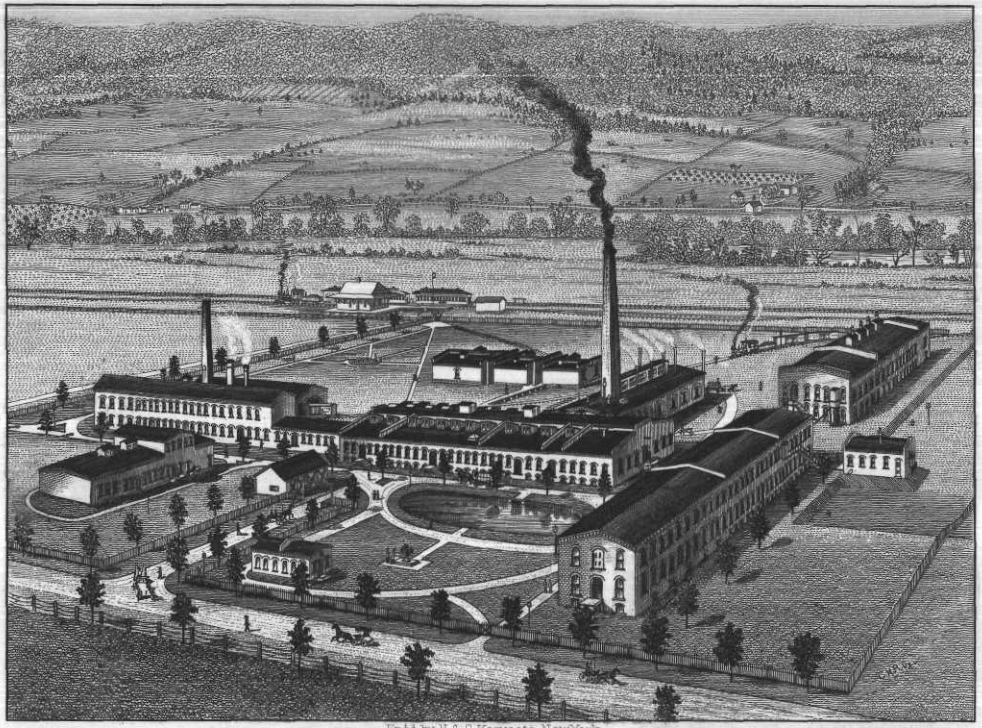
The chemist of the companies is George M. Mowbray.

The water used in the factories is supplied from artesian wells sunk by a peculiar process invented by J. B. Edson.

The Zylonite companies were the first in Berkshire county to introduce the electric fire alarm system in their works, and have now one of the most complete arrangements for giving alarms and the best drilled private fire department in the county.

The grist mill erected on the east bank of the Hoosac River in North Adams by the terms of the grant to Colonel Ephraim Williams was to be kept in operation for ten years, and it was for a long time the only grist mill in town. In 1825 Evenal Estes built a small grist mill in connection with his cotton mill on River street. In 1848 he enlarged and rebuilt it and fitted it with new machinery for custom work and flouring. This was probably the first flouring mill in Northern Berkshire. Upon the sale of this mill to A. W. Richardson & Co., it was discontinued in order that the entire water power might be utilized for the manufacture of cotton.

In 1863 Mason D. and Ambrose W. Hodge built a grist mill on River street near the property of the Johnson Manufacturing Company. They built several additions and made flour. In 1873 they bought of Arnold & Ray the old "Phœnix Factory," which they altered over into a flouring mill which is the largest in Western Massachusetts. The water power is one of the best in town. The capacity of the mill is about 500 bushels of corn and 124 barrels of flour per day.



Engd by H. & C. Koevoets. New York.

ZYLONITE WORKS.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

### ADAMS AND NORTH ADAMS (*continued*).

First Church and Pastor.—The Friends' Society.—Meeting House in North Adams.—Baptist Church, North Adams.—Adams Baptist Church.—Methodism in Adams.—Methodism in North Adams.—Universalist Church, North Adams.—Congregational Church, North Adams.—Episcopal Churches.—The Roman Catholics.—French (R. C.) Congregation of North Adams.—Blackinton Union Church.—Schools and School Houses.—The Rebellion.—Soldiers' Aid Society.—Soldiers' Monument.—The G. A. R.

THE early settlers of Adams, being mostly Connecticut born and bred, adhered to their early religious sentiments and habits. They formed a Congregational church and society and fulfilled the conditions on which the township was granted to them, by building a meeting house and settling a minister. The first meeting house was built of logs, on a spot afterward occupied by an orchard on the "Cross road" between North Adams and Adams. Rev. Samuel Todd was installed pastor of the church, but its records are lost, and the dates and other particulars cannot now be known. Not long after the settlement of Mr. Todd the poverty caused by the Revolution and the frequent changes of population cut down his support. A vote of the inhabitants, taken January 3d, 1778, before the incorporation of the town, appears on the clerk's books, proposing to Rev. Mr. Todd to relinquish his claim to the ministerial lands, to which his being the first settled minister entitled him, and take his dismission. He was dismissed, but held on to the real estate and for several years there was an uncertainty about the title of these lands. The town in 1796 voted to receive him as their first minister and petitioned the Legislature to confirm Mr. Todd's title, and the difficulty was removed by legislative enactment.

Mr. Todd was born in 1719, in North Haven, Conn., took his first degree at Yale College at the early age of fifteen, was settled in Waterbury, Conn., when only twenty years old, removed to Lanesboro, and to Adams in 1766. About 1782 he removed to Oxford, N. H., preaching occasionally at the latter place until his death. Yeoman's history states that "Mr. Todd possessed a mind of more than ordinary strength, and great decision of character; his religious sentiments and feelings were

strictly evangelical; he warmly approved of the revivals of 1740, and exerted himself to promote them."

An old burying ground is near the site of this log church, and the bones of some of the forefathers of Adams repose there. The first burials from the village of North Adams were doubtless made there, but Israel Jones was interred at Williamstown.

*The Friends' Society.*—The Friends' Society in Adams was formed in 1781 and worshipped in a log cabin until 1786, when they erected a building about a half mile west of the village of South Adams. The families of David Anthony, Isaac Killy, Isaac Upton, Joshua Lapham, George Lapham, and Adam Harkness constituted the society at its first organization. Robert Nesbit was their first recommended speaker; he was succeeded by Mary Beatty, and the third was David Aldridge. These Friends or Quakers were principally from Rhode Island, and with their kindly ways, their sound morality, their hatred of aristocracy, and their thrifty habits were a desirable acquisition to the town. They resided principally in South Adams.

*Meeting House in North Adams.*—About the year 1782 the inhabitants of the village of North Adams of various religious sentiments, raised and covered the frame of a meeting house, thirty-eight feet long by thirty wide, on the site of the house owned by Mrs. H. G. B. Fisher, on Church street. It stood without windows or floors until 1795, when the people subscribed a sufficient sum to remove it and finish it. Jeremiah Colegrove moved it. It took him nearly three days, with a large force of men and thirty-five or forty yoke of oxen. The pine stumps on the east side of Church street were cut down or smoothed off for the rollers to pass over, it being necessary to keep the highway clear. The site selected was the spot now occupied by the Baptist church. There the house was completed after a time. At first, services were conducted when no underpinning had been put it, the floor being of loose boards and the seats rude benches without backs; and though no large bell gave out its solemn summons above the building, the tinkling of sheep bells under their feet was frequently heard by the worshippers. The house faced the south, and a porch was built in front, with stairways leading to the galleries. There were three aisles, fifteen windows, and about 400 persons could be seated. The pews were finished off in a large, oblong form, with seats on three sides, one end being reserved for the pew door, so that when the house was very full, a part of the audience sat with their backs to the speaker. The galleries being wide and rather low some of those who sat in the pews nearest the wall could not see the speaker. The gallery pews were finished in similar style to those on the floor; and the seats were "square as a brick," and hard as the good lumber of those days was apt to be. In the winter the women carried foot stoves to keep their feet warm, and in summer both boys and girls went barefooted until nearly through their teens. "Old enough to go to meeting barefooted," was not an unmeaning joke.

On November 8th, 1795, the first auction sale of pews was had, realizing $540 from a sale of 22. A subsequent sale of 36 pews realized $670. These two sums, amounting to $1,210, were about the cost of removing and fixing up the church. Pews in those days were the private property of the owner and could be disposed of by sale or bequest. The seats for persons not owning pews were not very abundant. These were for the free use of the public. One person would often own more than one pew. Jeremiah Colegrove owned seven pews. There were but 39 owners of the 58 pews.

*Baptist Church in North Adams.*—For thirteen years after the removal of this meeting house, or until 1808, there was no regularly organized church in North Adams. A Baptist preacher, named Dyer Stark, was employed to preach, a part of the time here and a part of the time in Stamford, Vt. Elder Bronson also preached in North Adams; and various itinerants of different creeds held forth as opportunity offered. The house was opened whenever a request came from a proper source.

Oliver Parker used to say that the early settlers held meetings more frequently and exhibited a deeper religious zeal when their provisions became short and their garments ragged. This has been the case with all communities, from the Jews of antiquity down to the Americans of 1857 8, the panic winter. In distresses they "call upon the name of the Lord," and too often forget him when relieved.

On the 30th of October, 1808, a Baptist church, consisting of twenty-three members, was organized by Elder Calvin Keyes. From its first organization up to the year 1828 the whole number of persons who had belonged to it was 178. The first minister was Rev. George Witherell, who preached from December 1st, 1808, to December 1st, 1813. Rev. Elijah F. Wiley preached from December 1st, 1815, to April 1st, 1817; Rev. Hosea Wheeler from the fall of 1817 to the summer of 1818; Rev. George Robinson from the fall of 1819 to the spring of 1820; Rev. Samuel Sorony from December 1st, 1820, to February 3d, 1826; and Rev. Charles B. Keyes from June 1st, 1827, to April 1st, 1834. During the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Keyes, in 1829, the old meeting house being very inconvenient in form, and much out of repair, it was deemed advisable to build another house. A brick church was built at a cost of $3,059, of which $128 were raised by subscription and the remainder almost wholly from the sale of pews. Edward Richmond, William E. Brayton, and David Darling were the building committee. There was a debt of some $400, which was regarded as the value of the unsold pews. These pews were gradually disposed of, until in 1837, the four that then remained were bought by the church and made free, and the debt extinguished, the pew holders being taxed the expense pro rata. Up to this time, and in fact for some twelve years longer, the church as an organization had no title to its house of worship, which was the joint property of its several pew owners. Rev. Asa H. Palmer preached from April 1st, 1834, to

April 1st, 1836; Rev. Lemuel Covell from May 1st, 1836, to April 1st, 1838; Rev. Thomas S. Rogers from April 1st, 1838, to April 1st, 1840; Rev. John Alden from April 1st, 1840, to April 1st, 1846; and Rev. Horace J. Love from June 15th, 1846, to April 1st, 1852. During Mr. Love's pastorate the first brick church was torn down and a new one built at a cost of $12,313.44. It was 63 by 93 feet, had a vestry with class rooms under the audience room, which with its side galleries had 160 pews. At this time the pew holders' ownership of the building ceased; and the church through its trustees came into possession of the title to the property. At this time also the yearly auction sale of rental of pews began, which since that time has afforded a fund adequate for the yearly expenditure. The building committee of the new church were Sanford Blackinton, Duty S. Tyler, and George Millard. It was dedicated June 21st, 1849, by Rev. Bartholomew Welch, D. D., then of Brooklyn, N. Y.

Rev. Miles Sanford, D.D., began his ministry July 23d, 1853, and remained until March 10th, 1871. In 1865 the church bought the two lots between its property and Eagle street for $3.500. In 1871 the church edifice was extensively remodeled. A new front, with a tower and spire, was put on, the side galleries were exchanged for an end gallery, and a new baptistry and pulpit put in, the total expense being some $24,000, about twice the original cost of the building. The building committee were Sanford Blackinton, C. T. Sampson, S. Burlingame, Jeremiah Wilbur, and E. S. Wilkinson. Rev. Courtland W. Anable, D.D., began his pastorate March 17th, 1872, and was dismissed March 25th, 1877. Rev. Abraham C. Osborn, D.D., preached from September 1st, 1877, until his dismissal, August 20th, 1884.

About twelve o'clock on the evening of Sunday, May 5th, 1879, a fire, starting inside the organ, destroyed that instrument and spread into the roof of the church. To cover this loss the insurance companies paid the church $7,500. The trustees of the church, Sanford Blackinton, C. T. Sampson, and E. S. Wilkinson, were appointed a building committee. They finally accepted the plans of L. B. Valk, of New York, whose directions were followed, even to the details of the fresco decoration. The old church was torn down, with the exception of the front and tower, which were added in 1871, and a new and beautiful building was erected at a cost, including the organ, of $42,500. The church, which covers almost the entire church lot, is of the Gothic order, with agreeably varied proportions and outline. The main room or auditorium will seat comfortably 800 people and occupies the whole of the Church street side. The vestry, with basement, occupies the whole of the Eagle street side. The main room will seat 500 persons, and is beautifully ornamented with frescoes and finished in native woods. It is connected with several subordinate rooms which are used for Sabbath school purposes. The church was formally dedicated on the 7th of September, 1880. Rev. Francis H. Rowley began preaching as pastor December 14th, 1884.

*Adams Baptist Church.*—The Baptist church in Adams was organized July 1st, 1826, with fourteen members—four males and ten females. Previously to this time there had been no regularly constituted church in the village. Aside from the Friends' meeting house the only place of worship was a small brick building which stood on the northwest corner of the lot now occupied by L. L. Brown's paper mill. Here the religiously disposed of all denominations had been accustomed, for several years, to hold union services; the pulpit being supplied with such occasional or stated preaching as circumstances afforded, without regard to sectarian differences. This building the Baptists continued to occupy after their organization into a church; and Elder Elnathan Sweet, who was then preaching in Cheshire, was engaged to give them his services as pastor half the time. This arrangement proved generally acceptable to the people, and although, from the nature of the case, the occupancy of the pulpit became more and more exclusively denominational, no serious difficulty seems to have arisen from that fact. After a year or two of service on the half time arrangement, Elder Sweet was enabled to give his whole time to the church, and continued to be its pastor until 1842, with the exception of one year (1831–2), when Rev. Henry F. Baldwin was the settled minister.

As early as 1835 the question of larger and better accommodations for the growing church and society began to be mooted. In this movement several of the leading families of the place united, and were generous contributors, who afterward connected themselves with other churches, as they were subsequently formed. A half acre of ground was secured on the west side of Commercial street, south of the mill pond, for $250, and a neat frame building was erected on it at a cost of $2,000. This was in 1836. The lot was conveyed in trust for the exclusive use of the Baptist church, and the building was designated for the same purpose. The funds were nominally raised by subscription, but in reality by the sale of pews, the subscribers becoming permanent owners of slips or sittings in the church—an arrangement which, so long as it existed, embarrassed the support of the ministry, and was finally abandoned with consent of the owners when it became necessary to remodel and enlarge. This latter event took place in 1852.

Meanwhile Elder Sweet had been succeeded by Rev. William M. Young, who was pastor one year (1842–3); he by Elder Loomis, who served in 1844–6, and was followed by Rev. George E. Fuller in 1847–8, when Rev. S. B. Grant became pastor and continued in that office till 1853. It was during Mr. Grant's administration that the church was enlarged and raised, a stone foundation put under it as at present, and a gallery thrown across the eastern or front end. These improvements cost $1,300 and were paid for by subscriptions or assessments. The next pastor was Rev. N. J. Norton, who was ordained at the same time to the ministry and pastoral charge of the church in 1853, and resigned in 1855. In 1854 the organ which is now used by the church was purchased and put

in place. This was the first organ that was ever brought into the village, and it is one of the Appletons' manufacture, who were famous organ builders in their day. Mr. Norton was followed by Rev. Alfred Colburn, who was pastor for one year, 1856–7.

During the thirty years that had now elapsed since the church's organization, it had been making steady, though not rapid, progress. Other churches, meanwhile, had come into existence and taken away, from time to time, prominent members of the society. Sharp discipline, too, had been maintained—not always judiciously, perhaps—and some alienations and unpleasant ruptures had been made; but, on the whole, the state of the church, if not flourishing, was at least hopeful.

In September, 1857, Rev. E. T. Hunt, who had been appointed principal of the high school in the village, accepted the charge of the Baptist pulpit as regular supply. This position he held until March, 1863, declining to be regarded as pastor, owing to his connection with the school, though he discharged all the duties of that office faithfully and well. During his term of service the church was greatly prospered, and a considerable number of persons, who had previously been prominent and active as members of the society, were added to its communion.

Mr. Hunt was succeeded by Rev. William A. Briggs, who was pastor from 1863 till the 1st of January, 1871. The general prosperity which had attended his predecessor was continued during the ministry of Mr. Briggs. The church was steadily growing in numbers and strength, and some portions of his pastorate were marked by quite large accessions to the membership. Rev. A. B. Whipple next became pastor, in 1871, and served the church for one year, giving it as much of his time as was possible in the circumstances, his residence being in Lansingburgh, N. Y., where he was conducting a flourishing school, of which he was principal. Mr. Whipple was followed by Rev. L. B. Hibbard, who was pastor in 1872–3, when he resigned on account of ill health. About this time the church became severely crippled by financial reverses, from which it has not yet entirely recovered. Rev. Charles H. Ham was the next pastor. He was settled in 1874, and served the church for nine years—the longest pastorate, save one, in its history. Again the meeting house was renovated, modern improvements introduced into the vestry, the gallery removed, and the building painted afresh within and without, at a cost of $800. In the winter of 1879–80 there was also quite an extensive revival, in which some forty persons were added to the church. The present pastor is Rev. C. W. Anable, D.D., who was settled in March, 1883.

The church now numbers 212 members, of whom about 170 are residents. It has a flourishing Sunday school, consisting of more than 200 scholars, with an average attendance of 160. Its deacons are Daniel Upton and B. F. Phillips. The audience room has a seating capacity of 350, and the expenses of the church are met mainly by the pew rents. Since Dr. Anable's settlement a very handsome parsonage has been built on the church lot, at a cost of $4,000. This parsonage is owned at pres-

ent by private individuals, and is rented by the society for the use of the pastor.

*Methodism in Adams.*—The earliest authentic record of Methodism in the vicinity of Adams is found in the Methodist General Minutes for 1792, which speak of Pittsfield Circuit. It was embraced in what was then known as the Albany District, with the celebrated Freeborn Garrettson as presiding elder. During this time some two hundred persons had been converted in the Albany District, which then included the northern part of Berkshire county. It is quite probable that previous to this the old itinerants had visited the same neighborhood in some of their preaching excursions, from adjacent circuits, such as Dutchess, Cambridge, or Stockbridge Circuits, out of which the nucleus of the Pittsfield Circuit was formed.

But it is hardly probably that any considerable body of Methodists had entered Adams as early as 1784, as mentioned in Yeoman's history, for at that date there were but sixty Methodists in New York reported, and this was six years before Jesse Lee, the apostle of Methodism in New England, blew the Gospel trumpet beneath the shade of the "Old Elm" on Boston Common.

At the conference in 1796, the eccentric Lorenzo Dow, who became noted throughout the nation, offered himself for admission into the travelling connection, but his application was declined. "He lingered about the place during the session, weeping sincere tears." "I took no food," he says, "for thirty six hours afterward." In 1798, however, Dow was admitted on trial. His personal appearance is thus described by his presiding elder. "He is tall," writes Colvert, "of a very slender form; his countenance is serene, solemn but not dejected, and his words, or rather God's words delivered by him, cut like a sword." Such was the man who, sometime between the years 1799 and 1802, when he was travelling adjacent circuits, called, as evening was drawing near, at the house of Jacob Jenks, in the town of Adams. Having refreshed himself and fed his horse, he told Mr. Jenks that he desired to preach in his house that evening, it then being one of the best and most commodious houses in town. Mr. Jenks objected, but Dow insisted upon preaching at some house in the neighborhood, and invited his host to go and hear him. Upon this Mr. Jenks withdrew his refusal, and the meeting was held at once in the spacious kitchen, where many subsequent gatherings assembled. As a result of these meetings a revival broke out, the intelligence of which spread far and near, as revivals were novelties in those days. Among others who were converted through the agency of these meetings were Jacob Jenks and wife, Harris and Daniel Arnold, James Sly, and Asabel Ives and his wife.

In 1801 Pittsfield was made the head of a district, embracing all the territory which lies from the Connecticut on the south to the Canada line north, and from the Green to the Adirondack Mountains east and west, and including Cambridge, Burlington, Plattsburg, St. Albans, and part

of the Troy districts. Adams appears in the minutes as a circuit in 1802, with Samuel Merwin as preacher in charge. There were several preaching places within the bounds of the circuit besides that established at Jacob Jenks', and several miles apart. One of these appointments was at this time made in the "Notch," chiefly through the agency of the brothers Harris and Daniel Arnold, and the first meetings were held in Daniel Arnold's barn.

The services most highly prized and earnestly longed for in those early times were the quarterly meetings. At these gatherings members assembled from all parts of the extensive circuit, which reached to Petersburg, N. Y., and embraced New Ashford, Williamstown, and many school districts scattered through the intervening territory. These meetings lasted from Saturday morning until Sunday afternoon. The services consisted of preaching, quarterly conference, and an earnest evening prayer meeting on Saturday. Sabbath morning found the members up bright and early making their lodgings resound with songs of praise. Soon came the morning love feast, then followed the presiding elder's sermon, usually from one and a half to two hours long, delivered with great earnestness and fire. Then came the administration of the Lord's Supper, which carried the services far on toward Sunday evening, when the company separated. The presence of so many people, from remote sections of the circuit, gave scope for the exhibition of a primitive and generous hospitality. Almost invariably every bed in the neighborhood of the place of meeting was appropriated by the sisters, while the brethren prepared couches upon the kitchen floors, of blankets, buffalo robes, and other suitable materials near at hand.

In sustaining these meetings Mr. Harris Arnold, familiarly known as Father Arnold, bore the leading part. His home became the preachers' home, at which they stayed during their visits to the appointment in his neighborhood, and in his house one of their number, Friend Draper, resided during his ministerial term upon the charge.

From 1802 to 1824 Adams continued as part of a circuit either called by its own name or by that of Petersburg, but up to this latter date there had been no regular preaching in the village of North Adams.

*Methodism in North Adams.*—Some time in the year 1823 Methodism had its introduction into the village of North Adams, in this manner: Mr. Ebenezer Alden moved from Pownal to North Adams, and about the same time a young man named Josiah Hayden came to work for Captain Giles Tinker as a machinist. These two were drawn together, and in company went frequently to the meetings at the Notch. Mr. Hayden soon obtained an exhorter's license and started a meeting at the house of Father Alden on Center street. The result was a revival, the conversion of sixty-four persons, and the foundation of a church. In this work they were much aided by a young preacher named Elisha Andrews, who, passing through the place on his way to the seat of conference, and hearing of the good work, remained with them several days. A local preacher

named Lewis, from Petersburg, N. Y., who had labored with them in the revival, formed a class and organized the society in proper form. Among the original members were Ebenezer Alden and wife, Giles Tinker and wife, Josiah Hayden, Hart Ives and wife, and Thomas McClellan and wife.

The society in the beginning met for worship in various private dwellings, at the school house, and in the shop of Mr. Tinker, then located on the south side of Main street.

In the summer of 1824 the society purchased a lot on Center street for $30. The deed is dated June 21st, 1824. They also bought for a small sum an unfinished frame building, which stood near the north branch of the Hoosac River, on Lincoln street This building was removed to the lot prepared for it and temporarily fitted up. The floor boards were loose, the benches were without backs for awhile, and four years elapsed ere the walls were plastered. A large share of the original outlay was borne by Mr. Tinker. The original trustees were Ebenezer Alden, Edward Holden, Harris Arnold, Giles Tinker, and Orson Wells.

For the years 1824 and 1825 Friend Draper was preacher in charge of the circuit. In 1826 Billy Hibbard was appointed. He was a memorable character, notable for his extraordinary wit, his devoted life, and useful labors. Hibbard labored in the church about fifty years, devotedly and successfully.

In 1827 John Nixon and Nathaniel Kellogg were the preachers, in 1828 John Nixon and H. Eames, and in 1829 D. Holmes and Russell M. Little. D. Holmes was returned in 1830 with F. G. Hibbard. In 1831 J. M. Weaver and Edward F. Whiteside traveled the circuit, and at the ensuing conference of 1832 J. M. Moore was reappointed with J. G. Barker as associate. At this session of the New York Conference in 1832, it was divided. Part of it was organized into the Troy Conference, and Adams was included in the Troy District of the new conference, with which it has ever since been connected. In the year 1833 Adams was separated from Williamstown as a charge, and Rev. Wright Hazen was appointed preacher, and remained two years. He was succeeded, in 1835, by Freeborn Garrettson Hibbard, who became distinguished not only as a preacher but as an author. It was during his pastorate that the Sunday school of the church was organized mainly through the persistent efforts of Mrs. Hibbard and Mrs. Harvey Arnold, who made a personal canvass of the village to secure scholars. About the same time a choir was organized under the leadership of J. D. Stewart. The first instrument introduced as an accompaniment was a bass viol, to which were added a flute, a clarionet, and a violin, to the great disgust of the presiding elder. In 1836-7 Joseph Eames and R. Westcott were the preachers. Orrin Pier preached from 1838 to 1840, and Rev. Luman A. Sanford was appointed to the circuit in 1841, and served the full term of two years. During the year 1842 the second church edifice was projected and partially built. They sold their old building on Center street to the Roman Catholics,

who, after using it for some years, sold it to the French Catholics, who, in their turn, sold it to be used as a livery stable.

The society then purchased the lot where their present church now stands and began to build upon it, and in the year 1843 it was completed and dedicated by Rev. John B. Stratton, the presiding elder. The building committee were Harvey Arnold and Larunna Bliss, but the society were indebted to Mr. Harris Arnold more deeply than to any other. The building cost $4,000, and was called the handsomest church edifice then in town.

Rev. Timothy Benedict preached from 1843 to 1845, and Peter P. Harrower from 1845 to 1847. Thomas W. Pearson occupied the post from 1847 to 1849. North Adams had hitherto been part of a circuit, but it was now organized into a station. The names of the pastors are as follows: 1849 to 1851, Thomas Dodson; 1851 to 1853, Rev. William P. Gray; 1853 to 1855, Peter Stover; 1855 to 1857, Samuel Meredith; 1857 to 1859, Rev. B. O. Meeker; 1859 to 1861 the beloved and lamented Egbert H. Foster, who died February 14th, 1861, in his thirty-eighth year. Chester F. Burdick preached for a short time; Rev. A. J. Jutkins until 1863. Rev. R. J. Wade remained one year, and Sherman M. Merrill preached from 1864 to 1867 inclusive. The centennial services of the denomination were held in 1866, and the address was delivered by William R. Brown, of Pittsfield. William H. Meeker was pastor until 1869, Richard Meredith remained one year, and T. A. Griffin was appointed pastor in 1870. The winter of 1870–71 witnessed a revival in the church which resulted in nearly sixty conversions.

At a meeting of the official board, held October 9th, 1871, Harvey Arnold proposed to the board that he would give $30,000 for himself and family toward the erection of a new church edifice, to cost not less than $50,000, or in proportion of three to every two dollars given by all others toward the same object above that sum. This proposition was at once accepted; and the action of the board was ratified at a public meeting of the church and congregation, held on the Monday evening following. The following building committee were elected: Harvey Arnold, president; R. G. Walden, Henry A. Tower, Eli J. Clark, E. H. Arnold, L. C. Rand, and Benjamin G. Olds. Plans and specifications were furnished by Cummings & Burt, of Troy, N. Y., and the building contract was awarded to J. Simmons & Son, of Philmont, N. Y. The church was completed in the autumn of 1873 at a cost of about $60,000. The audience room with the gallery will seat 1,400 people. It was formally dedicated on Tuesday, December 20th, 1873. Two former pastors, Rev. J. A. Griffin and Rev. S. Meredith, were present and took part in the exercises. The formal presentation of the church for dedication was made by Harvey Arnold. The dedicatory sermon was preached by Bishop Janes.

Rev. H. C. Farrar was appointed in 1874 and occupied the pulpit for three years. Rev. H. C. Sexton succeeded him and remained a short time. Rev. J. W. Eaton preached for three years; Rev. S. M. Laughlin

a short time; Rev. Dr. Samuel McKean preached for three years and was succeeded in 1884 by Rev. J. W. Thompson. The present membership is upward of 650, which is a larger number than any other church of the same denomination in the county, except the one in Pittsfield.

*Universalist Church.*—The first Universalist society in North Adams was organized in the year 1842, under the ministry of Rev. William Wilcox, formerly of Vermont. There had been occasional preaching prior to 1840. In that year Rev. Mr. Beckwith preached every few weeks in the third story of Arcade Hall. During the years 1841 and 1842 Rev. Mr. Wilcox preached, and in 1843 Stephen B. Brown purchased for the use of the society the building on Center street used by the Methodists as a church, for the sum of $450. The first settled minister was Rev. Hiram Torrey, who remained during the years 1843 and 1844. Rev. J. D. Mandell preached in 1845 and 1846, Rev. Charles C. Hughes in 1847 and 1848, and Rev. Mr. Peck preached occasionally after Mr. Hughes' departure until the arrival of Rev. Zenas Cook, in 1849, who remained until 1851.

About this time the society not having taken a proper deed of the property on Center street it was taken by the creditors of Stephen B. Brown. The society were not discouraged, however, but in 1851 purchased of S. W. Brayton, at a cost of $900, the lot on State street which forms the present site of their church, and erected upon it the building they now occupy. It contains seventy slips and will seat five hundred persons. The building was dedicated January 1st, 1852, and Rev. O. D. Miller was installed pastor. He remained until 1856 when Rev. William H. Waggoner was installed as his successor.

*Congregational Church, North Adams.*—Although the first meeting house was built of logs in 1766 by settlers whose religious preferences were Congregational, it was probably not until the year 1776 that they assumed the form of a Congregational church and society. The first and only pastor was Rev. Samuel Todd, who was settled in the autumn of 1776, and was dismissed between eleven and twelve years afterward. The early settlers disposed of their lands to purchasers from Rhode Island, many of whom were Quakers; and the population thus becoming changed the Congregational interest died out. The records of this early church are lost and the particulars of its history cannot now be known. For a period of fifty years or more there was very little Congregational preaching in town and comparatively little attention was paid to preaching of any kind.

About the year 1825 or 1826 John W. Yeomans, then a tutor in Williams College, began to preach in North Adams, at first occasionally and then regularly, in a school house on the corner of Main and Eagle streets, and a small band of hearers became attached to him as a congregation. This little company soon resolved to organize a church, and for this purpose an ecclesiastical council assembled on the 19th of April, 1827. There were twenty-two original members, seven males and fifteen females.

Of these sixteen were from the Congregational church in Williamstown, and six united on profession of their faith. The public exercises were held in the Baptist meeting house, the use of which was granted for the occasion, and the sermon was preached by Rev. E. D. Griffin, D. D., of Williams College. Eli Northam and Artemas Crittenden were elected and ordained as deacons. On the 29th of September, 1827, a committee was appointed to superintend the building of a church edifice, and on the 5th of September, 1828, a unanimous call was extended to Rev. John W. Yeomans to become the pastor of the church. The call was accepted and Mr. Yeomans was ordained and installed on the 12th of November following. The new meeting house was dedicated on the same day. During Mr. Yeoman's ministry the church entered into an alliance with the church in Florida, sharing with that church in the ministrations of the pastor and the support of the Gospel. Mr. Yeomans was a person of considerable literary attainments; he wrote a sketch of the history of the town of Adams which was published in 1829 in a history of Berkshire county, and he was afterward president of Lafayette College, in Easton, Pennsylvania. The first meeting house, erected partly by the assistance of friends of religion abroad, was built of brick, on Church Hill, on a site opposite the Baptist church. The building was sixty-five by forty feet, with full gallery; and with the lot, bell, and stoves, cost about $4,000. The society received assistance for a time from the Berkshire and Massachusetts Missionary Societies, in supplying the desk. The seats in the meeting house were subjected to annuities to defray expenses. Mr. Yeomans was dismissed February 16th, 1832; Rev. Caleb B. Tracy was installed pastor July 10th, 1832, and was dismissed February 26th, 1834; Rev. Alvah Day was installed pastor May 26th, 1835, and was dismissed May 24th, 1836; Rev. Ezekiel Russell was installed June 22d, 1836, and was dismissed April 24th, 1839; the Rev. Robert Crawford was installed August 20th, 1840. After a long and useful pastorate of fifteen years he was dismissed September 28th, 1855. During his ministry the church membership and congregation had gradually increased to such an extent that the meeting house was too small, and in 1846 an addition of eighteen feet was made to the rear, which, together with the land, cost $1,800. An organ was also put in at a cost of $1,000, and a bell weighing 700 pounds, and costing $250. The church edifice was eighty-three by forty feet, with sixty-six pews below and twenty-six above, and would seat comfortably five hundred persons. The whole property was valued at about $5,500. Rev. Albert Paine succeeded Mr. Crawford and was installed December 3d, 1856, and was dismissed April 21st, 1862; Rev. W. Henry McGiffert was installed May 13th, 1863, and was dismissed March 1st, 1865. During his ministry, on the 20th of July, 1863, at a parish meeting, it was voted to build a new church. Sylvander Johnson, William S. Blackinton, A. P. Butler, Joel Bacon, and James Hunter were selected a building committee. The edifice was built of brick and occupies the ground where the old one stood. The

church proper is eighty-eight feet long by sixty-four wide. In the rear of the church, communicating with it by an enclosed passage way, is a chapel thirty-eight by fifty-two feet, and an infant class room twenty-one by fourteen feet opening into the chapel by folding doors. The corner stone was laid October 6th, 1863, and the church was dedicated September 6th, 1865. A bell weighing 5,125 pounds, and costing over $3,000, hangs in the tower of the church—the gift of Mr. Samuel J. Whitton, of Coleraine. The cost of the building was about $33,000.

After the dismissal of Mr. McGiffert the pulpit was occupied by Rev. Addison Bullard until April 1st, 1866, when Rev. Washington Gladden was engaged to supply it for one year. On the 28th of February, 1867, he accepted an unanimous call to the pastorate of the church. Mr. Gladden is well known as an able preacher and a man of considerable literary attainments. He remained until 1871, when he resigned to accept the position of one of the editors of the "*New York Independent.*" He has written several books, among them being "From the Hub to the Hudson." He has also been for several years a contributor to the "*Century*" and other notable periodicals. Rev. Lewellyn Pratt preached from 1871 to 1876. He was afterward professor of rhetoric in Williams College, and then professor of theology in the Hartford Theological Seminary.

On the 26th of April, 1877, a semi-centennial celebration was held in the Congregational church, at which a memorial sermon was preached by Rev. Lewellyn Pratt in the morning, and a reminiscence meeting was held in the afternoon.

December 11th, 1877, Rev. Theodore J. Munger was installed as pastor, and he has filled that position since that time. The installation sermon was preached by Noah Porter, D D., of Yale College. Mr. Munger belongs in the front rank of American preachers; his style is remarkable for its clearness, beauty, and strength. He has written several books which have attracted wide attention in the United States and in England; notably "On the Threshold," and "The Freedom of Faith."

*Episcopal Churches.*—The following is a transcript from the register of official acts of the Rev. Gideon Bostwick, rector of St. James', Great Barrington, and missionary of the English Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, from June, 1770, to June, 1793.

"1783. Adams, Octob'r 2. Baptized Josiah, Sam'l, Elisha and Mary, sons and d'r of Elias Jones and Elizabeth his wife. Israel, Daniel and Charles, sons of Israel Jones and Alithea his wife.

"This is the first service of this church known to us. It occurred in the year of *peace*, 1783, certainly a good omen for her future.

"The same clergyman officiated with such frequency as he could at Lanesborough and Williamstown. At the former the mother parish of this part of Berkshire was founded, and at the latter the presence of near relatives was an attraction.

"St. John's, North Adams, and St. Mark's, Adams, owe their birth therefore to Lanesborough and Williamstown lying on either side of them.

"The Rev. Samuel B. Shaw, D.D., rector of St. Luke's, Lanesborough, for many years, cared for such members of this Church as resided in this town. His recorded acts extend from 1831 to 1861 and comprise baptisms, marriages, and funerals.

"In June 1855 Dr. Shaw and Rev. R. J. Parvin, of Pittsfield, held a service in the Methodist church, North Adams. They then requested a young Williams College student (now the Rev. William Tatlock, D. D., of Connecticut) to canvass the place for pledges of support for a missionary. The immediate result was, that several people drove over during the summer to the Sunday afternoon services which Mr. Tatlock was then holding in Williamstown, and in September asked him to hold a service in North Adams. He did so, in the Universalist Church, and had a congregation of about one hundred and fifty persons. This service was regularly maintained until December by Mr. Tatlock.

"On the evening of December 11th, 1855, a meeting was held and a parish organized. Rev Wm. M. Willian was appointed to take charge by the Diocesan Board of Missions. The name of St. John's parish was chosen and adopted.

"The first officers were as follows: Rector, Rev. William M. Willian; senior warden, General Andrew A. Richmond; junior warden, Wm. P. Brayton; vestrymen, J. O. Tucker, Rob't N. Willian, Wm. Tatlock, G. W. Adams, William W. Pratt and John Lidford.

"After a time the services were held in 'Harmony Hall' instead of the Universalist Church. The first Church building was of wood, erected at a cost of $2,900. The present edifice was built on the same site, being completed and consecrated in 1869. It was the personal offering of Mrs. Hiram Sibley of Rochester, N. Y., but formerly of North Adams.

"Separate services were held in the Methodist church, Adams, '60–62, by Rev. Wm. Tatlock, who had meanwhile been ordained, and became rector of St. John's, North Adams. Subsequently a parish was organized there by Rev. Robert Weeks under the name of St. Mark's.

"For years the faithful little band who constituted St. Mark's sojourned in a hired upper room. In 1883 their present beautiful church was completed and occupied, since which the parish has grown apace. For the most part the same rector has served the two parishes at the north and south villages respectively.—Now each has sufficient strength and work to employ separate clergymen. Williamstown likewise has its own pastor, so that there are three clergymen in 1885, each with his proper work, where thirty years ago one young layman, an under graduate of Williams College, was sowing the seed with such aid as the rectors of Lanesborough and Pittsfield could extend."

*The Roman Catholics.*—Several Irish families settled in North Adams as early as 1825, but they held no organized religious services until 1848, when Father Edward Cavanaugh, then pastor in Pittsfield, established a mission in that town, and said mass once in three months in some of the Irish houses. The first mass was celebrated in the house of Michael Ryan, in the "Union." The Roman Catholics then numbered about twenty families. Father Patrick Cuddihy succeeded Father Cavanaugh as pastor in Pittsfield, and attended the mission in North Adams. The first church was built on Center street about this time. Father Edward H. Purcell succeeded Father Cuddihy in 1860, and Father Charles Lynch was appointed his assistant in the same year. In less than two years the

Roman Catholic population had so increased that Father Lynch was appointed pastor in North Adams with missions in South Adams, Williamstown, and at the east end of the Hoosac Tunnel. From November, 1862, until 1883 Father Lynch labored assiduously for the flock intrusted to his care. He bought a lot of land on Eagle street and began the present church edifice in 1864. The corner stone was laid in the summer of 1867, and the church was completed and dedicated in July, 1869. In the meantime, seeing the need of providing for the other parts of his parish, he bought the old brick building on College Hill in Williamstown and had it repaired and consecrated for a church. He then bought the old Congregational church in South Adams, moved it to its present site, had it enlarged, remodeled, and dedicated in 1870. At the east end of the tunnel and at the central shaft halls were procured and mass was celebrated once a month.

A few years afterward, as Father Lynch saw the debt of the church diminishing, he placed in the tower of it a large bell and a set of chimes. In this he was liberally assisted by the manufacturers and citizens of North Adams, one manufacturing company contributing over eight hundred dollars for that purpose. After the division of the town the parish was divided, and Father Lynch had the satisfaction of announcing to his parishioners that their church was out of debt. He then determined to build a school and convent, and with that intention he bought a much desired lot on the corner of Eagle and Union streets at a cost of $16,000. He tore down the old buildings in that lot and built a large parochial residence in their stead. He then moved the old parish house from Eagle to Union street and built the St. Francis Institute at a cost of about $40,000. This building contains ten school rooms capable of accommodating six hundred children, and a large hall on the first floor. Father Lynch lived to see this hall completed and hoped to enjoy many years of rest from hard labor and anxiety, but on the 28th of May, 1883, he was stricken with paralysis while preparing to say mass for one of his deceased parishioners. He lingered but two days, but when visited recognized those who visited him. He was fifty-three years old when he died. He had been a priest for twenty-six years, all but five of which were spent in North Adams. Father Lynch was severe in his denouncement of crime, but was kind and benevolent in the treatment of his people. He was cut off in the prime of life, and his untimely death caused universal regret. He was succeeded by Father Charles E. Burke. The English speaking Roman Catholic population in North Adams now numbers about 3,500 people.

Father E. P. McCort took charge of the parish at South Adams September 12th, 1875, and died there in January, 1880. During his pastorate he built a parochial residence at a cost of $16,000. He was succeeded by Father Dennis C. Morin.

*Blackinton Union Church.*—There is no organized church in Blackinton, but for more than forty years there has been regular preaching

there, held at first in a school house and later in a small public hall provided for the purpose by the S. Blackinton Woolen Company. Professor John Tatlock, of Williams College, preached there for many years and was succeeded by Professor A. L. Perry of the same institution, who occupied the pulpit until the year 1875, when an arrangement was made with the pastors of the Baptist, Methodist, and Congregational churches in North Adams, by which they preach in Blackinton in turn. In 1871 the congregation having become too large for the public hall in which they met, Sanford Blackinton built and presented to the village a handsome church building, capable of seating 300 persons, at an expense of $10,000. In 1879 he presented the church with a fine pipe organ. While the Christian people in Blackinton are united for church work in their union church they maintain their membership mainly with the churches in North Adams.

*French (R. C.) Congregation of North Adams.*—The French Canadian congregation was established in 1870, by the Rt. Rev. P. T. O'Reilly, bishop of Springfield, who kindly granted the permission asked by the numerous French families in North Adams, of having a pastor of their own nationality. Up to that time the French had worshipped with the Irish Catholics of St. Francis' Church. The first pastor of the French church was Rev. Charles Crevier, of the diocese of Montreal. He took charge of the congregation in January, 1871. At that time there were 200 French families in North Adams, and as there were about 100 French families also in South Adams, Father Crevier found himself at the head of a large congregation and mission.

In 1871, there being no French church, the people rented the old Irish chapel on Center street. After four years this chapel was abandoned for the basement of a new church, which the congregation had commenced building in a sightly place on East Main Street. The first service attended in this basement was Decemer 25th, 1874.

The financial crisis of 1876 having paralyzed all efforts made to finish the church, the congregation remained with a debt of $24,000. This debt was gradually reduced to $8,000, which is the actual amount on which the church pays interest. There are at present 325 French families in North Adams. As the French population increased rapidly in South Adams a new parish was formed there, and Father Crevier remained with the North Adams congregation.

In 1881 a French benevolent society was established, under the name of St. John Baptist. It has 150 members. This society pays $5.00 a week to any of its members disabled by sickness.

For the last two years a French school has gathered nearly a hundred pupils who, with the English, learn also their mother tongue.

Many of the French have become American citizens by naturalization. Quite a number have become property holders, and they are happy to look upon North Adams as a home for themselves and their families.

SCHOOLS AND SCHOOL HOUSES.

On the 31st of December, 1782, it was "voted to raise the sum of three pounds for the support of a grammar school for the year ensuing." On the 17th of August, 1783, the same amount was voted for a grammar school. At the March meeting, 1785, it was "voted that £150 be raised for the support of schools in this town." This allowance was so liberal that it was not all expended; for, at a town meeting April 3d, 1786, it was "voted that the money granted last year for the use of schools and not laid out be appropriated to the same use this year."

The question of school districts then came up and proved a stumbling block for many years. At the last named town meeting it was "voted that the selectmen and assessors of the town divide the town into proper districts." But they evidently paid but little attention to this vote for on the 13th of January, 1789, nearly three years afterward, it was "voted that the selectmen divide the town into proper districts." On the 11th of May, 1789, a committee of thirteen was appointed "to advise with the selectmen upon best method to divide the town into school districts." On the 3d of May, 1790, the people getting impatient at the slow movements of so large a body, the "selectmen and committee appointed on division of the town into school districts were instructed immediately to report."

These public servants, however, construed the word "immediately" very liberally, as no record is made of any report until the 9th of May, 1791. It was then "voted to accept the report of the committee appointed to divide the town into school districts agreeable to their plan." At the annual town meeting in 1791, £100 were "raised for the support of free schools," to be paid in produce at certain stipulated prices, and appropriated according to the number of children in each district.

On the 1st of April, 1793, it was "voted that the interest of the rent or sale of the school lands in this town be appropriated to the use of schools only." Israel Jones, Elijah Sprague, and Ephraim Whipple were appointed a committee to investigate. They reported nearly £1,000 due, including principal and interest. On the 13th of May, 1793, a committee of three, consisting of Elijah Sprague, Humphrey Tiffany, and Philip Mason were appointed "to prosecute and obtain the town's property in lands granted to the original proprietors for schools and ministerial purposes." This committee was discharged August 22d, 1794, and another was appointed October 3d, 1794. It seems that quite a sum was realized from these lands, for in 1829 the school fund amounted to $4,547 invested in lands, which yielded an annual rent of about $270, which was distributed among the districts according to the number of persons over 21 years of age. The school fund long ago became merged in the general property of the town; and the appropriations for schools are now raised by direct taxation.

The school books of olden times were poorly adapted for youthful minds. Webster's Spelling Book, the third part, and the New Testa-

ment were the principal reading books. These books were so scarce and costly that the pupils loaned them to each other. To purchase them it was necessary to send to Williamstown or Pittsfield. "The Young Man's Companion" was the first arithmetic in which federal currency was used. The earliest mention of federal currency in the town records was in 1798, when it was voted that the collector was to be paid three cents on the dollar. Prior to this time, in Pike's and all other arithmetics, the old English denominations of pounds, shillings, and pence were used and all accounts were so kept. It would puzzle a Yankee at the present day to reckon interest on a note in pounds, shillings, and pence as his great-grandfather did.

Even as late as 1814 the school books in use were limited in number and stilted in character. There were some excellent reading books for high schools, but wholly inappropriate for common schools; notably the "Columbian Orator," and the "American Preceptor." Many of the bombastic words could scarcely be pronounced, much less understood by the pupils. The other school books were "Moore's Geography," "Federal Currency," "Pike's Arithmetic," and "Murray's Grammar;" the last two very difficult of comprehension. There were few educated teachers. The study of grammar was regarded as a waste of time, and arithmetic was not considered a necessary accomplishment for young ladies.

Most of the scholars of that day finished their schooling at the age of eleven or fourteen years. Those who could work were taken from school young. The male teachers received from eight to twelve dollars per month, and boarded around; and for such pay many incompetent and ill-natured pedagogues were necessarily hired. It was often the case that the teachers lacked either the mental qualifications for imparting knowledge, or the power of good government, or the general disposition which wins the respect and love of their pupils. There were many worthy exceptions; but it is nevertheless a fact that corporal punishment was the main reliance of teachers, even of the gentle sex; and instead of black-boards, "black and blue" spots abounded.

The schools were kept by men about three months in the winter, and by women three or four months in the summer. While their ancestors were allowed but a few mouthfuls, as it were, of education, the young people of to-day can enjoy a full and hearty meal.

The town of North Adams remained one school district until 1841.

A second school house was built on Center street about 1826, and another at the Union, opposite the tannery, about 1831. A school house was built on State street where the "*Hoosac Valley News*" office now stands, and the brick school house on Chesnut street was built in 1849.

In 1841 the town of Adams was divided into three school districts,—the Eastern, which used the old school house near the Baptist church; the Centre District; and the Western District, for which the school house on State street was built.

In the south village the character of the schools of about this time

was much the same as in North Adams. They were all ungraded schools of the old type, in which the common branches only were taught, and those but poorly. If reading, writing, and ciphering could be taught, and these at the smallest expense to the community, the people were content. In those times well educated and efficient teachers were scarce. The low wages offered, and the hardships of the pedagogue in boarding around, and the difficulty in properly controling pupils, who could find little inducement to study under the system then in vogue, did not tend to call many capable persons into the teachers' profession.

From 1835 to 1840 the educational interests of the south part of the town were not at so low an ebb as those of the north. This was chiefly due, as Gov. Briggs remarked, to the fact that "a spark of the pilgrim fire had dropped there," referring to the Robinson families and some others of the same stock, who had settled there and kindled an educational flame. But while the public schools of the north part were languishing, two private schools were established, which tended somewhat to supply the lack. A young man by the name of Eastman, possessing means and a philanthropic spirit, built a school house and opened a private school for young ladies. This was conducted for some time by a Miss Amsden, and afterward by Mary Emerson, until the school was discontinued through lack of pecuniary support. A boys' school was opened also, in a building where the Wilson House now stands, by Mr. Parsons, and continued till the building of the old Drury Academy. Nathan Drury gave $500 to provide chemical and philosophical apparatus for Mr. Parson's school. At about this time the need of better educational facilities began to be felt and discussed. Dr. E. S. Hawkes and Dr. Isaac Hodges interested one Nathan Drury, a well to do farmer of Florida, in the project of building an academy, and soon afterward, Mr. Drury having been taken fatally ill, shortly before his death he made a will wherein the sum of $3,000 was bequeathed and left in trust for the purpose of founding a school to be known as

*Drury Academy.*—The following interesting extract from the will is herewith given:

"I give and bequeath and leave in trust Three Thousand Dollars to erect an Academy in the village of North Adams, in the County of Berkshire, to be called Drury Academy, and I constitute and appoint Isaac Hodges to select a suitable piece of ground, buy it and erect a suitable building of Brick or Marble for said Academy with an inscription on marble in some suitable place of my name, the name of the Academy, the time of my decease and such other inscription as he may think proper, and I hereby direct my executor hereafter named to pay to the said Hodges the forementioned sum as he shall want to use it to buy the site and erect said building, which is to be built within three years after my decease. Said Hodges shall associate with himself twelve persons more and be incorporated or apply to be incorporated as the corporation of Drury Academy, and if incorporated by the Legislature they may make By-Laws to govern said institution as they shall think proper and if said associates do not obtain an act of incorporation, they may make By-Laws to govern

themselves and when said corporation or association shall diminish below the number of thirteen by death or removal from the county they shall elect members to fill their places and said Academy and premises shall belong to the association or corporation of Drury Academy of North Adams so long as it is used for the instruction of youth in the different branches of literature, but when it shall be neglected to be so used for that purpose for *one year* it shall become the property of my heirs."

Dated August 6th, 1840.

In accordance with the directions of the will Dr. Hodges selected the following gentlemen as the board of trustees: Josiah Q. Robinson, Thomas Tower, Amasa Bixby, Elihu S. Hawkes, Thomas Robinson, William E. Brayton, Alpheus Smith, Edmond B. Penniman, Sanford Blackinton, Harvey Arnold, Stephen B. Brown, and Benjamin Hathaway.

The trustees petitioned the Legislature for an act of incorporation, which was passed March 17th, 1841, and Isaac Hodges, Thomas Robinson, and William E. Brayton, their associates and successors, were made a corporation by the name of Drury Academy.

The first grounds for the academy were procured and prepared by Dr. E. S. Hawkes. A sharp controversy arose in regard to the location—some preferring the low land somewhere between Main street and the river—but it was finally decided to set the beacon on the hill. To afford proper space for the foundation it was found necessary to cut down the hill seventeen feet. The work was done in six weeks at a cost of $400. Thirteen feet below the surface, under the summit, was found a tree about fifteen inches in diameter, imbedded in gravel, showing that the hill was formed by a mighty rush of water from the north, bringing all kinds of rocks and trees with it.

At the first meeting of the trustees, February 15th, 1843, Stephen Brown, Alpheus Smith, and Dr. E. S. Hawkes were appointed a committee to procure a suitable teacher to take charge of the academy. The committee were authorized to give the use of the academy and sufficient lands adjoining the same for the use of the school to the teacher, he keeping the same in repair, and the academy building insured to the amount of $2,000. A committee was appointed to draft a code of by-laws for the regulation and government of the academy. April 11th, 1843, the following by-laws were reported by the committee and adopted by the board of trustees:

"Art. 1. The government of the seminary is to be vested in the principal teacher for the time being; who shall have power to make such regulations from time to time as he shall deem essential to the welfare of the students under his charge, provided such regulations meet the approbation of the Board of Trustees.

"Art. 2. No student shall be received into the institution as a member who does not sustain a good moral character; and the Trustees shall be judge of the fact.

"Art. 3. The Trustees shall from time to time decide upon what terms students may be admitted, the duration and number of the vacations, etc., until some standing by-law be made.

"Art. 4. Every student shall attend public worship on the Sabbath unless previously excused, and shall be present at morning and evening prayers on other days.

"Art. 5. If any students deface or injure the building or any property belonging to the institution in any way, he shall forfeit a sum equal to the damage or such a sum as shall be considered proper by the Board of Trustees.

"Art. 6. No student shall leave town without the permission of the principal or his or her parent or guardian.

"Art. 7. There shall be an annual public examination at the close of the summer term. And there shall be an examination at the close of each of the other terms. And there shall be an exhibition annually, at the close of the summer term.

"Art. 8. The principal shall keep a register of the attendance, scholarship, and general deportment of each student to be examined by the trustees or the parents and guardians of the pupils, or to be transmitted to them if necessary.

"Art. 9. All the property of the corporation to be in charge and under the control of the Board of Trustees, or a committee of their body, duly chosen for that purpose.

"Art. 10. There shall be a meeting of the trustees annually on the second Tuesday of April, and such other meetings as may be necessary, which may be called by the president at the request of three members of the corporation and written notice posted up at some public place in the village by the president shall be sufficient—not less than seven days before the meeting.

"Art. 11. The officers of the corporation shall be a president, treasurer, and secretary; the two former shall be members of the corporation but the latter may be any member that the corporation select.

"Art. 12. The corporators shall be called the Board of Trustees of Drury Academy.

"Art. 13. The officers above named shall be chosen by ballot on the second Tuesday of April.

"Art. 14. Any trustee of said board may resign his trust at any annual meeting thereof and the board shall thereupon proceed to fill such vacancy by ballot. And when any vacancy shall happen by death or removal such vacancy shall be filled in manner aforesaid.

"Art. 15. The By-Laws may be altered, added to, or repealed by a majority of the board at any annual meeting of the same; provided notice of such intended change be given in the manner provided in the tenth article.

"Art. 16. The secretary shall record the By-Laws together with the act of incorporation and such parts of the will of Nathan Drury as relate to the legacy for building an Academy, and all other documents deemed necessary by the trustees and shall also keep an accurate record of all proceedings, at the regular meetings of the said Board of Trustees.

"Art. 17. Not less than seven members of the corporation shall make a quorum for doing business."

The first academy building was erected in 1843. It was built of brick with marble trimmings, 45 by 60 feet, with two stories and a basement. On the first floor were two school rooms. In the second story were one large school room and two small recitation rooms. It was a plain yet substantial structure, built under the supervision of Dr. Hodges, who was commended by the trustees, and the same was accepted by them in trust for the use specified in the will of Nathan Drury. The building was now completed, and Mrs. Freelove Drury, widow of the legatee, pre-

sented a bell to the institution, and Lyman Thompson was engaged as principal. The school was conducted by him for eight years, and at one time reached a membership of about one hundred.

That the school finally fell into a decline under his charge would appear from a record of a meeting of the trustees under date of April 10th, 1849. "Dr. Isaac Hodges said that he wished it distinctly understood that it was his opinion that the school could never recover from its low and declining condition without a change of principal."

The condition and prospects of the school were so discouraging to the trustees, that at an adjourned meeting on the 29th of October, 1850, it was voted "to choose a committee of three to advise with Mr. Thompson and the town school committee in relation to establishing a high school in connection with the academy." An arrangement to this end was effected, and in 1851 a free high school was first established in North Adams, William Pitt Porter succeeding Mr. Thompson, and remaining in charge until the fall of 1854. The public school was kept but six months each year, but the principal often rented the building and conducted a private school for the balance of the time. It was voted by the trustees, April 12th, 1853, "that the second story of the Academy be rented to Mr. Porter for three months for $10; also to allow him $2.50 for the repairs he has made." Jarvis Rockwell succeeded Mr. Porter in the fall of 1854, and taught two terms. Then Thomas Gorman taught two terms. In 1856 the school passed under the charge of Frank Shepard, who taught with a fair measure of success for about three years. Other teachers who taught for one or two terms were: Mr. Robinson, Mr. Williams, Hoxey Hall, and F. P. Brown. In the spring of 1865 A. D. Miner was placed in charge of the school, and he has continued to the present, a period of twenty years.

On the 27th of September, 1847, the first examining committee was chosen, consisting of James E. Marshall, Ezra D. Whitaker, and Benjamin Hathaway. It was the duty of this committee to examine, from time to time, into the condition of the school, and to advise with the teacher in regard to the management thereof; also to confer with the principal in regard to the hiring of assistant teachers.

On the 2d of March, 1866, it was unanimously voted by the trustees to let to the town of Adams, for a term of years (ninety-nine years being the time in the lease) the academy property, the Drury Academy and lot, the right and privilege of taking down the old building and of grading the lot for the erection thereon by the town of a better building for school purposes.

On the 9th of November, 1867, it was voted to pay all debts standing against the institution, and pass over the balance of the funds of the corporation to the building committee of the town of Adams for the purchase of a town clock for the new building.

The town of Adams having voted appropriations and appointed a building committee, the old Drury Academy building was taken down

in the spring of 1867, and the hill again cut down seventeen feet, and the present fine edifice erected at a cost of about $60,000. Messrs. Harvey Arnold, R. H. Wells, J. B. Jackson, A. W. Richardson, William Martin, and A. P. Butler constituted the building committee. F. W. Cummings was the architect, and Henry Pierce and S. H. Horton the builders. The building was constructed of brick, with brown freestone trimmings, 60 by 80 feet, four stories high, slate-roofed, with a cupola for the town clock. An annex of three stories has since been built, at a cost of $12,000, with special reference to accommodating the high school. The entire structure contains twenty school rooms, a large hall, an office for the superintendent of schools, chemical laboratory, basements, with ample play rooms with cement floors, and it is heated throughout by steam. It will well accommodate 1,000 pupils. In one of the halls is a marble slab, containing the following inscription:

DRURY ACADEMY.

"Nathan Drury Esq., the benevolent
Founder of this institution was born at Temple, N. H.,
March 20, 1773; died at Florida, Mass., Aug. 6,
1840. In his last will he left a generous bequest
to erect this edifice, which was completed June, 1843,
to be occupied for the Education of youth and
when it shall cease to be so occupied for one year it
shall revert to the heirs of the donors.
Die est benefacere.
"The original Building was taken down and
the present Edifice erected by the town of Adams
for public schools, A. D., 1867."

By the above inscription it will be seen that the first academy building stood for a period of 24 years. During this time it does not appear that there was ever any well defined systematic course of study for the school, or any formal graduation of pupils from the institution. Neither does it appear that any person was ever fitted for college in the school, at least any person who completed successfully a college course. With one or two exceptions there were frequent changes of principals, and apparently very little local pride in the success of the institution. In 1864-5 the school had reached an exceedingly low ebb, as appears from the following extract from a report of A. D. Miner, who became principal of Drury Academy in the spring of 1865:

"On assuming the charge of the old Drury Academy twelve years ago, I found it in a languishing condition. The term opened with only about thirty pupils. But few essayed the higher English; none the classics. There had been no systematic attempt at grading. The discipline of the schools was in keeping. A spirit of lawlessness was rife, as seen in broken glass and door panels. The school property seemed given over to the tender mercies of a band of Modocs, who by their depredations had well-nigh caused the sacred temple of knowledge to be the abode of the owl and the bat. My first impression was that the property might as well 'revert to

the heirs of the donor,' in accordance with a clause of the bequest, unless a change could be effected. What I have said of the academy was more or less true of the other schools of the town. In a word they all ranked among the poorest of the Commonwealth."

In the school report for the year 1856–7 the committee say, "that of the towns of the State there are 317 whose standard of average attendance is higher than that of Adams and only *seventeen* lower—that there are 273 towns which raise a greater amount in proportion to their valuation than Adams and only *forty-five* which raise less—that there are 320 towns which raise a greater amount appropriated to each child and only *nine* which raise less." The committee of that year also quote figures to show that only about two thirds of the children of school age availed themselves of the benefit of the schools in any degree.

In the school report of 1855–6 the committee lament the low standard of admission to the high school, and say, "A majority of the scholars admitted to this school (Drury High School) would have learned more in a good district school." The high school for that year was in charge of Thomas Gorman, of the Military College of Norwich, Vt., whom the committee speak of as "thorough in his instruction and is an excellent disciplinarian," and yet during the six months of his service no less than 595 cases of tardiness of pupils occurred with a total membership of fifty-three. This would be at the rate of about 900 for our present school year, or an average of seventeen cases of tardiness to each pupil.

In the report for 1857–8 the committee think the low character of the schools is due in part to the employment of too young and incompetent teachers. "Their great object seems to be to pass away the time and get the pay. No regard seems to be paid to the advancement of the pupils. Many a term of school closes without any marked proficiency on the part of the pupils except in the arts of snowballing and coasting in winter and building mud-dams and robbing birds' nests in summer. To this it might be added that there is often great progress in scuffling and profanity, and in making hideous howlings, which render the vicinity of the school house scarcely less a nuisance and a terror than a jungle filled with all manner of wild beasts." Another recommendation is that "teachers should forbid hand sleds to be brought to school in the winter, because many a youthful mind is more intent on the use of these than his books. Corded up in the entry or around the door, they carry conviction to the visitor that the boys came to slide rather than study. They will take a recess, and then comes a noise like the breaking up of an encampment and the marching of a Roman legion." This remarkable report closes with these words: "It shall be a proud day for us when the stranger who comes among us shall admire the productiveness of our farms, the skill of our manufactures, and even the beauty of our valleys and the grandeur of our mountains, less than our intellectual ability and moral culture."

The building of the new Drury Academy and of the fine graded

school building in the south village at the same time, mark the beginning of a grand educational awakening in the history of the town. The schools were carefully graded and reorganized, better teachers were employed, including a number of normal graduates, courses of study were planned and adopted, and improved methods of instruction were introduced.

Prosperous high schools were organized in both villages, with a four years' course of study, providing well for even those who might aspire to go to college.

In 1869 a superintendent of schools in each village was appointed to look after the interests of the schools. In this way the work of the schools was thoroughly systematized, securing harmony and co-operation among the teachers, and all the advantages which accrue from a proper division of labor. To provide for a needed supply of better qualified teachers a local training school was established in North Adams, in the Veazie street school house (a building of four rooms, erected in 1873) in 1876, and it has proved of great value to the town. It has enabled the graduates of the high school who have desired to fit themselves for teaching not only to obtain the theory but the practice of teaching, under the guidance and instruction of experienced normal trainers. They have been enabled to find out somewhat as to the probabilities of success before taking full charge of a school. At the present writing about two thirds of the teachers of North Adams have received instruction in the training school. The training school was continued at Veazie street about seven years, and then, needing enlarged facilities, it was transferred to the Union School building, where it still exists, with fifteen teachers and 450 pupils.

The same year that the Veazie street school house was built (1873), at a cost of $10,000, a building of about the same capacity was built at Renfrew, and another at Blackinton, where by special act of the Legislature a union school was opened, to be supported jointly by Adams and Williamstown. Another school, also included within the Union District, was opened at Greylock. But the rapid increase in population soon began to tax the school accommodations to the utmost. In 1882 the Tyler & Bliss mill property was purchased by the town of North Adams, and the building was transformed into a school house at a cost of about $30,000. In Adams also the same lack of school accommodations began to be felt, and in 1883 a fine school building was erected on Commercial street, at a cost of about $20,000. It is a model structure, with fine facilities for heating and ventilation.

During the past twenty years the schools of Adams and North Adams have passed from a low and declining state to a condition of excellence and prosperity. Since the division of the town in, 1878, the school population of both towns has increased even more rapidly than before. For the change in and character of the schools in South Adams credit is due to the faithful services of Dr. C. W. Burton, formerly

superintendent of schools, and later a member of the school committee; to W. W. Spaulding, who was in charge of the schools for several years; to his successor, Arthur G. Lewis, who left a record of faithful service; and to the present able superintendent, Walter P. Beckwith, who has done much to raise and perfect the school system.

In the town of North Adams, Miss Mary A. Hathaway ranks first in regard to length of service. She is a model teacher and has endeared herself to multitudes of school children. It is to Mr. A. D. Miner, superintendent of schools, however, that the school system of North Adams owes a very large share of its prosperity. He began his labors in the year 1865, as principal of the high school, and since that time as principal and superintendent has been faithful and devoted to the public schools in season and out of season. By his skill and ability he has made for himself a reputation not merely of local extent but extending throughout the State.

### ADAMS IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

The patriotism and public spirit which had animated the citizens of Adams during the Revolutionary war and the war of 1812 was shown long before the war of the Rebellion. It is shown in the warrant for the annual town meeting held March 13th, 1854, which contained the following article: "To see if the town in its corporate capacity will express its views in regard to the attempt now being made in Congress to repeal the Missouri Compromise."

At that meeting the following resolutions were unanimously adopted:

"Resolved, that we are filled with alarm and astonishment by the intelligence that the Congress of the United States are contemplating the repeal of that portion of the Missouri Compromise by which all that portion of the Ancient Territory of Louisiana lying north 36°, 30′, comprising a territory sixty times as large as the State of Massachusetts was by solemn and mutual compact more than a generation ago consecrated to freedom forever.

"Resolved, that as citizens of Adams in town meeting assembled we solemnly protest against the passage of what is known as the 'Nebraska bill,' and the repeal or any modification of existing prohibitions of slavery in any part of our national domain, because it would be a great moral wrong—because it would be a breach of the Public Faith—a stain upon the national Honor—in conflict with common honesty and subversive of all confidence in National engagements—because it will be opening the way to the ultimate supremacy of slavery over freedom in a government founded to secure to all men the inalienable rights of life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness.

"Resolved, that a copy of these resolutions signed by the moderator and clerk be forwarded to our Senators and Representatives in Congress and that they be entered upon the records as a testimony to those who shall come after us, that we still hate slavery and love liberty."

Thus seven years before the war broke out did the people of the town in this noble and extraordinary manner declare their indignation against slavery and their love for freedom. After the expression of such senti-

ments no prophet was needed to foretell what the town of Adams would do to abolish slavery when the opportunity arrived.

The town of Adams has a record for patriotism during the war of th Rebellion which is honorable and above criticism. The number of soldiers sent to the war was unusually large in proportion to the size of the town, and yet the amount paid for bounties was smaller than that of many other towns in the commonwealth. The men for the most part enlisted out of pure patriotism, and in the early part of the war waited impatiently, in readiness to depart at any moment, for the summons that should call them to the scene of the conflict. When the news of the firing on Fort Sumter was received the feeling was intense. The local military company went into camp and training, at once, public meetings were held and eloquent and patriotic speeches made, business was generally suspended, money was freely contributed to equip the soldiers, and the universally expressed sentiment was that the war was inevitable and that Adams should do her share in carrying it on. The first man to enlist was Wells B. Mitchell, of North Adams. He went to Pittsfield on the morning of the 18th of April, and as he stepped from the train heard of the firing on Sumter. He immediately enlisted in the Allen Guard of Pittsfield, which was ordered to leave town for Washington that very night, took the next train for Adams, where the news which electrified the nation had just been received, had barely time to make a few preparations and then, in company with Daniel D. Clark, of North Adams, and W. H. Montgomery, of South Adams, returned to Pittsfield, the latter men also enlisting in the Allen Guard.

North Adams had had since September 2d, 1855, a military company known as the "Greylock Infantry." The first officers were: A. A. Richmond, captain; J. Q. Robinson, 1st lieutenant; D. W. McElwain, 2d lieutenant; William M. Brown, 3d lieutenant; and B. F. Hathaway, 4th lieutenant. In the following year, upon the formation of the Berkshire Battalion, A. A. Richmond was elected major; J. Q. Robinson became captain, and McElwain accepting a staff appointment, William M. Brown became 1st lieutenant; B. F. Hathaway resigning, S. J. Rogers was elected 2d lieutenant, and L. W. Goddard 3d lieutenant, the rank of 4th lieutenant being abolished. Other changes took place the following year. A. A. Richmond was elected to the command of the brigade, and August 6th, William M. Brown was elected captain; S. J. Rogers, 1st lieutenant; L. W. Goddard, 2d lieutenant; and Elisha Smart, 3d lieutenant. In 1860 Major Henry S. Briggs resigned and Captain William M. Brown was promoted to the vacancy. The company was then in a rather disorganized condition, and as soon as it was evident that the services of the regiment would be required for active duty, Major Brown immediately set to work to reorganize the company and get it in proper condition for service in the field. This company formed the nucleus or rallying point for the young men of Adams and vicinity, who responded to the first call for volunteers.

New enlistment papers were made out, and such of the old company as chose enlisted for the war, and on Thursday, April 18th, 1861, a recruiting office was opened, and in a week eighty-three names were on the rolls and the company was drilling three times a day. They occupied the Phœnix Engine House as an armory, until they were ordered into camp. Most of the men who had families boarded themselves at home, but it finally became necessary for the town authorities to take the matter in hand and assist the men, as they could not afford to board themselves and do nothing. Arrangements were made for the company to take meals with a Mrs. Quackenboss, who kept a large boarding house on River street, and for some weeks the company marched three times a day regularly to their meals, about a quarter of a mile from camp.

Cloth was procured for seventy-five uniforms, and Chapin & Briggs commenced working them up. They consisted of jacket and pantaloons of cadet gray. Major W. M. Brown then went to Boston to procure the necessary State accoutrements for the enlarged company. The citizens of Adams responded liberally to the wants of the company, and a town meeting was called to provide means for the sustenance of the families of the volunteers.

On Thursday, April 30th, Major William T. Brown presided at an election of officers, assisted by Major J. Q. Robinson, and Lieutenant S. J. Rogers. The choice was as follows: Captain, Elisha Smart; first lieutenant, Samuel G. Travers; second lieutenant, L. W. Goddard; third lieutenant, J. W. Mallory; fourth lieutenant, William E. Briggs. The company voted to call themselves the "Johnson Grays," in honor of Mr. Sylvander Johnson, the chairman of the town committee, whose liberality had done much toward perfecting the organization and keeping up the spirits of the men while waiting for the call for active service. On Saturday, the fourth of May, the company went into camp on the lot just north of the present grist mill of M. D. & A. W. Hodge. The camp was named Camp Johnson, after their townsman and patron, Sylvander Johnson. The volunteers in camp were amply provided for by the town committee. One noticeable feature about the camp was the total absence of intoxicating liquors; neither the soldiers or outside parties were allowed to bring any into camp, and some parties detected in smuggling some in were summarily dealt with by the officers. The women of Adams were not far behind their husbands and sweethearts. Simultaneously with the formation of the military company the "North Adams Soldiers' Aid Society" was organized and immediately went to work. They met at first in the hall over the store of Salmon Burlingame, who furnished the room free for three years, and there they made the flannel shirts for the company before it left town.

On Friday morning, June 14th, a great crowd collected on the grounds of the Pittsfield & North Adams Railroad Company, to bid the Grays a final good-bye, as they were to leave on the train. The soldiers made their appearance, ninety-four in number, headed by Hodge's Band, and

took their seats in the cars and were off amid the cheers of the assembled crowd. At South Adams the arrival of the train was hailed with great demonstrations, including the firing of guns and singing. At Cheshire a large crowd was present on the arrival of the train and made patriotic demonstrations. At Pittsfield the company formed and marched through the streets. At eight o'clock they again took the cars for their rendezvous in Springfield. At Springfield they were received by six companies already arrived and escorted to their barracks on the Park, where they were designated as Company B. In the first year of the war every regiment had a band, and Hodge's band of North Adams was selected to "mark the time and cadence the step" of the Tenth regiment. The band was made up of genial good fellows whose enlivening strains relieved many a tedious hour of camp and march. The band was mustered into the service the same date as the regiment, June 21st, 1861; but having some engagements on hand, it was not permanently attached to the regiment until July 9th, 1861. The band continued its service with the Tenth until August 11th, 1862, when an order from the War department mustered out all regimental bands, the finances of the country at that time not allowing the expenditure of any money except what was necessary for the carrying on the war. The band arrived home at North Adams Thursday, August 16th, 1862. In the winter of 1863, while General Eustis' brigade, of which the Tenth regiment formed a part, was encamped at Brandy Station, Va., the band was reorganized under the leadership of Burdick A. Stewart, and February 4th, 1864, again went to the front as the band of Eustis' brigade. Shortly after its arrival at Brandy Station Stewart died, and as the band could not agree upon a permanent leader to fill his place, they soon returned to North Adams. From the arrival of Company B on Hampden Park until the close of its eventful service it sustained an honorable part. At Fair Oaks it lost its gallant Captain Smart, and in that and subsequent engagements it contributed its full share of martyrs to the cause for which they fought.

After the departure of the Grays, afterward known as Company B of the Tenth regiment, a town meeting was held and the town committee made the following report of expenditures for equipping the company and sending them into camp at Springfield.

| | |
|---|---|
| Paid for cloth uniforms | $700.00 |
| Flannel for shirts | 150.00 |
| Shoes | 115.20 |
| Caps | 76.95 |
| Making and trimming uniforms | 707.00 |
| Boarding soldiers | 954.82 |
| Soldiers while drilling | 858.53 |
| Captain Smart as drill master | 70.00 |
| Tickets to Springfield | 126.00 |
| Incidental expenses | 102.93 |
| Soldiers and families South Adams | 32.00 |

At the next meeting, in March, 1862, the selectmen reported to the town that they had paid for aid to soldiers' families the sum of $3,742.40. In this respect the town of Adams was among the liberal towns of the State, as it gave aid to all applicants, even the families of officers. The selectmen say that year in their report, "The wages of the officers seems to be sufficient to support their families but it is out of the reach of the town or its agents. The families of some of the officers being poor and sick we do not wish to deprive any family of a comfortable support whose husband and father is fighting our battles. They should be taken care of by us who are permitted to remain in our quiet homes." At the April meeting in 1862 the town ratified the action of its selectmen, and voted to raise the sum of $4,000 additional to aid soldiers' families, which sum was expected to be reimbursed by the State.

At a town meeting in July a series of patriotic resolutions were adopted. A great many public meetings were afterward held and many prominent citizens said and did many wise and patriotic things of which no record was made.

*Soldiers' Aid Society.*—As has already been stated the women of North Adams, before the first company left the town, had organized the North Adams Soldiers' Aid Society. Instantly they went to work, preparing supplies for the camp and the hospitals. They made clothing, sheets, coverlids, pillow-cases, shirts, night-gowns, dressing robes, hospital shoes, and delicacies—tea, farina, jellies, domestic wines, and food, of all kinds. They sent also, books, magazines, papers, and Bibles and prayers, and good cheer continually. They made and sent everything they thought would sustain, comfort, and cheer the sick and wounded men, and the soldiers in the field to keep up their hearts in the great fight for the country. They sent boxes continually during those four memorable years, to the hospitals of New York, Washington, and Harper's Ferry. Their disbursements amounted to more than $10,000. Mrs. Miles Sanford was the first president, and Mrs. James T. Robinson was the secretary. The women of this society came from all classes and all parts of the village, and held meetings often every day for months, especially when battles were in progress. The last year they had a room in what is now known as Bradford Place, over a store of William Martin's, who also gave them the room without charge. For four long years these women met and worked and prayed. It was in the room in Bradford Place to which came the dispatch announcing the death of the gallant Captain Charles D. Sanford. His mother was at work in the room when the messenger brought the news. Had a rebel shell burst it would hardly have caused more consternation ; had a rebel sword pierced her heart it could have made no more cruel wound.

*Soldiers' Monument.*—It is to the North Adams "Soldiers' Aid Society" that the town of North Adams owes its Soldiers' Monument. The question of erecting a soldiers' monument had often been discussed, but the difficulty about making an appropriation by the town of Adams for

a monument in the village of North Adams effectually ended the discussion. But in 1878, before the town of North Adams had been set off from Adams, the Ladies Soldiers' Aid Society came forward and offered to erect the monument. They had in the treasury about $1,200, and this sum they decided should be devoted to this worthy object. The arrangements were placed in the hands of Mr. Charles Niles Pike, who by fortunate bargaining with those from whom material was to be obtained, and by offering his own services at a low rate, reduced the expenses of the work considerably. Afterward Mr. C. T. Sampson, Mr. George M. Mowbray, and Mr. Sanford Blackinton contributed liberally to the completion of the monument, and the town of North Adams had been separated from Adams just in time to be able to vote $300 for the same purpose.

The monument was erected on the Common at the head of Main street, in front of the churches. The statue was carved from a block of Sicilian marble, and represents a typical American soldier standing in the position known as "parade rest." The pedestal is of brown freestone, and is 11 feet high, the distance from the soldier's cap to the bottom of the lower base being about 18 feet. The "die" is in three sections, and on the face of the middle section is carved in bold relief the National shield, ornamented with a laurel branch, and bearing the dates 1861 and 1865, and this incription: "Presented to the town of North Adams by the Ladies' Soldiers' Aid Society." It was originally intended to have engraved on the other three sides of the die a list of the soldiers who lost their lives during the war, but this has not yet been done. The town of North Adams gave the land on which the monument rests and enclosed the monument with a substantial iron fence. The monument was dedicated on the fourth day of July, 1878.

*Grand Army of the Republic.*—The origin of the Grand Army Post is as follows: On the 25th of February, 1869, an application signed by William McKay, George L. Rice, Henry J. Millard, W. W. Montgomery, John C. Robinson, C. Frank Luther, H. C. Cunningham, William F. Darby, Wells B. Mitchell, and Miles Sanford, was made to the grand commander of the department of Massachusetts G. A. R. for the organization of a Post in North Adams, and on the 24th of March following the Post was duly organized in the parlors of the Wilson House. The name first given to the Post was U. S. Grant, but this was afterward changed to C. D. Sanford, the heroic son of Rev. Miles Sanford, the chaplain of the Post. At the tenth anniversary in 1879 there had been in all 184 members in the Post, and the membership then was 47. The total amount of money received at that time was $6,923.20. Of this amount $900 had been received from the town of North Adams and expended in decorating soldiers' graves. Decoration day has been observed by the Post every year, and the town of North Adams has made an annual appropriation to be used on that day for that purpose and expended by the Post.

Before the division of Adams the amount was divided between Adams and North Adams, and in late years a part of the appropriation has been set off to the village of Blackinton.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

ADAMS AND NORTH ADAMS (*concluded*).

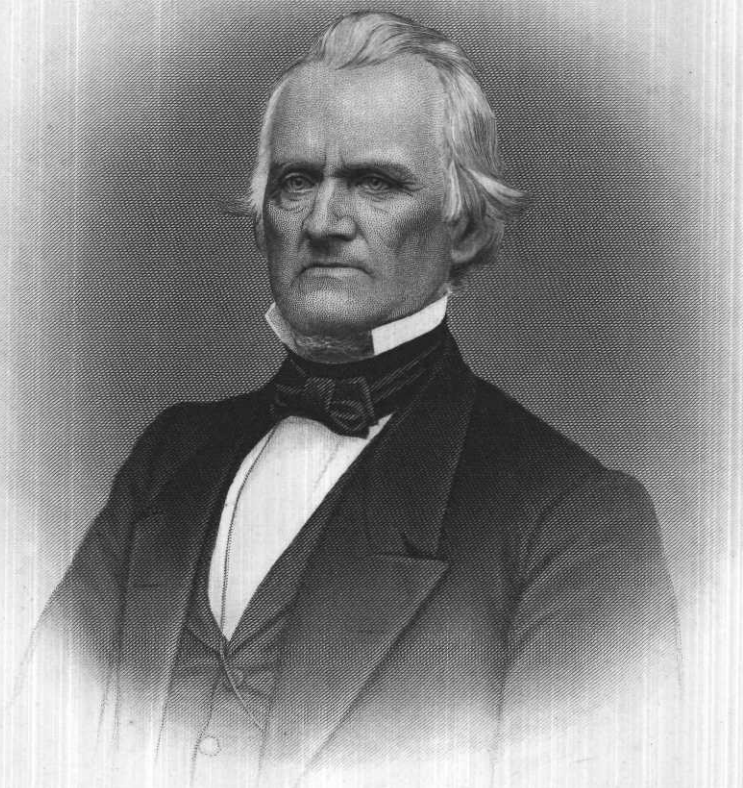
Dr. Elihu S. Hawkes.—William Wallace Freeman.—Calvin T. Sampson.—Sanford Blackinton.—The Johnson Family.—Edward F. Barnes, D.D.S.—Fordyce Joy.

### DR. ELIHU S. HAWKES.

NORTH Adams has had few citizens of more note than Dr. Elihu S. Hawkes, few distinguished by as marked and honorable characteristics or whose moral influence was so powerful and wholesome. He inherited a combatative spirit which, exhibited by his ancestors as soldiers in the old French and Indian wars, was manifested by himself in antagonizing evil wherever he found it, with his voice and pen, as he would by his sword or musket had he lived in earlier or later days than he did. During his active life moral courage was more requisite than physical in a patriotic citizen, and at all times it is the rarer virtue of the two. And moral courage Dr. Hawkes did not lack. He did not fear to believe in the right or to boldly express and act upon his convictions.

The Hawkes family was famous in the history of the French and Indian wars. Sergeant, afterward Colonel Hawkes, who is honorably mentioned in another portion of this work as commander of Fort Massachusetts at the time of its capture and destruction, was probably a brother of Dr. Hawkes' great-grandfather, Eleazer, who was killed and scalped in 1746 on the site of what is now known as the Harrison farm in North Adams.

The early history of the Hawkes family extends through several branches in Massachusetts and Connecticut, and is of much interest morally and romantically, but it is impossible to pursue it farther here although it is fully and graphically told by Dr. Hawkes and other family chroniclers. It is perhaps sufficient to say that their religious opinions were very decided, opposition to the half way covenant being one which led to the removal of the branch to which Dr. Hawkes belonged from Connecticut to Hadley, Massachusetts, and Bennington, Vermont. One of the family was persecuted as a Quaker, but she was a woman; the



A. S. Hawley

Engd by H.B. Halls Sons, New York.

men as a rule were always ready to lay bare the arm of flesh when their country called for its use.

Dr. Hawkes was born at Deerfield, Mass., July 25th, 1801. His father's name was Samuel, who was the son of Seth, the son of Eleazer, before mentioned. Samuel was born in the fort at Charlemont where the people took refuge during the French and Indian troubles. The first event in Dr. Hawkes's life which impressed itself powerfully upon his memory was the total eclipse of the sun in 1806, of which his father took advantage to teach him the divine power through the truths of astronomy.

Dr. Hawkes commenced his education at the Deerfield Academy when very young, for he left it at the age of 8 years. He remembered it, however, with affection, and in his reminiscences written in his old age he said that he was as far advanced in all common school studies as children of the present day are at 10. When he was 8 years old his father removed to Charlemont where the educational advantages were so poor that he was sent to live with his uncle, Dr. Allen, in Buckland. There he remained until he was 14 years old, assisting his uncle, out of school hours, in compounding medicines and thus obtaining some knowledge of medicinal substances. He states that he had not at that time settled upon any definite pursuit in life, but it is evident that he had a predilection for medicine, for he attended the Sanderson Academy in Ashfield expressly to acquire such knowledge of the languages as was a necessary preliminary to the study of that profession. This knowledge he had acquired before the spring of 1818, when he was as yet only 17 years old.

His friends thought him as yet too young to enter upon the practical study for the medical profession, upon which he had, indeed, still not fully determined. He therefore became a clerk in a store. In his reminiscences Dr. Hawkes says:

"The four years from the age of 16 to 20 do more toward forming character for life than any other four in human existence and a country store is one of the best schools for the study of human nature. Here we meet with every class and every grade of human society; the cultivated and refined in their decorum and complaisancy; the uncouth and ignorant in their brawling coarseness and duplicity; the grasping miser in his penurious clutching; the reckless spendthrift in his voluptuous prodigality; the self-inflated, egotistical dandy with his borrowed or stolen habilment, and the tinselled village coquette, with her spangled adornings, but barren mind. In short every class of every tribe of every nation visits the country store, either to get what they want, to look at what they do not want, or to display their verbosity to the chagrin and annoyance of the owner and to the ridicule, if not the contempt, of the clerks. In a place of that description I passed the time from 16 to 20 years, part of the time as clerk and the rest as partner. During that time I was well schooled in the arts, tricks, frauds and corruptions of business life."

We give this extract for several reasons. It is a good specimen of Dr. Hawkes' style as a writer; it recounts vividly an important portion of his life and graphically describes what village storekeeping was in the

era before the temperance reformation, when New England rum and imported dry goods were sold over the same counter. Exactly truthful as Dr. Hawkes' description of the country store of his time is, it would be a gross libel if applied to the country store of 1885. Half a century of Christian culture has not failed in its mission of making the world better even in country stores.

Dr. Hawkes' experience in country storekeeping had an important influence upon his life and character. Facts which came under his observation in that life intensified the feeling which events in his own family had inspired in favor of total abstinence from the use of alcoholic drink in any form. He became for all his life an unflinching and ardent advocate of what is called temperance, but means total abstinence. In the support of any good cause he knew no lukewarm or half-way course.

In the spring of 1821 Dr. Hawkes commenced the study of medicine with Drs. Smith and Clark at Ashfield, Mass., who had four other students. Drs. Smith and Clark did not agree on all professional points, from which young Hawkes inferred that "the greatest number and variety of views he could get in the course of his pupilage the greater would be his resources for instruction when the time came to gather material for a practical life." He, therefore, changed his instructor to Dr. Winslow of Coleraine, a popular operative surgeon. In 1823 he attended his first course of lectures at the Berkshire Medical College in Pittsfield, then in the second year of its existence. His description of the faculty at that time is just, although as regards some of its members, severe. It shows him to have been a thorough and observant student.

He studied the next year with Dr. Washburn of Greenfield, who had an extensive practice as a family physician, and a wider one as a counsellor. In the same year he went to Boston for study and observation in the Massachusetts General Hospital, and attended a course of lectures at the medical school in that city, then the best field in America for such studies. He next went to the office of Dr. Haynes in Rowe. Dr. Haynes was an eminent physician, but not well versed in surgery, and his student, with his Boston experience, took that department of practice upon himself.

In the summer of 1825 he took his third course of lectures at Pittsfield and received his degree of Doctor in Medicine, which, as the charter of the Berkshire Medical Institution then required, was conferred by Williams College, and he commenced practice at Rowe in company with Dr. Haynes, whose daughter he married in 1826.

His wife died three years later, leaving an infant daughter, and he was so much affected by her loss that residence in Rowe became painful to him,and in 1829 he removed to North Adams, being then 29 years old, his father-in-law, Dr. Haynes, going with him.

There were at that time three physicians in practice in the town, Drs. Brown, Field, and Brayton. Dr. Field was willing to exchange with Dr. Hawkes and remove to Rowe, Dr. Brown's health was such as to re-

quire his removal to the South, where he soon died, and Dr. Brayton was about to engage in manufacturing. All were ready to welcome and aid the new comer.

Drs. Brown and Field had just bought out the business of Dr. Hodges, an extensive practitioner, taking a bond which they assigned to Dr. Hawkes. This threw almost the whole medical practice of the vicinity into his hands. It was so extensive that he was soon obliged to admit a partner, for which he selected a former fellow student, Dr. Long. Dr. Hawkes had almost the whole obstetric cases of the vicinity, amounting to from 120 to 150 in a year.

In his professional life Dr. Hawkes was extremely conservative, and yet progressive. That is, that while he welcomed and adopted all discoveries which advanced medical science by recognized scientific methods and after due trial, he had a profound detestation of new schools of medicine. He adhered strictly to allopathy. His professional life was successful in an eminent degree, but he did not confine himself to it. He engaged in many real estate operations, some of which turned out disastrously, but which in a majority of cases were successful. A newspaper writer says truthfully of this, that "while he always kept in view the present and future welfare of the town, he gained by the purchase and sale of land, together with his rapidly increasing practice, a competency from which he always gave liberally to public improvements and private charities. Foremost in every movement which should redound to the credit and benefit of the town, he established the first newspaper ever printed in it, purchasing the press and type and paying the cost from his own private funds."

It was mainly through his influence that Mr. Drury of Florida made the bequest which gave to the town Drury Academy, an institution whose beneficial influence is incalculable. He was among the earliest and most zealous friends of the Hoosac Tunnel, and moved the first shovelful of earth when ground was broken in commencing that gigantic work. When he reached the town the predominant and almost exclusive religious denominations were Quakers and Baptists. He was himself somewhat affiliated with the Quakers, but at heart he was a most earnest Congregationalist. He was a Puritan of the Puritans, and he at once identified himself with the few members of that denomination. By his solicitations and contributions, the first church for their use, a very creditable structure for its time, was built upon land given by him; and for twenty years he paid one half the salary of the pastor.

In 1863 he removed to Troy and engaged in a commercial venture which turned out so disastrously that it would have discouraged a younger man of less courage and vigor, but he returned to North Adams and so far recovered his prosperity as to leave to his heirs a handsome competency.

During his residence in Troy the battle in the Wilderness occurred,

and he eagerly responded to the call for volunteer surgeons, giving his services gratuitously and defraying his own expenses.

Dr. Hawkes died May 17th, 1879, in his 78th year. The journal from which we have already quoted some truthful words, wrote with equal truth as follows:

"Dr. Hawkes was a man of culture, a close observer of nature, and a philosopher of that school whose teachings are founded upon the Christian religion. Frequently called to mourn the loss of near relatives he exhibited that patient submission to the will of God which is the most striking characteristic of the true Christian. On the 4th of March, 1876, his wife died at the age of 63, and since that his grief has delighted in honoring her memory, dwelling with pathetic tenderness upon her Christian graces, and the great loss he had sustained in her death, often repeating these exquisite lines in Dr. King's elegy to his wife:

"Sleep on, my love, in thy cold bed
Never to be disquieted!
My last good night! Thou wilt not wake
Till I thy fate shall overtake;
Till age, or grief, or sickness must
Marry my body to the dust
It so much loves, and fill the room
My heart keeps empty in thy tomb."

This lady was Sophia E. Abbey, born in Natchez, Miss., August 21st, 1812, to whom he was married November 4th, 1830.

### WILLIAM WALLACE FREEMAN.

The old town of Adams has long been conspicuous for the number of its enterprising, public spirited, and successful business men; but few of them have contributed so much as William Wallace Freeman to the prosperity of both or either of the sections into which it is now divided, and none have borne a higher personal character.

Mr. Freeman was born at Salem, Washington county, N. Y., in June, 1819, being the youngest of ten children—eight sons and two daughters—of Andrew and Elizabeth Freeman. His mother was born in Martinsburg, N. Y. Two of his brothers, physicians, became prominent citizens of New York city.

Mr. Freeman was educated at Washington Academy in his native town, and immediately became clerk and soon a partner in mercantile business there with his brother Marvin. While thus prosperously engaged, in 1844, he married Miss Catherine A. Russell, also a native of Salem, and daughter of Hon. David Russell, then representative in Congress from the Washington district. Mrs. Freeman, who survives her husband, is a sister of Major-General David Allen Russell, who was killed in the battle of Winchester, September 19th, 1864, after a brilliant career as a soldier. In 1849 Mr. Freeman removed to South Adams, where he opened a large country store. The region is noted for its production of cheese, and he soon became the leading dealer in that article, both for sale throughout Western Massachusetts and for export to the city markets.

J. H. Freeman

Engd by H. B. Hall's Sons, New York.

Having accumulated considerable property, he, in 1861, became one of the founders of the Berkshire Bank, afterward the First National Bank of Adams, of which he was cashier from 1861 to 1863.

When the war of the Rebellion commenced and Massachusetts was called upon for aid in the support of the Union, Mr. Freeman telegraphed to Governor Andrew, tendering him all the resources of the Berkshire Bank if they were needful. This was the first offer of the kind received by the great war governor, and was made by Mr. Freeman on his own responsibility, relying, of course, on the support of his associates, which was cordially given. His family are and his descendants always will be proud of this patriotic precedence.

Up to this time Mr. Freeman had been interested in manufacturing property only by the purchase and almost immediate sale of a cotton and a woolen mill near Battenville, N. Y., but he now yielded, fortunately for all concerned, to the almost irresistible impulse of Northern Berkshire capitalists, and, removing to North Adams, became engaged in manufacturing enterprises which soon assumed very large proportions. He commenced by purchasing an interest in the Eagle Mill and Print Works, the other prominent owners being A. W. Richardson and William S. Blackinton. L. L. Brown, of South Adams, soon bought an interest and the firm became Richardson, Freeman & Co. In 1864 Mr. Richardson, the senior partner, sold his interest and the firm became W. W. Freeman & Co. In 1874, Mr. Blackinton having recently died, the firm was incorporated under the general statutes of the commonwealth as "The Freeman Manufacturing Company."

After Mr. Richardson's retirement the management of the works devolved upon Mr. Freeman, the attention of his associates being absorbed in other important manufacturing enterprises and their confidence in him being unlimited. Under his direction, from the year 1864, additions to the buildings, improvements in the machinery, and extension of the sales of the product went on constantly, rapidly, and systematically. The changes were not so abrupt that their dates can be readily given. Mr. Freeman watched and took advantage of every new idea and invention in his art, so that the growth of the Freeman Print Works was gradual and natural; but the contrast between what they were when he took charge of them and when he relinquished it is surprising and most creditable to his business ability, especially when we consider the financial history of the country between 1864 and 1881.

When Mr. Richardson retired in 1864 the property consisted of the Stone, Estes, and Eagle Mills. A three story addition had just been added to the last named which practically made it a new mill, and machinery previously ordered by Mr. Richardson was placed in it after Mr. Freeman had made his purchase. There were also some small print works where the large ones were afterward built. These constituted a very fair "plant"; but the productions were not large and had not a

very high reputation in the market. It had but two print machines which turned out only 3,000 pieces a week.

Early in February, 1881, Mr. Freeman, on account of failing health, sold his interest in the concern to the firm of Brown & Bracewell. In the interval between that date and his purchase the property and business of the company had been wonderfully increased. It had now, in 1881, seven print machines with a weekly product of from 15,000 to 20,000 pieces. It was one of the four leading print works in America, and weekly sent samples of its goods to 4,000 dry goods dealers in the United States and Canada. The number of employes had increased from 50 to 266. Not less than 1,500 operatives in different cotton mills depended for employment upon these print works. The printing is done on cotton cloth, part of which is made in the mills of the company, and part purchased from others. In 1864 they paid sixteen cents a yard for the plain cloth, and soon afterward twenty cents. In 1879 they obtained cloth of the same quality for two and a half cents per yard. In 1864 the printing was done by a slow and necessarily costly impression upon blocks; long before 1881 the rapidly revolving and sharply engraved cylinders were substituted, greatly increasing the product and reducing its cost. Of course these improvements were general throughout the manufacturing world, but in the quick and intelligent recognition and employment of them Mr. Freeman excelled.

To build up so vast a business as he did Mr. Freeman, it need not be said, required much ability in other directions than those mentioned, nor need we say, after recording the result, that he possessed them. His work speaks for itself and for him. It is not strange that a life of such arduous labor and anxious thought should have exhausted itself early, although in the latter part of it he had great help in it from his son, Mr. Wallace Freeman. After the sale of his stock in the manufacturing company, February 5th, 1881, Mr. Freeman was relieved from the cares of business, except his directorship in the Adams National Bank, and the ordinary oversight of his investments, and sought to regain his health by a southern tour. In this he was partially successful and returned to North Adams in May. A large number of the employes in the print works seized the opportunity to present him and also his son, who had accompanied him, with valuable testimonials of their appreciation of his character and of his treatment of themselves. The occasion was of great interest and very gratifying to all parties concerned; but, almost immediately afterward, recurring symptons of heart disease led him to visit the health giving seaside resorts of New England. It was unfortunately too late. After a few vicissitudes of gainful health and relapse he returned to his home, where he died Sunday, October 9th, 1881, at the age of 62.

This result had for many months been regarded as imminent, but it created profound sorrow in North Adams, Adams, and indeed throughout Berkshire, extending through to all classes of society. One of his

old and trusted employes upon hearing of his death, exclaimed, "It's too bad, too bad! Such men as Mr. Freeman are rarely found. You do not meet them every day, or in every town. Large hearted and generous, his name will long be cherished by the many he employed and assisted long after his remains are laid in their last resting place. Mr. Freeman's word was as good as his bond, and no man ever said that he promised what he did not perform." Such an expression as this is worth pages of studied eulogy.

Another expression of the same class came from the directors of the Adams National Bank, who we are assured felt and believed every word of what they resolved, of which we give the essential portion :

"Whereas it has pleased God to remove by death our esteemed townsman, W. W. Freeman, who has been long identified with the business interests of this community, and for 18 years a director of this bank, therefore

"Resolved, that in the death of Mr. Freeman we recognize not only a great loss to this institution and the public in a business point of view, but in a far greater and deeper sense we deplore the loss of a true citizen, a genial friend, and an upright man.

"In his character and life were combined and illustrated many shining and rare traits. He was the soul of financial honor. His word was ever as good as gold. The poor and needy ever found in him a generous friend. For years an employer of labor, he never stood aloof from the laboring men, who loved him and followed him with tears to his grave.

"He was an ardent hater of shams, a chivalrous and outspoken advocate of right as he understood it, in politics and all his relations to his fellow men. His dignified yet frank and genial deportment in the daily intercourse of life won for him personally and socially hosts of friends, and at his sudden demise the entire community are mourners."

The funeral services of Mr. Freeman were held at the Congregational church, where Rev. T. T. Munger preached a sermon in which he beautifully and truthfully portrayed his character. The pall bearers were L. L. Brown, James Renfrew, A. C. Houghton, S. W. Brayton, E. S. Wilkinson, C. T. Sampson, H. G. B. Fisher, and A. W. Hodge.

### CALVIN T. SAMPSON.

Calvin T. Sampson is the descendant, in the seventh generation, in direct line, from Abraham Sampson, who emigrated to America, landing at Plymouth, about 1629. His brother, Henry, was one of the company who, in 1620, crossed the Atlantic in the *Mayflower*, in company with his uncle, Edward Lilley. Not having attained his majority, he did not sign the memorable compact made in Cape Cod Harbor, November 11th, 1620; and for the same reason, probably, his name does not appear in the historical list of the *Mayflower* emigrants.

These brothers, with Elder William Brewster and Miles Standish, made their residence, in 1632, about six miles north of the first landing place of the Pilgrims.

This new settlement received the name of Duxbury, from Duxbury Hall, the seat of the Standish family in England.

Abraham Sampson was one of the fifty-four original grantees of Bridgewater, in 1654, though he did not remove to that place.

His son, Isaac, born in 1660, married Lydia, granddaughter of Captain Miles Standish. He, with others from Duxbury and Plymouth, made a settlement, about 1680, in what was at first called "the Western Precinct of Plymouth," and which, in 1707, was incorporated as the town of Plymouth.

His eldest son, Isaac, resided in Plymouth until 1730, when he moved to Middleboro, where he died in 1750.

His son, Jacob, born in Middleboro, in 1738, when but sixteen years of age enlisted in the troops raised by the Massachusetts colony, to serve in the French and Indian war in 1754–9, and was present in the battle of Monongahela, and at the defeat of General Braddock. After his return from the war he moved to New Salem, which was settled by families from Middleboro and Danvers, the latter town being then known as Salem Farms.

Early in the Revolution he enlisted in the Continental army, served as a sergeant through the war, and was with Ethan Allen at the taking of Ticonderoga.

His son, also named Jacob, born in 1760, was a trader in good circumstances, and took a prominent part in the Shays rebellion After its failure, his property was confiscated, and a warrant issued for his arrest. He moved with his family to Stamford, Vt., a town situated in a mountainous region, sparsely inhabited and covered mostly by forests. Here he engaged in farming; the land, however, being chiefly valuable for its growth of wood and timber.

His son, Calvin, was also a farmer. He married Polly Millard, of Stamford. Calvin T. Sampson, the subject of this sketch, was their youngest son. He was born in Stamford, October 2d, 1826. His boyhood was passed on the farm. When eleven years of age he began to haul wood from the farm to North Adams, a distance of four miles, and in this way formed acquaintances which were useful in later operations.

He had a thirst for knowledge; and by working extra hours earned some money with which he purchased text books; these he studied by himself. At sixteen he was able, with the aid of a sister, to attend the academy at North Adams, where he remained one term.

His father died when Calvin was about twenty years of age, and his elder brother, Chester, took charge of the farm. Mrs. Sampson had inherited about forty-five acres, and her daughter had purchased a small piece adjoining; these with some land hired by Calvin made up a farm of about a hundred acres, which he now cultivated. In May, 1849, he married Julia Hayden, of Clarksburg, Vt. About a year after his marriage Mr. Sampson had his first experience in the shoe business. George Millard, a cousin, had purchased the factory and stock in North Adams of

Van Slyck & Co. Boston.

C. T. Sampson

Rodgers, Ingraham & Co., who had become embarrassed in business. This establishment was located on Eagle street, in a building now owned by the Isbell estate, and occupied as a furniture store. Boots and brogans were the articles manufactured.

Millard meeting Sampson one day on the street at North Adams said: "I have something I want you to do for me," and explained by showing him a most sorry pile of an old accumulated lot of boots and brogans which were included in his purchase of Rodgers, Ingraham & Co. "I want you to take these out and sell them. Will bill them to you very low and you can make some money on them." It was not an inviting feast to look upon, but with the arrangement that the lot should have a sprinkling of "new goods." Sampson decided to undertake it. He took a load into his wagon and made a trip into the neighboring towns and in four days had disposed of his load for butter, dried apples, and a sprinkling of cash, making on this trip a profit of $25. He made other trips with similar results until he had disposed of the whole lot. He then sold his farm, and in September, 1850, moved to North Adams. In the following spring, having thus tested his ability as a salesman, Millard asked Sampson to accompany him in one of his peddling trips in the county, agreeing to pay his expenses, and during this trip Millard was so satisfied of Sampson's ability, having effected sales to parties with whom he himself had failed, he made him an offer of a salary of $600 and expenses to travel for him one year. It was a most liberal and tempting offer for those times, but Sampson decided not to accept it, much to the surprise and chagrin of his cousin. He had in fact decided he might as well have *all* the profits of his sales as well as only a portion. The sequel proved the wisdom of his decision.

On the 24th of April, 1851, he went, for the first time in his life, to Boston, determined to purchase if possible a stock of shoes *on credit*, carrying with him only $50 in cash. A total stranger, without any letters of recommend or introduction, the mission would have seemed almost fool-hardy. It did require pluck and a "good face," which in this instance, at least, proved effectual. He repaired to the store of Atherton, Stetson & Co., of which firm he had heard through one of his customers in North Adams. After explaining to them what he had done in the way of peddling shoes, and what he purposed to do with a new supply, they decided to furnish him with a small invoice of shoes to the amount of $117, on three months' time, with the condition that if the amount was paid in thirty days he should be allowed a discount of three per cent.

A similar arrangement was made with W. N. Spinney at Lynn; and he purchased of Christopher Robinson, also of Lynn, a bill of goods for $19 in cash. Thus supplied with a stock he returned to North Adams and began business. He carried his goods from house to house in a valise, and in less than ten days had sold them all out. He ordered larger invoices from Lynn and Boston; in three months was able to pur-

chase a horse and wagon, and by November found he had cleared above all expenses over $1,100.

On the 18th of the same month he opened a store in North Adams, which he carried on with a retail trade until 1858, passing successfully through the financial crisis of 1857. An incident of that memorable year, showing Mr. Sampson's versatility of resource under trying circumstances, is worth recording.

In anticipation of the inability of the Adams banks to furnish him the funds necessary to meet forthcoming obligations in Lynn and Boston, he repaired to the latter city and purchased a job lot of shoes and rubbers at a very low price, and which were disposed of to the country merchants at such favorable rates that he was enabled to meet all demands on time by the profit of the venture.

In 1858 he commenced, in a small way, the manufacture of women's shoes; the pioneer of what has since become, in North Adams, one of its largest manufacturing industries.

His first manufactory was located on Eagle street, in the two story wooden building now occupied as a meat market.

He next purchased the tannery property on Eagle street, enlarged it and occupied it as a shoe manufactory until 1869. This business was prosperous until the breaking out of the Civil war, at which time he had accumulated about $16,000. He lost considerable sums from Southern debtors, so that his whole capital was sunk and he became seriously embarrassed. He kept at work, however, and by 1863 had regained a substantial foothold. In that year, to secure a new and wider field of customers, he opened a store in Boston, which he gave up two years after; and has since filled orders directly from his factory.

In 1869 he sold the Eagle street factory to E. R. Millard, a cousin, and in September of the same year purchased the building on Marshall street, which had been erected by a company for the manufacture of tools, but which enterprise had fallen through.

This building, much enlarged and improved, is shown on another page of this work. The circumstance which has made Mr. Sampson's name a familiar one throughout the country, was the employment in his factory of Chinese labor. It brings out, too, in strong light, the real character and pluck of the man in overcoming any formidable obstacle to the successful prosecution of his business.

As early as in 1866, and from that on to the year 1870, he had had repeated collisions with the order known as the "Knights of St. Crispin," the object of which society was to enable boot and shoe operatives to combine for mutual support as against the manufacturers.

Mr. Sampson at first yielded to its demands for increase of wages, but at last resolved to resist it, and discharged such of his operatives as he knew to be active in the organization, and in stirring up discontent in his factory. He sent to North Brookfield for others, and succeeded in engaging thirty-three operatives on explicit terms; but these men were

soon prevailed upon by the St. Crispins of North Adams to throw up their contracts. Some time before this last effort to supply his factory with American workmen, Mr. Sampson had clipped from a newspaper the statement that Chinese labor had been successfully employed in the shoe manufactories of San Francisco. He laid it by for future use, and he now thought the time had come to act upon it, and on the same day the North Brookfield men left his factory, he started his superintendent, Mr. George W. Chase, for San Francisco. The result was that he employed seventy-five Chinamen under a contract to work by the month for three years. These were followed by fifty others in the year following. Accommodations were provided for them on the premises. Their work proved satisfactory and profitable, and resulted in breaking up the St. Crispin order, not only in North Adams but in the entire State. After the termination of the three years, for seven years thereafter they were hired by the piece with the same wages paid for other help in the same department of work. These men were exclusively employed in the bottoming department, where the trouble had always existed. The object for which they had been employed having been fully accomplished, after ten years of successful employment the last of these Chinamen left for their native country, some of them carrying with them upwards of $2,000 as a result of their savings.

In 1878 the C. T. Sampson Manufacturing Company was incorporated, Mr. Sampson holding the position of president. George W. Chase, who has been its treasurer since the organization, began with Mr. Sampson, as bookkeeper, in 1865.

In politics Mr. Sampson is a republican, and while never a seeker for political office, has been one of the most staunch supporters of its principles. He is a director in the Adams National Bank, and is president of the North Adams Savings Bank. He is a member of the Baptist church in which he holds the office of deacon.

For upwards of seventeen years Mr. and Mrs. Sampson have made their home at the Wilson House, and for several years past, to avoid the severity of Berkshire winters, they have passed them in the South.

Thorough and honorable in all his business transactions, a liberal contributor to all objects considered worthy, a steadfast friend, and a devoted husband, Mr. Sampson well deserves the high place he holds in the respect and confidence of the community in which he resides.

### SANFORD BLACKINTON.

The life of Sanford Blackinton is remarkable in many respects and unique in one. Living in this year, 1885, at his beautiful residence in North Adams, at the age of 88, in the full possession of all his mental faculties, and being the efficient president of a bank of large capital, his story covers three quarters of a century of business life, including the whole period in which the woolen manufacture for the county has existed in its present form, and having himself been identified with it from the

first. The cotemporary of Lemuel Pomeroy and Daniel Stearns, of Pittsfield, and Russell Brown, of Adams, he is to day the sole living representative of the earliest generation of the men who have made Berkshire the great manufacturing county it is.

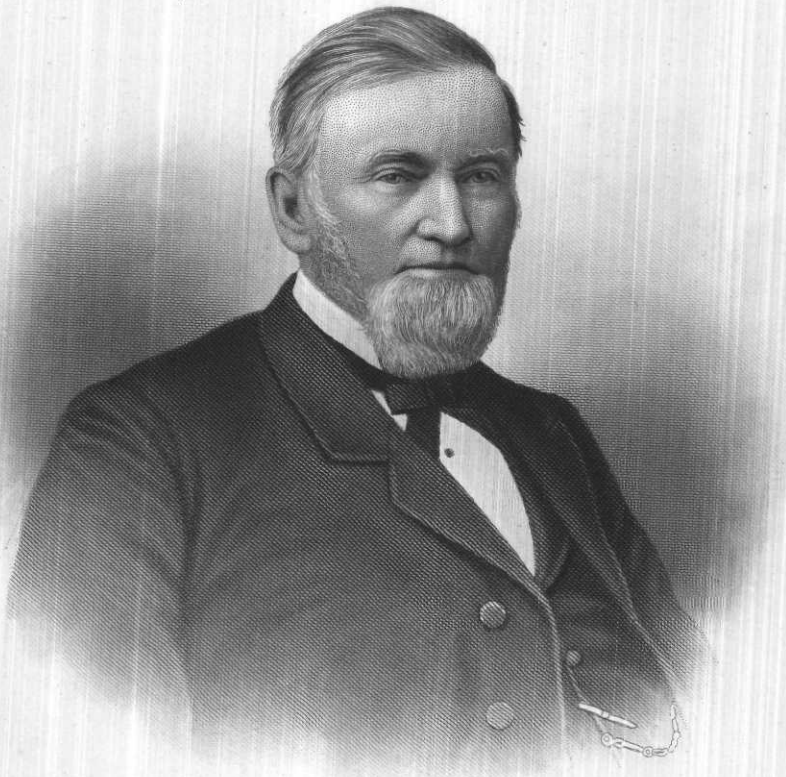
Mr. Blackinton was born at Attleboro, Mass., December 10th, 1797, and was the second of ten children of Otis and Ruth (Richardson) Blackinton. Of their five sons, three are living, Sanford and Peter in North Adams, and Noble in Denmark, Lee Co., Iowa. Of their four daughters one, Mrs. Juline Mitchell, is now a widow and resides in North Adams, and another, Harriet, is the wife of Rev. Josiah T. Smith, D.D., living near Boston.

We have no precise information as to the time of the emigration of the family to America, or from what country it came, but the name is probably a variation of Blackiston, a family of note among the gentry of the English county of Durham. We do not find the name of Blackinton in any of the genealogical or geographical works regarding Great Britain which are within our reach, and such changes as we suggest as probable in this case have been of common occurrence both in Great Britain and her colonies; Hobart, for instance, becoming Hubbard or Hibbard, and even so strange a transformation taking place as that of the aristocratic name of Crawford in Scotland appearing in Pittsfield history as Crowfoot.

Sanford Blackinton's grandfather and great-grandfather, both farmers, were born and died in Attleboro. His father, also a farmer, removed from Attleboro about 1801, and settled on a farm of 100 acres, near the site of the present village of Blackinton, in North Adams. He added the vocation of schoolmaster to that of farmer, teaching a school about two miles from the farm, to and from which he rode on horseback, taking his son with him. Sanford received his education in the common schools, first under his father's instruction, and later in one at North Adams.

When he was about 16 years old he began to learn the business of a woolen manufacturer as an apprentice to Artemas Crittenden, in a mill which stood on the site of the present Blackinton woolen mills and was afterward burned. He remained with Mr. Crittenden four years and then worked something less than a year with Hedrick Willey in Williamstown, earning $75, and losing it by Willey's failure. He then worked for two years in the same concern, which in the meantime changed hands several times.

He then worked at several places for short periods until the spring of 1821, when, at the age of 24 years, he formed a copartnership with Rufus Wells and Joseph L. White, and built a mill near the old Willey mill which stood near what is now Blackinton village. It had one set of machinery, upon which the proprietors did most of their own work. Each of the firm contributed $100 as cash capital, credit doing the rest. The firm name was Wells, Blackinton & White, but the mill was popularly known as "The Boys' Factory," on account of the youth of the builders and owners.



S. Blackinton

Engd. by H.B. Hall's Sons, New York

It was a small beginning,and the woolen manufacture was then in its infancy, but "The Boys' Factory" proved to be the seed of fortune for Mr. Blackinton.

The firm continued unchanged until 1838, and rapidly built up its business. In the meantime they bought the old mill built in 1814, by Willey, two rods west of that built by themselves and very near the Williamstown line. It also took the name of "The Boys' Factory," although the firm were getting well into manhood.

They had advanced very far as early as 1829. The mill of 1814, a three story wooden building of 60 by 25 feet, had 9 looms, 465 spindles, employed 20 persons, and made annually 52,000 yards of satinet. The mill of 1821, a three story wooden building of 50 feet by 25, making cotton satinet warps, had 300 spindles and employed 20 persons. The two mills worked together, the one doing the carding, spinning, and weaving of the wool, the other preparing the cotton warp. According to the custom of the day, the mill also carded wool and dressed cloth for the household weavers who made a large proportion of the cloth produced in the county where power looms were not known until 1827. The enlargement of the building and improvements of the machinery of the "Boys' Factory" between 1821 and 1829 were remarkable at that time and showed the vigor of youth and sound business talent.

In the year 1838, Mr. White becoming dissatisfied, his partners purchased his interest, paying him on the basis of $30,000 as the value of the whole property. The business was carried on for several years longer under the firm name of Wells & Blackinton, when, Mr. Wells dying, Mr. Blackinton became by purchase sole proprietor. While the partnership continued the present stone portion of the factory was built in 1842 and was at that time the most substantial structure for such purposes in Berkshire county. It was then 100 feet long and subsequent additions have made it a 450 feet building, a portion being of wood.

Sanford Blackinton conducted the business in his own name until the year 1850, when he admitted, as partners, Charles Atkinson and John B. Tyler, under the firm name of S. Blackinton & Co. This partnership continued until 1855, when Charles Atkinson retired, and John R. Blackinton was admitted as a member of the firm with its style unchanged.

In 1861, the interests in the firm of John B. Tyler and John R. Blackinton were bought by William S. Blackinton, son of Sanford, who became an equal partner with his father, under the firm name of "S. Blackinton & Son," which firm so continued, with wonderful business success, until the death of the son, in 1875, a period of 14 years.

Under the will of W. S. Blackinton the business was required to be carried on for two years under the old firm name. At the end of that time the S. Blackinton Woolen Manufacturing Company was organized under the statutes of the commonwealth with a paid up capital of $250,000, a very liberal advance on the $300 of 1821.

Mr. Sanford Blackinton is still president of the company and the

other officers are O. A. Archer, secretary and treasurer, and Lemuel Pomeroy, general manager. Mr. Pomeroy is a grandson of Mr. Blackinton and Mr. Archer married his neice, a daughter of his brother John.

The village of Blackinton has grown up around the factory which now affords support to many operatives and their families, where, when he first went there, there were no buildings except the old mill and one old house. He has built a church for it at his own expense, and presented it to a society representing a union of the Baptist, Methodist, and Congregational churches of North Adams, whose pastors find no difficulty in filling its pulpit harmoniously, as they certainly would have done when Mr. Blackinton began to make the village which bears his name. This village was his home until he built, in 1872, his present almost palatial residence on Church Hill, in North Adams, on the corner of Main and Church streets. But until the present year he has continued to daily visit the mill at Blackinton village.

Outside of his personal manufacturing business, Mr. Blackinton has been an active man, and so continues. He has been a director of the Adams National Bank since its organizaton in 1832, and president since it became a national bank. Besides his handsome residence and his factory he has contributed to the architecture of the town the fine Blackinton Block, on Holden street. He is not at all an office seeker, but has always taken an intelligent interest in politics, being at first a whig and then a republican. Besides holding some honorable municipal offices, he represented Adams in the Legislatures of 1831 and 1832.

He is an earnest and consistent member of the Baptist church, but liberal in regard to other denominations as his action with regard to the chapel at Blackinton shows. He was one of the most generous contributors to the building of the Baptist church in North Adams, one of the most beautiful ecclesiastical structures in Berkshire.

Mr. Blackinton's first wife was Mary, daughter of Asa Russell, of Pownal, Vt., and their children were William S., Mary Frances, and Austin; the last dying at the age of 3 years.

His second wife was Eliza, daughter of Joel Robinson, of Attleboro, the old home of the family; by her he had one son, Everett Austin.

William S. Blackinton married Susan Frances, daughter of Benjamin F. Robinson, of North Adams, by which union there were two sons and three daughters. His daughter, Mary Frances, married William L. Pomeroy, the father of Lemuel Pomeroy, the present manager of the Blackinton Mills.

### THE JOHNSON FAMILY.

Residents of North Adams will recall Mrs. Statira (Spellman), widow of Jonathan Johnson, who reared a family of sons there. The family for many generations resided in Connecticut, where these sons were born. Lucius A. and Parsons, two of these sons, are now leading citizens of Beloit, Wis., where they settled in 1855. The former has no descend-

ants. Those of the latter now living are: Mary A. (Mrs. Theodore B. Wells), Chicago, Ill.; Edgar M., Whitewater, Wis.; Emma E. (Mrs. H. G. Heffron), Silverton, Colorado.

### EDWARD F. BARNES, D. D. S.

Edward F. Barnes, D. D. S., now engaged in the practice of dentistry at No. 7 West Thirty-third street, New York city, laid the foundations of his knowledge of his chosen profession in North Adams, where he was a pupil of A. F. Davenport, D. D. S., beginning in 1864. He graduated (Philadelphia) in 1870, and afterward settled in New York city. He married the daughter of Stephen Walley, of Williamstown, the first cotton manufacturer in that part of the county.

### FORDYCE JOY.

Fordyce Joy married Jane Eliza, daughter of Reuben Smith, of North Adams, and settled in South Adams. He had three children born there. Of these the eldest, Ann W., wife of Lyman Van Loan, died in Pittsfield. Edward Stansbury is now a resident of Chicago. He served in the war of the Rebellion.

# CHAPTER XXIX.

## TOWN OF ALFORD.

By H. C. Warner.

Descriptive.—Early settlers.—Revolution.—Town Clerks.—Changes in Boundary.—Militia.—Mills and Manufactories.—Post Office.—Marble Quarries.—Hotels.—Cemeteries.—Congregational Church.—Methodist Episcopal Church.—Union Meeting House.—Justices.—Physicians.—Town House.—Civil War.

THIS town is of irregular form. Its greatest length is on the west, where it is a little more than five miles, while its width varies from 240 rods to three miles. The town is mountainous and hilly on all sides except the south, and is divided into an eastern and western section by a mountain range running through its center. Tom Ball Mountain, near the south part of West Stockbridge, extends into the northeast corner of the town, and as it continues south it is called Long Pond Mountain. For several years after the arrival of settlers, wild turkeys, raccoons, deer, wildcats, and bears abounded on these mountains, and it is related by old residents that a man was killed by a bear a century ago in "The Gore," near where Captain Sylvanus Wilcox settled. With the exception of an occasional wildcat or coon all the above mentioned animals have disappeared. A cave called the Devil's Den, and the Frying Pan Spring are curiosities. The inhabitants are mostly farmers. The soil is either gravelly or loamy with a mixture of clay.

There is no reliable evidence of inhabitants before 1750, and there were not many until 1756. The southern and central part of the town are in the Shawenon purchase, as conveyed October 29th, 1756, by Joseph Quinequaunt and Shauanun, of the Stockbridge Indians, to Timothy Woodbridge, Stephen Kelsey, sen., Ebenezer Hamlin, John Hamlin, Robert Watson, Ebenezer Warner, Eliatha Rew, Elnathan Bronson, Anthony Hoskins, Michah Hoskins, Jonah Fortin, Stephen Kelsey, jr., Simon Cook, Daniel Kelsey. Another tract north of this, called the Greenland Grant, of 1,500 acres, was conveyed by Josiah Dwight and others, as a committee of the General Court, in consideration of £100, to David Ingersoll, July 17th, 1756. In December, 1758, William Bronson was

granted 1,425 acres, in the Shawenon purchase, which was surveyed by John Hamlin and Daniel Kelsey, and recorded in the Proprietors' Book, page 127.

Between 1751 and 1760 the settlers were Stephen Kelsey, sen., Daniel Kelsey, Stephen Kelsey, jr., Abel Kelsey, William Bronson, Elnathan Bronson, Ebenezer Warner, Ithamar Warner, John Harper, John Hamlin, Ebenezer Hamlin, Anthony Hoskins, Elezer Barrett, Reuben Kelsey, Aaron Sperry. Between 1760 and 1765, Ebenezer Barrett, William Jones, Robert Johnson, Daniel Morris, Moses Bronson, Abigal Ticknor (widow of William Ticknor), Jonathan Ticknor, Daniel Ticknor, Sarah Bostwick, Mehetable Ticknor, Annie Ticknor, Ezekial Olds, Daniel Munger, and Ezra Crippen. Between 1765 and 1775, Sylvanus Wilcox, Benoni Hopkins, John Hulbert, Simeon Hulbert, James Baker, John Adams, Deodat Ingersoll, Daniel Kellogg, James McLallen, Daniel Griffen, Jabez Olmsted, Nathan Daley, Joshua Hulbert, Noah Hopkins, Jonathan Hill, James Walker, Job Milk, Henry McMan, Elezer Morris, Thomas Crippen, Joseph Gilbert, Seth Hamlin, Abner Kellogg, Jedediah Rew, Nathan Sperry, and Seth Olds.

Most of the early settlers were from Connecticut. The Sperrys were from Hartford, the Ticknor and Hamlin families from Sharon, the Barretts from Salisbury, in that State, and the Bronsons from Amenia, N. Y.

The original portion of the town previous to its incorporation belonged to Great Barrington. In 1769 John Hamlin and others asked the consent of that town to a separation, but their request was refused. They then applied to the General Court, but Great Barrington again objected; a committee of the town reported adversely to a town meeting then in session, which report was accepted and David Ingersoll, jr., the representative from Great Barrington, Sheffield, and Egremont, was instructed to lay the objection before the General Court. This action for a time prevented a separation, but it could not be long delayed, and the new town, named Alford—after a place in England—was incorporated February 16th, 1773. This tract of land, previous to its incorporation, together with a tract extending southward, was called by the Indians, Shawenon; and shortly after the arrival of white men, that portion where the village now is was named Podunke. The derivation of this word is unknown and the name is now abandoned.

At the first town meeting in February, 1773, David Ingersoll was moderator; John Hulbert, clerk; Deodat Ingersoll, John Hulbert, William Bronson, Daniel Kellogg, Elezer Barrett, selectmen; William Bronson, treasurer; Stephen Kelsey and Sylvanus Wilcox, constables and collectors; church wardens, John Morris, James McLalland; surveyors of highways, Daniel Griffen, Jabez Olmsted, Daniel Ticknor, Robert Johnson; deer reeves, Ezra Crippen, Deodat Ingersoll; sealer of leather and tithing man, Noah Hopkins; hog reeves, Nathan Daley, Joshua Hulbert; overseers of the work house, Robert Johnson, James Baker, William Bronson. The house of Bronson was made the work house.

Through the Revolution the town sustained its proportion of the public burdens. At a meeting at the house of Simeon Hulbert, February 9th, 1775, a committee was chosen to receive and forward donations to the poor of Boston. At a meeting in December of that year they voted to purchase powder and lead for the use of the town. In 1776 Dr. John Hulbert, William Bronson, Daniel Kellogg, Job Milk, and Sylvanus Wilcox were the committee of correspondence and safety. In 1777 it was voted to exempt men necessarily employed at the forge from service in the army.

In 1777 Deodat Ingersoll, Nathan Baldwin, Jonathan Hill, Titus Barnes, George Darby, and Caleb Hill were reported as disloyal to the United States. What action was taken the records do not state. It is evident, however, that they became reconciled, as they remained in town. and in after years held office. In 1778 Elezer Barrett, Robert Johnson, and William Bronson were a committee to provide food for the families of men absent in the army. The same year the town voted that no persons be allowed to reside in town unless they have certificates from some public officer that they are friendly to the independence of the United States. In March, 1779, £60 were voted for the support of soldiers' families. In 1780 £2,000 were voted for the purchase of 1,900 pounds of beef for the army, and Dr. John Hulbert, Lieutenant John Adams, Lieutenant Ezra Kellogg, and Captain Sylvanus Wilcox were appointed a committee to procure men for the Continental army.

In 1775 the selectmen were Elezer Barrett, William Bronson, Sylvanus Wilcox; in 1776, Job Milk, John Hulbert, Daniel Kelsey; 1777, William Bronson, Joseph Gilbert, Daniel Kelsey; 1778, John Hulbert, James Baker, Daniel Kelsey; 1779, Aaron Sperry, William Bronson, John Hulbert; 1780, Abner Kellogg, Joshua Hulbert, William Bronson; 1781, Daniel Kelsey, Abner Kellogg, John Hulbert; 1782, Sylvanus Wilcox, Jedediah Rew, Joshua Hulbert.

Dr. John Hulbert was town clerk through the Revolution. Since then to 1820 the clerks have been: Seth Hamlin to 1785; from 1785 to 1800, John Adams, jr., Moses Fairchild, Philander Hulbert, James Bloss, Jonah Kellogg; from 1800 to 1820, Isaac Hulbert, Elihu Lester, Sylvanus Tobey, Charles Kellogg, John H. Fairchild, Erastus Hamlin, William B. Fenn.

In 1778 the lands west of the ridge of Long Pond Mountain were annexed to this town. Previous to this, Great Barrington extended so far west as to include the ground on which the meeting house and a part of the village stands. The land thus annexed was 652 rods long, with a width of 210 rods at the north and 266 rods at the south end. In 1819 another tract, sixty rods in length, at the south end of the first, was, on petition of Elijah Hewins and Norman Lester, who resided thereon, taken from Great Barrington and annexed to this town. In 1847 the southwest corner of West Stockbridge, where Frederick and Horace Fitch reside, was also annexed. The boundary between the town and Egremont was

established in 1790. A gore of land west and north of the Greenland grant fell within the town by the establishment of the line between Massachusetts and New York.

The militia of the town eighty years ago formed part of the Ninth division of the State. In September, 1814, a draft being ordered by the State for the protection of Boston, the town militia were paraded on the village green, nearly in front of the present residence of Ezra Ticknor. It beginning to rain the men were marched a few rods east, to the large barn belonging to Dr. John Hulbert, where they took shelter from the storm. Captain Isaac Tuttle, the commander, held a hat containing tickets for the draft, from which each man in turn, stepping from the ranks, drew either a blank ticket or one which designated that he must march to the seat of contemplated hostilities. The sergeants and corporals were first drafted and afterward the privates. Among others present as spectators of this draft was Deacon Elezer Barrett, then eighty-one years old; Dr. John Hulbert, in old age; and Ezra Ticknor, then a lad of twelve years, who went on the hay mow to witness the proceedings. After the Revolution and until the militia were disbanded in 1836, the captains were Philander Hulbert, Isaac Tuttle, Daniel Barrett, Philo Sperry, La Fayette Barnum, Hiram Johns, Michael Tuttle, William Nichols.

The Seekonk River has its source in West Stockbridge and flows through this town in a southeast direction. It receives several tributaries from the west. In 1764 Jonathan Hughes, Daniel Barnes, Joseph Jones, and Ebenezer Barrett erected a grist mill on the west side of this stream, on lot No. 23, where Stephen Smith's mill now stands. In 1793 Elezer Barrett, jr., conveyed this mill to Blodgett Smith. From 1793 to 1800 Simeon and Abijah Hulbert and Asahel Gilbert were owners. In 1800 the mill was burned, but was rebuilt by Gilbert, who, in 1802, conveyed it to Jabez Hamlin, sen., who built a stone dam costing $500. The property continued in possession of Hamlin until his death, in 1830, when it was conveyed to Captain Daniel Barrett. The old mill was furnished with wooden gearing. Several years ago James Marsh had a chair factory here, which was operated until 1856. In 1882 the old mill was taken down and a new one erected by its present owner.

On the same side of this stream, on lot No. 25, a saw mill was erected previous to 1763. To 1805 the owners were Ebenezer Hamlin, Joshua Hulbert, Blodgett Smith, Jonathan Sibley, Joseph Rich, Moses Fairchild, Asahel Gilbert, Erastus Hamlin, Nathan Husted. In 1805 Charles Kellogg became owner. He erected the present grist mill, which in those days was operated as a fulling mill. Mr. Kellogg was succeeded by Moses Fairchild in 1812. In 1814 he was succeeded by Daniel Fenn, William Fenn, and Harlow Fenn, who, in company, carried on the business of cloth dressing until 1825, when they conveyed the property to Hugo Dewey. In 1839 Harlow Pease, of Sheffield, became owner. He operated the saw and grist mill in connection with the cloth dressing establishment until a

short time previous to his death, in 1870. This mill is now owned by William A. Ticknor.

In 1784 Nathan Sperry conveyed to Aaron Sperry, in consideration of £100, one half of a saw mill at the west end of lot No. 30, with one half the lot. In 1798 Aaron Sperry conveyed his share to Aaron Johns. This mill was rebuilt by William Johns in 1837. Stephen Sperry's mill for sawing stone was operated for fifty years previous to 1850. These mills have now disappeared.

In 1787, Job Milk had a grist mill on his farm, where Tobey Brook flows into the Seekonk River. Daniel Ball had a furnace for casting hollow ware near the same location about sixty years ago. North of this, where the south branch of the Crotch Brook empties into the Seekonk River, Jarvis Davis and Reuben Wilcox had a saw mill from 1810 to 1835. In the northwest part of the town Absalom Calkins had a saw mill from 1843 to 1863.

At the mouth of Trip-hammer Brook, on lot No. 20, in 1795, Benjamin Sibley had a trip-hammer and blacksmith shop, which, in 1797, he conveyed to Ebenezer Pope. These works were taken down about 1812. In the southwest part of the town, on the Green River, Cornelius Williams, from Hartford, Conn., settled in 1800. In 1806 he erected the grist mill now owned by Augustus R. Stoddard. The saw mill at that point was built by Cornelius Williams, jr., in 1840.

In 1801 Captain Elisha Tobey, from Sharon, Conn., purchased of John Bronson, in the south part of the town, 500 acres, which included the farm where his grandson, Elisha Tobey, resides. Captain Tobey's sons were Harry, Barnabas, Sylvanus, Ephraim, Elisha, Jonathan, Heman, and Benjamin. In 1803 he erected a saw mill on a small stream northwest of his residence. This mill in a few years was taken down.

Nathaniel Husted, who came from Woodbury, Conn., in 1797, established a tannery a few rods southeast of his residence, on the Seekonk River. This tannery he conveyed, in 1837, to William Brown. Brown was succeeded, in 1842, by John Burget, who carried on the business until 1853.

The trades have been represented by James McMann and Justis Burden, coopers, 1793; Allen Faxon, blacksmith, 1797; Ebenezer Jones, reed maker, 1800; Eliphalet Jewell, from Salisbury, Conn., carpenter, 1797; Chester Foote, shoemaker, from Woodbury, Conn., 1815 to 1844; Heman Collins, shoemaker, 1844 to 1864.

Through the efforts of Captain Daniel Barrett, a representative to the General Court in 1827–28, a post office was established at the village in 1829, with Captain Barrett, postmaster. Previous to that year the post office was kept, in connection with Egremont, at the hotel of Major Josiah Webb.

In the northeast part of the town excellent marble is found. Sanford Fitch, from Salisbury, Conn., settled here in 1799, and soon afterward opened a quarry which was worked by Johnson & Stevens until about 1805, when

they opened a quarry near where Aaron Arnold now resides, which was worked to 1810. The present quarry of Frederick Fitch was worked by James Cook, 1808–12. It was then abandoned, but was reopened in 1846 by Mr. Fitch, who has worked it to the present time. Another small quarry near Aaron Arnold's was worked by Sanford Fitch and his son Frederick from 1827 to 1841. The quarry first worked by Johnson & Stevens was reopened by William Milligan in 1833 and operated to 1854. William Johns had a small quarry and lime kiln south of the above quarries about 1820, which was abandoned many years ago. The Alford Marble Works, which were sold by Sanford Sperry to Theodore McNamee and others, in 1866, for $14,000, were abandoned in 1872, and the buildings, with valuable machinery, went to decay. In the west part of the town a bed of iron ore was operated by John D. Trimper and others from 1853 to 1863. This bed could not be drained, and so proved unprofitable.

In the southwest part of the town, on the Alford and Egremont Turnpike, on the south side of the Green River, at a point where the river crosses the highway, and but a few paces from the southeast corner of the bridge, stands an old gable roof house, in which George Darby jr., kept a hotel from 1798 until his death, February 5th, 1810. From 1791 to 1810 he served several terms as one of the selectmen, and was town treasurer from 1799 to 1809. After his death his widow married his brother, David, who continued the business for awhile. He was succeeded by James Bump, and he by David Wilmot, who soon ceased to keep a public house.

Sixty-five rods northwest of Darby's hotel, and west of the turnpike twenty-five rods, on the same side of the Green River, Peleg Dewey settled where George and Robert Curtis reside, and kept a tavern from 1790 to 1800. In November of that year Dewey sold his farm to Josiah Curtis, from Sharon, Conn., grandfather of the present occupants. This Josiah Curtis was a prominent Baptist, and a selectman in 1816.

In the southeast part of the town, on the Great Barrington and Alford Turnpike, John Scripture kept a tavern between 1816 and 1835. Scripture was the inventor of a machine for churning, the patent for which he sold for $5,000, in 1808, to Abraham Cole, of Upper Smithfield, Penn.

The largest cemetery is located northwest of the meeting house. The land of the older portion was purchased of Chester Foote. The first person buried in this yard was Mrs. Jane Hopkins, November 22d, 1825. In 1848 the cemetery came into possession of the town, and in 1883 it was enlarged three fourths of an acre on the east.

A more ancient cemetery, eight rods square, is located in the south part of the town, southwest of Lester T. Osborne's residence. The oldest inscriptions read "John, a son of Benoni Hopkins, died 1779; Stephen Kelsey, died May 29th, 1781, aged 81." Dr. John Hulbert, first physician in town, is buried here, but has no tombstone.

North of the village, on the east road, is an abandoned burial place, from which many bodies have been removed to the new cemetery. The

oldest inscribed stones are in memory of Dr. John Adams, October 8th, 1782, aged 67; Joseph and Aaron, sons of Lieutenant John and Chloe Adams, died 1783; Nathan Sperry, September 16th, 1793, aged 43.

In the northwest part of the town is a small burial place long ago abandoned. The most ancient inscription commemorates the death of John Jaquins, April 8th, 1768.

South of this, near the residence of John L. Milligan on the west side of the highway, not far from Tobey Brook, over a limestone ledge, there are a few graves, but only one has an inscribed stone, to the memory of Hiram and David Andrews, children, who died in 1799 and 1810. Aged residents relate that formerly there were fifty graves here, which have been obliterated by the plow, and that this is the site of an Indian burial place. South of this, and on the same side of the road, Samuel Willoby, from Goshen, Conn., 1802, a Revolutionary soldier, who died in 1843, aged 86, is buried by the side of his wife, Prudence, who died in 1824, aged 66. His house once stood near his burial place. A private burial place of the Lester and Church families is situated northwest of the residence of Walter Ticknor.

Captain Sylvanus Wilcox, of the Revolutionary army, who, with his company did servicee in the campaign against Burgoyne in 1777, died July 5th, 1825, aged 87, and was buried on his farm, now owned by Evi Champion. Sophia, wife of Captain Wilcox, died November 15th, 1804, aged 30. The graves of Captain Wilcox and wife have been plowed over and obliterated, and their gravestones lie on a ledge of rocks near their supposed burial place. Absalom Calkins, who died in August, 1879, aged 89, is buried on his farm in the northwest part of the town.

*Congregational Church.*—There is a lack of authenticated material regarding the history of this denomination. At a town meeting, March 30th, 1773, £15 were voted for preaching, but at a meeting December 10th, 1773, it was transferred to the school fund. At a meeting January 10th, 1781, it was voted to settle Rev. Joseph Avery as pastor, on a salary of £40 annually. Mr. Avery remained till 1788, when the town appointed Sylvanus Wilcox, Daniel Ticknor, and Aaron Sperry as a committee to confer with him, and request that he sever his connection with the church. The difficulty between Mr. Avery and his people was caused by differences of opinion regarding Shays' rebellion. The pastor was a firm defender of the State, and would not resign, but continued at his duties until dismissed by a vote of the town, September 22d, 1788. The log house where he preached stood near where Lester T. Osborne's tenant house now is. After the dismissal of Mr. Avery the society soon became extinct. As no early records can be found it is impossible to give the names of the first organization, but Stephen Kelsey, Elezer Barrett, and Robert Johnson are mentioned as deacons in the town records. Rev. Aaron Kenne, a Congregationalist, who resided in town from 1805 to 1824, preached occasionally.

August 13th, 1846, the church was re-established by a council of del-

egates from neighboring churches. These persons were admitted to membership: Harlow Pease, Ann J. Pease, Berthia Nooney, Levi S. Nye, Laura Nye, Cornelia Dewey, Roxy Van Deusen, Livinia Van Deusen, Caroline Barnum, Polly Calkins, Orman Shead, Asenath Shead, Anna V. Crandall, Sophrona Crandall, Mrs. James Shead, Malinda Dewey, Caroline Fitch. Harlow Pease was elected deacon, and so continued until his death, December 23d, 1870.

June 20th, 1867, a council met and a union was formed with the Methodists, which soon proved a failure, and in 1874 the church was again reorganized, with Lester T. Osborne and Horace S. Fitch, deacons.

Since 1846 the pastors have been: Rev. A. L. Crandall, to 1850; Rev. Gardiner Hayden, to 1852; Rev. Timothy Woodbridge, a short time; after which a vacancy to June, 1873, when Rev. Joseph Swallow, of Canaan, Ct., was called. He remained till 1876, and was succeeded by Rev. Jay J. Dana. Since 1846 the clerks have been: Grove S. Nooney, William Bolton, Henry Pease, Horace S. Fitch.

*Methodist Episcopal Church.*—The Methodist Episcopal church of this town was organized in 1794, and was one of the appointments on the Pittsfield Circuit until 1830; from 1830 to 1834, on Lee Circuit; and from that year to the present on the Egremont Circuit. Among the pioneers between 1781 and 1800 were Hezekiah Lambert, Eliphalet Jewell, Elijah Ticknor, Nathan Husted, and Isaac Tuttle. Rev. Ebenezer Stevens, from Litchfield, Ct., who traveled the circuit in 1797, resided in this town for awhile, about half a mile north of the village, near the west end of lot No. 32. He was called the "Hemlock Preacher," because his log house was surrounded by lofty hemlocks. Two chairs and a bench for the children to sit on were all the seating accommodations of his dwelling.

In 1799 Lorenzo Dow traveled the circuit and was hospitably entertained at the house of Moses Fairchild. A revival began and several were added to the church.

The class books of 1807 and 1812 contain the following names of members: David Wooster, Joanna Wooster, Erastus Brown, Matilda Brown, Nathan Husted, Annie Husted, Jabez Hamlin, jr., Esther Hamlin, David Peirson, Anna Peirson, Daniel Fenn, Rebeckah Fenn, Phebe Brown, Philander Hulbert, Clarinda Hulbert, Lucinda Fairchild, Isaac Tuttle, Olive Tuttle, Hannah Brown, Sally Hamlin, Polly Tuttle, Fanny Kellogg, Nathan Wooster, Philo Sperry, Lois Willoby, David Pardy, Aaron Chapin, Patty Chapin, John H. Fairchild, Sally Kelsey, Truman Willoby, Margaret Hamlin, Parmelia Hamlin, Phebe Stanard, Fanny Hamlin, Richard Hulbert, Edward Stevens, Almira Fairchild, Orna Stillson, Harlow Fenn, Eliza Fairchild, Edmond Mills, Alfred Peirson, Samuel Patridge, Annie Patridge, Daniel Ball, sen., Daniel Ball, jr., Hubbard Hulbert, Esther Hulbert, Sally Lawrence, Almira Wooster, Cynthia Fenn.

The class leaders have been: David Wooster, Philo Sperry, Nathan Husted, Daniel Fenn, Isaac Tuttle, Chester Foote, Lewis Sperry, Samuel Laird, Calvin Davis.

Jabez Hamlin, jr., was a local preacher; he removed to Ohio in 1830. Erastus Brown was a local preacher and a poet. He died at Freemont, Ind., in 1847, aged seventy-seven.

*Union Meeting House.*—February 20th, 1781, the town voted to build a meeting house north of the road leading from Lieutenant Simeon Hulbert's to Daniel Kelsey's, and west of the main road to Lieutenant Abner Kellogg's. William Bronson, Simeon Hulbert, and Joshua Hulbert were chosen a building committee. This vote was not carried out. In 1817 Philander Hulbert conveyed one fourth acre near the center of the village to these corporators: Nathan Wooster, Philo Sperry, Chester Foote, Christopher Miner, Elihu Lester, Samuel Stoddard, Elisha Kenne, Forward Barnum, Jabez Prindle, Mason Church, Jonathan Tobey, Erastus Brown, Augustus Tobey, Elisha Stoddard, Jonathan Hill, Jonathan P. Tobey, Enoch Sperry, Elisha Tobey, Daniel Barrett, John Williams, Ansel Sperry, Nathan Husted, John Scripture, King Williams, Cornelius Williams, Jabez Davis, William Hollenbeck, Daniel Ticknor, Moses Fairchild, Reuben Wilcox, and Daniel Fenn.

The edifice of wood known as the Union meeting house was erected in 1817. The interior was not finished until 1823, benches being previously used, and the church was without a stove until 1832. The Methodists own one half of the edifice and the Congregationalists, with the Baptists, one half.

The justices of the peace since the incorporation of the town have been, previous to 1800: Dr. John Hulbert, William Bronson, Abner Kellogg. Between 1800 and 1830, Erastus Hamlin, Amos Kellogg, Philander Hulbert, Elihu Lester, Reuben Wilcox, Elijah Fitch. From 1830 to the present, Hugo Dewey, Roswell Picket, William Milligan, Reuben C. Fitch, Ezra C. Ticknor, Elijah K. Williams.

The merchants have been numerous and a complete list cannot be given. Previous to 1800 there were Oliver Grace, Ashbel Hull, Asahel Gilbert, Erastus Hamlin. Between 1800 and 1820, Philander Hulbert, James and Joseph Bloss, Sylvanus and Augustus Tobey. From 1820 to 1845, Eastman & Garner, Atwood & Race, John Lester, William Stoddard, Albert Church, Henry C. Thurston, Stephen E. Smith, Roswell Pickett. From 1845 to the present, Mark R. Van Deusen, Henry Pease, Prindle & Landon, James Edwards.

The physicians have been Dr. John Hulbert, died June 22d, 1815; Forward Barnum, died September 11th, 1828, aged thirty-nine; Dr. Drake, previous to 1829; Dr. Peyton R. Hulbert, removed to Poughkeepsie; Dr. Giles Hulett, removed to Great Barrington. Richard Beebe, a graduate of the Berkshire Medical College in 1854, is now the only doctor in town.

The town house was erected in 1855, and the new school house opposite, the same year. In 1855 a high school was opened on the lower floor of the town house, and was maintained during the winter months

until 1861. The teachers for the successive terms were Mr. De Costa, Joshua Graham, John R. House, and James F. Stone.

In the winter of 1851–2 Rev. Gardiner Hayden maintained a select school at his residence.

During the late Civil war the town furnished its share of men and bore its portion of the public burdens. From 1861 to 1866 the selectmen were William Stoddard, Stephen M. Church, Horace S. Fitch, Jonathan Baldwin, Orvil J. Brusie, Russell Prindle, Elijah K. Williams, Henry W. Smith, and Elihu Church.

# CHAPTER XXX.

## TOWN OF BECKET.

By Jarvis Norcott.

Descriptive.—Settlement.—Incorporation.—First Town Meeting.—Productions.—Ponds and Reservoirs.—Scraps of Early History.—Roads, Taverns, Stores, and Post Offices.—Physicians.—Churches.—Cemeteries.—Schools.—Clerks and Magistrates.—Becket in the National Wars.

THE town of Becket, which lies on the Green Mountain range, originally comprised what was known as No. 4 of the line of four townships established by the General Court in 1735. These together reached from the Connecticut River to the Housatonic valley, and the title of the Stockbridge Indians to the land which they included was afterward conveyed to the government.

The town as originally chartered was eight miles in length by four miles and 210 rods in breadth, but various alterations have since been made in its limits, and its boundaries are now very irregular.

In 1783 the most of that part of the town which lay northeast of the west branch of the Westfield River was united with certain other tracts, and formed into the present town of Middlefield, Hampshire county. In 1798 a tract lying between Becket and Blandford, and that part of Otis then called Loudon were annexed to Becket on the south. In 1810 another small tract was annexed from that part of Otis formerly called Bethlehem. The area of the town is now about 26,000 acres.

Becket is bounded on the north by Washington, east by Middlefield and Chester, south by Otis, and west by Tyringham and Lee. The township was granted, in 1735, to Joseph Brigham and fifty-nine others, and in 1740 a few settlers came into it and built a saw mill in the east part of the town. The site of this mill is still visible. Through fear of the Indians these immigrants abandoned their undertaking and returned to their former homes; but there is no reason to believe that they would have been molested had they remained. The first permanent settlement was made in 1755. The settlers were mostly from Connecticut, and bore the names of Birchard, Goss, King, Kingsley, Messenger, Wait, Wads-

worth, and Walker. The first child born in the town was Jabez Wadsworth. His birth was in December, 1755, and he died in Becket in 1826. There is now but one family in the town that bears the name of any of the first settlers, though there are here some of their descendants.

The town was incorporated by its present name, June 21st, 1765, and the first town meeting was held on the 15th of July, in the same year. At this meeting Nathaniel Kingsley was chosen moderator and town clerk; Nathaniel Kingsley, James Birchard, and Eldad Taylor, selectmen; James Birchard, treasurer; and Jonathan Walker, constable. Of these, Mr. Birchard, who died July 27th, 1828, aged ninety, was the last survivor.

The surface of the town is hilly, broken, and rocky. Boulders of almost every kind are found, but granite is the prevailing rock. It is found near the surface, and in many places above it. Large quantities of this rock are taken from the eastern part of the town by the Chester Granite Company, for building purposes, paving blocks, and monuments. It takes a polish equal to the Scotch or English granite. It is sent to all parts of the country, and these rock bound hills may yet prove sources of wealth to their owners.

The native kinds of timber were beech, birch, maple, ash, hemlock, and spruce. During many years after the completion of the Boston & Albany Railroad large quantities of charcoal were burned from the hard woods, and sent to Boston, New York, and other places. Chaffee Brothers were engaged in this business. The hemlock and spruce timber was converted into lumber and sent away. Rudd & Smith, Harvey Phelps, Milton Barnes, and others were engaged in lumbering, and the annual production was about 2,000,000 feet. Eighteen saw mills were then running in different parts of the town. Only three exist in town now. During many years from 5,000 to 8,000 cords of wood were annually delivered at Becket station; but the primitive forests have fallen, and the sound of the woodman's axe is no longer heard. Much of the land from which the timber has been taken has not been cultivated, and a thick growth of young timber covers many a hillside.

By reason of the rocky broken surface but a small part of the land in Becket is suitable for cultivation. Corn, oats, and potatoes are raised in moderate quantities, but the farmers find their principal profit in the cultivation of grass, and in the raising and fattening of cattle for market. Dairying and wool growing were once sources of profit, but these are to a great extent abandoned. A large majority of the farms here are less productive than formerly, partly because of the soil becoming exhausted, and also because of the farms passing into the hands of those that have not the energy and perseverance that characterized the preceding generations. The inviting city and the fertile West have allured the sons of Becket from their native soil to seek homes and fortunes elsewhere. The people here can point with pride to the large number from this town who have been and who are now acting well their part and filling important positions in all parts of the land. Many of these deserve honorable men-

tion, but space will not permit it. Only the names of some of those who have entered the professions can here be given. Of clergymen the names may be mentioned of Amos, Alvah, and Silas Kingsley, Norman Harris, Franklin, Henry, and Samuel Y. Austin, and John Short. Of physicians, John M. Brewster, Oliver Brewster, John M. Brewster, John and Ebenezer Stephens, George E. Conant, Vassal White, Amos R. White, Elijah R. White, Alonzo Blair, James Freeland, Nelson Snow, Salmon Childs Harvey Harris, and Dwight J. Harris. Of lawyers, Bishop Perkins, Matthew Perkins, Crocker Conant, Matthew Birchard, Horace N. Chapman, Ebenezer Walden, Charles Birnie, and Stillman F. Chapman.

The population of the town was, in 1860, more than 1,400. In 1880 it was 1,123. The valuation of the property in the town in 1884 was: real estate, $232,432; personal property, $119,436. The number of polls was 282. The selectmen for that year were Stephen W. Carter, William H. Snow, and Henry A. Jennings. Mr. Carter is a veteran selectman, having served longer in that capacity than any other man in the county, or possibly in the State.

In the extreme southwestern part of the town is Green Water Pond, which sends forth from its north end a small stream that unites with the Housatonic River in Lee. About two miles southeast from this is a small pond which gives rise to Farmington River. On the height of land about two miles east of Green Water Pond is Yokum Pond, thus called, it is said, from an Indian who died there. The outlet of this pond is at its north end, and it forms one of the branches of Westfield River. Bulkley, Dunton & Co. have control of this pond, and also a reservoir they have built a short distance west of it, which flows about 200 acres. East of Yokum is Reed Pond. A little north of this is another reservoir, built many years since by the Tanning Company, which also had control of Rudd Pond, but Mr. Ballou, the miller, purchased the right to the same. A short distance north of the Center Church is the Center Pond. This is the largest pond in the town. The stream from this also enters Westfield River, and Bulkley, Dunton & Co. control the outlet. In the southeast part of town is Horn Pond, the outlet of which discharges into Westfield River.

*Scraps of Early History.*—The first publication of an intention of marriage was on the 1st of November, 1765. The parties were Jonas Childs, of Becket, and Eunice Alford, of Simsbury, Conn.

In 1766 the whole tax of the town was £13, 4s., 6d.

October 3d, 1770, voted "to putty in the glass and git irons to fasten the Meeting House doors and that the selectmen take the care that this is done."

August 14th, 1781, the town "voted that for every 72 dollars old money to accept one dollar in silver.

March, 1796, "voted to pay a bounty of seven dollars for every Wolf killed within the town."

A few items are here given illustrative of trials, customs, and neces-

sities of the early settlers. A volume might be filled with incidents of this kind.

In the very early settlement, and prior to the incorporation of the town, a fort was built for the protection of the few inhabitants, and that this was, to some extent, at least, used, is evidenced by the discovery of broken wares within the enclosure, which may still be seen. It is on the farm now owned and occupied by Joel Ames and William F. Taylor, about half a mile east of the Center Church.

Jonathan Walker and his wife passed their first winter here alone, near Walker's Brook. During the winter Mr. Walker cut his foot badly and they needed assistance. Their nearest neighbors were in Blandford, some miles away, an unbroken wilderness lying between. Mrs. Walker dared not leave her husband while she went for aid, but taking the bloody bandages from her husband's foot she fastened them around their horse's neck and started him for Blandford. There at length the animal arrived with his blood written message, and the desired assistance came.

Early in the history of the town James Rudd and Micah Higley went out together, hunting deer. They separated, and Mr. Rudd, mistaking his companion for a deer, shot him. He was so overwhelmed with grief for what he had done that it was feared that he would become insane. Luke Viets was also mistaken for a deer in the bushes and shot. He died from the wound October 21st, at the age of 15 years.

*Roads, Taverns, Stores, and Post Offices.*—It is difficult to form any definite conclusion concerning the early roads in Becket except that the first road was from Blandford, and that the first settlers came over that road. There is evidence of a road having been laid out and used, to some extent, during the Revolutionary war. This road extended from Blandford through the center of Becket, and passed over the hill between Center and Rudd Ponds. Thence it ran through the north part of the town and over Washington Mountain. On this road, as early as 1776, a tavern was kept by a Mr. Dewey. This was at what was long afterward known as the Deacon Kingsley place. It was the home, for many years, of Mr. Harvey Phelps, and it is now occupied by Michael McNerny. An old and well preserved sign was kept on the premises till quite recently. It is now in the possession of A. G. Cross, at the Claflin House. On one side of this sign is

" DEWEY IN THE NAME
OF THE PEOPLE
(RUDE SKETCH OF A HORSE)
ENTERTAINMENT FOR
MAN AND HORSE BY
ANDO 1776"

On the other side is

(PICTURE OF A MAN)
" ENTERTAINMENT FOR
MAN AND HORS
BY DEWEY.
ANDO 1776"

A cut of this sign was given a few years since in *Scribner's Monthly*, in an article on "Signs and Symbols."

In 1800 a turnpike was chartered, and built through Russell and Chester in Hampden county, and through Becket and Washington, to the east line of Pittsfield. The same road is in use now, with some slight changes in its location in the east part of the town. For a time in the early part of this century there were four taverns in Becket on this road. One was kept by Hiram Messenger, on the place now owned by Ashel Ballou. Isaac Clark kept another near where Henry Turner now lives. A short distance beyond was one kept by Joseph Higley, and in the east part of the town, where Mr. E. A. Remington now lives, Amos Kingsley also kept a tavern.

In 1800 was chartered the Farmington River Turnpike, which ran through the west part of the town. In 1803 the Becket Turnpike was granted. This ran from Chester to what was called West Becket, where it intersected with the Farmington road, and for many years West Becket was quite a business center. Mr. Asa Baird opened a hotel there, and was followed, successively, by Arthur Perry, Chaffee Brothers, Baird & Chaffee, and Kendel Baird. The last named Baird and the Chaffee Brothers were largely interested in the lines of stages that ran through the place, and these gentlemen were known far and wide as thorough business men.

A post office was established at West Becket, and Asa Baird was the first postmaster. Mr. Wolcott Chaffee opened a store there, and was followed by Alonzo Dewey, O. S. Wadsworth & Co., Seymour & Chaffee, and William Phillips. But the rattle of the stage has ceased, and the postman's bugle is no longer heard. Nearly all of those that played well their parts there formerly have passed away, and West Becket is left to the quiet tiller of the soil. A post office is continued there, and Joshua Shaw is the postmaster. A daily mail is received there from Lee. After the building of the Becket Turnpike Mr. Eliada Kingsley built what was long known as the Kingsley Hotel, where Daniel A. Camp now lives. A post office was established there in 1812, with Eliada Kingsley, postmaster. This was called Becket post office, but it has been changed to Becket Center, and Mrs. Mary A. Camp is now postmistress. At the time of the building of the Pontoosuc Turnpike, which was incorporated in 1826, and which ran across the northeast corner of the town, Mr. David McElwain built a hotel, and had charge of one of the gates. A post office was also established under the name of North Becket, with D. McElwain as postmaster. The name of this office has been changed to Becket, and Jarvis Norcott is postmaster. As early as 1770 a tavern was kept at the center of the town by Benoni Messenger, and it was continued by him, Peter Porter, and Colonel Bille Messenger till about 1820, and by Luke Barber and others a few years later. A country store was opened at the Center in the early part of this century, by John D. Stanley, and was continued, with some changes, by Edmund

Kelso, Williams & Collins, Jabin B. Williams, and Benjamin Phelps, till 1849. Another store was kept for some years by E. Kingsley & Son, David Cannon, and others, at the old tavern stand. After the completion of the Boston and Albany Railroad the business of the town centered around the station at North Becket, and trade was abandoned at the Center, as at West Becket. In 1835 a store was built and occupied at North Becket by Edwin Higley and J. L. Jennings, but at the commencement of building the Western Railroad they leased the store to Bemis & Weld, parties from the eastern part of the State, and it was occupied by them while the construction of the road was in progress, then no permanent business was done till 1849, when Wright Barnes and Benjamin Phelps entered on a mercantile business there which was continued about twenty years. Mr. Phelps then left, and Mr. Barnes retired to a small store near and engaged in the sale of boots, shoes, and clothing. In 1870 William E. Higley purchased the store and occupied it as a tailor's shop. He afterward engaged in the sale of drugs and groceries, in which he continues.

In 1846 Mr. William M. Geer opened a small store in a part of the house formerly occupied by Zenas Smith, where he continued business four years. He then erected a new building, which he enlarged from time to time as his business extended, till his stock came to comprise everything required in such an establishment. He is the veteran merchant of this region, having been in business here forty years.

Soon after the opening of the railroad the Chaffee Brothers opened a store near the depot, and they continued business till 1853, when they sold to Henry A. Bidwell, who had been in their employ. He formed a partnership with J. W. Wheeler, of the Tanning Company, and they built a large store on Main street, where they conducted business many years. When the tanning business ceased the store was closed, and it is not now occupied. Mr. Bidwell has since died.

In 1857 Milton Barnes built a store on Main street, near the railroad crossing, and commenced trade there. Business was afterward conducted there by Barnes & Eames, Frank Barnes, H. M. Spear, E. D. Graves, A. W. Cross, A. W. Cross & Son, and A. G. Cross, till 1876, when the store was closed, and it has not been reopened. In 1858 Mr. Frederick Stover built, in the center of the village, a shop and store for the manufacture and sale of tin ware, stoves, etc. In 1867 he sold the establishment to Clarkson Smith, who, in turn, sold, in 1869, to Jarvis Norcott, the present proprietor.

In 1860 Z. Ames built, near the center of the place, a shop and store for the manufacture and sale of boots and shoes, a business in which he had previously been to some extent engaged. After a time he ceased to manufacture, and engaged in general merchandise till 1876, when A. G. Cross rented the place, transferred his stock of goods there, and remained till 1878. He then opened the Claflin House, and in the following autumn

sold his stock of goods to O. S. Willis, who has since purchased the building, in which he continues the business.

During some years previous to the opening of the Claflin House by Mr. Cross there had been no regular hotel in town. City people were however looking for and finding homes, to some extent, among the farmers on the Becket hills. For the especial accommodation of that class of patrons Mr. Cross opened his hotel, and it has been patronized beyond his expectations. This resort and the Becket hills have become somewhat noted among pleasure and health seeking people elsewhere. The pure air and water, the beautiful scenery, and the quiet resorts here are more and more highly appreciated by a class of people who enjoy more highly the beautiful in nature than the unsatisfactory pleasures and excitement of fashionable watering places.

The hillsides in Becket abound with the purest of water, and the streams are numerous and rapid ; but nearly all of them have their sources in the town, and they are too small to supply abundant water for manufactories. In early times, therefore, only a small amount of manufacturing was done in the town.

The first grist mill was in connection with a saw mill in the east part of the town. A saw mill, grist mill, and carding machine were built in the west part of the town at an early day. They were long since abandoned, as were also similar establishments in the north part of the town.

About 1820 Reuben Smith came from Middlefield and settled in what was then called—because of two or three little mills for turning bowls—Dish Hollow, but which afterward became North Becket. There he built a saw mill, to which he added a carding machine and facilities for cloth dressing. He continued to operate this clothiery till the spinning of yarn and the weaving of cloth ceased to be domestic industries here. The saw mill, to which was added other machinery, was run by Mr. Smith, and by Oliver McElwain, who succeeded him, till the buildings were burnt, a few years since.

About 1800 Mr. Ebenezer Huntington established a clothiery on Walker Brook, near where the first saw mill was built, and continued the business some years.

There were also, in early times, two shops in the north part of the town, where wood work for chairs was turned. Curly and birdseye maple were much sought after in those days. One of these shops was run by Zenas Smith, and the other by William Stephens, who was succeeded by Joseph L. and Willis T. Jennings.

In the early part of the present century there were two small tanneries in town, one on the outlet of Center Pond, worked by Nial Little, the other in the north part of the town, on the stream near where the railroad bridge now is, in the village. This was built and operated by David McElwain.

In 1841 William Barnard came from Amherst and built a tannery at the west end of the village, on a stream that comes from Rudd and Yo-

kum Ponds. There he carried on tanning alone for a few years, but in 1848 Hon. William Claflin and J. W. Wheeler bought the property, greatly enlarged the business, and in a few years built another tannery on the same stream, near the center of the village. During many years their annual production was 50,000 sides of upper leather, and they gave employment to a large number of men. The business was carried on successfully about twenty years, with Mr. Wheeler as manager, but he finally sold his interest to other parties and went elsewhere. His health became impaired, and he returned to his Becket home where he still resides. The business was continued by Claflin & Co., and by the Becket Tanning Company, till 1880 when the scarcity of bark and other causes led to the closing of the works, and they have since stood idle. The cessation of this industry here has led to a large emigration and has depreciated the value of property here.

In 1847 a grist mill was built on the stream between the two tanneries, by Lansford White and Elias Ballou. This mill was carried on, with some changes in the proprietorship, for some years, till finally M. E. Ballou became proprietor, and for many years he has done an extensive business in meal and feed.

A few years later than the building of the grist mill Mr. White built, on the opposite side of the stream, a shop for doing wood work of various kinds. This was burned after a few years.

In 1857 Bulkley, Dunton & Co., of New York, built a paper mill on the Becket side of the stream opposite Middlefield station. This they have rebuilt, and they conduct it successfully, making wall, wrapping, and other kinds of paper.

*Physicians.*—Sketches of Dr. Oliver Brewster and his son, John M., have been given in the history of the medical profession.

Dr. Charles Culver succeeded Dr. Brewster in Becket, but after a few years he removed to Chatham, New York. Chester E. Freeland and Vassal White, jr., located here. Dr. White remained a short time and went to Stockbridge. Dr. Freeland was the faithful servant of the people in the town more than twenty years; then he settled in Worthington, whence he went into Fitchburg, where he died. Before Dr. Freeland left town Dr. William O. Bell and Dr. Henry Pratt located in the village (those preceding them having been at the old Center). Dr. Pratt remained a few years, went to Ohio, and then came to Lanesboro, where he died after many years of successful practice. Some years later Dr. Bell went to Huntington, and thence to Westfield where he died.

Since Dr. Bell, Becket has had Drs. E. P. Starkweather (dead), E. G. Wheeler, now in Middlefield, Mass., George Frothingham, now a professor in the medical department of the University of Michigan, G. W. Packard (dead), D. M. Dill, now in Newark, New Jersey, D. M. Wilcox, now in Lee, Rudolph Harmes (dead), Hubert Howel, now in Westborough, Mass., H. L. Blair (dead), and L. W. Combs, now practicing in town.

*First Congregational Society.*—On the 28th of December, 1755, a

church was organized, with five members, and Rev. Ebenezer Martin was ordained as its pastor February 23d, 1759. He was dismissed October 12th, 1764. The first house of worship was built in 1762, and it remained about forty years. After the dismissal of Mr. Martin an unsuccessful effort was made to secure the settlement of Rev. Seth Lee. June 5th, 1771, Rev. Zadock Hunn was ordained. He was dismissed after about seven years. At about the time of his dismissal the people became divided in religious sentiment, and they found it impracticable to raise money by taxation for the support of the gospel. After great difficulty an effort was made to raise money by subscription for that purpose, and $5,600 were thus raised. The subscribers to this fund, sixty in number, were incorporated as the First Congregational Society in Becket, February 19th, 1798. In the autumn following it was decided to build a new meeting house by the sale of the pews. This house was raised on the 20th of May, and dedicated on the 19th of November, 1800. In October, 1812, David Brown donated a bell for this house.

After the employment of various candidates Rev. Joseph L. Mills was ordained June 5th, 1806, and he continued to be the pastor nearly thirty-five years. He died in Becket January 18th, 1841, aged 60 years. He was more distinguished for his goodness than for his greatness. Thoroughly identifying himself with the inhabitants of the town in their temporal as well as their spiritual interests, he exerted an unseen influence that was only good, and his memory is precious. During his ministry 281 members were added to the church, he baptized 522, solemnized 219 marriages, and recorded 464 deaths, closing this record with the last death in 1840. Mrs. Mills died September 19th, 1839.

Rev. Lavius Hyde was installed as the successor of Mr. Mills, October 20th, 1841, and was dismissed December 4th, 1849. During his brief ministry 116 members were added to the church. Rev. Zolva Whitmore was installed February 8th, 1852, and was dismissed June 18th, 1857. He was a graduate of Union College in 1818, and he studied theology with Dr. Emmons, of Franklin, Mass. He died in Housatonic, Mass., August 5th, 1867, aged 75 years. Rev. Spencer O. Dyer, his successor, was ordained April 21st, 1858, and dismissed August 21st, 1861. Rev. John Hartwell was employed in 1863, and was dismissed October 8th, 1871. The church was then supplied by Rev. Ezekiel Dow and others till 1875, when they united with the Congregational church at North Becket in the employment of a minister to supply the two churches. Since that time they have been supplied by Rev. H. W. Eldridge, Rev. Iram W. Smith, and others.

This church, once the Mecca to which all the tribes gathered, with a membership of between two and three hundred, is now reduced to twelve resident members and a small congregation; and were it not for the fund the fathers established it would not have the preached Word.

The deacons of this church have been Isaiah Kingsley, Ebenezer Bush, Nathaniel Kingsley, Ebenezer Walden, Oliver Brewster, Elijah Al-

ford, Enos Kingsley, Gaius Carter, Harry Chapman, Benjamin Phelps, David McElwain, George H. Huntington, Ebenezer Rudd, and Daniel Camp; the two last named now serving.

In 1811 Deacon Alford and ten others were dismissed and formed into a new church. They removed to Ohio and settled a new township, since called Windham, and many others from this town joined them in after years.

*North Becket Congregational Church.*—In 1849 a portion of the old Congregational church, residing in the north part of the town, feeling that a church should be established at what was then called North Becket, a village growing up at the station of the Western Railroad, were (fifty-five in number) at their own request dismissed from the old church, and on the 25th of September in that year were organized as the First Congregational Church of North Becket. They built a meeting house, which was dedicated November 21st, 1850, and in the following April Rev. Charles H. Norton was ordained pastor. Mr. Norton died January 6th, 1857. He was a native of Westhampton, a graduate of Williams College, an earnest worker, and was beloved by all who knew him.

Rev. Eber L. Clark became a supply in 1856, and died February 21st, 1857. September 1st, 1858, Rev. William C. Foster was engaged as a supply, and was installed as pastor May 3d, 1860. Mr. Foster left his charge January 1st, 1864, and Rev. John F. Severance was engaged as supply. He remained nearly two years, when Rev. J. J. Dana was employed and remained eight years. In May, 1874, Rev. H. W. Eldridge, then a student in Hartford Theological Seminary, was engaged as supply, and in the following year was ordained. He remained till May 1st, 1877, when he was called to East Weymouth, Mass. He is now preaching at Turner's Falls, Mass. At that time the society united with the Methodist Society of Washington in an application to the conference for a minister, and Rev. W. W. Cox was sent to supply the two churches and remained two years. The church at Becket Center renewed their request to unite with the one at North Becket in the employment of a minister for the two parishes, and Rev. J. W. Smith, who was then preaching at the Center, supplied both churches till May 1st, 1882. After his dismissal the churches were supplied by different ministers till April 1st, 1884, when Rev. Lincoln Harlow, the present pastor, was engaged.

This church has also had its days of prosperity and adversity. At one time it had a membership of about 200, but by deaths and removals it has been reduced to fifty resident members, and the mother church at the Center and the daughter here are struggling amid adverse circumstances to perpetuate the faith which their fathers and mothers held sacred.

The deacons of this church have been David McElwain, Alvah Eames, Benjamin Phelps, and Jarvis Norcott; the last the only survivor.

*Baptist Church.*—The Baptist church in Becket was organized in September, 1764. They had for their first minister Rev. Robert Nesbit.

His successor was Rev. Amos Kingsley, who was ordained in 1810, and who left the town in 1815. The next regular pastor was Rev. John Wilder, who was ordained in January, 1831, and remained about two years. Rev. Abram Knapp was ordained in 1841, and also remained about two years.

In 1844 a new meeting house was built at North Becket, the old one at the center of the town having become unfit for use. In October of that year Mr. Norman Harris, a native of Becket, was ordained to the work of the ministry, and in 1846 he went as a missionary to Burmah, where he labored successfully for thirty-six years. He returned to this country in 1882, and died in Hamilton, N. Y., March 1st, 1884, aged seventy-one. In January, 1845, Mr. J. J. Searriet commenced labor with this church, and he was ordained in November following. He was pastor till April, 1848. In September of that year Rev. Davis P. Shailer was installed over the church and remained with them till 1857. Rev. H. A. Morgan was employed April 1st, 1858, and continued till 1866. Rev. Justice Aldrich supplied the church two years, and Rev. E. E. Hill from April 1st, 1868, to April 1st, 1871. Rev. S. D. Ashley was employed in May of the same year and continued till May 30th, 1875. The church was supplied by Rev. W. A. Cain, Rev. L. B. Ford, and others till April 1st, 1879, when the present pastor, Rev. R. F. Alger, entered on his labors. There are now less than fifty resident members. The present deacons are Nathan W. Harris and Edwin L. Lyman.

*Cemeteries.*—In the early settlement of the town a burying ground was established at the Center, and it is in close proximity to the church. It became necessary, many years since, to enlarge the original enclosure and additions were accordingly made, and steps are now being taken to obtain more ground. While the living population is less than in former years, the cities of the dead are yearly receiving additions to their silent occupants.

In 1854, it having become necessary to have a burial place at North Becket, the town purchased a piece of ground for that purpose, about three fourths of a mile west of the village. A large number have been buried there. Some improvements have been made on the grounds, and some substantial monumental work has been put up; some of the best from the Becket granite.

There is a small burying ground at West Becket, also one near Yokum Pond.

*Education.*—The first appropriation by the town for schools was made November 12th, 1770, when £10 were voted for that purpose, and Reuben Ely, Timothy Walker, and Isaiah Kingsley were chosen school committee. It was also voted that the schools be kept in different parts of the town.

Mr. Nathaniel Kingsley is the first teacher mentioned in the records, and March 15th, 1771, it was voted to pay him £3, 18s., 9d. for his services. March 16th, 1772, it was voted to pay the committee £4, 8s. for a school taught by Mr. Benton. In December of that year it was voted

to divide the town into three school districts, to be called the North, East, and West Districts. Also voted to raise the sum of £15, to be "eaqually divided between the districts according to their estates." In 1773 Daniel Shaw, David Lee, and Thomas Lathrop taught the schools, and November 11th of that year it was voted to pay David Brown and Joseph Kingsley £1, 10s. each for six weeks school taught by their wives. In 1774 it was voted to build a school house eighteen feet square in each of the three districts, and £60 were voted for that purpose; but at an adjourned meeting these votes were rescinded, and each district was instructed to build its own house. As the town became settled, divisions and subdivisions of districts were made, until for many years there were ten school districts, and $1,800 have been appropriated in a single year for schools. In 1855 a school house and hall were built by District No. 9, comprising the village of North Becket, costing nearly $4,000; and for some years three schools were kept there, with over fifty scholars in each. Now there are but two public schools in the village, with less than fifty scholars in both, and in 1884 only $1,000 were appropriated by the town for schools, although money was appropriated and a beginning made to put the school buildings in the town in good repair. The school districts were abolished some years since, and the town committee has charge of the schools. William S. Huntington, S. W. Carter, and Miss Etta Lathrop constitute the present committee.

In 1868 a house was built in the village for a private or select school to be taught by Miss H. C. Snow. This school has been in successful operation most of the time since. During the winter of 1884–5 Miss Snow had over thirty scholars, and she can point with pride to the large number that have gone out from her school fitted for teachers, or to enter higher schools, and fill important positions.

The number of children between the ages of five and fifteen, according to the census taken May 1st, 1883, was 158. Whole number attending the public schools, 219.

*Town Clerks.*—Nathaniel Kingsley was the first town clerk. He was first chosen in 1765, and he served till 1794, with the exception of six years in which Peter Porter was chosen. In 1795 George Conant was elected, and continued in office till his death in 1831, after which Jabin Williams served till 1835. Isaac S. Wadsworth served from 1835 to 1860, except three years. Mark P. Carter was chosen in 1838; J. B. Williams, 1839; David Cannon, 1840; Samuel Ingham, 1860. In 1861 Mark P. Carter was chosen, and held the office till his death in 1875. William S. Huntington served from 1876 to 1884, when Amos G. Cross, the present clerk, was chosen. George Conant, for thirty-six years town clerk, also represented the town in the Legislature fifteen years, and was a justice of the peace from 1805 till his death in 1831.

*Magistrates.*—Nathaniel Kingsley was commissioned in 1777, and alone held the office till 1805, when George Conant was appointed. Others have been commissioned as follows: Benjamin C. Perkins, Asa

Baird, Gaius Carter, Timothy Snow, Luke Barber, Jabin B. Williams, Stephen W. Carter, Mark P. Carter, William S. Huntington, Charles O. Perkins, Amos G. Cross. Of these S. W. Carter, William S. Huntington, and A. G. Cross are residents of the town and hold commissions, also R. M. Savery, who is deputy sheriff.

*Becket in the National Wars.*—That Becket has ever been loyal and firm in the support of its country's rights and liberties is verified by the records of the town. At a town meeting held June 14th, 1774, Elisha Carpenter, David Lee, Nathaniel Kingsley, Peter Porter, and Jonathan Wadsworth were chosen a committee of correspondence with the town of Boston, "that the town of Boston, through their committee, be assured of the unanimous support by the town of Becket to resist the unjust demands of Great Britain, and for the preservation of American rights and liberties." October 7th, 1774, Jonathan Wadsworth was chosen delegate to the Provincial Congress, to meet at Concord the 11th of the same month; and he was instructed "to do no act but is entirely submissive to the determination of the Continental Congress, and that he closely adhere to the Suffolk Resolves, and that he do no act which might be construed as any kind of submission to the late acts of Parliament." At a town meeting held the 24th of April, 1775, it was voted to pay, as soon as the money could be collected, $1 each to ten men, viz.: Silas Childs, Joseph Foster, Silas Linkon, John Messenger, Bela Messenger, John Davis, James Allen, Abner Bruce, Elijah Alford, and Abel Crane, who that day entered into the provincial service. It is uncertain how many Becket men were in the Revolutionary army, but we know of some others. Mr. James Harris was one of those who captured General Prescott. Mr. Abner Ames died by starvation, a prisoner of the British. Sylvanus Snow and Asa Snow were also in the army. That the town furnished its full quota of men and supplies is certain. In August, 1777, the selectmen called a meeting and reported to the town the names of certain individuals whom they charged with being dangerous to the public peace or safety. They were called Inimical persons. At a subsequent meeting these men came before the town with a long and humble petition, acknowledging their error, asking forgiveness, and pledging themselves to do all in their power for the American cause. Seven men then took the oath of allegiance.

As no record is found of those who served in the war of 1812, and as none of them are now living, we can only say the records show that the town stood firmly in defense of our rights and privileges.

In the war of the Rebellion Becket was loyal almost to a man, without regard to party, and every call for men and money was promptly met. One hundred and two men went into the Union army from the town, and over $16,000 were raised for war purposes. Many fell, the victims of rebel bullets and southern climate.

# CHAPTER XXXI.

## TOWN OF CHESHIRE.

By Rev. A. B. Whipple.

Land Sales and Settlement.—Capt. Joab Stafford.—First Church in New Providence.—Elder Werden.—Colonel Low.—The Barkers.—The Wolcotts.—The Martins.—Joshua Mason.—The Revolution.—Incorporation and First Meetings.—War of 1812.—Baptist Churches.—Universalist Society.—M. E. Church.—Post Office.—Capt. Edmond Foster.—The Whipple Family.—Israel Cole.—Physicians.—Industries.—The Cheshire Cheese.

A GLANCE at the map of Berkshire county discerns in the north central portion a curiously shaped town, having twenty-five angles in its boundary, as if willing to adapt itself to any contingencies, provided it might have a share in

> "The hills rock-ribbed and ancient as the sun,
> The vales stretching in pensive quietness between."

In the eastern part of this town is a hill bearing the name Stafford's Hill. There, in 1766, was begun a settlement by pioneers from Providence Hill, near Providence, R. I., called at first New Providence Hill, from the home of most of the early settlers. By records it is learned that Nicholas Cook, of Providence, and Joseph Bennett, of Coventry, R. I., bought, June 26th, 1666, of John Worthington and Josiah Dwight, of Springfield, and others for £935, 3,740 acres and 14 perches, north of Lanesboro partly, and partly north of Windsor, being a part of a grant of land to Aaron Willard as an equivalent for a deficiency of land taken off from No. 3 (Worthington). A look at the map will show that the northern boundary of Windsor produced would meet the southern boundary of New Ashford, and forming the once northern boundary of Lanesboro and of Windsor as far as the now western boundary of Dalton. These 3,740 acres surrounded on three sides a rectangular parcel of ground containing 1,176 acres, once a part of No. 6 (Savoy). The General Court, in 1762, awarded to Hatfield, as compensation for land included in Nos. 5 and 7, an equivalent on the west end of No. 6. Hatfield placed this in market, and there is found a conveyance of it, in 1765, by Israel and William Williams, of Hatfield, and Israel Stoddard, of Pittsfield. On

these 4,916 acres, constituting the New Providence purchase, is found the first traceable settlement of Cheshire. Having bought this tract as a speculation, they set about inducing men to buy and remove hither. Cook never came here to live, but Joseph Bennett did, having first employed Captain, afterward Colonel, Joab Stafford to survey and map out their purchase into lots, thirty-three in number, which was done before the end of October, 1766 (see plan).*

Captain Stafford, a townsman of Bennett's, made the first purchase of Cook & Bennett, November 5th, 1766; three lots of 396 acres, Nos. 5, 17, and 22. On the next day Cook and Bennett made an equal division of the remaining land to themselves by a line running easterly through the the center of the purchase. On the same day John Bucklin, of Coventry, R. I., bought lot No. 1; Nathaniel Jacobs, of Providence, bought Nos. 7, 10, 11, and 25; Samuel Low, of Providence, three quarters of No. 4 (the other quarter appropriated for a meeting house, 50 acres), 27 and 28; Simeon Smith, of Providence, two lots, 17 and the west half of No. 3; Jabez Pierce, of Providence, Nos. 2, 12, and 20. November 11th, Cook and Bennett bought Nos. 12 and 20; Joseph Martin, of Providence, on the same day, east half of No. 2; Samuel Warrin, No. 23, June, 1767; October 31st, 1767, Shubal Wilmarth, of Providence, west half of No. 2; N. Cook, June 25th, 1768, three quarters of No. 6; February 8th, 1769, 115 acres in New Providence were bought by Stephen Carpenter, of Providence. April 11th, 1769, Zebediah Shepardson, of Providence, bought No. 16. May 14th, 1770, Samuel Corew, of Providence, bought Nos. 12, 13, and 14. August 31st, 1770, Joshua Reed, of Scituate, R. I., bought Nos. 10 and 11. William Lewis, of Richmond, R. I., purchased No. 5 and part of No. 8, July 15th, 1771. August 2d, 1770, Benjamin Roberts, of Warwick, R. I., bought No. 18. Only eight of the thirty-three lots remained unsold, as per records, within six years of the first purchase. The record shows that during these years some of the lots were sold several times.

Captain Joab Stafford is first heard of attending the General Assembly at Newport, in May, 1762, as deputy from Coventry. In 1766 he was surveyor on New Providence Hill. In 1778 he was a colonel, empowered to warn some one to call the first town meeting in Adams. In 1801 he sold all his land in the New Providence purchase under such circumstances as to suggest that he had not made a fortune. The last deed of his was witnessed by Richard Stafford, his son perhaps, who married Susannah, daughter of Elisha Brown, also from Rhode Island, and with her moved to the State of New York. Whether he had other children is not learned.

Elisha Brown bought lot No. 26, second division, north range, in Lanesboro.

---

* Plan of the grant of land made by the General Court of his Majesty's province of the Massachusetts Bay, and is now owned by and in possession of Joseph Bennett and Nicholas Cook, who have caused this plan to be made and put on record; said land being in Berkshire county, between Lanesboro and East Hoosick.

Judge J. M. Barker, in his "Early Settlements in Cheshire," writing of Colonel Stafford, says:

"Tradition preserves a pleasant account of his introduction of Mrs. Stafford to her new home on the summit of the New Providence Hill. While he was mapping out the purchase and erecting a house on the lots to which he took title, his wife remained in Rhode Island. When the new dwelling was ready for occupancy he returned for his family. As they journeyed on the good wife sought for an exact description of the new home she was to occupy and its surroundings. But the captain did not see fit to gratify her curiosity; and, as they approached their destination, sought her opinion of the different dwellings and locations which they found on the road. At last Mrs. Stafford found one which delighted her exceedingly, and after the captain had stopped to allow her to examine and admire it, she exclaimed, 'Oh! if I could only live there I would be perfectly satisfied.' Whereupon the captain turned into the enclosure and informed her that they were at home. It was from this home, whence he could see the summits of Greylock range, apparently on a level with him on the west, and the valley of the Hoosac, nestling beneath them on north, with glimpses of the vales in which rose the Housatonic on the south, that Colonel Stafford went with the Berkshire men to the battle of Bennington, where he fought and was wounded. Yet we hope it was from that home that in the golden autumn days of 1801, three months after he had parted with his last acre of land, his neighbors, with their old pastor, whom he had helped bring from Rhode Island, at their head, carried the departed colonel down the slope of the hill, to the peaceful burying ground where his remains now repose.

"At the southernmost foot of the hill, on a gentle eminence around which curves a babbling, crystal watered brook, is that one of the ancient burial places of Cheshire in which sleeps this man, who, according to the inscription on his tombstone, a stone almost bowed to the earth, as though it sought to keep closer company with the dust of him whom it commemorates, so that who reads it must perforce kneel, 'fought and bled in his country's cause at the battle of Bennington,' and 'descended to the tomb with an unsullied reputation.' In front of him curves a splendid amphitheater of wooded hills, their forest covering almost unbroken, extending from Whitford's rocks on the east to the high pinnacle of quartz which glistens like a jewel in the sun above the present village of Cheshire. Behind him rise the slopes of the hill which he surveyed and helped to clear and settle, great fields of pasturage from which now almost every dwelling has disappeared, but rarely vexed with the plough and trodden but seldom by any feet save those of lowing kine or bleating sheep. A great beech tree on the edge of the bank above the brook shades him from the morning sun, and so sequestered is the spot that at this moment a great golden winged woodpecker has her nest in a decayed portion of the tree, her notes the only sound, but that of the rippling brook, to break the absolute silence of his long home. A peaceful and appropriate resting place for the patriot and the pioneer, but one which might well receive some care from those who are enjoying the fruit of the labors and sacrifices of him and his associates."

Of Nicholas Cook, the leading purchaser, we learn that he was one of the Court of Assistants in the Rhode Island colony from 1752 to 1761, and deputy governor in 1768 and 1769. In 1761 he was chairman of a committee to raise by lottery £6,000 for paving the streets of Providence. Joseph Bennett was one of the six on this committee. Possibly from

that contract they earned or saved some of the means for the New Providence purchase. Joseph Bennett was made a freeman of the Rhode Island colony in May, 1758, a possible descendant of one Joseph Bennett made high sheriff in May, 1700. He, unlike Cook, became a resident of his purchase, and in the possession of his posterity the old Bennett house still remains, one of the few original houses, a little south of the line marking the southern limits of the New Providence purchase. Land now occupied by William P. Bennett was deeded to Elisha Brown, from his father, Elisha Brown, November 30th, 1773. Lease of right of way across said land to Mt. Amos was made in 1789 from Henry Tibbits and others to Joseph Bennett for the term of 500 years.

John Bennett came from Warwick, R. I., in 1780, and settled one mile and a quarter east of Cheshire, where Mrs. Amy Brown now lives. John Bennett, born December 3d, 1761, married Sally Burlinghame, born May 13th, 1759, and had children: Nancy, born April 22d, 1783; Polly, born January 8th, 1786; Joseph, born February 8th, 1788; Asa, born May 29th, 1790; Chloe, born October 11th, 1792; Andrew, born April 28th, 1795; Roby, born March 14th, 1798; Amy, born January 1st, 1801.

The foundation and maintenance of a church had much to do in forming the character and moulding the life of subsequent Cheshire, and so its history must be studied. Unlike other towns, New Providence had no portion of government lands set off for church support. What was done here was the gift of the people through love for the cause. This was also their faith, being, for the most part, Baptists. After a few meetings for conference they met, August 28th, 1769, and finding a number of families from Coventry, R. I., forming a majority of the church there, they sent for Elder Peter Werden, their pastor, to come and continue his charge over his flock. He came, the roll call numbered thirteen, and, like the thirteen States six years later, they were a united body. Their names were: Elder Peter Werden, Joab Stafford, Samuel Low, Joseph Bennett, John Day, John Lee, John Bucklin, Mercy Werden, Almy Low, Unice Bennett, Bety Read, Deliverance Nichols, and Martha Lee. During the year there were received "from distant places" 37 members. In 1772 23 names were added, and so on while the church remained, in all about 500 names. Elder Werden was their pastor for nearly 40 years, dying February 21st, 1808. He was supported by donation and the use of 50 acres, the gift of Nicholas Cook and Joseph Bennett, the northeast fourth of Lot No. 4—a lot still doing duty in gospel support. From this land Elder Werden gained for the most part his subsistence. In the writings of Elder John Leland, beginning with page 319, is a biographical sketch from which the following is taken:

"Elder Werden was born June 6th, 1728, and ordained to the work of the ministry at Warwick, R. I., May, 1751. When he first began to preach he was too much of a new light and too strongly attached to the doctrine of salvation by sovereign grace, to be generally received among the old Baptist churches in Rhode Island, until the following event opened the door for him. A criminal by the name of Carter

was executed at Tower Hill. This occasion collected crowds of people from all parts of the State. While the criminal stood under the gallows, young Werden felt such a concern for his soul that he urged his way through the crowd, and, being assisted by the sheriff, gained access to Carter and addressed him as follows; 'Sir, is your soul prepared for that awful eternity into which you will launch in a few minutes?' The criminal replied, 'I dont know that it is, but I wish you would pray for me.' In this prayer Mr. Werden was so wonderfully assisted in spreading the poor man's case before the throne of God that the whole assembly were awfully solemnized and most of them wet their cheeks with their tears. This opened a great door for his ministrations, both on the main and on the Island. He preached at Warwick, Coventry, and many other places, and then moved, in 1770, into this place, where he has lived almost thirty-eight years.

"Sound judgment, correct principles, humble demeanor, with solemn sociability marked all his public improvements, and mingled with his conversation in smaller circles, or with individuals. In him young preachers found a father and a friend; distressed churches a healer of breaches; and tempted souls a sympathizing guide. From his first coming into this place until he was 70 years old he was a father to the Baptist churches in Berkshire and its environs, and, in some sense, an apostle to them all. He had an exalted idea of the inalienable rights of conscience, justly appreciated the civil rights of men, and was assiduous to keep his brethren from the chains of ecclesiastical power. His preaching was both sentimental and devotional, and his life corresponded with the precepts which he taught.

"Within about three years three ministers belonging to Cheshire have departed this life, the pious Mason took the lead, the pleasing Covell followed after, and now the arduous Werden, who has been in the ministry a longer term than any Baptist preacher left behind, in New England, in the eightieth year of his age, while Leland remains alone to raise this monument over their tombs."

The inscription on his monument, prepared by himself, is as follows:

"Here lies the body of Peter Werden, late pastor of the Church of Christ in Cheshire. He was born June 5th, 1728, converted by the mighty power of God to the Lord Jesus Christ May 9th, 1748. In the month of May, 1751, he was ordained to the work of the ministry in Warwick and continued measurably faithful in his pastoral charge to the close of his life, which was February 21st, 1808."

On his monument is the following inscription:

"HIS SOUL TO GOD HE US'D TO SEND
TO CRY FOR GRACE FOR FOE AND FRIEND
BUT BLESSED BE THE GOD OF LOVE
HIS SOUL IS NOW WITH CHRIST ABOVE
THIS CRUMBLING SCULPTURE KEEPS THE CLAY
THAT US'D TO HOUSE HIS NOBLE MIND
BUT AT THE RESURRECTION DAY
A NOBLER BODY HE SHALL FIND."

In the minutes of the Shaftsbury Association for that year is found:

"Died February 21st, 1808, Elder *Peter Werden*, of Cheshire, in the 80th year of his age. For dignity of nature, soundness of judgment, meekness of temper and unwearied labors in the ministry, but few have equaled him in this age. He was the founder, father, and guardian angel of this Association until his age prevented. He followed the ministry about sixty years, and then

"Like old *Elijah*, in a fiery car,
He rode to Heaven, to be a shining star;
May some *Elisha* catch his sacred robe,
And smiting Jordan cry *Where is Elijah's God?*"

He was followed in the ministry by Elder Bartimus Braman, and by Elder Samuel Bloss, under whom the old church building was removed to the glebe land, a new church having been sometime before erected on the hill where was a flourishing and beautiful village, the village of Cheshire. It had, besides the church, its post office and its masonic lodge, called Friendship Lodge, and a noted school whither young men and maidens from adjoining towns went, and where the parents of the present writer first met, some sixty-five years ago.

Nearest to the meeting house on Stafford's Hill dwelt Col. Samuel Low, one of the founders of the place, as well as most prominent and wealthy. In 1763, three years before coming to Stafford's Hill, he was intrusted with the duty of raising money by a lottery to improve the streets of Providence, R. I. Whether he was rich before, history does not state. He came to New Providence with four slaves, parents with two children. In 1790, he moved into the State of New York, having freed the parents, but taking the boy and girl with him. Afterward he applied to the church for a letter, but was refused unless he would free the two slaves. To him Elder Werden writes, March 2d, 1792:

"DEAR BROTHER:

"We received your letter and the brothers hath heard it read. That part that concerns Anthony doth not serve our minds. Our minds is that your duty was to have set him at liberty at the age of twenty-one which was about a year ago. As to the bill of costs that you speak of you and he must settle that yourselves, as we look upon it we have nothing to do in that matter. We wish you, my dear brother, to attend to the proposition you mentioned—all men are born free. Therefore our request and desire is, you liberate him immediately, to ease our sister and us of our pain, as we think it will dishonor our profession if it is not dun."

Some sharp correspondence in return shows that Colonel Low knew well how to handle a pen, as well as as word; but space here is too limited for further quotations.

While Stafford's Hill was growing other parts of the town were receiving occupants, and roads were constructed. The Cheshire village of to-day had but one house till the Hill had become well peopled. From Lenox to East Hoosick along the valley was the main road following the stream. Crossing this from Lanesboro, near the foot of Greylock, was another road forming four corners, now Cheshire. Among the early settlers the name of Elisha Brown, from Warwick, stands first, as buying Lot No. 46, second division, north range, October 6th, 1768. Daniel Brown, of Warwick, in the following March, bought Lot No. 45, and became the most prominent man and the largest landholder. In April John Tibbetts, of Warwick, bought Lot No. 70. On Lot 63, in September, 1771, came, from Scituate, R. I., Abiather Angel, followed, the next

May, on Lot 52, by Thomas Matteson, of Warwick. James and John Barker, brothers, one from Middletown and the other from Newport, R. I., purchased parts of Nos. 21 and 76 in June, 1773, and Benjamin Ellis, of Warwick, Lot 41, in February, 1774. John Lyon and his son, John, afterward Dr. Lyon, had settled in this section in 1770, from Connecticut, where John jr. was born in 1756, and who in the battle of Bennington, was a Berkshire boy, and whose home for many years was a low gambrel-roofed house under the great elms at the forks of the roads near the crossing of the Kitching Brook, in the south part of the present village.

James Barker, one of the Court of Assistants in Rhode Island, was made a justice of the Court of Common Pleas in Berkshire in 1781 and died in 1796. His home was on the spot just north of Dr. Lyon's, now occupied by the widow of Noble K. Wolcott. He was, from 1791 to 1796, register of deeds for the northern district, and Cheshire's first town clerk in 1793. His son, Ezra, succeeded him as justice of the peace, received the homestead by will, and, a generation later, was known in Cheshire as the "old squire." John, the brother of James, left Cheshire for Vermont in 1786 and died on the way. These brothers were descendants of a James Barker, named as one of the grantees of the Rhode Island charter from King Charles II. Good blood flows far.

Samuel Wolcott (from Oliver Wolcott, a signer of the American Declaration of Independence, and for nine years delegate to Congress, and in 1796 governor of Connecticut) and his son, Samuel jr., were in the capture of Ticonderoga; from Vermont Samuel jr. came, with Moses, his brother, to Cheshire. Moses was a merchant as well as innholder, and a very successful one. His store became the place of the first post office, established in 1810, with Noble K. Wolcott, clerk. Another son, Russel, was the father of John C. Wolcott, who gave early promise of being one of, if not the most learned and brilliant lawyer of the county; but a love of stimulants blasted his prospects as well as the expectation of his friends, and at this time he is the last one of his family name residing in the town. Moses Wolcott, above named, and Nehemiah Richardson were in the fight, October 19th, 1780, at Stone Arabia. They both fled for their lives from the Indians. The latter, being light and tall, ran easily, outstripping Moses, who was short and thick, and who cried lustily for help, or at least not to be left behind. They escaped. Years afterward, together with Captain Daniel Brown, Deacon John Richardson, of the Stafford Hill church, Amos Pettibone, and Jerry Bucklin, they occasionally dined at the house of Jonathan Richardson, jr., whose widow, aged ninety, still survives, and who prepared their dinners, and who well remembers the oft told tale of the long and short runners, also the account of the battle of Bennington, in which the four last named took an active part. Their last dinner together was in 1836. She remembers there were some Indian huts, one on their farm; which farm was bought of ——— Bowen about 1790, by Nehemiah Richardson, her husband's grandfather, who must have lived elsewhere in the

town previously, for in the revival of 1772 his name appears among twenty-two baptized April 4th by Elder Werden. His farm is still known as the Richardson farm.

The next farm south was bought about the same time, of Mrs. Hannah Cushing, by Edward Martin, from Rhode Island, who, in 1797, built a framed house. He had six children, all becoming farmers, or the wives of farmers. The present Edward Martin is grandson, and his wife is granddaughter of Elder Mason, elsewhere mentioned. One great-grandson, Luther A., a skillful physician, is now practicing in Worcester county of this State.

Joshua Mason, the son of James, a settler in "The Kitchen," built the tannery, recently burned, just west of the village, on a stream running from Greylock and through the Hopper, a deep dark valley, once darker than now, with a dense growth of hemlock, the bark of which was the magnet that drew the tannery thither.

On the town records is found nothing about the Revolution, because it was before the incorporation, and therefore to be found in the histories of those towns from which Cheshire was formed. As Stafford Hill was really the young Cheshire, though not then christened with that name, credit should be given for valorous deeds, and so it may here be said that Colonel Stafford was in active service. His pay roll for an independent company of volunteers for Bennington had the names of forty-one men from New Providence, Lanesboro, East Hoosick, and Windsor; all credited with six days' services at five shillings and four pence each, August 16th, 1777. July 16th of the same year he went with his company of volunteers from New Providence to reinforce Colonel Warner, at Manchester, by order of General Schuyler. The names of men in this company show they were from New Providence: Colonel Joab Stafford, Captan Shubal Willmarth, Captain Abiathar Angel, Captain Thomas Nichols, Lieutenant Jeremiah Brown, Lieutenant Simon Smith, Lieutenant Lewis Walker, Lieutenant William Jenkins, Ezekiel Wilson, Ezekiel Wighes, Aaron Case, Reuben Simmonds, Humphrey Tiffany, Hooker Low, Benoni Collins, John Richardson, John Brown, James Cole, Rufus Spencer, Doctor Tanner, and Lieutenant John Willmarth; fifty miles travel, gone fifteen days and received for the whole service 18 shillings and 4 pence each. So the people, if not the town of Cheshire, did good service, as further records, though not the town records, show.

Situated far from convenient town centers, it is no wonder that on August 7th, 1792, thirty men subscribed for a fund to pay the charges of a committee to the General Court touching the matter of incorporation, the money to be paid in by the first Monday in September. The petitioners from Adams, Lanesboro, New Ashford, and Windsor met in the brick school house in Lanesboro (not far from the present Baptist meeting house) on the second Monday of September. A committee was then appointed to meet a General Court committee at Colonel Remington's. It was voted also to raise money to defray the Court Committee's ex-

penses. On October 22d, with James Barker as clerk, a committee was chosen to examine the outlines and bounds of the town proposed and mark them by such monuments as they thought needful, and that Captain Daniel Brown present the matter to the General Court. November 5th, met as adjourned and voted to have the town incorporated by the name of "Vernum" (possibly Vernon) and that Colonel Remington be authorized to call the town together. In April, 1793, he issued his warrant to Peleg Green, lately of Lanesboro.

"Berkshire, greeting, Whereas the Great and General Court of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts begun and holden in Boston on the last Wednesday of January, 1793, did incorporate a part of the town of Adams, Lanesboro, New Ashford, and Windsor into a township by the name of Cheshire and appointed me to call on the inhabitants qualified to vote in town affairs—all living in New Providence which once belonged to Lanesboro and New Ashford, all east of the top of Saddle Mountain, as far south as Pitts Barker's south line, thence eastward on said line of lots to Muddy Brook, thence all east of said brook as far as to Stephen Whipple, Isaac Horton, Brooks Mason, and Edward Wood, and all northward of Brooks Mason's south line, straight to Windsor line, and on Windsor line as far south and east as to include Mr. Fulshaw and Mr. Bruchs and William Whitakers, so from said Bruchs east line to the north line of said Windsor. Hereof fail not to make due return, &c. March 16th.

"April 1st, 1793, met and chose Colonel Jonathan Remington moderator and James Barker clerk.

"JONATHAN RICHARDSON,
"DANIEL BROWN,
"TIMOTHY MASON, } Selectmen."

To these were added for assessors, Hezekiah Mason and William Jenkins; Peckham Barker, constable and collector of rates for sixpence on a pound; Daniel Mason and John Bennett, fence viewers: Benjamin Brown and Jonathan Fish, field drivers; Hezekiah Mason and John Remington, hog reeves; Daniel Brown and Daniel Biddlecom, pound keepers. They chose nine men to divide the town into highway and school districts. In a May meeting they made twelve districts and twelve surveyors. During the year they voted the first time for a governor, John Hancock having 99 votes and Elbridge Gerry only three. At the next assessors' meeting they voted 18 shillings to James Barker for his services as town clerk the preceding year, and to Peckham Barker 47 shillings for warning thirty-two people to leave the town. Expense of incorporation £38, 11s., 6d. In the years following nothing noteworthy appears in the town records till July 11th, 1812, touching war with England. While the State as a whole was opposed to the declaration of war, Cheshire had no uncertain sound in her councils and decision, as may be seen by the following record:

"The inhabitants of the town of Cheshire in town meeting assembled, Resolve, *that the declaration of war against Great Britain* and her *Dependencies*, was dignified and just; and the only measure left for a nation to resort to, that have decreed they will be free. And although we have long been convinced from the hostile, faithless,

piratical, and savage conduct of that nation which has for years deluged in blood Europe and Asia, that her ambition would know no bounds short of the desolation of this happy country; yet it is left to the present day for her openly to avow, that in her train to ruin, not only the rich and opulent European, the peaceful Indostan, but the patriotic and freeborn American, shall act a conspicuous part. Thanks be to heaven her mad career is ended, and the genius of liberty once more speaks with a voice that gladdens every patriot heart.

"Resolved, That the address of the Senate of this Commonwealth speaks the language of a *Hancock*, an *Adams* and a *Warren*, in those days that tried men's souls; it animates, it cheers, it feeds that flame of liberty which we are proud to say shall *never but with death* be extinguished, and then it shall be *mingled with our last benediction to posterity.*

"Resolved, that we view that great family of America as friends, and will cordially unite with them in the support of our beloved government and constitution; but woe to the tory, whether the tory of the present day or the tory of the Revolution; their fatal influence has twice brought us to the brink of ruin. We thank heaven we have escaped, and pledge ourselves that the commiseration of their past misfortunes and disappointments shall never shield their crimes from that justice that has been too long delayed.

"Resolved, That the *Washington Benevolent Society*, although formed of unauspicious plants, so long as they demean themselves as peaceable citizens, so long they should be under the protection of the laws; but should they be found in the support of a foreign nation, the vengeance of an indignant people shall consume them, and the insignia of the Father of his Country shall be wrested by the eagle of America from such unworthy protectors.

"And we do further resolve, That in conformity with the recommendations of the Senate of this Commonwealth, a Committee of Safety and Vigilance, to consist of nine members, be appointed to watch over the public welfare, to deal with the hand of moderation and forbearance towards those, who, from mistaken motives, may be led to acts which they would abhor, could they but be sensible of their situation; but to those who willfully set the laws and constituted authorities at defiance, by *word or deed*, let the strong arm of the committee be raised in that manner that shall teach them that as freemen *we live* and as freemen *we will die.*"

Perhaps these resolutions reached the ear of the government and their loyalty to Madison's administration procured for Cheshire the honor of boarding a hundred or more British prisoners, mostly officers, in 1813; many of the latter were in the hotel built by Moses Wolcott in 1795. The house is still standing, though modernized and occupied by Mr. Felix Pelitclerc. The hotel proprietor was then Daniel, son of Captain Daniel Brown of the Revolution. Among the prisoners boarding with him was Lieutenant James Rowe of the British navy, captured on Lake Champlain in 1812. He was an agreeable young officer, and he said when he came to this country he thought to look about and visit awhile, and then return; and should have so done had he not been captured—a second time—by Miss Lucy Brown, granddaughter of the captain, in a marriage engagement; nor was he sorry that the second capture resulted from the first. They, when the war was over, moved to Canada, where

their descendants are still living. The captain, Daniel B. Brown, died in 1840, at the age of ninety-four; his son, Daniel, in 1842, aged seventy.

At a legal town meeting held September 24th, 1814, a committee chosen therefor reported the following, and it was *unanimously* adopted:

"While the energies of our country are put in requisition to repel our sanguinary enemy, and the free institutions of our government are to be perpetuated only by compelling redress for the innumerable injuries resulting from arrogance and cupidity:

"While the enemy by their devastation and cruelties are disregarding all established usages of war and the law of nations; pouring forth upon the defenceless inhabitants of our frontiers their red allies, whose tomahawks drink only the blood of the innocent and unoffending, betraying, to the same merciless slaughter, those whom the fortune of war has thrown into their hands, wantonly destroying *undefended towns* and even *monuments of arts and taste* as well as the *repositories of scientific knowledge* share the same undistinguished ruin from the vandalism of modern Britian: And while the undaunted valor of our brethren in arms is shedding an imperishable blaze of glory on our country's name, who, by their deeds of *honor*, are rendering perpetual the inestimable inheritage purchased by the blood of our fathers:

"At such crisis, he is undeserving the name of *American* whose hand shall withhold the requisite means to place the energies of our common country in a complete preparatory state to chastise our insolent plundering foes, in whatever point danger may assail: Therefore,

"Resolved, That we will immediately provide every necessary munition of war, not only for our townsmen subject to military duty, but also for the exempts, able to bear arms, and hold ourselves in constant readiness, instantly to obey every *call of the government or demand of the times.*

"Resolved, That we view with sincere satisfaction the restoration of *unanimity* among the citizens of our country—in the exclusion of *unfounded prejudices*, and *foreign attachments*, for the more *honorable and patriotic sentiments* of *Love of Country* and its *sacred institutions.*

"Resolved, That we will immediately furnish the selectmen with the necessary funds to carry into effect the object of the foregoing resolutions.

"JOHN WELLS,
"AMBROSE KASSON,
"ALLEN BROWN,
"ETHAN A. FISK,
"FRANCIS FISK,
} Committee.

"DEXTER MASON, moderator."

In this meeting they voted $750 to defray expenses of soldiers at $15 per month.

Turning from town to church records again, it is learned that Elder Nathan Mason, born in Swansey, Mass., 1726, was baptized in 1750, in 1763 became a pastor, twelve others constituting the church. They all soon afterward sailed to Nova Scotia and grew into a church of sixty members; but not liking the land or government, the twelve with the elder came to Lanesboro in 1771, where they found six more Swansey brethren, and, uniting, formed a church of the Six Principle Baptists, holding connection with the Rhode Island yearly meeting. Within two years they numbered 200, forming the nucleus of several churches. In

1788, Elder Mason, with a majority of his church, dissented from the strictness of the Six Principle plan, and formed the Second Lanesboro Baptist Church. When Cheshire was incorporated, in 1793, partly from Lanesboro and partly from Adams, this and the church on Stafford's Hill were both in Cheshire. Elder Werden's, being the first established, was called the First Baptist Church, the Six Principle, from which Elder Mason seceded, the Second, while the newly formed church of Elder Mason's was the Third Baptist Church, so called. In 1789 this church united with the Shaftsbury Association, having forty-four members. In 1790–91, he, then sixty-three years old, must have had a great revival, or gained many of the Second Church, or both, for they reported to the Association 112. In 1793 they reported 163, Elder Leland being associated with Elder Mason. His name is down as minister in charge till 1800. He died at Fort Ann, N. Y., 1806, aged eighty. Elder Leland says of him: "His character was fair and irreproachable. He was a man of peace and godliness, preaching seven days in a week by his life and conversation."

In 1817 this church was dropped from the Association, though having 199 members. Dissatisfaction with Elder Leland because he would not break bread (as he did not believe much in the need of communion, though strong on baptism), was the real cause of a new Third Church springing up January 15th, 1824, under the care of Elder Elnathan Sweet, who had studied under Elder Bloss of Stafford's Hill. March 6th, 1834, the Second and Third Churches united and formed the present Baptist Church in Cheshire. Of the Third Church the present Baptist Church in Lanesboro is a branch.

In 1849, February 15th, a petition with these six names: Barnet Mason, H. P. Brown, J. G. Northup, Justice B. Land, Ira Richardson, and William Clark, requested Justice of the Peace H. J. Bliss to call a meeting March 31st to form a Universalist Society. It seems a meeting house had been previously built by friends of the cause, for the meeting was called to meet in their meeting house, built, no doubt, by individuals. The society as then formed was composed of seventy members. With changing fortunes it has continued, having at this date thirty-five members.

A Methodist Episcopal church was organized in the town by Rev. John Cadwell, in February, 1844, with twelve members, over whom was installed as their first pastor, Rev. John Crowl. Their meeting house with a seating capacity for 200 persons was built in 1848–9. The society has now some fifty-five members.

After 1793 letters for the northern towns were directed aright, but sent to Pittsfield, and thence by private post riders and accommodating neighbors to their destination; and those uncalled for were advertised in the *Pittsfield Sun* after 1800, with ninety days' grace. After that they visited the post office department in Washington. A note from the first assistant postmaster general gives the following facts concern-

ing the Cheshire post office: Cheshire post office established January 22d, 1810; John Leland, jr., first postmaster; Edmond Foster, 2d, July 1st, 1816; Noble K. Wolcott, 3d, October 1st, 1818; Russell C. Brown, 4th, May 27th, 1835; Homer H. Jenks, 5th, March 30th, 1860; Peter A. Trottier, 6th, December 24th, 1861; Henry C. Bowen, 7th, February 15th, 1869.

In the cemetery one may read on a monument "Captain Edmond Foster, U. S. A, died 1834, at the age of 50." December 12th, 1808, he was appointed ensign of the regiment of riflemen, and his commission was signed by Thomas Jefferson. July 5th, 1812, he was made first lieutenant of the Ninth regiment of U.S. Infantry, and this commission was signed by James Madison. In March, 1813, he was promoted to a captaincy, with the name of James Madison on his commission. He was in the battles in Brownsville, Fort Erie, and Lundy's Lane. At the last named place his right shoulder cap was shot off. As lieutenant and captain he served under Winfield Scott. His son, Lieutenant Daniel Foster, died in 1883, aged 55. He was in the Forty-ninth regiment of Massachusetts volunteer militia in the late Civil war; thirty-two men in the company were from this town, and were in the battles of New Orleans and Baton Rouge.

In Company B, Thirty-fourth regiment, was E. M. Hubbard, who died, aged 34, in 1864, at Andersonville, Ga. His monument is in the same lot.

In describing the boundary of the town mention was made of one Stephen Whipple. His parentage can be traced back 267 years to John Whipple, born in England in 1617. He was married about 1644, in Dorchester, Mass., to Sarah ———, born in Dorchester, of Pilgrim ancestors, in 1624. They moved to Providence town in July, 1659, with seven children, afterward increased to eleven, eight sons. In 1660 he received a grant of land, and in 1674 a license to keep a public house. He was of considerable note in State and town affairs, a co-worker with Roger Williams, and a military character enough to merit and have the title of "Captain John Whipple." He was buried in Providence in 1685. Benjamin, his fifth child and son, born about 1652, was married to Ruth Matterson, of Providence, in 1686, raising three boys and three girls. He settled on a farm of 300 acres, whereon to this date some of his tribe live. He was buried on his farm in 1704. His first child, named also Benjamin, was born in 1688, and in 1722 married Sarah Benon, a French lady, by whom he had eight children. In 1733 he married Esther Miller, who bore him eight more. He was a manufacturer of leather and shoes, as well as a farmer. When seventy-five, in making shoemaker's wax, he dropped some on his foot, resulting in the loss of a leg. Nature kindly compensated him by giving him two new teeth afterward, by the aid of which he lived till he was ninety-nine, and then was buried on his farm. Stephen, the second son of the second wife, was born in July, 1735, about four miles west of Providence, and was married in 1760 to Zilpha Angel,

who bore him twelve after their kind. When the eighth was a year old, in 1777, they left Providence for Cheshire, buying a farm in the southeast corner of the town, on which the famous sand bed of the Berkshire Glass Works is located, which works his grandson, Stephen T., now in Pittsfield, was largely instrumental in organizing. His children are here briefly mentioned:

*Freelove* was married to William Barnes, moved to Rockland, Vt., had eleven children; *Asel* married Lucy Wood, moved to Hardwick, N. Y., had three children; *Andrew* married Polly Perkins, moved to Pownal, Vt., had twelve children; *Samuel* married Temperance Post, stayed on the farm, and had ten children; *Mary* was married to Lyman Warren, went to Canada, and had nine children; *Oliver* married Polly Hatch, went to Shaftsbury, Vt., had three children; *Zilpha* was married to Thomas Hix, moved to Burlington, N. Y., had three children; *Stephen* married Louisa Edgerton, settled in South Shaftsbury, Vt., had five children; *Angel* married Celinda Wright, moved to Rosco, Ill., had eight children; *Benjamin*, the youngest, married Amy Tyrrell, remained in Cheshire, and had eight children. Seventy-two children could call Stephen "Grandpa Whipple."

Of Samuel's children, Tempe was married to John Bliss, and died in Cheshire, leaving two daughters; *Amanda* was married to Levi Bradford, had two girls, one now living, Mrs. Henry Shaw (Josh Billings). Elias married Phila, daughter of Deacon Alpheus Brown, of Windsor. Of that marriage the writer of this is the product. Perry, youngest son, married Sarah Miller, had three children. Perry and wife inheriting the original farm, have sold it and now reside in the village of Cheshire.

Israel Cole was born in England near Wales, and removed with his parents to live a short distance north of Dumbarton Castle, in Scotland. When 17 years of age he was commissioned as a privateer by George III. He went to the West Indies where he took two prizes of rum, etc., but in trying to get a third prize he was captured and thrown into prison. After three years confinement he was redeemed by his government and put on board a vessel to be taken home. He, with fourteen others, being good sailors and supposed to know the way to Glasgow, was put in command of the vessel, and for reasons best known to himself landed 20 miles north of Boston, and going ashore did not return but went to Royalstown where he married a Miss Wood. Three sons, Jonathan, James, and Israel, were born before 1796 when the family removed to Cheshire; Ebenezer, David, and several daughters were born after that date. Jonathan was the father of L. J. Cole now in Cheshire. Israel, 2d, located in Pork Lane. His son, Israel 3d, married Mary, daughter of Caleb Brown, of Cheshire. He was given his time at the age of 19, after which he worked for six or eight years for $8 per month. He followed the business of farming all his life. By industry and economy he accumulated a large property. He resided on one farm in Adams for 47 years, near the Cheshire line. He owned another farm in Cheshire. He made cheese

for 53 years. He gave one day's curd for the "big cheese" for President Jefferson in 1801, and in 1829 sent one weighing 100 pounds to President Jackson, from whom he received the following letter:

"WASHINGTON, MAY 5, 1829.

"SIR:

"I have rec'd to day the large and fine cheese which you and Mrs. Cole have been so kind as to present to me, and I accept it with much satisfaction as a proof of your joint respect for my character. Its value is much enhanced by the consideration that it is an offering from those whose industry and management in this branch of domestic economy deserve the thanks of the Country.

"In regard to the naval resources of the United States upon which you express a desire to have my opinion, it gives me pleasure to answer that I have not the least doubt of their sufficiency to place us on a par, at no distant day, with the most powerful nation in the world. This period however and the necessity for the naval power to which you allude must depend upon many considerations which I could not enumerate in this letter. Be pleased to present me respectfully to your lady and believe me your

obliged servant,

"ANDREW JACKSON.

"MR. ISRAEL COLE, Adams, Berkshire county, Mass."

In politics he was a decided democrat and he always voted as he thought for the greatest good of the country. He was a member of the Baptist church. He died in September, 1859, in his 88th year.

His wife, known as "Aunt Molly," was born in Cumberland, R. I., in 1777, and died in 1870. A few days before her death she gave the following recital of her early history:

"My Father and Mother with three children, myself the youngest, started for the far 'up country' in a cart containing the family provisions for the journey and all the household goods drawn by a yoke of oxen. We traveled from 5 to 8 miles per day, much of the way through a wilderness where roads had to be cut and bridges made. After a long and tedious journey of 150 miles and nearly a months time we reached our new home, a log hut nearly two miles N. W. of the present village, on a path known now as Pork Lane. Our cabin was very small and we had to partition off nearly one half of it for a fold for our sheep to keep them from the wolves whose nightly howlings echoed among the surrounding mountains. After three years my father (Caleb Brown) being a carpenter by trade, conceived the idea of a small framed house. He was cautioned by his neighbor against so wild a project. He realized his idea and became the owner of a small framed house still standing and in a tolerable condition for so old a house. In it *ten* children were born making *thirteen* in all, of whom twelve lived to maturity."

Aunt Molly was the third child of a mother not then 20 years old, having been married at the early age of 14. Aunt Molly was married at 19, when but one vocation was open for a livelihood to those without means—farming—a business for which both herself and husband were remarkably well fitted as results indicate; for probably no equal results were ever achieved in Berkshire county, in the single business of farm-

ing, and that in the line of cheese making. For 52 consecutive years she made cheese, meanwhile rearing a family of eight children.

Born in the early part of the Revolutionary war, in poverty and under great need of economy and physical effort, with a naturally good constitution, great ambition, and a strong determination for success in life, her constant activity and great labor had hardened and tempered every fiber of her being; and she wore out so easily that she suffered but little pain, while her mind was a remarkable instance of calmness and strength to the last.

Doctors deserve a better record than they get. Their services to the sick are soon forgotten on their recovery. John Johnson, William Jenks, David Cushing, Isaac Hodges, ——— Seagrave, Nathaniel Gott, John Lion, ——— McSouth, Mason Brown, and Drs. L. Cole and Thayer, still living, have helped to prolong the lives of the citizens. Dr. Cole, for many years helping others, has the happy skill of prolonging his own life, being now more than eighty years old. His two daughters, Mrs. Raynor and Mrs. Petitclerc, have just written and published a very full and interesting history of Cheshire.

Cheshire from the first has been an agricultural town; extensive dairies have been utilized, as the mammoth cheese sent to President Jefferson, in 1802, would testify, as would the governors of the several States to whom the president sent portions.

But various industries have from time to time been introduced, partly because of elements existing in the soil and partly, in later years, from convenience of transportation by railroad. Beds of sand, suitable for glass making, were early discovered, and the Cheshire Crown Glass Works were built and commenced operations in 1813. The capitalist of the concern was Captain Daniel Brown, and the company consisted of his sons, Darius and John, John D. Leland, son of Parson Leland, and a man named Hunt. The works were situated near the present works of the Gordon Company. Though they stood directly over one of the finest sand deposits in the country, the proprietors were not aware of the fact, and brought their sand from the Lane bed, three miles distant.

These works ran only between two and three years, but sufficiently to financially ruin the proprietors. With the closing of the Cheshire Works glass making in Berkshire county ceased for a generation, though the sand from the Lane bed was taken to Sand Lake, N. Y., and to Keene, N. H., for many years for glass purposes. This sand is more than 99 per cent. pure silex and has no superior for glass making. But its inland situation and the difficulties attending the transportation of the glass to market prevented any further manufacture till 1847, when the present works at Berkshire were started by the Berkshire Glass Company. The original incorporators were Samuel Smith, W. D. B. Linn, and William T. Filley. The works were built in 1853, under the superintendence of Mr. A. K. Fox, whose works at Sand Lake were destroyed by fire, and what was left of the Sand Lake works was brought to Berkshire.

The works have since been in constant operation, with the exception of one year during the panic of 1857–8, and have been much enlarged under the present management, which began in 1858, when the original Berkshire Glass Company failed. In 1858 a division of the works and sand beds was made, the works and real estate being bought by Page, Robbins & Harding, of Boston, and the sand beds by George W. Gordon, of Boston. In 1862 Mr. Robbins sold his interest in the business to Mr. Page, and till 1883 the firm name was Page & Harding, and Page, Harding & Company. In 1883 an act of incorporation was obtained, and it has since been known as the Berkshire Glass Company. The plant embraces one plate and cathedral and three window glass furnaces. During the last ten years the ribbed plate and rolled cathedral glass have been made largely here, and only here in the United States. The cathedral is made in a great variety of colors and tints. The quality of the work done has always been of the highest standard, and it is the only glass made in the country which is equal in quality to, and commands the same prices as, the best of foreign manufacture.

Cheshire Glass Company was incorporated May 2d, 1849, Waitstill Hastings, John L. King, and Charles Stearns, associates and successors, were the corporators, with capital stock of $25,000 and not to exceed $50,000. This was mostly a manufactory of window glass. In 1853 the first plate glass manufactory in this country was started in Cheshire. Afterward the company removed its works to Lenox and has since been known as "Lenox Rough Plate Glass Company."

Iron ore was also found among the mountains. This, with the advantage of the new outlet by the railroad, resulted in the Cheshire Iron Works, incorporated April 17th, 1848. The corporators were James N. Richmond, George M. Well, Russell C. Brown, and their associates; with real estate not to exceed $200,000.

The immense exportation of sand to all parts of the country created a need of barrels, and so there grew up, about 1855, a large saw and stave mill near the depot, for transforming the trees on the mountain sides into barrels and other needed wares.

J. B. Dean and Alanson Dean, father of Warren B., were its enterprising originators, themselves descendants of Zebedee Dean, a blacksmith, who came from Taunton to Cheshire in 1798. J. B. was the youngest of his three sons.

In its earlier history millions of feet of lumber were sent seaward to California. That trade has ceased, but the mill now owned by Warren B. Dean is still a success, employing fifty men and turning out its more than a million feet annually.

This same J. B. Dean is president and his son, George Z., treasurer of The Cheshire White Quartz Sand Company, organized in 1876, and crushing, not washing, about 3,000 tons for the manufacture of glass.

Three years later, in 1879, originated The Berkshire Glass Sand Company, now usingthree pulverizing mills and shipping about 10,000 tons

of sand annually, with F. F. Peticlerc president and agent of the company.

One cotton factory in the north part of the town is in successful operation; and the long unused tannery, just north of the village, is at this time undergoing a kind of legitimate transformation into a shoe factory. These factories and the eighty-seven farms give labor enough for the inhabitants of the 400 houses of Cheshire.

After the election of Thomas Jefferson to the presidency Elder John Leland, who was an acquaintance, a friend, and a warm supporter of the newly elected chief magistrate, conceived the project of sending to him a unique testimonial of the esteem in which he was held in Cheshire.

He accordingly proposed, from his pulpit, on the Sabbath, that on a certain day such as were so disposed should bring their milk, or the curd which it would make, to the cider mill of Capt. John Brown to be made into a mammoth cheese, to be sent as a present to the president. A suitable hoop was prepared and placed on the cider press in the mill, and into this the curd was placed as it was brought by the contributors, and after the proper preparation it was pressed by turning the screws, precisely as the people expressed their cider from pumice into which the apples had been converted. So liberally had the people responded to the invitation of Elder Leland that the cheese was found, when properly cured and dried, to weigh sixteen hundred pounds. It was the largest cheese that had ever been made and nearly every family and cow in Cheshire had contributed toward it. It was not practicable to take it to Washington on wheels, but about the middle of the following winter it was placed on a sleigh, and driven to Washington by Elder Leland, who presented his people's gift to the president with an appropriate speech, to which Mr. Jefferson replied. In the course of his speech the president said "I will cause this auspicious event to be placed upon the records of our nation, and it will ever shine amid its glorious archives. I shall ever esteem it among the most happy incidents of my life. And, now, my much respected reverend friend, I will, by the consent, and in the presence of my most honored council, have this cheese cut, and you will take back with you a portion of it, with my hearty thanks, and present it to your people, that they may all have a taste."

The great cheese and its reception had already become noised abroad, and Elder Leland made a kind of triumphal march back to Cheshire.

## CHAPTER XXXII.

### TOWN OF CLARKSBURG.

BY GEORGE B. GRIFFITH.

Descriptive.—Statistics.—Settlement.—Briggsville.—Religious.—Industrial.

THE natural beauty of Berkshire in the vicinity of the East, the old Bald, or Hoosac Mountains, where two thirds of Clarksburg lies, needs only to be seen to be appreciated. Here may be seen rocks with furrows chiselled into them by primitive icebergs, for the tremendous volcanic upheavals of the chaotic period left this part of New England in a desolate and shattered state, which must have been wild indeed, until the great submergence, the deluging waters of a later geologic age rounded off the asperities of the surface, and left a series of graceful and majestic mountains and pleasingly undulating valleys.

From any of the great hills mentioned may be seen old Greylock, king of mountains, which always rises the center of a grand picture; about him are the groups of lesser peaks that make his court; there is Mt. Adams, a spur of the Green Mountain range, there the beautiful curves of the Taconics. Thriving villages climb the slopes in one direction; there the hills are clad with forest; the valleys are diversified with field and woodland, bright streams, and wonderful lakes. Who can wonder that amid such scenic charms the poet and painter delight to wander, or that Berkshire county has always been regarded by its inhabitants with pride and affection.

> "Where run bright rills, and stand high rocks,
> Where health and beauty comes,
> And peace and happiness abides,
> Rest Berkshire Hills and Homes.
> The Hoosac winds its tortuous course,
> The Housatonic sweeps,
> Through fields of living loveliness,
> As in its course it keeps."

East of Williamstown, which lies at the foot of the Taconic Hills and just behind the spur of Mt. Adams, is found the delightful village

of Clarksburg; shut in on the west by a lordly mountain wall, 2,270 feet high, and bounded north by Stamford, Vermont, east by Florida, and south by the growing, bustling village of North Adams.

The straight line of the Pittsfield & North Adams Railroad cuts the southern valley just below Clarksburg in twain; the Troy & Boston Railroad bisects the western valley, while the two branches of the Hoosac—the north branch of which flows the whole length of Clarkburg—unite at North Adams and flow on westward through the other valley that divides Greylock from Mt. Adams. It has well been said that these three deep valleys, with the village at their point of junction and the magnificent mountain walls that shut them in, give the beholder a picture the beauty of which cannot be eclipsed by any scene that New England can furnish. One writer, while visiting this locality, reverentially said, "It is good to be here; let us make tabernacles and abide; for surely there shall never rest upon our souls a purer benediction."

The town of Clarksburg has the form of a parallelogram, seven miles long and two and a half miles wide, in the extreme northern part of the county, about 120 miles northwest of Boston, and 25 miles north from Pittsfield. It contains eighteen square miles of territory, ninety good farms, some one hundred and thirty dwelling houses, and more in process of erection, two good stores (at Briggsville), several manufactories, a town library, 720 people, with a valuation of $247,300. The land, though quite rugged, is productive. The great mountain in the western part of the town, already referred to, was an important station in the trigonometrical coast survey. Its latitude is 42° 44′ north, and longitude 73° 9′ west.

The number of persons in town between the ages of five and fifteen years is 147; number of different scholars of all ages in the public schools during the past year, 155; number attending over fifteen years of age, three; average attendance in the schools during the year, eighty; number of schools, three—a very creditable and large school house having been recently erected in Briggsville; amount of State school fund, $215.16; amount appropriated by the town for schools in 1884, $700.00. Clarksburg has nearly ninety ratable polls, and the taxes for 1883, as per tax list, amounted to $4,342.97; the population having increased 317 since 1840. Clarksburg has a debt of $8,362.25. This town was incorporated March 2d, 1798, and, very unfortunately, the town records for the first twenty years have either been lost or so carefully stored away that no one can find them. According to Dr. Field's early annals of Berkshire county the settlement of Clarksburg was commenced in 1769, by Captain Matthew Ketchum, Nicholas Clark, and others. It is said that when Colonel William Bullock measured out the grant which bears his name he was compelled, in order to complete his complement of 23,040 acres, to extend it around Bernardston's grant. He intended to reach to the line of Vermont, but not knowing precisely where it was, and careful not to lose any part of his grant by going into that State, he stopped a mile short of the line, and proceeded westward four or five miles along

the north line of Bernardston's grant and Adams. The part of Bullock's grant which lies north of this grant and town and west of Monroe, together with the gore which separates it from Williamstown and Vermont, originally constituted Clarksburg. A part of it was annexed to Florida, May 2d, 1848.

This town was named from one of its leading families. The Ketchums, of whom there were several that came from Long Island, Nicholas Clark, and his brothers Aaron, Stephen, and Silas, came in at nearly the same period, hailing from Cumberland, R. I. A man by the name of Hudson is supposed to have been the first white person who felled a tree in the town ; and hence the name of Hudson's Brook, which passes under the natural bridge soon after its entrance into the town of Adams. The petitioners desired to have the town incorporated by the name of *Hudson*, from the man just referred to, but who was not known to have continued there more than one or two months. Why the name inserted in the petition was altered, the petitioners never knew.

The act of incorporation thus describes the town's boundaries:

"Beginning at the northeast corner of Williamstown, and thence running east on the line between this Commonwealth and the State of Vermont, seven miles; thence south to the line of Bernardston grant, about two and a half miles; thence west on said line to the east line of Adams [this distance it is believed is about two miles]; thence north on said line to the northeast corner of Adams [about one quarter of a mile]; thence on the north line of Adams to the east line of Williamstown, thence north on said line to the first mentioned boundary."

The town contained 10,400 acres originally. As early as 1829 there were four mills, which were kept in operation nearly all the time. Northam's Brook courses down from the southern side of East Mountain into the Hoosac River, passing through the region known as Huntersfield, and its northern branch, together with Hunter's Brook, Muddy Brook, and Beaver Creek, furnishes motive power of value to the town. At Briggsville, where is a post office (the first in town, established two years and a half since, with A. A. Lee as first postmaster), is located the new brick woolen mill built in 1866, with C. W. and H. B. Briggs as proprietors. The present name of the concern is "The Linwood Woolen Company," with L. W. Barker, president; H. P. Briggs, treasurer; E. H. Farnsworth, bookkeeper. Here is located the Clarksburg reservoir, which furnishes Hoosac water to several mills below. The woolen mill referred to was established in 1862, and here are manufactured the well known cassimeres which are still in such good demand. The mill has eight sets of cards and employs 140 hands. Tasty and commodious houses have been erected by the company for their operatives ; other new buildings and business improvements are contemplated, and an air of thrift and comfort is noticeable. Here also is located the well filled store of C. J. Whitney, the present postmaster and town clerk, and a short distance above, on the Hoosac, is the store of F. W. Welsby, with a grist and saw mill attached, on the site of the first mill and store in town. Here

for many years was the old red wadding and wooden bowl mill, now owned and conducted as a manufactory of calico boxes and dressed lumber, by Clarence W. Gallup. There are also one or two other mills doing a snug little business in this neighborhood. Elezar Ketchum, a descendant of one of the first settlers, now living in Virginia, once owned a large property on the river road, and Waterman Brown, a famous school teacher, who died in Adams about ten years since, and who held nearly every town office in the gift of the people, were frequently seen in this vicinity. Near by, on the middle road, stood, and still stands, the building which a hundred years ago was known as the old red tavern. There it is, on the same county road, but what a different aspect it has assumed since it was purchased by the Rev. Mr. Jackson! The free use of shining paints and the construction of fancy trimmings and porticoes on the outside, and the elegant fitting up inside, has wholly transformed the venerable structure, while the grounds, under the careful management of a trained gardener, are covered with beautiful flowering plants.

Half a dozen improved telephones now place Briggsville in immediate connection with North Adams, and towns in Vermont and New York. Jeff Davis (not the one of Southern fame) handles the ribbons on the stage route between Clarksburg and North Adams, running daily as far as Readsboro', Vt., also beyond these points. While there is neither church, lawyer, nor doctor in the whole length and breadth of Clarksburg, the town does not languish. People in the northern part go to meeting in Stamford, Vt., a short drive, and those in the southern section attend divine service in North Adams. There were formerly two Sabbath schools in Clarksburg; one has been discontinued, or rather merged in the Union Sabbath school, sustained by the Baptist church at North Adams, with George N. Darby as superintendent. For the past two years there have been several conversions in the Methodist class at the Four Corners, a collection of houses about two miles above Briggsville. Some twelve new members have, during that period, united with the church of that denomination at Stamford, Vt., whose pastor, Miss Bessie Delavan, settled there two years since, holds stated and gracious meetings among the families in that part of Clarksburg, the attendance often numbering as many as forty souls.

About fourteen years after the first settlement, according to Field's early history, the inhabitants of the unincorporated land in what is now Clarksburg, and Stamford, Vt., united in building a house of worship, nearly on the line of the States. The walls were built of spruce logs, peeled, and the bark constituted the roof. It was used in the summer for two or three years. About the same time there was a revival, and twenty-six belonging to Clarksburg joined the Baptist church at Cheshire Four Corners. A preacher was sent among them by the church to which they belonged; but his questionable conduct prevented his usefulness, and he was soon dismissed. It is further said that in 1799 a second revival occurred under the preaching of one Dyer Stark, a Baptist, who set-

tled in Vermont, near the line, and a church was formed, of persons belonging in Stamford and Clarksburg, called the First Baptist Church of Stamford and Clarksburg, which numbered about sixty members. Those who united with the church in Cheshire in the first revival had by this time died or removed from the place. Near the same period a Methodist class was formed in Clarksburg and Stamford (the germ of the present organization) embracing thirty-seven members. In 1809 a Baptist preacher by the name of Paul Hines settled in Stamford, held occasional meetings in Clarksburg, and some religious excitement prevailed. Of the two denominations mentioned, the total members in Clarksburg numbered, in 1829, about thirty, while at the same period there was only one Congregational professor of religion in the town. There has never been stated religious preaching in Clarksburg for any length of time. The people in olden times occasionally gathered on the Sabbath, for prayer and conference, in their central school house, and once in a while assembled to listen to an evening lecture from a neighboring minister. But this does not prove that there is any lack of religious interest; the contrary is shown by the awakening at the present day, while the facilities of attendance in adjoining towns has been the main reason why no church buildings have been erected within the limits of Clarksburg. No better or more faithful communicants are found on the church books of Adams and Stamford than those whose names are there written as belonging to the little mountain town of Clarksburg.

As of yore, the principal families have burying places on their own grounds, in some of which their neighbors are still permitted to inter their loved ones. All these burial places are kept green and trim, with good fences neatly painted. The central and most often visited cemetery has belonged to the Clarks, and very recently the last of that honored family was thither borne, with "cold hands folded o'er his breast."

In addition to the industries mentioned as conducted on the principal stream is the planing mill of George Hall. The manufacture of bricks was once a lucrative business, and a wool carding mill used to flourish here. During and prior to the late war there were powder mills in the place, and through the Rebellion and up to 1869 three establishments of this kind were pressed with orders. Powder to the value of $36,000 has been manufactured in a year, and lumber to the value of $4,300 prepared for market.

An explosion occurred in E. R. Tinker's powder mill in May, 1869, killing Mr. Milo Day, a highly esteemed citizen, who had recently married.

Though the soil of Clarksburg might be termed hard and stony there are many thrifty farmers in town, and agriculture is necessarily the chief business of the people. Lumbering is carried on to a considerable extent, stock raising also, and there are not a few fine horses and choice flocks of sheep. Lumber consists mainly of oak, chestnut, spruce, and hemlock, and that upon East Mountain, which is still well covered, is regarded as

most valuable. Between the mountains the soil is excellent for grazing, and butter to the value of $1,800 has been sold in a year. Though the climate in winter is often very cold, the snows deep in the mountain districts, and the facilities of communication limited, the air is salubrious and the inhabitants are healthy.

There was once an excellent Farmer's Grange in town, but in time it was discontinued, and the members have joined similar organizations in the larger places near by.

A representative of the Clark family has been town treasurer and collector since the town was incorporated till the last of that name was removed by death. Nicholas Clark was the first collector.

The death rate of Clarksburg does not average more than twelve annually. In 1883 there were thirteen deaths, eleven births, and ten marriages.

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

### TOWN OF DALTON.

BY J. E. A. SMITH.

Grant of the Ashuelot Equivalent.—Settlement.—Dr. Marsh.—The Chamberlin Family.—The Revolution.—The Williams Family.—Incorporation and early Town Meetings.—The Shays Rebellion.—Ecclesiastical History.—First Meeting House.—Rev. Theodore Hinsdale.—Congregational Church.—Methodist Church.—St. Agnes'.—Town Hall.—Library.—Water Works and Fire District.

PREVIOUS to the year 1739, the territory which may be proximately described as covering the present southern tier of towns in New Hampshire and Vermont was claimed by Massachusetts, with a very strong show of right; but in that year the British Privy Council, to whom the controversy had been appealed, rendered a decision, conspicuous among its many iniquitous acts regarding Massachusetts, awarding to New Hampshire the disputed territory, and with it several hundred thousand acres more than she had ever claimed. In violation of all right and in contradiction of the council's own precedents as this decision was, Massachusetts had no remedy. She could do nothing but submit to the wrong and make the best of it.

Not doubting her right to do so, she had made grants within the ravished territory to various parties, either for money received or in recompense for valuable public service, and the grantees, as required by the terms of the patent, had, in some cases at least, planted settlers upon them; generally by selling settling lots. The decision of the Royal Council rendered the grants absolutely void. Men, however, in those days were of more value to the embryo States than land, and the more so if they were willing to make their homes upon a frontier often harrassed, and constantly threatened, by the French and Indian foe; in which every house was a "Castle Dangerous."

New Hampshire was therefore glad enough to confirm the ownership of actual settlers in the lands occupied by them. These, however, formed but an insignificant portion of the whole; a few half cleared farms in a vast expanse of forest. These forest tracts were held by large proprietors

for purposes more or less speculative, under titles with an implied, if not an express, guarantee from Massachusetts for their validity. She did not hesitate to take the honest course, and gave the grantees full satisfaction. Among these were Oliver Partridge and others, of Hatfield, in Hampshire county, who had obtained the grant of a township in the southwest corner of what is now the State of New Hampshire, which took the name of the Lower Ashuelot from that of the river which there joins the Connecticut, there being also an Upper Ashuelot township on the same river. These gentlemen had a very potent influence with the provincial government, both at the Province House and in the General Court, and probably made their own choice of an equivalent for their loss among "the unappropriated lands in the county of Hampshire," whose limits, it must be remembered, then extended to the as yet undetermined western boundary of the province, which their recent experience taught them to keep as far away from as possible.

They chose wisely. About midway between the northern and southern borders of Berkshire county, and of the State as well, the beautiful upland valley of the Housatonic expands on the east into the valley of Dalton. The spectator, at this day, gazing down into it from any elevated point in Pittsfield, which lies on the West, admires its broad beauty and apparent repose. If he enters it he will find the beauty no illusion; but he will discover that the repose is only that of nature, and not always that, for the river which winds through it is often swift and even restless, keeping all alive the thriving and busy people of the wealthy and handsome town of Dalton; driving them almost as irresistibly as it does the wheels and other machinery of their far famed mills.

When, about a century and a half ago, the Hatfield company selected here their equivalent for their lost lands on the Ashuelot River, in New Hampshire, it of course lay in forest; and its sparkling streams impelled its extremely scant aboriginal population to no labor more arduous than the catching of a few trout. Whether the selection was made with any view to the water power, which has since given it wealth, is perhaps doubtful, as, except for grist mills and saw mills, it was at that time held of small account. But Colonel Partridge and his associates, however short sighted in politics, had a far look in business; and it is to be observed that their original choice on the Ashuelot is rich in water power, and that in laying out the township, which took the name of the Ashuelot Equivalent, they gave it the unusual proportions of 4.10 miles in length by three in breadth, including what has since been incorporated in the town of Hinsdale; and that within it is some of the best water in Berkshire.

The dimensions of the grant made in 1743, as an equivalent for the loss of the Lower Ashuelot township, are given in the patent as 1,571 rods long by 760 wide, with the exception of 300 acres in the northeast corner which had previously been granted to Andrew Stone, containing 9,423 acres.

In an index to an early volume in the registry of deeds for old Hampshire county there is mention of a deed of land to Edmund Dwight, of Hatfield, but there is no date; the name of the grantor is not given, and the deed is lost from the records. Mr. Dwight was, however, certainly owner of a large part, if not the whole of the township very soon after it was granted, as in 1744 he sold to Waitstill Hastings three undivided eighth parts of it, and two eighths to Oliver Partridge and Israel Williams. In 1748 Hastings sold an eighth part to Moses Graves, who, January 1st, 1750, conveyed it to Colonel Israel Williams. By order of the General Court, and by the action of the Superior Court, the grant had, in 1749, been divided into lots, and allotted out in five divisions among the proprietors. The eighth part sold to Colonel Williams comprised Lots 1, 10, 28, 39, 46, 62, 71, 74, 88.

Dr. Field states that the settlement commenced about 1755. It is possible that some slight preparations for settlement, by girdling and felling trees, may have been made in the summer of 1754, although we have no evidence of it; but on the 29th day of August in that year the panic created by the Indian massacres put an end to all attempts at settlement in Berkshire north of Stockbridge until about the year 1759. Even in Pittsfield, where the settlement had made some progress, and where there were four forts, the land was not cultivated except so near them that the farmers could find a speedy refuge. The permanent settlement of Dalton cannot therefore date many months before the spring of 1760, if it was as early.

The Chamberlins, Merrimans, Lawrences, Boardmans, Greens, Gallups, Atwoods, and Parks were among the first settlers; but it is difficult to say with certainty at what precise date each came in. The first settlement was, however, made at the south part of the town, near the Pittsfield line, where Dr. Perez Marsh, Nathaniel Kellogg, and Joseph Chamberlin made their homes, all of them being long known afterward as leading citizens. William Cady, Josiah Lawrence, and Abijah Parks settled at the eastern part some eight or ten years later, but there is no reason to believe that other heads of the families above named did not come in during the period between the close of the French and Indian wars and the year 1770.

Dr. Marsh married Sarah, daughter of Col. Israel Williams, and by this alliance became connected with the Partridges, Stoddards, Dickinsons, and other principal families of the provincial days of Western Massachusetts; if he was not so before, as is not unlikely, for the provincial aristocracy were much given to intermarriages. Dr. Marsh was one of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas for Berkshire, nominally, from 1765 to 1781, although, as will be seen by reference to the county history, the people did not permit the court to sit after September, 1774, nor the judges to exercise any of their functions. Dr. Marsh had a perhaps more enviable distinction in his six beautiful and accomplished daughters, who made his house a social center, and whose marriages were

singularly fortunate. Sarah married Israel Park; Martha, Thomas Gold; Eunice, and after her death, Elizabeth, Darius Learned; Lucretia, William Miller; and Sophia, Fordick Merrick; all of Pittsfield. Martha was the mother of the wife of the poet Longfellow. Jonathan Allen, who thus married two granddaughters of the most noted and decried tories in Western Massachusetts, was the son of the fighting parson of Bennington field, the most radical of the whig leaders.

Dr. Marsh is not included in the list of early physicians in the town, and seems not to have practiced, at least in his later years, when he kept the leading tavern, in which he was succeeded by his widow, after his death in 1785.

From the earliest settlement of the town, the Chamberlin family, as is apparent from their frequent mention in the general story of the town, has had an active and prominent part in all its affairs of every class. Eliphalet Chamberlin was one of the selectmen chosen at the first town meeting, and Ansel E. Chamberlin was chairman of the board precisely 100 years later. In the meantime the family has rarely, if ever, been without an official representation in the affairs of the town. The family sprang from three brothers, who came from Wales and settled at Colchester, Conn. The first Chamberlins who came to Dalton, however, were of a branch which had removed to the State of New York. The later came from Connecticut.

The records of the Plantation of Ashuelot Equivalent have not been preserved, and the history of the township previous to its incorporation as a town in 1784 is therefore somewhat obscure. Its growth previous to the Revolution must have been slow, but was of sterling material in its men and women. The settlers had come in largely under the auspices of the great tory families of the Connecticut valley, and a majority of the most prominent were under this influence, whatever the majority in the mass of the people may have felt. Some pretty clear glimpses into this darkness are found, however, for it is certain that Lieutenant Daniel Kellogg led gallantly a detachment of brave men from "The Equivalent" in some of the battles which occurred when Burgoyne threatened to come down upon the region "like a wolf on the fold." When, owing to the belligerent character of the sheep, the British general and his troops went to Boston in a far different guise, one division passed through Dalton, and an absurd notion soon possessed a great many people all over the country that they had buried much British gold on their march. Years afterward men, sometimes coming from a distance, continued to dig for this shadowy treasure; so powerful, from the days of the alchemist down, has even the most illusive hint of gold been to make of men idiots as well as madmen.

As to the general relations of the plantation to the Revolutionary government it is not difficult to form an idea upon historical evidence. The settlers generally had come under the auspices of the proprietors of the original grant, who were mostly loyalists. These proprietors owned

a large portion of its unimproved lands. Their influence, so far as they dared to exercise it, would doubtless have been against the Revolution; but it would have been extremely perilous for them to do so, except in the most covert manner. The danger would have been indeed even greater for them than for most others of their class, as we shall see; for they were under more rigid surveillance. As to the mass of the people they were as faithful to the rights and liberties of their country as those of any other town. At the first meeting of the town, after its incorporation, Captain Abijah Parks was appointed to examine the charge that the place was deficient one man upon the class tax in 1782, and, if it should prove not true, to endeavor to get the sum of £71, 1s., and 8d. charged for that deficiency taken off. This was a case where a draft was made for recruits for the Continental army. Towns were generally divided into classes for this purpose, and each class was required either to furnish its quota or a certain sum of money. Ashuelot Equivalent seems to have formed a class by itself. At the same meeting the town voted that it would "defend in law him or them who may refuse the person or property of any individual that may be taken upon an execution from the treasurer of this commonwealth for the sum charged upon this place as its proportion of the beef tax." This refers to the tax assessed upon the several towns in one of the last years of the war, and required to be paid in beef for the use of the army, continental money having become nearly worthless. It was considered very burdensome, and some of the towns most noted for patriotism were slow in responding, especially if they believed the assessment imposed upon them unequal. There were many calls upon the towns for men and for taxes during that long and doubtful struggle for independence, and, as Ashuelot Equivalent appears, even upon the strongest statement of the case, to have failed to meet only two, it is a fair inference that they met all the rest to the satisfaction of the government.

But whatever Ashuelot Equivalent did in aid of the Revolution, the Revolution did much to make it grow rapidly into the town of Dalton. The prosperity of the Williams family helped to found the town; their misfortunes contributed more to build it up and give it character.

The story is peculiar, and of more than local interest. Israel Williams, of Hatfield, was born in 1709, and graduated from Harvard College in 1727; five years after the first petition for a grant of townships for settlement in what is now the county of Berkshire, and three after the settlement was actually commenced; but four years before any considerable progress had been made. From that time on till the Revolutionary troubles began he was deeply concerned in the settlement of the new territory, having a proprietary interest in several townships besides "The Equivalent." As the leading local military commander, and as the trusted confidential friend of the royal governors, he took a leading, judicious, and energetic part in the measures which protected the western settlements of the province in the last of the French and Indian wars. At the opening of the Revolution he was, and had for many years been, a judge

in the Court of Common Pleas for Hampshire county. All this involved many "iron-clad" oaths, as we should now call them, of allegiance to the British crown, and moreover a genuine loyalty to it. In an evil hour, in the year 1774, it also led to his appointment as one of the "Mandamus" councillors, the most odious of the royal appointments in the interior counties. In a moment all his services to his people were forgotten in the patriotic rage of the hour. Even his venerable years were forgotten. He was taken by a mob to a school house, at a considerable distance from his home, and shut up in a school room where pitch pine fires were kindled, while the escape of smoke from the chimney was stopped. Under the torture thus inflicted he signed whatever papers his tormentors presented, but under mental reserve and protest. Afterward it was found by the Hutchinson papers obtained by Dr. Franklin in London that Colonel Williams had recommended the most severe measures against the rebellious provincials. It was this which prompted the couplet in Trumbull's quaint poem, "McFingall":

> "Have you made Murray look less big
> Or smoked old Williams to a Whig?"

When these later revelations came he was thrown into Northampton jail, treated with great indignity, and only released on condition that he should make his residence at Ashuelot Equivalent under the surveillance of the Pittsfield committee of inspection and safety. Whether this was at his request, or whether he actually went there, we have no positive evidence to show, but both are probable.

The influence of Judge Williams' son, Deacon William Williams, upon the early character of the town is better defined and more positive. He was born at Hatfield, June 10th, 1734, and graduated at Yale College in 1754, and shortly afterward, having studied law, was admitted to the bar and appointed clerk of the Hampshire County Court. This is a position even now of dignity and importance, but in provincial times, when the judges were as a rule not learned in the law, it had even greater consideration. When the royal courts were suspended, in 1774, there was no more place for their judges or their clerks. The Williamses, father and son, were no longer in office, and were moreover under the ban of political public opinion. The father had large estates most of which he retained, although suffering much from fines and other penalties imposed by the Revolutionary authorities. The son was also a man of considerable property. But residence at Hatfield being no longer either agreeable or profitable to him, he removed, in the early part of the Revolution, to the western part of Ashuelot Equivalent in which his father had much real estate and where his brother-in-law, Dr. Perez Marsh, was already established. It is possible that he went at the time of his father's enforced migration, and that the two events were connected. The treatment which his venerable father received at the hands of the whigs inspired in the hearts of other members of his family the most intense hatred of the Revolution and its supporters, and it could not win for it the

favor of his good son. William Williams did not become a whig; but he maintained a quiet spirit which, combined with nobleness and force of character, guided by entire truthfulness, carried him safely and honorably, not only through the Revolution, but through the days of the Shays rebellion, which tried men's souls in Western Massachusetts quite as severely as did those of the earlier and longer struggle.

His tory antecedents did not bar his way to popular favor after the war was over, for, besides holding town offices frequently, he was elected both to the State Senate and House of Representatives. He was town clerk for several years, being the first chosen, and although the records of several Berkshire towns bear witness to the education and ability of their clerks, there are none equal to those of Dalton when Deacon Williams held the office.

A cousin of Col. Ephraim Williams, he was prominent in the administration of his estate, and in carrying out his designs for the founding of Williams College, of which he was one of the original and most valuable trustees.

He was a deacon of the Congregational church both in Hatfield and in Dalton. He married Miss Dorothy Ashley of Deerfield. Nine of their children survived him. He died March 1st, 1808, and was buried in the lot of his brother in-law, John Chandler Williams, in the first burial ground in Pittsfield. After two removals his remains now rest in the family lot in the Rural Cemetery of that town. His death was the occasion of general mourning in the county. Rev. Mr. Jennings preached a sermon at his funeral in Dalton, Rev. Mr. Shepard, of Lenox, another at his burial in Pittsfield, and Rev. Dr. West, of Stockbridge, commemorated his life and character in still another at Dalton in the following May. Summing up his story Dr. West said, "He was a leader and a guide to the people for many years, an ornament and glory to the town as a wise citizen and an active Christian."

But to return to the story of the town when he first became a citizen of it.

The "*new* plantation of Ashuelot Equivalent" was incorporated as the town of Dalton by an act of the Legislature passed March 20th, 1784. The number and beauty of the dales in the town would lead the stranger to believe that its name was derived from these; but it was really given in honor of Hon. Tristram Dalton, then speaker of the House of Representatives, who seems to have been very popular in the town which took his name, as it gave him a unanimous vote when he was candidate for lieutenant-governor. He was afterward one of the first two U. S. Senators from Massachusetts under the Federal constitution.

The act of incorporation required Charles Goodridge (Goodrich), Esq., of Pittsfield to issue his warrant to some prominent inhabitant of the Equivalent directing him to call the first meeting. The warrant was directed to Deacon Williams, and the first meeting was held at the inn of Dr. Perez Marsh, April 19th, when the following officers were chosen:

Moderator, Joseph Chamberlin ; clerk, William Williams ; selectmen, William Williams, Lieut. Eliphalet Chamberlin, Captain Cleaveland, Solomon Storey, Nathan Webb ; treasurer, William Williams ; assessors, William Williams, Eliphalet Chamberlin, Josiah Lawence, 2d; constables, Abraham Porter, Daniel Foote ; surveyors of ways, William Cady, Joseph Chamberlin, Lieut. Nathaniel Kellogg, David Merriman, Nicholas Bartlett ; tythingmen, Eliphalet Chamberlin, Benjamin Chamberlin, 2d ; fence viewers, Robert Wiley, Chester Marsh; sealer of leather, John Hovey ; sealer of weights and measures, Lieut. Nathaniel Kellogg; wardens, Daniel Merriman, Solomon Storey, Nathaniel Webb.

The names here given afford, probably, a fair although not a perfect indication of the position of the families prominent in the new town. By the act of incorporation it was bounded on the north by Windsor, on the west by Lanesboro and Pittsfield, on the east "by Partridgefield and Jones' grant to the north line of Washington and thence on the same line of Pittsfield." The territory thus defined was about five miles long by three wide, and comprised what is now the busy manufacturing part of the town. In the portion of Windsor next adjoining it there was, however, some excellent woodland, and the spirit of annexation at once manifested itself, but a motion with regard to it, made in the meeting of January, 1785, was postponed, and the matter lingered until, at a meeting held February 7th, 1795, the following curious and suggestive vote was passed :

"The town again taking into consideration that article in the warrant respecting the annexing of a part of the town of Windsor, upon mature deliberation voted, that that part of the town of Windsor included in the following bounds: to wit, beginning at the southeast corner of Lot No. 4, and thence to extend northerly, on the east line of lots 4, 5, 12, 13, 20, 21, 28, to the southeast corner of lot 28; thence at right angles on the north line of lots 28, 90, 89, 88, 87, in a direct line on the western boundary of said town of Windsor; and thence to the southwest curve of said town, together with the inhabitants dwelling on the lands included in these lines, if they and the said town of Windsor shall consent and agree thereto, be annexed to and made part of the town of Dalton, and equally share with us in duties and privileges; provided nevertheless * * * that if any of the inhabitants or proprietors of the town of Dalton shall judge it inconvenient for them to be included in the said vote, and shall decline being in all respects incorporated with that part of the town of Dalton above described, such persons may have leave, at any time within one year from this day to lodge in the hands of the town clerk * * * a writing under their hands, declaring their desire not to be included in said vote, and they shall be, both as to their persons and their estate real and personal, exempt from the costs and charges for settling and supporting the gospel ministry, and for building and repairing a meeting house or meeting houses in Dalton, or in that part of Windsor which may be annexed * * * until he, she, or they, so declining shall in writing signify his, her, or their desire to unite with the said town and share the common burthens and privileges of the town in every respect. Such person thenceforward (after such paper is filed) to be liable to be taxed their due proportion of all costs and charges that may legally be incurred for the support of the Gospel ministry, and for building and repairing a meeting house or meeting houses in said town."

A few of the taxpayers seem to have been reluctant to add to their burdens in the support of the gospel by the annexation of territory which might require an additional church while it would not contribute proportionately to the revenues of the town. This was a natural result of the compulsory support of public worship under a law which incidentally favored one denomination of Christians. Doubtless some of the recusants would have eagerly contributed to the support of the gospel as they understood it, while some were avowed Deists. The vote covertly accuses all who should avail themselves of its provisions with avoiding their share of public burdens which all should bear alike.

The wording of the Dalton vote savors strongly of the independent municipal spirit which grew up in Berkshire in the Revolution.

The most suggestive fact regarding the annexation is that the 5,000 acres which it added to the town are almost entirely mountain woodlands, without any inhabitants to this day to ask anybody to be taxed to supply them with gospel privileges. The authority of the General Court in the matter does not seem to have received much consideration.

At the meeting in 1785 £50 were voted for schooling, to be divided equally among the districts; that a bounty of £4 should be paid to any inhabitant who should kill a wolf within the limits of the town during the next year; and "that Joseph Chamberlin and Charles Day shall have the small-pox, but that after the tenth of April they shall not suffer any person who is not inoculated to come into their homes." The last vote was not as alarming as it appeared. It did not sentence the persons named to suffer from the small-pox, but merely permitted them to be inoculated with it in their own houses. Similar votes were frequent at this period in all Massachusetts towns, and had been for years. Small-pox was a scourge which constantly threatened the people at all points, and inoculation with its virus, even after proper preparation of the system, and the best treatment, was still dangerous to the patient, although most intelligent persons with fair courage preferred to encounter it while thus prepared rather than to incur the danger of being infected with it by casual contact. The infection, however, could be communicated by the inoculated persons as well as by those who had taken the disease in the natural way. The jealous care with which the town watched the process was therefore not an evidence of ignorant prejudice, but only a wise sanitary precaution.

The Shays rebellion followed hard upon the organization of the town, and under the lead of Major John Wiley, one of its chiefs, it was drawn more deeply into it than most Berkshire towns, although almost all were involved in it to some extent. This, however, belongs mostly to another part of the history. It is sufficient to say here that, as to material prosperity and internal harmony, Dalton was more severely punished for its share in the insurrection, than most towns.

## ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

Owing, doubtless, to the peculiar circumstances which led to the grant of the "Ashuelot Equivalent," no portion of its lands was reserved for the introduction and support of the "Gospel ministry," or for schools. The plantation, and afterward the town, were subjected only to the general laws of the State in that regard, and these were stringent enough when strictly enforced. "Meeting houses" and ministers, schools and school houses, were positively required, with severe penalties for not providing them. But what ministers to "employ," and where to locate the meeting house, were questions which divided communities into hostile sections and created feuds the traces of which remain even to this day. There can be no doubt, in any thoughtful mind, as to the general beneficent effect of the early laws of Massachusetts in organizing society; but, especially after the date of the settlement of Berkshire county, they led to incidental evils, and finally to a total severance of the affairs of Church and State, greatly to the advantage of both.

Before this great change was effected, and while the building of a meeting house and the settlement and support of ministers were matters to be determined in town meetings, the fact that Dalton, with no well-defined and acknowledged center, was made up of scattered settlements or villages, which had, or fancied they had, conflicting interests, led to deplorable controversies. The whole religious, or, it may be better said, the whole ecclesiastical history of the town, for many years after its incorporation is, so far as it is a matter of record, one of controversy, not with regard to any theological differences, but as to the location of the meeting house which the town was required by law to build, and in which the whole population of the town were supposed to worship, and generally did. It cannot be supposed that men and women like those who were the earliest settlers of the Equivalent did not hold regular religious service, and frequent religious communion with each other, from the first; but no record or tradition tells us of the place or method. Prayer meetings and meetings for exhortation there must have been in private houses, and in the school houses when they were built.

After the incorporation of the town from £25 to £30 were voted each year "to hire preaching;" except in some years disturbed by the Shays rebellion or otherwise, when it was voted not to raise any money for such purposes. Who the preachers were who were thus hired, or what their eloquence effected, is nowhere recorded. The most remarkable case on the record is that of Rev. William Winslow Paige, who was chosen minister of the town in July, 1789, and accepted his election. In his final letter of acceptance, after due reverential acknowledgment of the divine wisdom in guiding the town, he writes:

"To the Church of Christ and Congregation in Dalton:

"I have taken into consideration the broken state that you have been in, and your being so well agreed now, and if I should leave you ,it is like that you would be

as bad or worse than ever, as a flock of sheep scattered upon the mountain, having no shepherd to guide them, I have taken advice with my friends and fathers in the ministry, give my answer in the affirmative."

Both the town and Mr. Paige seem to have been very much in earnest about the matter, and a committee was appointed to make the arrangement for his installation; the town agreeing to give him £100 for settlement, £60 as yearly salary, and thirty-five cords of wood annually. But after all this the town the very next year voted to raise no money for preaching, and no more is heard of the Rev. Mr. Paige or of any other clergyman for some years afterward. So far as the record shows, no other candidate had been proposed in town meeting for election to the pastorate of the town, and there was no considerable oppostion to his election. The "broken state in which the town had been" must have arisen simply from the controversy regarding the location of the meeting house, which was the one question which divided the town for many years.

There was, however, some years earlier, a curious vote of the town, which illustrates the life of that period. On the 9th of March, 1785, the town voted to hire preaching for the next year; *but* to exempt from the tax for that purpose all taxpayers who had conscientious scruples about paying for it (*i. e.*, preaching) in that way. Major John Wiley, Captain Ephraim Cleveland, Messrs. Benjamin Gallup, Ephraim Newell, John Holmes, Daniel Day, and John Harvey, jr., pleaded conscience.

Many men in Central Berkshire at this time had, or professed to have, conscientious scruples with regard to a paid ministry, and many dissenters from the Congregational faith made revolt by remonstrance against taxation for the building of meeting houses. The trouble in Dalton, however, seems to have been caused almost entirely by the conflicting interests of different sections with regard to location, and the decision, or rather indecision of this question occupied a large share of the time of town meetings for many years. In 1786 it was voted "that the building of a meeting house be postponed for the present." October 6th, 1788, it was voted to build a house, 35 by 40 feet, on the hill near the corner of Captain Jacob Chamberlin's lot; to raise £150 pounds within the year for materials, and that materials furnished by taxpayers be credited to them. Nathan Warner, Benjamin Gallup, Captain Parks, Lieutenant Spofford and Charles Day were appointed a building committee, and instructed to accommodate to the utmost of their power every inhabitant in furnishing material. Ten days later the vote was to build the house 40 by 50 feet on the hill north of Charles Day's. In July, 1789, the town refused to reconsider its action; but in September it appointed a committee "to examine into" the principles that ought to determine the place of setting a meeting house, and in December to change the location and postpone the building. In April, 1790, the town would not reconsider these votes, but requested Nehemiah Bull, Jonathan Smith, and Gideon Wheeler, Esqs., of Lanesboro, as judicious and disinterested persons, to view the town and, after hearing what might enable them to form an equal

and just judgment, to fix a place for a meeting house. Ensign Chamberlin was appointed to arrange with the Widow Marsh for their proper entertainment at her tavern. At the meeting, March 28th, 1790, the report of these referees, whatever it may have been, was rejected, and the whole matter indefinitely postponed.

The Methodist denomination, introduced into the town in 1788 or 1789, had by this time obtained a good foothold, especially in the southwest part, and that fact may perhaps help to interpret some of the votes which follow.

On the 27th of June, 1791, an extraordinary meeting was held, not upon the call of the selectmen or in the usual place, but in school Ward No. 2, which afterward became a part of Hinsdale, and by order of Eli Root, Esq., of Pittsfield, justice of the peace and the quorum. Major John Wiley was moderator and James Wing, who was some years afterward nearly connected by marriage with Rev. Theodore Hinsdale, was clerk *pro tem;* Deacon Williams, the town clerk, being conspicuously absent. The meeting voted that the part of the town south of a line drawn from Israel Peck's house on the west side, and Timothy Burt's on the east, shall be at liberty to go off and unite with other towns in ecclesiastical privileges, and that a meeting house be set on the hill opposite Mr. William Buckley's, to accommodate the rest of the inhabitants.

The town meeting January 2d, 1792, took another view and refused to join with Nathaniel Kellogg, Nathan Warner, James Wing, Caleb Goff, Nathan Webb, Jared Foote, Charles Babcock, Amasa Frost, and Nehemiah Frost in a petition to the Legislature for a committee to locate the meeting house, and determine whether any part of the inhabitants ought to be set off to other towns. Several of the petitioners were or afterward became Methodists. In April there was no better success, and it was voted neither to remove the frame of the meeting house from the site where it had been erected under an early vote, nor to cover it.

In 1792, three town warrants were issued of an inexplicable character, unless they can be regarded elephantine practical jokes engendered by the local feuds of the day. In June the constable was ordered to warn some fifty citizens that they "depart the limits of the town within fifteen days, with their children and all others dependent upon them; they having lately, to-wit, since the 10th day of April, 1767, come into town for the purpose of abiding there, not having obtained the consent of the town." One of the persons warned out was "Abijah Parks, Gentleman," who signed the warrant himself in his official capacity as chairman of the selectmen. Among the others were Eliphalet Chamberlin, Gent., one of the first board of selectmen, Major John Wiley, Gent., Gladding Waterman, merchant, John Wright, physician, Benjamin Chamberlin, Gent., the wife of Robert Wiley, Chloe Isaacs, spinster, and Amos Smith, gentleman, and a long list of yeomen, husbandmen, and mechanics. The other lists were of a similar character. One of them

contained the name of William Williams, Esq., who gravely and without comment signed both the warrant for his own banishment and the record of the constables' return of its due service. The persons warned were as a rule the most substantial citizens of the town, although some were of another class, and the women may have been included for the sake of giving poignancy to the satire. Nobody went out of town under the order.

Having relieved itself by this pleasantry, if pleasantry it was, the town now addressed itself seriously to the meeting house business, and on the 30th of December, 1793, requested three non-residents, Hon. Thompson J. Skinner, of Williamstown, Ebenezer Pierce, of Peru, and Nathaniel Kingsley, of ———, to fix a place for a meeting house, and appropriated £12 to defray the cost of their arbitrament. On the 3d of February, 1794, the committee reported that the house ought to be built where the frame still stood. They say that "they had given the matter all the attention which its importance demanded, believing that the political prosperity of the people of the town, and their children in a state of society here, and their prospects of future bliss in a state infinitely more permanent and important, depend in a measure upon a happy and cordial reconciliation of their present divisions upon this subject." They admit that "at the first view the location struck them as very disagreeable, as it must others on a cursory view; but," they continue, "considering that one half the inhabitants of the town must pass by the place, that a considerable number south favor it, that one of the southern extremities would be but little benefitted by an alteration; and that, although the other southern corner [afterward set off to Hinsdale] was not so well provided, yet being settled with a small number, their interests must be surrendered to the public good in a state of society, it led to the foregoing result. We are sensible that as to them an exertion of patriotism and virtue is necessary." "In hope that they may possess this and every other virtue of the human mind," the committee submit their report. The eloquence of the referees was sufficient to induce the town to vote £70 to cover and enclose the house, build a porch to it, and lay the floors. Samuel Wiley, Daniel Morrison, and Calvin Sprague were the building committee.

The location thus fixed was in what is now the South Burial Ground, near Craneville, where Mr. John Chamberlin, a few years since, found the foundations still remaining near the receiving tomb. The first town meeting in the new meeting house was held December 15th, 1794. Although it was voted to finish the house that year the meeting refused to raise a tax for that purpose, and voted that the means should be raised by the sale of "pew ground." Abraham Porter, Eliphalet Chamberlin, and William Williams were appointed to lay out the ground and sell the lots. On the 5th of January, 1795, the committee reported that they had laid out the floor of the house as follows, there being twenty-two pews:

"One pew east of the pulpit nine feet long and six and half feet deep; one west of the pulpit seven feet long and four and a half feet deep; four wall pews at each corner, ten feet by four; three on each side between there and the corners eight and a quarter by four feet; eight body pews seven and a half feet by six; ten feet by six and a half for the pulpit, the pulpit stairs and the Deacons' seat; two seats fronting the body pews two feet and three-quarters deep, and the following alleys: one through the center of the house five feet wide, one on each side of the body pews three feet wide, one next the wall pews at the south end three and a half feet wide; one fronting the Deacons' seat and the pews at the north end four feet wide."

The meeting voted that every purchaser of a pew on the floor of the house should be obliged to take in an associate or associates until it have the number of adults specified in the report, which number shall be considered as filling the pew, until such time as the circumstances of the town shall render it necessary to increase it, which the town shall have a right to do, leaving the proprietor a right to choose his associates. The sale then proceeded by auction, with the following result, which will give some idea of the social relations of the time. We give first the price of the lot upon which the purchaser was to build his own pew, next the name of the proprietor, and then his associates:

No. 1, $56; Capt. Eliphalet Chamberlin, Capt. Abijah Parks, Lieut. Nathaniel Kellogg, Absalom Porter.

No. 2, $37; Daniel Day, Charles Day, Jedediah Cleaveland.

No. 3, $33; Daniel Boardman, sen., Lieut. Andrew Shepard, William Waterman Cady.

No. 4, $30; Benjamin Gallup, Rufus Cady, Aaron Fuller, William Walter Walker.

No. 5, $28; Calvin Sprague, Martin Chamberlin.

No. 7, $61.50; Henry Marsh, Israel Peck, Daniel Boardman, jr.

No. 8, $55; Gladding Waterman, William Williams, Esq., William Hale.

No. 9, $24; Jesse Merriman, Luther Gallup, Nathaniel Merriman.

No. 10, $21; Justin Cole, Jonathan Bassett.

No. 11, $45; Lieut. Benjamin Chamberlin, Joseph Chamberlin, Ensign Benjamin Chamberlin.

No. 12, $45; Daniel Merriman, William Ensign, Enos Blossom.

No. 13, $13; Major John Wiley, Isaiah Farnam.

No. 14, $17; Major John Wiley, Ephraim Newell, Samuel Wiley.

No. 15, $35 and 5 shillings; David Lawrence, Amos Spafford, Daniel Chamberlin.

No. 16, $37.50; Oliver Smith, Capt. Amos Smith, Samuel Wiley.

No. 17, $17; Abraham Stockwell, Henry Cleveland, Elijah Curtis, and the Widow Lydia Dwight.

No. 18, $13.50; William Cleveland, William Bassett, Nathan Bassett.

No. 19, $17 and one shilling; Amasa Day, Ebenezer Russ, Micha Russell.

No. 20, $16; Amos Smith, William Cleveland, William Watkins, Jonathan Hovey.

No. 21, $17 and one shilling; Ephriham Bennett, Matthew Birchard, Otis Bicknell.

No. 22, $18, four shillings, and six pence; Job Bestow, Frederick Curtiss, Amos Nichols, Nathaniel Hill.

With the means furnished by this sale, the first meeting house in Dalton was finished. The outcome of the long wrangle was a plain small house of worship, in a disagreeable location, where services were held for a few years, and town meetings also. But it did not bring peace, to the latter at least.

The second school ward, where the dissatisfaction was the strongest, increased in population, and also in discontent. Rev. Theodore Hinsdale, who had recently been honorably dismissed from a church in Windsor, Connecticut, bought a farm in this ward, to which he removed in May, 1795. He "found his new plantation all out of order," and gave a good deal of time at first to "putting things to rights," which, being a man of sufficient means and no little energy, he probably found little difficulty in doing, especially as he had a son quite able to second his efforts, and supply his place when he was otherwise engaged. This was not infrequently, as he considered the gospel ministry to be his proper work, and all other affairs as comparatively trivial. The desire constantly expressed in his diary is for employment in this work. Many days are recorded in which he devoted himself exclusively to the study of religious works and writing upon religious subjects. He adhered to the orthodox Congregational faith of the day, and regarded the rejection of the doctrine of preordination or election by the Methodists, and some of the dogmas of the Baptist creed to be dangerous heresies. The uneducated ministry, which was common at that time, he regarded with peculiar disfavor. On the first Sunday after his arrival in town he listened to one of this class by the name of Hubbell, of whom he says: "He has not had a liberal education, but says he received an approbation and license as a candidate from ministers in Hampshire county. He seems to aim at being an orator without a good understanding of his mother tongue, without clear ideas, and without imbibing any other knowledge of the gospel than a system of morality." Mr. Hinsdale's desire for clerical employment was largely gratified. Although he never again became a "settled minister," he sometimes acted as "stated supply," and often temporarily at Charlemont, Bethlehem (now a part of Otis), and at home.

A few weeks after his settlement a committee of the Legislature, consisting of Judge Bacon, of Stockbridge, Nathaniel Bishop, Esq., of Richmond, and "Esq. Taylor," of Buckland in the District of Maine, went to Dalton to enquire into the propriety of granting the petition of the inhabitants of the second school ward, with a portion of those in the west part of Partridgefield, to be incorporated as a town or parish. Op-

position was made by committees both from Dalton and Partridgefield, but in accordance with the report of the committee, the new parish was incorporated. Mr. Hinsdale was the leading speaker before the committee in favor of the measure.

From this time the church history of this ward belongs practically to that of Hinsdale, of which it was the germ. In 1799 the town of Dalton, having relinquished its opposition, voted to petition the Legislature to annex this ward to Partridgefield, and in 1800, that they would "prosecute and pursue this object to the next General Court." They did so, and all parties persevered until the parish was, in 1804, made the town of Hinsdale, taking 2,500 acres of land and a considerable population from Dalton.

The Congregational church of Dalton was organized February 16th, 1785, but as the consent of the church and town was required in the settlement of a pastor, the latter determining and paying the salary, it was long before a minister was settled, an additional hindrance probably being that the first settled minister was not entitled by law to the considerable portion of land which became his in fee in most of the neighboring towns. We have already stated the case of Rev. Mr. Paige. Generally there was a vote of £20 to £24 annually to hire preaching. In 1795 the town, having obtained its meeting house, invited Rev. James Thomson to become its pastor, at a salary of £20 and 30 cords of wood annually; but afterward reconsidered the vote concerning the wood, as the burden would fall unequally on the inhabitants. The difficulty was, however, remedied by voluntary subscriptions, and Mr. Thomson was installed in March. In November the town purchased Pew No. 2 in the meeting house for the use of the pastor's family, paying $25 for it. Goldsmith makes his model village parson "passing rich with forty pounds a year." Considering that the American pound was worth little more than three fifths of the pound sterling, Rev. Mr. Thomson, even with firewood and pew rent added, could hardly be considered "passing rich" on twenty pounds, or about sixty-six dollars a year. He only enjoyed this affluence until 1799, when he was dismissed. He appears not to have invested any large surplus of his earnings in the real estate of the county; possibly did not retain as much of it as in the form of dust adhered to his departing feet.

From 1799 to 1802 there was no settled pastor; but, nothwithstanding the controversies between the mass of the town and the section of which he was a prominent leader, Mr. Hinsdale was engaged as minister for one year and a half and often officiated during the rest of the period.

Rev. Ebenezer Jennings was ordained pastor September 8th, 1802. Mr. Jennings was born in Windsor, Conn., in September, 1778, graduated at Williams College in 1800, and studied theology with Rev. Dr. Lathrop, of West Springfield. He was eccentric, witty, an independent thinker, and "singularly original in style and manner as a preacher." His pastorate fell in an important and stirring period of the history of the coun-

try and of the State. It was also one of much controversy in religious affairs, both as to creeds and the relations of the Church to the State, or the State to the Church. Mr. Jennings was a federalist in politics and, at first at least, a strong supporter of the orthodox Congregational faith and policy. In their support he said some pretty sharp things; but he appears, nevertheless, to have been a favorite of his opponents, and it was not his controversial acts which led to the termination of his pastorate in 1834. It is of tradition that, commencing his pastoral life with very orthodox teachings, he gradually, without formally renouncing any of the tenets of his creed, ceased to preach, at least as vigorously as was desired, the doctrines of preordination and eternal punishment, and it began to be suspected that he doubted their truth. There is no evidence of any such doubt in his mind, and as he remained in town as an active member of the church until his death in 1859, the presumption is that he had none.

The true cause of his resignation was this: A little before 1834, the success of Rev. Mr. Nettleton, an eloquent "evangelist," raised up a class of imitators, who went from town to town manufacturing "revivals of religion." Rev. Dr. Humphrey wrote of them that "they generally insist upon taking the reins for the time being out of the hands of the ministers, and by so doing have unsettled many pastors; weakened and divided many churches." They insisted on extraordinary means for alarming the unconverted, and their supporters were therefore called new measure men. One of these evangelists, a Mr. Foote from Albany, created a great furore in Berkshire county a little before 1834, with no good results. At Pittsfield, he divided the church, and caused the resignation of the pastor, Rev. Mr. Yeomans. Mr. Jennings cannot be accused of any remissness in spiritual work; for in 1829 he records that there had been, during his pastorate "three spiritual refreshings," the most extensive being in 1827, when it was "believed that fifty obtained a hope in Christ." Immediately after this awakening it was ascertained that nearly one half the people of Dalton were professors of religion. Still, Mr. Jennings was not a man to have the reins taken out of his hands "for the time being," by any evangelist, and he resigned once for all. The pastors who succeeded Mr. Jennings were: Rev. Harvey Boice, 1835–41; Rev. Thomas A. Hall, 1841–47; Rev. Oliver M. Sears, 1847–53 (Mr. Sears is the only pastor of the church who died while in office); Rev. Timothy Hazen, 1854–59 (He now resides in Lee without a pastoral charge); Rev. Edson L. Clark, November 30th, 1859, to March 11th, 1867 (now pastor in Southampton, Mass.); Rev. Richard Storrs Billings, July 27th, 1871, to July 16th, 1878 (now acting pastor in Somerville, Conn.); Rev. William R. Terret, December 1st, 1880, to November 5th, 1881 (now pastor of a Presbyterian church at Saratoga Springs). Rev. W. E. Russell acted from May, 1882, to May, 1883, without being installed pastor. He is now professor of Biblical Theology in

the Yale Theological Seminary. Rev. G. W. Andrews became acting pastor in October, 1883, and still holds that position.

The deacons since 1834 have been: Varnum Holden, elected 1835; Zenas Crane, 1839; Alpheus Brown and Benjamin F. Pierce, 1845; Thomas Darling, 1850; Abel Kittredge, 1873, reelected 1884; John D. Carson, 1884.

All the pastors have manifested character and ability, and have been well supported by the deacons. The church has flourished and it has a present membership of 145.

The traveler looking from the car windows on the Boston and Albany Railroad, as he passes through Dalton, admiring its succession of paper mills, and the beauty of the scenery, is attracted from them to the fine old meeting house, the best of its class which he will see on his route, and which its proprietors have had the good taste not to modernize, but to retain in all its old fashioned architectural beauty. This meeting house was built in 1812, but not until after much controversy as to its location, although the disturbing Second Ward had become a part of Hinsdale before the question was agitated. In 1807 the town voted to remove the old meeting house to the site where the present one stands; and where Nathaniel Hovey had offered an acre of land for a site; but the removal was not made. In 1810 it was voted to build a new house on the land offered by Mr. Hovey, and to tax the inhabitants $1,500, to be paid in materials for it. The old succession of conflicting votes and references to committees from abroad followed, but the church was finally completed in 1812, the builder being John Dickerson, of Pittsfield, and the building committee, John Chamberlin, jr., Calvin Waldo, Nathaniel Merriman, Major Solomon K. Chamberlin, Daniel Boardman, and Abraham Porter. This was during the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Jennings, and tradition preserves a couplet regarding it, in which the pastor "met his match," and without which no old Daltonian would consider the history of the town complete. The roof of the church is more flat than was usual and the steeple higher. Nathan Torrey, "the peasant-bard," of Hinsdale, and author of the famous ballad of "The Pesky Sarpint that bit the youth's heel on Springfield Mountain," was asked by Mr. Jennings for a verse to celebrate the erection of the church, and he gave this:

"Flat roof, tall steeple,
Blind guide, ignorant people."

Mr. Jennings was certainly not a blind guide, nor were the people of Dalton ignorant; but the jingle of the rhyme struck the popular fancy wonderfully, and it never escaped the memory of any Daltonians of the old time.

In 1786 Deacon William Williams obtained from his father, Col. Israel Williams, and Deacon Obadiah Dickinson, both of Hatfield, the gift to the town of Lots 53 and 54, embracing 284 acres of land, for the use of the Congregational church and society. In the year 1808, by

permission of the Legislature, these lots were sold to Lemuel Pomeroy, of Pittsfield, for $1,500. In 1810 the town voted to appropriate this money for the building of a meeting house; but finally that was done by tax, and the money received from the sale was used in buying a farm of seventy acres near the meeting house and building upon it a convenient parsonage, which, kept in good repair and improved, is still in use.

In the year 1788 or 1789 Rev. Samuel Smith preached the first Methodist sermon which was ever heard in Dalton or its vicinity. Mr. Smith was an itinerant minister in the Albany circuit, which in its immense territory included Berkshire county. In the southwest corner of Dalton and the southeast corner of Pittsfield there has long been what is known as the Tracy School District, the school being maintained jointly by the two towns. It is remote from town centers, but its inhabitants have always been people of intelligence and religious character. This district has the honor of being the birthplace of Methodism in Central and Northern Berkshire. Mr. Smith's sermon was preached at the house of Zebulon Herrick, which stood very nearly in the southeastern corner of Dalton and close to the Pittsfield line. The appointment was continued at the house of Mr. Herrick until the ensuing fall, when it was changed to that of Nathan Webb, about a third of a mile farther west, but in Pittsfield. There it continued for several years, and until a separate appointment was made for Dalton. Soon after the first sermon a class was formed, which included residents of both towns. In the meantime meetings began to be held and a class was formed in the center of the town, where it received the valuable aid of Martin Chamberlin, who had become disaffected with the standing order. Mr. Chamberlin entertained the itinerant clergy, generously insisting that they should make his house their home whenever they came to town. Meetings were held at his house in winter, and his cider mill is famous in tradition as the ordinary place of meeting at other seasons. Those meetings are remembered with delight by those who in their youth took part in them, and it is told with pride that a formal ticket, certifying that the holder was a member of the church, in good and regular standing, was required for admission to the love feasts in the old mill. Everything was done Method-istically; nothing without method, or disorderly.

In May, 1804, "The Methodist Religious Society of Pittsfield, Hancock, Dalton, and Washington" was incorporated with the following members:

Gideon Allen, Loyal W. Allen, David Ashley, jr., Allen Barnes, Solomon Clark, John Clark, Seth Coe, John Dighton, Oliver Fuller, Ira Gaylord, Robert Green, Leonard Goff, Enoch Hubbard, Elisha Hubbard, Zadock Hubbard, Thomas Hubbard, Malcolm Henry, Nathaniel Hubbard, jr., Joshua Luce, Richard Osborn, William Powers, William Roberts, Edward Roberts, sen., Edward Roberts, jr., Aaron Roberts, Aaron Root, Amasa Smith, Samuel Stanton, Nicholas Stanton, Eliphalet Stevens,

Jonathan Stowe, Lebbeus Webb, Nathan Webb, sen., John Ward, Joshua Whitney, Joseph Ward, and Josiah Wright, with their families and estates.

The Legislature, during the same and next ensuing sessions, passed three acts supplementary to the act of incorporation and favorable to the new society ; providing, among other things, that persons having once become members should continue so until they had taken the prescribed measures for dissolving their connection. Our information in regard to the history of this society is imperfect. Its charter may have lapsed, for at a date much later than 1804 the cattle of Martin Chamberlin were seized and sold for the tax assessed upon him for the support of the town minister, which he refused to pay. But on the other hand, Mr. Chamberlin may have refused or neglected to take the steps prescribed by the law to relieve himself of the liability, or the society may have neglected for a time to maintain a minister, as required by the statute.

Meetings, however, continued to be held in the school house which stood on the lot now occupied by the town hall. Rev. Morris Raynor first preached there. Others followed him, the most noted being Rev. Billy Hibbard, who was appointed on the Pittsfield circuit in 1813, and served for two years, except a few months while he was chaplain of the Berkshire regiment which went to the defense of Boston. For one year, at least, he preached every alternate Sunday afternoon at Dalton, receiving for his services $50, which was raised by subscription ; the subscribers being relieved by law from their tax for the support of the Congregational minister. Mr. Hibbard preached often at Dalton, both before and after this appointment. He was one of the most notable men in the history of the county and of his church.

Until 1840 Dalton was only a society in the large circuit to which it belonged, and we have no list of its ministers, but it must have been well supplied, as in 1834 the society had grown so as to be able to build a church edifice at a cost of $1,400. Griffin Chamberlin took the contract, but the builder was Charles Marsh. The church was remodelled in 1850, and again in 1869, so that it became a handsome and convenient building, with the necessary class and lecture rooms. Rev. T. D. Thompson, a local preacher, and also a carpenter, worked as a day laborer in building the church, remodelled it by days' works in 1850, and he is said to have lost $500 by contracting to rebuild it in 1869. A parsonage was built by subscription, Henry Chamberlin giving the lot, which he estimated to be equal in value to the cash subscribtions of either David Carson or John Chamberlin, who gave $250 each. Capt. A. L. Chamberlin gave $150.

The first Sunday school connected with this church was organized in 1826 by Griffin Chamberlin. In this school William Renne, although only fourteen years old, was appointed by Mr. Chamberlin, who was his class leader, a teacher of a Sunday school class, among whose members were W. W. Carson, since mayor of Newburg, N. Y.; Dr. A. M. Smith,

of Pittsfield; David C. Smith, and Henry Chamberlin, of Dalton. In later years Mr. Renne gave $50 to aid in founding the Sunday school library.

Dalton was made a station of the Methodist church in 1840, since which the following preachers have been located there: 1840, E. B. Hubbard and Amos Osborn; 1841, Alfred A. Farr; 1842, P. B. Stover, Timothy Benedict; 1843, Asa C. Hand; 1844, Lemuel Stover; 1845, William F. Hurd, Isaac Devoe, E. B. Hoff; 1846, P. P. Stowell, J. F. Crowell; 1847–8, Timothy Benedict; 1849–50, William Griffin; 1851–2, John Barnard; 1853, William P. Gray; 1854, H. H. Smith; 1855–6, Albinus Johnson; 1857–8, Egbert H. Foster; 1859–60, J. Phillips; 1861–2, J. M. Edgerton; 1863–6, B. O. Meeker; 1867–8, R. F. Wade; 1869, A. Heath; 1870–1, H. D. Kimball; 1872, Robert Fox; 1873–4, William J. Tilley; 1875–7, E. A. Blanchard; 1878–80, A. F. Bailey; 1881–3, F. G. Rainey. Rev. Mr. Johnson died during his pastorate in Dalton.

There is a local tradition that a mission of the Catholic church was established at Dalton at about the same time with that at Pittsfield, but this must have originated in the memory of some temporary services performed by priests sent out from Springfield, to minister to the spiritual wants of members of their faith employed in the construction of the Western Railroad through the town in 1841–2. The mission at Pittsfield, which resulted in the building of St. Joseph's Church in 1843, was begun in 1841, and for many years included all Berkshire county.

Previous to 1861 Catholics in Dalton, if possible, made arrangements with their employers to be conveyed to Pittsfield on alternate Sundays, and many of those who could not effect this, women as well as men, showed the earnestness of their faith by walking several miles to church, and on days of special devotion even in inclement weather.

As the Catholic population increased, Rev. Edward Purcell, who had become pastor of St. Joseph's Church in 1854, in 1861 recognized the necessities of those under his spiritual jurisdiction in this locality, by establishing a mission which was attended by himself and his associates at St. Joseph's Church until 1873, when it was attached to the church at Hinsdale.

Services were held in private houses and school houses until the building of the town hall in 1861.

Notwithstanding the services of the mission, a large portion of the Catholic population of Dalton continued to attend church at Pittsfield, until the winter of 1882–3, when St. Agnes Church was completed and consecrated. This is a wooden building of graceful architecture, and with an interior of exceptional beauty; the frescoing being especially admired. It has a seating capacity of 650, but the congregation numbers 848. The cost was $17,000. The Protestant gentlemen of the town showed their good will by liberal contributions. Crane Brothers gave $1,000, Carson & Brown presented the site, and Hon. Byron Weston donated a fine bell.

About 1840 a town hall was built, on the corner of what are now

North and Main streets. It was a wooden building, and was of a size sufficient for all the needs of the town at that time. The population of the town outgrew the capacity of this building, and in 1860 it was moved away and converted into dwellings. In that year the present town hall was erected, on the same site, at a cost of $8,000. It is also a wooden building, and on the ground floor are the selectmen's office, the library rooms, and a large school room. The second story is occupied by a public hall.

In 1852 R. A. L. Clark, Dr. Henry Frye, Thomas and William Carson, S. M. Dean, Henry Curtis, Cyrus W. Cleveland, J. B. and Z. M. Crane, O. B. Hayes, Granville Weston, and Franklin Weston formed a voluntary association and contributed funds for the establishment of a library. They purchased 300 volumes, and placed them in a room in the town hall. The next year the town aided the association to the extent of $200. From time to time afterward the town made donations varying in amount, and gifts were received from individuals who recognized the benefits of the enterprise.

It has had a prosperous existence and it now has about 1,200 volumes. It is opened weekly for the issue of these books, and many in the community avail themselves of it.

The present officers of the association are: James Reed, president; James B. Lawrence, vice-president; A. G. Reed, secretary; Albert Davidson, treasurer; Harvey Hill, auditor; James B. Lawrence, librarian, and Harry Parker, assistant librarian.

It is contemplated to procure an act of incorporation making it a free town library, and to enlarge it.

### DALTON WATER WORKS AND FIRE DISTRICT.*

The rapid growth of the town of Dalton during the ten years prior to 1883 led many of its citizens to think that something should be done to give the village a better supply of water. Every owner of a residence and every manufacturer could readily see that the few wells would not much longer supply the increasing demand on them. They were steadily becoming lower during summer, and some of them quite dry. The artificial reservoirs or cisterns could not be kept filled, and the water they contained was impure and unhealthy. The rapid increase of dwellings, mills, and other buildings necessitated better facilities for protection against fire, which might at any time sweep away a large part of the village, with the inadequate means in existence for extinguishing conflagrations. These considerations led Lieut. Gov. Weston and some of the other leading and most enterprising citizens to examine and ascertain if a supply of pure water could be brought into the place. They climbed the hills in different parts of the town, and examined the fountain heads of the various brooks. They watched them through several dry seasons to ascertain which would be most likely to afford a permanent supply.

* By William B. Clark.

They considered the places best adapted for a reservoir in view of their height and the requisite pressure of the water on the pipes. After consultation among the citizens it was agreed that the two best streams for the purpose were the Egypt and the Cleveland Brooks. A chemical analysis was made of the water in these streams, and it was found that the water of the Egypt Brook was the most nearly pure, and as it afforded an abundant supply, and the fall was ample it was determined to use it.

At a town meeting on the 25th of February, 1884, it was resolved to organize a fire district. A charter was granted by the Legislature April 7th, 1884, and on the 21st of the same month the town voted to accept it. The district embraces a territory along the Boston & Albany Railroad about a mile in width by two and one half miles in length.

The construction of the water works was commenced in the spring of 1884, and in the autumn of the same year water was introduced in the mains.

The dam and gate house were built by Dwyer Brothers, of Dalton. The reservoir, trenching, laying of pipes, etc., were done by the advice and under the personal supervision of the water commissioners.

The reservoir is two miles north from the village, and it has a capacity for 3,250,000 gallons. It is 255 feet higher than the bridge across the the Housatonic at the center of the village, thus giving a pressure that obviates all necessity for fire engines.

More than 14,000 feet of ten-inch pipe have been laid, and 22,000 feet of pipe of smaller sizes. Thirty-two hydrants have been set, and the district is provided with three hose carriages, each with 300 hundred feet of hose and the necessary attachments.

It is noteworthy that the estimated cost of these work was $50,000, and the actual cost only $46,614.47.

The officers of the fire district from the first have been : W. B. Clark, clerk ; John D. Carson, treasurer ; Z. Crane, jr., Byron Weston, Abel Kittredge, prudential committee ; C. Glennon, W. M. Crane, A. E. Chamberlin, water commissioners.

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

### TOWN OF DALTON (*concluded*).

The Paper Manufacture.—Zenas Crane, the Pioneer Manufacturer.—The Second Mill and David Carson.—The Crane Mills and their Owners.—The Byron Weston Mills and the Weston Family.—The Weston Artesian Wells.—Woolen Manufacture in Dalton.—Other Manufactures.—D. H. Tower.

IN Dalton, as elsewhere, the opening of the nineteenth century was the beginning of a new era. Elsewhere it was marked by changes in political affairs, in modes of thought, and by the passing away of the old—the coming of the new—in many phases of life. In Dalton the change, scarcely perceptible at the time, consisted in the introduction into the town and the county of the paper manufacture, which has since brought fame and fortune to both. The pioneer in this work was Zenas Crane, the founder of a family of noted and successful paper manufacturers.

Zenas Crane was born May 9th, 1777. The home of his father, Stephen Crane, was in that part of Canton, Norfolk county, which lies very near the site, in the adjoining town of Milton, on which the first paper mill in Massachusetts was built, in 1730. The struggles and fortunes of the infant manufacturer were well fitted to interest, and even to excite, the imagination of an intelligent and quick-witted New England youth. Stephen Crane, jr., learned the art of paper making in the Milton mill, and established himself in the business at Newton. It does not appear that his younger brother, Zenas, received any definite instruction at Milton in the "art and mystery" which became his life work, and that of his children and his children's children ; but it goes without saying that a bright lad could not have lived so near a peculiarly fascinating manufacture in which his brother was at work without gaining a tolerably accurate notion of it.

Be that as it may, when the time came for him to choose his employment for life, he repaired to his brother's mill, in Newton, where he learned the rudiments of paper making, and then went to Worcester, where he finished his business education in the mill of General Burbank,

a severe and exacting, but very competent master, from whose instruction he profited both in skill and discipline. Naturally of an independent disposition, his first step, after this, was to seek a proper location on which to set up a paper mill for himself. This was a much simpler operation than it would now be, in some respects, but a more difficult one in others. Some of the requisites for a proper location must exist as long as the laws of nature endure; others depend upon the fluctuations of population and trade, and the progress of invention. The requirements for paper manufacture, some of which have passed away forever, were in the year 1800 as we shall state them. There must be water power sufficient to drive the engine, but easily controllable. No such tremendous power as is now used at Holyoke and other great falls could then be managed; and even now it is no more effective, to say the least, for the best work, than that on a smaller stream. The purest water, in abundance, for cleansing the rags and preparing the pulp, was absolutely indispensable for making the best class of paper. Cheap land in the midst of a region which would supply food at low rates, and also afford a market for a considerable portion of the product of the mill, was a prime requisite.

Much of this is now changed. The home markets, although they supply more material and take more of the manufactured goods than ever before, have become comparatively of small consequence. Most of the rags used in the large manufactories of Berkshire are now brought from the ends of the earth—often from the slums of London, New York, and Constantinople; and even from the catacombs of Egypt, where they have shrouded mummies for 3,000 years. Their paper is sent to the great markets of the world. Each mill can now select its specialty, and perfect itself in the machinery and skill needful, always sure that somewhere in the wide world there will be a market for the best goods which it can make.

Unfortunately for the early manufacturers, the reverse of this continued to be true long after the year 1800. For years after that date each little mill gathered its rags from a small circuit immediately around itself, and depended largely upon the same region as a market for its goods. So far as it had the skill and means it made all the different grades of writing, printing, and wrapping paper, as the local market for the moment seemed to demand. The proprietors were compelled to turn their hands to anything which would bring present pay, however much frequent changes hindered general progress.

It was with a fair knowledge of this and other difficulties which lay in his path that young Zenas Crane mounted his horse at Worcester in the summer of 1799, and rode westward in search of a site upon which to build his mill and his fortunes. At Springfield he found the paper mill founded by Eleazer Wright, probably prior to 1787, and afterward made famous by David Ames & Sons. Beyond that there was no mill of this class until the Hudson River was reached; none southward above Southern Con-

necticut, nor on the north except in Central Vermont. Nearly in the center of this large region, unoccupied by any of his craft, Mr. Crane found a site in which were combined all the requisites which could be desired for his purpose. It was not far from the center of the town of Dalton and of Berkshire county. Here, in a narrow romantic gorge or glen, was a waterfall upon the east branch of the Housatonic River, which has since been made a power of far greater capacity than Zenas Crane ever expected to demand of it. This, however, was at that time of comparatively small consideration. Waterfalls were abundant in those days, and not costly.

There was another point, and the most essential one, in which this location and all others in Dalton are unrivaled. The whole eastern slope of the Dalton valley, as well as most of its bottom and much of its other surroundings, is geologically a purely silicious formation out of which gush innumerable springs, as free from any injurious mineral combination as natural water ever is. The most eminent chemists, after analysis as strict as it is possible for them to make, pronounce the water, even in its mountain lakelets and in the streamlets which dash down its mountain side, as near an approach to chemically pure distilled water as nature ever gives us. The adjoining town of Pittsfield now prides itself upon receiving its water supply from these crystal hills instead of drinking from its own iron and lime impregnated wells.

In 1799 the peculiar qualities of different waters had attracted little general attention; but it is certain that Zenas Crane did not forget so important an element in his calculations, for he needed to go but five miles further west to find, in Pittsfield, equally good water power, in a location a little more convenient to his markets, and in a community then just awakening to the home value of manufacturing enterprise, and eager to aid any reasonable project in that direction; but the water there was loaded with deleterious substances, fatal to paper making.

But, even in other respects the locality was favorable to his venture. Dalton had then a population of 950, more than half living within its present limits; the county of Berkshire had 34,000, while a prosperous section of Hampshire lay nearer to Dalton than to Springfield. Outside the State the nearest rival mills were at Hartford, Troy, and Bennington. It might well have been expected that a region indicated by these limits, especially as it had two newspapers, would furnish material for and absorb the product of a one vat paper mill, leaving but little to seek in a wider market by way of Albany.

The cost of living in Dalton was small, and workmen had few temptations to extraordinary expenditures, except in the many taverns, the seductions of which indeed were sufficiently potent.

Such was the location which, in the summer of 1799, Zenas Crane selected for the first paper mill in Massachusetts, west of the Connecticut River; a section in which some of the best paper in the world is now made, and more in one hour than one of the early mills could supply in

Zenas Crane

a year. The mill, however, was not actually built until the spring of 1801, as appears from the following curious advertisement in the *Pittsfield Sun* of February 8th in that year:

"AMERICANS!

"Encourage your own Manufactories, and they will Improve.

"Ladies, save your RAGS.

"As the subscribers have it in contemplation to erect a PAPER MILL in Dalton, the ensuing spring; and the business being very beneficial to the community at large, they flatter themselves that they shall meet with due encouragement. And that every woman, who has the good of her country and the interests of her own family at heart, will patronize them by saving her rags, and sending them to their Manufactory, or to the nearest Storekeeper, for which the Subscribers will give a generous Price.

"HENRY WISWELL,
"ZENAS CRANE,
"JOHN WILLARD.

"Worcester, Feb. 8th, 1801."

In the interval Mr Crane was probably engaged in securing means or partners in his work. Of the partners who signed the advertisement only one, however, finally took part in the enterprise, John Willard giving place to Daniel Gilbert.

The site belonged to Martin Chamberlin, who seems to have been a cautious man, for he was so doubtful of the practicability or of the perseverance of the young projectors, that he would give only an oral permission "to build and try," with the promise of a sale "when the thing should be done." The deed was given December 25th, 1801, and conveyed to Henry Wiswell, Zenas Crane, and Daniel Gilbert, fourteen acres one hundred and forty-nine rods of land, together with a paper mill and appendages thereon standing, for the consideration of $194; a fair price for the land and water privilege as values then were.

"The thing had been done." The building erected was a one vat mill, its main part being two stories high, the upper being used as a drying loft. It had a daily capacity of twenty "posts." A post was a hundred and twenty-five sheets of paper; the size in this case being folio for printing paper and foolscap for writing. By weight the daily product varied from 100 to 125 pounds.

The skilled workmen employed were an engineer at $3 per week, a vat man and coucher at $3.50 each. One additional workman and two girls at seventy-five cents each per week, and a lay boy at sixty cents, all boarded, were also required. What Mr. Crane received as superintendent and general manager we do not know, but a few years later his partners allowed him $9 a week.

The prospecting journey of Zenas Crane, in 1799, was almost exactly coincident with the experiments in France and Scotland which led to the invention of the Fourdrinier machine and the introduction of chloride of

lime in bleaching; but it was several years before those improvements were perfected and generally adopted; many before they began to be adopted in America. In the meantime paper was made by the old hand process, and what bleaching the rags got was before they became rags. The quality of the paper depended much upon the care with which the rags were sorted, and in hasty work this was little enough, as the variegated tints of old newspaper files abundantly attest. Dyed rags could not be used at all, except in making wrapping paper. Those dyed with indigo were, however, treasured up to make tobacco wrappers; the dealers rejecting all paper made from others and dyed in the making. They probably fancied that it affected the flavor of their goods.

In the early days of the American paper manufacture, from the time the bell-man with his cart went through the streets of Boston, in 1769, begging the ladies to save their rags and sell them to him to be made into paper at Milton, there was always more or less difficulty in obtaining them, until the great wholesale importation and trade was organized. This difficulty diminished, however, as the tin pedler in his rounds taught the New England housewives the thrift that lay in saving materials which they had been accustomed to consider worthless, but which they now found could be converted into paper more valuable than the "rag money" of many banks. But in Berkshire, at least, it was not the tin pedler, but the post rider who gave the first lessons in this now universal frugality. In 1801 there were but seven post offices in Berkshire, and not a dozen within thirty miles of Dalton in any direction. These were in what were called post towns, and all the mail matter of the whole region was sent to them; no provision being made by government for its further distribution. A system of post riders therefore sprang up, instituted either by the riders themselves, the publishers of newspapers, or other enterprising parties. They took the mail matter from the post office, and, each on his own route, delivered it at the doors of those to whom it was addressed. They also did much of the work of the modern express companies, in carrying parcels and as media for minor traffic. A large part of their business was done as agents for newspaper publishers. There was little money in circulation, either in the form of coin or bank notes. Barter was the ordinary mode of trade, supplemented by a system of reciprocal credits under which balances were, or were supposed to be, adjusted at stated intervals. The post rider, therefore, who at other seasons made his rounds on horseback, in winter brought out his sleigh to transport the produce in which he received his newspaper subscriptions and other dues. Of these, paper rags soon came to be a very bulky portion. The supply was, however, uncertain; and a dearth of the best material often cramped the mills.

The early paper maker in Berkshire had still another difficulty to encounter. Even when there was a full supply of well sorted rags, much depended upon the skill and character of the workman—a very uncertain quantity. Paper mill workmen were much given in those days to

RESIDENCE OF JAMES B. CRANE,
DALTON.

tramping. They came along, one by one, English, Scotch, sometimes American, seeking a job, which was given them if they were needed. If not, they got supper, lodging, and breakfast, for which they made such return as they could, if there was opportunity for any, and went on their way after receiving a dram of spirits; for this was long before the beginning of the temperance reformation. If there was work for them they remained while it lasted, or until the spirit of restlessness took them away. There was great diversity in their skill, and also in their capacity for exercising it at different times. All this was, of course, troublesome and vexatious to the early paper manufacturer, and was in strong contrast to the present system of trained workmen under competent overseers.

Another source of much anxiety and frequent loss was the variable character of the markets, which it was more difficult to meet, as it took weeks to perform the work which the progress of invention now renders it possible to do in a few hours, while the market is much more stable than in the old times.

Under difficulties and disadvantages such as these, Zenas Crane conducted until 1807 the business of the mill, which, with its successors on the same site, has won a national reputation as the "Old Berkshire." In 1807 he sold his undivided third part to his partner, Henry Wiswell, the payment being secured by mortgage. Wiswell seems to have been a well skilled paper maker, but, like many other manufacturers of that day, was addicted to habits which impaired his business ability; so that the affairs of the mill soon became involved, and it was sold under the mortgage or on execution. It then passed rapidly through several hands, but Wiswell's knowledge of the art seemed still to have kept him the principal manager. In September, 1812, the owners were David Campbell, an enterprising Pittsfield capitalist, and Daniel Boardman, a well-to-do Dalton farmer. They contracted with Wiswell for his services as foreman "at the rate of eight dollars a week for each and every week in which he is employed as foreman, and no more." They also agreed to keep the mill in good repair. Wiswell on his part agreed to so conduct the business that it should yield the proprietors "so much manufactured stock and other materials from time to time as will be equal, on a fair appraisement, to a clear net profit over and above the capital employed" of eighty dollars and thirty-three cents for each month. Under this contract the mill went on for some years with such success as to encourage further effort.

The second paper mill in the county was built at Lee, in 1806, by Samuel Church. The third in Berkshire, and the second in Dalton was built by Joseph Chamberlin in 1809. It was located upon a water privilege equally good with that of the first mill and about an eighth of a mile further down the stream. The site was owned by Martin Chamberlin, who retained his old cautious habits, and, not until "the thing was done," sold to David Carson, Joseph Chamberlin, and Henry Wiswell

"Thirteen acres and seventy-two rods of land on which was situated the saw mill." The mill was started in the fall of 1809 by the firm of Carson, Chamberlin & Wiswell. Mr. Wiswell did not discontinue his connection with the old mill and the chief manager of the new enterprise was David Carson.

Mr. Carson, who was destined to play a large part in the business of the town and county, had come to Dalton in the previous summer, very opportunely for the undertaking in which he engaged, if not with an express view to it. He was a young paper maker, well skilled in his art and of rare business ability otherwise, as was shown in a long life of almost uniform success. He was well fitted to carry to the front any business of which he assumed the lead, and his memory is still honored in the highest financial circles of Western Massachusetts. He was born at Albany in 1783, of Scotch parentage, and it should be mentioned here that Miss Margaret Green, of Dalton, whom he married in 1810, was of the same honorable lineage and a near relative of General Nathaniel Green, of Revolutionary fame.

Mr. Carson learned the art of paper making in the mill of Hector Craig, a Scotch manufacturer at Goshen, N. Y., but in 1804, at the age of twenty-one, he went to Worcester, where he worked as a journeyman, and doubtless heard of what had been done in Berkshire by those who had gone thither from that town. In August, 1809, he went to Dalton, and worked in the old mill while the new one was building. In this he retained the management until, in 1810, he sold his interest in it to Zenas Crane.

In 1812 he bought Daniel Gilbert's interest in the first mill, and in 1816 became its sole owner. His sons, Thomas G. and William W., were associated with him as they attained their majority, and under their management the mill grew in its capacity, both for the quantity and quality of its work, until it secured a national reputation for its writing papers which brought fame and fortune to its owners. All this of course implies a vast extension of the works from the little one vat affair of 1801, before it was sold, April 1st, 1867, to Charles O. Brown, of Dalton, George T. Plunkett, of Hinsdale, and Lewis J. Powers, of Springfield, who organized as a corporation in which they were afterward joined by other corporators.

In 1853 David Carson was chosen the first president of the Pittsfield Bank, and removed to Pittsfield soon afterward. He died at his residence in that town, September 20th, 1858, but was buried in the Dalton Cemetery. In 1863 his son, Thomas G., removed to Boston, where he engaged successfully in commercial and manufacturing enterprises. In 1867 William W. Carson purchased the famous "Downing Place," at Newburgh on the Hudson, and removed to that city, of which he was soon chosen mayor. David Carson had presented his son, David B., on his twenty-first birthday, with a well equipped paper mill in the same place.

The "Old Berkshire" had been in operation for nearly three quarters of a century, and had grown from the little old-time "one-vat mill" of the humblest proportions and the smallest product to a concern which sent out 2,300 pounds per day of the finest linen writing and ledger paper, when, on the morning of December 7th, 1872, it was totally destroyed by fire. It was, however, rebuilt in 1873-4, on a much more liberal scale; the building being spacious and the machinery the best that could be obtained for the manufacture of the choice papers which were its specialty. It was built and equipped under the sole superintendence of Mr. Brown, and when completed was pronounced by experts to be the model paper mill in the country. The members of the stock company which owns it in 1885 are the legitimate representatives of the men who founded it in the early years of the century, and fought the early battles of the paper manufacture in Berkshire. The president is Charles O. Brown, who was born at Windsor in 1827, being the son of Deacon A. Brown, who soon afterward removed to Dalton. He commenced his life as a paper maker with Zenas Crane & Sons, in the "Old Red" mill, and changed from that to the "Old Berkshire," which he left in 1854, after becoming superintendent. After much experience in various places he returned to it in 1867 as half owner. John D. Carson, the treasurer and business manager, son of Thomas G., and grandson of David Carson, was born in Dalton, and after a course of study at the military school in Worcester and an extended European tour, learned the art of paper making practically and thoroughly. The other members of the company in 1885 are Hon. William W. Carson, of Newburgh, and Hon. Zenas Crane, jr., of Dalton.

We have interrupted our account of Zenas Crane, the pioneer paper maker of the region, and of the mill of which he assumed charge in 1810, in order to give consecutively the history of that which he built in 1801 and left in 1807, and of its successors under the name of "The Old Berkshire." We now return to the latter year.

From 1807 until 1810 Mr. Crane was engaged in mercantile business at the eastern part of the town, having fair success and gaining at the same time no little business knowledge and acquaintance with the people of the neighboring region. While thus employed he married, November 30th, 1809, Miss Lucinda, daughter of Gains and Lucretia (Babcock) Brewer, of Wilbraham, in Hampden county.

On the 6th of April, 1810, he bought David Carson's interest in what was then known as "The New Mill," but which, enlarged and remodeled until almost all trace of its earliest self was lost, afterward grew famous and venerable as "The Old Red Mill." Messrs. Crane and Carson thus practically exchanged places in the mills whose work they had respectively been the chief agents in starting. After 1810 the new mill was run for awhile by the firm of Crane, Wiswell, Chamberlin & Cole, and afterward by Crane, Chamberlin & Cole; but in 1822 Mr. Crane, who from the date of his purchase had been superintendent and chief manager, became

sole proprietor. He carried on his mill successfully until 1842, although like other business men of the period he was obliged to breast its regularly recurring financial storms. In spite of these and other depressing circumstances he constantly increased the capacity of the mill and added improved machinery, which, however, inferior to the automatic marvels which give their aid to his descendants, was of great value in its time. The first Fourdrinier machines made in America were in 1835, when only two or three had been imported. The first in Berkshire reached Lee in 1848. One was placed in the Old Berkshire mill in 1850. The cost of one of them was about three times as much as that of an entire mill of the pattern of 1801–9.

In the meantime, the first paper making machine in Berkshire was placed in the "Thatcher" mill at Lee, of which Mr. Crane was one of the proprietors; and in 1831 he introduced one of the same kind in "The Old Red Mill." This was the very ingenious and satisfactory cylinder machine invented by John Ames, of Springfield, and which was better adapted to small works than the Fourdrinier. To this Mr. Crane, in 1834, added the cylinder dryers. He was also among the first Massachusetts paper makers to bleach rags by the use of chloride of lime, or "bleaching powders," which are the same thing.

In 1842 Mr. Crane transferred his interest in the Old Red Mill and his business in general to his two eldest sons, Zenas Marshall and James Brewer, who had some years before become his partners. He died June 29th, 1845, at the age of sixty-eight. His widow survived him until May 2d, 1872, when she died at the ripe age of eighty-four. Like every man who succeeds in business Zenas Crane gave to his the larger share of his time and thought; but it did not narrow his mind and was very far from absorbing his whole being. He recognized to the full all his family, social, political, and religious duties, and performed them as was to be expected of a kindly and wise man, a good husband, father, and citizen. He was a constant student of books and an independent, investigating thinker, both in matters pertaining to his own and to those regarding general subjects. In politics he was at first a federalist and then a whig; and these parties, which were as a rule very scrupulous as to the personal character of their candidates, elected him to several offices of honor and trust. Besides those of a municipal character, he was several times chosen representative, beginning in the year 1811. In 1836 and 1837 he was chosen a member of the Executive Council of Massachusetts under Governor Edward Everett. There were at this time nine councillors annually elected by the Legislature. The last selected for this district before Mr. Crane was Hon. Henry Hubbard, of Pittsfield, and those next succeeding him were Hon. Henry Shaw, of Lanesboro, and Hon. Edward A. Newton, of Pittsfield; all men of ability and character, and all warm personal as well as political friends of Mr. Crane. In his place as councillor and in the House of Representatives his sound sense, practical knowledge, extensive general information, and unquestioned integrity made him of peculiar

value. And in this connection there are matters of interesting note regarding his descendants. His son Zenas Marshall, who became a leading member of the free soil party of the county in 1848—when no office could be expected from it—and who aided in organizing the republican party, was chosen one of the Senators from Berkshire county in 1856 and 1857, and executive councillor in 1862–3, under Governor Andrew, and his son Zenas Crane, jr., has the same place in 1884 and 1885, under Governor Robinson. Three generations of the Crane family have thus furnished a member of the same name to the Executive Council of the commonwealth. This is an instance very rare in the history of families in this country of constant changes ; and it will seem the more remarkable when our further record shall show, as it will, that the same family for the same three generations have adhered strictly, and generally successfully, to one manufacture, and that for the most part in the immediate locality where their progenitor established it. Some peculiar and substantial family characteristics are required to account for so extraordinary persistence in well doing.

Among the obstacles which impeded Zenas Crane's business during his whole life, in common with other Berkshire manufacturers, the next after foreign competition was the cost of sending his goods to the great central markets and other impediments incident to the isolated position of Berkshire county. In his time the little territory comprised in the commonwealth of Massachusetts was then less within the reach of the merchant seated in his counting room in Boston than "the whole boundless continent"—we might almost say the whole civilized world—now is. A manufacturer can to-day receive and respond to an order from San Francisco with greater ease and promptitude than he then could had the call come from the metropolis of his own State. Much of this change, to be sure, arises from inventions and achievements which have in like manner affected the whole country. The business isolation of Dalton and other towns in Central Berkshire ceased or was greatly reduced by the opening of the railroad between Boston and Albany. This was in 1842 ; the very year in which Mr. Crane transferred his business to his sons.

The increased facilities furnished by the railroad stimulated all the industries of the central portion of the county and inspired all its business men with new courage and ambition. It gave to the new firm easier access to the general and to some local markets, the lack of which had embarrassed their father. Under these and other favoring circumstances the Brothers Crane continued steadily and judiciously to increase the capacity of the old mill, improve the quality of its work, and extend its reputation until it was burned, October 29th, 1870.

The loss, including building, machinery, stock, etc., was large. There was no insurance, but the mill was immediately rebuilt of stone, upon a larger scale, and fitted with the best machinery then to be obtained, which has been bettered as often as new inventions have given opportu-

nity. It is now called "The Pioneer Mill," in honor of the pioneer, Zenas Crane, although "The Old Berkshire" occupies the site upon which he first built.

Following the tendency of the times, or rather considerably in advance of it, Crane & Co. gradually came to devote themselves to specialties, including colored papers, paper for the manufacture of neck collars, which proved lucrative, Parchment, Bond, and Bank Note paper. Finally they came to the exclusive product of the three last named varieties, and chiefly the Bank Note. For this they supply not only a large portion of the general market, but the United States and several foreign governments exclusively.

In 1879 the Messrs. Crane were awarded the contract which they still hold for supplying the United States government with all the paper which it requires for national bank bills, bonds, certificates, and treasury notes. In order to properly fill this contract, they purchased the fine brick mill which Hon. Thomas Colt had built in 1863 at Coltsville, in Pittsfield, very near the Dalton line. This mill is 100 feet long by 50 wide, besides an attic and basement, and it has also a "lean-to" in the rear of 100 by 28 feet. It is popularly called "The Government Mill," from the fact of its being devoted exclusively to the manufacture of paper for the national government, whose flag constantly floats before it, and by whose officers it is constantly watched and guarded to prevent robbery of the distinctive paper made in it. For the same reason, several of its employes are detailed from the treasury department at Washington. Winthrop Murray, the youngest son of Hon. Z. M. Crane, is the immediate manager of the business. The Pioneer mill continues to make a considerable quantity of parchment and bond paper, but its chief product is bank note paper. Of this, even setting aside what they make under contract for the United States government, the Messrs. Crane send out from the Pioneer mill alone more than any other establishment in the world of the paper upon which the world's paper circulating medium is printed; and this is simply because their integrity is beyond the shadow of a question and because by patiently acquired skill they have been able to produce an article which possesses in the highest degree the qualities required for its purposes: great strength of texture and a surface perfectly fitted for both engraving and writing.

In this connection there is an incident well worth telling for its moral. In 1846 it seemed to Zenas Marshall Crane, now the senior member of the Crane paper making family, that by the introduction into the fiber of bank bills of silken threads in numbers representing their respective denominations the fraudulent raising of their values from a lower to a higher grade might be prevented. The opinions of conservative bankers discouraged Mr. Crane from applying for a patent. Nearly twenty years afterward, however, when the government found it necessary for its preservation to establish a national banking system, the practical men then at the head of its financial affairs deemed it expedient to adopt a plan

essentially the same as that of Mr. Crane to prevent the counterfeiting of its paper. When this was done an Englishman appeared at Washington with a claim as patentee. It fortunately happened that the Mahaiwe Bank of Great Barrington and a few others had adopted Mr. Crane's idea long before the date of the Englishman's patent, and preserved specimens of their bills exhibiting it. These men sent to Washington and saved the government from paying to a foreign party a royalty probably quite equal at least to all the profit which Crane & Co. ever derived from government contracts.

We now come to the third generation of Crane paper makers, although two in this generation have been already mentioned incidentally.

About midway between the sites of the Old Red and the Government mill is an excellent water power upon which the Ashuelot woolen mill was built of stone in 1836. The history of that enterprise is told in its proper connection. After its failure the building and water power remained unoccupied until about 1850, when, under a lease, it was converted into a paper mill by the firm of Crane & Wilson, the active partners being Seymour Crane, the youngest son of the first Zenas, and James Wilson, a skillful workman, who learned his trade of him, having become his apprentice in 1817. The mill, then known as "The Bay State," made buff and other writing papers, the buff being a favorite with Thurlow Weed, the New York editor and politician, and others, who conceived that the constant use of white paper is injurious to the eye.

George C. Martin, a son of Calvin Martin, of Pittsfield, soon afterward bought an interest in the concern, and the firm became Crane, Martin & Co. Mr. Martin died October 24th, 1859. In 1865 the property was leased by the eldest son of Hon. Z. M. Crane, Zenas Crane, jr., who afterward bought up all the interests which had arisen in its succession of transfers. The new owner commenced the manufacture of fine papers of a more delicate character than had previously been made in the country, and continued it successfully until the mill was burned, May 15th, 1877.

A new structure of much better capacity at once took its place, the proprietors being Zenas Crane, jr., & Brother, and the junior partner, Winthrop Murray Crane. The manager of the business is Hon. Zenas Crane, jr., his brother being manager at the Pioneer and Government mills, in which he is also interested. The mill of Zenas Crane, jr., & Brother is among the best of the country in its construction and appointments. For safety against fire, and convenient arrangement for work, it is absolutely perfect, several important additions and improvements having been made since it was first built. Early in its history Mr. Zenas Crane, jr., made a tour among the paper making establishments of Europe, hoping to learn something to aid him in his own; but he found the European processes and machinery no better than the American, and came home wiser as to paper making, only to that extent.

The mill is fitted with machinery of astonishing delicacy and power,

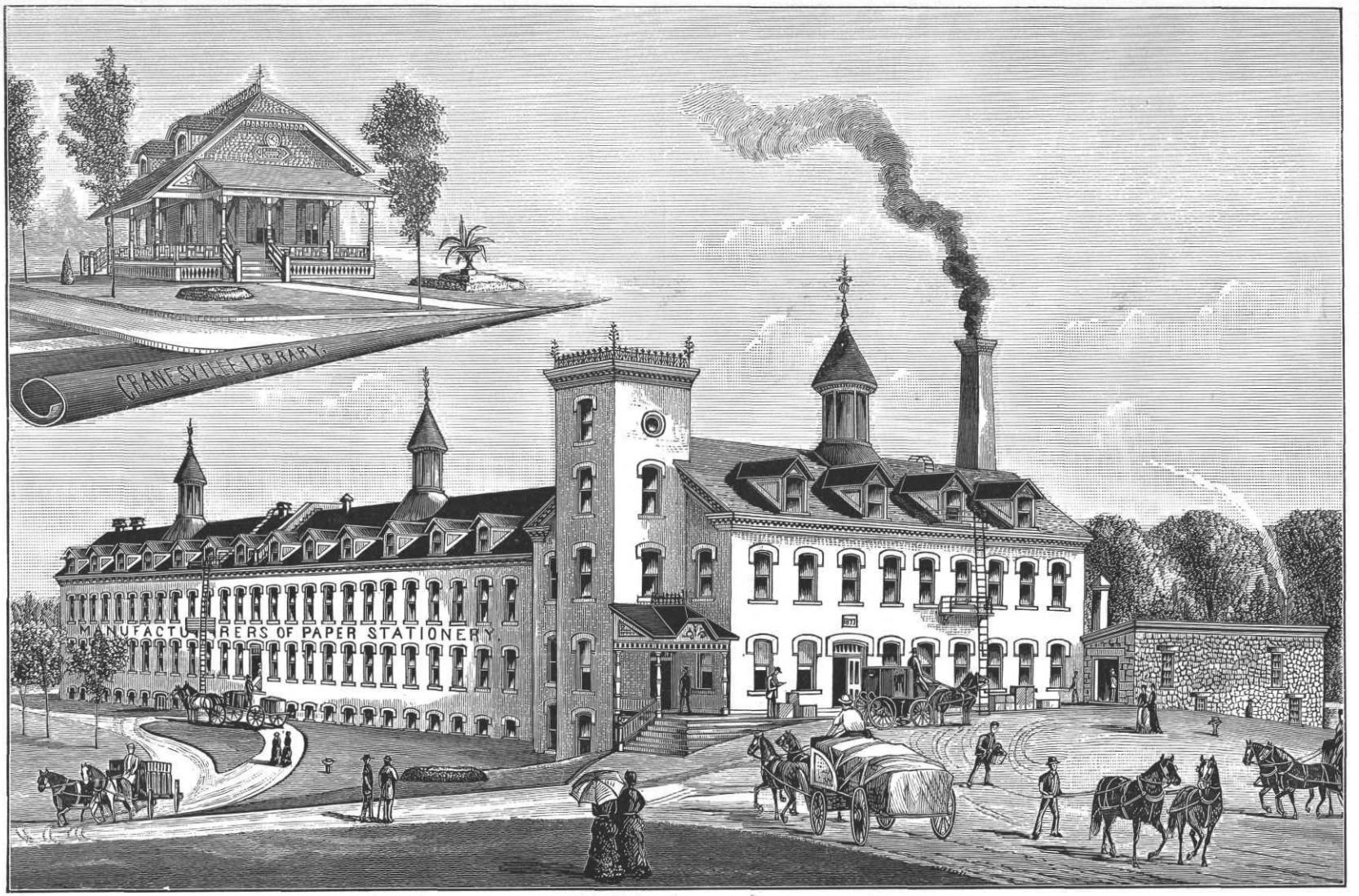
devoted to the manufacture of what the *Paper World* calls "The Cream of fine Stationery." Sometimes it is called Ladies' Stationery, and is known to the trade as "Wedding Goods." It consists of the choicest grades of paper and bristol board, such as are used for all dainty purposes; notes of invitation, *billet-doux*, and all polite correspondence. Ladies do not consider their escritoires completely furnished without a full supply of these pearls of the paper mill, nor does any fashionable engraver consider his stock complete without the bristol board. The firm are more solicitous as to the quality than the quantity of their product, but they daily send to market an average of five thousand pounds of the choicest goods. Every swift and nice requirement in the vicissitudes of changeful fashion, in shape, edge, surface, or tint, meets a speedy and satisfactory response, if, as is more probable, the mill does not create the fashion.

It is no wonder that the purchasers of the Crane fine stationery are found wherever there are fastidious people fond of the beautiful all over this continent, and even beyond the seas. "It is papers like these," says the *Paper World*, "that have taken control of the fine stationery market of the United States, which the English held until a few years ago when they were obliged to give it up because they could not make paper good enough for us." A great change this from the time of the first Zenas Crane, when the best American letter paper could not be sold to American citizens, not very fastidious in other respects, without an English or a French imprint.

Zenas Crane, jr., & Brother have within the last three years established a library for the use of their employes at a cost of about $3,000, but its benefits are open to all who desire them. The building, a handsome structure, stands near the mill and is surrounded by lawns and shade trees. The reading room is supplied with all the leading magazines and many of the principal newspapers, from the illustrated weekly to the daily sheet. The object of the Messrs. Crane is to provide a place where their friends can enjoy innocent and intellectual pleasure. The influence of the pioneer Zenas Crane has extended among his own descendants beyond Berkshire county, besides its great effects upon others. In 1843 his third son, Lindley Murray Crane, established a mill at Ballston Spa, New York, where he resided until his death.

His grandsons, Robert B. and James A., have built up mills of great repute at Westfield, in Hampden county, where they manufacture ledger and linen paper, baskets, etc. Surely by pushing the paper into new varieties and new localities the descendants of Zenas Crane have proved that the pioneer spirit has not deserted the family. They honor their ancestor by following in his footsteps and pushing on where he pointed the way; and still they all look back with reverence and pride to that little mill of 1801, with its imperfect appliances, its limited and almost local market.

Preliminary to the history of the splendid paper mills, built and




Z. CRANE, Jr. & BRO.,

DALTON.

ZENAS CRANE, Jr.
W. MURRAY CRANE.

owned by ex-Lieutenant-Governor Byron Weston, some account of the leading members of the Weston family, which has long been prominent in Dalton, will be of interest.

Rev. Isaiah Weston, a man of liberal education, and at one time pastor of a Unitarian church in Fair Haven, came to Dalton in 1814, having previously been collector of the port of New Bedford under Madison's appointment. He was active in the measures for the protection of that coast against British cruisers, and was of course a democrat of that period. In all his relations he was active and energetic. He married Sarah, daughter of Eliab Dean, of Taunton, who represented the Bristol district in Congress. He was a busy man in Dalton, building the first woolen mill in town, and being also engaged with his brother-in-law, Colonel Thomas Green, in the smelting furnace and foundry elsewhere mentioned. His death, in 1821, at the age of only forty-eight, was a serious misfortune to the town. He left five children: Grenville, Franklin, Sarah, Isaiah, and Josiah.

Grenville, better known as Colonel Weston, was a man of note and influence in town, county, and church affairs. Locally, he is remembered as a popular and efficient militia officer; a man of large and stalwart frame, over six feet high, and weighing 250 pounds. He held many offices of trust, the last being that of county commissioner, for which he was especially well fitted. He lost much of his large property by the great failure of his brother-in-law, Henry Marsh, Esq., for whom he had endorsed heavily. He died in 1866, at the age of sixty-nine. He left three children, Grenville, Sarah, and Harriet, all now living in the Western States.

Franklin engaged in the woolen manufacture, but was not very successful in it. He was among the foremost men in the masonic order, and master of Mystic Lodge, of Pittsfield, when it suspended work on account of the Morgan excitement. Twenty years after, when, the excitement having passed, the lodge resumed work, he resumed his post. He died in 1867.

Isaiah was a partner of his brother Franklin in the woolen mill and the store connected with it, and also engaged a little in farming, as almost all men of means, whatever their main occupation, did at that time. He married Caroline Curtis. He removed to Tremont, Ill., in 1835, where he died soon afterward, leaving four children: Isaiah, who now lives in Colorado; Byron, the Dalton paper manufacturer; and two who are dead.

Josiah, the third son of Rev. Isaiah Weston, graduated at the Berkshire Medical College and first practiced his profession in Natchez, Miss.; but after a few years he returned to Dalton, where he married Lucinda, daughter of Zenas Crane. A popular man and an earnest democrat he held several offices and contracts under the general government. In 1857 he accepted the democratic nomination for Congress. The Kansas-Nebraska bill had at that time reduced the fortunes of the democratic party in Mas-

sachusetts to the lowest point which they have ever reached, and Dr. Weston was himself in the last stages of consumption; but the opposition to him was divided. The know-nothing party had nominated Rev. Mark Trafton, of Westfield, who had been elected two years before, and the new republican party proposed Henry L. Dawes. Dr. Weston canvassed the district vigorously, although his voice could not rise above a hoarse whisper. But the ablest and the strongest man could not have successfully resisted the torrent of popular feeling, and Mr. Dawes, whose canvass was admirably managed, was chosen by a large majority, Dr. Weston receiving the smallest vote of three candidates. He died at Washington, D. C., a few months later, at the age of forty-seven.

Hon. Byron Weston, the only representative left in Dalton of the third generation of the family there, was born in 1832, three years before his father's removal to Illinois. He commenced his business life as a bookkeeper in a paper mill at Saugerties, N. Y., which was managed by one of his uncles. Here he soon determined to learn the art of paper making thoroughly, and he did it. The first lesson was taken in the Saugerties mill, where news and book paper were specialties; but he soon left for Murray Crane's mill, at Ballston Springs, which made fine writing papers. He afterward filled responsible positions in some of the most noted mills of Lee and Hartford; but when the war of the Rebellion was in progress he was thrown out of employment by the failure of the concern with which he was engaged at Lee, and availed himself of the opportunity to raise a company for the Forty-ninth Massachusetts regiment, of which he was chosen captain. His regiment was sent to the Department of the Gulf, and Captain Weston had his full share in the good service which it did, especially at the siege of Port Hudson. Although enlisted for nine months, the Forty-ninth regiment served for about a year, and was mustered out of service at Pittsfield, August 24th, 1863. After a brief time engaged in restoring impaired health, Captain Weston began his career at Dalton as a paper manufacturer in his own name. In this he finally combined two mills which had been in operation for years, and whose story must first be told.

In the center of the town, near the present depot of the Boston & Albany Railroad, the rapid descent of the east branch of the Housatonic River forms a water privilege of much power. On this, in 1824, David Carson built the "Defiance" paper mill. The tradition is that when the dam was built, the builder defied the devil, who is somewhat noted as a builder of dams, bridges, and the like, to build a better one. In 1840 Mr. Carson sold the Defiance Mill to Henry Chamberlain, with whom Captain Albert S. Chamberlain became a partner a few years later. It was burned May 22d, 1852, but immediately rebuilt. In 1863 it was sold to Captain Weston, who found it in ill condition and too small for the work he designed. He immediately enlarged it, indeed, practically rebuilt it, and filled it with the best machinery of the day. His special product was Linen Record and Ledger papers, which at once took rank with the

Yours Truly Byron Weston

best in the markets of the world, but which before had not been a Berkshire specialty.

In 1855 Captain A S. Chamberlain built a mill about 600 feet from the Defiance, and nearly in the center of the village. This mill was owned and operated successively by Chamberlain & Mitchell and James Wilson until 1867, when it was bought by General William F. Bartlett and Captain Edwin R. Moodie, commander of one of the Cunard ocean steamships, who had married Miss Helen Warriner, of Pittsfield, a cousin of General Bartlett's wife. General Bartlett was the business manager and removed to Dalton, where he remained for over six months and seemed to enjoy its life. He returned to Pittsfield only because he had accepted a position which rendered that town more central for his business. At that time he purchased the interest of Captain Moodie in the mill, and admitted as a partner, Colonel Walter Cutting, a member of a distinguished New York family, whom he had known favorably in the army, and who had married his wife's sister. Colonel Cutting entered earnestly and intelligently into the business of paper making, but the mill was burned January 11th, 1875, and was not rebuilt by the firm, General Bartlett being in hopelessly ill health, and dying in December, 1876. Captain Weston then bought the premises and erected the extensive mill known as the Centennial, which, with that which he operated before, has now become famous, running fourteen paper engines, and capable of making four tons of paper daily; one of the mills reducing the rags to half stuff, and the other taking it at that stage and completing it. The Ledger papers produced in these mills rival any which are made. They attracted wide attention at the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia, in 1876, where they won the highest honors in medals and other testimonials of commendation. At similar exhibitions in New York, Boston, Louisville, and Atlanta they had the same success. At the Paris World's Exposition, in 1878, they received the grand prize and a gold medal, and were recommended for "the medal of honor and perfection" over those of all other exhibitors. At the Australian Exposition, in 1882, they received a gold medal. Governor Weston is justly proud of these testimonials and prizes them as nobles in other countries do royal decorations of honor. Granted by the highest and most critical authority at the world's great industrial center to the work of paper mills in remote inland Berkshire, they bear evidence to its excellence which cannot be suspected of partiality; and they add to the assurance that the county, remote from most of those centers as it is, can no longer be considered as isolated from them. In making his superb exhibitions Governor Weston did a service to the county and to all his brother manufacturers as well as to himself.

By request of the Berkshire Historical Society Mr. Weston read before that body, in 1881, an excellent history of paper making in the county, portions of which he afterward delivered as a lecture. It was published in the Holyoke *Paper World* and other journals.

We have already said that almost absolute freedom from extraneous

matter is demanded in the water used for washing in the paper manufacture. This is never found in open streams. It must come from springs natural or artificial. In the earlier days of the manufacture the natural springs were found to be abundantly sufficient, and in some locations they still leave little to be desired. But the growth of the business years ago required an additional supply. Artificial wells were resorted to, and have come to be a distinguishing feature in the town's paper industry.

In 1854 Captain Albert S. Chamberlain bored at his mill on the site of the Centennial mill a well one hundred feet deep, which for thirty years has given a uniform five inch stream of 125 gallons a minute of pure water. It used to be a local saying that the water at the Defiance mill was so perfect that it would make good paper whatever the process of manufacture might otherwise be. This was of course an exaggeration, but it expresses forcibly the opinion of a paper making community.

In 1876 Governor Weston put down another well at the Defiance mill, which is seventy-six feet deep and emits a three inch stream. In 1883 he sank at the Centennial mill an eight inch well, 511 feet deep, which gives a six inch flowing stream.

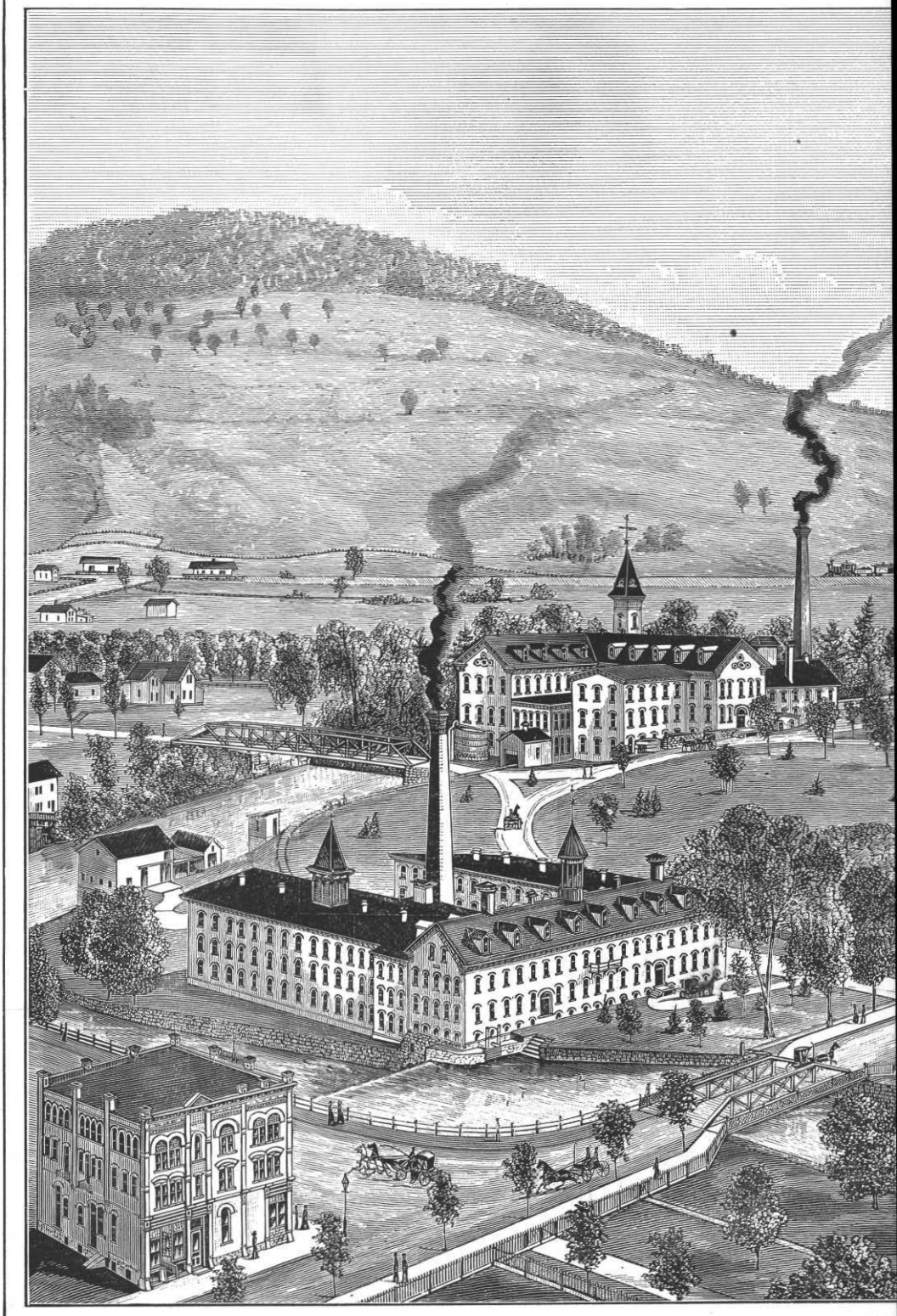
In 1884 he sank at the Defiance mill a well of remarkable character, which in efficiency for its purposes has few, if any, equals. It is 240 feet deep and is curbed for 150 feet below the issue with twelve inch pipe. In speaking of it Mr. D. Dull, the superintendent of the North American Mining Company, of New York, which has bored water, iron, and salt wells in all parts of the country, said to a correspondent of the *New York Times*, "The greatest flow of water I ever saw from an artesian well was from a well we put down for Lieutenant-Governor Weston, at Dalton, Mass. That well is now flowing 18,000 barrels a day."

All these wells yield a combined flow of from 900 to 1,000 gallons of water per minute, of the purest character and with a uniform temperature throughout the year of 48 degrees Fahrenheit. The cost of boring has been from $300 to $3,500 each. Uniformity of temperature in the wash water, it should be said, is an important element in the paper manufacture.

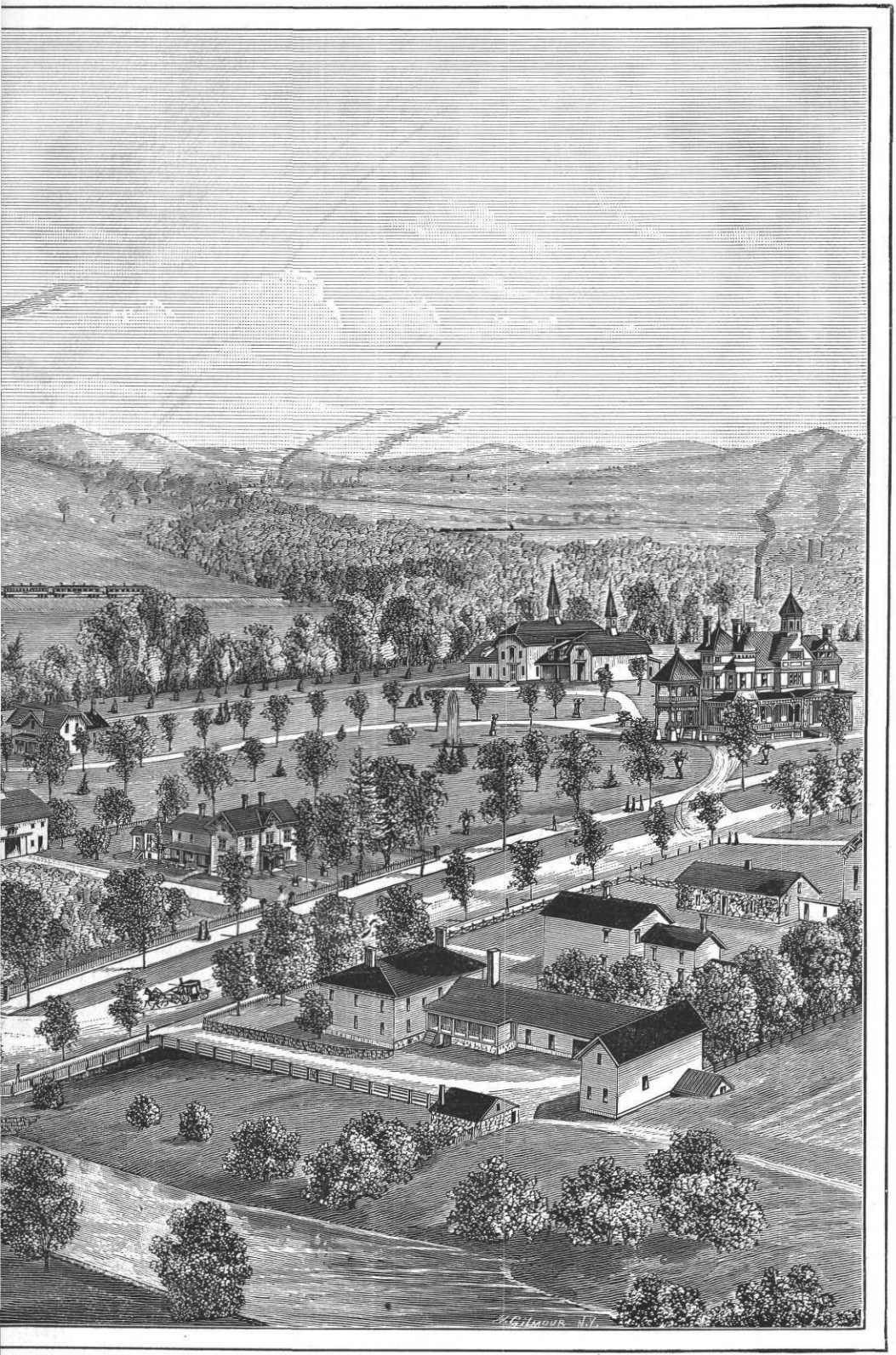
In 1854 David Carson & Sons bored an artesian well at the Old Berkshire mill. It was an eight inch bore, 110 feet deep, and it had a flowing stream of 300 gallons a minute. The water is chemically pure, but it occasionally throws up a little sand. In the debris brought up in boring, some not very minute particles of gold appeared; but the company are not likely to be seduced into gold mining.

On the 7th of March, 1884, the Carson & Brown Company began boring for a well at the Old Berkshire mill, and at a depth of 147 feet twenty-two days afterward the augers broke though a rock crust through which a stream of pure water came rushing with immense force. It is far more than sufficient to supply all the wants of the mill.

While building up this grand business Governor Weston has not been idle in other directions. At home the greatly improved appearance



RESIDENCE AND PAPER MILLS OF
DA



EUT. GOVERNOR BYRON WESTON,
ON.

and prosperity of the central village of the town is chiefly due to him. Indeed, what he has done would alone make it a handsome and busy town. His manufactory with its surroundings show the energy and good taste of a most public spirited citizen. He had already laid out several streets and built scores of neat houses when, in 1883, he built, near his mill and in the very center of the town, a business block which would be considered an ornament and great acquisition by the proudest towns in the county. It consists of four stores with offices and a hall above. In every movement for the advancement of the town he takes an advanced and liberal part. That he stands high in the estimation of his brother business men of the county for integrity and financial ability is proved by his position as director of the Berkshire Life Insurance Company, and the Berkshire County Savings Bank, and as vice-president of the Third National Bank of Pittsfield.

Captain Weston's services as a public spirited citizen, a soldier, and a man of general ability, were recognized by his choice, in 1874, as senator from Northern Berkshire, and in 1879, 1880, and 1881 as lieutenant-governor of the commonwealth. While in these positions his fine social qualities, his devotion to duty, and his sound sense in public business rendered him exceptionally popular with all who were associated or brought in contact with him, and he was prominently named and urged for the republican nomination for governor. Many republicans believed that if Lieutenant-Governor Weston had been nominated he would have been elected.

The first woolen mill in Dalton was built by Rev. Isaiah Weston, in 1814. Mr. John Curtis, who in 1884 is still living, states that when a boy of ten years, he drove the oxen which drew the lumber for this mill; his father received one dollar per thousand feet for cutting and drawing it. The canal was dug by British prisoners of war from the Pittsfield Cantonment —they being permitted to earn a little money in this way, with sufficient guarantees for their safe keeping.

Mr. Weston carried on the mill until his death in 1821, making broadcloths, and other goods popular at that day. His son, Franklin, carried it on for some time, and also leased it to Morehouse, Milner & White, and other parties. But the flood of British goods, which for many years after the restoration of peace poured into the country, rendered the maintenance of woolen mills here a much more severe task than Mr. Weston cared to undertake, and he suffered the mill to fall down of itself, to the imminent danger of certain parties who were in the habit of frequenting it. Only two old houses remained on the premises when they were bought, in 1865, by Hawkins, West & Co., a firm composed of William J. Hawkins, of Pittsfield, Charles E. West, of Pittsfield, and Christopher Glennon, of Dalton, all young and enterprising men. They concentrated two water privileges, making one of the best water-powers on the stream north of Lee, and built a well equipped woolen factory, 100 feet long and 50 feet wide, with the usual buildings attached. They made

repellants and fancy cassimeres successfully until August 25th, 1872, when the factory was burned, together with an adjoining building and two tenement houses. Six months from the date of this fire they had a new brick factory, 130 by 50 feet in area and three stories high, in full operation.

Mr. Hawkins died in 1878, and his interest was purchased by his partners, as the firm of West & Glennon—Michael Glennon, who had been trained to the business in this mill, being made superintendent. In 1884 it has six sets of machinery and forty-six broad looms. It employs 110 operatives, and sends to the market annually 600,000 yards of fine quality cotton warp fancy cassimeres, valued at about $300,000.

The Ashuelot Woolen Company was chartered in the winter of 1836, and organized in April of that year, with a capital of $50,000, stock being taken by a large number of the citizens of Dalton and the neighboring towns. Fifty thousand dollars was a large capital for those days. The company owned a superior water power, and the managers were men of enterprise and enthusiasm, especially the treasurer and fiscal agent, Henry Marsh. Mr. Marsh was a grandson of "Squire Harry," and a lawyer. He was what was called then—and as others like him are called now—"a grand man." He was of sanguine temperament, with full faith that the work in which he was engaged would bring prosperity, not only to those personally engaged in it, but to the whole town. The work of building a stone factory, a store, and dwelling houses, was begun in 1836, and in 1837 the factory started with six sets of broad looms. It was carried on, as was supposed, satisfactorily until 1842, when it failed. The result was ruin to many who had invested in its stock or endorsed its paper. A storm of indignation followed, which, after forty-two years, still pursues the memory of Henry Marsh. There is, however, no evidence that he was more at fault than other men of his temperament have often been in later years. He had, from the commencement of the enterprise, to encounter that memorable financial depression which began in the year 1837, and which, in several succeeding years, strewed the country with financial wrecks. He breasted the storm desperately, and perhaps, in his desperation, seized upon unjustifiable means for self-protection. He hoped to the last, but all at last ended disastrously. His memory should receive charity, if not honor.

Some three quarters of a mile east of the center of the town is an excellent water power which has had a varied experience. The premises upon which it is situated are known as "The Old Marsh Place;" Henry, son of the early settler, Dr. Perez Marsh, having, in the year 1800, built the residence which still stands upon it. "Squire Harry," as he was called, held the office of deputy sheriff for many years, and was otherwise a citizen of note. Levi Herrick bought the place in 1844, and built a saw mill, and the first dam at this point on the river. After three years, the saw mill was changed, by Benjamin Pomeroy, to a bedstead factory, and this, three years later, gave place to a tannery, established by Dean &

Richardson, and carried on by different parties until, in July, 1866, the estate was sold to Charles J., Abel, and J. B. Kittredge, as the firm of C. J. Kittredge & Co. This firm repaired the mill, enlarged, and added to the building, and converted it into a woolen mill, which, after other improvements, in 1884, has six sets of cards, 33 looms, and 2,460 spindles, making pure wool cassimeres and fine doeskins, and employing 100 hands.

When the town was first settled, there were found scattered over its surface and in deposits among its drift, a great abundance of the brown hematite boulders, elsewhere mentioned as abounding in several sections of the county. About the year 1800, Captain Thomas Green erected one of the furnaces or forges, such as were common at that time, to convert this ore into crude iron, and connected with it a foundry, in which he used the product for the manufacture of potash kettles, plow-shares, stoves, and other articles. Every considerable farm in a wide circuit of country needed its potash kettle. Lemuel Pomeroy made plows at Pittsfield, and the old box stove was in demand ; but the best article made was the old fashioned Franklin stove, which was practically an open fire-place of iron, set out a little into the apartment which it warmed. It ought again to come into fashion ; for, although designed for the burning of wood which has grown scarce, and not adapted to the use either of anthracite or bituminous coal, with a proper grate, it is admirably fitted for the use of coke. There is a fine specimen of this Dalton manufacture in the house of Capt. A. L. Chamberlin, which, built a hundred years ago, is filled with relics of the past manufacture of household goods in Berkshire, including a clock which has stood for eighty years on the same spot. Captain Green's foundry was burned in 1816, and was succeeded by one built by his son-in-law, Thomas G. Atwood, nearly opposite the present residence of Hon. Z. M. Crane. That was burned after some years, and not rebuilt.

About the year 1832, Mr. William Renne, who had been bred a paper-maker, in the Old Red mill, employed some seventy girls in the manufacture of the gentlemen's neck-stocks then in fashion. The business was then removed to Pittsfield, where we shall find Mr. Renne a prominent citizen.

### DAVID HORATIO TOWER.

Any complete history of the paper mills and of paper making in Berkshire county would, of itself, fill a volume. The contrast between the simple implements employed when paper was made by hand, and the costly and complicated machinery of the present day is hardly greater than that between the old and the modern paper mill *building*. But a few years ago, architecture, as applied to mill buildings, was almost unknown. The mills were put up in a hap-hazard way, very little attention paid to details, and the matter of convenience in the arrangement of the buildings was seldom thought of. They were unattractive in every sense

of the word, being dark and illy ventilated, the idea being to get the largest return from the least money invested. But now this is all changed, and the manufacturers of the present day vie with each other in the construction of their mills. The paper mill of the present day is an elaborate affair compared with its predecessors. It is thoroughly and substantially built from basement to roof; every detail receives the most careful attention; ample room is allowed in each department; the rooms must be light, well ventilated, and arranged with an eye to convenience. The last mill built is likely to be the best, as improvements of some kind are pretty sure to be introduced which will add to the production or lessen the labor in some direction. Careful attention is paid to the economical distribution of motive power, and in this respect the modern mill is vastly superior to the old models, and to this end the proper arrangement of water connections is essential. Again, to develop to the best advantage the natural features of each mill site necessitates special designs throughout for every mill, and while many features are common to all good mills, the way and manner of obtaining the same requires, in nearly all cases, different and original treatment. The suggestions of practical manufacturers have been embodied in many portions of mills and the science of paper manufacture has been materially aided and developed by the working out and practical application of the ideas of different men.

Not as a manufacturer, but as architect and engineer in the construction of paper mills, and in the improvements indicated, the name heading this article stands most prominent. Indeed, among men identified with the rapid progress and improvement made in late years in the art of building, Mr. Tower stands at the head.

He was born in Cummington, Hampshire county, Mass., March 7th, 1832, the eldest in a family of ten children of Stephen D. and Esther Eliza (Beals) Tower.

The family are of English origin, their ancestor coming to America in 1620 and settling in Hingham, Mass.

His grandfather, Asa Tower, married Deborah Dyer, and after his marriage moved from Hingham and settled in Cummington, where all his children, ten in number, were born.

His father, Stephen D. Tower, born in Cummington, in 1807, married, June 2d, 1831, Esther E., daughter of David Beals, of Windsor, Mass. Her grandfather, Joshua Beals, was a Revolutionary soldier. Her father died in Windsor at the age of sixty-three; her mother also died there, aged eighty-seven.

Stephen D. remained in Cummington four years after his marriage, when he moved to Windsor, Berkshire county, Mass., where he gave a portion of his time to the trade of carpenter; he also carried on a farm. Of his ten children, the three eldest were born in Cummington and seven in Windsor. June 2d, 1881, Mr. and Mrs. Tower celebrated their "golden wedding," at which time there had not been a death in the family. Four

D H Tower

generations were represented at this gathering. The ten children were remarkable for their height and weight; their combined height being sixty feet and one inch, and their combined weight 2,015 pounds, as they measured and weighed on this occasion. Stephen D. Tower died on the 13th of October, 1881, surviving but a few months this notable reunion of his family. One son, Jarvis Edson, died October 31st, 1883. Of their other sons, Dwight Gideon lives at Windsor; Henry Alphonse, at Newburgh, N. Y.; and Ashley Bemis, in Holyoke, Mass.

Their daughter, Emma Eliza, is the wife of Isaac Congden, Freeport, N. Y.; Elma Louisa, wife of Benjamin Newell, of Dalton; Lucy Beals, living in Windsor; and Deborah Dyer, the wife of William Newell, living in Westfield.

Mrs. Tower makes her home with her son David H., at the homestead in Dalton.

David H. Tower began his trade as a millwright's apprentice at the age of thirteen, when most boys are at school, having received only such education as could be acquired at that age in the common school.

From 1846, when he worked on Crane's "Red Mill" at Dalton, down to the present year (1885), Mr. Tower has been architect and furnished the designs for nearly all the large paper mills in Massachusetts, and, indeed, of New England and Western New York; notably, however, of the immense mills at Holyoke, where he has made his office and headquarters. In 1871 he took his brother, Ashley B. Tower, as an assistant, and in 1878 formed a partnership with him under the firm name of D. H. & A. B. Tower. The work of the firm is not confined to furnishing plans for paper mills alone, but includes that of other mills; also a general engineering work, the building of dams, wheel pits, flumes, additions to mills, and stock houses; also a general architectural work for blocks, school houses, dwellings, etc., is done. Some idea may be formed of the vast amount of work that is done in the drawing of plans from the fact that from fifty to seventy-five drawings are needed for each mill, and some are traced two or three times each. Seven men are kept constantly employed at their office on this work.

From the time of its formation the business of the firm has rapidly increased, applications for plans are being constantly received, some coming from as far away as Paris and Scotland, showing how extensively their reputation as careful, reliable architects and builders has gone abroad, and the large list of fine mills which they have either wholly or partially constructed in our own country attests how well both the Messrs. Tower and their work are appreciated and utilized at home.

David H. married, July 2d, 1859, Margaret, daughter of James and Agnes (Allen) Young. Mrs. Tower was born in Glasgow, Scotland, May 30th, 1838. They have but one child living, Walter Lamont, born December 26th, 1868.

# CHAPTER XXXV.

## TOWN OF EGREMONT.

By H. C. Warner.

Early Settlers and their Purchases, Descendants, and Successors.—Mills and Manufactories.—Congregational Church.—Methodist Episcopal Church.—Baptist Church.—Taverns.—Academy.—Magistrates.—Prominent Citizens.—Grosvenor Porter Lowrey.—Andrew Reasoner.

THIS town was incorporated February 13th, 1760, from lands west of the North Parish of Sheffield, and was named after Charles Windham, Earl of Egremont, who was Secretary of State for England.

When John Konkapot and other Indians, in 1724, deeded the lands of the Housatonic Township to the settling committee, they reserved a tract five eighths of a mile wide, extending from the Housatonic River west along the north line of Sheffield to the supposed line of the province of New York. This tract was called the Indian Reservation.

In 1736, at a conference with the committee, the Indians exchanged this reservation for the township of Stockbridge, and at the same time requested that the Dutchmen, who resided on the reservation east of Taghconic, might not be dispossessed of the land which they had improved.

One of the settlers on the province lands south of the reservation, about 1730, was Lodowick Karner, supposed to be from Rhinebeck, N. Y. His farm was bounded east by the west line of Sheffield. In the early part of 1757 he died, leaving a wife and nine children: Andrew, Jacob, Nicholas, Derrick, Mary, Matilda, Catharine, Janike, and Wensha. At a Probate Court at Northampton, July 5th, 1757, the widow Catharine and her son, Jacob, were appointed administrators of the estate, and were notified to appear at a Probate Court at Northampton, January 10th, 1758. The widow's portion of the estate, aside from that of the children was:

"One third part of the house and barn, also the improvements where the house and barn stands, beginning northerly by the Indian line and running southerly 21½

rods, and also eleven acres on the north side of a 50 acre lot, bounded south on Jonah Westover's land; and of the personal estate, one basin, two platters, three plates, three jars, ten spoons, twelve trenchers, three porringers, water pot, coffee pot, two frying pans, flesh hook, two ladles, two jugs, two chests, two churns, three tubs, fifteen yards of linen, one bedstead, dog irons, box irons, fire pans, twenty pounds of bacon, sixty yards of woolen shirting, kersey, black and blue jacket, brown and great coat, leather breeches, stockings, leggings, mittens, shoes and boots, three linen shirts, one wagon, one corn fan, two shays, 3,500 feet boards, set harrow teeth, sleigh, plow, six hives bees, bed and bedding, one sash, one worsted cap, speckled grey colt."

Andrew Karner, son of Lodowick and Catharine Karner, settled on the reservation about 1730, and obtained of the Indians a lease of one half of it for ninety-nine years. Some years afterward Mr. Karner's title was disputed by other settlers, but an appeal being made to the General Court, that body, in 1772, confirmed him in his title, granting the land to him and his heirs forever, on conditions that he fulfill the stipulations of the original lease. It is traditional in the family that Andrew Karner obtained this land by allowing John Van Guilder, an Indian with a Dutch name, to marry his sister, Mary. To this John Van Guilder the Indians gave or leased one half of the reserved land in Egremont at the time Mr. Karner obtained his portion, and, as stated by Mr. Karner, the land extended west to the mountain, 860 rods from the west line of Sheffield. The supposed site of Andrew Karner's residence is marked by a large chimney stack, of stone, near the west end of the reservation, in the northwest angle of the highway which leaves Guilder Hollow for Mount Washington.

The children of Andrew Karner were Felix, who lived at Mount Washington, but afterward removed to Pennsylvania; Nicholas, who married Sabra Kellogg, and died in the Revolutionary army, and who left three sons, Samuel, Levi, and Felix, to whom their grandfather deeded each eighty-five acres of land in 1780. Samuel, son of Andrew Karner, died at Sharon, Conn. Andrew, jr., died in this town. Levi died in 1818, aged 67. He married, in early life, Polly Kellogg, who died October 11th, 1828, aged 60. Prudence married a Quimby, and remove to Utica, N. Y. Anna married a Buckman. Roseannah married John Van Guilder, jr., and died at Stockbridge, November, 1764, or February, 1765, leaving, besides other children, a daughter, Roseannah, who married Israel Humphrey, of Mount Washington, about 1785.

In 1780, Andrew Karner, 1st, conveyed to his daughter, Mary, wife of Lieutenant Michael Loomis, eighty acres of the Indian land, bounded north on the north line of the Indian land, east on the land he gave to Magdalen, wife of Joseph Winchell, south on the dividing line of the Indian land, and west on Daniel Loomis' land. The same year Mr. Karner gave to his daughter Elizabeth, wife of Daniel Loomis, thirty-seven acres in the northwest part of the Indian land.

Andrew Karner died in 1781, aged 81. In his will, drawn by Rev.

Eliphalet Steele, he gave all his land then leased out, to the descendants of Roseannah, wife of John Van Guilder, jr. These leases expired about 1832, but the heirs are not able to enforce their claims.

Jacob Karner, son of Lodowick Karner, resided in Guilder Hollow. The ruins of his house may be seen in the southeast corner of the highway, near where the dwelling of Andrew Karner stood. Jacob was town collector in 1787. He died February 8th, 1817, aged 84. Lucy, his wife, died February 28th, 1817, aged 76. They are buried on Town Hill. Their children were ; Lodowick, 2d, Silas, Stephen, Plyna, and Parmelia.

The children of Levi and Polly Karner, and grandchildren of Andrew Karner, 1st, were: Dimmus, born 1796; Sir Lanstel, 1799 ; Sabra, 1802 ; Andrew, 3d, 1804 ; Sophronia, 1806, died 1849 ; Levi, jr., 1809, died 1866 ; Zadock, 1811.

That part of the reservation called Guilder Hollow derives its name from John Van Guilder, sen., who dwelt in or near there, and who was one of the parties to the deed given by the Indians to the committee in 1724. It is traditional that he was an Indian, who, when a boy, wandered from his tribe and was brought up by and named after John Van Guilder, a Dutch farmer. He was brother-in-law to Andrew Karner, and in this way the Van Guilders became half-breeds. The family from 1740 until after the Revolutionary war were large owners of land, and being considered wealthy the sons and daughters of Van Guilder united in marriage with the descendants of the early settlers of this town. John Van Guilder appears to have died previous to 1760, as April 14th of that year his wife, Mary, sold certain lands to Jonathan Root, and in 1764, other lands to her grandsons, Elikim and Hezekiah Winchell. As these lands were claimed by Robert Livingston, the Van Guilders, with others, had frequent skirmishes with Livingston and his men, and as a result Van Guilder and son were imprisoned, but were soon released by orders of Governor Hardy, of New York. The Van Guilder families appear on the tax lists of the town in 1761.

In 1775 Andrew Van Guilder sold Elnathan Bush forty acres of the Indian land. In 1790 this Van Guilder removed to Georgia, Vt., where, in 1819, he conveyed to Avery Ainsworth and Origen D. Richardson, of Milton, Vt., one third part of that piece of land in Egremont which his father leased for 99 years.

In 1807, Nicholas Van Guilder, son of John Van Guilder, jr., quit claimed to Stephen Root, of Enfield, Conn., all his titles to the Indian reservation. The last of the name in this town was Daniel Van Guilder, who removed to Vermont many years ago. His children were David, Philander, Dyer, Lucy, and Ann.

Samuel Winchell, from Amenia, N. Y , settled near North Egremont with his brother, Ezeriah, in 1726. In 1733, Samuel removed to Twelve Mile Pond, in Monterey, where he kept a hotel three years, and then returned to Egremont. In a petition to the General Court, February 8th,

1743, he states he owned fifteen acres of land in this town. He was related to the Van Guilder and Karner families.

January 12th, 1763, Benjamin Kank-ew-ena-en-ant, John Konka-pot, and others of the Stockbridge Indians, relinquished all their rights to the reservation in Sheffield and Egremont. In the lapse of years this deed had been forgotten, and the agreement had become tradition. In 1811, certain of the tribe residing in Oneida county, N. Y., conveyed to John F. Gragg, of Augusta, N. Y., their supposed rights to certain lands in this town. In 1826, a party holding under Gragg laid claim to part of the reservation, and ten of the inhabitants were induced to pay $40 each to release their lands. Again, in 1868, a suit was commenced against Seth Newman by parties claiming under the Gragg title; but the discovery of the deed of 1763 terminated the suit.

In 1731, Captain John Spoor, for £30 and a suit of clothes, purchased of the Indians 600 acres of land on Egremont plain. Captain Spoor had three sons, Isaac, Jacob, and Cornelius.

By 1756 a number had settled both north and south of the Indian reservation, and October 29th of that year John Poph-ne-hon-muk-wok, Peter Poph-qun-nau-peet, Jehoiakim Yoakin, Isaac We-naum-peet, Jehoiachim Shauanun, of Stockbridge, in consideration of £20, conveyed to Ebenezer Baldwin, Aaron Loomis, Josiah Phelps, jr., Benjamin Tremain, Samuel Colver, Samuel Welch, David Winchell, Samuel Younglove, Mary Shaw, William Webb, Noah Blandin, Timothy Hopkins, Jonathan Welch, Robert Joyner, Samuel Winchell, Jonathan Willard, William Joyner, Gideon Church, Ebenezer Smith, Aaron Sheldon, Philip Smith, Israel Taylor, Andrew Van Guilder, Joseph Van Guilder, Jacob Van Guilder, and others, the Shawenon purchase, which was bounded east on Sheffield, south on the north line of the reservation, west on land laid out to Robert Noble and others, called Nobletown, and to extend north to the northwest corner of said town, thence east to Stockbridge west line. This purchase extended into Alford, and the other grantees are given in the history of that town. At the same time, as recorded in the Proprietors' book, the Indians granted land titles to Nehemiah Messenger, John Hopkins, Elias Hopkins, William Roberts, Nicholas Karner, Edward Bailey, Abraham Andrews, Jacob Karner, Josiah Loomis, Moses Loomis, John Tuller, Andrew Race, Christopher Brazee, Jacob Karner, 2d, Josiah Graves, John Hollenbeck, and Lodowick Karner, their lands being chiefly south of the reservation.

In 1735, John Tuller, with Anna, his wife, came from Simsbury, Ct., and settled near the north line of the Indian reservation, east of the village of South Egremont. His first house, of logs, stood about fifty rods east of the Tuller burying ground, in the corner of a meadow, and on the south side of Hubbard Brook. In 1758 Tuller purchased of Isaac Vosburgh, in consideration of £300, three hundred and twenty acres; it being part of that land which the Indians, at the sale of Sheffield, reserved. It was bounded north on a line running from the north bounding line of

said land, south three quarters the width of the Indian land; west on the west bounded line of Sheffield; east so far as to make three hundred and twenty acres. About a year before the close of the French and Indian war John Tuller began the erection of the brick house now standing at the southeast termination of South Egremont village, on the north side of the highway. This house, constructed of bricks made on the farm, was finished in 1761. On its wall, which are firm as when first built, is the date 1761, with the initials *A.* for Anna, and *J. T.* for John Tuller, with an engraved heart between them; thus showing the happy union which existed between Mr. Tuller and his wife. Before the completion of his house Mr. Tuller was called upon to act as a wagoner in transporting supplies to the army, then acting in the northern campaign against the French and Indians. He was gone one year, and during his absence his descendants relate that the family resided in the brick house, which was only completed to the first story, and protected by a temporary roof.

John Tuller came from Simsbury, Conn., a poor man, but accumulated property, and before his death purchased a farm for his sons. In 1790 his farm, by an act of the General Court of Massachusetts, was set off from Sheffield and annexed to Egremont. John Tuller died May 1st, 1797, aged 83. Anna died June 25th, 1785, aged 68. They are buried in a yard fifty rods north of the old brick house. This yard adjoins a barn yard and is about seventy-five feet long and forty wide. In addition to those of John and Anna, gravestones of ancient pattern mark the burial places of John Tuller 3d, born February 3d, 1769, died October 11th, 1864, aged 97; Margaret, wife of John Tuller 3d, died February 26th, 1837, aged 65; Seneca Tuller, died 1828, aged 77; Joel Tuller, May 1st, 1835, aged 78; Mark Tuller, July 16th, 1844, aged 74; Mary, wife of Joel Tuller, May 26th, 1800, aged 42; Taletha, wife of Asa Holmes, 1782, aged 22; Mary, wife of Francis Heare, December 14th, 1788, aged 33; Betsey, second wife of Francis Heare, January 3d, 1798, aged 42.

John Tuller, jr., built the old Tuller house in Guilder Hollow, now occupied by George Bradford. This house, over a century old, was occupied for many years by successive members of the Tuller family. Forty rods east of Mr. Bradford's residence there was once an ancient burial place of this and other families in the Hollow; here also, it is related, the Van Guilders and other half-breed Indians buried their dead for some years. This burial place is remembered by a few aged inhabitants of the town, but all traces of it have disappeared, and the plow has many times passed over the last resting place of many of the original inhabitants.

The Proprietors' records, commencing with the Shawenon purchase in 1756, close in 1826. The old book, in a dilapidated condition, is preserved in the office of the town clerk. Samuel Colver, Josiah Webb, and James Baldwin were proprietors (clerks) for many years. Among the old surveyors were: Samuel Messenger, John Williams, 1760; Isaac Andrews, Nathan Austin, 1760–65; James Baldwin, 1793; Ephraim Fitch,

1805. William Webb was collector in 1760. In 1757 Ebenezer Baldwin was sent to Boston on business for the proprietors. September 13th, 1757, John Hamlin, Elnathan Bronson, and Daniel Kelsey were appointed a committee to prosecute any person found trespassing on the proprietors' lands, and John Hamlin and Elnathan Bronson were appointed a committee to pay the Indians and take security for the proprietors. In 1757 a committee was appointed to lay out highways.

At the first town meeting, March, 1761, Samuel Winchell was elected clerk; Jonah Westover, Timothy Kellogg, Isaac Spoor, selectmen; Samuel Winchell, Timothy Kellogg, Robert Joyner, assessors. In 1761 the tax payers were Jonah Westover, Stephen Kellogg, Timothy Kellogg, Ebenezer Olds, Joseph Jacobs, Robert Karner, Isaac Karner, John Hollenbeck, jr., Derick Hollenbeck, John Watson, Jacob Van Guilder, Andrew Van Guilder, Mattis Bunce, Mary Van Guilder, Jacob Karner 2d, Matthew Van Guilder, John Beals, Simon Willard, Asahel Porter, John Van Guilder, Hezekiah Winchell, Andrew Karner, Michael Loomis, Jacob Karner 1st, Bartholemew Hogeboome, Joseph Van Guilder, Nathan Smith, Josiah Loomis, Andrew Loomis, Josiah Welch, Jonathan Welch, Joshua Adams, Joseph Winchell, William Webb, Josiah Loomis, jr., Charles Blin, Jacob Boice, Josiah Phelps, Samuel Younglove, Peter Tezen, Samuel Colver, Isaac Grimes, Simeon Noble, Andrew Race, Christopher Brazee, Philip Smith, Ebenezer Smith, John Collins, George Roberson, Nehemiah Messenger, John Perry, Ephraim Fitch, Daniel Webster, Nicholas Karner, Isaac Tolbrey, Samuel Roberts, Isaac Spoor, Wheaton Hicks, Jonathan Hill, Noah Blandin, Widow Brazee, Jacob Spoor, John Hollenbeck, Mikeal Hollenbeck, William Hollenbeck, Benjamin Tremain, Jonathan Darby, Ebenezer Baldwin, Robert Hollenbeck, John Race, Jonathan Center, Robert Joyner, David Rew, Ebenezer Taylor, Samuel Taylor, Samuel Winchell, Thomas Smith, Edward Bailey, Hooker Hubbard, Isaac Graves, Nicholas Van Guilder, and Paul Tibbett.

Robert and William Joyner, from Cornwall, Ct., about 1740, were noted men in town. William was an officer in the war of the provinces against the French and Indians. The hardships of the campaign brought on disease from which he died after his return home. He was buried on his farm, where Frank Baldwin resides. His tombstone has this inscription:

"HERE LIES INTERED YE
BODY OF LIEUT
WILLIAM JOYNER
WHO DIED
DECEMBER YE 15
1760 & IN YE 42
YEER OF HIS AGE.

OUR GIDE IS GONE WE
ARE LEFT A LONE BUT ON
THIS STONE WE MAKE
OUR MONE HAIL HAPPI
OFFSPRING DO NOT SVTH
THIS BRITAIN DIED FOR LIBERTY."

Robert Joyner, brother of Lieutenant Joyner, and first captain of Egremont, died November 11th, 1802, aged 77. Lucy, his wife, died February 9th, 1801, aged 70. They are buried in Town Hill Cemetery. Robert left Octavius, a captain of militia and member of the General Court in 1815. From Octavius are descended the different branches of the family.

Nothing can be said regarding the proceedings of the several town meetings during the Revolution, as the records were destroyed by the burning of the store of Sawyer & Race, at North Egremont, in February, 1838.

It is traditional that no tory was suffered to remain in town, and that on one occasion a party from Livingston Manor encamped near the cemetery at North Egremont. A skirmish ensued, a tory named Fields was captured, and having a British lieutenant's commission on his person he was sent a prisoner to West Point.

Baldwin Hill, near the center of the town, was named after Ebenezer Baldwin, who settled there between 1730 and 1756. He died April 20th, 1793, aged 78. His sons were: Benjamin, died August 21st, 1785, aged 21; Joseph, July 15th, 1803, aged 51; James, September 4th, 1843, aged 84; Samuel, in 1828, was an M. D., in Oxford, N. Y; and Jonathan.

The south part of the town, between the mountains, was set off from Mount Washington in 1817, and called Willard's Hollow, after Simon Willard, who settled there in 1760.

The first saw mills and grist mills were built at a very early date, and their history is lost in oblivion. Among the earliest of which any record can be found is the saw mill of Andrew Karner, on Hubbard Brook, at South Egremont, which Karner conveyed, in 1780, to his grandson-in-law, Francis Hare. West of this mill Hooker Hubbard had a grist mill in 1797. Hubbard was a wheelwright in town as early as 1759, and perhaps erected his mill about that time. In 1797 Hubbard conveyed his saw mill, a little west of his grist mill, to John Lightbody. This saw mill was built by Andrew Karner and others. In 1832 Nathan Benjamin and Chester Goodale purchased certain water rights and erected the new grist mill which was conveyed, in 1856, to Calvin W. and Joseph A. Benjamin. The grist mill at North Egremont was owned by Moses Church in 1794. In 1804 oil from flaxseed was manufactured at this mill. Since that year the successive owners have been Isaac Hatch, Peter Benedict, Joshua Dakin, Abraham Race, John Brazee, Andrew Race, John Colver, Azariah Judson, Daniel Winchell, Asa and Milo Talmage, Samuel and Miles Millard, Thomas Wood, Joshua L. Millard, John E. Van Bramer. In 1832 Nathan Benjamin had a distillery at South Egremont, and Peter Millard one at North Egremont. In 1841 D. P. Hutchinson had marble works at South Egremont, and Philo Upson a cloth manufactory. In 1808 Samuel and Seth Newman granted permission to Isaac Spoor, of Sheffield, to build a dam on Guilder Brook for a fulling and carding mill. This mill stood on the south side of the road which leaves Guilder Hollow for

Mount Washington, near the residence of Seth Newman. In 1833 Rufus Newman conveyed this mill to Frederick Church, who operated it as a fulling mill, with a carding machine and dye house, until about 1860.

On Guilder Brook, five eighths of a mile northwest of Seth Newman's, on the road from the Hollow to Mount Washington, where Ephraim Welch resides, Michael Loomis erected a grist mill, of which, in 1790, he conveyed one third to Nicholas Race. After a few years this mill was succeeded by a saw mill, which was abandoned twenty-five years ago.

In 1843 Irwin D. W. Baldwin, of Van Deusenville, in Great Barrington, purchased a farm of the heirs of David Wheeler, on the turnpike, one and one fourth miles west of South Egremont. Removing there he soon erected, on the site of the old stone saw mill, a building three stories high and sixty feet long, in which he has been engaged with his brother, Orrin Baldwin, in the manufacture of chairs until the present.

At South Egremont, previous to 1845, Benjamin Cole had a coach building establishment, which he sold that year to David Dalzell, sen. The firm now known as Dalzell & Co. is engaged in the manufacture of axles for carriages and wagons.

*The Congregational Church.*—In 1767 the people of Egremont erected a meeting house, raised money to procure preaching, and invited Rev. James Treadway to become their pastor. He declined, and for two or three years several candidates were employed. The first church was organized February 20th, 1770, by Rev. Thomas Strong, pastor of the church at New Marlboro, assisted by a council of delegates from neighboring churches. The first members were Ephraim Fitch, Timothy Kellogg, Samuel Culver, Daniel Cooley, Seth Strong, and Louisa Strong, his wife.

June 28th, 1770, Rev. Eliphalet Steele, of West Hartford, Conn., a graduate of Yale College in 1764, was ordained pastor. During his pastorate the following persons were added to the church: Ebenezer Olds, John Tuller, Anna Tuller, Abigal Loomis, Lydia Fitch, Deborah Westover, Kezziah Kellogg, Anna Olds, Philip Smith, Edward Bailey, and Sarah, his wife, Samuel Winchell, Abigal Jacobs, Anna Kellogg, Paulina Tuller, Daniel Webster, Hannah, his wife, Moses Corban, Eunice, his wife, Margaret, wife of Samuel Colver, Martin Tuller, Oliver Pier, Elizabeth Pier, Elizabeth, wife of John Tremain, Azariah Root, and Elizabeth, his wife, Samuel Bush, and Rachel, his wife, Josiah Loomis, Mindwell Kellogg, Jacob Karner, Lucy, his wife, Rebecca, wife of Daniel Cooley, Mary, wife of Edward Daley, Elizabeth, wife of Rev. Eliphalet Steele, Mary, wife of Robert Watson, Abigal, wife of Andrew Patterson, Anna Bartlett, a widow, Andrew Karner, Hannah Benjamin, William Daley, Lavinia Smith, widow, William Joyner, Thankful, wife of Jonathan Nash, Sarah Joyner, a widow, Joseph Baldwin, Samuel Dibble, Lydia, his wife, Aseneth, wife of Jonah Westover, Mary Denmore, Margaret, wife of John Root, Dolly, wife of Jacob Loomis, Rachel Loomis, John Root, Andrew Loomis, and

Thankful, his wife, Mary, wife of Moses Church, John Kellogg, Fanny Curtis, widow, Lucy Almander, Abigal Race, a widow.

For several years the ministry of Mr. Steele was successful, and it appears that he was esteemed by his people until near the close of his pastorate. Serious dissensions then sprung up among the inhabitants, originating in the Shays war. As he was supposed to be favorable to the government, the malcontents became his enemies and opposers. On a certain occasion several armed ruffians violently entered his house in the night, and after treating him in a very insolent and abusive manner, carried away his watch and several articles of clothing.

The church must have been in a low state at least ten years previous to his dismissal, for, in the life of Jeremiah Holland it is related that January 6th, 1784, he rode with Dr. West, of Stockbridge, to Egremont, to attend the meeting of the Association, where he expected to be licensed to preach; but no one came to the meeting but Rev. Joseph Avery, of Alford. So they could not proceed to his examination. The next day Mr. Holland rode home with Mr. Avery, where he dined on potatoes boiled with a small piece of salt pork, but no bread, and not a word of complaint.

Mr. Steele was dismissed April 29th, 1794. In 1795 he was installed over the Congregational church at Paris Hill, N. Y., where his ministry was successful. His wife, Elizabeth, died in Egremont February 4th, 1793, aged 44. Mr. Steele died October 17th, 1817, aged 75.

In 1803 Rev. Aaron Kinne, a graduate of Yale College in 1765, took up his residence in Egremont, and two years afterward moved to Alford, in both of which places he preached occasionally for some years. Through his efforts the Egremont church, which had become extinct, was reorganized in 1816, with fourteen members. Of the first church, Jacob Karner, Lucy Karner, his wife, Widow Mary Daley, and John Root were living, but through the infirmities of age were unable to become members of the new organization. Deacon Stephen Karner, who was baptized in infancy, now united with the church, thus forming a visible link between the first and second organizations. No pastor was settled until November 20th, 1820, when Rev. Gardner Hayden was installed. He was dismissed October 26th, 1831. His successors have been: Rev. Saul Clark, June 5th, 1834, to October 31st, 1839; Rev. John Goddard, installed March 11th, 1841, died November 4th, 1841; Rev. John G. Hall, October 18th, 1842, to April 2d, 1850; Rev. Elias Clark, January 6th, 1851, to April 20th, 1854; Rev. James B. Cleaveland, July 12th, 1855, to May 20th, 1862; Rev. Timothy A. Hayden, May 2d, 1865, to May 10th, 1869; Rev. Horace S. Shapleigh, December 8th, 1869, to July 11th, 1871; Rev. N. S. Dickinson, October 18th, 1872, died March 28th, 1876; Rev. Allen F. De Camp, February, 1877, to May 1st, 1883; Rev. Parris T. Farwell, installed October 23d, 1883.

The church edifice, erected in 1767, stood at Town Hill, in the southeast corner of the cemetery. It was used as a place of worship until the

erection of the present edifice, at South Egremont, in 1832. From 1832 to 1850 the old building was occupied as a town house. In 1850 it was sold to Irwin D. W. Baldwin, who removed it to near his residence, where it was converted into a barn. In 1752 the chapel at South Egremont was erected and in 1855 the parsonage east of the church was purchased. By an act of the Legislature in 1834 Andrew Bacon, Chester Goodale, Levi Hare, Wilber Curtis, and Nathan Benjamin were incorporated as the Congregational Society of Egremont.

In 1870 the present edifice was remodeled and was rededicated February 16th, 1871.

The deacons have been: Timothy Kellogg, for several years; Elezer Barrett, 1816–21; Samuel Newman, 1816–21; Andrew Bacon, sen., 1821–40, died August 20th, 1840; Stephen Karner, 1821–49, died June 28th, 1849; Comfort Sparks, 1821–41, died May 30th, 1841; Andrew Bacon, jr., 1838–70; Pliny Karner, 1849–70; George Gardner, 1870–73; Simeon A. Foster, M.D., 1870–72; David Dalzell, sen., 1873–79, died June 25th, 1879; Roderick H. Norton, 1883, died 1883; Orson A. Branch, 1883; Almon A. Smith, appointed 1884.

*The Methodist Episcopal Church.*—The precise year of the introduction of Methodism into Egremont is unknown. There is abundant proof, however, that in that part of the town called Guilder Hollow there were members of this denomination almost a century ago.

In April, 1789, at the annual conference of Methodist Episcopal churches at Trenton, N. J., Rev. Benjamin Abbott was appointed to travel Dutchess Circuit, which extended so far into Berkshire county as to include Mount Washington and Egremont. In his diary Mr. Abbott gives an interesting account of his visit to these places.

In 1801, Lorenzo Dow was appointed to the circuit. He says "a report that crazy Dow had got back from Ireland brought many out to hear; Mount Washington, Egremont, and Sheffield I visited, thence to Hudson and on to Rhinebeck." Sometimes through Guilder Hollow traveled Bishop Asbury when on his long and weary journeys from one section of the country to another. Occasionally the bishop tarried for the night at the house of Elijah King, who was one of the first Methodists in "The Hollow." From the introduction of Methodism into the south part of the town until the building of their first church the adherents of this denomination worshipped in barns, school houses, and dwellings. A memorable occasion was a quarterly meeting in Uriah Sornborger's barn, in July, 1819. The preacher of the occasion was Rev. Daniel Coe. Several at that time were baptized. Meetings were also held at the houses of Seth Newman, Elijah King, Ephraim Bunce, and Uriah Sornborger, and these places were always open for the entertainment of the preachers.

The most prominent members of those years were as follows: Elijah King, a son of John King, "Esq.," of Mount Washington. This Elijah King settled in Guilder Hollow about 1789. He died September 24th,

1825, aged 67 years, and was buried in the old burial ground on "Town Hill." Seth Newman, sen., from Pond Ridge, Westchester county, N. Y., settled on the Indian reservation in 1798. He was born January 8th, 1772, and died June 26th, 1855. Sabra Herrick, his wife, died October 13th, 1843, aged 68; Ephraim Bunce, who, while on a visit to Saratoga, died, and was buried there some years ago; Asaph Emmons, a class leader, from Cornwall, Conn., who resided in that part of the town in 1809. John Emmons, his son, who was a local preacher in 1810, died at Canaan, Conn., May 26th, 1864.

Rev. Elijah King, a son of Elijah King before mentioned, was born in Egremont, in 1786, and died at Cambridge, N. Y., March, 1847. In 1811 he joined the Genesee conference and for twenty-five years, or until his health became impaired, was pastor of various Methodist churches in Central New York.

June 25th, 1833, David Wheeler, who resided where Irwin D. W. Baldwin now lives, in consideration of $20, conveyed to Gurdon Joyner seventy-one rods of land on which to build a meeting house for the use of the Methodist Episcopal society. Mr. Joyner conveyed this land to David I. King, Seth Newman, and Rufus Newman, associate trustees. This location was fifty feet west of Mr. Baldwin's residence. The church of wood, was erected in 1833, and dedicated by Rev. Charles Sherman and Rev. Julius Fields, several others of the clergy from the surrounding towns being present. In this edifice the Methodists worshipped until 1859, at which time, having become quite numerous at North Egremont and vicinity, the old edifice was sold to Thompson Wheeler and removed to his farm, where it has since been used as a wagon house. May 18th, 1860, William Makeley, William W. Stillman, Orson W. King, Thompson N. King, John M. Joyner, Ira Newman, Emory Newman, Bela N. Clark, Seneca C. Tuller, Dyer Wait, and Ephraim Baldwin made a petition to Abner Brown, justice of the peace, to issue a warrant in the name of the commonwealth to call a meeting of the Methodist Episcopal society of North Egremont. The meeting was held, according to warrant, at the inn of Dr. Richard Beebe, June 2d, 1860. The trustees then chosen were William Makeley, B. N. Clark, Ira Newman, D. C. Millard, James S. Rowley. At this meeting a committee was appointed to purchase ground, and June 15th one hundred and two rods, in the village of North Egremont, were purchased of William Hollenbeck. Funds were secured, and a building of wood was erected, costing $4,000. It was dedicated December 18th, 1861.

From 1789 to 1816 Egremont belonged to Dutchess Circuit. From 1816 to 1820, to Pittsfield Circuit, and it was supplied with preachers who traveled those circuits. Since 1821 the preachers have been: Coles Carpenter, Lucius Baldwin, 1821; Timothy Benedict, Parmele Chamberlain, 1823; David Miller, John Lovejoy, 1824; Samuel Eighmy, 1825; Phineas Cook, Billy Hibbard, 1826–7; Noah Bigelow, Quartus Stewart, 1828–9; Samuel Howe, 1830; Russell M. Little, John W. Belknap, 1831; Dese-

vignia Starks, Henry W. Reed, John M. Pease, 1832–3; Mathew L. Starr, George W. Brown, 1834; Henry Hatfield, 1835; William Lull, Jeremiah Ham, 1836–7; Aaron Roger, 1838; A. G. Shears, Marvin Liffingwell, 1839; Thomas Edwards, Levi Warner, 1840–1; Ezra S. Cook, John B. Walker, Jeremiah Ham, 1842–3; Humphrey Humphries, 1844–5; John Davies, 1846–7; Goodrich Horton, 1848–9. Lucius H. King, 1850; Alexander H. Ferguson, William Ostrander, 1851; David Lyman, 1852; John W. Jones, 1853–4; Josiah L. Dickerson, 1855–6; E. Kendall, 1857; William S. Winans, 1858; Henry H. Birkins, 1859–62; William J. Ives, 1863; David B. Turner, 1864–5; Edward Ashton, 1866–8; Nathan Hubbell, 1869–70; J. Hiram Champion, 1871–2; William Hall, 1873–4; Silas Fitch, 1875; William L. Pattison, 1876–7; Jesse Ackerman, 1878–9; Edward H. Roys, 1880–1; Adee Vail, 1883–4.

The class leaders of this church have been: Elijah King, Ephraim Bunce, Ira Newman, Orson King, Eli Parsons, Gurdon Joyner, Uriah Sornborger, and William Makeley.

*The Baptist Church.*—The Baptist church of Egremont was organized in 1787, with a membership residing not only in this town but also in the adjoining towns of Alford, Great Barrington, Sheffield, the south part of West Stockbridge, Austerlitz, and Hillsdale in the adjacent county of Columbia. The first society embracing too large a territory, a smaller parish was formed, November 13th, 1789, with Jared Blakely as clerk. In 1790, Peter Orcut and Daniel Loomis were appointed to serve the communion table. Before the building of their meeting house the Baptists held meetings in barns and at the residences of their members. Their records state that August 6th, 1790, a largely attended meeting was held in the barn of Captain Peter Ostrom. Several were converted, and at the conclusion of the service others were baptized in the Green River, which, from an early period to the present has been their "Jordan."

By an act of the General Court, June 10th, 1808, Josiah Curtis, Joshua Millard, Peter Millard, Joshua Millard, jr., Peter L. Bogardus, Isaac Olds, Seth Olds, Joseph Teed, Abner Skiff, Ebenezer Hatch, Walter Millard, Alborn Millard, Hermon Millard, Josiah Millard, Daniel Loomis, Isaac Race, Andrew Winchell, Absalom Winchell, Isaac Hatch, Reuben Wilson, James Baldwin, Amos Winchell, and Lyman Olds, with their families and estates, were incorporated into a religious society by the name of "The Baptist Society in Egremont." Josiah Curtis, who had been clerk from 1801, was re-elected to that office. Daniel Loomis, Joshua Millard, and Reuben Wilson were chosen a committee to call future meetings of the society.

The deacons have been: Asa Palmer, Edmond Millard, Richard P. Brown, Ephraim Codding, Henry Codding, John W. Sheldon, Frederick Stillman, Joseph A. Kline.

Their meeting house, of wood, was erected at North Egremont in 1817. From 1817 to 1832 the interior was unfinished, with no plaster on the walls and the rafters exposed. The pulpit was very primitive. The

seats were boards laid on blocks of wood, and as there was no stove or fireplace the people held meetings in school houses in winter and in the church in summer. In 1850 the edifice was again repaired.

In 1826 Peter Millard, and Mary, his wife, conveyed to the society an acre of land on the southeast side of Winchell Pond. Here was erected a parsonage, which was occupied till 1856, when the society purchased the present parsonage at the village.

The pastors have been: Jeduthan Grey, 1787–1808; John Nichols, 1808–11; Daniel Sherwood, 1812–18; Elisha Hubbell, 1818–24; Enos Marshall, 1824–34; Harmon Ellis, 1834–37; Calvin Munroe, 1837–39; Salmon Hatch, 1839–43; Daniel Grant, 1843, died while pastor, April 1st, 1844, aged fourty-four; Benjamin C. Crandall, 1844–47; Samuel Pomeroy, 1847–49; Cephas Pasco, 1849–59; John H. Kent, 1860–64; Foronda Bestor, 1864–70; Robert Bennett, 1870–73; C. H. Van Allen, 1873–76; Robert Bennett, 1876–84.

*Taverns.*—It is impossible to present a complete list of the taverns which have been maintained in town from the earliest period of its settlement to the present. According to the assessment roll for 1761 the hotel and store keepers were Ebenezer Olds, Daniel Webster, Samuel Roberts, Derrick Smith, Ebenezer Baldwin, Samuel Taylor, Ebenezer Taylor, Thomas Smith, Edward Bailey, and Hooker Hubbard.

The original Francis Hare Tavern, built in 1780, owned and kept by Francis Hare at the time of the Shays rebellion, occupied a site twenty-three rods from the southeast corner of the Mount Everett House, at South Egremont. The exact locality is indicated by a depression in the ground from the cellar excavation, on the south side of the lane running back of the hotel barns, and at the southerly point of the orchard east of the lane.

About the year 1800 this tavern was removed to the present site of the Mount Everett House. At the death of Francis Hare it passed into the possession of his son, Levi Hare, who sold it, in 1819, to William and Jerome Hollenbeck. In 1835 it was purchased by a syndicate of leading villagers in order to make it a temperance house. A few years later they sold it to Sanford H. Karner. In 1853 Chester Goodale purchased the hotel and farm from Mr. Karner, and radically reconstructed and enlarged the house, transformed it from an ordinary country tavern into a summer hotel, and named it the Mount Everett House. It had previously been called the South Egremont Hotel, or Tavern. William Forbes was the first landlord of the Mount Everett House. In 1859 the property passed into the possession of Samuel B. Goodale. In 1866 Goodale sold it to John Miller, who sold it, in 1871, to Walter B. Peck.

Shortly after the incorporation of the Alford and Egremont Turnpike, in 1806, Major Josiah Webb opened a tavern at his residence on the turnpike, about fifty rods south of the line between Egremont and Alford. In 1811 a toll gate was erected at this point. A post office for the two towns was established at this tavern in 1817, with Webb as postmaster. In 1825 the office was removed to North Egremont. In 1823–4 Major

Webb erected a new house on the opposite side of the turnpike, and there he continued to keep tavern for some years. There were many other hotels in town about the same period; among the most noted were those of Lambert Perry, William Messenger, and Samuel Newman on the turnpike running west from South Egremont; while at the village of North Egremont the old tavern keepers were: Isaac Race, Daniel Messenger, John Lester, Jesse Squires; and on Egremont Plain, Michael Hollenbeck, and Colonel Loomis.

*Physicians.*—There have been several physicians in town during the past one hundred years, but the most noted one was Dr. Henry Chapman, from Hancock, a few years previous to 1829. Dr. Chapman had an extensive practice in this and surrounding towns until 1852, when he removed to Virginia, where he died in a few years.

Another physician was Dr. Joseph M. Bassett, who died in this town in 1856, aged 32. Mrs. Ezra Millard, of the homeopathic school, is now the only physician in town.

*Academy.*—About 1830 a high school was opened at the village of Egremont. The building, which stands in the southeast corner of Mount Everett Cemetery, was erected on land purchased of Isaac N. Race, and January 24th, 1832, the Legislature enacted that Wilber Curtis, Levi Hare, Nathan Benjamin, Chester Goodale, William H. Hollenbeck, Abel Hull, Isaac N. Race, Jerome Hollenbeck, Solomon Winegar, and Ephraim Baldwin, and their successors be made a body corporate by the name of the Egremont Academy, with power to hold real estate to the value of $5,000, and personal estate to the value of $10,000, to be applied to educational purposes. This school, with several intermissions, continued for almost fifty years. In 1882, Chester Goodale, William C. Dalzelle, Roscoe C. Taft, and Mary S. Dalzelle, the successors of the corporators, sold the building to the town, and it is now used as a town house.

*Magistrates.*—A complete list of the justices of the peace cannot now be given, but the following have been the most prominent: Ephraim Fitch, Seneca Tuller, James Baldwin, Andrew Bacon, Ephraim Baldwin, Levi Hare, Wilber Curtis, Abner Brown, Nathan Benjamin, Samuel Bacon, Samuel C. Newman, Henry E. Codding, Richard P. Brown, John M. Joyner, William Stillman, John Austin, Joseph A. Benjamin, Samuel B. Goodale, James H. Rowley, Seymour B. Dewey.

*Prominent Citizens.*—Chester Goodale, jr., was born at West Stockbridge, April 25th, 1791. He sprang from a pure New England or Puritan ancestry, with Scotch antecedents. His father was for many years a school teacher. He came from Pomfret, Conn., the home of a branch of the Goodale family for several generations, having served as a soldier under General Putnam in the Revolutionary war. He was the fifth in descent from Robert Goodale, who sailed from Norwich, England, in the the ship "Elizabeth," in 1634, landing at Salem, and settling on an estate which remains in the family. Chester Goodale came from Richmond, in this county, to Egremont, in April, 1812. He stood and escaped drafts

for the army both at Richmond and Egremont the same year. July 21st, 1812, he purchased of Wilber Curtis and Levi Hare "all that piece of land lying between three roads intersected by the brook in the village of South Egremont," upon which is located his late residence and the house of Almon Smith. In 1813, he set out on this lot those buttonwood trees now grown to large proportions. In 1815 he located a tannery on the lot, and built a shoe shop and bark mill. His water power was obtained by damming the brook just south of the bridge on the turnpike. Here for twenty years he carried on an extensive business in tanning and the manufacturing of boots and shoes, employing a number of journeymen and apprentices. He was one of the first in the trade to commence the manufacture of stock boots and shoes, selling to merchants and shipping to Canada.

In 1820 he completed the house in which he died, and of which he was an occupant sixty-four years. April 21st, 1821, he married Sophia Bushnell, daughter of Samuel Bushnell, of Sheffield, and granddaughter of Jonathan Hubbard, the first pastor of the Congregational church in that town. She died June 3d, 1871, aged seventy-one. About 1836 Mr. Goodale acquired the extensive marble quarries not far from his home, which for forty years he successfully developed, furnishing marble for Girard College and Boston custom house. He was a successful farmer and an efficient town officer; several times representing his town in the Legislature at Boston. He was one of the incorporators of the Mahaiwe Bank, and a director of that institution for twenty-eight years. There are now standing at South Egremont not less that nine dwellings, including the hotel, which he erected, besides the grist mill and saw mills. For several years he had lived with his daughter, Mrs. David Dalzell, jr. The death of Mr. Goodale occurred at his residence, January 31st, 1884. He had eight children, six now living: Lucretia Bushnell, wife of Lewis B. Warner, of Nunda, N. Y.; Charles Chester Goodale, of Rochester, N. Y.. Caroline Sophia, wife of Rev. Pliny F. Sanborne, of Springfield, N. Y.; Samuel B. Goodale, of New York; Henry S. Goodale, of New York; Martha B., widow of David Dalzell, jr., of South Egremont; Jane Goodale, died in 1832, aged two years; Elizabeth, wife of Rev. Charles Newman.

Josiah Millard died at North Egremont, April 12th, 1863, aged eighty-three. He was born at Sharon, Conn. At seventeen he settled in Egremont, and September 5th, 1797, married Thankful Loomis. She died in 1858. Sixty years before his death he was a Baptist pioneer and an admirer of John Leland, and that divine was a frequent guest at his house. Mr. Millard's barn in those days was the only building that could accommodate the crowds which the name of Leland called together. In 1824 and 1836 Mr. Millard was a member of the Legislature.

Colonel Ephraim Baldwin was born in this town September 12th, 1789, and died at North Egremont, June 1st, 1863. He was a grandson of Ebenezer Baldwin, one of the early settlers of this town, who was born

at Malden, Mass., August 1st, 1713, His father was James Baldwin, a highly influential man in town. In 1812 Ephraim entered the army, and rose by promotion to the rank of Colonel of the First regiment of infantry of Massachusetts. In 1829 he represented this town in the lower branch of the General Court, and was reelected next term. He was justice of the peace from 1831 to 1845, and postmaster at North Egremont from 1842 to 1850. In 1815 he married Miss Dimmis Karner.

Colonel Joseph Curtis came with his wife and child, Jasper, on horseback from Newington, Conn., in 1780, and purchased a large tract of land where the village of South Egremont now stands. He was the father of Hon. Wilber Curtis, captain of militia and first president of the Mahaiwe Bank. Colonel Curtis died in 1810, aged fifty-four.

### GROSVENOR PORTER LOWREY.

Grosvenor Porter Lowrey was born in North Egremont, Mass., September 25th, 1831. His father was William Lowry (this being the old time manner of spelling the name), a native of Claverack, Columbia county, N. Y., and a descendant of an old Dutch family. The first wife of William Lowry was a daughter of Mr. Webb, of Egremont, by whom he had two children, Ira John, and Mary. The latter became the wife of Cornelius Williams, of Alford. His second marriage was with Mrs. Olive Rouse Hubbard, of Egremont. Two children were the result of this union: Henry William, born in February, 1821, and the subject of this sketch.

Grosvenor Porter Lowrey received a common school education in his native town and completed his studies in the law department of La Fayette College, Easton, Pa., gaining admission to the bar at that place in 1854. His law preceptor, Andrew H. Reeder, was appointed by President Pierce the first governor of the territory of Kansas, and Mr. Lowrey accompanied him tither as his private secretary, remaining until 1856, and taking an active part in the disturbed political affairs of that territory on the "Free State" side. He was obliged, with Governor Reeder, and a large number of "Free State" men, to escape, to avoid indictment for treason for resisting the enforcement of the laws passed by the so-called "Border Ruffian Legislature" of 1855.

Returning to the East he engaged actively in the support of the election of John C. Fremont. At the session of the New York Legislature of 1856–7 he acted as correspondent of the *New York Evening Post* at Albany, and in the spring of 1857 settled in New York city in the practice of his profession. During the greater portion of the time in which he has been in practice he was a member of the firm of Porter, Lowrey, Soren & Stone, of which the senior member was John K. Porter, previously one of the judges of the Court of Appeals, and well known as an advocate through his defense of Henry Ward Beecher, of General Babcock at St. Louis, and his prosecution of Guiteau.

During his professional career Mr. Lowrey was for fifteen years general counsel of the Western Union Telegraph Company; and from the

time of their organization until 1882, and during the litigation previous to the consolidation of the Manhattan and Metropolitan Elevated Railways, was general counsel for those companies. He has also been counsel for Wells, Fargo & Co., the United States Express Company, and the Baltimore & Ohio Telegraph Company, the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company, and many other important corporations. During the term of Salmon P. Chase as Secretary of the Treasury he was often employed by the government in the trial of revenue cases, and was appointed by the Secretary one of a commission, of which Augustus Schell, Charles P. Kirkland, and A. T. Stewart were the other members, to codify the customs revenue laws of the United States. which commission, however, was superseded by subsequent legislation of Congress.

During the war Mr. Lowrey wrote and published a pamphlet entitled "The Commander-in-Chief," a work designed to justify on legal grounds President Lincoln's proclamation of emancipation, and as a reply to a pamphlet by ex-Judge Benjamin R. Curtis, of Boston, entitled "Executive Power," which had criticized the issuing of that proclamation as an abuse of the powers of the chief executive of the nation. He also wrote a pamphlet under the title of "English Neutrality," intended to show that the *Alabama* and other Confederate cruisers which had been built in British ports, in violation of the British Foreign Enlistment Act, were, within the meaning of international law, British vessels, for whose depredations the builders and British government should be held responsible to private owners, no title being capable to pass, under the terms of the act referred to, from the British builder to the Confederate government. The latter pamphlet was extensively republished in England and was the first of the inquiries into this subject, which were finally put in the way of settlement by the treaty of Washington, and the Alabama arbitration at Geneva, Switzerland.

Among the numerous important litigations in which Mr. Lowrey has been engaged, those involving the largest sums of money were the great Quadruplex Telegraph case, the trial of which lasted three months and involved property valued at from four to six millions of dollars ; the case of the New England Iron Company *vs.* the Metropolitan Railway Company for between seven and eight millions of dollars ; the Western Union and American Union Telegraph Consolidation Case ; and the leading case of Kent *vs.* The Quicksilver Mining Company.

Mr. Lowrey is now a member of the law firm of Lowrey, Stone & Auerbach, with offices in the Mills Building. He has a city residence at 121 Madison avenue, and a country residence, known as "Solitude," at Tarrytown Heights, Westchester county, N. Y. He was first married in 1862 to Laura, second daughter of Francis Tryon, Esq., merchant, of New York. By her he had five children : Francis Porter, born November 21st, 1863 ; Royal Phelps, born July 22d, 1866 ; Grosvenor Porter, jr., February 4th, 1871 ; Virginia Kent, August 1st, 1873 ; and Juliet Tryon, February 6th, 1875. His second marriage occurred in September,

Grosvenor P. Lowrey

Engd by H.B. Halls Sons, New York.

1880, with Kate, eldest daughter of Hon. John Douglas Armour, one of Her Majesty's Justices of the Court of the Queen's Bench for Ontario. By her he has one child, Grace Armour, born March 31st, 1882.

### ANDREW REASONER.

Andrew Reasoner, one of the self-made men of Berkshire county, was born January 3d, 1821, in South Egremont, in the old house west of the grist mill, then owned by his father, Edwin Reasoner. His father was a native of Beekmanville, Dutchess county, New York, born April 8th, 1795. He was one of a family of seven children of Peter and Elizabeth (Nixon) Reasoner. Jacob Reasoner, his grandfather, came from Holland some years before the Revolutionary war. He had nine children, among whom were John, David, Benjamin, Tallman, and Peter.

Edwin Reasoner received his education in the common schools of Beekmanville, and at the age of 17 years went to work for Martin Buck, a blacksmith of the place, where he served an apprenticeship of four years. In 1817 Mr. Reasoner, then a first-class workman, moved to South Egremont and opened a blacksmith shop on the site now occupied by the axle manufactory of Dalzell & Co. February 22d, 1820, he was married to Christina, a daughter of Isaac and Aurena Race, of Egremont. In 1836 he bought and moved to the place where he now resides, in the southwest part of the town of Great Barrington, on the road leading southwest to South Egremont village. A blacksmith shop, previously occupied by Samuel Crippen, stood in the southwest corner of the yard, and in this shop Mr. Reasoner labored early and late until 84 years old, when he retired from the active duties of life.

February 22d, 1870, a party of about sixty friends and neighbors called at the residence of this worthy couple, and in a manner befitting the occasion celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of their marriage. Mrs. Reasoner died February 21st, 1875, at the age of 76 years.

Andrew, the subject of this sketch, attended the public schools of his native village until 12 years of age, and then went for three years to the South Egremont Academy. At the age of 15 years he went to work for Jerome Hollenbeck, proprietor of the village hotel, remaining with him two years. He then engaged with Mr. Goodale in transporting marble from the South Egremont quarries to Hudson. About the year 1842 he moved to Fairfield, Conn., where he was employed by George W. Sherman, in running stages between Norwalk and Bridgeport. When the New Haven Railroad was finished he engaged with Robert L. Schuyler, then president of the Harlem Railroad, in transporting the cars of both roads to the City Hall and Canal street. After the Hudson River Railroad was finished to Peekskill he was employed by that company to take charge of the lower end of that road as agent. His duties were to superintend the movement of trains and the hauling of cars from Thirty-second street to Chambers street. He remained with this company until the year 1862, during which time he had the honor of arranging the train that con-

veyed President Lincoln from Albany to New York, on his trip to Washington to be inaugurated, and also arranged and conducted the train that took Lincoln on his memorable private trip to West Point.

In the early part of 1863 Mr. Reasoner took the Long Island Railroad from the hands of the receiver, and as superintendent closed up the Atlantic street tunnel and built the new road from Hunter's Point to Jamaica. During the draft riots of 1863 a motley crowd gathered at Hunter's Point and clamored for a train to Jamica, that they might reach that point to destroy the draft boxes; but by a display of remarkable courage and firmness Mr. Reasoner held the excited and furious mob at bay and frustrated their design.

In April, 1865, he took charge of the Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway as superintendent, with headquarters at Milwaukee. The road then ran from Milwaukee to La Crosse, with a few branches. He remained with them until January 1st, 1867, during which time he was one of the originators of, and had charge of laying out, the Minnesota Central Railway, running from Minneapolis to Prairie Du Chien, now one of the divisions of the Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway. In 1867 he was engaged by the Great Eastern Railway Company as superintendent, and finished 60 miles of that road which was then under way, making a direct route from Chicago to Cincinnati. He remained with this company until the road was leased to the Pennsylvania Central Company, in 1869. In May of that year he became superintendent of the Morris & Essex and Delaware, Lackawanna & Western consolidated roads, which position he has ever since filled, having charge of 450 miles of track. The road, which was a small affair at the date of his engagement with it, is now one of the heaviest transporting roads in the country. Under his supervision the company has spent millions of dollars in improvements, among which may be mentioned the construction of the large coal and freight piers, and of the great tunnel, through which its trains have to pass to reach the Hudson River.

Mr. Reasoner holds the office of director in three railroad companies, and is president of one—the Sussex Railroad of New Jersey.

April 3d, 1846, Mr. Reasoner was married to Euphemia Byxbee, of Norwalk, Conn. Their present residence is Morristown, New Jersey.

Engd. by H.B. Hall's Sons, New York.

# CHAPTER XXXVI.

## FLORIDA.

By George B. Griffith.

Geographical and Descriptive.—Incorporation and First Town Meeting.—Early Events and Customs.—Post Offices and Postmasters.—Churches.—Industries.—Schools.—Town House.—Grange.—Florida in the Nation's Wars.—Streams and Mountains.—Hoosac Tunnel.—Stock Raising.

ANY lover of nature who has enjoyed the privilege of traveling leisurely over the roads of this mountainous town, either in summer or winter, can fully appreciate the praise bestowed on its scenic beauty by Washington Gladden. "Every artist," says this well known author, "whether in words or colors, ought to look upon this landscape."

It is not too much to say that this famed region possesses extraordinary beauty; that no part of the world possesses a more enchanting summer and autumn than this section of Berkshire county, while even a winter visit in its stimulating atmosphere and alpine wonders would also prove delightful.

Florida lies on the northeast extremity of the county, occupies three miles and 265 rods in length, and is quite irregular in width. The northern part of the town was granted to the town of Bernardston, in consideration of the loss sustained by that town in running the line between Massachusetts and the New Hampshire grants, now the State of Vermont. The tract was known for many years as "Bernardston's Grant." Bullock's Grant and King's Grant, so called, each contributed territory to Florida, and it is situated on the height of the Green Mountain range. The town is 125 miles west-by-north from Boston, and 22 north-northeast from Pittsfield. It is intersected by the Greenfield Railroad and the Hoosac Tunnel, and for reasons already stated is peculiar in form and boundaries, having Vermont and Monroe on the north, Rowe and Charlemont—by which it is divided by Deerfield River in a devious line—on the east, Savoy—from which Cold River in part separates it—on the south, and Adams and Clarksburg on the west. The underlying rock is calca-

reous gneiss and the Quebec group. In it occurs an extensive serpentine marble quarry which promises to be well worth working.

Florida was incorporated as a town, June 15th, 1805, and it contains 7,350 acres. Dr. Daniel Nelson, the first settler, from Stafford, Conn., went upon the territory in 1783. Previous to 1795 Paul Knowlton, from Shrewsbury, Sylvanus Clark, from Southampton, Nathan Drury, Esq., from Shelburne Falls, Jesse King, from Deerfield, and Stephen Staples, from Adams, joined him, and soon after this the settlement was considerably reinforced.

From the town books, which are in excellent preservation, it is learned that the first town meeting was held at the residence of Captain Luke Rice, on the hill, August 22d, 1805, and was designated as a gathering of the freeholders. Captain Luke Rice, for many years afterward a prominent man in town affairs, was chosen moderator, and Jesse King town clerk. The following gentlemen constituted the first board of selectmen: Mr. Jesse King, Nathan Drury, Captain Luke Rice. The first collector was David Staples.

The first birth recorded in the town books was that of Diantha Whitcomb, born February 27th, 1805, before the formation of the town, and the next of Loizia Heminway, October 23d, 1810; and among the largest families was that of Dr. Daniel Nelson, twelve children, six boys and the same number of girls. Among the first marriages in Florida was that of Benjamin Negur with Abigail Ladler, both of Zoar, married by Jesse King, justice of the peace.

The half penny was the favorite mark to distinguish the sheep of this town from those of other settlements. The tract of land known as Zoar—a prosperous and growing community since the completion of the Hoosac Tunnel and introduction of railroads—was for a long time unincorporated, being very mountainous and broken. Daniel Pierce, of Woburn, settled on the tract in 1766. It lies southeast of Florida and partly east of Deerfield River.

The death list of the inhabitants prior to 1810 cannot be found. The oldest person now living in Florida is Betsey Beman, a native of Goshen, Mass., aged ninety years, who resides on the turnpike road to North Adams.

Ephraim Tower, John Porter, and Jeremiah Pike served as constables of the town for a long period. One of the foremost citizens and a judicious manager, as well as a successful farmer, was Nathan Drury, for many years the efficient town clerk. He amassed a handsome property, was the founder of the Drury Academy at North Adams, and gave several thousand dollars to this now flourishing institution. At his death he left, among other bequests, $100 to the Baptist State Convention, the interest to be appropriated for the purchase of books for the Sabbath school of that denomination in Florida. On his highly cultivated farm in the northwestern part of the town, 700 bushels of potatoes have been raised in a single season, most of which were fed to the stock on the

premises. His widow gave fourteen acres to the Baptist society for a parsonage, some thirty years ago. The clock owned by Mr. Drury is now, as is the farm and the homestead, in the possession of Mr. Moses W. Bliss.

In 1829 there were 80 families and 75 dwelling houses in Florida. At the present time (1885) the population is 472, and the valuation of the town, $157,811. There have been but three postmasters in the western part of the town since the office was established, viz.: Luke Rice, Dennis Thayer, and Nathan White, the present incumbent, who was appointed during James K. Polk's administration, in 1848. A post office was established at Hoosac Tunnel, with W. T. Jencks as postmaster, in 1858. The present incumbent is C. H. Goodell, who keeps the only store in the town, on the site of the first building of this kind erected.

A Baptist church was formed in 1810, the members of which, in 1829, had increased from 18 to 31. The society built a meeting house in 1824, and had preaching a part of the time. This edifice, which occupied a sightly position on the hill, served as a church till 1861, when a new place of worship was built on the opposite side of the road, and but a few rods distant. The old church was bid off at auction by a gentleman from North Adams, converted into a dwelling house, and with but few changes still stands where it was put up, being occupied by James Newman.

In the spring of 1883, at an outlay of $500, general repairs were made on the new church. Excellent heating apparatus was put in, the walls were frescoed, and new furniture, etc., obtained; the whole accomplished, without resorting to fairs, by a few active members. The present pastor is Rev. George L. Ruberg, who was settled in 1882, this being his fourth pastorate in Berkshire county. The present membership is 79. The Sabbath school has an average attendence of 45, Nathan S. Tandy, superintendent.

Among those who have preached in Florida are Rev. Messrs. Nathaniel McCullock, a native of the "New State," in Savoy; John Green, William Bogart, Noah V. Bushnell, and Rev. Jacob Davis.

A Congregational church, for some time discontinued, was formed May 4th, 1814, with eleven members. The society was always small, and existed, in a measure, as a branch of the flourishing church at North Adams, by whose minister it was sometimes supplied. Another church, now extinct, of the Christian faith was formed here in 1835 with about twenty-five members, and with Rev. Seth Ross as their preacher. In 1830, a Universalist church was formed; they never owned a meeting house, but had occasional preaching until 1850, or a little later. Rev. Joy Bishop was their last pastor, and among those who expounded the word unto them were Rev. Messrs. David Ballou, Daniel Thayer, Joseph Barber, and Hosea F. Ballou.

The mechanical industries of the town have somewhat fallen off, but this has been made up by agricultural improvements, and the stimulus

given the town by the completion of the Hoosac Tunnel and the introduction of railroad facilities. In 1855 there were fourteen saw mills in Florida, some of them run by steam, against three now in operation, besides the State machine shop and mill, and the new pulp establishment at the east end of the tunnel. At the period mentioned the production of these mills ranged from 20,000 to 100,000 feet of lumber per annum, to the mill. A tannery and grist mill were also carried on.

The wood pulp establishment, a comparatively new industry in Elorda, was formerly used by the State for its condensers, while the work on the tunnel was still unfinished. It has three stories, and the company running it is composed of large capitalists. They make two classes of pulp, commonly called bleached and unbleached, and have the reputation of making the best mechanically drawn pulp in the country. The mill has ten grinders and forty boxes, which have made as much as 17,000 pounds of pulp in thirteen hours. The capacity of the water used at the mill for turning the grinders is 621 horse power, and twenty four men are employed, the mill running both day and night. It is illuminated throughout by the incandescent electric light.

There are now six school districts in town ; two, known respectively as "Hoosic" and No. 6, having been formed since 1855. An elegant new school house, built under the supervision of F. S. Rice, chairman of the selectmen, has just been completed at the tunnel, and it cost nearly $1,800.

The money raised by tax yearly averages $1,850, of which the sum of $500 is appropriated for schools. There are 45 square miles of territory and 43 miles of roads. Rate of taxation, two and one half per cent.

Florida has a fine town house known as Hoosac Tunnel Hall. The original building, erected in 1865, was destroyed by fire in 1875. The new and more commodious hall was completed December 15th, 1884. There are two public houses in town, Jencks & Rice's hotel, a famous summer resort, and the Hoosac Tunnel House. The first named hostelry was opened by Erastus Rice in 1837.

A live farmer's grange, known as Florida Grange, No. 100, was instituted in 1875. The present master is Elmer D. Rice.

Florida sent to quell the late Rebellion 45 men, of whom eleven were lost. George W. Bliss and Albert W. Alden were among the first to enlist. Silas Wiley, supposed to have died about August 1st, 1862, fills an unknown grave. A large proportion of Florida's quota were in active service, and were wounded in defense of their flag.

The only facts of Revolutionary history connected with Florida, worthy of special note, are that four Milesian deserters from Burgoyne's army, previous to his surrender, went into this town, and gained their livelihood mostly by hunting and fishing, for quite a number of years, which they were easily enabled to do, as there were good streams, and several thousand acres of woodland ; and that a body of American troops passed over the mountain (Hoosac) in midwinter, and in their hazardous march

which lasted three weeks, came near starving and freezing to death. It is said that these soldiers killed, roasted, and ate a dog that accompanied them, in the village of Readsboro, Vermont, on their way to Charlemont, Mass. One of their number, who enlisted at the early age of fifteen, was so exhansted and benumbed with cold that he laid down to go to sleep; he was soon missed by his companions, who turned back and helped him along.

A Colonel White, a great landholder, once owned the road over the Deerfield River, near the tunnel. Here he had a toll bridge, and a most efficient employe in a Mrs. Nelson, who had a very sharp eye for business. One very rainy night, just as the old lady was about to retire, a young blade came rattling along in a chaise, and rushing out shoeless and bareheaded, she stood on a board by the side of the gate to receive the customary fee. Reaching down his brawny arm, the young Jehu, instead of dropping his pence into her open palm, adroitly lifted the astonished dame into his vehicle, and in spite of her expostulations, carried her to the next tavern. Here he paid her lodging for the night, and gave her fifty cents to pay her stage fare home in the morning.

Florida is well-watered, by the river just mentioned, by Tripe Brook in the northwest, and several lovely tributaries of the Cold River on the south, while North Pond, a sparkling sheet of water covering over twelve acres, enhances the attractions of the southwestern angle of the town. One of the most famous waterfalls in Berkshire county, known as the Twin Cascade, is located near the entrance of the Hoosac Tunnel. Two charming little rivulets, bubbling along from different directions, gradually near each other and leap over the rocks to the distance of forty feet into the same basin below; hence the proper appellation of "Twin Cascade."

The Hoosac Mountain is, of course, the striking feature of the town, and from the carriage road over it most magnificent views of this wild alpine region are obtained.

The entrance to the far-famed Hoosac Tunnel is on the west bank of the Deerfield River, in the eastern center of the town. The top of the tunnel is a semi-circle, with a radius of thirteen feet; and the sides are arcs of a circle, with a radius of twenty-six feet.

The denizens of the mountain districts of Florida are quite largely engaged in stock raising, wool growing, lumbering, and and farming. Some 400 sheep are pastured here annually, and as many as 17,000 pounds of delicious maple sugar have been manufactured in a year. through the winter winds are piercing, the snows deep, and communication between the farm houses scattered among the lofty hills difficult, the people are cheerful and happy.

# HISTORY OF

# BERKSHIRE COUNTY,

## MASSACHUSETTS,

—WITH—

## Biographical Sketches of its Prominent Men.

---

VOLUME II.

---

NEW YORK:
J. B. BEERS & CO.,
36 Vesey Street.

1885.

# CONTENTS OF VOLUME II.


CHAPTER I.

TOWN OF GREAT BARRINGTON.

Aborigines--Monument Mountain.--Talcot's Fight.--Patent of Westenhook.—English Settlers.—Quarrels with the Dutch.—North Parish.—First Meeting House.—Rev. Samuel Hopkins.—French and Indian Wars.—Incorporation.—First Town Meeting.—Gen. Joseph Dwight.—Root's Tavern.—David Ingersoll's Works.—Gill Belcher.—Court and Jail.—Dwight Mansion.—Israel Dewey.—David Ingersoll's Place.—Aaron Sheldon's Tavern.—Episcopal Church Edifice.—Main Street.—President Dwight's Visit.—Dr. Patten's Visit.—Church Difficulties.—Dr. Samuel Hopkins.—Rev. David Sanford.—Episcopal Church.—Rev. Gideon Bostwick —Alford.—Hoplands.... 1

CHAPTER II.

TOWN OF GREAT BARRINGTON (*continued*).

The Revolution.—The Shays Rebellion.—Growth of the Village.—General Thomas Ives.—Incident of the Shays Rebellion.—Isaac Seeley, Esq.—William Cullen Bryant.—Increase Sumner.—Business Interests.—Blue Limestone.—George R. Ives.—Roads and Bridges.—John Williams.—Isaac Van Deusen.—Van Deusenville.—Babylon.—Deanville.—Housatonic.—Cones' Library..... 19

CHAPTER III.

TOWN OF GREAT BARRINGTON (*continued*).

Congregational Church.—St. James'—Trinity.—Methodist Church.—Zion Society.—Congregationalists at Housatonic.—Baptists.—Roman Catholics.—Burial Grounds.—Schools.—William Sherwood.—Great Barrington Academy.—Sedgwick Institute.—Housatonic Hall.—High School.—War of 1812.—Lieutenant Wainwright.—Militia Campaigns and Political Parties.—Rebellion.—Free Masons.—Hope Fire Company.—Grand Army of the Republic.—District Court.—Post Office.—*Berkshire Courier*.—Mahaiwe National Bank.—Savings Bank.—Gas Company.—Water Companies.—Town Halls.—Memorial Statue.—Libraries.—John H. Coffing.—Clarkson T. Collins, M.D..... 39

CHAPTER IV.

TOWN OF HANCOCK.

Settlement and Early History.—Revolution.—Samuel Hand.—Asa Douglass.—The Townsends.—The Gardner Family.—The Eldridge Family.—Goodrich Hollow.—Richard Jackson.—Abel Corey.—Harmon Whitman.—The Hazard Family.—The Baptist Church.—Friends' Meeting House.—The Hancock Shakers..... 61

CHAPTER V.

TOWN OF HINSDALE.

Settlement and Early History.—First Meeting House.—Incorporation.—Congregational Pastors.—The Baptists.—The Hinsdale Family.—The Whites.—A. D. Matthews.—Other Prominent Families.—Thomas Allen.—The Kittredge Family.—Billy Hibbard.—Methodist Church.—St. Patricks'.—Nathan Torry.—The Cady Family.—The Raymond Family.—Ichabod Emmons.—Francis E. Warren.—Schools and Library.—Hon. Charles H. Plunkett..... 76

CHAPTER VI.

TOWN OF LANESBOROUGH.

Geographical and Descriptive.—Settlement and Early History.—The Revolution.—Growth of Town.—Prominent Citizens.—Congregational Church.—St. Luke's.—Baptist Church.—Methodist Church.—Schools.—Industries.—Societies..... 98

CHAPTER VII.

TOWN OF LEE.

Geographical and Descriptive.—Indian Occupation.—First Settlers.—Immigration from Cape Cod.—Land Grants.—Incorporation.—The Revolution.—The Shays Insurrection.—War of 1812.—Ecclesiastical.—Congregational Church.—The Methodists.—Baptist Church.—St. George's.—Roman Catholics.—Union Chapel ..... 124

CHAPTER VIII.

TOWN OF LEE (*continued*).

Educational History.—Manufacturing.—Marble Quarries.—General Business Interests.—Newspapers.—Hotels.—Lee Banks.—Railroads.—Physicians.—Agriculture.—The Civil War.—Memorial Hall.—Post Offices.—Cemeteries.—Free Masons.—Police Court.—Fire District.—Census.—Centennial Anniversary ..... 145

CHAPTER IX.

TOWN OF LEE (*concluded*).

Elizur and Wellington Smith.—Thomas Hurlbut.—Amos G. Hulbert.—Henry C. Hulbert.—Rev. E. P. Ingersoll.—William Porter.—Charles May ..... 158

CHAPTER X.

TOWN OF LENOX.

Early Settlers.—Indians.—Land Titles.—Incorporation.—First Town Meeting.—Early Records.—Congregational Church.—Episcopal Church.—Methodist Church.—Roman Catholic Church.—The Revolution.—The Shays Rebellion.—The Civil War ..... 182

CHAPTER XI.

TOWN OF LENOX (*concluded*).

Industries.—Educational and Literary.—Newspapers.—Conventions.—The Library.—Present Condition.—List of Legal Voters in 1803.—Gen. John Paterson.—John Morell.—Azariah Egleston.—Gen. Caleb Hyde.—John Hotchkin.—The Sabin Family.—Hon. Julius Rockwell ..... 202

CHAPTER XII.

TOWN OF MONTEREY.

Incorporation.—Geographical and Descriptive.—Congregational Church.—Good Templars.—Schools.—Industrial.—Decendants of the Early Settlers.—M. S. Bidwell ..... 220

CHAPTER XIII.

TOWN OF MOUNT WASHINGTON.

Geographical and Descriptive.—First Settlers.—Roads.—First Meetings of Proprietors.—Incorporation.—Town House and Church.—Schools.—Mills and Manufactories.—The Rebellion.—Summer Visitors ..... 226

CHAPTER XIV.

TOWN OF NEW MARLBOROUGH.

Settlement and Early History.—The Revolution.—Agriculture.—Manufacturing.—Roads.—Post Office.—South Berkshire Institute.—Timothy Leonard, the Hermit.—Lake Buell.—Fish and Game.—Geology.—Dry Hill.—The Great Rainfall.—The Rebellion.—Biographical Mention ..... 231

CHAPTER XV.

TOWN OF NEW ASHFORD.

Situation and Boundaries.—Settlement and Early History.—Roads.—Natural Features.—Quarries.—First Meeting.—Incorporation as a District.—Incorporation as a Town.—The Rebellion.—Schools.—Church.—Statistical ..... 247

CHAPTER XVI.

TOWN OF OTIS.

Loudon.—Bethlehem.—Town of Otis.—Natural Features.—Productions.—Mills and Manufactories.—Stores.—Hotels.—Lumber.—Settlement.—Manners and Customs of the Settlers.—Roads and Post Offices.—Otis in the National Wars.—Schools.—Churches.—Lawyers and Physicians.—Biographical Mention ..... 252

CHAPTER XVII.

TOWN OF PERU.

Purchases and Sales.—First Town Meeting.—Ecclesiastical.—Peru During and Succeeding the Revolution.—Town Officers in 1800.—Change of Name.—New Meeting House.—Wolf Hunt.—First Births and Marriages.—Biographical ..... 264

CHAPTER XVIII.

TOWN OF PITTSFIELD.

Descriptive.—Grants, Surveys, Sales.—First Attempt at Settlememt.—Permanent Settlement — Second French and Indian War.—Plantation Organization Resumed.—Pittsfield Incorporated.—The Revolution.—The Constitutionalists.—The Shays Rebellion..... 279

CHAPTER XIX.

TOWN OF PITTSFIELD( *continued*).

Pittsfield at the Beginning of the 19th Century.—War of 1812.—Domestic and Social Life, Manners and Morals.—The Press.—Post Office..... 309

CHAPTER XX.

TOWN OF PITTSFIELD (*continued*).

Agriculture and manufacturing.—Fulling Mills.—Iron Works.—Tanneries.—First Woolen Manufacturing.—Arthur Scholfield.—The Housatonic Mill.—The Pittsfield Factory.—The Pomeroy Mills.—The Pontoosuc Mills.—Barkersville and Stearnsville.—The Russell Woolen Mill.—Peck's Factories.—Taconic Mills.—Pittsfield and Bel Air Woolen Companies.—The Osceola Mill.—Pittsfield Cotton Factory.—Coogan's Tannery.—Coltsville Paper Mill.—Waconah Mills.—Shaker Mill.—Osceola River Flouring Mill.—Kellogg Steam Power Company.—William Clark & Co.—May & Chapel.—Robbins & Kellogg.—Pittsfield Tack Company.—Terry Clock Company.—Sprague Brimmer Company.—Willey Robinson Company.—Berkshire Overall Company.—Berkshire Knitting Mills.—W. C. Stevenson Manufacturing Company.—Henry, Blain & Co.—Carriage Factories.—The Lumber Business.—Paper Boxes.—Gimlich & White.—William H. Teeling & Co.—Hotels and Stores.—Fire Department and Water Works.—Banks and Insurance Companies..... 329

CHAPTER XXI.

TOWN OF PITTSFIELD (*continued*).

First Church and Ministers.—Union Parish.—South Church.—Second Congregational Church..... 368

CHAPTER XXII.

TOWN OF PITTSFIELD (*continued*).

The Dissenters.—First Baptist Church.—First Methodist Church.—Wesleyan Methodist Church.—St. Stephen's (P. E.) Church.—St. Joseph's (R. C.) Church.—French Catholic Church.—German Lutheran Church.—Synagogue Ausha Amonium.—Cemeteries..... 391

CHAPTER XXIII.

TOWN OF PITTSFIELD (*continued*).

Schools in Pittsfield.—House of Mercy.—Union for Home Work.—Libraries and Athenum.—The Soldiers Monument.—Lodges and Societies.—Temperance in Pittsfield.—Academy of Music..... 411

CHAPTER XXIV.

TOWN OF PITTSFIELD (*concluded*).

Capt. Charles Goodrich.—John Chandler Williams.—Thomas Gold.—Ashbel Strong.—Captain David Campbell.—Oliver Wendell.—Rev. Thomas Allen.—Dr. Timothy Childs.—Col. Joshua Danforth.—Simon Larned.—Thomas Allen, jr.—Jonathan Allen.—Rev. William Allen.—Henry Halsey Childs.—Sames D., and Samuel D. Colt.—John B. Root.—Joseph Shearer.—Phineas Allen.—Jonathan Allen, 2d.—John W. Hulbert.—Ezekiel Bacon —Thomas Melville, jr.—Henry Clinton Brown.—Hon. William C. Jarvis.—Col. S. M. McKay.—Hon. Thomas B. Strong.—Henry Hubbard.—Hon. Edward A. Newton.—Ezekiel R. Colt.—Gen. Nathan Willis.—Solomon Russell.—Hon. Edward Learned.—Hon. E. H. Kellogg.—Nathaniel Fairfield.—Calvin Martin.—Thomas F. Plunkett.—William Pollock.—Thaddeus Clapp.—Almiron D. Francis.—Charles Bailey, M.D.—H. B. Wellington.—E. S. Francis.—J. N. Dunham.—Edwin Clapp.—Hon. Joseph Tucker.—Cebra Quackenbush. Lemuel and Theodore Pomeroy.—Abraham Burbank..... 435

CHAPTER XXV.

TOWN OF RICHMOND.

Descriptive.—Sale of No. 8.—Settlement.—Division of Town.—Richmond Iron Company.—Ecclesiastcal History.—Schools.—College Graduates and Prominent Citizens..... 480

CHAPTER XXVI.

TOWN OF SANDISFIELD.

Grants, Surveys, Sales.—Incorporation and First Town Meeting.—Location and Physical Features.—Productions.—Manners and Customs.—Dwellings of the Settlers.—First Births, Marriages, and Deaths.—War Record.—Congregational Churches and Ministers.—Baptist Church.—Episcopal Church.—Physicians and Lawyers.—Schools.—Libraries.—Post Offices.—Roads and Bridges.—Early Settlers and Early and Later Business.—Magistrates.—Town Officers —Biographical ..... 496

CHAPTER XXVII.

TOWN OF SAVOY.

Grants, Sales, and Surveys.—Settlement.—Population.—Present Condition.—Schools.—Prominent Settlers and Citizens.—Churches ..... 528

CHAPTER XXVIII.

TOWN OF SHEFFIELD.

Geographical and Descriptive.—Roads.—Villages.—Settlement.—Changes in Boundary.—Churches.—Cemeteries.—Schools.—Sheffield Friendly Union.—Slavery.—Action of Town Prior to Revolution.—Sheffield in the Revolution.—The Shays Rebellion.—The Ashleys.—War of 1812.—Post Office and Stage Routes.—Hotels and Early Proprietors.—Manufacturing.—Quarries.—Creamery.—The Rebellion.—Hon. Daniel Dewey.—Chester Dewey.—Orvill Dewey.—Daniel Dewey Barnard.—Frederick A. P. Barnard.—Gen. J. G. Barnard.—Bishop Janes.—Orren Curtiss.—J. Leland Miller, M. D..... 537

CHAPTER XXIX.

TOWN OF STOCKBRIDGE.

Scenery and Natural Features.—The Aborigines.—Western Massachusetts Prior to 1720.—The Two First Grants in the Housatonic Valley.—Plans for Establishing a Mission.—Selection of a Missionary.—A New Township Proposed.—Progress of the Mission.—Family and Boarding Schools Projected.—The Mission Under Edwards and West.—Summary of the Mission and its Results.—The Municipality.—Highways.—Allotting Individual Grants.—Mr. Edwards' Ministry.—Rev. Dr. West's Ministry.—Successors of Dr. West.—Other Religious Societies..... 565

CHAPTER XXX.

TOWN OF STOCKBRIDGE (*concluded*).

The Revolution.—The Shays Rebellion.—War of 1812.—Schools.—Libraries.—Laurel Hill Association.—War of the Rebellion.—Improvements and Public Benefactions.—Early Families.—Colonies from Stockbridge.—Dwellings, Ancient and Modern.—Massacre of 1755.—Cemeteries.—Indian Monument.—Shade Trees.—Intercommunication.—Manufacturing.—Public Houses.—Other Public Institutions.—Miscellaneous.—Jonathan E. Field.—Hon. John Z. Goodrich ..... 582

CHAPTER XXXI.

TOWN OF TYRINGHAM.

Laying out the Land.—First Settlement.—Roads.—Proprietors' Meetings.—Incorporation.—Early School Houses.—Meeting House.—Rev. Adonijah Bidwell.—Rev. Joseph Avery.—Rev. Joseph Warren Dow.—Rev. Alvan C. Page.—The Settlers.—Methodist Church.—Baptist Church.—Industries.—Schools.—Shakers.—The Townsend Family.—Daniel Clark..... 606

CHAPTER XXX II.

TOWN OF WASHINGTON.

Purchase.—Incorporation.—First Church.—Washington Union Society.—Methodist Church.—Schools.—Cemeteries.—First Marriages, Births, and Deaths.—Roads and Mills.—Bridges.—Militia.—Taxes, Town Clerks.—Edwin D. Morgan..... 615

CHAPTER XXXIII.

TOWN OF WEST STOCKBRIDGE.

Incorporation and Boundaries.—Geographical Features.—Aboriginal Inhabitants and Proprietors.—Early Settlers.—Organization of the District.—Early Settlers.—Building of the First Meeting House.—Churches and Societies.—First Roads.—Post Offices.—The Revolution.—War of 1812.—The Rebellion.—Cemeteries.—Schools.—Statistics.—Secret Societies.—Industries.—Miscellaneous—George W. Kniffen..... 625

CHAPTER XXXIV.

TOWN OF WINDSOR.

Grants, Surveys, and Sales.—Records.—Incorporation of Gageboro.—Change of Name.—The Town during the Revolution.—Congregational Church.—Baptist Church.—Schools.—Biographical Mention..... 650

CHAPTER XXXV.

TOWN OF WILLIAMSTOWN.

Laying out the Land.—First Meeting of the Proprietors.—Natural Features.—Indian Hostilities.—Early Settlers.—The Civil War.—Churches.—Cemeteries.—Schools.—Library.—Bank.—Industries.—Roads and Bridges.—Town House.—Williams College..... 662

CHAPTER XXXVI.

TOWN OF WILLIAMSTOWN (*concluded.*)

Rev. Mark Hopkins.—The Danforth Family.—Keyes Danforth.—B. F. Mills.—Sumner Southworth.—Col. Ephraim Williams.—Henry L. Sabin, M. D.—Hon. Joseph White.—John Manning Cole.—The Phelps Family.—Chester Bailey.—Stephen Williams.—Enos Briggs.—Abel J. Brown..... 688

# ILLUSTRATIONS.

## PORTRAITS.


Bailey, Charles, M. D. ..... 454
Barnard, Gen. J. G. ..... 556
Bidwell, Marshall S. ..... 225
Clapp, Edwin, ..... 464
Clapp, Thaddeus, ..... 450
Clark, Daniel, ..... 616
Coffing, John H. ..... 56
Collins, Clarkson T., M.D ..... 58
Curtiss, Orren, ..... 560
Danforth, Keyes, ..... 692
Dunham, Hon. Jarvis N. ..... 462
Field, Hon. Jonathan E. ..... 602
Francis, Almiron D. ..... 453
Francis, Edward S. ..... 459
Goodrich, J. Z. ..... 604
Hopkins, Rev. Mark, ..... 688
Hurlbut, Thomas, ..... 165
Hulbert, Amos G. ..... 166
Hulbert, Henry C. ..... 170
Ingersoll, Rev. Edward P. ..... 177
Kniffin, George W. ..... 648
Martin, Calvin, ..... 445
Miller, Dr. J. Leland, ..... 562
Mills, Benjamin F. ..... 694
Phelps, Thomas C. ..... 704
Plunkett, Hon. Thomas F. ..... 447
Pollock, William, ..... 448
Pomeroy, Lemuel, ..... 472d
Pomeroy, Theodore, ..... 472j
Quackenbush, Cebra, ..... 468
Rockwell, Hon. Julius, ..... 216
Smith, Hon. Elizur, ..... 158
Smith, Hon. Wellington, ..... 160
Southworth, Sumner ..... 696
Todd, Rev. John, ..... 384
Tucker, Hon. Joseph, ..... 466
Wellington, H. B. ..... 457


## VIEWS.


Berkshire Athenæum, Pittsfield ..... 420
Berkshire Life Insurance Company, Office, Pittsfield ..... 367
Bishop, D. W., Residence, Lenox ..... 208
Curtis Hotel, W. O. Curtis, prop., Lenox ..... 210
First Congregational Church, Pittsfield ..... 387
Francis, E. S., Residence, Pittsfield ..... 364
Glendale Woolen Mills, F. W. Adams, prop. ..... 595
Greenleaf, R. C., Residence, Lenox ..... 206
Gross, F. S., Residence, Lee ..... 150
Hurlbut Paper Co., Mills, Lee ..... 148
Ivison, Henry, dec., Late Residence ..... 593
M. E. Church, Pittsfield ..... 400
Old Parsonage, Pittsfield ..... 371
Pierson, Miss C. H., Residence, Richmond ..... 494
Pollock, Mrs. William, Residence, Pittsfield ..... 418
Pontoosuc Woolen Manufacturing Company, Pittsfield ..... 340
Smith, Hon. Elizur, Residence, Lee ..... 162
St. Joseph's R. C. Church, Pittsfield ..... 405
The Park in 1807 ..... 312
The Park in 1885 ..... 428


## MAPS & PLANS.


Plan of the First Pittsfield Meeting House ..... 369
Plat of Pittsfield, (1738) ..... 283
" " (1752) ..... 287
" " (1759) ..... 290
Map of Peru ..... 264
" Savoy ..... 264

# HISTORY OF

# BERKSHIRE COUNTY.

## VOLUME II.

### CHAPTER I.

#### TOWN OF GREAT BARRINGTON.*

By Prof. F. A. Hosmer.

Aborigines.—Monument Mountain.—Talcot's Fight.—Patent of Westenhook.—English Settlers.—Quarrels with the Dutch.—North Parish.—First Meeting House.—Rev. Samuel Hopkins.—French and Indian Wars.—Incorporation.—First Town Meeting.—General Joseph Dwight.—Root's Tavern.—David Ingersoll's Works.—Gill Belcher.—Court and Jail.—Dwight Mansion.—Israel Dewey.—David Ingersoll's Place.—Aaron Sheldon's Tavern.—Episcopal Church Edifice.—Main Street.—President Dwight's Visit.—Dr. Patten's Visit.—Church Difficulties.—Dr. Samuel Hopkins.—Rev. David Sanford.—Episcopal Church.—Rev. Gideon Bostwick.—Alford.—Hoplands.

LITTLE is known of the aborigines of Southern Berkshire beyond a few items of interest gleamed here and there, save what hints can be obtained from the stone implements that are not infrequently found in the valley of the Housatonic as in other parts of the State. Flint arrow tips and spear heads are quite common, stone mortars and pestles, some wrought in curious designs, tomahawks and chisels, have been occasionally discovered, and from several Indian burying grounds, happened upon in various parts of the river valley, pieces of rude pottery have been exhumed. At Mount Peter, in the southern part of the village of Great Barrington, many arrow tips have been discovered, and in 1876 an

* For the following brief sketch the writer is deeply indebted to the assistance of Mr. Charles J. Taylor, from whose history of Great Barrington the facts have been chiefly drawn.

Indian mortar, unusually well preserved, was found cut in the solid rock, and at the same time a broken pestle was dug up at the base of the hill. There is a tradition of an Indian village on the site of the Congregational church, which locality was known as the "Great Wigwam." Says the Rev. Sylvester Burt: "In addition to utensils and weapons of Indian manufacture, which have been often found, it is known that as early as 1726 the river used to be crossed half a mile below the Bridge, at what was then called the 'Great Wigwam.' This place was sometimes called the 'Castle,' or rather, perhaps, the great wigwam standing upon it."

In the northern part of Great Barrington, about one half a mile south of the Stockbridge line, stands the eminence known as Monument Mountain, rendered famous by the well known poem of William Cullen Bryant. The name is derived from a conical pile of quartz stones on the southern slope, not far from the junction of the county and Muddy Brook roads. About sixty years since the rude monument was thrown down and an excavation made beneath, probably with the foolish hope of finding treasure. In 1884 a party of young gentlemen from the village rebuilt the monument in its original shape from the directions of Mr. Ralph Taylor, of Great Barrington, who saw the monument for the last time in 1824, in company with William Cullen Bryant. As long as the Indians remained in this vicinity it was their custom to add a stone to the pile whenever they passed the place. Among the different traditions connected with the monument one affirms that "it was raised over the first sachem who died after they (the Indians) came into this region." The story upon which Mr. Bryant's poem is founded is that an Indian girl, having formed a passionate attachment for her cousin, and knowing that the religious customs of her tribe would not permit her to marry him, threw herself from the precipice, and that the heap of stones marked her grave.

Still another tradition is that the Indians of this region, learning that their territory was about to be invaded by a neighboring tribe, lay in ambush for their enemies at this place and put them to rout; and that they erected this monument to commemorate the victory. Upon his first visit to these Indians, the Rev. John Sergeant, while passing from Great Barrington to Stockbridge in company with Ebenezer Poo-poo-nuck, an Indian interpreter, November 3d, 1734, made the following entry in his diary: "There is a large heap of stones, I suppose ten cart loads, in the way to Wnah-tu-kook, which the Indians have thrown together, as they passed by the place, for it us'd to be their custom every time any one passed by, to throw a stone to it. But what was the end of it, they cannot tell; only they say their fathers us'd to do so, and they do it because it was the custom of their fathers. But Ebenezer says, he supposes it was designed to be an expression of their gratitude to the Supreme Being, that he had preserved them to see the place again." The Indian name of this mountain was Mas-wa-se-hi, which signifies *the standing-up nest*,

having reference to the precipice, which rises to the height of about 500 feet above the plain.

The first connection the English colonists had with the Indians of this region was the conflict since known as Talcot's fight.

While the scene of Talcot's fight is not definitely known, still it is quite probable that the skirmish took place at the fordway near the Great Wigwam in the village of Great Barrington.

In the office of the secretary of state at Albany there is recorded a petition dated July 11th, 1705, and signed by Peter Schuyler, in behalf of himself, Derrick Wessells and Company, for a patent of land "on a creek called Westenhook" for the purpose of trading with the Indians in beaver skins and other furs, and it is furthermore stated that the petitioners had already advanced money and goods to the savages and had purchased from them the said lands in October, 1703. The patent was granted by Governor Cornbury in March, 1705,* and though it is now difficult to determine the boundaries and descriptions of these lands, still it is certain that the territory included a large part of Southern Berkshire and extended a few miles into Connecticut.

On the 30th day of January, 1732, Joseph Parsons and 176 other inhabitants of the county of Hampshire, which then included the entire valley of the Connecticut River lying in Massachusetts, petitioned the Great and General Court at Boston for grants of two tracts of land on the Housatunnuk River or West Brook, in the southwestern corner of Massachusetts. The petition was granted on the 30th of June, allowing two townships, each seven miles square, the one to have its southern boundary identical with the divisional line between Massachusetts and Connecticut, the other to be located immediately north.

Colonel John Stoddard and Captain Henry Dwight, of Northampton, Captain Luke Hitchcock, of Springfield, Captain John Ashley, of Westfield, and Samuel Porter, Esq., of Hadley, were appointed a committee, to which Captain Ebenezer Pomroy, of Northampton, was afterward added, to divide the lands, to reserve lots for the first settled minister, for the schools, etc., to demand from each proprietor thirty shillings for every one hundred acres of land, and to expend this money in purchasing the territory of the Indians, laying out the lands, and erecting meeting houses. At a meeting of this committee, held in Springfield, March 19th, 1723, fifty-five settlers presented themselves and received grants of

*Of the apparent discrepancy between this date and July 11th, 1705, Mr. Charles J. Taylor gives the following explanation:

The discrepancy of dates between the petition of Peter Schuyler and the Patent of Westenhook—the latter *apparently* preceding the former—is explained as follows: Until the year 1752, the English civil year began on the 25th of March, while the common year dated (as now) from January 1st; hence the custom of double dating between January 1st and March 25th, as 170½, 1734 | 5 & c. The common year, beginning January 1st, 1706, continued to be 1705 of the civil year until the 25th of March, and the proper dating within that time would be 1705-6; that is in the one case 1706 after January 1st, and in the other 1705 until the 25th of March. The proper date of the Patent is March 6th, 1705-6; the patent was issued in 1706 of the common year, though in 1705 of the English civil year.

land, after complying with the conditions imposed. Measures were then taken to extinguish the Indian titles to the land, and on the 25th of April, 1724, the committee was met at Westfield by Chief Konkapot and twenty other Indians, who, for £460, three barrels of cider, and thirty quarts of rum, executed a deed conveying to the committee, with several reservations, "a certain tract of land lying upon Housatonack river *alias* Westonhook." This territory included what is now Sheffield, Great Barrington, Egremont, Mount Washington, the greater part of Alford, and large portions of Stockbridge, West Stockbridge, and Lee—a larger tract than was granted by the General Court.

On the 8th of April, 1726, the proprietors, now numbering fifty-nine, received from the committee the lands assigned to them under the name of the Upper and Lower Housatonic townships.

It is recorded that Mathew Noble, of Westfield, was the first English settler in Berkshire county. After spending the first winter among the Indians, he returned to Westfield to bring his daughter, a girl of sixteen, to his new home; in June, 1726, they set out on horseback from Westfield and arrived at their destination after spending one night in the wilderness. Other settlers soon followed. Hardly had they entered into possession of their property when difficulties arose with the Dutch proprietors from New York, holding the territory under the patent of Westenhook. These quarrels soon became quite serious, sometimes leading to acts of violence and bloodshed.

As early as 1726 some of the proprietors who were "settling upon Housatunnuck were molested and sued as trespassers by the said patentees, and lost their suit at Albany;" one settler was obliged to pay £70 to satisfy his bonds, while another less fortunate was imprisoned in the Albany jail. In the following year a correspondence took place between the governor of New York and the lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts, resulting in an order from both governments, forbidding their respective settlers to prosecute any suits or make any further settlements until the line should be agreed upon. Consequently the progress of the community was greatly impeded, though the pioneers held their own, hoping for a decision in their favor; and in June, 1733, the General Court passed an order appointing a new committee, a portion of whose work was to confirm the settlers in their property. During the preceding January the Lower township had been incorporated as a town called Sheffield, in honor of Edmund Sheffield, Duke of Buckingham; and it extended from the Connecticut line to what is now the northern part of the village of Great Barrington, eight miles north and south on the river, being wide enough to include seven miles square, and also embracing portions of what are now Egremont and New Marlboro.

It has been stated above that there were certain tracts of land reserved by the Indians for their own use; one of these sections lay immediately south of the present Great Barrington line, and extended from

the Housatonic west to the line of New York ; there was also included an adjoining meadow lying within the limits of Great Barrington.

In the Upper township there was another reservation in the present limits of the town of Stockbridge, on the land known as the Great Meadow, called by the Indians Wnahtukook. When the Rev. John Sergeant began his mission* in Southern Berkshire, the lower Indian reservation, called Skatekook, was occupied by a few families under Chief Umpachene, while four or five other families, under Chief Konkapot, dwelt upon the Great Meadow.

While the people of Sheffield village had the benefit of a church, settled pastor, schools, etc., those who inhabited the northern part of the town, as well as what had been left of the Upper township, numbering about two hundred persons, had no regular religious teaching and few schools. These inconveniences were sorely felt, and in December, 1741, a petition, signed by John Williams, Hezekiah Phelps, and others, was presented to the General Court, asking that the inhabitants of the Upper township, together with those on the tract of land lying between the said township and the Indian land, should be invested with parish privileges, and on January 13th, 1742, an order was passed by the Legislature, granting the same.

The first meeting of the proprietors under the authority of this act was held on the 8th of March, 1742, at the house of Daniel Nash, Ephraim Williams being chosen moderator, and David Ingersoll, clerk. It was voted "to build a meeting house for the public worship of God and to erect said house on the east side of the river," and a committee was appointed "to provide some suitable person or persons to preach the Gospel Word among us, in order for his settlement in the ministry." The church was erected near the divisional line between the two townships, about twelve rods east of the so-called Great Bridge, now the northern part of Great Barrington village. It was a large barn-like edifice, about 45 feet long by 35 feet wide, unpainted, and with no bell or chimney. It fronted the south, with its gables east and west, and had doors in the center of the south, east, and west sides. The frame of a belfry was placed upon the roof, but this was not completed until 1745, when it was voted "to make a roofe to the beelfree, shingle and clabord the said Roofe." From the main or south entrance the "great alley" led across the church to the pulpit, which was surmounted by a large sounding board. "In front of the pulpit was a balustrade or railing, to which was attached a leaf hanging on hinges, which served the purpose of a communion table." Along the south, east, and west sides of the building ran a gallery, which was reached by staircases in the southeast and southwest corners. Beneath the gallery high, square pews were built, to which access was had by alley ways, while the body of the house was filled with seats along

*See history of town of Stockbridge.

either side of the "great alley." These seats, however, were afterward nearly all replaced by pews.

East of the church lay the graveyard, now known as the Upper burial ground, while to the west was the village green or common, the whole tract having been presented to the parish, it is said, by David Ingersoll.

The first minister employed by the committee was the Rev. Thomas Strong, of Northampton, who afterward settled in New Marlboro.

The affairs of the North Parish were now in a better condition than before, but the inhabitants still labored under many inconveniences; the peace was continually broken on account of the lack of any municipal regulations; the majority of the inhabitants were not proprietors and therefore the burden of taxation fell upon the few. In consequence of these difficulties another petition was sent to the government at Boston requesting that the North Parish be set off as a separate town. Though this petition was not granted it was ordered that the North Parish should be incorporated into the town of Sheffield, "there to do duty and receive privileges as amply and fully as the present inhabitants of Sheffield." By this act the jurisdiction of Sheffield was extended over what is now Great Barrington and a large portion of Egremont and Alford. The first parish meeting under the new act was held March 29th, 1745, and the parish was then duly organized. It was voted to pay John Pixley thirty shillings "for moneys which he paid Rev. Thomas Strong for preaching;" and also to pay Moses Ingersoll "for entertaining ministers and messengers at Mr. Samuel Hopkins' ordination."

Mr. Hopkins was graduated from Yale College in 1741, and after studying theology with Jonathan Edwards, at Northampton, he was licensed to preach. He began his labors at Waterbury, Conn., his native place, and afterward ministered to the people of Simsbury; but having remained there only a few months he returned to Northampton, where he was met in June, 1743, by a messenger from the North Parish, inviting him to preach, and on Sunday, July 3d, he delivered his first sermon before this people. He soon after received a call at a salary of £35 per annum, which he decided to accept, and on the 28th of December his ordination took place. Here he labored faithfully for nearly twenty-six years, when he removed to Newport, Rhode Island, to become the pastor of the First Congregational Church of that town. Through the earnest efforts of Mr. Hopkins the church was increased from five members to about 100, and the general condition of the community was much improved.

From the earliest settlement to the time of the breaking out of the French and Indian war of 1744 there had been an undisturbed peace in Berkshire, with the exception of the difficulties arising under the Westenhook Patent, already described.

In the fall of 1743 the General Court passed a bill granting £100 each to Sheffield, Stockbridge, and Upper Housatonic for the erection of forts or block houses, but none seem to have been built here. The fort of Coonrad Burghardt is incidentally mentioned, but no description of it has been

left. About the year 1755, a fort was built on the west side of the road that leads to Van Deusenville, a little north of the house of Frederick Abbey, where its cellar, wholly overgrown with grass, can still be defined. It was a large building, about thirty by thirty-five feet, constructed of square timbers, and surmounted by a watch tower. This building was afterward used as the county jail, and during the Revolution, as a small-pox hospital.

In February, 1745, a militia muster was held in the North Parish, at which men from the surrounding country were enlisted for the famous Louisburg expedition, and troops often passed through this part of the town over the "Great Road from Boston to Albany." Rev. Dr. Samuel Hopkins, in his journal, states that on the 5th of December, 1755, "more than twenty soldiers lodged at my house last night, on their return from camp at Lake George, and a number are here again to-night." "Lord's day, March 16th, 1756. A great number of soldiers at meeting both forenoon and afternoon, who are on their march to Crown Point. Two captains and their companies desire prayers in their behalf this afternoon."

In 1758, during the last French and Indian war, General Amherst, with his British regulars and Continental troops, passed through the parish on their way to attack Ticonderoga. The army encamped east of the Green River bridge in the open fields on each side of the road; and considerable quantities of musket balls, ploughed up on the lands of J. M. Mackie, are supposed to be relics of the encampment.

But the North Parish saw more than the occasional passage of soldiery through its limits. In the journal of Dr. Hopkins, under the date of Sunday, December 8th, 1745, it is recorded: "Went to the fort last night to lie, and sometime in the night news came from Stockbridge that a barn was set on fire and burnt up—supposed to be done by the Indians and French—which made something of an alarm among us." "Sunday, April 12th, (1747). Preached to-day in Conrad Burghast's fort, (people not being inclined to go to the meeting house) from Isaiah XXII, 12, 13, 14."

Again Dr. Hopkins states in his journal, "July 9th (1755). Heard to-day that the Indians have taken a man and woman and child, about ten miles to the west of us. It was done yesterday, and one Indian was killed by the husband, while he was attempting to carry off his wife a captive. One woman is also wounded. Two or three Indians chased a man about a mile and a half west of my house. Upon this news we think it not prudent to live at my house, and have therefore concluded to lodge at Mother Ingersoll's this night."

From these few leaves of the pastor's journal is caught a glimpse of the constant alarms and hardships of the frontier life.

In 1760 that territory lying west of the Upper and Lower townships was set off from Sheffield and incorporated under the name of Egremont and, stimulated by this example, the inhabitants of the North Parish again attempted to withdraw from the parent town. Considerable oppo-

sition to the separation was made by the South Parish at first, but at a town meeting, held on the 11th of March, a vote was passed "to set off the Upper or North Parish in the town of Sheffield, to be formed into a separate District or Town," and in the following year a petition was sent to the General Court, which resulted in the passage of an act by that body, whereby, on the 30th of June, 1761, the North Parish became a town, under the name of Great Barrington.

By the act of incorporation General Joseph Dwight was directed to issue a warrant to "some principal inhabitant," requiring him to notify the citizens qualified to vote to assemble for the purpose of organization. In accordance with this direction a warrant was addressed to Jonathan Nash, and the first town meeting, duly warned, was held in the meeting house, on Wednesday, July 22d, 1761. General Dwight, Timothy Hopkins, and John Burghardt were chosen selectmen; and Mark Hopkins town clerk.

The inhabitants of the town at this time numbered about 500, among whom, with other prominent names, we find the following: Gen. Joseph Dwight, Rev. Samuel Hopkins, Mark Hopkins, Timothy Hopkins, Major William King, Jonathan Nash, William Ingersoll, David Sanford, Elijah Dwight, Benedict Dewey, Israel Dewey, and Jonathan Younglove

It was due to the influence of General Dwight more than to that of any other that Great Barrington was finally incorporated as a town. A brief sketch of his life has already been given in the chapter on the Bench and Bar.

At the time of the incorporation of the town the village extended from the Wheeler place northward to the Great Bridge and thence to Pixley street. The center was just east of the bridge, where, amid a few dwelling houses, the church building, which has already been described, was located. Nearly opposite the meeting house, and east of the bridge was the tavern of Captain Hewit Root, which still stands on the north side of the highway near the river bank, having been moved a few rods west.

In connection with this house a story has often been told, first related by President Dwight in his Travels. Late one evening there arrived on horseback at the tavern a Mr. Van Rensselaer, a young gentleman from Albany. Upon being asked by the landlord where he had crossed the river, he replied "on the bridge." Mr. Root declared that this was impossible because the framework alone had been raised that very day and not a plank had yet been laid The young man persisted in his story, saying that as the night was too dark for him to see the way, he had trusted to his horse, who had crossed the bridge with no signs of unwillingness. Each discredited the story of the other, but in the morning the young man, upon viewing the naked framework of the bridge, was so overcome with astonishment and fright that he is said to have fallen in a swoon.

The first indictment—regularly found by the grand jury—that re-

sulted in a trial in Berkshire county, was one against landlord Root, it being charged that he "did wittingly and wilfully suffer and permit singing, fiddling, and dancing in his dwelling-house, there being there a tavern or public house." It is recorded that he pleaded guilty and was fined 10 shillings and costs.

Not far from the tavern, on the west side of the way, at the curve of the road in Water street, was located the tannery of William Jones, which is said to have been in operation in 1760; there was in connection with the works a saddlery and harness shop. Another member of the Jones family is said to have had a house and saddler's shop on the site of the present dwelling of Hon. Justin Dewey. South of Root's tavern, and nearly opposite the meeting house, were located the works of David Ingersoll, consisting of a saw mill and grist mill and also a forge and trip-hammer to manufacture bar iron; in addition to his other business he had a small store near by.

The main road extending from the east side of the bridge ran southerly to the meeting house, and turning abruptly to the east, on the south side of the building, extended across the burial ground to the foot of the mountain and joined the present highway near the house of Benjamin F. Gilmore, whence it extended east toward the present towns of Monterey and New Marlboro.

At Bung Hill was another small cluster of dwellings, one of which—the old L house on the corner—is standing at the present day. This was the residence of Captain George King, one of the early sheriffs of the county, who afterward died in the service at Ticonderoga. It is in this vicinity that the notorious Gill Belcher lived, and while apparently working at his trade as a tinker, he was in reality, as tradition has it, engaged in counterfeiting silver coin. On the mountain side, just south of the corner, is a cavern, known as "Belcher's Cave," where the counterfeiter is said to have been discovered at his illegitimate work. Whether the tradition be true or false in this respect, in the weather book of Lieutenant Gamaliel Whiting are found the following entries:

"1772, July 2d, Gil Belcher com't'd" (committed).

"1772, Aug. 3d, Belcher released."

"1772, Oct. 30, Gill Belcher, D. Lewis, J. Adams, and J. Caul com. for counterfeiting.'

"1772, Oct. 31. Money makers went to N. Canaan."

It is possible that Belcher and his confederates were a part of a line of counterfeiters extending at that time from Connecticut through Berkshire into New York. Belcher was probably taken to New Canaan for trial, and was afterward confined in the Albany jail, where it is recorded that he was executed.

In 1761 the business center began to move southward on the west side of the river. The change, though gradual at first, was hastened by the erection of the county court house, built in 1764–5, and the county jail, built in 1765–6. The former building continued to be used as the

county court house until 1787, when Lenox was made the shire town, and thither the courts were removed. It was still used, however, for town meetings and other public assemblies until 1793, when it fell into the possession of Captain Walter Pynchon, who removed it to the ground in the rear of Egbert Hollister's store, where it was used as a barn until about the year 1839.

The jail yard reached from Castle street southerly to the residence of of General Joseph Dwight, since called the Henderson place, and now occupied by Mrs. Hannah Culver. The former Episcopal parsonage, which was located in front of the plot of ground covered by the present rectory, was the jail house, and was the residence of the prison keepers from 1766 to 1790. The jail was a large structure two stories in height, and stood just south of the jail house, facing the street and extending to the present site of the Episcopal church. This building must have presented a somewhat sombre appearance, with its unpainted and weathen beaten walls, its iron-grated windows, and its high plank fence, armed at the top with iron spikes. During the Revolution it was used as a place of confinement of tories from various towns, and at one time of British prisoners; imprisonment here for debt was customary before and after the war.

General Joseph Dwight's house, already mentioned, was considered at that time and for many years later the finest residence in the town; and indeed the wainscoting and wood carving, which are well preserved, rival the work of the present day. It is two and one half stories high, with a brick basement, which in recent years has been plastered over and painted white, the color of the whole structure. Like others in the community, General Dwight is known to have possessed negro slaves, and four are said to have made the basement their quarters. The mansion house became the property of Colonel Elijah Dwight on the death of his father in 1765.

General Burgoyne remained here several days on the march toward Boston after his defeat at Saratoga; during the Shays rebellion the house was entered by the mob; and in later years, while in the possession of Deacon Allen Henderson, it was the scene of the marriage of the poet Bryant, at that time a lawyer and notary public in this town.

The dwelling of Israel Dewey was erected, about 1761, on the grounds of the late Major Samuel Rosseter—now owned by Henry Dresser—and in the rear of his house on the west side of the river, he built a large saw mill and grist mill, and, as the works of David Ingersoll had become disused, these mills, finished in 1762, appear to have been the most important manufacturing interest in the place for many years. Mr. Dewey successfully operated these works till his death in 1773, when they fell into the possession of his sons, Justin and Hugo. Israel Dewey's ability and sturdy character early gave him prominence in local affairs. He was chosen upon the committee to build the first school house erected by the town, and held many other offices in the town and parish.

At the demolition of the old General John Whiting house the workmen discovered in the walls a copy of Hugo Grotius' work upon International Law with the name of Israel Dewey upon a fly leaf. The incident suggests his natural tastes. He appears to have been a man of strong convictions and of decided preference to think for himself. It became known that he objected to some of the doctrines set forth by his pastor, particularly the statement "that nothing could possibly happen but what was right and ought to be rejoiced in, because all was exactly as God would have it, even events the most vile and enormous." He was accordingly called to account by the church for his views; but he again expressed his belief "that it was not on the whole best that sin should take place in the world," and maintained his position with such arguments that it was voted "to let him pass without public censure, but only to admonish him before all the brethren, to be more modest and earnestly seek further light, as we look upon him ignorant and much out of the way." Several letters passed between Mr. Dewey and Dr. Hopkins upon this and kindred subjects, and the correspondence was afterward published.

Colonel Mark Hopkins, brother of the Rev. Samuel Hopkins, recently admitted to the bar, began to practice here in 1761, and built a house opposite the site of the present Congregational church. Colonel Hopkins was the first register of deeds, and his office was a low gambrel-roofed building, situated where the Bigelow place now stands. It was also used as the post office from 1797 to 1840, when it was removed to the east side of Water street, where it can still be seen.

Between the years 1761 and 1764 Joseph or Elias Gilbert erected a house nearly opposite the Dwight mansion; this building was occupied by Elias Gilbert until 1770, when it was sold to David Ingersoll, jr., son of the proprietor of the mills, who occupied it until his departure for England in 1774. In later years it became the propertyof the Misses Kellogg, and has since been replaced by the summer residence of Mrs. Mark Hopkins, of San Francisco.

A tavern was kept by Aaron Sheldon near the site of the Berkshire House until 1768, when he sold his house to David Rowley, together with all the land on the east side of Main street, between the premises of Frederick Langsdorff and the lane leading to the high school; the property soon afterward again changed hands, and Josiah Smith, of Tyringham, took possession and immediately erected a new building, where the Berkshire House now stands. In 1764 Captain Truman Wheeler, of Southbury, Conn., settled here as a merchant, having his place of business south of the village near the present residence of his grandson, Merritt I. Wheeler. Captain Wheeler was town treasurer and county muster master during the Revolution.

During the spring and summer of the same year the Episcopal church was erected, a short distance south of the present residence of John Brewer. The main body of this building was 40 by 50 feet, exclusive of

chancel and porch, while the steeple was 110 feet high, surmounted by a gilded weathercock, and supplied with a bell. A large quantity of glass had been presented to the society by friends in England, and this was so freely used that the sides of the house were for the most part windows. As was the custom in those days a huge sounding board was suspended above the pulpit. Here the society attended divine service until 1833, when a stone edifice was built, now known as Church Block, on the corner of Main and Railroad streets. Some of the beams from the interior of the old church, finely fluted and painted white, are still to be seen in the cellar under the jewelry store of Marcus E. Tobey.

A small and unattractive school house stood near the present site of the Congregational church, and below in the "Great Hollow" the town pound was located.

The hills around the village were covered with forests, broken here and there by clearings. The main street, ill-made and ill-kept, was abrupt in its ascents and declivities, and was frequently crossed by brooks. Just south of the house of the late Dr. Collins a limestone ledge rose several feet in height on either side of the highway, through which single carriages could with difficulty be drawn. Near the residence of Ralph Taylor there was a steep descent into the "Great Hollow," which brought the road upon a level with the meadow now belonging to the estate of Mrs. Mark Hopkins. The road crossed another valley, known as "Silver Hollow," near the General Dwight place, then ascended a knoll in front of the Episcopal church, and again descended a ravine in front of the town hall. As a whole the village was untidy and neglected in its appearance. In 1798 President Dwight, of Yale College, visited Great Barrington, and in his Travels he does not give a very flattering description of the town.

"The houses are in many instances decayed; the Episcopal church is barely decent; the Congregational, ruinous. Few places can boast of a better soil, or more delightful situation, yet I suspect few have been less prosperous or less happy. Religion has had here, generally, a doubtful existence, and during the little time in which they have had a minister of the Gospel he has scarcely been able to find a subsistence."

This description corresponds to that of the Rev. Dr. Patten, who, in company with Dr. Hopkins, visited the town in 1794, and who has recorded in his reminiscences the following :

"The people were without a minister, nor was there any convenient place in which to assemble for public worship. Dr. H. inquired if his former meeting house could not be fitted for the purpose for one Sabbath; but it was found to be impracticable, as the windows were broken, the door had fallen down, and the floor had long been occupied by sheep, who resorted to it from the common at night, and in storms. It was further said, that if a meeting should be appointed anywhere else, there would be but little interest taken in it; but few would attend. It was common for those who regarded the Sabbath and public ordinances to go to other towns to enjoy them; while others devoted the day to visiting, to sitting in taverns, to horse-

racing, and other amusements; and Mr. Hopkins supposed they expended much more in these ways, and the consequent dissipation and extravagance, than would be necessary for the support of the gospel ministry among them."

Scarcely had the town been incorporated when troubles arose between the English and Dutch settlers in reference to the money raised for religious purposes. Tradition asserts that the latter were originally of the Lutheran church, and while they paid their legal share toward the building of the meeting house, and were proportionately taxed for the support of the minister, they desired to listen from time to time to preaching in their language by a clergyman of their own faith. Since this request was denied them, they began to withdraw from attendance from divine worship, which, by the law of the colony, was at that time a penal offense, and in some instances they were punished by confinement in the stocks at Sheffield. This intolerance proved unfavorable to the church party, and at the same time there was a general apathy in regard to religion throughout the town. The salary of Dr. Hopkins, small though it was, was with difficulty raised by the town, and at a meeting held December 9th, 1762, "it was put to vote whether the town would give the Rev. Samuel Hopkins the sum of eighty pounds agreeable to the grant made to him on the fourth day of June, 1762, for his service in preaching, &c., the current year, and the moderator declared that it was not a vote for said sum; whereupon a large number of voters arose and insisted that it was clearly a vote, and after polling, the moderator and said party disagreed, and the meeting finally broke up in a great tumult and noise, and nothing further was done."

As a result of these quarrels the Episcopal church was organized by the Dutch settlers together with the opposers of Dr. Hopkins. For some time a missionary had been among them, for whose support they contributed, and at the same time they were taxed by the town for the mainte nance of the Congregational minister. This cause of dissension was removed in 1764, from which time, by special votes, they were allowed to withdraw from the treasurer, for their own church, the amount assessed upon them for religious purposes. But the quarrel abated only to break out again with greater violence. There was a strong tory element in the town, and as Dr. Hopkins was a zealous whig, and was not a man to conceal his convictions, this also contributed to the opposition against him. As the election of officers at the town meeting in March, 1766, was declared illegal, a second election, ordered by the General Court, was held on the 14th of July, at which Joseph Hawley, of Northampton, presided. In a letter dated July, 1766, and quoted by Mr. Taylor in his history of Great Barrington, Dr. Hopkins writes:

"Last week we had a town meeting which lasted three days. The spirits of each party were raised to a very high degree. In the issue the Tories carried the day and have got all town affairs in their hands, just as they had before; with this aggravation, that now they have a vastly higher degree of resentment against me and the party that adheres to me than before. They say they will withhold a great part

of my salary if not all; and it appears that they intend to get me out of town. Query: Since my salary seems to be the great bone of contention, the strife at bottom being about money—who shall have the money voted for preaching? or in one word, whether the Dutch, &c., shall pay any part of my salary? Had I not better give my salary up, and, if those who adhere to me will not maintain me by subscription, either leave them or preach gratis."

During the following year no money was raised by the town for preaching, and in January, 1769, Dr. Hopkins was, at his own request, dismissed by a council; he soon after brought suit against the town for arrearages, and was awarded by the court £146, which sum the town voted to raise in May, 1771. During the 25 years of his ministry in Great Barrington there were received into the church 116 persons; 45 by recommendation from other churches, and 71 by profession, remarkable results when the condition of the inhabitants is considered.

As has already been stated, Dr. Hopkins was ordained at Great Barrington, then the North Parish of Sheffield, December 28th, 1743, and it was with no little self denial, and with a firm belief that he was needed, that he accepted the call. The first years of his ministry were, upon the whole, satisfactory to himself as well as to his parishioners, and though his further efforts were attended with little immediate success, still there can be no doubt that his influence for good was far more lasting than he had dared to hope. Says Dr. Edwards A. Park, in his Memoir of Dr. Hopkins: "Could the good man arise from his grave and look out upon the beautiful villages and enterprising population which now distinguish that romantic town, he would rejoice that he once struggled there against the obstacles to its civilization and prayed there for the children and children's children of the pioneers who subdued its wild forests."

Not long after his withdrawal from Great Barrington, Dr. Hopkins removed to Newport, Rhode Island, and became the pastor of the First Congregational Church of that town, where, with the exception of the period of the occupation of Newport by the British, he continued till his death. During his residence at Great Barrington and Newport he published a number of sermons on doctrinal subjects, and, in 1793, his System of Theology was issued by a Boston printer. The latter work had a wide circulation, both in England and America, and at the same time excited no little controversy; his doctrines were called in derision Hopkintonian, or Hopkinsian, which name was accepted by his friends, and is still applied to the orthodox of New England.

But though Dr. Hopkins was a careful student, and frequently engaged in doctrinal controversy, his interest in temporal affairs was never abated. It was while residing at Newport that his attention was directed to the evils of negro traffic; indeed, that town has been called "the great slave market of New England." Nearly all his parishioners, friends, and neighbors, were either owners or importers of negro slaves, and to openly oppose one of the chief sources of the wealth of the community seemed the height of imprudence. He felt that little could be accom-

plished by such an attempt, and that the unpopularity that would result would greatly impair his usefulness. Says Dr. Park in his Memoirs:

"He is poor and at this time (about 1770) he has, what he never had before, a comfortable salary; shall he forfeit his support? He is the reputed leader of a new school of divines; and shall he expose that school to obloquy, by identifying it with an unpopular assault upon an established institution? He is a preacher of the Gospel; and shall he divert the attention of his hearers from spiritual truth to a political scheme? These were the grave questions which he gravely canvassed. At first he doubted. He was a prudent man. But his Hopkinsian divinity was characterized by the principle, that one must sacrifice all his interests in this and the other world if one can thereby promote the welfare of 'being in general.' He believed that if he lifted up his voice in behalf of the bondsmen, he should advance the interests of his race and the honor of his Maker. He offered himself as a sacrifice. He did it deliberately, solemnly. Anticipating the indignation of his people and the anger of the community, he preached a sermon against the kidnapping and purchasing and retaining of slaves. In the novel, entitled 'The Minister's Wooing,' Mrs. Stowe has given us an imaginary but without doubt true portrayal of this scene. The poet, Whittier has said, 'It may well be doubted, whether, on that Sabbath day, the angels of God, in their wide survey of His universe, looked upon a nobler spectacle than that of the minister of Newport, rising up before his slave-holding congregation, and demanding, in the name of the Highest, the 'deliverance of the captive and the opening of prison doors to them that were bound!'"

As Dr. Hopkins had expected, many were offended and some withdrew their support; but many others were affected by the truth and evident sincerity of the preacher. Thus encouraged he continued his efforts, by sermons, pamphlets, and personal appeals. Upon one occasion he borrowed the sum requisite to purchase the freedom of a slave in whom he had become interested. His celebrated "Dialogue on Slavery" was reprinted by the New York Manumission Society, and by a vote of that association, of which John Jay was president and Alexander Hamilton secretary, a copy was sent to every member of Congress and the New York Legislature. Shortly after Dr. Hopkins was made an honorary member of the society.

Though endowed with a strong will and a vigorous frame his continued and exhausting labors began to show their effect upon his constitution. In his seventy-eighth year he was struck with a paralysis, but partially recovered from his sickness and resumed his parish work. Five years later he suffered from another attack of the disease and died on the 20th of December, 1803. His body was buried in the church yard adjoining his own meeting house. In 1850 a monument was erected to his memory in the Upper Burial Ground at Great Barrington, by Hon. Charles W. Hopkins. It is constructed of Italian marble and bears the following inscription:

"IN MEMORY OF
SAMUEL HOPKINS, D. D.,
FOR MANY YEARS PASTOR
OF THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH IN THIS PLACE,
AN EMINENT TEACHER OF THEOLOGY;
WIDELY KNOWN BY HIS ABLE WRITINGS.
HE DIED AT NEWPORT, IN RHODE ISLAND,
DECEMBER 20, 1803, AGED 83 YEARS."

In personal appearance Dr. Hopkins was tall and broad shouldered, and of a dignified, though not graceful, presence. While in his eightieth year a portrait of him was taken, representing him in his study dress. He is clad in a gown of blue worsted, lined with green plaid or baize, and his head is covered with a high cap of red velvet. He is represented to have had a large head and face, a high forehead, prominent cheek bones, and a gray or blue eye. There is a tradition "that when with his white, full-bottomed, powdered wig, his three-cornered hat, his silver knee-buckles and shoe-buckles, he walked at the right hand of General Washington, with Governor Arthur Fenner at the left, through the streets of Newport, during Washington's visit to that town, the stature of Hopkins appeared as imposing, although his motions were by no means as pleasing, as those of the father of his country."

In connection with the Rev. Dr. Hopkins mention must be made of Rev. David Sanford, a graduate of Yale College, who settled in this town from Milford, Conn., in 1757, and in that year married the daughter of Moses Ingersoll, thus becoming a brother-in-law to Dr. Hopkins. His family had intended him for the ministry, but he had become convinced that he could not be happy or useful in that profession.

Dr. Edwards A. Park, in his Memoir of Dr. Hopkins, states:

"To him the preaching of Mr. Hopkins appeared contemptible and foolish; and on this ground he justified himself in giving only an occasional attendance on his ministry.

"In this state of hostility to his pastor's theological opinions, it became necessary for him to have frequent interviews with Mr. Hopkins in reference to some property which was to be divided between their respective wives. Mr. Sanford was determined to irritate, if possible, the minister who was so much noted for his equable temper. He longed for one victory over that christian patience. Aiming at this result, he proposed such a division of the property as was glaringly unjust to Mrs. Hopkins, and he accompanied his proposal with biting raillery and sarcasm. He succeeded in his plot. Hopkins was excited, and, late in the evening, left his brother's house in anger. But he was unused to such irritation. He soon became ashamed of it. He could not sleep at all during the night. The next morning was very cold, but at an early hour Mr. Sanford looked out of his chamber window, and saw the injured man approaching. On entering the house, Mr. Hopkins requested that the family might be called together; and when all were convened, he acknowledged his resentful words during the last evening's interview, implored forgiveness for them, and consented to any reasonable division of the property which his brother might propose. Mr. Sanford was overwhelmed. He knew that he had inveigled the unsuspecting Christian into the resentment of the last evening; he knew that he had given him reason to be indignant, and, although he had felt a transgressor's triumph during the night, he was now assured, by this humble confession, that a pious heart is nobler than worldly tact. He never forgot that morning's visit."

He afterward resumed his study of theology and entered the ministry. Removing to West Medway he became the pastor of the Congregational church in that town. Dr. Emmons says of him:

"He appeared to the best advantage as a speaker, for which his body, as well as his mind, was peculiarly formed. He had a piercing eye, a significant countenance, a majestic appearance, and a strong, clear, melodious voice, which he was able to modulate with ease and propriety. I know no man, of any profession, in the circle of my acquaintance, who surpassed him in natural eloquence."

During his life in Great Barrington he resided on the hill west of the village, where he built the "Sanford house," which remains in the possession of one of his descendants, Mr. Frederick T. Sanford.

In the files of the County Court at Pittsfield there is a certificate, dated February 15th. 1763, and signed by Thomas Davies, stating that on the 21st day of September preceding, certain individuals at Great Barrington "by mutual consent were formed into an assembly or body of people, to be denominated hereafter members of the Church of England." Mr. Davies, who was a missionary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, is quoted as saying in a letter written to the parent society at London, in December, 1764, "I have visited Great Barrington and the parts adjacent, in October last, and shall, if God permit, set out directly for that place, in order to open a very elegant and large church, which these people have erected at great expense, and whilst laboring under the severest ill-treatment from their brethren, the dissenters." In June of the following year, he wrote, "On Christmas day I opened the new church at Great Barrington, with a numerous audience, administered the sacrament of the Lord's Supper to fourteen, and baptism to four children. Mr. Bostwick, a graduate of Yale College, and a candidate for Holy Orders, continues to read prayers and the Rev. Dr. Warner's collection of sermons to the people."

Mr. Bostwick is supposed to have been employed here, about 1764, as a teacher in an institution of higher grade than the common schools. In 1769 he went to England to receive holy orders, and immediately upon his return he was made rector of the church at Great Barrington, and at the same time was placed in charge of missions in other towns of Berkshire county, and in the adjoining sections of Vermont, New York, and Connecticut. His work was exacting in the extreme, and, extending over so wide a territory, caused him frequent journeys on horseback over the rough and untraveled roads of the frontier settlements. He is said to have baptized 81 adults and 2,274 children during the twenty-three years of his ministry. While returning from "the annual convention of the Diocese at Middletown, Conn.," he was suddenly taken sick at New Milford, where he died on the 13th of June, 1793, in the fiftieth year of his age. His body was buried in the Lower Cemetery of this town. During a large portion of his ministry there were no services held in the Congregational meeting house, and his was the only church in which religious worship was regularly conducted. He was a kind and genial man, industrious and devoted to his work, and his death was without doubt a severe loss to the community as well as to his church.

The residence of Mr. Bostwick was the old brick house above Bung

Hill, on the west side of the road to Monument Mountain, built by Jonathan Nash, in 1762, as is attested by the initials, "J. N.," together with the date in the brick work over the door. Upon a front window of this house is still to be seen, written with a diamond, the name of one of the rector's daughters, "Clarissa Bostwick."

In the year 1769 the inhabitants of the western part of Great Barrington, now Alford, asked to be set off as a separate town, but this request was not granted. Several other attempts were made, and in 1773 a petition to the General Court resulted in an act of incorporation of that town, having its eastern boundary on the west line of Great Barrington; in 1778 Alford was enlarged at the expense of the parent town by receiving the lands lying west of the ridge of Long Pond Mountain; and again about 1819 another, though smaller, tract was added to Alford from the same source.

As early as 1770 a few families had settled in the northeastern part of the town, then known as the Hoplands, but as they were, by the natural features of the district, separated from the center, at the incorporation of Lee in 1777 they were made a part of that town.

## CHAPTER II.

### TOWN OF GREAT BARRINGTON (*continued*).

The Revolution.—The Shays Rebellion.—Growth of the Village.—General Thomas Ives.—Incident of the Shays Rebellion.—Isaac Seeley, Esq.—William Cullen Bryant.—Increase Sumner.—Business Interests.—Blue Limestone.—George R. Ives.—Roads and Bridges.—John Williams.—Isaac Van Deusen.—Van Deusenville.—Babylon.—Deanville.—Housatonic.—Cone's Library.

WHILE the ill feeling was growing up between the American colonies and the mother country, in the years immediately preceding the Revolution, Berkshire was by no means behind her sister counties in opposition to British oppression. In October, 1767, resolutions were adopted by the people of Boston to promote domestic industries, and to refrain from the importation and consumption of many articles of British manufacture. A copy of these resolutions being received by the selectmen of Great Barrington, a town meeting was held on the 2d of February, 1768, at which it was voted "that the inhabitants of this town will fully comply with the methods gone into by the town of Boston relative to the promoting of industry, frugality, and manufactures." On the 10th of October, of the same year, another meeting was called "to hear the vote of the town of Boston at their town meeting held on the 12th day of September last, relative to the present distressed state of the British Parliament imposing duties on the American Colonies—the dissolution of the General Assembly of this province, etc., and act and vote thereon as the town shall judge wise and prudent." At this meeting a committee consisting of Timothy Hopkins, William King, jr., Mark Hopkins, David Ingersoll, and Jonathan Younglove was appointed to draw up an answer to the selectmen of Boston and to join with the committees from the other towns in the county in any action deemed expedient. The town records from November, 1771, to March, 1776, a period of over four years, are unfortunately lost, if ever made. The town clerk during this time was Captain, afterward Major, William King, and the reason of his negligence has never been known. Mr. Taylor suggests that as there were many such omissions in the records of other towns, caution should be assigned rather than negligence; "for with the pros-

pect of a rupture with Great Britain, and with the uncertainty of its termination, both towns and individuals were loth to put on record such action as might possibly thereafter be used to their disadvantage." The fact that the files of the town papers of this period are also missing seems in a great measure to confirm this suggestion.

It is related that in the early days of the war a barbecue was held by the patriots upon the summit of Mount Peter, and here after the sports of the day were over their flag was left flying upon the liberty pole erected for the occasion. During the night the tories succeeded in cutting it down, but the flag was soon in the hands of the patriots again, who "lashed their pole, with the flag attached, to a tree top, filled the body of the tree with iron spikes, and with prudent watchfulness kept their colors flying despite the tories.

The committee of safety of the town, chosen by the popular party, among other acts, ordered the disarming of all those who sympathized with the British. These directions were carried out, and a number of muskets and other weapons were seized. Later in the war the tories from this and the surrounding towns were frequently committed to the Great Barrington jail, where they were obliged to defray their own expenses, and fines were often imposed upon those who were unwilling to serve in the militia. On the 24th of November, 1777, a town meeting was called "to consider of a list, exhibited by the selectmen, of persons supposed to be enemies to this and the United States, and vote thereon," at which a list of tories was presented and it was voted that "every one of them are now so inimically disposed towards this and the other United States of America that their further residence in this State is dangerous to the public peace and safety." On the 24th of August of the following year nineteen of the tory inhabitants of this town were compelled to take the oath of fidelity and allegiance to the State before Dr. William Whiting, justice of the peace. Previous to this date several of the more obnoxious had prudently left the town, and their estates were seized by the committee of safety, and leased under the authority of an act of the General Court. At last the tory element became so small that it ceased to occupy the attention of the people, and on the 12th of December, 1777, an order from the justices of the court was received directing that no more prisoners should be placed in the jail "unless committed by Legal authority."

A few days after the departure of Colonel Fellows' regiment* (April 21st, 1775), Captain Peter Ingersoll raised a company in Great Barrington and the adjoining towns, and, marching to the vicinity of Boston, he joined the Ninth regiment under Colonel David Brewer. Other enlistments followed at various times throughout the war.

In the summer of 1777, the advance of Burgoyne's forces, with the Indian allies, spread alarm through the county, and volunteers from Berkshire marched to Fort Edward to the aid of General Schuyler. Of these troops Great Barrington furnished seventy-nine, "nearly all the

*See page 137.

able-bodied loyal men" of the town. Their term of service, however, was short, and in less than two months nearly all had returned. In September of the same year, Captain Silas Goodrich, with thirty-six volunteers, proceeded to Saratoga, and joined the army of General Gates, where they remained until after the surrender of General Burgoyne, which took place on the 17th of October.

At various times during the Revolution Great Barrington was used as a center of military supplies on account of its situation at the junction of the roads between Boston and Albany and Hartford and Albany. The basement of Colonel Dwight's mansion, already described, was used as a receptacle for ammunition, clothing, provisions, and other stores; and the basement of the house of Lieutenant Gamaliel Whiting, which stood upon the site of the soldiers' monument in front of the town hall, was used for the same purpose. During the months preceding the battle of Saratoga, large supplies of cartridges, cannon-shot, rum, salt, and flour were collected here and sent forward for the use of the army of General Gates. This work was chiefly accomplished by the energy of Captain Walter Pynchon, assisted by Moses Hopkins, Esq., son of Rev. Samuel Hopkins. The store of the latter gentleman is supposed to have been located on the premises of Mr. Ralph Taylor. Many teams were continually employed in the transportation from Great Barrington to the Claverack and Kinderhook landings on the Hudson, from whence the goods were sent up the river to Albany.

From Mr. Taylor's history we inesrt the following:

"The brief, but imperfect summary of this service which we are able to present is mostly gathered from the original muster and pay rolls in the office of the Secretary of State. Thus, Roll 20, 157, Captain George King of Great Barrington, with a company of forty-three men—twenty-seven from this town—in the Regt. of Colonel Mark Hopkins, did service at the Highlands from July 15th to August 4th, 1776; travel allowed 112 miles each way. Of this Regt. Ebenezer Bement of Great Barrington was Adjutant.

"Later in the same year Capt. George King commanded a company from the north part of the county, in the Regt. of Colonel Benjamin Simonds, on duty at Ticonderoga, and died there January 19th, 1777.

"Roll 22, 208. In the company of Capt. John Spoor, Regt. of Col. Simonds' ordered out by Gen. Gates for service at Saratoga, from April 26th to May 20th, were Lieutenant Warham Lee and seven others of this town.

"Roll 25, 152. Capt. Peter Ingersoll with a company of thirty-one men—twelve from this town—served in the Regt. of Col. John Brown at the northward, from July 1st to 30th, 1777; travel home 120 miles.

"Roll 21, 181. In the company of Captain Enoch Noble, Colonel Brown's Regiment, seven men of this town served from June 29th to July 28th, 1777; ordered out by General Fellows and the Committee of Safety at the request of General Schuyler.

"Roll 24, 161. Seven men from Great Barrington, in company of Captain Sylvanus Wilcox, of Alford, Regiment of Colonel John Ashley, did 'service in the Northern army, July 8th to 26th, 1777.

"Roll 20, 106. Lieutenant Charles Parsons and twenty-one others, of Great Barrington, served in the company of Captain Ephraim Fitch, Regiment of Colonel Ashley, at the northward, July 8th to August 14th, 1777.

"Roll 22, 129. Capt. Hewitt Root, with forty-eight of his men, marched in the Regiment of Colonel Ashley at 'the Fort Edward alarm;' service July 8th to 27th, 1777; travel home 110 miles. In addition to these, thirty-one others went in the same alarm to Fort Edward, some of whom are included in the above Rolls.

"Roll 19, 135. 'Pay Roll of Captain Silas Goodrich's company in Colonel John Ashley's Regiment of militia in the county of Berkshire at the action at Bennington, August 16, 1778 commanded while in service by Brigadier General Starks the Brave, entered service August 15, discharged 21st.' Such is the caption of Captain Goodrich's pay roll for his company of forty-six men who marched from this town at the time of the battle of Bennington, August 1777; the Roll probably made up the next year is evidently erroneously dated '1778;' the time of service of the men is two, three, five, and seven days; the travel is twenty, forty, and sixty miles. At the same time—as appears from the pay roll—nine others went from this town on the same expedition.

"Roll 19, 136. Captain Silas Goodrich, with thirty-six men of this town, served in the Regiment of Colonel Ashley at Saratoga at the taking of Burgoyne, from September 19th to October 19th, 1777; whilst three others were at the same time engaged in the company of Captain Sylvanus Wilcox.

"Roll 18, 213. In a detachment from Colonel Ashley's Regiment, ordered to Albany, Lieutenant John Powell with twelve other Great Barrington men did service from June 4th to July 15th, 1778, in the company of Captain Elijah Deming.

"Roll 18, 248. In the company of Captain Roswell Downing, Colonel Miles Powell's Regiment, twenty men from this town served from July 19th to August 23d, 1779. Of this Regiment Dr. William Whiting of Great Barrington was surgeon.

"Roll 20, 95. At an alarm at the northward, in October, 1781, Captain Thomas Ingersoll, Lieutenant John Powell, and eleven others marched to Stillwater, and did twelve days service; travel home eighty miles; 'found their own rations.'"

At length the news came that the preliminary treaty of peace had been signed at Versailles on the 30th of November, and on the anniversary of the battle of Lexington, April 19th, 1783, Washington gave orders that the cessation of hostilities should be proclaimed at the head of every corps and regiment of the army. Congress passed a resolution "that the service of the men did not expire until the ratification of the definitive articles of peace; but that the commander-in-chief might grant furloughs to such as he thought proper." Large numbers of the soldiers were allowed to leave the armies, and in November the remaining troops were disbanded.

It is well known that the period that followed the Revolution was almost as dangerous as the war itself. The resources of the country were utterly exhausted, the soldiers were unpaid, and discontent was evident on every hand. The distress was greater in Massachusetts than in the other States, and resulted in a general disaffection throughout this commonwealth, and finally in open insurrection in the western counties. Rev. Dr. Field, in the history of Berkshire, speaks of the Shays rebellion

as "the most unhappy and the most disgraceful transaction which ever occurred in Massachusetts," but when we consider the condition of the greater part of the population we cannot wonder that they were driven to resistance. They had not yet learned to await the safer and surer means of legislative reform.

Nearly all the able-bodied, loyal men of Great Barrington had been, at different times, in active service. Their farms and business interests had been neglected, and heavy debts had been contracted. They had been paid in the continental currency, and yet the government, though enforcing the payment of debts, would not make this currency a legal tender. Debtors were frequently imprisoned, and were thus deprived of all opportunity to pay their obligations. The suppression of the Courts of Common Pleas and General Sessions at Northampton, in August, 1786, and likewise at Worcester a week later, had its effect in Berkshire, and again Great Barrington was the scene of an armed insurrection. The session of the courts was to be held on the 12th of September, but during the preceding night a body of some 2,000 men was assembled in this village.

A letter from Berkshire published soon after in the *New Haven Gazette and Connecticut Magazine*, and quoted by Mr. Taylor, says, "From ten o'clock the preceding evening until the evening of Tuesday, our streets were crowded with men in arms. They were the discontentedest people of the county, who had assembled for the suppression of the court. Although the militia of the county had been ordered by the General to appear in arms for the defence of the government, it served only as a pretext for the malcontents to carry into execution, with greater facility, their designs for its abolition."

In the morning the appearance of the judges and the other officers of the court aroused the fury of the more turbulent insurgents, and, surrounding the court house, they threatened to destroy it. The court was opened at a private house, but being interrupted by the mob was immediately adjourned. The rioters seized upon the magistrates and conducted them to the residence of Dr. William Whiting, one of the justices, and there, "with the most insolent and barbarous threats, under the points of their drawn bayonets, extorted such engagements from them as suited their capricious and absurd Humors." Then they burst open the doors of the jail and released all those who had been imprisoned for debt. All the judges signed the agreement to hold no more courts until the wrongs of the people were redressed, with the exception of Colonel Elijah Dwight, who made an effectual resistance.

Colonel Dwight, a son of General Joseph Dwight, was a native of Brookfield, Massachusetts, and settled at Great Barrington in 1761. Here he was soon after appointed clerk of the courts and register of Probate, and he served in these offices during a period of twenty years. Such was the confidence in his integrity and ability that he was often elected to the General Court, and in 1785 he was chosen a delegate to the

convention for ratifying the Constitution of the United States and *earnestly advocated its adoption.* Not long afterward he was appointed one of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas, in which capacity he served until his death, on the 12th of June, 1794. He was a man of the highest moral and religious principles. Beneath a calm and gentle exterior he possessed the greatest firmness of character, as his successful opposition to the Shays rioters testifies.

At the session of the Supreme Judicial Court in Springfield, a few weeks after the Great Barrington riot, the judges, being intimidated by the Shays men, adjourned after having resolved "that it was inexpedient to proceed to the county of Berkshire;" but upon the day appointed for the session at Great Barrington another mob appeared, which was guilty of the most wanton conduct. Deputy Sheriff Ezra Kellogg, who resided at the time in the jail house, was very unpopular on account of his office, and was the peculiar object of the hatred of the insurgents. Upon learning of the approach of the rioters he fled from the village in disguise. His house, however, was entered by the mob, and his wife, who was lying upon a bed of sickness, was threatened with death unless she disclosed the place where her husband was concealed. Bayonets were pointed at her breast, and a musket was discharged through the curtains of her bed, setting them on fire. Others citizens were fired upon or otherwise abused.

The Court of General Sessions had been adjourned to the 21st of November, at Worcester, where, upon that date, the magistrates were again prevented from holding the session. At this juncture Governor Bowdoin issued an order to organize and equip the militia. On the 19th of January, 1787, Major-General Lincoln assumed command, and in less than one month put to flight Shays' entire army.

The ringleaders succeeded in making their escape from the State, about one hundred and fifty of the rank and file were taken prisoners, and the remainder dispersed and retired to their homes.

While the attention of the government was occupied elsewhere a body of Shays men, which had previously withdrawn into New York, under Perez Hamlin, of Lenox, recrossed the border on the night of the 26th of February, and entered the village of Stockbridge. Having committed many depredations, and having taken possession of several of the leading citizens of that place, they set out for Great Barrington. Couriers soon brought the news of the raid, and a party of about forty men, led by Captains Dwight and Ingersoll, retreated to Sheffield, where they united with the loyal citizens of that place, the whole body being under the command of Colonel John Ashley.

In the meantime the insurgents had arrived at Great Barrington in sleighs, which they had seized along their route, bringing with them their prisoners and plunder. Many were intoxicated, and were insulting and brutal in their behavior. It is related that the late Mrs. Mary Pynchon, then a young lady, was driven at the point of the bayonet to open the

store of Captain Walter Pynchon. The jail was again opened, and the prisoners were once more set free. Fortunately for the village their stay was short. Gathering his men nearly in front of the Episcopal church, at the corner of Main street and the road to Green River, Hamlin set out toward Egremont. Word being received by Colonel Ashley that the Shays men were advancing toward Sheffield on the meadow road he immediately ordered his men north on that road to meet them. When a second report was brought that the insurgents were proceeding westward, Colonel Ashley, supposing that they were attempting to escape into New York, drove with his men hurriedly along the "back road" to the site of the Adam Pitcher place, where the white school house now stands, thence directly west to the fork of the roads, where Asher Saxton then lived. An old cellar and well still mark the site of this house.

From Saxton's the government party proceeded along the northwest road toward Egremont. Meanwhile the Shays men were proceeding toward Sheffield along the "back road." On arriving at the corner near the white school house they learned of the route of Colonel Ashley, and set out in pursuit. When the government men learned of the approach of the insurgents, they left their sleighs, and rapidly forming, marched south on both sides of the road toward their pursuers. After a sharp but brief conflict the Shays men were utterly routed, two of their party were slain, thirty were wounded—among whom was their leader, Hamlin—and more than fifty were taken prisoners. Of the government men two were killed and one was wounded. The exact site of this conflict is not known, but it is certain that it occurred in the northwestern part of Sheffield, not far south of the marble quarry of the late Chester Goodale. Says the Rev. Dr. Field: "This skirmish took place over a little valley, now crossed by the Hartford turnpike, near the west line of Sheffield." He also asserts that this conflict "was more severe than any other which occurred during the Shays Insurrection."

A proclamation of amnesty was issued by General Lincoln, at Hadley, and about 800 of the insurgents laid down their arms and took advantage of its terms. Many of the ringleaders were tried and convicted of high treason, and six of the insurgents in Berkshire, at the session of the Supreme Judicial Court, held in Great Barrington in March, 1787, received the sentence of death, which, however, was never executed. There is no doubt that this insurrection hastened the adoption of the Constitution of the United States by showing the necessity of a stronger central government.

The severe drain upon the resources of the people of the town caused by the Revolutionary war, and the unhappy jealousies which remained after the suppression of the Shays rebellion, combined to prevent the immediate growth of the village; but from the year 1780 to 1800 the town received at different times the addition of a large number of families, mostly from Connecticut, many of whom "were per-

sons of worth and stability, and proved valuable acquisitions to the population."

In 1780 Dr. John Budd, who had been a lieutenant in the Continental army, came to this place from New Bedford, and soon afterward purchased the farm since owned by the late John A. Cone. Dr. Budd was very successful as a physician, and acquired a large practice in this and the surrounding towns.

A few months after the arrival of Dr. Budd, another physician, Dr. John Sibley, who had served as a surgeon in the Revolution, settled in this village. He here married Elizabeth, the daughter of the Rev. Samuel Hopkins, but after a residence of four years removed to North Carolina. Dr. Sibley was followed by his brother, Stephen Sibley, who located here in 1782, as a clock maker, in which trade he was well skilled, as is evident from the specimens of his workmanship, huge, old-fashioned, brass clocks, which still remain. Mr. Sibley was a man of public spirit, and for several years served as a justice of the peace. His place of business was on the south corner of Castle and Main streets, and his residence occupied the site of the Asa Russell place. He continued a citizen of Great Barrington till 1810, when he went to West Stockbridge, from which place he removed, a few years later, to Grafton, Ohio. Mr. Sibley purchased his house on Castle street of Benjamin June, who came here in 1782. This gentleman afterward resided upon the eminence south of the village and east of the Housatonic River, now known as "June Mountain," where the cellar of his house is still to be seen.

In 1782 Thomas Ives came to this place from North Haven, and purchased the premises now owned and occupied by Frederick T. Whiting. His law office was at first in the store of Moses Hopkins, Esq., already mentioned, but afterward he erected for this purpose a small building adjoining his own house. He served at various times in the Revolution, and upon one occasion acted as major in a brigade of Berkshire militia. After the war he still kept up his interest in military affairs, and passed rapidly through the grades of captain, major, colonel, brigadier general, and major general in the ninth division of the Massachusetts militia. In 1785 he was sent to the General Court of which he was a member for thirteen years. In 1809 he was appointed a special justice of the Court of Common Pleas for the county. During the Shays rebellion he was a firm adherent of the government, while sympathizing with the oppressed but misguided people.

The following incident of the Shays rebellion is related by Mr. Taylor. While the village was in the possession of the insurgents under Perez Hamlin, they entered the house of General Ives. At the approach of the Shays party the general, with his sleigh loaded with men, had withdrawn, in company with others, to Sheffield.

"Mrs. Ives was sick, confined to her bed, and her household affairs were in charge of a spinster of the neighborhood. Before leaving home General Ives told his temporary housekeeper that the Shays men would probably visit the house, direc-

ted her to treat them civilly, to follow them wherever they went, and to ascertain, so far as she might, who they were. He further instructed her to inform them of the illness of Mrs. Ives, and to request them to make no unnecessary disturbance. As anticipated, a large number of the insurgents came to the house at about eleven o'clock. The housekeeper performed her mission faithfully, and followed them about the house, which they searched in the hope of finding arms. Discovering an enormous hair-covered trunk, * * * * in which General Ives kept his papers, they determined to break it open, believing that it contained guns; but the spinster defended it stoutly and they at length satisfied themselves, by measuring the trunk with a musket, that it was too short to be made a receptacle for arms, and desisted from opening it. Having regaled themselves with such provisions as the house afforded, and a large quantity of cider, which was brought by the pailful from the cellar by a boy, they departed without subjecting the family to insolence or further inconvenience. On returning home at evening, and learning from his housekeeper the names of several of the persons that had visited his house, General Ives repaired to the jail—then filled with prisoners taken in the fight—and looking amongst the inmates inquired who of them had been at his house that day; all strenuously denied the imputation. He assured them that he knew many of them had been there, and that in consideration of the little disturbance they had made, he had now come to thank them and to treat them. Whereupon all immediately plead guilty and the general treated them to their and his own satisfaction."

General Ives was a man of great influence and usefulness in the town and county, and while actively engaged in his profession, was interested in all attempts at public advancement. He died, deeply regretted, on the 8th of March, 1814, at the age of 61.

Others from North Haven, following the lead of General Ives, became inhabitants of this town, among whom was John Seeley, a carpenter and millwright. This gentleman, after living a few years in the village, purchased in 1793, land near Long Pond and there erected his dwelling and a saw mill. Mr. Seeley was a man of sterling worth, and of a social and jovial disposition. Many of his descendants still remain in this section. In 1798, his half brother, Abraham Seeley, settled at North Plain, near the Deacon Isaac Van Deusen place.

The following year Isaac Seeley, brother of Abraham Seeley, took up his residence north of Van Deusenville, and soon afterward built the house since owned by John Sheridan. His son, the late Isaac Seeley, Esq., was for many years a prominent citizen of the town, and held, among other positions of trust, the office of town clerk during 35 years. Born June 27th, 1805, he acquired a common school education, and after engaging a short time in mercantile pursuits, he became a teacher in the public schools. He took an active part in local politics and in 1833 represented his district in the State Legislature. He was an ardent whig and was a member of the convention at Baltimore that nominated the famous Harrison and Tyler ticket. He held the office of register of deeds for the South Berkshire district from 1846 till his death in 1884, and was for many years postmaster of Great Barrington.

About 1790–92, David Wainwright, a native of Wallingford, Conn.,

moved from the outskirts of the town to the old Ingersoll place near Mount Peter. He had settled in Great Barrington earlier than 1776. He was a leading man in the town affairs, and served for five years as representative in the State Legislature.

William Crain and Samuel Ives, of North Haven, the former a tailor and the latter a nail maker, settled on the Long Pond road about 1793-94.

In 1796 Jonathan Ford came from Hamden, Conn., and built a house on the site of the residence of William Burghardt, just south of Long Pond. One of his sons, Gilbert, a deacon in the Congregational church, built the brick cottage now standing near the Green River road, on the estate of J. Milton Mackie.

In 1790 Major Dudley Woodworth came from Bozrah, Conn., and began the manufacture of scythes in a shop on the land now occupied by the residence of Charles Benton. His business rapidly increased and after a few years was transferred to a shop that he had erected just south of the Great Bridge, and he leased "a sufficient water power, on the east side of the river, for driving a bellows, trip-hammer, and grinding stone." He built as his residence the large square house near the Upper burial ground, since occupied by his son, Edward P. Woodworth, Esq.

In 1792 Simeon Cooper, a blacksmith, opened a tavern on the land occupied by the stone residence of the late Dr. Clarkson T. Collins. He afterward moved to the Younglove place, now owned by William H. Day.

In 1797 Samuel Riley, a tanner and shoemaker, purchased the house now occupied by Dr. W. H. Parks and built his shop in the rear.

Later in the same year Major Samuel Rosseter took up his residence on the site of the Housatonic Hall school, and engaged in the tanning business and the manufacture of shoes on Water street, in which he was quite successful on account of his enterprise and industry.

Another tannery was built the following year by Robert Kilborn, on the road to Three Mile Hill.

In 1797 John Farnum purchased the Jeremiah Atwood place on the Stockbridge road, and for many years kept a public house.

In 1800 Benjamin Rogers was engaged in business as a merchant on Bung Hill corner. He afterward studied medicine and achieved a respectable success in his profession. He erected the house now owned by Bazy W. Pattison; here he resided till 1837, when he returned to Hartford.

In 1807 Deacon George Beckwith, of Lyme, Conn., located on the Riverside farm, near the estate of Deacon Daniel Beckwith. He was for many years a prominent member of the Congregational church, and exerted a healthy influence on the general welfare of the town.

Of the earlier inhabitants of the village many removed to the outskirts of the town. Among these were the brothers Justin and Hugo Dewey, who sold the mills of their father, Israel Dewey, and purchased land near the Alford line, in 1791.

"The house of Justin Dewey stood where the farm house of his grandson, Justin

Dewey, Esq., now does, and his brother Hugo resided in the house next north, still standing, in which his son Grotius afterward lived. Justin and Hugo Dewey were notable characters, and in some respects remarkable men. Both were large and portly; both were genial and sociable; and a fondness for mirthfulness equally characterized both. They were brothers in every sense of the word. Living but a short distance apart they were almost constantly in each other's company. They tilled their farms and harvested their crops together. If they went to church they went together; if they visited the village tavern it was together, and together they told their stories and sipped their mugs of flip. Their lives were of that peaceful, unruffled nature which tends to happiness and longevity, and which in their case, won the esteem and respect of their townsmen. Justin Dewey died August 31st, 1832, in his eighty-second year, and Hugo died in his eighty-first year, April 17th, 1833."

About 1773–4 Oliver Watson removed from the village to Seekonk, where he erected a saw mill. His house was not far from the present residence of his great-grandson, Charles Watson.

In 1809 Charles W. Hopkins, in company with Deacon Allen Henderson, engaged in the tanning business near the Great Bridge. He afterward erected a shop on Water street, where the stone factory of the Berkshire Woolen company is now situated; and Deacon Henderson purchased the General Dwight place as his residence, and had a saddler's shop in the basement.

In 1805 Aaron Mansir erected the house now occupied by M. L. Whitlock, and carried on the business of wagon making on his premises. He is said to have built the first four-wheeled wagon made in this town.

As early as 1785 Samuel Whiting and his brother, Abraham K. Whiting, were engaged in business here, having their store on the north corner of Main and Castle streets. The business handbill of these gentlemen, a copy of which is now in the possession of Frederick T. Whiting, Esq., announces that "Samuel Whiting, next door to the Court House, Great Barrington, has a handsome (little) Assortment of Dry Goods and Groceries," and that "Abraham K. Whiting, at the same Store, is furnished with a moderate retailing Assortment of Medicines, where Gentlemen of the Faculty, who favour him with their Recipes, may depend on having justice done their Prescriptions."

In 1805 David and Isaac Leavenworth, brothers, succeeded the Messrs. Whiting, and having erected a new building, kept for nearly twenty years the principal store of the town. In the upper story was a "long, low, arched room" known as Leavenworth's Hall, used for lectures, balls, and other entertainments. This building was destroyed by fire in 1839; and upon its site Silas Sprague afterward erected the Mahaiwe House which still remains.

James A. Hyde came to this village from New Marlboro in 1811, and was associated in the practice of law with General John Whiting. He was a respected and influential citizen, and held the office of town clerk for thirteen years.

In 1815 William Cullen Bryant, a native of Cummington, moved to

Great Barrington and opened a law office with George H. Ives. He afterward occupied the south wing of the Bazy W. Pattison place as an office, and later there was erected for him, on the site of St. James Church, a small building, since used by the late Misses Kellogg as a school house. Before his marriage Mr Bryant lived with Deacon Allen Henderson in the old General Dwight place. In his twenty-seventh year Mr. Bryant married Miss Frances Fairchild, of this town, and the record of their marriage on the town register is in his own handwriting, as he held the office of town clerk at the time. It was to this lady that he had addressed the lines beginning "O fairest of the rural maids," and also "The Future Life," and "The Life That Is." The wedding ceremony took place in the south front room of the old General Dwight mansion. Their residence the first year after marriage was in the house now owned by Ralph Taylor. Many spots of local interest have been rendered famous by his pen, as is perhaps best shown by his poems "Green River" and "Monument Mountain." In 1821, the year of his marriage, Mr. Bryant published a volume of verse, which ultimately led to his removal to New York city in 1825.

The same year the late Honorable Increase Sumner, of Otis, began the practice of law in this town, having recently been admitted to the Berkshire bar. Mr. Sumner was a man prominent in town, county, and State affairs, and continued the practice of law till his death in 1871.

In 1818 Charles and Ralph Taylor, of Colchester, Conn., opened a store on the site of the "Long Stone" building. Two years later Alvenus Cone was taken into the firm, but he remained only four years, at the expiration of which time he commenced business by himself in the store lately vacated by the Leavenworth brothers. In 1827 Mr. Cone went into partnership with Mr. John C. Russell, who had been his clerk to that date. In 1830 Mr. Russell bought his partner's interest, and two years later formed a partnership with his brother, Asa C. Russell. This firm continued in the Leavenworth store until 1835, when their stock was transferred to the stone store, where they remained till 1844. In the year of their removal to the stone store the Russell Brothers purchased the water privilege just south of the Hopkins tannery, together with a plot of land bordering on the river. The following year they erected a small factory and began the manufacture of woolen goods. The Berkshire Woolen Company was soon incorporated with the Messrs. Russell as managers, and afterward as the principal stockholders. Under their charge the business rapidly increased until the whole water power came into their possession, and in 1858–9 the present stone edifice was erected. After the death of John C. and Asa C. Russell the business came into the hands of the sons of the former gentleman, Parley A. and George E. Russell, by whom it is still conducted.

In 1847, Horace H. Day, a native of the town, purchased the water privilege about an eighth of a mile down the river, on the site of the mill dam of Israel Dewey, and began the manufacture of India rubber goods.

A claim was immediately made by the Berkshire Woolen Company that the water was set back upon their wheels by Mr. Day's dam, which was followed by a long and expensive suit, resulting in an order from the court to Mr. Day to lower his dam by eleven inches. Sufficient water power was not left for conducting the business, and Mr. Day was compelled to withdraw. His buildings, now used for storage, are still standing near the "Rubber" bridge.

As early as 1760 Daniel Rathbun, from Stonington, Conn., built a mill, near the Green River bridge, for fulling and dressing cloth. These works afterward fell into the hands of Major John Kellogg, who carried on the business until his decease, from which time it was continued by his son, John Kellogg, until 1835, when the Green River Manufacturing Company was formed. This corporation enlarged the building, purchased woolen machinery, and began the manufacture of satinets, but was not successful. The building has since been converted into a grist mill.

In 1828 William Leavenworth purchased land on Green River, about three quarters of a mile above the Kellogg mills, with the purpose of quarrying the marble which crops out at this place. Here he built a mill for sawing and polishing the stone, and continued until about 1833, when he sold to John Dixon, of Albany; but the business was never prosperous, though carried on until 1843 by Philip Barnes.

About the year 1830 Elijah Foster, who occupied the Mrs. Mark Hopkins place, in making some improvements on the premises, noticed that the blue limestone, which appeared in such quantities in the village, could be easily split. This discovery was soon utilized, and the first building constructed of this material was the Episcopal church, now known as "Church Block," at the corner of Main and Railroad streets. The "Long Stone" store was soon after built of the same substance by Messrs. J. C. & A. C. Russell. The stone was mostly quarried from either side of the main road near the Dr. Collins place, which was at that time owned by John C. Briggs. This gentleman opened a quarry near his residence and furnished the stone for the erection of the house of Joseph Gibson, now owned by Frederick T. Whiting. From the same quarry has been supplied the material for other buildings, among which are the Berkshire House, erected in 1838, and later St. James' Church and the Congregational church, which was destroyed by fire in 1882. Afterward Dr. Collins opened on the east side of Mount Peter a quarry, from which he enlarged the house built by Mr. Briggs. The stone for the chapel of the Congregational church, also destroyed in 1882, was procured from the same place, being donated by Dr. Collins.

In 1883 Dr. Samuel Camp, upon examining the stone on the left bank of the river east of the village, found the blue stone to be of a finer texture than any thus far obtained. The land was purchased for Mrs. Mark Hopkins, and a quarry was immediately opened, the material being used for the erection of a barn and coachman's house upon her estate, as well

as for the new parsonage of the Congregational society. The new church and chapel were built of the stone of the former structure.

We have already stated that the main road near the residence of Ralph Taylor descended into the "Great Hollow," nearly on a level with the adjoining meadow. In 1815 George H. Ives, Esq., son of General Thomas Ives, widened the highway through the hollow, and raised the road-bed six feet; in 1883 the road was again widened and raised at the same point, and a handsome blue stone side wall was built, surmounted by an iron fence.

The same year that Mr. Ives improved the road through the hollow he erected the house now the residence of Ralph Taylor, having previously taken away the old dwelling of the Gunn and Hopkins families.

In 1838 Mr. George R. Ives removed the old Josiah Smith tavern and built the Berkshire House, which was opened to the public in the summer of 1840. He also cleared away a number of barns and out-buildings adjacent, among which was the old court house, which had been removed to the ground in the rear of the present store of Egbert Hollister, by Captain Walter Pynchon. Mr. Ives soon after laid out Bridge, River, and Church streets, and divided the land into building lots. He also removed the old Doctor William Whiting house from the present site of the Sumner building to Bridge street, where it still stands—the old red cottage opposite the residence of Albert Winchell.

Mr. Ives died at Ashley Falls, October 25th, 1879. He was a man of great enterprise, and from him the spirit of village improvement received its first impulse.

We have already described the main road through the village, which was probably laid out as early as 1725, and was the same as the present highway from the Sheffield line as far north as the Berkshire House. From near this point, however, it turned to the east, crossed the river at the old Indian ford, near the residence of W. W. Norton, and thence ran westerly along the east bank to the site of the old meeting house.

At an early date a foot path probably ran along the west bank of the river, and joined with the road to Van Deusenville. This became, in process of time, a highway, and was accepted as such by the selectmen of the town of Sheffield in 1745, and at the same time the road leading northerly from the ford on the east bank of the river was discontinued. From a point in the southern part of the village, just north of Mount Peter, a road leading from Main street ran northwest to Castle Hill, and thence to Mansfield Pond. This was discontinued in 1747, and the road now called Castle street was then opened. East of the river a bridle-path ran southerly from the old meeting house between the mountains to Sheffield Center. This was accepted by that town in 1749, and in recent years it has been reopened by the county commissioners.

Earlier than 1744 a road led from the Great Bridge up Christian Hill. This was afterward extended past Long Pond to the West Stockbridge line. In 1753 a road was laid out from near the present residence

of John C. Munson, running nearly straight to the Alford line near the house of the late Silas S. Dewey of that town. From the site of the present residence of Joseph Soudant a road extended west from the county road to the Alford line, traces of which are still to be seen, as well as old cellars along its track. On this road John Seeley, already mentioned, settled in 1793 and built his saw mill. Here, also, Jared Seeley had his cooper shop, and later, William Ford erected his saw mill. From the Seeley saw mill a cart path ran southerly to the road near the house of Egbert L. Tuller.

West of Green River, in the southern part of the town, a road was extended northward from the farm of Samuel Harmon, now a part of the estate of Elisha Collins. In 1812 a road called the Great Barrington and Alford Turnpike was built from the foot of Monument Mountain through Van Deusenville and North Egremont to the New York State line. In the same year the county road, which ran from the Great Bridge, as has already been stated, to the south and front of the old meeting house, was changed to its present position in a direct line with the bridge eastward. Above the Bung Hill corner the highway was changed from its original road bed, lying between the old Levi Hyde place and the residence of Deacon Daniel W. Beckwith, to the low land north of the home of Warren Crissey. In 1834 the road over Monument Mountain was changed from the north to the south side of the ravine, and otherwise greatly improved. The "East Road" to Sheffield was established in 1785, but was not opened immediately. It was, however, accepted by the county in 1815, and was partially relaid five years later. In 1828 a county road was constructed running along the river from Van Deusenville, through Housatonic, to Glendale, and in 1858 a road was extended from the foot of Monument Mountain to Housatonic.

In very early times the "Great Road from Boston to Albany," following an old Indian trail, ran through the village and left Main street just above the South Burial Ground, thence west across Green River through Egremont to the Kinderhook and Claverack landings on the Hudson. In 1836 the cross road from the Dr. Collins place to the Green River road was constructed, and was called Maple avenue.

The Berkshire—since called the Housatonic—Railroad was extended to Great Barrington in 1842 and a new impulse was given to the business interests of the town. From the topography of Southern Berkshire Great Barrington is the natural market for the surrounding towns, and produce that had previously been transported to Hudson was now sent to this place. Railroad street was laid out by Silas Sprague, in 1842, five years later Major Samuel Rosseter built Rosseter street, and in 1854 Charles W. Hopkins, Esq., opened the street that now bears his name. During the same year George G. Pierce constructed South street, running westerly from Main street north of the house of Ralph Taylor, and also Western avenue, branching south to the residence of Marcus E. Tobey. In recent years Elm street has been laid out by John L. Dodge & Co.,

Mahaiwe street by Rodney Hill, Pope street by Charles Botsford, Dresser avenue by Henry Dresser, and the streets on the east side of the river by Mark Humphrey.

In 1863 the Great Bridge was replaced by a large iron structure, which was built at a cost of over $10,000. This was the first iron bridge erected in the southern part of the county. In 1884 it was found to be unsafe, and the present bridge was constructed. In 1879 the old "Rubber" bridge was taken down and a neat and durable iron one was erected in its place; shortly afterward iron bridges were built at Green River and at Van Deusenville.

The huge wooden structure at the foot of Bridge street, known as Humphrey's Bridge, was replaced by an iron one in 1884.

In the Upper Housatonic township there were, in 1742, forty proprietary rights, the owners of which had received from the settling committee house lots, with meadow and upland laid out from the Great Bridge as far north as Monument Mountain. Hezekiah Phelps, from Westfield, is known to have had a lot of 106 acres on the Van Deusenville road. His house was situated near the ground where the barn of Frederick Abbey now stands. Some time after the death of Mr. Phelps, which occurred about the year 1746, this land was purchased by Israel Dewey, who soon conveyed it to his son, Benedict, by whom the house in which Mr. Abbey now lives was built. Stephen Vanhall or Van Allen possessed a lot, probably where Jared Lewis now resides. Daniel Sackett, of Westfield, Aaron Van Dyck, of Kinderhook, and David Ingersoll also owned tracts of land in this part of the township. John Williams, of Westfield, early became a prominent man in the northern part of the town. His house was located on the site of the Hollenbeck place, and his mills, erected about 1750, were situated near the present furnace dam on the north side of the river that now bears his name. At an earlier date Peter Burghardt is known to have had, on the same stream about two miles above Van Deusenville, a saw mill, which he sold to Dimon Bradley in 1791. Mr. Williams also had a blacksmith shop near his mills, and he is supposed to have erected, in 1759, the house now the north part of the old tavern, which stands just north of the bridge. He died about 1776, leaving an estate valued at £1,900. He was an active member of the Episcopal church at the Center, and was the largest resident contributor toward the erection of the house of worship. After his decease a part of his estate, including the saw mill and grist mill, was purchased by Mr. Isaac Van Deusen, the first of that name, who deeded the property in 1787 to his son, Jacob, "together with the dwelling house, corn mill, saw mill, and other buildings thereon standing."

Isaac Van Deusen, from Kinderhook, settled here in 1735, having five years previously married Fitie, or Fitchie, a daughter of Coonrad Burghardt. He erected a log cabin on the west side of the road to Monument Mountain, just south of the residence of the late Joseph K. Pelton. A few years afterward he replaced his cabin by a larger building, which,

after having been tenanted by three generations of the family, was demolished about 25 years ago. Mr. Van Deusen died January 14th, 1796, at the age of 91 years. He was a man of influence in town affairs, and was for eight years one of the selectmen; he was also a firm adherent of the Episcopal church, and contributed largely toward the erection of the church edifice. He left a family of six sons, all of whom, with the exception of Matthew, who removed to Lee, settled near the homestead of their father. Abraham, the eldest, located at the foot of Monument Mountain near the house of the late William Van Deusen. In 1771 Coonrad built the old stone house that now stands on the road to Housatonic, though there was no street near it at the time of its erection. John built the brick house at the foot of Monument Mountain, the residence of the late Joseph K. Pelton. Jacob lived in the house, now the north part of the old Enos Ford tavern at Van Deusenville, and carried on the mills adjoining until his death in 1812. Isaac, the youngest son, succeeded his father in the possession of the old homestead, where he died in 1794, and was in turn succeeded by his son, known as "Wise Isaac." This gentleman seems to have had an eventful career. From 1785 to 1800 he was engaged in the tanning business in Great Barrington village, having his shop on the premises lately owned by Mrs. Edwin W. McLean, and his tan vats in the hollow where the house of Frederick Lawrence now stands. In 1800 he suddenly left his family and went west, where he wandered about for nearly twelve years. He afterward returned to Great Barrington, and wrote a brief history of the Episcopal church of this town, which has since been published. He died at the Van Deusen homestead May 16th, 1831, at the age of 63.

After the decease of Jacob Van Deusen the Williams mills came into the possession of his son, Captain Isaac L., who carried on the business for seventeen years. It is to him that the village owes its name and many important improvements. In 1822–3 he built a woolen factory, on the north side of Williams River, between the old grist mill and the bridge. The business was at first carried on by Captain Van Deusen in connection with Sidney N. Norton, and afterward by Washington Adams & Co. About 1837 Mr. Adams refitted the factory with machinery for the manufacture of cotton, and remained until 1847, when he removed to Adams. The building was afterward taken down by the Richmond Iron Works. In 1825 Captain Van Deusen built the large house since occupied by the late John H. Coffing and now the residence of his wife. In 1828 the captain erected another factory lower down the stream, in which the manufacture of cotton was carried on by different firms as late as 1761, when the building was destroyed by fire.

As early as 1816 a wool carding and cloth dressing establishment was built just east of the present railroad bridge, and was worked by Amos Church, and afterward by Orange H. Arnold, and by Martin Pratt. Near the site of these works Washington Adams built, in 1837, another cotton mill. After his removal from town this building was converted into a

chair manufactory by Captain Benjamin Peabody and Frederick Chapin, who were soon after succeeded by I. D. W. and Orrin Baldwin.

In 1833–4 John C. Coffing and Timothy Chittenden, of Salisbury, Conn., erected a blast furnace for the manufacture of pig iron, on the south bank of the river and west of the bridge. The furnace was purchased, in 1844, by the Richmond Iron Works, by which company it was enlarged and remodeled in 1856–7, and it is the only one of the many industries of Van Deusenville that still survives. In 1829, on the ground donated by Captain Van Deusen, an Episcopal chapel was built, of brick, which was replaced by the present edifice in 1866.

During the period of Van Deusenville's highest prosperity a keen rivalry existed between the village and Great Barrington Center. In 1837, ten years previous to the incorporation of the Mahaiwe Bank, an attempt was made to establish a bank at Van Deusenville, and was carried so far that a committee of the Legislature reported in favor of a bill for the establishment of a bank at that village, to be called the "Williams River Bank," but the charter was never obtained. In 1844–5, after the destruction of the town house at the center, a strong effort was made for the erection of a new one at Van Deusenville, and money was raised by subscription for that purpose. So high was the feeling between the two villages that the project was abandoned for the time, and a compromise was made by hiring the hall over the store of J. C. and A. C. Russell, now owned by Egbert Hollister, where the town meetings were held till 1860.

Previous to 1809 that part of the town known as Housatonic was an unbroken forest. In December of the preceding year Stephen Sibley, who had resided in Great Barrington village about twenty-six years, in connection with Abel Sherman, from Rhode Island, purchased of Captain Ezekiel Stone nearly three acres of land in the extreme northern part of the town, and bounding east on the river, with the water privileges adjacent, where the upper buildings of the Monument Mills now stand. South of this property Mr. Sibley also purchased about ten acres, through which a road was cut, which has since become a portion of the main street. At the same time Mr. Sherman bought a tract of eleven acres south of the purchase of his partner. A dam was erected by these gentlemen in 1809, and near by a saw mill; and about the same time Mr. Sherman built the first dwelling house in Housatonic, which still stands, just west of the Congregational church. In 1810 the first road was laid out, which ran from the mill westerly to the North Plain. From near the present residence of H. H. B. Turner a branch road was extended northward to the town line, at which point it met a road already built by the town of West Stockbridge. In 1813 Eber Stone erected the second dwelling house in the village, which is now occupied by H. H. B. Turner. Mr. Stone built near his house a shop in which he carried on the manufacture of spinning wheels. About 1827 the fourth house was built, upon the site of the present residence of Cyrus R. Crane. It is related that at

the raising of this house one Peter French, throwing from the frame the usual bottle of rum, shouted out, "I name this place Babylon," by which name the village was known for about ten years. In 1814 Mr. Sherman sold his property at Housatonic to Ezekiel and Eber Stone, who afterward came into possession of the land of Mr. Sibley. In 1818 Eber Stone, together with Milton Ball, erected a shop near the river and began the manufacture of spinning wheels, which they continued for several years. In 1824 Ransom Whitmore, from East Haddam, Conn., bought the saw mill, dam, and water rights, and erected a factory, with the purpose of carrying on the manufacture of cotton goods. Not achieving the success he expected he sold the property, in 1827, to his brother, Perley D. Whitmore, and Sprowell Dean, the latter a manufacturer from Springfield. The firm of Dean & Whitmore began the manufacture of cotton, and built a row of tenement houses on the west side of the main street, and a store near their factory. The population of the village was considerably increased by the operatives, and the name Babylon was changed to Deansville. About the year 1829 Eber Stone and Morris M. Brainard built a factory on the lower water privilege, and began the manufacture of planes and other tools; but the building was afterward used as a chair factory by Mr. Stone, in connection with Jason C. Keach, and later by George Maxfield. In 1830 the spinning wheel business of Eber Stone and Milton Ball was purchased by Edward and William Selkirk, from Haddam, Conn., who began the manufacture of shoe lasts, which soon became an important industry. In 1842 Albert D. Whitmore engaged in the same business in the old tool and chair shop, and continued with success until 1851, when his buildings were burned. He immediately rebuilt, however, a short distance north of the former factory, and manufactured lasts until about 1856, when he was again burned out. Again rebuilding he carried on the manufacture of folding chairs, wagon wheels, etc.

In 1835 the Housatonic Manufacturing Company, recently formed, purchased the property of Dean & Whitmore, and continued the business under the management of P. D. Whitmore and Wells Laflin, who soon obtained a controlling interest in the capital stock. The manufacture of print cloths was carried on until 1848, when the company failed. The village had in the meantime received its third name, Housatonicville, or Housatonic. Other industries had sprung up, and many dwellings had been built. A Congregational society had been formed, and in 1842 a church was erected and a minister was settled. But the failure of the Housatonic Manufacturing Company was a severe blow to the prosperity of the village, from which it was slow to recover. The store of Dean & Whitmore, already mentioned, came into the possession of the Housatonic Manufacturing Company, with their other property, and was afterward occupied by Charles Taylor and Charles J. Taylor, under the firm name of C. & C. J. Taylor. In the upper story of this building was a small hall which was used by the Congregational society until the erection of the church; it was later occupied by the Sons of Temperance. In

1850, J. C. and A. C. Russell, together with John H. Coffing and others, purchased the property of the Housatonic Manufacturing Company, and were incorporated in the following year as Monument Mills. This company began the manufacture of cotton warps, and in 1854 John M. Seeley became the manager of the corporation. Under his direction the business has become the most important manufacturing industry of the whole town.

In 1864 John M. Seeley, Henry Adams, and Joseph G. Fuller built a small factory on the site of the old chair shop at the lower water privilege, and began the manufacture of cotton warps. Two years later this property was bought by George Coffing, George Church, John M. Seeley, and others, who were incorporated as the Wawbeek Mills, and carried on the business. This company soon erected a brick factory on the east side of the river, which was also used for manufacturing cotton warps.

In 1870 the Wawbeek Mills began the manufacture of Marseilles counterpanes in the old mill; but the business increased to such an extent that it was removed to the east side of the river, where larger works were erected and placed under the management of Cyrus R. Crane. In January, 1871, the Monument Mills purchased the whole property, and now own all the works on both sides of the river.

In 1858 the road running from the foot of Monument Mountain to Housatonic was opened, and the bridge at the village was erected. Previous to 1836 the land on the east side of the river and south of the bridge was covered by a forest. This tract was owned by the Van Deusens, and was known as "Timbershin." About 1836 Jacob H. Van Deusen erected a dam just south of the present one of the Owen Paper Company, and built a saw mill which he carried on at various times during a period of eleven or twelve years. About 1849 Zadoc Rewey, coming into possession of the property, carried on the business in a more energetic manner, and cleared the adjoining territory.

Prominent among the industries of Berkshire county, and one which has contributed largely to its growth and prosperity, is paper making, which may truly be said to be *par excellence* the art preservative of all other arts, and which has done more to elevate the human race than all other arts combined. From the symbolic and hieroglyphic records of a few of the more important historical events and perchance of the exploits of reigning sovereigns upon stone or perhaps plates of metal, to the papyrus of the Egyptians was one step and, so far as known, the first step in the multiplication of recorded knowledge; and then to the parchment of the Greeks and Romans another step, but the benefits of which, on account of cost, were necessarily confined to the few. Thence to the fabrication of paper from vegetable fibres by the most elementary processes of beating or stamping to disintegrate and reduce to the necessary degree to enable the particles to be felted into a sheet by hand manipulation, was a grand stride, and, with the laborious multiplication of books with the pen and brush, materially increased the circle of those who could profit by recorded knowledge, till in the time of Solomon he exclaims, "Of making many books there is no end."

With the general introduction of paper making into the different countries of Europe and Asia and its increased production, owing to its manufacture being generally encouraged and rewarded by special favors of the more enlightened sovereigns, came the discovery of printing from movable types and the rapid multiplication and dissemination of recorded knowledge, and the lifting of the clouds of ignorance and the breaking of the chains of superstition which had settled upon and bound the civilized world during the Dark Ages, which had only been possible in a world without the means of a general dissemination of the accumulated wisdom of the preceding ages.

Later the original process of beating or stamping the material for the manufacture of paper (which was now principally worn rags from cotton and linen clothing) to disintegrate and reduce to the required fineness for felting was supplanted by the continuous rotary motion of the "Hollander Engine" (so called from having been invented and first used in Holland), and which consisted of a roll or cylinder with knives in its circumference which in revolving brought the rags or stock to be reduced in contact with other knives in a bed underneath and being set in an oval vat or tub and supplied with sufficient water a constant draft of the stock between the disintegrating and grinding surfaces was accomplished, and this with its many improvements in construction and adaptation is the engine of to-day as shown in the illustration marked "Engine Room."

As if to keep pace with the reduction of the stock by this improved process machines were in the course of time invented for felting the stock (technically called stuff at this stage of the process) into a continuous web or sheet which was only limited in width by the width of the machine used and which in quantity produced and cost of producing, as may be readily imagined, bore a striking contrast to the method of making by hand one small sheet of a few inches in dimensions at a time, which had been accomplished by dipping a small quantity of stuff on the "mold" and shaking, allowing the surplus water and stuff to overflow till the sheet was sufficiently formed or felted and sufficiently free from water to be laid off upon a woolen blanket or felt. Engravings of both the "Hand-made" and "Machine" processes accompany this article.

From that time till the present have paper-making and the printing press gone hand in hand in civilizing and educating the world till now the comparative amount of paper per capita used by the people of different countries proves a safe and sure measurement of their comparative standing in the scale of civilization.

Thus we see that paper, made largely from material which has once been utilized and served its purpose and which would henceforth be valueless, has been, in conjunction with the printing press, the great civilizer of the world, and it is almost beyond the power of man to imagine what would have been the condition of the people of the civilized world to-day had it not been for paper as a vehicle upon which to record and transmit the knowledge of one generation to another—and

much less can we conceive what would have been the condition of civilization, the arts, and science, and literature to-day if instead of the few centuries which we have had paper and the printing press we had had them during the entire historical period of man's existence upon the earth.

The first paper mill in the southern portion of this county was built in 1807 by Samuel Church, in the village of South Lee, on the site of the mill of the Hurlbut Paper Company. This mill was occupied by different parties until 1825, when it was purchased by Owen & Hurlbut. This firm, composed of Charles M. Owen and Thomas Hurlbut, commenced business in 1822, erecting, just below the bridge, a small vat mill in which paper was made by hand. In 1825, as mentioned above, they enlarged their facilities by the purchase of the Church mill, and continued in partnership till 1859, steadily increasing and developing their business through all the fluctuations of trade in the intervening years.

In 1849 Edward H. Owen, a son of the senior partner, became a member of the firm, and soon succeeded to the practical management of the business. In 1857-8 the firm built a mill at Housatonic, of greater capacity than the original mills at South Lee. This mill, with additions and improvements that have been added, is 320 feet in length, and in its internal arrangements is admirably adapted for saving labor and producing the best goods, the bales of rags being taken in at one end of the mill and turned out at the other end finished paper ready for market.

Soon after the erection of this mill the firm of Owen & Hurlbut was dissolved, Mr. Hurlbut retaining the property at South Lee and the Messrs. Owen taking the mill at Housatonic.

In 1862 was incorporated the Owen Paper Company, consisting of Edward H. Owen, Henry D. Cone, and Charles M. Owen. Edward H. Owen died in 1864, and Charles M. Owen in 1873, leaving Mr. Cone treasurer and manager of the business, of which he is now also the sole proprietor.

The new mill recently erected by Mr. Cone about half a mile further down the river, will be, when fully equipped, one of the largest and most complete paper making establishments in the world. The two main buildings, connected by a central building, have a frontage of 500 feet. In the rear and adjoining them is an auxiliary building 400 by 30 feet, and an L 200 by 40 feet; also boiler and engine house, store houses, &c.

Some idea of the growth and development of the business may be had from the fact that when Owen & Hurlbut commenced business in 1822, they were able, by the slow and laborious processes then in vogue, to make only from 15 to 20 reams of letter paper per day. Now by the use of improved machinery and buildings adapted to the purpose, as may be seen in the accompanying engraving, the stock is prepared and the paper produced at the rate of many tons per day.

The intellectual wants of the employes and the people of the surrounding country are well provided for in an excellent library founded and supported by Mr. Cone. This institution, known as the "Cone Library," contains several thousand volumes and a reading room, and is free to all.

## CHAPTER III.

### TOWN OF GREAT BARRINGTON (*continued*).

Congregational Church.—St. James'.—Trinity.—Methodist Church.—Zion Society.—Congregationalists at Housatonic.—Baptists.—Roman Catholics.—Burial Grounds.—Schools.—William Sherwood.—Great Barrington Academy.—Sedgwick Institute.—Housatonic Hall.—High School.—War of 1812.—Lieutenant Wainwright.—Militia Campaigns and Political Parties.—Rebellion.—Free Masons.—Hope Fire Company.—Grand Army of the Republic.—District Court.—Post Office—*Berkshire Courier*.—Mahaiwe National Bank.—Savings Bank.—Gas Company.—Water Companies.—Town Halls.—Memorial Statue.—Libraries.—John H. Coffing.—Clarkson T. Collins, M.D.

We have already traced the history of the Congregational church to the departure of the Rev. Samuel Hopkins, January 19th, 1769. In that year the town voted "to hire a learned and orthodox minister to preach in the Presbyterian meeting house in said town for the space of three months" and appropriated the sum of £20 for that purpose, but as the members of the Episcopal church properly objected to taxation for the support of another religious body, the vote was afterward rescinded, and the Episcopalians were allowed their proportion of the appropriation. On the 31st of October, 1770, the town appropriated £40 to hire "a good, learned, and orthodox minister," and the Episcopalians were again allowed their proportion of the amount.

In July of that year the celebrated George Whitefield preached here for several days, though there is no record leading us to suppose that his preaching was as effective here as elsewhere.

In June, 1771, Dr. Hopkins visited the scene of his former labors, and preached during two Sabbaths in his old church, and also held one service at the jail.

In November of the same year so active was the opposition that the town refused to raise any sum for preaching in the "Presbyterian meeting house."

Though preachers were occasionally employed there was no settled pastor until May 4th, 1787, when the Rev. Isaac Foster, a native of Wallingford, Conn., and a graduate of Yale, was ordained as the minister. He continued in charge of the church for three years only, at the expira-

tion of which time he felt obliged to ask for dismission because, as in the case of Dr. Hopkins, the people did not seem disposed to grant him adequate support. During his brief pastorate five persons were admitted to the church.

The quarrel between the two religious bodies, though less violent at some times than others, continued until 1791, when, by an act of the Legislature, passed June 18th, "the Protestant Congregational Society of Great Barrington" and "the Protestant Episcopal Society of Great Barrington" were incorporated.

After the dismission of the Rev. Mr. Foster, a period of sixteen years elapsed without a settled clergyman. During this time, about 1794, Rev. Dr. Hopkins paid the town a second brief visit, which has already been described.

On the 24th of September, 1806, the Rev. Elijah Wheeler, a native of Pomfret, Conn., after having preached here over a year, was installed as minister, and remained in that capacity for more than sixteen years. His ministry was eminently successful, and one hundred and fifty-two persons were received into the church.

In 1813 certain gentlemen of the society raised the necessary funds for the erection of a new church edifice in the center of the village. A building committee was appointed, consisting of Deacon George Beckwith, Captain Jabez Turner, and Dr. David Leavenworth. The building was finished in the latter part of that year, and was dedicated, with appropriate ceremonies, on the 30th of December.

President Dwight, of Yale College, whose visit to this town in 1798 has already been recorded, spent a short time here in 1806 and "observed with satisfaction that the people are beginning to exhibit more generally proofs of industrious exertions."

Mr. Wheeler's health, never robust, at length began to fail him, and on the 12th of February, 1823, he was dismissed at his own request. He died at Great Barrington, March 20th, 1827, at the age of fifty-three.

On the same day on which Mr. Wheeler was dismissed the Rev. Sylvester Burt, a native of Southampton and a graduate of Williams College, was settled over the church, and continued here until his death, January 10th, 1836. During the thirteen years of his ministry one hundred and ninety-seven persons were admitted into the church. Mr. Burt contributed a short history of this town to the history of the county of Berkshire published in 1829.

On the 19th of April, 1837, the Rev. Josiah W. Turner was installed as pastor, and remained here until September 30th, 1850, when he was dismissed at his own request. On the 28th of December, 1843, the centennial anniversary of the organization of the church was celebrated, and a historical sketch of the church and town was at the same time published by Mr. Turner.

He was succeeded in February, 1852, by the Rev. Stephen S. N. Greeley, a native of Gilmanton, N. H., and a graduate of Dartmouth

College. Mr. Greeley was a man of genial disposition, and after a brief but useful ministry he was dismissed on the 3d of March, 1857.

In the following January the Rev. Horace Winslow was installed. In 1859 the wooden church edifice was removed to Bridge street, where it now stands, and upon the site a new one was built of blue limestone. In March, 1862, Mr. Winslow was dismissed at his own request, and he immediately entered the army, serving as chaplain in a Connecticut regiment.

For nearly two years the church was without a pastor, but in March, 1864, the Rev. Royal B. Stratton was installed. He was dismissed December 14th, 1866.

On the 12th of June, 1867, the Rev. Evarts Scudder, the present pastor, was installed. This gentleman was born at Boston, January 2d, 1833, and was graduated at Williams College in 1854. He had been previously settled at Kent, Connecticut.

In 1878 a handsome chapel of blue stone was added to the church, and during the latter part of 1881 the audience room was refitted and frescoed by the generosity of Mrs. Mary F. S. Hopkins, of San Francisco. On the evening of March 4th, 1882, the church and chapel were destroyed by fire, the walls alone remaining. The stone, however, was found to have sustained but little damage from the flames, and with the insurance and the funds raised by the earnest efforts of the parishioners, together with the liberal subscriptions of Mrs. Hopkins and Moses Hopkins, a new church edifice and chapel were built, in 1883, upon the site of the former buildings. Mrs. Hopkins has also erected a large and costly stone parsonage adjacent to and connected with the church. This she has presented to the society as a memorial of their first pastor, Rev. Samuel Hopkins, D.D., who was the great-grandfather of her husband, Mark Hopkins, Esq. This building is of the Old English style of architecture and is constructed of the blue stone taken from the quarry opened by Dr. Samuel Camp, on the east side of the river. The society was also the recipient of another munificent gift from Mrs. Hopkins, a large Roosevelt organ, built regardless of cost.

The story of the early Episcopal church has been already related, together with a sketch of the life of the Rev. Gideon Bostwick, the first rector of the parish. After his death, in 1793, the society was for a short time in the charge of Mr. David B. Lynson, who was succeeded by Mr. Caleb Child; but there was no settled clergyman until about 1805, when the Rev. Samuel Griswold, from Simsbury, Connecticut, became the pastor. This gentleman remained in charge of the church until 1821, when he was followed by the Rev. Solomon Blakesley, a native of North Haven, Connecticut, and a graduate of Yale College in 1785. He remained until May, 1827. In September of the following year, the Rev. Sturges Gilbert, from Woodbury, Connecticut, became the pastor, and continued in that office until 1839. During Mr. Gilbert's ministry, in 1833, the old church, which was erected in 1764, and which has already

been described, was demolished, and a large edifice of blue limestone was built in the center of the village, which, remodeled and used for business purposes, still stands on the northern corner of Main and Railroad streets. This building was originally several feet higher than the roadway and was approached by a number of broad stone steps. In front were four large pillars of stone and the roof was crowned with a tower within which was placed the little ship bell of the former church. A few of the old fashioned paneled doors of the pews are still to be seen in the jewelry store of Marcus E. Tobey. The present Gothic edifice was constructed of blue stone in 1857 and is a model of architecture.

Shortly after Rev. Mr. Gilbert's departure the Rev. Samuel Hassard became the pastor of the church. This gentleman died in office on the 13th of January, 1847.

The clergymen connected with the church down to 1875 have been as follows: Revs. S. D. Denison, Justin Field, John Woart, W. Wood Seymour, G. Lewis Platt, C. A. L. Richards, John T. Huntington, Robert Weeks, John H. Rogers, Dr. John C. Eccleston, Henry Olmstead, and O. F. Starkey. The late Rev. Jesse A. Penniman also, at different times, officiated in the church.

In February, 1876, the Rev. Daniel Goodwin Anderson, who had been previously settled at Ashton and Cranston, R. I., and at Troy, N. Y., became the pastor of St. James' and died in office on Monday, May 15th, 1882. He was born at Sutton, Mass., on the 9th of May, 1840. After completing a course of preparation at Leicester Academy, Mass., he entered Kenyon College, at Gambier, Ohio, with the purpose of studying for the ministry. At the breaking out of the Rebellion he responded to the President's call for troops, and joined the Ninety-sixth regiment of Ohio volunteers. He was present at the battle of Vicksburg, and was with his regiment throughout that memorable campaign. He was afterward placed in command of a company at Washington, and successfully guarded the Old Capitol prison from the mob on the night following Lincoln's assassination. While in the service he was seized with malarial fever, and was sent to the Government Hospital at St. Louis. Here, upon his recovery, he began the study of medicine, but at the end of a year and a half, though he had made rapid advancement, he felt that the ministry was his calling and soon entered the Philadelphia Divinity School. Upon his graduation he was ordained as deacon by the bishop of Delaware. Mr. Anderson was a man whose influence was felt outside of his parish; he always maintained a lively interest in the town affairs, and for five years served upon the school committee. "His powers of supervision and administration were excellent, and his strong convictions and firm hand were everywhere felt."

At the time of his death he was a prominent member of the masonic brotherhood, and had been for many years a prelate in the Calvary Commandery, of Providence, R. I.

The Rev. Joseph Lindholm, previously rector of the church at Pon-

tiac, R. I., succeeded Mr. Anderson, and resigned his charge in February, 1885.

Rev. Henry Adams, of Brooklyn, accepted a call to this church in the succeeding April.

In 1829 there was erected at Van Deusenville a small brick chapel, chiefly through the liberality of Captain Isaac Van Deusen, to whom allusion has already been made. This chapel of St. James' Church was dedicated on the morning of Tuesday, July 21st, 1829, the corner stone being laid with masonic ceremonies. Ten years afterward a separation was made from the parent church, and a new society was organized under the name of Trinity Church, of which the following clergymen have had the charge: Revs. Lewis Green, Jesse A. Penniman, F. A. Fiske, S. P. Parker, Daniel G. Anderson, A. Proffit, and Samuel Ellis. The brick chapel was replaced by the present church edifice in 1866.

In the Special Laws of Massachusetts there is recorded the incorporation of a Baptist society of Great Barrington on the date of June 23d, 1802 There were 53 corporators, among them being Elder John Nichols, James Wickwire, Silas Lester, Miles Avery, Lancaster Comstock, Peregrine Comstock, and Phineas Atwood. The society was composed chiefly of the inhabitants of the eastern part of the town, and in 1808 numbered 90 members. It was at various times in charge of elders Hall, Talmadge, and Taggett, and their meetings were held in the old school house at Blue Hill. For many years the society was kept alive by the exertions of Caleb Humiston, who came to this town from New Haven county, Conn., in 1815, and settled in Muddy Brook—now called Monument Valley. After the removal of Mr. Humiston to Hudson, Ohio, the society rapidly decreased in numbers and it was finally merged into the Baptist church at Lee.

On the 6th of August, 1830, the Rev. Samuel Howe, of the Lee circuit, which comprised thirteen towns situated in the Troy district, formed the first Methodist class of Great Barrington. This was composed of Comfort Roberts and Sarah, his wife, John Harmon and Clarissa, his wife, Ephraim Younglove and Maria, his wife, and Sarah Roberts, a widow. As their numbers increased the Methodists were divided into three classes, and held meetings in the school house at Seekonk, in the old red school house at Water street, and in the old hall at Van Deusenville. At the quarterly meetings they all assembled at the old town house in Great Barrington village, where the great revival occurred in the fall and winter of 1843–4. In 1846 the Great Barrington society withdrew from the circuit and Charles Chittenden was appointed preacher. From this time the denomination worshipped in the town house until the destruction of that building in the fall of 1844, when they removed to Mechanics' Hall, which stood near the site of the Sumner building. Here they remained until the spring of 1845, when the present meeting house was built. From 1846 the clergymen have been: Revs. Charles Chittenden, William S. Stillwell, Thomas Ellis, James W. Macomber, George Kerr, Loyal B. An-

drus, William Ostrander, Thomas Carter, Thomas E. Feroe, F. S. Barnum, George H. Corey, Lymun W. Walsworth, John W. Ackerly, George D. Townsend, Silas Fitch, James W. Macomber, Horace W. Byrnes, Dr. G. Draper, and V. N. Traver.

In the spring of 1866 the church was thoroughly repaired, at an expense of $7,000. The society is at present in a highly prosperous condition.

Some years since another Methodist society was organized, in Housatonic, and in 1871 a church building was erected. A Methodist Episcopal Zion society (colored) has been formed in this village, but no regular preacher is employed.

The Congregational church at Housatonic was organized on the 18th of June, 1841, with eighteen members, and two days later the number was increased to fifty-nine. In the following spring there were eighty-two members. Mr., afterward Rev., Charles B. Boynton conducted the meetings—held in the school house—until October, 1842, when their church edifice was completed and Mr. Boynton was installed. He remained until April, 1845, when he was dismissed at his own request. On the 29th of the following April Rev. Ebenezer B. Andrews was installed as pastor, and remained until April 4th, 1849, when he was dismissed at his own request, as the society was unable to support him on account of the depression of the business interests of that year. For nineteen years the church was without a settled pastor, though the pulpit was supplied by the following gentlemen: Revs. D. N. Merritt, R. G. Humphrey, Jacob G. Miller, Edward J. Giddings, Josiah Brewer, and Amos G. Lawrence.

In June, 1869, the Rev. T. A. Hazen was installed as pastor, and continued until July 31st, 1871. The Rev. Archibald Burpee officiated as a supply until his death, December 1st, 1873.

On the 18th of June, 1874, the Rev. Charles W Mallory, a native of Walton, Delaware county, N. Y., and a graduate of Amherst, was ordained and installed as the pastor, in which capacity he still serves.

There is a Roman Catholic church, St. Peter's, in Great Barrington village, and another, St. Bridget's, in Housatonic; the former was erected in 1854, and the latter in 1877. Both are attended by large congregations of citizens of Irish descent, and are in the charge of a priest and his vicar.

The Lower Burial Ground, since known as the Mahaiwe Cemetery, is, aside from the Indian burial places, the earliest grave yard of the town. In laying out the land of Joshua Roct the Settling Committee reserved "a Burying Place att ye nor-east corner of ye last mentioned Lott, Six Rods north and south, ten rods east and west." Though additions were made to the original plot none are recorded until 1844–5, when about one and one half acres were purchased by the town and by individuals. The Mahaiwe Cemetery Association was incorporated in 1873, and it immediately added about nine acres. The whole grounds have been much improved, and are neatly kept.

The first person known to have been buried in this cemetery was Joshua Root, who died in 1730, and whose grave is marked by a rough block of limestone.

Soon after the erection of the first meeting house, in 1742, a small plot of land east of the building was used as a church yard, but there is no record of additions until 1846, when the cemetery was made to enclose the grounds upon which the meeting house, and later the town house, had stood. In the following year the town purchased an additional acre on the southern side, and the Misses Kellogg and Deacon Francis Whiting donated two acres.

In 1880 Jared Lewis built a substantial iron fence in front of this burial ground, and it has been otherwise improved by Mrs. Mary F. S. Hopkins.

The Van Deusen Burial Ground, which lies west of the summer cottage of the late Joseph K. Pelton, on the Stockbridge road, remained private property until 1819, when Joseph K. Pelton conveyed it to the town. South of this cemetery the negro slaves of the Dutch settlers of this neighborhood lie buried, but the mounds that marked their graves have long since been ploughed under.

Upon the same road, near the residence of Warren Crissey, was the burial place of the Pixley and Phelps families which was used as late as 1837, but the grave stones have been removed, and the land is now cultivated.

There is another cemetery, in Muddy Brook, which has been used nearly a century, and which was enlarged by the town some years since.

A small grave yard in Housatonic was laid out soon after the settlement of that village, and in recent years a plot of ten acres, south of the village, was purchased by the town for burial purposes.

As early as 1740 Sheffield maintained a school in the northern part of that town, and two years later it was voted that the "Inhabitants of the town of Sheffield dwelling north of the Indian Land or Beech Tree, shall have the benefit of drawing the money they are assest, provided they put it to the use of schooling."

Mr. Taylor states that "the custom then prevailed—which was continued in later years—of gathering the children of a certain section at some dwelling house, or other place conveniently located for the purpose, where they were taught for a stated length of time; at the expiration of this period the teacher removed to another part of the parish, where the children from that part were assembled and instructed; by this method the children enjoyed nearly equal advantages; the teacher itinerated, and one 'master, mistress, or dame,' sufficed for nearly the whole of the parish."

The first school house known to have been erected was built in 1748, and probably stood on the east bank of the river near the meeting house. In the parish records mention is made of an earlier school building, but nothing further is known.

In April, 1762, the town voted "that there be one, and but one, school house built at the charge of and for the use of the said town"—"that the said school house be built on the highest of the land between Mr. Aaron Sheldon's barn and Mr. Israel Dewey's land on the bend of the river." The sum of £25 was appropriated, and Israel Dewey, Samuel Lee, and Joshua Root were appointed the building committee.

The house was a frame building, twenty feet square, and was located near the site of the present Congregational church. It was completed in the fall of 1762, and was used until 1781, when the town voted that it should be sold, and that the proceeds should be applied to the building of a pound. Another school house was soon erected, by private enterprise, near the meeting house. This was a long building of two rooms, and it continued in use till 1801, when it was purchased by Major Dudley Woodworth, for business purposes.

The course of study included reading, spelling, writing, and the elements of arithmetic. In 1769 the town refused to maintain a school of higher grade, though it is supposed that Mr. Gideon Bostwick was employed here as a teacher of a private school as early as 1764.

Another school building was erected near the old Episcopal church, and was afterward used by the Southern District.

The old Center school house was built, in 1795, on the site of the present Center school house, by private enterprise, at a cost of about £120. One half an acre of land was purchased of Captain Walter Pynchon, with a lane twenty-four feet in width leading to Main street. The building was a large two-story wooden house, forty-four feet long by twenty-five feet wide and nine feet between the floors. The rooms were furnished with fireplaces, and were bordered with rude benches and desks, the pupils facing the walls. This building was used until 1850, when it was destroyed by fire, and in the succeeding year the present house was built.

In 1797 a select school was opened, in the east room of the old Center building, by Miss Betsey M. Bostwick, a daughter of Rev. Gideon Bostwick. Several years afterward the late William Sherwood established a school of higher grade in the same building. This gentleman was an able teacher, and after a number of years removed from Great Barrington to New York city where he opened a classical school, and for years enjoyed the patronage and friendship of many eminent men and successful merchants of that day, many of whose sons he educated for college and for various positions of business. Mr. Sherwood's culture and literary tastes commended him to a delightful intimacy with many of the most prominent residents of the city. He died at the age of eighty-five, in 1871.

Miss Sarah Kellogg began a select school in the Center building, from which she removed in 1832 to the small house on the site of the Episcopal church, formerly used by William Cullen Bryant as a law office. The school gradually increased in numbers, and became the Rose Cottage

Seminary, which was conducted by Misses Sarah, Mary, and Nancy Kellogg until 1853. It then came under the direction of Mrs. Martha W. Allen, and was removed to Castle Hill, where it continued until 1865. The buildings of this institution were afterward remodeled and are now occupied by Dr. W. W. Rice and Rev. C. C. Painter.

In 1833 a room was leased in the house of Miles Bartholomew—now owned by Dr. W. H. Parks—and a school was there kept by Erastus Rowley, of Richmond. After about two years the school was removed to the north front room of the General Dwight mansion, and was placed in charge of Corydon S. Sperry, of Berlin, Conn., but was continued only a short time.

The Rev. Sturges Gilbert conducted a boarding and day school at the Episcopal parsonage, the house since owned by Major William H. Gibbons.

About 1839 E. W. Simmons established at the Center building, a private school, which was continued several years.

In 1841 a number of leading citizens erected the Great Barrington Academy, the building now occupied by Wallace W. Langdon, and placed it in charge of the late James Sedgwick, who served as principal for nearly nine years.

Mr. Sedgwick, in 1854, opened a boarding school for boys in the old Episcopal parsonage and soon afterward erected the Sedgwick Institute, which he conducted until his death, in 1865. This institution is now in successful operation by Edward J. Van Lennep.

In 1882 a school for young ladies was opened in the house of Henry Dresser, by Misses Hatch and Sargeant, under the name of Housatonic Hall and has thus far enjoyed the highest prosperity.

On the 13th of April, 1868, the town voted to establish a high school, and the sum of $2,000 was raised for that purpose. This school was opened in the Center building, where it remained until the erection of the High school house, in 1869, at the cost of $15,000.

The following gentlemen have been the principals of this school: William H. Blodget, spring term, 1868; George W. Todd, 1868–71; Charles C. Barton, 1871; Edward C. Dudley, spring term of 1872; Harry H. Scott, 1872 to his decease in March, 1877; H. J. Chase, 1877–8; Frank A. Hosmer, the present principal.

There is little allusion in the town records to the war of 1812–15, which was unpopular here, as in other parts of New England. In 1814 the militia of Great Barrington was detached from the Ninth Division and ordered to Boston for the protection of the city and harbor against the British; but the enemy made no attempt in that quarter, and the troops soon after returned. Only one man was lost by Great Barrington in this war; Adolphus Burghardt, son of "Corner John," who was killed at the battle of Plattsburg.

The Mexican war was even more unpopular in Berkshire than the war with England, and Great Barrington had but one soldier worthy of notice.

George Wainwright, a son of General Timothy Wainwright, was born in this town, August 6th, 1820. He was graduated from West Point in 1844, and was immediately commissioned brevet second lieutenant in the infantry, and joined his regiment at the close of the Seminole war. He was ordered to Corpus Christi, Texas, at the beginning of the Mexican war, and was attached to the Eighth Infantry in General Worth's brigade, which was soon afterward engaged in the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma. "In these battles Lieutenant Wainwright distinguished himself for his bravery, was wounded in the neck, and received a complimentary notice in the General Orders."

He was afterward with General Scott at Vera Cruz and Cerro Gordo, and on the 8th of September his division stormed the western defenses of Chapultepec. Here he was again severely wounded, and in the spring of 1848 he returned to Great Barrington, where he partially recovered his health; but in July, while on a visit to Brooklyn, he died at the house of George R. Ives, just after receiving the commission of lieutenant.

According to the old militia system of the State all citizens that were able to bear arms were required to be enrolled and to do service at the general training each year. The militia was an important institution, and political preferment was frequently obtained through its offices. The troops of this section belonged to the Ninth Division of the State, in which John Ashley, of Sheffield, Thomas Ives, of Great Barrington, Joseph Whiton, of Lee, and John Whiting, of Great Barrington, were in turn major-generals.

The latter gentleman was the son of Lieutenant Gamaliel Whiting, and a law student in the office of General Thomas Ives. He was admitted to the bar in 1792 and continued in practice until his death, January 13th, 1846. General Whiting was town clerk from 1794 to 1811, representative at the General Court in 1815, State senator in 1816–17, and for many years district attorney.

The town militia afterward consisted of three companies, one each of infantry, cavalry, and artillery, and later a new company of light infantry, comprised of Great Barrington, Sheffield, and Egremont men, was formed, of which David Ives was captain and Clark A. Wilcox, lieutenant. Upon the promotion of Captain Ives to the colonelcy, Lieutenant Wilcox became captain and continued for a few years, when he was succeeded by David Hudson, the last to hold the office.

In the years succeeding the war of 1812 the militia requirements gradually became distasteful to the citizens, and the militia system ceased to operate in 1836.

"Since the dissolution of the old federal party, the town has been generally whig in politics until 1856, and later republican; though on local issues the republican and democratic parties are frequently quite evenly matched."

On the 26th of August, 1840, during the memorable Harrison and Tyler campaign, a whig convention was held in Great Barrington, which

called together probably the largest multitude ever witnessed in this village. The gathering place was the field south and east of the Congregational church, now covered with houses. Early on that day processions came from the surrounding towns, and from Connecticut and New York. Each company had a huge log cabin on wheels, dragged by a dozen or more yoke of oxen. The cabins were hung with coon skins, and in every window a broken pane of glass was replaced by an old hat stuffed in. Hard cider was dealt out by the mugful at every halting place. One train of oxen drew a large full-rigged ship called the *Constitution*, on board of which refreshments were prepared by the ladies. A tall liberty pole, erect upon a farm wagon, was brought in from New Marlboro. The throng was addressed by Joshua A. Spencer and Mark H. Sibley, both natives of Great Barrington, and also by George N. Briggs, then representative in Congress for this district; while Joseph Hoxie, of New York, sang the famous campaign songs.

In the fall elections of 1860 two thirds of the votes of this town were cast for the Lincoln electoral ticket, and the news of the bombardment of Fort Sumter and the bloody attack upon the Massachusetts Fifth at Baltimore united republicans and democrats in the defense of the Union.

On the morning of Sunday, April 21st, 1861, the news of the Baltimore massacre aroused the most intense excitement, and in the afternoon, at the Congregational church, the Rev. Horace Winslow broke off in the midst of his discourse and delivered an eloquent appeal for the preservation of the government. On the following Wednesday a large and enthusiastic convention was held in the old town hall on Bridge street, of which David Leavitt was chosen president; John H. Coffing, Ralph Taylor, Asa C. Russell, Walter W. McIntyre, vice-presidents; and Joseph Tucker, Walter W. Hollenbeck, and William Whitlock, secretaries. Addresses were made, and resolutions for raising troops and supporting the families of volunteers were adopted. A number of young men immediately enlisted, and within one week fifty men were enrolled and the sum of $4,614 was subscribed. The soldiers were encamped on the fair grounds, making use of the Agricultural Hall as barracks. A Soldiers' Aid Society was organized by the ladies on the 2d of May, of which Mrs. Clara A. W. Sumner was chosen president, Mrs. Delia Hulbert vice-president, and Miss Nancy Kellogg secretary. This society in three weeks furnished 300 shirts and undershirts, besides many other necessaries and comforts for the volunteers. These soldiers were afterward constituted Company A of the Tenth Massachusetts, and were commanded by Capt. Ralph O. Ives, the first to enlist.

On Tuesday, May 28th, the company, now numbering seventy-nine, marched in full uniform to the town hall, where the election of officers took place, and Bibles were furnished to each soldier from the Bible Society by the Rev. C. A. L. Richards, of St. James' Church. The troops then proceeded to the house of Mrs. Judith Bigelow, escorted by a cavalcade led by David Leavitt, where Mrs. Bigelow presented the company

with a silken flag, Samuel B. Sumner making the presentation speech, and Captain Ives the reply. The procession then marched to Mount Peter, where each soldier, kneeling and kissing the flag, took the oath to defend it. This ceremony was followed by a speech from Sergeant David J. Bishop, a veteran of the Mexican war and a member of the company, and the exercises of the day were completed by a supper at the Collins House, furnished by Dr. C. T. Collins.

On the following morning the company set out on the march to Springfield, and was mustered into service on the 21st of June. On the 8th of June the town voted "to assume and provide for the support of the families of the soldiers who have enlisted or who shall hereafter enlist into the service of the United States, so long as they shall remain in such service."

A company of Home Guards was organized in May, 1861, and later the "Brownell Zouaves," under Captain Richard J. Bush. The captain and several of his soldiers afterward served in the Twenty seventh regiment.

On the 20th of August, 1861, Henry W. Wright, Edward L. Kellogg, Stillman P. Pattison, George G. Ray, Gilbert Oakley, and James Douglas, of Great Barrington, and William H. Shears, of Sheffield, left town to join the Second New York Cavalry under Kilpatrick. Mr. Taylor states that these men "were engaged in numerous battles, raids, and skirmishes, and experienced as severe service as fell to the lot of any of our soldiers."

Pattison died in the hospital at Georgetown, D. C., December 25th, 1861; this was, perhaps, the first death of any Great Barrington man in the army. Oakley was killed by the accidental discharge of his carbine in his own hands, in September, 1862. Douglas, disabled by the kick of a horse, was discharged. Wright was taken prisoner at the battle of Buckland's Mills, Va., October 19th, 1863, and confined at Belle Island, where, suffering the privations and hardships common to prisoners of war, he experienced the further affliction of the small pox. He was eventually released on parole May 8th, 1864. Shears was captured at Brandy Station, Va., September 11th, 1863, confined at Belle Island, and paroled in March, 1864. Kellogg fell into the hands of the rebels September 22d, 1863, and Ray in June, 1864; both remained prisoners to the close of the war.

Soon after the enlistment of the Twenty-seventh, twenty-two from this town joined the Thirty-first, and were afterward engaged in the battles of the Department of the Gulf, in 1862–3, and later were present at the battle of Sabine Cross Roads.

Forty men enlisted in July, 1862, and under Captain Edwin Hurlbert joined the Thirty seventh regiment and took part in the battles of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, and Gettysburg.

At an open air meeting, held August 19th, 1862, in Main street, near the Berkshire House, Joseph Tucker, Thomas Siggins, and others volun-

teered, and soon after 81 men were mustered into the Forty-ninth regiment as Company D. In the attack on Port Hudson, May 27th, word came from the commanding officer that a certain section of the rebel breastworks must be captured at all hazards, and a call was made for volunteers to storm the heights, to which a sufficient number immediately responded. Lieutenant Colonel O'Brien, of the Forty-eighth Massachusetts was placed at the head of the column, a captain of the Forty-ninth about the center, and Lieutenant Siggins had command of the rear. Directions had been given that if the colonel should fall the captain should rush forward to his place, and that the lieutenant should take the captain's position. Scarcely was the column in motion when Colonel O'Brien was killed, and the captain succeeding him was likewise shot down. Lieutenant Siggins, running at full speed from the rear, had hardly time to recover his breath at the center of the column when he was called upon to lead the van. By this time the troops who had been advancing at the double-quick, had nearly reached the earthworks and Lieutenant Siggins was struck down by a wound in the side. Quickly springing to his feet and waving his sword he cheered his men but received a terrible wound in the mouth and neck. He fell behind a log and was thus protected until late in the day when he was picked up by the ambulance and carried to the hospital.

The following incident was related to a friend by Lieutenant Siggins. After having sufficiently recovered from his wounds to warrant his removal he embarked on board a steamboat and proceeded down the Mississippi. The boat carried a large number of rebel prisoners, under what the lieutenant regarded as an insufficient guard. As they passed by rebel stations on the river the lieutenant kept a strict watch upon the prisoners, intending to give the alarm in time to quell any mutiny. He soon perceived that he was closely watched in turn by a man dressed in rebel uniform, and desirous of avoiding observation, he withdrew to the cabin. Here he was followed by the rebel, who accosted him and asked in regard to his wound. Lieutenant Siggins did not wish the rebel to know how badly he had been injured, and after making a polite but brief reply, turned away. But the Southerner persisted in the conversation, and asked whether he had been wounded at Port Hudson, and on receiving an answer in the affirmative, the rebel declared he was now sure that he had shot the lieutenant while he was leading the charge upon the breastworks. A long and interesting conversation followed.

Though the lieutenant partially recovered from his wounds they were ultimately the cause of his death, which took place at Great Barrington, October 7th, 1880.

As the result of a conscription in August, 1863, 76 men were drafted, but by payment of commutation fees, rejection, and other means, the number was finally reduced to about seven.

Other calls for men made at different times during the war were answered by further volunteers, reenlistments, and drafts.

Fifteen Great Barrington men joined the Forty-seventh Massachusetts and saw hard service.

Aside from the soldiers above mentioned Great Barrington was represented in other regiments by the following gentlemen: Rev. Horace Winslow who served as chaplain in the Fifth Connecticut, Rev. Jesse A. Penniman, as chaplain in a Long Island regiment, Dr. Samuel Camp, as surgeon in the Twenty-seventh Massachusetts, Dr. Jonathan Cass, as assistant surgeon in the Fortieth Massachusetts, and John C. Coffing, as lieutenant in the Tenth Connecticut.

The charter of the Cincinnatus Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, signed by Paul Revere, then Grand Master, was granted on the 9th of December, 1795. The lodge was composed mostly of citizens of New Marlboro, and its meetings were held in that town until October, 1797. From that time they were held alternately at New Marlboro and Great Barrington, during each six months, until February 12th, 1800, when the lodge was transferred to this town. The first meeting of the masons in Great Barrington was held in the Moses C. Burr house, near the Bung Hill corner. They afterward met at the residence of John Farnum, since occupied by the late Jeremiah Atwood; and later in the Leavenworth Hall, and in the tavern of Timothy Griswold.

In October, 1824, the lodge was transferred to Van Deusenville, and its meetings were held in the hall over the store of Isaac L. Van Deusen and George Pynchon; but for many years after 1828 no meetings were held.

In 1852 the lodge was reorganized, but was removed to Sheffield early in the following year, where it remained until October, 1857, when it was returned to this town, and here it has since remained. The meetings of the lodge are now held in the brick block owned by Frederick T. Whiting.

The Monument Chapter of the Royal Arch Masons was chartered October 12th, 1875.

Early in 1854 the Hope Fire Company was organized, and a fine Button engine was purchased, at a cost of $1,600. The company at that time numbered eighty men, and an engine house was erected, on Castle Hill, in the fall and winter of the same year. In 1883, aroused by the conflagration of the Congregational church, the fire district purchased a fine steam fire engine, and the engine house, already removed to Bridge street, was enlarged. On the 28th of August, 1884, a grand muster was held at this town, at which twenty-two fire companies were present from various parts of Massachusetts and Connecticut, together with twenty bands and drum corps.

On the 27th of July, 1870, the Antietam Post of the Grand Army of the Republic, Number 137, was organized in Great Barrington center. Colonel E. A. Selkirk was elected the first commander. On account of a lack of interest the society disbanded, holding its last meeting in May, 1875, with Captain John Harvey as acting commander.

August 23d, 1883, the Captain E. T. Dresser Post, Number 158, was established at Housatonic, with a membership of eighteen, since increased to fifty.

The officer from whom the Post received its name was the son of Mr. Henry Dresser, of this town, who commanded Company D, of the Fifty-seventh Massachusetts Infantry. He was born at Stockbridge, and entered Williams College, from which institution he withdrew to join the Forty-ninth regiment. He was killed in the action before Petersburg, July 30th, 1864.

The District Court of Southern Berkshire was instituted in 1870. Hon. Increase Sumner was appointed the first judge and he remained in that capacity until his death in 1871. Hon. James Bradford then received the appointment, and upon his resignation Hon. Norman W. Shores succeeded to the office.

The few letters or papers that were received by the early settlers were brought to town by a post rider or a mounted courier. In 1797 a post office was established at Great Barrington, and Moses Hopkins, Esq., was appointed the first postmaster, in which position he remained until his death, in 1838. The post office was kept, together with the registry of deeds, in the old gambrel-roofed building already described. Mr. Hopkins was succeeded by Hon. Increase Sumner, who removed the office to the Leavenworth store. In 1841 Mr. Sumner was displaced by Hezekiah Lothrop, who in turn was succeeded by Samuel Newman. In 1849 Isaac Seeley was appointed to the office, and continued four years. Samuel B. Sumner then received the appointment from President Pierce, and held it until 1861, when Mr. Seeley was again appointed. During President Grant's administration Mr. Seeley resigned and his daughter, Miss Julia Seeley, succeeded to the office.

On the 16th of October, 1834, John D. Cushing, from Lenox, issued the first number of the *Berkshire Courier*, having as his printing office an old building which stood back of the stone store of J. C. & A. C. Russell. Mr. Cushing afterward removed to the rear of the upper story of the Leavenworth store, where he remained until April 10th, 1839, when the building was destroyed by fire. He soon started an office in Railroad street, and was again burned out in the fall of 1854, but he reopened his office in Mechanics' Hall, where the Sumner building now stands. Eearly in 1846 Clark W. Bryan, of Hudson, N. Y., became associated with Mr. Cushing under the firm name of Cushing & Bryan, and published the paper, now called the *Berkshire Courier and Great Barrington Gazette*. At the end of six months, however, Mr. Bryan withdrew.

In 1845 a democratic sheet, called *The Independent Press*, was started, and in the succeeding year a whig paper, called *The Housatonic Mirror*, was established by Theodore Dewey. Upon Mr. Bryant's departure Messrs. Cushing and Dewey formed a partnership and the paper

appeared under the name of *The Berkshire Courier and Housatonic Mirror.*

In the fall of 1848 Mr. Bryan returned to Great Barrington and assumed the business management of the *Courier.* He remained in this capacity until 1852, when he became a member of the celebrated firm of Samuel Bowles & Company, which was composed of Samuel Bowles, Clark W. Bryan, and Josiah G. Holland, the editors and publishers of the *Springfield Republican.*

Mr. Cushing continued the *Courier* for about ten years, when he was joined by Marcus H. Rogers. In the spring of 1865 Mr. Rogers became the sole proprietor, and opened an office on the second floor of the building south of the post office, and soon after introduced a steam press. In 1870 Mr. Rogers erected the structure known as the Courier Building and conducted the paper until January 1st, 1879, when he sold the whole property to Clark W. Bryan, who, together with his son, James A. Bryan, has continued the publication of the paper.

On May 24th, 1847, the Mahaiwe Bank was organized, with a capital of $100,000, which was afterward increased to $200,000. For a few months business was carried on in the old office of the registry of deeds, but it was soon removed to a room in the Berkshire House, where it remained until the erection of the present building. The first president was Wilbur Curtis, who served in that capacity until 1855, when he resigned and was succeeded by John L. Dodge. The following gentlemen have been cashiers: Henry Hooker, John T. Banker, William Bostwick, Isaac B. Prindle, and Frederick N. Deland. This institution became a national bank in 1865.

The Great Barrington Savings Bank was organized on the 23d of February, 1869, and Egbert Hollister was soon after chosen president. Dr. William H. Parks served as treasurer until May 7th, 1879, when Charles J. Taylor succeeded him.

The Great Barrington Gas Company was chartered in 1855, and having laid pipes through Main street introduced gas from the manufactory originally constructed for the Berkshire Woolen Company. Pipes have since been laid in other streets, and the use of gas has become quite general.

In 1868 the Great Barrington Water Company was incorporated, with a capital of $20,000, and a reservoir was built that year upon the heights east of the river, from which pure water was brought to the village.

In 1884 the Mansfield Lake Aqueduct Company was formed, which laid pipes from Mansfield Pond on the hills west of the village, and they have introduced pipes through some of the principal streets. Hydrants have been placed in various parts of the village by both companies.

The old meeting house of Dr. Samuel Hopkins was generally used as a town hall until 1837, when that building was replaced by a town house, a high one-story building, painted white, with green blinds, and facing the common. This was destroyed by fire in 1844, and, as has already

been stated, a strong effort was then made to have the new town hall located at Van Deusenville. Though failing in their object the citizens of Van Deusenville were yet in so strong a minority as to successfully oppose the erection of the building at the center. A compromise was made by leasing the hall above the store of Messrs. J. C. & A. C. Russell, where the town meetings were held until 1860, from which time until 1876 the old Congregational church was used for the purpose.

In 1875 the present town hall was erected at a cost of $50,763, including the price of the land and buildings then standing upon it. In addition to the public hall this handsome structure contains the Registry of deeds, the District and Probate Court room, the Public Library, and rooms for the town officers. The grounds, consisting of more than one and one half acres, have been carefully graded, and in 1876 a bronze statute of Victory was placed upon a brown stone pedestal in front of the building, in memory of the heroes of the Rebellion. For this purpose the town appropriated the sum of $5,000, but as the cost considerably exceeded this sum, the balance was contributed by the late John H. Coffing.

About the year 1800 a circulating library was started in the store of Samuel Whiting, Esq., on the corner of Castle and Main streets. This institution, called the Union Library, was continued for twenty-three years, when it was sold at public auction. In 1861 the Great Barrington Library Association was formed, with a capital of sixty-five shares of ten dollars each. The library gradually fell into disuse, and in March, 1881, on the petition of Hon. Justin Dewey, Frank H. Wright, Esq., and others, the Great Barrington Free Library was chartered, and received 1,030 volumes from the former library, the Hope Fire Company's library, and the Agricultural Library. 500 volumes were afterward bought through the efforts of gentlemen interested in the success of the institution, and about 200 volumes were presented by individuals. In 1884 the town appropriated the sum of $1,000, to be placed at the disposal of the directors, and at the present time the library consists of over 3,000 volumes, carefully selected, of biography, history, scientific treatises, works of fiction, essays, etc. It is well patronized by the public, there being about 250 volumes drawn per week. The library is an institution of practical value to the village, and is worthy of being sustained by the hearty support of the commuuity.

## John H. Coffing.*

John H. Coffing, of Great Barrington, for many years prominent among the business men of Berkshire county, was born at Salisbury, Conn., February 3d, 1811, the third in a family of nine children of Capt. John C. Coffing. The ancestors of the family, emigrating from England, were among the early settlers of Nantucket, about 1660. To the family name of *Coffin* the terminal letter *g* was added by Capt. John C. Coffing.

* By Charles J. Taylor.

At the age of twelve years John H. Coffing attended the military school of Capt. Alden Partridge in Vermont; he afterward became a student in the Academy at Westfield, Mass., and, still later, was under the tuition of Dr. Mark Hopkins.

On the completion of his studies, having acquired a fair education for practical business, he was employed as a clerk in the store of his father, at Salisbury. As his father was largely engaged in the iron manufacturing interests, for which Salisbury is noted, the tastes of the son quite naturally turned to that branch of industry. With this industry he familiarized himself and soon became a proficient and useful assistant to his father.

In 1833, February 27th, John H. Coffing married Rebecca F. Bostwick, of Salisbury.

Capt. John C. Coffing had been instrumental in the erection of the iron furnace at Richmond in this county, in 1829; and in 1833–4, himself, with others, built the furnace at Van Deusenville, in Great Barrington.

In 1836, John H. Coffing came to Great Barrington, and engaged in the manufacture of pig iron at the Van Deusenville furnace, and to the iron business his energies were mainly directed during the active business period of his life.

A few years later, 1844, the Richmond Iron Works were incorporated, uniting the iron interests at Richmond and Van Deusenville, to which the furnace at Cheshire has since been added. With his residence at Van Deusenville, Mr. Coffing became the active manager and business agent of the Richmond Iron Works, and was for many years the president. The well known success of this corporation is largely attributable to the wisdom and the financial and executive ability which Mr. Coffing brought to its management. The connection of Mr. Coffing with the iron business continued until 1867, when he withdrew. He had succeeded in giving to the product of his furnaces a high standard of excellence; had introduced his iron to the attention of the government, and, in the face of the severest competition, had caused it to be extensively used in the manufacture of cannon.

In 1850 Mr. Coffing was active in the organization of the Monument Mills at Housatonic, and in giving impetus to the industry which has contributed so much to the building up of that thriving village. His connection with this business—the manufacture of cotton warps—continued about seventeen years, and until the corporation had become highly successful and established on a broad and substantial basis.

But the energies of Mr. Coffing were not wholly engrossed by his own private interests. He found leisure for public affairs; was for several years a director in the Mahaiwe Bank and in the Housatonic Bank, as well as an active officer in the savings bank of the town.

He was interested, too, in the Stockbridge & Pittsfield Railroad, and in the Berkshire Railroad, serving many years as president of the latter.

In all the local affairs of the town he took an active interest; was

John H Coffing

Engd by H.B. Hall & Sons, New York

identified with many of the public improvements which were made during his residence here, often devoting his time, day by day, to the superintendence of a public work. He was always ready with a helping hand in that which appeared to be useful, and with equal zeal opposed all projects, which, in his judgment, were of doubtful value.

For the erection of the Soldiers' Monument in Great Barrington (in preference to a proposed Memorial Hall) Mr. Coffing labored assiduously, earnestly, and successfully, himself furnishing the model, and contributing largely to the cost of the monument.

To the building of the Trinity Church at Van Deusenville he contributed a very large part of its cost and personally superintended the work.

Without being a politician he was thoroughly conversant with national and State politics. A whig in principle, he was an ardent admirer of Henry Clay; as an earnest advocate of the protective tariff he equally admired Horace Greeley. Though often solicited to accept political offices, he invariably declined; his spirit of independence rebelled. He would occupy no position in which his freedom of action might be curtailed or his motives called in question. He was once elected to a town office; in this he found the duties and associates so uncongenial that he early and peremptorily abandoned it. With the dissolution of the whig party, Mr. Coffing became, necessarily, a republican, and as such was a delegate in 1860 to the republican national convention which nominated Abraham Lincoln.

The breaking out of the Rebellion stirred him to the inmost depths of his soul. He frequently presided at the war meetings of the town gathered for the purpose of raising men and means for quelling the rebellion, for furnishing aid to soldiers in the field and their families at home. His addresses on these occasions were effective and to the point; and he was ever foremost with voice and purse in strengthening the government and in aiding in the achievement of the glorious result.

In matters of business Mr. Coffing exercised sound judgment and great foresight, weighing carefully the subject presented, expressing his views with originality and clearness, and acting promptly and efficiently. Open and frank, proverbially truthful and honest himself, he would brook no duplicity or deceit in others. With more than ordinary mechanical skill, he combined good taste and an appreciation of the beautiful; he did well what he did, built well what he built, with always an eye to usefulness and durability. Benevolent and generous in his public contributions he was ever ready to assist in a worthy object. His private gifts to the needy were numerous, unostentatious, often unsolicited. Many young men have profited by his counsel, and many—whom he deemed worthy—have received substantial pecuniary aid.

Mr. Coffing was sociable in conversation, with gravity for the grave, and humor for the humorous; he was quick to appreciate the ludicrous, and would often discover, under a rough garb, much that was admirable

and to his liking. His attachments for his friends were strong ; he entertained them bountifully ; had nothing too good for them, and entered into their cares, wishes, and hopes as if they were his own. After his retirement from active life, and for several years preceding his demise, Mr. Coffing busied himself in improving his farm and beautifying his home.

He died at Van Deusenville, August 14th, 1882, in the 72d year of his age.

### CLARKSON T. COLLINS, M. D.

Clarkson T. Collins, M. D., of Great Barrington, Mass., was born in Smyrna, Chenango county, N. Y., January 8th, 1821, and died at the Grand Central Hotel, in New York city, April 10th, 1881. His parents, Job S. and Ruth Collins, were well known and highly esteemed members of the Society of Friends. They removed to Utica, N. Y., in 1835, where they continued to reside until the father's death, in 1870. His mother died at the home of her daughter, in 1875, at the age of seventy-nine. His father was descended from Henry Collins, who came from England in 1635 and settled in Lynn, Mass. Some of the family removed to Virginia ; the branch from which he descended united with the Society of Friends and settled in Rhode Island about 1666. His grandfather emigrated to Central New York about 1800, and purchased a large tract of land.

His mother's maiden name was Hall. Her great grandfather, Col. William Hall, left the British army, and came to America and settled on a plantation near Newport, R. I., some years before the Revolutionary war. Her father also emigrated from Rhode Island about 1800, and bought a tract of land in Central New York.

Dr. Collins began his medical studies at the age of eighteen, with Prof. Charles B. Coventry, of Utica, N. Y. He soon afterward went to New York city, and entered the University, where he pursued his studies under Drs. Valentine Mott and David L. Rogers. He attended the City Hospital for three years, as well as the lectures, and graduated from the medical department of the University of New York in 1843, and settled in the city. Dr. Rogers retiring from the profession about that time, enabled him to retain a portion of his practice. Soon after his graduation he was appointed one of the physicians to the Eastern Dispensary, and also district physician to the New York Lying-in Asylum.

In 1845, with his characteristic energy and progressive ideas, he established the *New York Medical and Surgical Reporter* (afterward discontinued), when medical papers and magazines were by no means so common as at the present day.

Having made a special study of Gynecology, he established, in 1848, an infirmary for the treatment of female diseases, but was compelled in the following year, by repeated hemorrhages of the lungs, to relinquish for a time his arduous professional duties. Accompanied by his wife, he

Clarkson T. Collins.

spent four months on the Island of Madeira, and then made a tour through Spain, France, and England, and returned to New York with the intention of there resuming his practice. But his lung trouble continuing, he determined to try the effect of a clear, cold mountain atmosphere; he accordingly spent the winter of 1850–51 among the Berkshire Hills. Here the climate agreed with him so well that he removed from New York and settled in Great Barrington, where he continued to reside in his villa, known as "Indiola Place," until the time of his death. Dr. Collins was an early advocate for the establishment of the American Medical Association and was sent as a delegate from New York city to the meeting in Boston in 1849. He also advocated the formation of the New York Academy of Medicine, and was among its earliest members in 1847. He was made chairman of the Committee on Ether by the Academy when the profession was divided in sentiment as to its use; that committee consisted of thirteen members, among whom were Drs. Valentine Mott, Parker, Post, and other eminent men.

He was a member of the American Medical Association, the New York State Medical Society, the Massachusetts Medical Society, and the Berkshire District Medical Society. Of the last named society he was twice president. He was also one of the censors and State councillors, and corresponding member of the Massachusetts Board of Health, and of the Boston Gynecological Society. He devoted much time to the study of his profession, and published a number of contributions to its literature, among which are the following: "Use of Electricity in Amenorrhœa," *London Lancet*, 1844; "Opening Abscess in Lungs," *N. Y. Journal of Medicine*, 1844; an address before the Manhattan Medical Association, as its president, *N. Y. Annalist*, 1847, and *Boston Medical and Surgical Journal*, 1847; an address before the Berkshire District Medical Society, on "Chronic Diseases of Women," *Boston Medical Journal*, 1853; an address before the same society as its president, in 1861, *Berkshire Medical Journal* (now discontinued). In addition to these professional writings he prepared, in 1849, a brief biographical sketch of his brother, Chalkley Collins, M.D., and, in 1850, a "History of the Island of Madeira," both of which were published in the *Friends' Review* of Philadelphia; also an article widely circulated in 1863, claiming exemption from military duty for members of the Society of Friends. This article, first published in the *New York Times*, March 3d, 1863, was afterward republished in pamphlet form by the society, and 300,000 copies were printed and circulated. This greatly aided in changing the national law, and in securing to Friends the exemption which, he contended, not only their conscientious scruples but also their great services to the country in the promotion of social reforms, rendered a just due. An address delivered by him in 1861, after spending the previous winter in Cuba, was also published.

In 1853 he founded, at Great Barrington, an institution, still known as the "Collins House," for the treatment of chronic diseases of women,

and received many patients from all parts of the country. He successfully conducted this institution for sixteen years. During his residence of over thirty years in Berkshire county he established a large practice and won a wide reputation for medical and surgical skill. He was liberal and public spirited, and made many improvements in the section of the town where he resided.

Dr. Collins had one sister, Electa Jane, who married Abel F. Collins, of North Stonington, Conn.; they now reside in Great Barrington, at "Indiola Place."

He also had one brother, Chalkley, who was born January 10th, 1826. He graduated in medicine at the University of New York, in 1849, and began practice in the city. He was a man of fine abilities and excellent character, and gave great promise of success in his profession; when, a few months later, the city was visited by the cholera, he devoted himself to the care of many stricken with that disease, and was very successful in his method of treatment. He was soon attacked with the same disease and died very suddenly, August 18th, 1849.

Dr. Collins was married in 1844 to Lydia C., daughter of Charles G. Coffin, of Nantucket. In 1864 his two children, Glenville, aged sixteen, and Annie, aged six, died quite suddenly. This sad blow was followed in a few months by the death of his wife, who was born in 1824, married in 1844, and died in 1864.

Dr. Collins was a man of commanding presence and vigorous personality which never failed to impress those with whom he was brought in contact, while his kind heart and genial disposition greatly endeared him to those who knew him best. He combined with a practical judgment and broad and progressive ideas, an indomitable energy and untiring perseverance that won for him an enviable place in the ranks of his profession, and enabled him to exert an influence that will long be felt in the community in which he lived.

# CHAPTER IV.

## TOWN OF HANCOCK.

By Rev. A. B. Whipple.

Settlement and Early History.—Revolution.—Samuel Hand.—Asa Douglass.—The Townsends.—The Gardner Family.—The Eldridge Family.—Goodrich Hollow.—Richard Jackson.—Abel Corey.—Harmon Whitman.—The Hazard Family.—The Baptist Church.—Friends' Meeting House.—The Hancock Shakers.

HANCOCK, an agricultural town, is the longest and narrowest in Berkshire county. It has one third of the State's boundary on New York, and in its early history it was more slowly settled because of the uncertainty of the State line and the possible claims of the old Van Rensselaer estate. Till 1787 the town was nearly three fourths of a mile wider than now, and in that portion were the first settlements made. Near the central and western part of the town, then called Jericho, between April 13th and August 7th, 1767, Asa Douglass, Esq., made a settlement on the farm and on the spot where now is the house and home of Charles Shumway. Others, many of whose names will appear in this history, gradually located eastward and northward along the valley through which flows a stream then, in old deeds, called Canterhook (Kinderhook now). As the people came into the plantation the collector of taxes followed, and some disagreements occurred, as appears by the following record:

"Whereas it has been represented to this Honorable Court that the inhabitants of a place called Jericho, in the county of Berkshire, have been taxed for several years past, and have met with difficulties in assessing and collecting the same and likewise are liable to many other inconveniences for want of being incorporated into a township. Be it therefore enacted by the Council and House of Representatives in General Court assembled and by the authority of the same, that the said Plantation * * * containing about 20,000 acres of land, be and hereby is erected into a town by the name of Hancock * * * * and be it further enacted that Asa Douglass, Esq., be and hereby is directed and empowered to issue his warrant, directed to some principal inhabitant within this town, requiring him to warn the inhabitants of said town, having a free hold therein to the value of forty shillings per

annum, or other estate to the value of forty pounds, to meet at such time and place in said town, as shall be therein described, to choose all such officers as are or shall be required by law to manage the affairs of said town, &c., * * July 2d, 1776."

The first town meeting was held August 21st, 1776, at the house of Asa Douglass, Esq. He was chosen to represent this town to the General Court of Massachusetts.

"Voted, That he should procure the incorporation of this town. * * * That he should have a certificate of good character and standing;" and 13thly voted, "That the title of 'Honorable' pertaining to this gentleman be annexed to their names who have wrote to the General Court of Massachusetts, a recommendation of Esq. Douglass." Their names are here embalmed and so preserved in this attributed honor: Captain Daniel Goodrich, Mr. Benjamin Baker, Elaezer Deming, Benijah McCaul, and Ensign Martin Townsen. Captain Daniel Goodrich was at the extreme south, and Mr. Townsen from the north end of the town, the others between, and so the town was honored through its whole length. It is learned that at an earlier date than this, at the Congress of deputies of the several towns of the county, held in Stockbridge, July 6th, 1774, Captain Asa Douglass was present from Hancock, and shared in the deliberations.

The first town meeting adjourned to October, 1776, and when met they "voted that the particulars drawn up by the committee chosen * * * relative to a form of government for Massachusetts be delivered to Esq. Douglass to be by him transmitted to the Secretary's office." In September, 1777, it was

"Voted that this town will receive as town stock 88 pounds of gun powder, purchased by Esq. Douglass * * * voted that Mr. Benjamin Baker be, and hereby is appointed to procure such evidence as may be had against all persons charged by the inhabitants of this town of being 'enimically' disposed towards this or any of the United States, and lay such evidence before the court. * * * That Timothy Walker is not a suitable person to serve this town in the capacity of a select man, and that he shall not serve in this capacity hereafter. * * * That Christopher Kinyon shall not serve this town in the capacity of committee man hereafter. * * That Robert Carr, Caleb B. Gardner and George Gardner are considered as unsuitable persons to serve this town in any town office, and they are not to serve in any office to which they have heretofore been appointed by this town. * * * That six persons, Ezekiel Whitford, Edward Carr, Richard Broadway, Abel Broadway, Thomas Draper and Jeremiah Green are by this vote ordered to be kept confined in Hampton jail. * * * That Esq. Gardner be taken out of jail upon his giving bonds for his good behavior and paying costs and that Major Lush is hereby appointed to take said bonds. * * * That John Nichols be by Major Lush taken out of jail. * * * That Robert Carr and Caleb B. Gardner be continued in jail. * * That Major Lush keep the tory horse which he has now in keeping until further orders. * * * That Wheeler Douglass release Russel Green from North Hampton jail and that Francis Sweet be continued in confinement. * * * And 23dly, that Benjamin Baker, William Bowman and Nathaniel Douglass be and are hereby

appointed a committe to apportion to each inhabitant of the north part of Hancock the salt allowed them by the General Court."

This one September town meeting may give some insight to the political condition of the town more than a hundred years ago. But as it is not the business of the historian to make inferences for his readers but rather to record facts, we pass on to the October meeting, whereat it was voted.

"1st; That the authority of this town both civil and military be made use of to suppress all threatening language of one person against another.

"2nd, that Caleb B. Gardner be released from his confinement in jail upon condition that he give a bond to the amount of his whole real estate, for his good behavior.

"3d, that said Gardner pay all cost of his confinement and liberation and that Mr. Wheeler Douglass be and is hereby appointed to repair to Great Barrington and release said Gardner. * * *

"4th, that when said Caleb B. Gardner return home he shall be confined to the limits of his own farm.

"Be it remembered that at the time of passing the vote respecting Caleb B. Gardner this meeting received orders of Council respecting the confinement of persons.

"5th, that said Gardner be liberated as aforesaid, if agreeable to the Council.

"6th, that Abraham Havens be kept under the particular care of Mr. Wheeler Douglass.

"7th, that Gideon Clark be kept under the particular care of Nathaniel Douglass."

In December of the same year voted "that two men be appointed to go to Great Barrington to examine the persons belonging to this town, and that Benjamin Baker and Major Lush be hereby appointed to go and take said examination, who are also hereby empowered with leave of Council, to liberate said prisoners if they will." They did not will.

In May, 1778, it was "voted that the selectmen proceed to procure clothing for the soldiers according to the act of the General Court."

"Voted that $300 be assessed and collected for hiring soldiers; that $200 be used for the upper and $100 for the lower company." The lower company was at New Lebanon, then a part of Hancock, the upper where Hancock village now is. In August, 1778, "voted that it is not best in this town that the civil law should have its force and full operation. * * * That it is the mind of this meeting that the civil law should operate so far as to try criminals and to support the army."

"Voted that there shall be no horse racing in this town."

"Voted that Esq. Douglass take care of the town's stock of powder."

The magazine in which the powder was kept, an underground stone structure, was in the present cemetery, a half mile north of the village.

Three per cent. was voted for collecting taxes, and "that the selectmen settle the acts of this town without giving or taking any allowance for the depreciation of money."

At that time, August, 1778, one pound in silver would purchase as

much as four and one half pounds currency. Rum was 17 shillings per quart, and tea $12 per pound.

Patriotism and toryism reappear in the 19thly. "Voted that John Hammond be not committed to jail at this time, but have liberty to continue at home till he may present a petition to the General Court, and that the prisoners at Barrington belonging to this town have the approbation of this meeting to petition also." More evidence of the tory element in town is preserved in the October meeting where "voted that it is the opinion of this meeting that Martin Townsen, jun., Elijah Brown, Thomas Rogers, Simeon Franklin, John Cunningham, Elijah Cunningham, Job Franklin, Caleb Clark, John Gardner, Benjamin Gardner, and Richard Carr have all of them returned from the enemy with whom they have been in battle against us." That "opinion" had this much of fact, that they went up to Bennington and saw the battle as citizens and not as soldiers. Possibly some ambitious office holder or office seeker made the motion and talked it through.

"Voted the eleven persons above named shall not be suffered to dwell nor remain in town." There remains no evidence that they were "not suffered to dwell nor remain in town."

"Voted that if any person or inhabitant of this town shall at any time from and after this date harbor or keep any tory or person unfriendly to the inhabitants of the United States of America, knowing them to be such, he shall be taken into custody and held in confinement till trial."

"Voted that Dr. Hecock be appointed to take sufficient aid and take into custody the eleven persons above mentioned * * * * that David Vaughn, Robert Carr, and Clark Rogers be taken into custody immediately * * * * that Amos Hammond send a letter to Captain Salsbury of Spencertown and inform him how William Irish has behaved and how we have dealt with him. * * * * and that a copy of these resolutions of this meeting, so far as respects the tories, be taken from the records and conveyed to the printer."

About thirty names have so far been recorded of those called tories, and yet in the later history it will be seen that many of them became influential citizens of the town, having their full share of public honors. For the present the record of the times that tried men is followed.

A month later in November, "voted that all persons who within one year next preceding the date hereof, have removed into this town, must procure a certificate, from some authority of the town such person last removed from, that since the year 1775 such person's conduct has been friendly to the American States."

"Voted that from and after this date no person shall be suffered to settle in this town without a certificate from good authority that such person so removing or desiring to settle here, is a friend to the United States of America."

"That the above vote be printed."

Not much of interest is found in the records of 1779, but in March

of 1780 "voted that Esq. Gardner be released from the bonds taken of him by this town for his good behavior."

At the May meeting of that year "Voted that Samuel Hand represent this town in the General Court held in Boston for forming a Constitution for this State. * * * That an amendment should be made to the 9th section of the second chapter. * * * That the town should have the privilege of appointing their own justices annually. * * * That an amendment should be made to the 10th section, Chapter second. * * * That an amendment should be made in the 3d article of the Bill of Rights. * * * That the Governor should be a professor of the Protestant Christian religion."

These votes show that Hancock people read carefully every section of the new constitution, and were not afraid to give their opinion through Samuel Hand, their representative.

In July they voted to procure horses for the army, and for settling with Hezekiah Osborn, who would not collect the taxes because of Shaker principles introduced and adopted by himself and a few others in the south part of the town in June, 1780. Thirty-two votes were cast for John Hancock for governor, and two for James Bowdoin. In October it was voted to procure 3,280 pounds of beef by order of General Court, and that £5,200 be raised to purchase the beef; $5.50 per pound nearly, but coin then was to paper as one to forty; this would make the beef cost about sixteen cents per pound.

January, 1781, "Voted to deliver 7,336 pounds of beef and to procure the three years' men, and to give as a bounty to each man enlisting 150 Spanish milled silver dollars, or value, and that any inhabitant procuring any of said soldiers should have reasonable reward for time and service."

April, 1781, thirty-nine votes were given for John Hancock and one for James Bowdoin. "Voted £186 Continental currency be paid by the treasurer of the town to Samuel Hand as a compensation for extra expense of horse keeping in Boston to save an arrearage due to said town, found out after said Hand was ready to come away." Not a large extra; in coin less than $5. In July "Voted to divide the town into as many classes as were required by the General Court to raise soldiers for three months." Seven classes were made and each class was to procure an able bodied soldier, and be assessed for supporting the same. If any class refused to procure such soldier, the commanding officer was to draft one from that class. These seven men were Hancock's portion of the 222 ordered from Berkshire by General Court December 2d, 1780.

In April, 1782, John Hancock received nine votes and James Bowdoin eight, showing lack of interest in voting, and a changing political sentiment. Another topic for town talk came into town meeting, as follows:

"Hancock, August ye 19th Day A D 1782. Voted that whereas a compluint is preferred or exhibited to this meeting under the signature of a number of Respectable

Gentlemen, whose Infirmities have made their attendence at that place neccessary, who by said complaint inform this meeting of some Lacivious and dishonorable conduct of a number of animals said to be in Human Shape, who being so lost to every principle of Modesty and every Sentiment of Humanity, Good order and decency as to tair off the Raillings which Surround the Bath to peak in and climb up Look over &c., at a time when the Female Sex are Bathing therein, it is Resolved that Lieutenant Ephraim Bowman be and he is hereby requested to Erect and Set up at the most Suitable place near Said Pool, at the Expence of this town, a Sufficient Whipping Post for the Immediate punishment of all such Sordid Miscreents who dare in future be found Guilty of Such Shameful Misconduct, that they may be punished to such a degree as the town shall hereafter order; and that a copy of this Resolve be placed upon Said post."

This article concerning "the Bath," with all its capital letters, will be understood only as we learn that Lebanon Springs was then a part of Hancock. There are no records of the whipping of any "Sordid Miscreents."

In March, 1783, was a long town meeting. Seventeen articles were recorded, one, "that if Martin Townsen, jun., will now accept the office and do the duty of constable and collector he shall be accepted, his formal refusal notwithstanding." Only five years before he was adjudged a tory and unfit to hold any office in the town. This meeting was adjourned to March 10th, when forty-two articles were voted upon, and then adjourned to the 31st, when nine more articles were acted upon, making fifty-eight in all. The thirty-sixth vote of the second day appointed Samuel Hand to procure a suitable book into which all former records should be transcribed. To this date the records appear as from an old book, now lost, but in an attested copy. Also a book for recording marriages, births, and deaths, with orders that the town clerk record such items. January 12th, 1784, "voted that the selectmen petition the General Court that measures be taken to effect a speedy settlement of the line between this Commonwealth and New York State, and that the general treasurer be directed to stay his executions against said town on that account." This was signed by the selectmen and sent by representative Samuel Hand.

This Samuel, having so large a hand in Hancock's history, was descended from one Joseph Hand, of England, who came to Long Island in 1640 with his father, who, returning to England, was murdered. Joseph's son, Stephen, was the father of another Joseph, who called Samuel his son, born in Guilford, Conn., 1736. At seventeen he was pressed into the English service, and was a soldier in the French war; served through four campaigns, and was with General Wolfe at the taking of Quebec. He saved, while in service, money enough to buy land in New Canaan, then supposed to be in Massachusetts, but which finally was claimed by New York, in consequence of which he lost his title to his land and what he had paid. Then, moneyless, he turned carpenter; prospered for a season, built a coasting vessel, became a sailor, then captain for four

years. With money saved he came from Rhode Island, and, obtaining an Indian guide at Pittsfield, sought out Jericho, purchasing, at first, 155 acres, April 30th, 1767, building a house of logs on or near the spot now owned and occupied by Mr. William Henry Hadsell. There he lived twenty years, buying more land, clearing and cultivating 250 acres. He had three sons, one daughter, and two slaves. For thirteen years he was representative, and was a man of influence in Massachusetts and New York.

In 1787 he bought the homestead of one Gideon King, in New Lebanon, at auction, and moved there from Hancock ; the present residence of Mr. Franklin Hand, the great-grandson of the Hon. S. Hand, who died there in 1798, aged ninety-seven, leaving much wealth to his sons, still in Hancock. His son Darwin helped Mr. Hull build the stone factory in Hancock, where had been the first grist mill in town. With his father, Holliburt, he also built a saw mill, now a grist mill and owned by Mr. George Gavitt. They freely spent their silver money, a wagon load of which was brought from Lebanon after their father's death. By will he had directed where in his cellar, buried in old iron pots, the money could be found. He had also an old sea chest with double bottom for his money. While the chest was full of old iron, articles deemed unworthy of saving, besides being thus weighed down with iron it was found bolted to the floor. Some of the old Spanish milled dollars are yet kept as keepsakes by his descendants in Hancock. They were shown to the writer of this article.

When the first bank was started in Pittsfield Mr. Russell came to Hancock and persuaded Mr. Hand to deposit 2,000 of his hard dollars to help start the institution.

Peter and Edward were his two slaves. Peter was not overfond of bread and milk, and sometimes resented his daily bill of a fare, till a good whipping made him love it, or say he did. They were hard worked summer and winter. Desiring to have his threshing done by Christmas, prospective presents were offered. On one such occasion Peter promised to oversee Edward and have the work done in time if he might wish Massa Hand a " happy New Year " just as he wanted to. Permission was granted, the work was completed, and New Year came. Peter, before daylight, had a rousing fire, and when Mr. Hand appeared he said, "Good morning, Massa Hand ; wish you a happy New Year ; wish you a long life and short breath, a good stomach and no victuals to eat."

Of Mr. Hand's work in the Legislature there is abundant evidence ; of his speeches there was only one, and that in tradition. During one session the representative of each town was called to report the agricultural and manufacturing interests of the town he came from. Most of the men gave glowing accounts of the increasing prosperity of their towns. Mr. Hand in his turn spoke of Hancock as a long ungainly town, so badly located that the inhabitants of one end could not reach the other end without going out of the town, and mostly out of the county and

State; that it was hemmed in by steep mountains on both sides, so steep indeed that one could not climb out without spoiling the knees of his pantaloons, or go back without spoiling their seat. When the valuation and taxes of all the towns except Hancock were increased, the drift of his description was fully appreciated.

Asa Douglass, a descendant of the noted Douglass family of Scotland, was the grandson of William, who landed in Boston in 1640, only twenty years behind the Pilgrim Fathers, and moved thence to New London, Conn., where he died on his birthday, July 26th, 1682. Asa was born in 1715. He took up or bought 1,000 acres and settled thereon, as stated early in this history. He had seven sons and five daughters. His youngest son, Benijah, in 1762, settled at Ballston Spa, Saratoga county, N. Y., built the first log tavern at a point since noted as a watering place, and moved thence, in 1792, to Brandon, Vt. He had several children, one, Stephen A., who became a doctor and died quite young of heart disease, holding in his arms an infant, afterward known as the Hon. Stephen A. Douglass of Illinois. Asa died at the age of 77, November 12th, 1792, and his wife, Rebecca, January 12th, 1809, aged 91. Some time during the war Mr. Douglass went as a spy into Ticonderoga, under the guise of an old farmer seeking his lost cows, leaving his horse without the lines. When he had remounted his horse it occurred to some within the fort that he might be a spy, and they sent men and bullets to arrest him; but his good horse bore him safely away, nor did he dismount or stop till he reached home. Grateful to his gallant steed, he turned him into good pasture and never saddled him again. His life was long thereafter, and his name thenceforth was "Old Ti."

Ensign Martin Townsend, whose name appears in the records as "Honorable," because he signed the recommendation of Esq. Douglass, August 21st, 1776, merits a place in Hancock history. His ancestry can be traced back to 1066, or more than 800 years. William the Conqueror gave to his ancestors, as military leaders, a section of land in the northwest part of Norfolk, a large estate called Raynham (River-home), at that time called De Haville. In the year 1100 a gentleman named Ludovicus (Lewis) came from Normandy and married the only daughter of De Haville, settled on his wife's paternal acres and took the name of Townsend possibly from the farm's location). His family was classed with the gentry till, in 1483, one was made baron or judge under Richard III, and in 1485 was reappointed by Henry VII, and the office was held in succession till 1798. Some of the family were in Boston as early as 1630. Theodore Martin, a third son, was born in Hebron, Conn., in 1756. He came to Hancock in 1765, and was married eight years later, when only 17, to Susannah Allen, who had reached the ripe age of 14. Both moved into town at the same time and the boy saw the girl walking barefoot, carrying her shoes to save their wear. Perceiving her economy, and having respect for the future, he decided then to have her for his wife. She was of Danish descent, with reddish hair and fair

complexion, both hair and complexion reappearing in her posterity. Their first meal in their own home was spread on the head of a barrel. She bore him sixteen children, dying, with the birth of the last one, at the age of 40. She came to Hancock from Rhode Island, having for a friend the governor, James Wanton, after whom she named one son, whose grandson, James Wanton Townsend, is now living in Texas. Her husband's strong will was well matched by her own, as tradition still reports. Whenever he would find fault and scold hard, she would reach for one corner of her long checkered apron and begin to roll it up to her waist, then, shaking it out, begin at the other corner and do likewise, all the time looking him steadily in the eye and saying not a word. By the time she had made the second roll he would leave the field, defeated in his one sided debate. She looked him down or rolled him up. He was wont to take his wheat to Hudson for market. Once she wished to go. He told her she could not. She wanted a string of gold beads. He said she could not have them. She went and he bought her two strings of gold beads, because, as he said, she was the handsomest woman in town: one string for each corner of the apron, no doubt. After her he had four other wives and two children. In politics he was a royalist, though after the Revolution he was a good citizen, yet always afraid the new government would be a failure. In old age he was afraid war would come from the Nullification Act of South Carolina. He said he would go to Canada for safety, but made no provision for his wife. When asked why, said, "O, they'll never trouble you; they don't fight women." His home was midway between Hancock village and South Williamstown. He died in May, 1848, aged 92. On his monument is this inscription: "Incomprehensible Infinity! In Him all is right."

Nathaniel, his son, born in 1781, in Hancock, married Cynthia Marsh, of Hinsdale, her mother being an Adams of the John Adams line. To them were born three sons, Rufus M., Martin I., and Randolph W. All went to Williams College. Martin I. graduated in 1833. As a lawyer, politician, and orator Martin I. Townsend has a deserved reputation.

Captain Caleb B. Gardner, from Rhode Island, on the 13th of April, 1767, bought of Asa Douglass, of Connecticut, 100 acres for £75. Soon he had 1,000 bushels of wheat in one year from said farm, delivered at Schodac Landing on the Hudson, in sleighs, and with the proceeds paying for the farm, contrary to the expectation of Esq. Douglass, who had expected the farm with improvements would come back into his hands. In a few years he was the owner of 500 acres, including the Douglass homestead, which was the adjoining farm, and which is in the Gardner family now. Kirk E. Gardner, great grandson of Caleb B., owns and lives on the old farm, probably the best kept farm in the county, having received the premium as such.

Caleb B. built his house and barn large and strong and both are now in use. The house was the first hotel in Hancock, and an old clock, the

first in town, built into the wall on one side of the bar room, is still there with its metallic face. In the house also may be seen the signs of "Caleb B. Gardner's Inn, 1790, and J. Gardner, Inn." J. Gardner, his son, kept the house as a hotel till about 1840. John had five children, John H., Minerva, Silas H., Daniel H., and Louisa L. Daniel, the father of Kirk E., died on the homestead where his widow still lives; there being now in the house four generations of Gardners. Silas H. Gardner graduated at Williams' College and became a lawyer as well as farmer, owning and occupying the farm next east of the old homestead. He died in 1857, greatly esteemed and greatly lamented, leaving a widow and three children, Sarah, Mary, and Charles, a graduate also of Williams, a noted Greek scholar, and for some years a tutor of Greek in Chicago University, now a real estate agent and an occasional essay writer. Mary married Mr. H. L. Lewis, a graduate of Williams College, who has made his mark and fortune as a successful lawyer in Chicago. Sarah, for some years teacher in Maplewood, Pittsfield, now makes glad the heart of her cheerful mother by making their home a comfort.

Thomas Eldridge, from Rhode Island, bought and occupied the farm now owned by William Kettle He had five boys and four girls. Caleb, the eldest, died in Hancock, leaving nine boys and three girls. Nathan married, moved to and died in Williamstown. Griffin died in Hancock, leaving four boys and four girls. Thomas left six boys and three girls in Hancock. Of Griffin's children, Deacon Lyman is the only one living, 79 years of age; Hannah died in 1884, aged 82. Lyman Eldridge has been deacon of the Baptist church since 1849. Gardner Eldridge, brother of the deacon, a very successful farmer and respected citizen, died a few years since, in the road, of heart disease, leaving a widow and one living son, Fern Eldridge, who married Minnie, daughter of Kirk E. Gardner. Griffin, above mentioned, married Elizabeth Gardner, who came on horseback from Rhode Island. Her mother was Martha, wife of Nathaniel Gardner, who had a brother, Ishmael, that never married. Nathaniel, having six boys and two girls as children, volunteered for the battle of Bennington. Ishmael insisted on taking his place, saying as he started "I shall not be shot in the back." He came back unharmed. Elizabeth, the eldest of the six girls, became the grandmother of Deacon Lyman Eldridge. She remembered hearing the cannonading, and with others was greatly afraid of coming Indians. To allay that fear a man was hired, when the battle was over, to hasten to Hancock and give to every home the news, who were wounded or dead, as well as to announce the victory. That black horse, made white with the foam of hard riding, was long remembered by the dwellers in the valley of Hancock, and is still awaiting the poet who shall do him honor in heroic verse.

Three or four miles south of the village of Hancock is a valley, sloping to the southwest, known as Goodrich Hollow. In the earlier history of the place many mills of various kinds might be seen along the banks of a stream, then in good working order by reason of its much water, but

now weak and feeble because of too much sunshine. In this valley are many families, chiefly of the tribe of Goodrich, whose ancestral history should find a place in the records of the town. At an unknown date John and his brother came to this country from England. After a time the brother returned to England and disappeared from history. John repeated himself in a John, jr., who begat Jacob and his brethren. Jacob begat five, the first born of whom was Elijah, and he fathered twelve, whose names may be found in the chronicles of "the old family Bible that lay on the stand:" Elijah, born 1754; John, born 1755; Jeremiah, born 1757; Jesse, born 1759; Solomon, born 1761; Margaret, born 1763; Daniel, born 1765; Uriah, born 1767; Justus, born 1769; Jonah, born 1772; Mercy, born 1774; and Lucy, born 1778. The father of these was married at twenty-eight to Margaret Gilbert, of Connecticut, then one year beyond the sweet sixteen. From Connecticut they moved to Goodrich Hollow in 1770. He bought five hundred acres and, as his children were old enough, gave to each forty acres. Justus, his ninth child, was married to Lydia Sheldon, from whom matured five sons and two daughters. Justus had forty acres at first from his father, but in time bought of his brothers and neighbors, till he had over six hundred acres, three hundred of them on the mountain, some bordering Berry Pond, the only pond in the township, and called by the Indians *Otaneaque*. After his death the land was divided among his five sons. Deacon Clark B., his youngest son, born July 19th, 1814, now owns what was divided among them, 160 acres, including the homestead. All of Elijah's twelve children married and settled; nine of them in Goodrich Hollow.

Among the prisoners taken by the Americans at the battle of Hoosic was an inhabitant of Hancock, a plain farmer, Richard Jackson. He conscientiously took the royal side, and felt bound to take the earliest opportunity to serve his sovereign. Learning that Colonel Baum was advancing toward Bennington, and taking an early start, he hastened on horseback to Hoosic, intending to join Colonel Baum's corps. He was captured under such circumstances as proved his purpose and he was too honest to deny it. He was taken to Great Barrington and put in charge of General Fellows, high sheriff, who confined him in the county jail, then so out of repair that a prisoner, unguarded, could easily escape. Richard had no thought of making such an attempt. After a few days he said he was losing time and asked the sheriff's permission to go out to work and earn something, promising to return at night. His character by this time being known, his wish was granted. Regularly, through the remaining autumn, winter, and spring, till early in May, with scarcely an exception, he performed his day's work, returning at the promised hour to his place in jail. In May he was to be tried for high treason. The sheriff prepared to take him to Springfield. Richard said it was not needful, as he could go alone and save expense. He was allowed to go alone, the only instance of a like journey for the same object. In the woods of Tyringham he was overtaken by the Hon. J. Edwards, who tells

the story: "Whither are you going?" said Mr. Edwards. "To Springfield, sir, to be tried for my life," answered Richard. He went directly to Springfield, surrendered himself, was tried, found guilty, and condemned to death.

Application was made to the Council of Massachusetts, then the superior executive of the State, for a pardon. The facts were stated, the evidence by which they were supported, and the sentence grounded on them. The president put the question, "Shall a pardon be granted to Richard Jackson?" The gentleman who first spoke said the case was clear, the act was high treason, and the proof complete. If a pardon was granted in his case it should be in every other. So said the others in turn, till the question reached Mr. Edwards. He told the whole story with that simplicity and truthfulness which give to light and shade a living reality, touch the heart, and enforce conviction. The council began to hesitate. One of the members finally said, "Certainly such a man as this ought not to be sent to the gallows." To this opinion the assent was unanimous. A pardon was immediately made out and sent to Springfield, and Richard returned to his family in Hancock. President Dwight, in relating the story more fully, adds, "Never was a stronger proof exhibited that honesty is wisdom."

Adjoining the Hand estate on the southeast is the Corey farm, the original deed for which was signed by Ebenezer Pierce, Israel Jones, and Daniel Brown, appointed by General Court in February, 1789, to sell all unappropriated lands in Berkshire county. To Abel Corey they sold fifty-five acres for £5, 19s., and gave him twenty-one acres for services to the State in settling the uncultivated lands, repairing roads, &c. He came from Rhode Island in 1780, aged eighteen, and settled on this farm when twenty-seven. He paid $50 for betterments, including a shanty and one acre of cleared land, showing that some of the earliest settlers were squatters. When Corey bought the place there were no one horse wagons and only three two-horse wagons in the town, though only two years later the population was 1,211. Freborn Corey, now on the homestead, is the eleventh grandchild in a family of twelve children.

Harmon Whitman, now living at the foot of Hancock Mountain, received his farm of 150 acres as a gift from Henry Whitman, of Rhode Island, who bought it of Caleb Hall, to whom it was left by George Hall, who bought it of the State committee, paying in addition $100 for squatter improvements. This George Hall had twelve children, all of whom lived to get married. Not the large number of farms or families but the large number of children in each family will help to account for the population of 1790. The Whitman farm was bounded on the south by the Douglass estate, which, by this, appears to have extended across the town.

Among the first settlers were Jonathan Hazard, Esq., and his son, Henry, from Rhode Island. They settled on a farm east of the cemetery, where are now an old red house and the mills he erected. Rodman, son of Henry, was born there in October, 1775. In a log school house he

spent the portions of each year when a school was kept, till, at fourteen, he was apprenticed to learn the trades of tanner, currier, and shoemaker. He gained the trades and a good name in Lanesboro, came back to Hancock and married Lucy Vaughn, in April, 1797. He worked his farm in the summer and made shoes during the winter. In 1812 he started the first clothiery in Hancock, and commenced making satinet cloth, employing a Scotchman, James McKenas, who had put in operation the first fly shuttle loom, and woven the first piece of satinet in the United States. A few years afterward he built, on the stream below the village, the red house and mills, since burned. He represented Hancock in the General Court in 1806, and till 1823.

During the war of 1812 he was efficient in sending a company. His diary has this entry: "Wed., April 27th (1814), the soldiers set off from Hancock for Boston, under Captain L. Ross." Under date of September 15th, 1814, a paragraph in a letter from Captain Ross, dated Fort Independence, says "the men of my company are well, and David Vaughn makes an excellent member of the army, and finally the greater part of my men are fit for officers, and conduct with great propriety." Another: "Boston is in constant alarm; people of all classes are moving, and we expect to have the privilege of trying our skill and courage soon; but every man appears to be firm and wait impatiently for the time when they will have an opportunity to distinguish themselves and gain a rank among the worthies. Your very humble servant, Leonard Ross." Another letter from a young soldier is a fine specimen of sentiment and patriotism, too long for this condensed history. It is dated Fort Independence, October 10th, 1814. He says "Parties from the adjacent towns volunteer daily to work on the fortifications; 110 men from Hingham and 95 from Lincoln are now at work on this fort, besides 200 of our own troops; 500 are at work on Fort Strong, and as many men on Dorchester Heights." * * * "Captain Ross, after having braved the tide of adversity, sustains an honorable rank in the army, and is beloved and respected by all the soldiers under his command;" signed Luke G. Hosley.

In 1820 Mr. Hazard was a delegate for revising the State constitution. As senator in 1824, on joint ballot he was made one of the Governor's Council; and the next year, a senator, he aided General Lafayette in laying the corner stone of Bunker Hill Monument. A journal of his travels in Europe shows him to have been a practical observer of men and things. His diary was kept from his marriage till four days before his death, and in it many facts of Hancock history are preserved—not one word in the whole is egotistical. Of good habits and untiring industry were his honored life and character made. He died March 8th, 1845, though his monument says March 4th, the inaugural day of President Polk, whom he much admired.

The Baptist church in Hancock was formed in June, 1772, of fifteen members. Coming from Rhode Island, most of the people were Baptists

and have remained so. Clark Rogers, of Rhode Island, was the first elder. He died in 1805, aged 77, in the thirty-fourth year of his ministry in Hancock. Then followed preaching by Elders Hull, Niles, Beman, Northup, Jones, Leland, and Vincent, mostly as supplies, till 1830, though John Vincent was ordained as pastor in 1827. F. S. Park became pastor in November, 1831, and continued a year or more. From 1831 to 1835 J. D. Rogers, E. Tucker, and P. C. Tripp supplied by turns; then J. D. Rogers one half and one quarter of the time till 1837. Harmer Ellis was pastor for one year till 1838; then there were helpers, including Elnathan Sweet, till 1842. Platt Betts was pastor for a year; Elder Sweet at intervals till 1849, G. S. Stockwell till 1851, William Bowen till 1852, and A. P. Viets till 1862. In 1865 Elder Guild was called to the pastorate. In 1869 G. L. Ruberg became pastor. In November, 1874, Daniel Shepardson was ordained, and resigned in April, 1882. The present pastor is A. B. Whipple, of Pittsfield. The deacons have been David Vaughn and Caleb Carr, chosen in 1772; Thaddeus Patchen, 1794; Daniel Smith, 1821; Justus Goodrich, 1824; Gardner Smith, 1831; Lyman Eldridge, 1849; William Smith, 1849; and Clark P. Goodrich, 1859, with Deacon Eldridge now serving. A fuller history may be found in the minutes of the Baptist church for 1854. Till 1797 they worshipped in a log house, one and a quarter miles north of the village. A framed one was then reared on the same spot, and in 1850 the present building was erected. In 1827 the first Sunday school was formed at the suggestion and with the help of G. M. Briggs, who afterward assisted in planning the present meeting house and establishing a permanent Baptist society. Deacon Eldridge was the first, and the only superintendent for thirty-three years.

For a few years there was a Friends' meeting house a little further north, where the Friends from Adams, Cheshire, and other towns worshipped.

The Hancock Shaker village lies partly in the town of Hancock and partly in Pittsfield. A society was regularly established here in 1792, although prior to that time a few Shakers resided in the locality where the prosperous village now is. They consisted at first of three families, each occupying a farm, although these farms were less in size than those owned by the present families.

The branches of industry at first carried on did not differ materially from those of the surrounding population. Nearly all their labor, whether agricultural or mechanical, was performed by the members of the families. After a time special branches of industry were introduced, such as the manufacture of brooms, of tubs, pails, etc., lumber wagons, nails, cloth from flax raised on their farms, the cultivation of garden-seeds, medicinal herbs, and other products, markets for all of which were found in the surrounding country and in more distant regions. Nearly all these branches have been discontinued by reason of the springing up of establishments for the manufacture or production of these articles at

so cheap a rate that competition with them could not be maintained. But little except ordinary agricultural and horticultural industry is carried on now.

The size of the farms has increased by additions from time to time till the land owned now amounts to more than 2,000 acres. Some of this is mountain woodland, but most of it is kept under good cultivation, and it will compare favorably with any land in this region.

Of course great changes have taken place in the buildings of the village as time has gone on, till now an air of thrift is visible that is not often witnessed in villages of the size of this. As old buildings have gone to decay they have been torn down or removed and converted to other uses, and as the circumstances of the people have permitted or required new and more commodious and tasteful though plain ones have been erected. A saw mill and a grain grinding mill are in operation for the convenience of the inhabitants of the village, and of the neighbors in the vicinity. Some business is carried on in the purchase of coarse grain, the conversion of it into feed, and the sale of it to dealers and consumers. With the industry and economy that are practiced by these people they are of course prosperous.

When first established here the Shakers were despised, maligned, and persecuted; but the ill feeling toward them, and the persecutions with which they were treated, have long since died out, and they are uniformly regarded as worthy, honest, and reputable people.

The greatest number that this society has at any time embraced was about 300, in 1820–30. There were then four families. There are now about 100, divided in three families. The present heads of these families are Henry Pardee and Ira Lawson of the first, Albert Battle of the second, and William B. Pomeroy and Augustus W. Williams of the third.

# CHAPTER V.

## TOWN OF HINSDALE.

By Rev. A. B. Whipple.

Settlement and Early History.—First Meeting House.—Incorporation.—Congregational Pastors.—The Baptists.—The Hinsdale Family.—The Whites.—A. D. Matthews.—Other Prominent Families.—Thomas Allen.—The Kittredge Family.—Billy Hibbard.—Methodist Church.—St. Patrick's.—Nathan Torry.—The Cady Family.—The Raymond Family.—Ichabod Emmons.—Francis E. Warren.—Schools and Library.—Hon. Charles H. Plunkett.

OUT of No. 2 (now Peru and Hinsdale), by request of the people therein, the West Parish of Partridgefield was formed, June 23d, 1795. Its earlier history is incorporated with that of Peru. The first parish meeting was September 21st. For twenty-two years settlers had been locating in various parts of the town ; the first perhaps were three Miller brothers, Francis, Daniel, and Thomas, from Connecticut. Francis was surveyor, for the government, of the road from Boston to Albany, and so adherent to his oath of loyalty that at the commencement of the Revolution he returned to England. Five sons of Joseph Watson soon came, leaving still resident descendants. So also two Torrey brothers, Nathan and Wilson. April 29th, 1772, Nathan Fish bought of Oliver Partridge 221 acres for £80, and built, one year a corn mill, and the next a saw mill, about a mile south of the Ashmere Reservoir and on the road now leading to Middlefield. The tradition that the government gave him 250 acres of land for a kind of bounty for building said mills lacks confirmation. This mill was afterward bought by Samuel Watkins.

About the same time a mill was built at Wahconah Falls, just over the line at the northwest corner of Hinsdale, to which there was a bridle path from the present Maple street. Along this path, when new, a Mr. Cleveland, then a lad of twelve, came one night on horseback with a bag of meal, attended by a pack of wolves. He reached the flat in safety. He lived many years to tell the fact to wondering grandchildren, as illustrating the times of early settlement.

In 1781 came Richard Starr, whose monument, erected by the parish,

attests his services in the interests of the church. During these years the woodman's axe was heard six days of the week, but the seventh found the people gathered somewhere for worship, hearing, at first, Rev. Stephen Tracy, and next, John Leland preach. As their number increased they obtained an act of incorporation, having as moderator of the first meeting Ebenezer Pierce, choosing officers, and voting Rev. J. Leland to continue preaching till April. In October they voted £20 for preaching, and asked for the use of the school house near Andrew Belcher's. The next March they voted to build a meeting house north of the road near Rufus Tyler's house (innholder). In June they met somewhere and "voted to adjourn down to the barn now occupied for preaching;" also "to look at a lot between the store of Messrs. Hause & Crary and their Potash, on land owned by Andrew Belcher." In October, 1796, they voted to build a meeting house, forty by fifty feet, with a convenient porch; the outside to be finished by direct tax. In October, 1797, "voted to have it forty-four by fifty-two, to sell the pews to pay expenses, and have it on the school house hill." "Voted that there be liquor provided for the use of the vendue of pews at the expense of the parish." Forty-one pews were sold on the lower floor for about $3,500; fifteen in the gallery for $590. Of the fifty-six pews sold at that time forty-two were given up in open meeting in December, 1798. The stimulant provided did not seem to be permanent; so two months later they hired money to pay the builder. In May they petitioned the General Court to be incorporated, with a town name of Green, or Russia, but their petition was not granted. In October, 1799, they accepted the meeting house, and dedicated it the 17th, Rev. Mr. Pomeroy, preacher. In 1800 they voted to hire by subscription, the largest subscriber to have choice of pew. The next year appear the names of twenty-three delinquents, with the aggregate indebtedness of $250. Despite all these hindrances they went forward, and in December of 1801, engaged Rev. Caleb Knight, at an annual salary of £110 as long as he might continue. This £110 was soon called $366.66, and so remained, till he resigned, in 1816. In 1803 another petition for an act of incorporation was sent to the Legislature, asking for a town name—that of Hinsdale—because the Rev. Theodore Hinsdale had given the society, for the meeting house, a bell costing $300; and it *tolled* so loudly in his favor that the next year, 1804, Hinsdale was a recognized town. July 30th, 1804, Cyrus Stowell, one of the justices of Berkshire county, requires Artemus Thompson, of Hinsdale, to warn the inhabitants to meet for town business. The limits of the town, by act of incorporation, were as follows:

"Boundary beginning at the northeast corner of lot No. 75 on north line of Partridgefield, thence south to the north line of lot No. 62; thence west to the north line of lot No. 15; thence on the west line of No. 15 to the north line of Joshua Jackson's farm; thence east to the northeast corner of said Jackson's farm; thence south on the east line of said farm to the north line of Lemuel Parsons' farm; thence east to the northeast corner of said farm; thence south on the east line of said farm

to the brook; thence on the brook to the road to Middlefield, thence on the road to the east line of John Watson's farm; thence east on said farm line to the southeast corner of lot No. 118; thence on the east line of lots No. 119, 120 and 121 to the south line of said Partridgefield; thence north on the west line of said Partridgefield to the southeast corner of Dalton; thence west on the south line of said Dalton to the southeast corner of lot No. 60 in Dalton; thence north to the northwest corner of lot No. 32 in Dalton; thence east on the north line of lots 32 and 9 to the southeast corner of lot 80 in Dalton; thence north on the east line of said Dalton to the northeast corner of lot 72 in the northeast corner of said Dalton; thence east on the north line of Partridgefield to the bounds first mentioned."

About two fifths of Partridgefield were included in this boundary; also twenty two lots of the southeast corner of Dalton, as appears on the map of the county. Hinsdale was to pay two fifths of the taxes then due from Partridgefield. By 1808 the sentiments of the town must have reached Washington and more or less influenced President Jefferson; for September 13th of that year Theodore Hinsdale, Esq., Elijah Goodrich, and Thomas Allen were appointed a committee to draft a petition to the president of the United States to suspend the Embargo, etc. They did their duty well and long, as per records, but the president's reply is not on file. Perhaps he did not reply, and as a consequence the town records show no public act concerning the war of 1812.

July 16th, 1817, William A. Hawley was ordained pastor, and remained so till January 12th, 1841. Dismissed by his own request, he was commended to the churches "as a minister of the New Testament, a sound, faithful, and devoted servant of Jesus Christ, whose experience and talents we hope will long be employed in the cause which lies so near his heart." Some still live who remember him and speak of him as one whose influence in the town was great and always good.

April 22d a vote was passed to call Rev. S. W. Banister, and William Hinsdale and C. H. Plunkett were appointed a committee on ordination, with O. P. (Oliver Partridge) Colt, clerk. He served five years and received about forty members; among them this one: "November 17th, 1842. Captain Abraham Washburn, 88 years of age, was this day admitted to the church at his house and a communion season was held there for the purpose."

In February, 1847, Rev. Edward Taylor was settled over the church and remained pastor till November, 1850, when he left, with the unanimous benedictions of the church and society, some eighty or more having been added to the church. Rev. Perkins K. Clark came in June, 1852, and left because of sickness in October, 1855. More than fifty additions attested his usefulness. August, 1858, Rev. Kinsley Twining became pastor by installation, and was dismissed by council in February, 1864, giving "cheerful and strong testimony to the ministerial qualifications and labors of Mr. Twining." They certify that "as a preacher of the Gospel he stands very high; as a pastor, untiring, faithful, and successful; as a scholar, among the very first of his brethren, for the refine-

ment and taste, the vigor and power of his correct judgment evinced in all his investigations." Nearly fifty names find record while he was pastor.

Mr. Ephraim Flint was ordained September 19th, 1867, and died November 25th, 1882, the first pastor in Hinsdale that died in their midst. His funeral address was by Dr. Carter, president of Williams College, of which Dr. Flint was for ten years an honored trustee. From a published memorial are selected the following words from Dr. Carter's address.

"There are men who are great and good away from home. I do not believe our brother was one of these. I know that he was loving, and tender, and just, and fair, and sweet, and intelligent to every one who knew him, and that those who knew him best got from his simple, trustful and gracious life, from his knowledge of the Scriptures, and from his wise and kindly preaching perpetual comfort and help; and to these, to the invalids, the anxious Christians, the aged pilgrims, the afflicted households in this community, we of the college offer our affectionate sympathies."

The last words of the text will long be true—"And their works do follow them." He died while finishing a Thanksgiving sermon for the next day, when he would be 54 years old. Speaking of his library one has said: "Here, on that last day, the busy brain worked, all unconscious of the crown so nearly won. Here, a little later,

'He lay among his books,
The peace of God upon his looks.'

In the shadow of the early night, in the 'twinkling of an eye,' he had passed to the 'Land immortal.' His birth day was in Heaven." During his pastorate of fifteen years 190 new names appear on the church records; 118 on profession, and 72 by letter; 87 were dismissed and 59 died, leaving 217 members, the largest number at any time save in 1870, when, by the addition of 51, the roll was 218. During these same years there were married in town 335 couples; 725 children were born, and 469 persons died. The Sunday school increased from 190, with an average attendance of 139, to 270, with an average attendance of 176⅔, while the benevolent contributions for the same years were about $18,500. 59 adults and 32 children were baptized. Since the church was organized, nearly 90 years ago, there have belonged to it nearly 750 members, more than 250 having joined by letter, showing both the influence of the church and an incoming population. The nicely and thoroughly kept records of this church delight the eye of the historian. Rev. J. H. Laird is now the eighth settled pastor in 90 years.

In less than two years after the Congregational church was organized the Baptist leaven began to work. In April, 1797, the basis of their recognition as a church is found, beginning with these words: "We, being impressed with a sense of that religious freedom which pertains to the moral agency of every child of Adam, of which rights no one can be divested but by hostile usurpation and oppression." Next follows their declaration of purpose, resulting in the calling of a council from Cheshire

and Chesterfield, which met May 22d, and organized a church with nine men and eight women as constituent members. In November, 1798, Elder Ebenezer Smith, from Ashfield, became their first pastor, with a salary of $100. In the Shaftsbury Association, June 5th, 1799, is recorded: "Elder Ebenezer Smith presents a petition from the church in Partridgefield, stating that they are in distress, by being taxed and having property forcibly taken and sold at public auction to build a Congregationalist meeting house and there is some hope of redress; they therefore request the advice and assistance of the Association." They were advised "to strive to be at peace with all men, but at the same time to use all lawful endeavors to preserve inviolate the rights of conscience and property." The grievances continued, for the courts composed of the Standing Order were unjust to the Baptists, and compelled collection of taxes unjustly imposed. Despite these trials the Baptist church, grew. In 1801, Jonas Standish, Isaac Smith, Abraham Jackson, and John Newton were chosen deacons. In 1802 the membership was from Stockbridge, Cheshire, Windsor, Cummington, Middlefield, and other places. September, 1807, Elder Smith, at his own request, was dismissed from his pastorate, and died in Fredonia, N. Y., in 1824, 90 years old, and in the ministry 70 years. Early in 1808, Deacon A. Jackson, the first member baptized in the church, was licensed, and July 4th, 1809, was ordained by a council in Landlord Collins' upper room, now the residence of Lyman Payne. Not till 1816 did the church have a meeting house. They met where they could till, in November, a plain building, now a dwelling house, was dedicated, Elder Bloss, of Cheshire, preaching the sermon.

In 1817 twenty-eight members were dismissed to form the Baptist church in Middlefield. In 1820 Henry Cady was invited to exercise his gift one fourth of the time, Elder Jackson preaching the remainder. "The church in 1821 attained the highest membership, 157, and recorded the vote amidst a season of prosperity, to reduce the salary of Elder Jackson from $160 to $60. In the providence of God from this period the depleting process commenced that they might be stimulated to greater liberality." Were they?

The Windsor branch of the church became independent in 1823, reducing the Hinsdale church membership to 132. In January, 1824, the formation of a new Baptist church in Cheshire took away seven, and a revision next year reduced the membership to sixty-six. Three were dismissed in 1833 to form a church in Peru. Under Elder Smith 122 were added, all by baptism. Under Elder Jackson forty-nine were baptized, and thirty-three added by letter; before him, and up to 1819, none had been received by letter. In the spring of 1838 Roswell P. Whipple became pastor, but died in December, 1839; loved and lost at the age of thirty-three. Alexander H. Sweet, in 1841; G. C. Tripp, 1842 to 1845; J. M. Whipple, 1846 to 1852; J. T. Smith, 1853; William Goodwin, 1854 and 1855; F. S. Park, 1856; W. A. Worthington, 1858;

Joseph Haskell, 1860 to 1863; then four years without service; Eli Dewhurst, 1868 to 1876; R. F. Alger, 1876 to 1879; G. L. Ruberg, 1879 to 1882; since then, supplies.

In 1841, Benjamin Gallup, who joined the church in 1798, died at the ripe age of 105 years. In April, 1848, Elder Jackson, son of Joshua Jackson, who came to Hinsdale from New Marlboro in 1785, died, a preacher for forty years, living always in Hinsdale. His faith may be copied from his monument: "When told that he could not live: 'Live! I shall live forever! Though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil.'" He labored faithfully with the church for thirty years, patient and indulgent when new gifts were sought; and when any sensation had died out, he lovingly conformed to his brethren's wish and led them back into sunshine; even after his ministry ceased, he remained till his pilgrimage was ended. He was a winner of souls, earnest, tender, dignified, loving, and beloved.

December 24th, 1850, the present house of worship was dedicated; nicely located near "much water." During its entire existence about 200 have been baptized, and about 100 received by letter or experience. The present number is seventy, only fifty of whom are resident members.

History is hardly willing to let go its hold of such a character as that of Elder Ebenezer Smith. He suffered and grew strong. He was pastor of a Baptist church formed in Ashfield in 1761, till he came to Hinsdale in 1799. In 1770 400 acres of their land were sold at auction by the dominant party for their parish taxes. Mr. Smith had ten acres of his home lot sold for a demand of less than $4. From his father was taken twenty acres, containing his orchard and burying ground, and sold to one Wells for less than $7. He and his people in Hinsdale endured like afflictions. This will help to understand an extract from his journal dated October 4th, 1823:

"I am this day 89 years old; have tried to preach the Gospel 69 years and ten months; have been ordained elder 62 years and six weeks; and have traveled and preached in seven of the United States. I have been called in the course of my life to defend the liberties of the Baptists in the State of Massachusetts; to plead their cause before the General Court in Boston, before a justice of the peace, before the court of common pleas and before the Supreme court; and having obtained help of the Lord, I continue to this day. The things of religion, the truths that I have tried to preach, the ordinances of the Gospel, and the order of building up the visible church, appear to be a divine reality, and that it is safe to *die* in the belief of these truths.

In March preceding is this entry:

"Two persons who heard me preach my first sermon, in November, 1753, were present to hear my last sermon in November, 1823, which completed seventy years of my ministry."

This is noteworthy when it is known also this last sermon was preached in Fredonia, 500 miles from Ashfield, in Massachusetts. These two were present at his interment the next July. The text at his funeral was of

his own choosing, Hebrews xiii, 7, 8: "Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God ; whose faith follow, considering the end of your conversation ; Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, to-day and forever."

The history of the early times of the town may, perhaps, have a little more light thrown upon it by one who tried to let his light shine among the people and whose reflections are still preserved. Rev. Theodore Hinsdale moved from Windsor, Conn., to a farm then in Dalton, but now in Hinsdale. His arrival, by his own record, was April 24th, 1795. His diary of four years, commencing May 18th, is now of use for this account of himself and his interest in the establishment of the church and in naming the town. On that day he writes "my time is chiefly taken up in the affairs of my new plantation, which are all out of order ; planted pease and beans and other seeds ; but am interrupted daily by cattle, sheep, and swine breaking in upon my lot ; they have been in quiet possession so long that they seem to claim the farm as their own and obstinately refuse to quit their hold." By this it is learned that his farm had been under a former occupant. "May 29th, Sunday. At meeting the three last Sabbaths in Mr. Tyler's barn, heard one Haskell preach both parts of the day. He has not a liberal education ; aims at being an orator without a good understanding of his mother tongue; without clear ideas or other knowledge of the Gospel than a system of morality." Next day, 25th, sees Colonel Leffingwell to whom he has given a note for £280, and which he took up, paying for his farm. (The plot on the map called Colonel Williams' grant afterward became Colonel Leffingwell's grant, and also some 1,500 acres in Dalton.) He staid at Mr. Starr's all night. "P. M. Met a committee by the General Court in answer to a petition of the inhabitants of the east part of Dalton and west part of Partridgefield praying to be made into a town or parish as they shall see fit." That committee consisted of Judge Bacon, of Stockbridge; Esquire Bishop, of Richmond, and Esquire Taylor, of Buckland. "I rode with the committee to survey the intended district." "26th, 8 o'clock. Repaired to Mr. Haskell's tavern to wait on the committee ; found they were of opinion to set off the district by the lines, which was expected. I had the honor of dining with the committee to-day." Meanwhile he had an invitation to preach in Charlemont, and made it known to some of his brethren that he intended to go. Sirs Sherman and Hibbard (father of "Billy Hibbard") called on him and asked him not to decide to go, as they might want him in the new parish. He did not promise their request, but would think of it. He went to Charlemont several Sundays ; decided in his own mind not to accept the call to Charlemont. Then the question was: should he say so at once, or defer to a more convenient season his conclusion ? He reasoned both sides of the question through several pages of his little book. He evidently wanted to be invited to the newly formed parish. He thought it manly to say no to Charlemont, but, "I told them I did not expect to be in a position to

settle under four or five, perhaps, six months; as yet it had been but little more than three months; so that they will have no reason to complain if I delay my answer for two months longer. A delay can be no injury to them; it may be a benefit to me. Were I now to give a negative, the people of Dalton will say I am so fond of courting them that I have cast myself wholly on their hands—and here, as human nature is, become more backward—but if my answer be suspended, and Dalton people wish for me, it will tend to engage them more, and perhaps unite them the more, and excite them to do quickly what they will ever be disposed to do. On the whole, it seems to be duty and wisest to suspend for the present, and supply the pulpit here for a part of the time," &c. How agreeable this love near home proved to be will appear in succeeding chapters. On his return from Charlemont he was invited to preach in Bethlehem (now Otis); for three months he was there, and on the 14th of September he helped to form a church there with Rev. Mr. Avery, of Tyringham, and Mr. Curtain, of Marlborough. October 4th he wrote, "About two weeks past the new society had their first meeting and organized itself. Voted not to raise any money to supply them with preaching for this winter, but voted by one in majority to contribute to Mr. Leland's support in case he would preach with them one Sunday in five, as usual. I fear there is such a want of spirit and wisdom in this new parish that it will be a long time, if ever, before they will come into any order in religion. I can have no dependence on them. May God succeed them beyond my apprehensions." In November he visited his friends in Windsor, Conn., bought "several pounds of tea, and £27 worth of leather for next winter's use," and on his return wrote, "I am agreeably surprised to find that the new parish in this district have agreed to raise £20 to supply them with preaching this winter; and that they propose to apply to me to supply them. It is an act of Providence worthy of my especial and grateful notice, that I have had uninterrupted employment abroad, when I was not wanted at home." "Friday, November 6th. Last evening was visited by Messrs. Fletcher, Haskell, and Skinner, parish committee, requesting me to preach with them in the school house for four Sabbaths; to which I gave my consent." The 8th and 15th he preached. "Wednesday, 19th, being the Anniversary Thanksgiving, I offered the people of the new parish a sermon gratis, and preached from these words: 'Who maketh thee to differ?' Felt myself happy to have a Thanksgiving with my family." On the third Sunday, "had a conference about forming a church. Found ten or twelve favoring it, and appointed another conference for December 7th." Sunday, 29th November. "Now I have finished my engagement for four weeks, and nothing has been said to me to supply them any more. I do not learn how acceptable my services have been." "Tuesday, December 8th. The last week passed without any application from the committee of the new parish. Saturday began to hear that many thought it was best to hear no more preaching at present, and that two of the committee were

of that opinion. The consideration depressed my spirits very sensibly. Sabbath, 6th, I spent at home with my family and had religious services both parts of the day. Monday 7th, had the appointed conference, ten present; unanimous in a desire to have the thing accomplished. A confession and covenant which I had prepared was read and seemed to be agreeable. Resolved to invite Mr. Allen, Leland, and Thompson to attend a lecture on Thursday of next week to solemnize the union, and expressed their disapprobation of the discontinuance of our Sabbath worship, and requested me to preach the next Sabbath at Mr. Babcock's at their expense. I returned from the conference in high spirits and with better prospects that God has some important good in reserve for this place, than I have felt before." The next Sunday he preached, "and after obtaining liberty of the house, notified the people that in case the committee had made no provision for preaching, I would preach to them gratis the next Sabbath." Thursday, the 17th, the lecture was attended, Mr. Leland preached, and Mr. Thompson was present. A Hartford confession of faith was read, but chose Mr. Hinsdale's as read previously, "and thirteen men and ten women solemnly gave their consent to the confession and covenant and then subscribed it with their hands." "I bless God he has been pleased to use me as an instrument of reforming one church (Charlemont) and of gathering two others (Bethlehem and this) since my dismission (from Windsor, Conn.)." In the next entry it appears that Theodore, junior, came back from Charlemont, whither he had been to collect his father's preaching bill of $10.25, "which he obtained, except that no interest was paid for ten months, *i. e.*, from February 23d to December 19th, and only one quarter of a dollar for his journey, which Mr. White confessed would have cost the parish $2; in equity 13 6 is still due." He preached on the 27th gratis, but after meeting was told "that a paper had been circulating for subscription among the people to send into the Jersies for one Lothrop, a Baptist minister, who had preached here one Sabbath some months ago;" and that most of the people east of "here had subscribed and two of the parish committee among the rest. Struck with this strange, extraordinary measure, not only as an indication of dissatisfaction with my services, but of great capriciousness and want of principle also as suggesting a presage of disputes and divisions to follow, as well as an appearance of jealousy that I was intruding my labors upon them with some sinister design, I thought it not prudent to continue them or propose to preach to them any more for the present." Three weeks later, he wrote: "A doubt has lately been on my mind whether I do well in not offering my service to this young and giddy people for a season gratis, and more especially since I have learned their project for sending for another is dying away." On the 7th he offered to serve them for the present gratis and was accepted. On the 19th of February Richard Starr was chosen deacon; and on the 21st, Mr. Hinsdale administered the Lord's Supper for the first time to this infant church. "I am informed that the ministers in this Associa-

tion at a late meeting expressed their wish that I may be statedly employed as the minister of this young church and society. A remarkable concurrence of providential circumstances seems to point out such an event extremely convenient for them and me ; but may the will of the Lord be done." After ten weeks' service gratis he discontinued his service, as a meeting was called for the next day and he would leave them free to express their desire to reemploy him. That meeting negatived a vote to procure preaching for the coming year. No need of a new committee, for the old one stood over, "indifferent to me or to public worship or both." "One thing, however, was done at this meeting with great unanimity ; they voted to build a meeting house. Whether a door will be open for my further service in this place, I leave with Him who has all hearts in His hands." April 17th, by request of Deacon Starr, with promise of compensation, and hope of a call suggested, he preached in a school house, "and expect to preach again, if Providence permit ; thus it pleases God to lead me on." "May 5th, preached in Mr. Watkins' barn, to the fullest assembly since I have been in this place, and for the second time administered the Communion ; I have now preached twenty nine Sabbaths, one fast, one Thanksgiving, and three lectures in the district ; fifteen were gratis—a free-will offering ; four by engagement of the committee, and ten with expectations given by individuals of a compensation." Monday, May 6th, the meeting appointed to see about building a meeting house, instead of that, "voted to see if the society would call me to preach and raise money therefor. I went out and soon learned that on the question of inviting me to preach for one year there were thirty-three yeas and twenty-seven nays, and the former were so confounded by so unexpected an opposition they suffered the meeting to be dissolved." A stormy month in church matters and some hail storms on both sides till June 27th, at a business meeting a vote was carried to spend the remainder of the £20 for preaching. A committee was appointed, who applied to Mr. Hinsdale to preach for three months. He accepted conditionally, and July 30th "preached to a very decent collection of people." For three or four Sundays he preached to a decreasing number, and learned they were finding fault because he had four dollars per Sunday. He exchanged one day with Mr. Leland, of the East Parish. Mr. Leland had a crowded house. Mr. Hinsdale was troubled. "But I have done expecting consistency or decorum here." "On the whole, we are in great confusion. If I were not an inhabitant should think it my duty not to preach another Sabbath ; but if I desist there will be no stated regular worship ; the enemy will flourish." He held on, but questioned, "Is it duty for me to continue for three months ?" The people said yes, and he preached. September 18th completed his three months, and he wrote : "When I recollect the violent opposition my person and preaching have met with here I cannot but consider it as pointed at religion and the Gospel and its institutions and immediately at myself, chiefly if not altogether as a promoter of them." Nevertheless,

he agreed to preach three Sundays gratis, "and then, unless I shall see cause to alter my determination, shall desist—unless Providence shall please to open a door for me to serve them with better prospects than I have at present." October 3d, at society meeting, it was voted to build a meeting house, 50 by 40 feet, finished so far as to be covered by a tax, and to be finished June 1st, 1798. Mr. Haskell and five others made declaration they were of a different denomination, and should not consider themselves as bound to pay, etc. "October 9, this day have finished my engagement to the committee and have come to a full stand, unable to conjecture what this people will do for them." In November a subscription was started, he was invited, and December 3d said, "preached this day in the school house on the Flat—malice and opposition are not dead. The house, unlocked for several weeks, was locked and the key could not be found. Philip Watkins did it; some young men got in at the window, opened the door so that we had a meeting. But few persons on that poor, devoted Flat attended; from other parts of the place the house was decently full." A few days later he had a letter from Phineas Watkins charging him and his sons with breaking into the school house and forcing the lock, and demanding satisfaction. He sent back an answer and "submitted the matter to Providence and the laws of my country." Next day the proprietors forbid the use of the school house for meetings. "Sometimes I think it all arises from an unaccountable dissatisfaction to myself; but since it militates against religion as well, I cannot see what I have done since I have been here to draw down so much enmity upon myself, unless it be the honest attempts I have made to build up religion among them." By invitation he preached on the 11th at the house of Mr. Hibbard; on the 18th he was to have preached at Deacon Starr's; a storm prevented, but he preached there the 25th. During these home preachings Mr. Haskell set up a meeting in opposition, and read sermons without any prayer. "January 1st, 1797. This day for the first time they have called in Billy Hibbard, a disciple of the Methodists, to preach to them; this day I preached at Mr. Hibbard's to a considerable collection of people, and am appointed to preach at the same place next Sabbath."

Thus far and no father extends the diary. It certainly lets in much light on the doings of that early and now prosperous church. The path of a leader is often beset with thorns. He was born in Connecticut in 1738; entered Yale College in 1758; was ordained in 1767; was pastor in Windsor twenty-eight years, till 1795, when at the age of fifty-seven, with a large family, he moved into what was then Dalton. He left Windsor because his parish and another united and left him free. His intention was to continue in the ministry; we have seen how he succeeded, supplying for a couple of years the church in Dalton, till 1802. For a number of years he was justice of the peace, and in town, as elsewhere, exerted a good influence. He died suddenly, December 28th, 1818, one month more than eighty years old.

It may not be uninteresting to go farther back in this family history. Robert Hinsdale, one of the founders of the church in Dedham, Mass., in 1638, was made a freeman in 1639, and member of an artillery company in 1645. In 1672 he moved to Hadley where, while harvesting, he and three of his sons were killed by the Indians, September 18th, 1675. Of his seven children, the second, Barnabas, born in 1639, had five children. Barnabas, 2d, moved to and married in Hartford, Conn., in 1693, and died in 1738. He had nine children. The eighth, Daniel, married Catherine Curtis, reared a family, and died in 1781. aged 73. His son, Daniel, became a merchant and a stockholder in the first woolen mill in America, in Hartford, of which he was made agent. In January, 1789, the first cloth was placed in the New York market. On the fourth of the next March was the appointed day for the meeting in New York, of the first Federal Congress. There was no quorum till the sixth of April, when word was sent to the president and vice-president elect. Vice-President Adams reached there April 20th and Washington the 23d. Federal Hall was not ready for inaugural ceremonies till April 30th. The delegates from Connecticut were Samuel Johnson and Oliver Ellsworth, senators, and Jonathan Sturgis, Roger Sherman, Benjamin Huntington, Jonathan Trumbull, and Jeremiah Wadsworth, representatives. Colonel Wadsworth took with him an open letter from Mr. Hinsdale to the president, accompanied with a piece of cloth for him, and also another piece (each of 30 yards) for Mrs. Washington, color dark brown. Of this was made the suit worn at his inauguration; the vice-president and all the Connecticut delegates on the same occasion wore suits of the Hartford cloth. The *Gazette* of that day said, "The cloth is of so fine a fabric and so handsomely finished that it is universally mistaken for a foreign manufactured superfine cloth; a circumstance which must be considered as not only flattering to our manufacturers in particular, but interesting to our countrymen in general, and that the appearance of the President and Vice-president and several members of Congress in suits of American manufacture was a distinguished token to the manufacturing interests of the country."

Captain John Hinsdale, an older brother of Daniel the first, married and lived in Berlin, Conn. The third one was Theodore of whom much has already been written. He had eleven children. Anna (or Nancy) was the first born, and William, father of the present Franklin and James, was the last born.

Miss Nancy Hinsdale, eldest daughter of Rev. Theodore Hinsdale, was born April 16th, 1769, and died May 16th, 1851, aged eighty-two. Under her management of a select school for girls, beginning in 1800, the Pittsfield Female Academy was suggested, incorporated in 1806, and was made distinguished as the mother of all Pittsfield female seminaries; she was principal till 1813. In 1830, her cousin, Mrs. Emma Willard, about to visit Europe, invited her to take charge of the Troy Female Seminary. There she remained till her death. She was always devoted to good

works, counseling teachers, instructing pupils, faithful to the church, the friend and adviser of clergymen, and the benefactor of her age. Her portrait, presented by John Willard, Esq., of Troy, may be seen in the Berkshire Athenæum.

The sons and grandsons of Rev. Theodore Hinsdale have not been "dead heads" in matters touching the prosperity of the town. The "Hinsdale Manufacturing Company" was incorporated in March, 1836, with the names of Frederick Curtiss, D. M. Hinsdale, and William Hinsdale. Later the firm consisted of Messrs. Hinsdale & Richards; and it is now Hinsdale Brothers, Franklin and James. The very marked improvements they have made in the factory and its surroundings attest their energy and success, as well as their aid to the prosperity and wealth of the town,

Nathaniel Tracy, brother of the first pastor in Partridgefield, settled in Hinsdale in 1774, and reared Walter, John, William, Charles K., and Ezra, all more or less prominent. Charles K. died a justice of the peace, in 1875; Ezra, a skilful engineer, built the Ashmere Reservoir, and died in 1881; C. K. married a daughter of Mr. Durant, and lived in fine style for a farmer, having a $20,000 home, including the largest and finest barn in Hinsdale, on the same lot first purchased by Nathaniel. The Tracys have been greatly respected, because they were very useful citizens in many ways.

Hon. Samuel Huntington, president of the first Continental Congress of the United States, had a brother, Rev. Jonathan Huntington, the first settled minister in Worthington. He had a son, Simon, who lived in Hinsdale. To him was born, in 1796, a daughter, Sophia Huntington, who was married in 1820, to Joseph White, of Goshen, who, seven years later, moved into Hinsdale, on the farm now owned and occupied by his son, Simon. This Joseph White and family form an honored part of the history of Hinsdale. Mr. White was of scholarly tastes, familiar with the Bible; early a member of the Congregational church, earnest and consistent; prominent in town and church, and greatly interested in giving all his seven children "a start in life," in proportion to his pecuniary means. Note the result. Sarah H., born November 30th, 1821, in Goshen, was married to Charles T. Huntington, March 28th, 1848, now living in West Brookfield, Mass.; was educated at the Academy in Worthington, and at Mount Holyoke Seminary, and she is justly held in high esteem for her intelligent and Christian character.

Joseph, born in 1824, was uncommonly energetic on the farm, and full of enterprise; was a clerk in Boston at the age of twenty-two. A year later was in the retail dry goods business in Manchester, N. H. Two years later he was in the same business in Hanover street, Boston. At the age of thirty he organized the importing and jobbing firm of White, Browne, Davis & Co. In ten years, 1864, this was changed to a strictly importing and package business in Boston and New York, as White, Browne & Co., and in 1874 they were rich enough to dissolve, he having

a large fortune. He is a director in the Manchester Mills and the Elliot National Bank. By his counsel he greatly aided his younger brothers.

Sophia, educated at Easthampton, was married to S. J. Wilcox, of Lanesborough, who was for many years in trade in Boston. She now lives in Worcester, an active member of the Piedmont Congregational Church, kindly caring for her aged mother.

James, born in 1828, graduated at Williams College in 1851 ; taught mathematics for two years at Williston Seminary ; commenced theology at Andover, but relinquished the study because of weak eyes, and went into the firm of White, Browne & Co., and in 1874 retired with an ample fortune. In 1876 and 1877 he was one of the representatives from Boston ; in 1878 and 1879, a Senator, serving as chairman of the committee on claims, education, and treasury. He has been twice elected by the Alumni a trustee of Williams College ; he is a deacon in the Central Congregational Church, president of the City Missionary Society, and he has been president of the Congregational Club of Boston and vicinity. He was married in 1856 to Harriet Cornelia, daughter of Dr. B. F. Kittredge, of Hinsdale. The *Boston Advertiser* said "his services were of great value to the State, and large amounts were saved to the treasury by his careful scrutiny of demands upon it. He belongs to a class of citizens whom it is exceedingly desirable to encourage to enter public life."

Simon, born in 1831, resides on the farm. He has served on the board of selectmen, has been president of the Highland Agricultural Society at Middlefield, and the Berkshire Agricultural Society, and a member of the Massachusetts Legislature, serving on the committee on Prisons.

Jonathan was born 1836. In 1853 he became clerk and afterward partner with S. J. Wilcox. Since 1865 he has been one of the firm of R. H. White & Co., being the foreign buyer, and living in Paris.

Ralph, born in 1841, at 18 was a clerk in Boston ; at 21 commenced business for himself ; in 1879, R. H. White & Co, including his brother Jonathan, removed to their present enlarged and magnificent store on Washington street, employing 2,200 clerks and help, and doing last year over twelve million dollars of business ; exceeded by only one store in the United States in the same line.

These Hinsdale White boys have all one trait in common, that of being home and taking care of their children evenings.

A visitor to Brooklyn, as he passes along Fulton street, may see, at No's 400, 402, and 404, one of the largest dry goods stores in the city. Upon entering he will find no less than 30 departments, each so thoroughly organized as to form a good sized store in itself. Amazed at its mammoth proportions he seeks to know its history, and finds its origin in the Berkshire boy, A. D. Matthews, who left his native town, Hinsdale, in 1828. A family of sons have grown into the trade under his training, and they are now in company with him in this large establishment, under the firm name of A. D. Matthews & Sons. The father is now the

oldest dry goods merchant in Brooklyn, and has never forgotten the home of his childhood, nor the sterling qualities of his grandfather, Nathaniel Stowell, nor of his mother, Lois.

Thomas and Nathaniel Stowell Matthews came from Cape Cod to Peru about the same time. Mr. Matthews married Lois, daughter of Mr. Stowell. Young A. D. Matthews began his education in the building then a school house, but now used as a wood shed by his friend and schoolmate, Horace Spring, who says the same clapboards and shingles that kept out the rain 70 years ago are doing so yet. In 1820 when he was 11 years old, Mr. Hawley, was the minister, and Golden Spencer, merchant, was chosen Sunday school superintendent. After much advising together it seemed best in their combined wisdom to stimulate the memory of pupils by the offer of *one cent* for every 30 verses learned and recited without a mistake, to be paid at the end of the year. Three cent tickets were issued as "rewards of merit." On the appointed week day they met, each class was called to the communion table and received the cash in hand. When all had been paid, the pastor introduced a missionary subject, and concluded by asking the pupils to give all or a large portion of their several stipends. The superintendent seconded the appeal and a clergyman from the place where the money was wanted pressed the duty and argued that they had the full value of the money in the verses of the Bible they had learned and therefore ought to be glad to give it all. This was not all received in solemn silence but with much whispering and very expressive looks. Said one girl, "I shall not give it all," and her elder sister said, with clenched fist, "*I'll not give one cent.*" Our young hero had learned 900 verses and received 30 cents. He had bargained at the store for 15 cents worth of buttons; he gave the rest and went home a happy boy. The cash system was used only a year. His first lesson was Prov. iii., "My son forget not my law but let thy heart keep my commandments: for length of days and long life and peace shall they add to thee." Says Mr. M., "all has been fulfilled in me." His father's failing health made it necessary for the boy to seek employment in 1823, 30 miles away. The father, being consumptive, rode on horseback and the boy walked all the way by his side. The same year the father died and all things were sold to pay expenses. His brother, James, went to Pittsfield and learned the tailor's trade in the firm of Reed & Wells. After five years in Conway and getting some education in the common school and the Sunday school he joined the Congregational church, at the age of 16. Having an older sister in Brooklyn, he, by her invitation, went there when about 18. He went from Boston in a sailing vessel, having earned his way to Boston by driving a drove of cattle. His first employment was in the grocery store of Simon Richardson; he left, unable to do enough. Next he was employed in a new leather store for $60 a year and board. In 1836 he was offered an interest; but the panic of 1837 frustrated all plans and after eight years of service he left with good feelings, and in December of that year began the dry

goods business with the small capital saved from his eight years earnings.

Eli Adams, born in Hinsdale in 1797, graduated at Williams in 1824, studied theology at Andover for a time, became missionary in the Southern States, in 1834 went to Ohio. He became an Episcopalian, and his last known residence was Council Bluffs, Iowa.

John W. Yeomans, from Hinsdale, was in the same class. He afterward studied at Andover. He settled in North Adams in 1828, in Pittsfield in 1832, and in Trenton, N. J., in 1834. He was president of La Fayette College in 1841, and in 1845 was pastor of a church in Danville, Va. From three colleges, the same year, he received the title D.D. He was moderator of the General Assembly in Rochester, N. Y., in 1860, and died in 1863, at the age of sixty-three.

Jonathan Huntington was born in Hinsdale, and graduated from Williams in 1827, and from Princeton in 1830. He was active in the work of the ministry till 1845, when he went to Nashville in the same work. He was chaplain in the Union army three years, and afterward chaplain in a penetentiary in Nashville, where he died in 1869, aged sixty-five.

John Richards, of Hinsdale, graduated in the class of 1831, studied law, and moved into one of the Northwestern States, where he has since followed his profession.

Eli A. Hubbard, born in Hinsdale in 1814, graduated from Williams in 1842. He was a teacher at Worthington High School,in Lee,in Northampton, in Fitchburg, and twelve years in Williston Seminary. He was superintendent of schools in Springfield, and agent of the board of education for Massachusetts.

William E. Merriman, born in Hinsdale in 1825, graduated from Williams in 1850, and from Union Seminary in 1854, and in 1863 became president of Ripon College, Wis., a position he still fills.

Richard K. Adams, born in Hinsdale in 1831, graduated from Williams in 1854. became a lawyer, and settled in Geneseo, N. Y., where he still practices.

Rufus Apthorp, born in Hinsdale in 1828, was a graduate of Williams in the class of 1857, and from Auburn in 1861. He at first settled in Cooper, Mich., and later at Alpence, in the same State.

Charles M. Pierce, born in Hinsdale in 1835, was in the same class. After being tutor in Williams College for ten years he studied at Auburn Theological Seminary. From 1863 to 1867 he was pastor of a Congregational church in West Boxford. Then for a few years he was professor of mathematics in his Alma Mater, then a pastor in Middlefield, which place he has recently left, in poor health.

Henry C. Haskell, born in Hinsdale in 1835, graduated in 1859. He is now a missionary in Turkey.

Chauncy Goodrich, born in Hinsdale in 1836, graduated at Williams in 1861. In 1865 he went as a missionary to Pekin, China.

Thomas Allen, a lawyer, was born at Sharon, Conn., October 19th,

1775. He became a resident of Pittsfield, Mass., where he studied his profession with Chandler Williams, became a member of the Berkshire bar, and about the beginning of the present century took up his residence in Hinsdale. He entered the practice of his profession, which he continued during more than forty years, being the only lawyer in the town, and his practice extending to some of the adjoining towns in which there were none of his profession. He was prominent in town affairs, being generally called on to act as moderator at town meetings. He was proverbial for his integrity, always recommending to his clients an amicable settlement of their differences where it was practicable, and thus he secured the respect and confidence of the people of Hinsdale and the towns adjoining. He was twice married; first, to Miss Pierson, of New York, by whom he had one son; she died about two years after their marriage. He was afterward married to Mrs. Howard, formerly Miss Colt, of Pittsfield, widow of Henry Howard, a merchant of Hinsdale, by whom he had four children, and who died in September, 1834. Mr. Allen relinquished the practice of his profession in 1843, and after passing two years in Pittsfield, removed to Detroit, Mich., where he lived in the family of one of his sons, until October, 1859, when he died at the age of eighty-four years.

Lewis Allen, a brother of Thomas P. Allen, of the class of '23, Williams College, was born in Hinsdale in 1805. He graduated in 1833 at Williams, taught in Virginia, studied law with Senator Howard, of Detroit, Mich., was admitted in 1838, practiced in Green Bay, Wis., till 1842, and in 1850 retired from active duties. He now lives in Detroit. In 1839 he married Miss Julia C., daughter of General Charles Larned, of Detroit.

Another family, whose influence for good has long been felt, is that of Kittredge. Dr. Abel Kittredge, born in Tewksbury in 1773, had a brother, William, a doctor in Conway, afterward settled in Pittsfield. With him Abel studied and then came to Dalton; thence for a time to Hinsdale, and then back to Dalton, where he was married, in 1795, to Eunice Chamberlain. In 1800 he was commissioned surgeon's mate, with all the wealth of capital letters then used after the German custom, as see the following commission:

"By his Excellency Caleb Strong Esq., Governor & Commander in Chief of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

"Caleb Strong to Abel Kittredge, Gentleman, greeting; Reposing Special Trust & Confidence in your Ability & Skill in Physic & Surgery I do by these Presents constitute & appoint you Surgeon's Mate of the third Regiment second Brigade & Ninth Division of the Militia of this Commonwealth.

"You are therefore Carefully & Diligently to Discharge the Duty of—to said Regiment in all things appertaining thereto, observing such Orders & Instructions as you shall receive from Time to Time from the Commanding Officer of the said Regiment, or others, according to Military Rule & Discipline.

"Given under my Hand & Seal of the said Commonwealth this first Day of September in the Year of Our Lord 1800 & in the 25th of the Independence of the United States of America. "JOHN AVERY, Sec'y."

In 1802 he removed to Hinsdale and practiced there till the "Western Sore Eyes" caused him to abandon his profession in 1827. He was among the first to represent his town in the General Court. After giving his practice into the hands of his son, Benjamin F., he became much interested in agriculture, being one of the largest farmers in the town, where he died in 1847, aged seventy-four. In the town he was useful and public spirited. Of him this anecdote is told by Mr. F., who, when a young man, bought, and in a few days, sold some sheep at a profit of $100. The doctor meeting him, said, "I hear you have made $100 in four days." The fact being admitted, the doctor added: "You will find that the dearest $100 you ever had." Mr. F. doubted his opinion, and bought and sold again at a large profit. A third time he bought and drove to New York, and sold, losing all that he had gained. Mr. F. was forced to admit that the doctor was right. This story exemplified the doctor's belief in economics and moderate profits as the best foundation for a young man's prosperty along with thas first requisite in all dealings —integrity. He had nine children, of whom eight grew up; three born in Dalton. *Marinda*, born in 1798, became the wife of Rev. Mr. Lombard, had two children, the elder becoming an Episcopal clergyman; she died in 1880. *William C.*, born in 1800, graduate of Williams College, became a lawyer, judge, and lieutenant-governor of Vermont; prominent in his profession and a zealous worker for religious interests in every possible field. He died in 1870.

*Benjamin F.*, born in 1802, graduated from the Medical School in Pittsfield, had his degree from Williams College; and his father's eyes failing him, succeeded him as a physician in Hinsdale. He died in 1861, himself and his father having been the only settled practitioners in the town to the time of his death. His ride was extensive. He had nine daughters, who have mostly lost their family name.

*Judith*, born in 1805, married a Dr. Wells, of Windsor, and with him went to Attica, N. Y., and died in 1882.

*Mary*, born 1809, became the wife of Charles H. Plunkett; died in 1841.

*Eunice*, born 1811, married Mr. Hiram Paddock, of Hamilton, N. Y., and was the mother of the Drs. Paddock, of Pittsfield and Dalton.

*Sophronia*, born 1816, married a Mr. Bardin, of Hamilton, N. Y.

*Charles J.*, born 1818, married Frances M. Burchard, had seven children, of whom four are living, two boys and two girls. He was first a farmer, then a merchant for ten years with C. H. Plunkett, then with him went into the woolen manufacture seven years, till Mr. Plunkett died; then united with his heirs in the Plunkett Woolen Company in 1861, and was president of the company till 1875. During that time he started the woolen manufactory in Dalton with his brother, Abel, and his own son, James. Charles has always lived in Hinsdale, respected and honored with various trusts by the citizens. Besides being selectman, county commissioner, and for three years State director of the Boston &

Albany Railroad, representative in 1868 and State Senator in 1869 and 1870, trial justice from its origin till the district court was formed, he has been deacon in the Congregational church for twenty-five years.

*Abel*, the last, born 1822, married Sarah Hooker, who has died. He was a farmer till 1866, when he went into the woolen manufactory in Dalton, where he now resides, useful, like his brother, in the church.

About 1780, Nathan Hibbard, tanner and shoemaker, came to Hinsdale from Connecticut, having with him a boy, "Billy," about nine years of age, who afterward was known as an eccentric Methodist minister, and the inventor of Hibbard's celebrated pills In 1825 he published a memoir of his own life, and in 1843, a second edition, styled "Hibbard's Memoirs." When about twelve he had divine intimations of some coming events in his own life, such as when he would first preach, and who would invite him, and at what house, and who would be converted by that first sermon, his after travels in given years—all of which, he shows by his memoirs, did happen. Meanwhile he married, moved west, came back, tried farming, but, called to preach, gave up everything else and heeded the call. The first sermon was January 1st, 1797, on the Flat, in the tavern kept by Mr. Haskell; the convert was Phineas Watkins, who had been a deist and a hindrance to the cause of truth, as appears in the diary of Rev. Theodore Hinsdale, who, the same day, preached in Nathan Hibbard's house Mr. Watkins, about six months later, died with full faith and happy in the Lord, Billy Hibbard being then about twenty-five years old. While in Hinsdale he formed a class and was leader, and sometimes, as chance offered, preached; and no doubt his influence helped forward the Methodist cause, so that about 1825, largely aided by Mr. Durant, merchant, a Methodist church was formed, and later a comfortable brick meeting house was erected, which house is now doing duty as a dwelling house, the society having been disorganized for several years.

Somewhere near the time the Methodist Episcopal church disbanded, in 1851, the village growing up around the depot and the factories, St. Patrick's Roman Catholic Church was organized by Rev. P. Cuddihy, and a house, with seating capacity for 400, was erected. Almost immediately there were 200 members. Now there are nearly 500, with the Rev. Daniel F. Cronin as pastor.

Nathan Torry, in the Indian war from 1754 to 1763, was among the earliest settlers in town and first settled on Maple street, afterward on lot 66. Tradition gives the reason of his coming: He was a teacher, and to frighten his pupils into obedience, had a kind of gallows constructed in the school room. One day, while at dinner, one of his pupils, playing execution, was unfortunately hung by the neck till he was dead. Mr. Torry immediately fled hither and kept his own secret. He was a very observant man and had quiet wit. Parson Jennings, of Dalton, asked his opinion of the new meeting house in Dalton.

"Tall house, no steeple,
Blind guide and ignorant people."

was the impromptu answer. It was his little son who, seeing the large house in Dalton called the "Castle," asked his father, "Is that heaven?" He is said to have been the first person buried in the town of Hinsdale.

Another family, numerous and worthy, is the Cady family. Eleazer Cady, from Connecticut, early came to Hinsdale. He had ten children, Chester, Elias, Eleazer, Dan, Curtis, Harry, John, Mary, Olive, and Betsey.

*Chester* settled in Hinsdale. Of his eleven children, Alvah, Eleazer, John, and Esther all settled in the north part of the town, and Harvey in Windsor. He is now living there.

*John* lived in Hinsdale, was town clerk, postmaster, and for many a deacon in the Baptist church, and died, an old man and honored, in 1883.

*Dan* had several children, one of whom, Dr. Frank Cady, was a widely known and successful physician and surgeon.

*Alvah* died in 1879, leaving a widow, son, and daughter.

*Eleazer* left a widow, son, and daughter, in 1881; Edward, the son, is a successful farmer on the homestead, a young man of quiet but decided character, useful and esteemed.

*John*, son of Alvah, resides in the south part of the town; Esther in Peru.

*Olive*, daughter of Eleazer the first, married a Clark, whose son, William, is a retired farmer, living on the Flat, and her sister, Betsey, married a Barrett, and bore to him sons and daughters.

The Raymond family is also another large family, of which many residents in town are descendants. Little Amos, father of the present Amos, weighed less than 100 pounds. He married a daughter of Elder Jackson. She weighed two and one half or three times as much as her husband. Their one horse wagon was a two-seated affair for prudential reasons. 'Tis said that, falling from a load of hay once and spraining his ankle, she took him under her arm and carried him into the house. A like accident afterward happening to her, he called in the aid of the horse and the stone boat.

Another somewhat noted character was Ichabod Emmons, who was an early settler, quite a politician, and sometimes a member of the Legislature, where he was noted as much for his eccentricities as perhaps for anything. He married Midwell March, who bore him five children; Munroe, Noadiah, Eliza, Laura, and Emily, nearly all of whom married, lived, and died in Hinsdale. The two sons were for a long time merchants, and Munroe was for many years postmaster. Noadiah, called "Diah," died at his home, a fine farm residence, opposite where was built the first meeting house, the one now moved to its location near the academy.

Francis E. Warren, the present governor of Wyoming Territory, is a native of Hinsdale. He early went West, became a successful business man, known and honored with the confidence of the people of the

territory. Him the president appointed governor to the great satisfaction of the people of the territory. His mother's maiden name was Abbott.

The interest Hinsdale has always taken in educational matters may be inferred from the number of young men sent to college, and professional men with such an education as the public and private schools could furnish as a base.

In April, 1848, the Hinsdale Academy was incorporated, with Henry Putnam, Charles K. Tracy, Henry Merriman, Charles J. Kittredge and associates, as a stock company, with real estate not to exceed $15,000, nor personal to exceed $5,000, exclusive of books and apparatus used for educational purposes. Since then the town has become sole owner, making a high school in the lower, and a town hall in the upper story.

The Public Library, in a beautiful stone edifice called Library Hall, is a useful appendage to the schools of the town, and a lasting honor to the prime mover and family. Mrs. Mary P. Twining, daughter of Hon. Charles H. Plunkett, and wife of Rev. Kinsley Twining, dying at the early age of twenty-nine, had already planned to make good use of her talents and means. She gave by will $5,000 as the original endowment of the library. Since then, through the far seeing generosity of the Plunkett family, more than $20,000 have been added; and now, with a fine building, and more than 4,000 volumes of well selected reading matter therein, the free library, under care of the town, is quietly spreading its beneficent influences in all directions.

Hon. Charles H. Plunkett was the second son of Patrick Plunkett, who came to Lenox from Wicklow county, Ireland, in 1795, when twenty-nine years old. Afterward, in New York, he first met Mary Robinson, of Montroth, Ireland. They were married in the old John Street Methodist Church, and then came to Lenox, bought a twenty-acre farm, a mile south of the present village, with a log house, in which Charles H. was born, September 16th, 1801, of a mother of remarkably fine mind, and possessing great and strong traits of character; a religious woman, whose children all speak of her as largely instrumental in moulding their characters. Mr. Plunkett's large inheritance from his father consisted of an example of economy, industry, and honesty. Crippled by a fever sore, his early school days were less than sufficient, but his character developed, and his energy, with the help of crutches, seated him on a pedlar's cart at the age of eighteen. His gains were health, money, and business skill, with which, in 1825, he became a partner in Durant & Co.'s store in Hinsdale. For five years he was in trade; then, in 1831, he bought for himself the water privilege of Captain Merriman, and built the woolen mill—the first frame raised in town without liquor—and took into his company his brother, Thomas F., of Pittsfield, and Mr. Durant. In that mill, with unflagging industry and personal attention to every department, he made money, so that in 1851 he began to build the Lower Val-

ley Mill, taking in as a partner his brother-in-law, Charles J. Kittredge. The same persevering energy brought means to buy, in 1855, the Aaron Sawyer tannery, where he built the middle mill to establish in business his son, Henry, under the name of C. H. Plunkett & Son. After his death the business was incorporated as the Plunkett Woolen Company, in 1861. At the time of his death, in 1860, his factories furnished employment to some 250 hands. He never met with reverses in his business. He had but one business, and his motto was: "This one thing I do." Of five children only one, George T. Plunkett, is now living, owner and manager of the factory. His funeral discourse was read by Dr. Todd, September 27th, 1860, in which he said: "During the thirty-five years he has been in this town he has risen in business, in character, and in influence till he, who began life a poor, lame, and diseased boy, became one of the most remarkable men Berkshire has ever raised."

That he excelled in judgment appears from the testimony of a distinguished lawyer, who said: "that he would as soon have his judgment on an important law case, as that of a judge on the bench of the Supreme Court," and that judgment would be equally good in business matters to which he gave his constant attention. He had right moral principle, abetted by a strong will. Dealing with thousands, he was never accused of inexactness or injustice. He was more than moral: he was religious. January 6th, 1828, old enough to know his heart and its motives, he joined the church in Hinsdale; and nothing was ever charged to him as inconsistent with his profession. After the funeral exercises, the members of the Berkshire Manufacturers' Association met in the town hall and passed resolutions, some of which read as follows: "The Commonwealth that he served well has lost one of her truest sons; his native county is sensible of its great loss; the town in which he spent his active life mourns; the large business community of which he was preeminently the protector, friend, and guide, is bewildered with the sudden stroke; his stricken family, alas! may they have a stronger than human arm for their support in this dark hour. He was one of the originators of this Associaton, and one of its presidents—one of its guiding counselors. In his own line of business his opinions were positive authority, and for wisdom in human affairs, generally, we do not often meet his peer."

So much may be said of Mr. Plunkett, not simply because he deserves it, but as a model to every young man seeking an honest fortune and an honorable character.

# CHAPTER VI.

## TOWN OF LANESBOROUGH.

By Revs. Joseph Hooper and Charles J. Palmer.

Geographical and Descriptive.—Settlement and Early History.—The Revolution.—Growth of Town.—Prominent Citizens.—Congregational Church.—St. Luke's Baptist Church.—Methodist Church.—Schools.—Industries.—Societies.

LANESBOROUGH is in the northern part of the county, 157 miles from Boston by railroad, and five by carriage road from Pittsfield, the county seat. It has for its northern boundary New Ashford, for its southern Pittsfield, while on the west the line separating it from Hancock is along the ridge of the Taconics, and on the east an irregular line divides it from Cheshire and Dalton. Its length is six miles, and its breadth varies from six to three miles, a large portion of its original area having been ceded to Cheshire when that town was incorporated, in 1793. The location of the town in the upper portion of the Housatonic valley, comprising within its limits wooded heights, fruitful hillsides, and rich valleys, makes it one of the most beautiful towns in the county. The west branch of the Housatonic passes through to the central portion of the town, runs into Pontoosuc Lake, and thence to Long Island Sound. The southern branch of the Hoosac rises in the southeast corner of the town, and running northerly finally flows into the Hudson.

Pontoosuc Lake is partly in Lanesborough and partly in Pittsfield. On the old plat of the town it is called *Shoon keek-moon-keek*. It was afterward known as Lanesborough Pond.

During the summer a small steam catamaran plies upon its waters, and fishermen find in abundance perch, pickerel, bass, and other fish, at all seasons of the year.

Constitution and Farnum Hills, and Potter and Savage Mountains afford views unsurpassed in beauty and extent. Balanced Rock, in the western part of the town, is a huge, triangular mass of Berkshire marble, grown gray by exposure, thirty feet long and fifteen wide, so poised upon another rock, three feet from the ground, that while it can be made to vibrate it cannot be dislodged. It has been the cause of many

conjectures and legends concerning its origin. A cave in the western part of the town, ten feet wide by fifteen rods in length, is an attraction to many curious explorers.

The soil of the town is a mixture of clay and loam, especially favorable for grazing. There are 97 farms, and 1,370 acres of woodland in the town.

The principal village is on the main stage mail route from Pittsfield to Williamstown. A post office was established in 1801. The present postmaster is Mr. Charles L. Wood. Two miles to the east is the hamlet of Berkshire.

The chief mineral deposits are marble and iron ore. The geological formation is that of the whole upper portion of the county.

There were few settlements in Berkshire when seventy-six inhabitants of Framingham, Sussex county, petitioned the Great and General Court, at its session in Boston in the winter of 1741–2, for the grant of a township of wilderness land. They remind the court that many had received this favour, and recall the fact that they had been petitioners in 1714 for a tract between Marlborough, Sutton, Mendon, and Framingham; that at their expense a committee had viewed and surveyed it, and a favorable report been returned to their petition; and yet the grant had been made to their neighbors, "which hath been much to their profit although to our loss." * They describe the land they wished as "lying upon Osatunock alias Houseatanuck river near to an Indian town, northwardly from said town."

Among the signers of the petition were Samuel Jackson, Jonathan Barnett, Moses Learnerd, Benjamin Nourse, jr., Francis Moquet, Colonel Joseph Buckminster, Deacon Moses Pike, David Pratt, John Nourse, jr., Daniel How, Alex. Drury, Hezekiah Rice, Jeremiah Belknap, Josiah Drury, Joseph Nichols, Rev. John Smith, John White, Caleb Bridges, Jon. Bruer. Some of the names are those of prominent citizens of Framingham.

The General Court received graciously such petitions, as it was necessary to fill the western frontier with Massachusetts freemen if Massachusetts maintained her western boundary at twenty miles from the Hudson River, and settlers from New York under the Westenhook Patent, granted by Lord Cornbury, governor of New York, in 1705, were troubling the emigrants under the Massachusetts government.

The petition was approved January 8th, 1742, and an order granting its prayer was made which provided that the petitioners be impowered and "allowed by a surveyor and chain man on oath to survey and lay out a township of the contents of six miles squair, adjoining on the north on the Indian town, so called lying on Housatanuc, or as near that place as the land will allow (not interfearing on any former grant) and that they return a Plat thereof to this Court within twelve months for Confirmation, and for the more effectual bringing forward the statement

* MS. copy in "New Framingham, Proprietors' Book."

of the said town, ordered that there be seventy-nine equal shares, the home lots to be laid in a suitable and defensible manner, one of the sd. shares to be for the first settled minister, one for the ministry and one for the school. That there be sixty families settled on sixty of the other shares, or home lots, in three years from the Confirmation of the Plan, who shall each have an house built thereon of eighteen feet square at the least, and seven feet stud, and six acres of land, part thereof plowed or brought to English grass and fenced, and build and finish a convenient meeting house for the Public Worship of God, and settle a learned, Orthodox minister."* For the performance of these matters they were to give bonds to the province treasurer in the sum of £25. It was then "Sent up for concurrence, J. Hubson, Sp'k'r" and "In council, January 13th, 1741–2, read and concurred, J. Willard, Sec'ry, concented to, W. Shirley." The proprietors lost no time in securing their grant, for on January 25th, 1741–2, Caleb Bridges, Amos Gaits, and Henry Emms, as a committee for the proprietors, summoned a meeting at Mr. Moquet's, February 1st, 1741–2, at which meeting Colonel Buckminster, Lieutenant Hezekiah Rice, and Mr. Moses Pike were chosen a committee to find and lay out said new township. Mr. David Ingersoll, of Sheffield, was admitted a proprietor, provided he bore equal share with the others in defraying expenses, and "be serviceable to and assisting of the committee in finding and laying out the town." Colonel Buckminster acted as moderator, and Moses Pike was chosen proprietors' clerk. The minutes of the meetings until the final settlement of the town are in Mr. Pike's handwriting, and are models of neatness and accuracy. Colonel Buckminster seems to have been the one through whose influence a favorable answer was made to the petition, and special privileges were granted to him by the other proprietors. The committee set out upon their long journey, laid out their town, and returned to Framingham, where, on September 6th, 1742, they made this report to their co-proprietors concerning the boundaries of the town :

"The northerly and southerly lines running parallel with each other, west 20 degrees north, six miles and a half, and the easterly and westerly lines running parallel with each other north 33 degrees east, (nearest) one thousand eight hundred and eighty-five rods, the quantity of the northwest and southeast angle being 103 degrees and the northeast and southwest angles consequently 77 degrees each. Bounded southerly on a new township commonly called Windals Town, alias Stodard and Liviston's Town,† northerly, easterly and westerly by wilderness and unappropriated and province land."

By the 19th of October a plat of the "Home Lots" had been made a copy of which is found in the Proprietor's Book. The main road as there laid down does not vary greatly from that of to-day. The sheet of water now called Pontoosuc Lake is given its Indian name, *Shoonkeekmoonkeek* The site of the meeting house and the lot for the ministry are

*MS. Order. "New Framingham Proprietors' Book."

† See History of the Town of Pittsfield, Vol. I., pp. 62–68.

near the present Congregational church. The claim of the Indians to the land, if any there might be, was ordered to be paid at as reasonable rate as possible. There is no record of any payment being made, and it is presumable that no Indian title was asserted, as Northern Berkshire was not a place of Indian settlement, but a Mohegan meeting ground. As there could not be any name given to the town until the meeting of the General Court in the winter of 1742–3, the following note in the Proprietor's book is of interest:

"Note—that for Distinction's sake the forementioned new Township is vulgarly called Richfield to supply the want of one, until the same shall be named by his Excellency the Governor and Council.

"MOSES PIKE, Propr's Clerk."

The expense to each proprietor to this time had been £3, but whether in pounds Sterling or New England currency is not apparent. Mr. Henry Emms was at the time the treasurer.

March 3d, 1742–3, an order of the General Court was passed authorizing Colonel Joseph Buckminster to call the first meeting of the Proprietors. This was approved March 2d, by the Council, and the governor gave his consent the same day. This meeting was held April 24th, 1744, and another in September of the same year. The disturbance on the border, occasioned by King George's war, which lasted four years, and was terminated by the Peace of Aix la Chappelle, October 18th, 1748, interfered with the plans for settling the township. There seems to have been no meeting of the proprietors until April 17th, 1750, when the treasurer made a report that he had received £230, and disbursed £227, 7s., 6d., and £24, 5s., 8d., were assessed upon the proprietors for debts. This was not an encouraging outlook, but in the fall another meeting was held, when it was determined that "if six or more men should go to the new township this Fall and work on their lots they should have as a reward therefor, allowed them by the propriety, Two shillings and eight pence per week to each man for each week that he should work upon his respective lot, provided he doth not sell his lot until the duty is fulfilled that is received by the General Court." The offer was not taken, for on the 15th of April, 1752, the proprietors authorized a list of premiums for settlers, by which the first inhabitant would receive eight pounds, the second seven, the third six, the fourth five, the fifth four, and the three succeeding ones three pounds each. Previous to November, 1753, a settlement had been commenced, for at a meeting of the proprietors on the sixth of that month Moses Brower received eight pounds as the first settler. At the same time, or soon afterward, Captain Samuel Martin, Mr. Steales, Nathaniel Willcocks, and probably others whose names have not been preserved, became residents of the new town. No proprietors' minutes were kept from November, 1753, to May, 1759.

Nathaniel Willcocks came from Connecticut ("down country" they called it) about 1753, to Lanesborough, moving his family and goods with

an ox team. Pittsfield was a forest and swamp, and he was obliged to fell trees to get through, taking a number of days. He settled in Lanesborough owning the farm now occupied by William Bradley and the one north of it. He became surety for a friend, and in consequence was obliged to part with some of his land, so that part was bought by Mr. Bradley's grandfather or great-grandfather. Nathaniel had several children, but as they grew up they scattered to different parts of the country. There were three sons, Josiah, Abner, and Jesse, the first being twelve years of age when the family moved "up country" from Connecticut. Josiah lived on the farm till he was eighty-eight, and died there of a cancer on his lip. The farm he never owned, as it was deeded to his only son, Seymour, when he was one day old, by his grandfather, Nathaniel. The farm was kept in the family for over 100 years. Now it has passed into other hands· The name was spelled by Nathaniel, *Willcocks*, Josiah wrote it *Willcox*, and Seymour wrote it *Wilcox*. Seymour died at the age of seventy-three, in 1865, having always lived in Lanesborough. His oldest son, Josiah S., died in 1876, aged fifty-eight.*

During these trying days the little settlement maintained its ground, roads were made, houses built, a fort erected opposite the present home of Sidney Hubbell, Esq., and the busy inhabitants were making the wilderness a pleasant dwelling place, and were ready to serve in the garrison at Poontoosuck when necessary, or to defend their families with musket at home. In 1759 the conquest of Canada had made peace for the colonies certain, no more Indian attacks were to be expected, and new Framingham, for the name Richfield does not appear in any document of the period, began to attract settlers. Early in that year Nathaniel Williams, Samuel Tyrell, John, Ephraim, Elijah, and Miles Powel, Andrew Squier, James Loomis, Ambrose Hall, Isaac Hill, and Charles Goodrich had taken lots and begun to build. The first meeting of the proprietors in the township is thus recorded: "Being met in said new Township at the Fort on the 2d day of May, 1759, adjourned to the 23d. Isaac Hill was chosen moderator, and Samuel Martin the proprietors' clerk, and Isaac Hill the proprietors' Treasurer."

At a meeting held July 10th, 1759, seven pounds were voted to Samuel Martin as the second settler, and Colonel William Williams, of Pittsfield (then Poontoosuck), Charles Goodrich, and Samuel Martin were appointed a committee to dispose of the non-settlers' lots at public vendue, if their assessment of 20 pounds was not paid by September 1st. In October a committee, consisting of David Bush, Daniel Hubbard, and Joseph Wright, of Poontoosuck, was appointed to lay out private roads through the lots on the east side of the river, and cross roads.

The anxiety to have regular Sunday services is shown in the resolution passed at this same meeting, "That the Rev. Messrs. Bellamy and

* Mrs. John M. Cole, of Williamstown, has kindly furnished these particulars concerning her ancestry. The Willcox family has been always highly esteemed in the town.

Brinsmade be desired to assist the moderator in procuring some suitable person or persons to preach in this place for the Sabbaths."

The fort mentioned in the entry of May 2d had been built by private enterprise, and no record of its builders' names now remains. It was determined in August, 1760, that the bonds and notes of non-residents should be equally divided among the builders of the fort and for the support of preaching.

In December, 1760, the first action concerning the building of a school is entered, when Ephraim Powel, Joseph Keeler, and Moses Hall were appointed a committee for that purpose.

As gathered from the records and other reliable sources the following were among the settlers previous to 1761 when the common lands were divided and many others purchased homes in New Framingham: William Bradley, James Goodrich, Thaddeus Curtis, Eben Squier, Benjamin and Joseph Farnum, Peter B. Curtis, Samuel Dorwin, Nehemiah Bull, Samuel Warren, Moses Hale, Joseph Keeler, Beriah Dudley. The descendants of many of these families still live on the farms then purchased. Some of them came from the valley of the Housatonic in Connecticut, and brought with them the industry and steady habits of that colony. Soon afterward came the families of Newton, Rood, Brownson, Hurd. The prosperity of the settlement being now assured, a new county, in the petition for which the inhabitants of New Framingham joined by a vote in town meeting, October 1st, 1760, having been formed, called Berkshire, measures began to be taken to extinguish the proprietary rights and have the plantation incorporated as a town. Colonel Williams, of Pittsfield, the most prominent citizen in the northern part of the county, had the matter in charge, and on January 20th, 1765, the act of incorporation was passed by the General Court, and approved the following day by Governor Francis Bernard, the blank left for the name of town being filled with Lanesborough.

The mandate for calling the inhabitants together in town meeting was addressed to Colonel Williams, authorizing him to issue a warrant for that purpose to some principal inhabitant of the town. Nehemiah Bull, Esq., was chosen, who summoned the first meeting of the freeholders of the town of Lanesborough on July 15th, 1765. The first town officers were: The Rev. Samuel Todd, Dr. Francis Guiteau, and Moses Hale, selectmen and assessors; Samuel Warren, town treasurer; Miles Powel, constable; Thaddeus Curtis and Joseph Farnum, tithing men; Moses Hall and James Goodrich, wardens; Daniel Perry, sealer of leather; Nehemiah Bull, deer reeves; Justus Wheeler, James Loomis, and Miles Powel, hog reeves. The Rev. Samuel Todd was town clerk, and was soon afterward succeeded by Mr. Nehemiah Bull.

In April, 1766, the town purchased for £28 of Mr. James Loomis, one acre of ground lying east of the country road for a cemetery. This is the old cemetery in the village, where lie buried many of the original settlers.

The first representative of the town in the General Court was Mr. Peter B. Curtis, chosen in May, 1772.

The town was thoroughly alive to the importance of resisting the tyranny of the British government, and like the rest of Berkshire county was ready to do all in its power to secure independence. There were, however, some men of influence who sympathized with the Crown, but they were guarded vigilantly, and either compelled to leave the town or hold their opinions in silence. On the 4th of July, 1774, Messrs. Peter B. Curtis, Gideon Wheeler, and Dr. Francis Guiteau were appointed to meet the committees from the other towns who were to determine the measures to be taken to assert the rights of the colonies, in a convention to be held at Stockbridge on July 6th. On the 31st of August, 1774, £20 were voted to provide powder and lead; Mr. Peter B. Curtis was chosen to go to Worcester to make answer to Dr. Ward, and the following committee of safety and correspondence was appointed: Deacon Jabeth Ha'', Mr. Peter B. Curtis, Mr. Gideon Wheler, Dr. Francis Guiteau, Captain Miles Powel, Ezra Hoyt, Caleb Smith, Isaac Nash, Jedidiah Hubbel, Lieutenant Abel Prindle, Ensign Jonathan Smith, Jonathan Pettibone, Ebenezer Newel, David Wheler, Capt. Nathaniel Williams.

With some changes this committee was continued throughout the Revolution, and did effective service in raising men and money, and keeping the loyalists in proper subjection. At the first rumor of hostilities at Boston a party of men from Lanesborough were immediately despatched on the long journey. Captain Miles Powel was chosen to teach the company "the art military;" a committee was chosen to see that articles in the stores of the merchants were purchased previous to December, 1774; and Mr. Peter B. Curtis was elected delegate to the Provincial Congress at Cambridge. On the 27th of December, 1774, it was "voted and resolved, that the doings of the Continental and Provincial Congress be adopted by this town." In the ambuscade at Stone Arabia, New York, in October, 1780, when Colonel John Brown, of Pittsfield, gave up his life, three of the sons of Lanesborough also died. When the alarm went through the Berkshire towns that the stores at Bennington were to be attacked by the Hessians under Colonel Baum this town furnished its contingent, and three of the soldiers perished in the battle. So intense was the feeling against the tories that in the town records, beautifully written and bordered with heavy black lines, is the following tribute to the two officers who were then killed:

"Lieutenant Abel Prindle of Lanesboro' in the County of Berkshire, State of Massachusetts Bay, departed this life on the 16th day of August, Anno Christ 1777, being shot through the head at Bennington fight, supposed to be done by one Solomon Bunnel a Tory and neighbor townsman of his who had turned to the enemy and was found under arms and taken prisoner at Bennington fight, who confessed he had done his best to kill his neighbor. The poor man not only received his mortal wound by this infidel, but was taken out of time and sent into the eternal world of spirits instantaneously. That is, not one moment of time to think or prepare him-

self for his great last change; but we have reason to believe that God will be merciful to those who died in so just a cause. Thus departed this life as good a friend to the American cause perhaps, as ever yet was born. And we trust there is laid up for him a crown of glory.

"Lieutenant Isaac Nash of Lanesboro, County of Berkshire, State of Massachusetts Bay, departed this life on the 16th day of August, Anno Christ 1777, after being shot through the body at Bennington fight, supposed to be done by one Solomon Bunnel, a neighbor and townsman of his, a Tory, who like Judas Iscariot had turned to the enemy and betrayed his friend, who in a few hours after he had received his mortal wound patiently resigned his soul into the hand of Almighty God who gave it, and left his friends and countrymen to bemoan his unhappy fall, as likewise the loss of so good a friend and countryman, and likewise so good a friend to the American cause. In his death his wife lost a kind husband, his children a tender parent, his friends a good member of society. But we mourn not as one having no hope, for we have reason to believe that he has exchanged an earthly tabernacle for a heavenly diadem."

Like many other towns in the country, Lanesborough put on record its desire for independence before the actual adoption of the Declaration of Independence by the Continental Congress. "June 14th, 1776, at a meeting of the inhabitants of Lanesborough, Holden upon ye 14th day of June, 1776, and said meeting regulated by the selectmen of said town, moved and voted that the Inhabitants of said Town will abide by the Continental Congress in case they shall declare them independent of Great Britain." Throughout the whole war the town was ready to furnish whatever was necessary for its soldiers. In 1778 the depreciation of the currency was such that five dollars a pair were given for shoes, the same price for a pair of stockings, and for each shirt furnished to the soldiers. In June, 1778, £270 were voted as a bounty to the soldiers. In the same year the controversy concerning the establishing of courts of justice under the constitution submitted to the people of the Commonwealth by the General Court, in May, 1778, was raging in the western counties. Berkshire had refused to accept the constitution, and in each town when the test vote came there was a large majority in favor of managing the affairs of the county by the committees of safety rather than by officers appointed under a defective constitution. The vote of Lanesborough was, for supporting the courts, three; for not supporting them, sixty-three. Upon the committee appointed by the Berkshire towns to petition the General Court for a constitutional convention was James Harris, for many years the town clerk. In March, 1779, the town "voted by eighty-seven persons to have a new Constitution for this State. In the spring of 1780 a constitution was submitted to the people of the State and adopted by a large majority. The first election under it was held September 4th, 1780, when Lanesborough voted as follows: For governor, Hon. John Hancock, 64; General Artemas Ward, 43; for first senator, James Barker, 56, Jaleel Woodbridge, 19; for second senator, Ephraim Fitch, Esq., 42, William Whiting, Esq., 12; Ely Root, Esq., 1; Jaleel Woodbridge, 3.

The following is written on the margin of a page somewhat defaced by a large ink stain:

"With grief I confess that this book was abused in my hands by an unforseen misfortune (viz) a bottle of ink hanging to a joist and happened to be right over the table on the evening of the third day of March, 1780, the ink having been froze cracked the bottle and thawing by the heat of the fire suddenly split in two and the ink fell on the book and on my clothes together with one half the bottle.

"JAS. HARRIS, Town Clerk."

Governor Briggs in his address of welcome at the Berkshire Jubilee, in August, 1844, thus eloquently preserves the memory of one Revolutionary veteran of the town, from which we can judge the others:

"I knew a good old man—peace to his ashes—who was through that whole Revolutionary struggle. He was a brave soldier and a true son of Massachusetts; and was as honest and just in peace as he was firm and curageous in war. In that dreadful winter at Valley Forge he suffered with his fellow soldiers. The last time I saw him he gave me the whole history of the battle of Yorktown. He was there during the preceding summer, and discharged many an important and confidential trust confided to him by La Fayette; and I saw that good old man meet in this village his brave and generous old commander. Fifty years had passed since they fought together, the old man had toiled away in his shop at Lanesborough, and when he heard that La Fayette was to be here, his heart beat high with the pulsations of youth, and he said he must see his general once more. He came down and met him under yonder elm, and when he mentioned an incident which served to waken old associations, they clasped each other and wept like children. His name is David Jewett, a name which has never gone abroad on the wings of fame, but he was one of those who resemble more the corner stone of the building which the world never sees, than he did some more ornamental but less important part."*

The population of the town had been steadily increasing during the Revolution, and now that peace had been declared an era of prosperity was apparent. There were several stores built, and large business interests were growing up. The quiet steady growth of the town continued for many years. "In 1822 there were stores in the town, five hotels, three tanneries, two hatters, five shoe shops, three tailors' shops, harness maker, five blacksmith shops, two cloth dressing and carding factories, two wagon makers and repairers, a grinding mill, five saw mills, and one shop for making spinning wheels.†

It is curious to read in the town records that in the uncontested election of President Monroe, in 1820, one vote was cast for Rev. Daniel Collins, who had been for many years the Congregational minister of the town.

The prevailing political opinions of the town are shown by their votes in several elections of great interest and importance. In 1856, John C. Fremont, Rep., 110; James Buchanan, Dem., 109; Millard Fillmore, American, 13. In 1860, Abraham Lincoln, 109; Stephen Douglas, 84;

*The Berkshire Jubilee, p. 156.

† Mr. Justus Tower's "Chapters on Lanesborough History" in *Berkshire County Eagle*, 1876–77.

John Bell, 10; John C. Breckenbridge, 3. In 1864, Abraham Lincoln, 114; George B. McClellan, 106. In the State election of 1859, N. P. Banks, Rep., 64: B. F. Butler, Dem., 73; George N. Briggs, American, 17. In 1857, on the proposed amendment to the constitution limiting the right of suffrage to those who could read and write there were: Yes, 25; No, 33. The town has for several years voted to allow no license for the sale of liquors.

During the past few years the history of the town is that of a quiet, intelligent farming community. The concentration of mercantile pursuits in the large towns has caused the enterprise of the townsmen to seek investment in other ways. The center of population has gradually moved southward. There is one main village, with a hotel, post office, one store—that of the Lanesborough Iron Company—and the church buildings of the Congregational, Baptist, and Methodist societies, the town hall, built in 1827, the Grange hall and many dwellings extending along the main road and that leading to the hamlet of Berkshire, two miles east. In this part of the village is the old cemetery where the Rev. Daniel Collins and many of the well known pioneers, are buried. It was purchased by the town from James Loomis in 1766 for £8. One mile to the north, along the same main road, is St. Luke's Protestant Episcopal Church, near which business centered fifty years ago.

An ancient tavern, now used for storage purposes, is still standing near the Episcopal church. The names of a few of the early innkeepers have been preserved. In 1762 Moses Hale was an "Innholder," and later James Loomis and Gideon Wheeler. The chief hotel at present is that kept for many years by Mr. George Hall.

The town can claim some citizens whose names are well known in the State and country. The Hon. Henry Shaw, a son of Dr. Samuel Shaw, congressman from the Rutland, Vt. district settled in the town early in this century. He was a man of great ability, and soon became prominent for his legal talent. He was for many years a member of Congress, a personal friend of Henry Clay and he became the social magnate of the town. Squire Shaw, as he was commonly called, built the house now occupied by William B. McLaughlin, Esq. He was a large property owner, and gained a great influence in the town and county. His son, Henry W., born in 1818, in this town, has become well known under the name of Josh. Billings, as a humorous writer, who has gained a brilliant reputation for originality and a keen insight into human nature. At the age of 15 he went to the Far West and engaged in farming and auctioneering. At the end of 25 years he returned to the East and settled in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., as an auctioneer. His first comic article was written May 25th, 1863, and he immediately found himself famous. His *nome de plume* was the impulse of the moment. He has since 1863 devoted himself to literary work, having published four volumes of sketches, editing his Allminax, and lecturing successfully. He married Miss Bradford, of Lanesborough, after whose father Brad-

ford street, Pittsfield, is named. He visits occasionally his native town.

Among the physicians of the town may be mentioned Francis Guiteau, born in Bethlehem, Conn., whose services during the Revolution are still remembered. He had the first pest house in the town for inoculation with the small pox. It was situated in a lot west of St. Luke's church, long known as the "Pock lot."*

Reuben Garlick, who removed to Canada, where he received holy orders in the Church of England; Hezekiah Burbank, who removed to Pompey, N. Y.; Asa Burbank, who was the first president of the Williams College Alumni, and Professor in the Berkshire Medical College, at Pittsfield, died in 1829; William H. Tyler; and Henry Pratt, who died in 1877. The present physician of the town is Dr. Henry Van Rensselaer, a graduate of the Albany Medical College, and the efficient town clerk.

The lawyers of the town have been Samuel Wheeler, Chauncey Lusk, Luther Washburn, Calvin Hubbell, Henry Hubbard, Governor Briggs, and William T. Filley.

Miss Shaw, a daughter of the Rev. Dr. Shaw, has written gracefully and successfully for the press.

Miss L. F. Green has compiled the life of Elder John Leland, published in New York in 1848.

One of the early settlers in Lanesborough was Truman Tyrell from Connecticut. His son, Truman, married Amelia, daughter of Captain John Morse, of Mount Washington. John A., eldest son of the second Truman, is now a resident of Chicago, Ill.

Jonathan Smith was an active and public spirited citizen and filled several offices with credit.

Mr. Justus Tower of late years filled a large place in the affairs of the town. He took a great interest in its antiquities and in addition to some chapters on its history in the *Berkshire County Eagle*, had gathered material for a more complete narrative. Mr. Tower was born at Waterville, Oneida county, N. Y., in 1804. At the age of nineteen he walked to Lanesborough and entered his brother's store. He was anxious to fit himself for professional life and spent one winter at the Lenox Academy, and devoted his evenings to hard study. By the advice of his brother, however, he abandoned the design and returned to the store. In 1828 he married Emeline, a daughter of Nehemiah Talcott. In the same year he contracted to built the present Congregational church. About this time he became a strong advocate of total abstinence from strong drink. He removed to Cheshire in 1831 and became a large dealer in cheese and starch. His stock was burned in the great fire in New York in 1835, after having been removed three times. This caused his failure. In 1841 he returned to Lanesborough, opened a store, and afterward began the manufacture of felloes. He was also a sawyer of logs for Steinway & Co. and other piano manufacturers, and engaged in charcoal burning for iron fur-

* He was an ancestor of the assassin, Charles J. Guiteau.

naces. He was a faithful member of the Congregational church, and bore the chief part of the cost of renovating the present building in 1877. He was the chief promoter of the present grammar school and took much interest in educational matters. The present support of the town library by the dog tax is due in a large measure to his advocacy in town meetings. He died November 20th, 1880, his widow and several children, Mrs. Mary Hemming and Edward Tower, of Pittsfield; Mrs. Harrick Childs, of Nebraska, and Mrs. Fanny Stevens, of Boston, surviving him.

*The Congregational Church.*—By the terms of their grant the inhabitants were to build a meeting house, and settle a learned and orthodox minister within three years after their removal to the new town. The first resolution on this subject is recorded in the general history of the town. The Sunday services were held for several years in private houses, and the discussion of the proper place to build the meeting house, and the merits of successive candidates for the ministry led to many resolutions in the frequent town meetings. August 20th, 1760, the proprietors accepted the proposition of Samuel Martin to give an acre and a half of his lot No. 8 for a meeting house and burying ground, provided that a Committee to be chosen, and a surveyor, judge it "most accommodable." Ensign Martin, and Mr. Isaac Hill were at the same time appointed a committee to provide preaching for the future. On October 29th, 1761, the proprietors resolved that "Mr. Levi Post should be our Gospel minister. Voted to give him £91 settlement, and £80 salary, and his fire wood."* Mr. Post does not appear to have remained long in the town, for on April 2d, 1762, Messrs. Samuel Warren, and Peter Curtis were chosen a committee to provide a house to meet in for Divine worship, and Messrs. Peter Curtis, William, Bradley, and Nehemiah Bull, a committee to provide preaching for the future. Ensign Martin's house was used for the Sunday services, as he was allowed in this same spring to "draw six pence upon each lot from the treasury for the use of his house in time past for public worship. Soon after Mr. Woodbridge Little, who was born in Colchester, Conn., in 1741. and graduated at Yale College in 1760, settled in the town as a probationer for the ministry. He was a man of much ability and brilliant talent. He had studied theology under the learned Dr. Bellamy. On February 15th, 1763, the article in a previous warrant for a town meeting, "to give Mr. Woodbridge Little a call to be our Gospel minister," was reconsidered. Mr. Little removed to Pittsfield, studied law, and became one of the public spirited and honored citizens of that town. He died in 1813, leaving legacies to the Congregational church of Pittsfield, and to Williams College, for the support of indigent students. Mr. Daniel Collins, a classmate of Mr. Little, born in Guilford, Conn., in 1733, was his successor, and was called as a probationer, October 31st, 1763. His services were so acceptable that on the 12th of December he was called as the minister of the town at eighty pounds salary, to commence with "sixty pounds yearly, on the day of settle-

* See Proprietors' Records, New Framingham.

ment two years, and then rise five pounds yearly, until it amounts to eighty pounds, and thirty cords of wood yearly." The records of the Congregational church commence with this statement:

"The records of the church of Christ in New Farmingham or Lanesborough, from the settlement of the church in that town in the year of our Lord 1764.

"The Church of Christ was first gathered in the town of Lanesborough on Wednesday the 2d March, 1764, by the assistance of the Rev. Messrs. Samuel Hopkins of Great Barrington and Stephen West, Stockbridge."

The entry evidently was made by Mr. Collins after the incorporation of the town as Lanesborough. In the town records is found a transcript of the proceedings of the Council that was called to ordain Mr. Collins. As giving the form then used in recording ordinations in the orthodox churches of Massachusetts it is of value.

"At a council convened at New Framingham on the 17th day of April, A. D. 1764, at the desire and upon the instance of the Church of Christ in this place for the setting apart of Mr. Daniel Collins to the work of the Gospel ministry over and among that people. Present: Rev'd Messrs. Adonijah Bidwel, Samuel Hopkins, Jonathan Lee, Stephen West and Ebenezer Martin. Delegates, William Hall, Daniel Allen, Samuel Brown and Isaiah Kingsley. Mr. Samuel Hopkins was chosen moderator of the Council and Mr. West scribe. The Council then proceeded to such an examination of the candidate as they judged suitable, they approved of and by prayer and the imposition of hands solemnly set apart the said Mr. Collins to ye work of the Gospel ministry in sd. place.

"SAMUEL HOPKINS, Moderator.

"Test. STEPHEN WEST, scribe."

The confession of faith then follows, consisting of sixteen articles upon the Trinity, Revelation, God's free grace, the penalty of sin, the Church of Christ, the Resurrection and Judgment. The tone is strongly Calvanistic. These articles still remain, with some modifications, the confession to which the members of the church assent at the present time.

The covenant which the members of the church make with each other is next inserted. It is signed, among others, by Samuel Martin, Ann Martin, Azariah Rood, Desire Rood, Andrew Squire, Huldah Squire, James Loomis, Catharine Hill, Thaddeus Curtis, Susannah Hall, Isaac Hill, Hannah Brownson, Timothy Brownson, Mrs. Dorwin, Nehemiah Bull, Mrs. Hurd, Samuel Dorwin, Phebe Nichols, Titus Hinman, Mrs. Powel, Jedidiah Hurd, Susannah Goodrich, Joseph Nichols, Hannah Newton, Miles Powel, Hannah Hill, Samuel Turrel, Mrs. Ephraim J. Dorwin, Isaac Goodrich, Lydia Rood. In twenty-one years Mr. Collins admitted to membership one hundred and sixty-two persons and baptized two hundred and ninety-one. There are no documents to show when the first place of public worship was built, but a minute of the proprietary meeting held January 7th, 1765, says "the meeting adjourned to meet in the meeting house," so that some house must have been used for public worship and known as the meeting house. The controversy over the building of a meeting house was aggravated by the fact that a portion of

the town's people were members of the Church of England, who were paying, as required by law, their assessments for public worship and supporting a Congreational minister, and waiting for an opportunity to have the services of a clergyman of an English church and build a church for themselves. March 10th, 1766, the question of building a meeting house was put and passed in the negative. April 11th, 1768, the sum of twenty shillings was levied on each right to build a meeting house, and Messrs. Nathaniel Williams, Miles Powel, Jedidiah Hubbel, Ambrose Hall, and Joseph Keeler, jr., were appointed a committee to build it. Its dimensions were ordered to be, sixty feet in length, forty-three feet wide, and with twenty-seven feet posts. In October the dimensions were altered to fifty-eight feet in length, forty in width, and twenty-five feet posts. It was also voted not to build a porch to the meeting house. On the 2d of November Peter Curtis, James Goodrich, Alvira Hill, Benjamin Farnum, William Bradley, Jacob Bacon, Daniel Heirington, Ambrose Hall, Asa Barnes, and Abraham Bristol signed a call to reconsider the site for the meeting house and all action concerning it. The majority of these gentlemen were perhaps of the Church of England, and the prospect of having regularly the services they loved and building a church for themselves led to this action. The meeting house, however, was built and occupied for many years, until replaced by the present church in 1828. The church book contains many entries that read strangely to-day when church discipline is almost lost. They show the strictness of the new England Puritans, their great care that nothing that defileth should come within the border of their Zion. January 29th, 1772, it was resolved that "members must show visible holiness;" November 29th, 1773, it was determined that "offending members must show signs of repentance before being restored to communion." A member charged with "the sin of an exesssive use of spirituous liquors and of a profanation of a sacred passage of the Holy Scriptures" was publicly excommunicated. Another member was complained of for "tarrying on the night before the celebration of the Lord's Supper at a public house until late in the night." He confessed his fault and begged forgiveness. One member is complained of as "inimical to his country," and some months after, the offending member read a full confession and was restored to the church.

The amount necessary for the support of the church was raised by a general tax on the property of the town. After the establishment of a parish of the Church of England the amount was divided, one-third being for the English church and two-thirds for the Congregational church. Mr. Collins was sole pastor of the church until the infirmities of age compelled him to ask for a colleague, and the Rev. John De Witt was called May 29th, 1812. He remained a year and a half, when he resigned, November 26th, 1813, "being impressed that his labors will not be longer useful," and by a council on December 13th he was dismissed. Mr. De Witt was afterward the pastor of the Second Reformed church in Albany,

and professor in the Theological Seminary at New Brunswick, N. J. The old pastor continued to serve alone until April 20th, 1818, when Mr. Noah Sheldon was called and ordained July 15th, 1818. The Rev. Daniel Collins died August 26th, 1822, in the eighty-fourth year of his age, having seen the growth of the town from a small settlement in the wilderness to a well ordered, prosperous, and enterprising community. He was in his theology a Calvinist of the strictest kind, but his dignified manners, his real piety, his old fashioned courtesy, made him respected by all. He was tall, erect, and quick in his movements, and wore to the close of his life the ministerial wig and three cornered hat. He expected and exacted a reverence or bow from every child he met. His slow, impressive walk, and his mixture of dignity and good humor are still remembered by some venerable residents of the town. He had the happiness of admitting 283 persons into the church of which he was pastor. He was an earnest advocate of the establishment of Williams College, and devoted much time to its interests. He was a member of the original board of trustees, and retained his connection with it to his death. He was buried in the old cemetery on the main road. He lived for many years in a house on the main road near the present residence of Mr. W. B. McLaughlin. Mr. Sheldon remained in charge until 1827. He admitted fourteen persons into the church. Then Henry B. Hooker was called as pastor, and was ordained July 16th, 1827. During his pastorate the present substantial building of the society was erected. It is worthy of note that the bricks for it were made in the town. Mr. Hooker was a man of much energy and spiritual power. On May 8th, 1829, new articles of faith were adopted, embodying the essential features of those of 1764, but not so severely Calvinistic. In 1831 the pastor makes this entry: "This year one of greater spiritual blessing than any since its organization, 30 added during the year." On the 17th of May, 1836, he was dismissed, at his own request and to the great regret of his parisioners and the town.

January 18th, 1837, Mr. R. S. Cook was ordained as pastor, and was obliged to resign in June, 1838, on account of ill health. No pastor was settled for several years, but the church was kept open by "supplies." December 24th, 1844, Edward I. Brace was ordained, and entered vigorously upon his work. He died September 22d, 1845, aged thirty one years, sincerely mourned by all who knew him. July 29th, 1847, Mr. A. B. Gilbert was examined by a council called for that purpose, and was ordained the following day. April 4th, 1849, Mr. Gilbert was dismissed by a council who put on record their regret that there had been so many short pastorates. Mr. Gilbert soon abandoned Congregationalism and became a member of the Episcopal church, but did not enter the ministry. An account is given elsewhere of the flourishing boys' school which he subsequently established.

The Rev. Mr. Martyn, of East Long Meadow, was called January 4th, 1850, and installed May 21st. He was dismissed May 19th, 1852.

The Rev. Chauncey Eddy was called May 24th, 1853. In his letter

of acceptance he stated that he had received and declined a call offering a larger salary, but that he was so satisfied that Lanesborough was exactly the place adapted to him, considering his time of life and tastes, that he was very sure that no other call could tempt him not to accept this. He was installed August 23d, 1853, and dismissed March 25th, 1856, the council putting it on record that the separation was entirely on account of the inability of the people to raise the salary, and that they never met with a case where greater harmony seemed to prevail, and where the pulpit ministrations seemed more acceptable.

The Rev. George T. Dole began to officiate as stated supply July 17th, 1856, his engagement being for one year. He was so acceptable that he remained until July 27th, 1863.

The Rev. Charles Newman was called by the society soon afterward, and was the faithful and devoted pastor for several years. His sermons were remarkable for original thought, briefly and quietly expressed. A sermon that he delivered at the funeral of Mrs. Lizzie Farnum, in January, 1867, has been published, and is a good example of his style.

The Rev. J. A. Clark became the stated supply February 16th, 1873. The Rev. William F. Avery became the minister of the society June 1st, 1877, and resigned in June, 1884. He was earnest and untiring in his labors, both in the parish and in the town. He was a member of the school committee, president of the Village Improvement Society, president of the Library Association, and in every position of honor he did his full share of work. His departure is greatly regretted by the whole community.

The membership of the society, through deaths and removals, has been reduced to twenty-three. No regular services are held now (January, 1885), but measures are comtemplated by which the vacancy will be soon filled.

The parsonage upon the main street was built in 1847 by a bee, when the members of the church and their friends assembled in large numbers to erect it.

*Saint Luke's Protestant Episcopal Church.*—By reference to the history of the Congregational church it will be seen that among the early settlers there were members of the Church of England, who did not wish to be taxed for the building of a meeting house in which the services would be conducted after methods they could not approve. William Bradley, Joel Sherman, Asa Barnes, Asahel Beach, Reuben Garlick, Abraham Bristol, William Jervies, and others who thought that the Church of England was nearest the apostolic model, were accustomed to assemble for divine worship in the house of Mr. Bradley, who read the service and a sermon. Soon afterward they met in a school house in the northeast corner of Mr. Bradley's farm, and previous to 1769 a small church had been erected on a plot of land a little to the south of the present Episcopal parsonage. The first recorded visit of a clergyman of the Church of England was in October, 1767, when the Rev.

Samuel Andrews, of Wallingford, Conn., in a journey that he made "to the northward," at the request of his brethren of the Connecticut clergy, remained in the town for several days, and on October 2d, 1767, presided at the organization of a parish where Messrs. William Bradley and Joel Sherman were chosen wardens, and Abraham Bristol clerk, and two days afterward baptized Hezekiah, son of Asa and Lois Barnes, and Abel, Elinor, Elisha, Roger, and Sybil Pettibone. The little flock in the wilderness was warmly commended by Mr. Andrews to the English Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, which, in 1770, made it one of the four stations of a new mission with its center at Great Barrington, under the pastoral care of the Rev. Gideon Bostwick, who had been ordained priest in London, March 11th, 1770, and actively took up his missionary work on his return in May. His first visit after his ordination was June 24th, 1770, when he presided at the election of church officers. His extensive circuit allowed him to give but one Sunday in each month to Lanesborough. In September, 1770, he reported thirty families of the church there. His labors for twenty-three years were fruitful, as an inspection of his register, preserved among the archives of Saint James' Church, Great Barrington, will show. His salary, after some controversy in the town meetings, was paid from the tax levied for the support of a learned, orthodox, and settled minister, Mr. Collins receiving two thirds and Mr. Bostwick one third. June 13th, 1793, Mr. Bostwick died, in his native town, New Milford, Conn., in the fifty-first year of his age. In a very wide section of country in Berkshire county, Mass., Columbia county, N. Y., Bennington county, Vt., and Litchfield county, Conn., he did a work for the church that is suggestive of the days of the early missionaries of the Cross in Europe. He baptised 2,274 infants and 81 adults, married 127 couples, and buried 84 persons. He was succeeded by the Rev. Daniel Burhans, who had been master of a classical school in the town, which will be mentioned in the educational history. Mr. Burhans had been led to examine the claims of the Church of England upon his conscience, and applying to Mr. Bostwick for instructions, under his influence became lay reader in Saint Luke's, as the church was even then named, and was made deacon by Bishop Seabury, of Connecticut, at Middletown, Conn., June 5th, 1793, Mr. Bostwick's last duty for the church being the presentation of Mr. Burhans to the bishop for ordination. In June, 1794, Mr. Burhans was ordained priest. His charge was not as extensive as that of the first missionary. He officiated alternately at Lanesborough and New Lebanon, N. Y. In 1794 he took charge of Trinity Church, Lenox, giving to it one half of his time. He devoted four Sundays of the year to visiting the scattered families of the church in the towns of the county that could not have constant services, and had been under the care of Mr. Bostwick. He held during these four weeks daily services in the various byways of the county. In June, 1799, influenced by the delicate state of Mrs. Burhans' health and some difficulty concerning the church glebe, he ac-

cepted the rectorship of Trinity Church, Newtown, Conn. Mr. Burhans was a faithful and able minister of God's word, and a man of much force and originality of character. He filled many places of honor and trust in the church, and in his eighty-first year retired to Poughkeepsie, N. Y., where he died December 30th, 1853, aged ninety years and six months. At the time of his death he was the oldest clergyman and the last survivor of those of the Protestant Episcopal church in this country, ordained by Bishop Seabury, the first diocesan bishop in the United States. He was married four times, his first wife being Prudence, daughter of Abel Edson, of this town. He published a history of Trinity Church, Newtown, Conn., in the *Churchman's Magazine* for 1822–23, and a sermon upon "The Scriptural doctrine of the election of Jacob and the rejection of Esau," which passed through two editions, and which is a clear and logical examination of Calvanism.* In December, 1799, Mr. Burhans was succeeded by the Rev. Gamaliel Thatcher, who remained in charge until June, 1801. Mr. Thatcher was subsequently rector of Christ Church, Ballston, N. Y. "He was a faithful shepherd." †

In February, 1801, the Rev. Amos Pardee became rector, and was a fit successor of the earnest workmen who had labored here. In September, 1818, he resigned, and engaged in missionary work in the State of New York, ending the closing years of his life in Lanesborough and Caldwell, Lake George, N. Y. He died at Caldwell, December 2d, 1849, in the eightieth year of his age. He was buried in the upper cemetery in this town. In March, 1820, the Rev. Aaron Humphrey became rector, and labored energetically for ten years, resigning in May, 1830. He died at Beloit, Wis., where he organized a parish, October 10th, 1858, aged ninety years. He had the happiness of giving two sons to the ministry. The Rev. Dr. Chapman and others officiated in the parish until June, 1831, when the Rev. Samuel Brenton Shaw was called as rector. He enentered vigorously upon his duties, he became identified with every good work in the town, and "Priest Shaw," as he was commonly called, filled a large and important place in the community. During his rectorship, in 1835, the present church building was erected. At Easter, 1865, owing to failing sight, Dr. Shaw resigned, leaving many sincere friends both in and out of the parish. He often revisited his old parish and retained for it great affection and interest. An operation upon his eyes allowed him to resume the work of the ministry and he became rector of St. John's Church, Barrington, R. I. During the latter years of his life he resided at Providence, affording frequent assistance to his brethren both in the city and its vicinity. The bishop of Rhode Island and the members of the convention of that diocese honored him with an annual visit, and greatly enjoyed the reminiscences of this venerable servant of the Master. On Tuesday, March 17th, 1885, he entered into rest. His mind was carefully cultured and his long ministry enabled him to give valua-

*Second edition, Boston, No. 164 Washington St., 1828.

†The Rev. Dr. Shaw in his Centennial Sermon, October, 1867.

ble council to his younger brethren. He was a preacher sound and earnest, a pastor untiring and faithful, a friend genial and true. The memory he leaves is that of one who has done conscientiously and faithfully the work to which he devoted all his powers and ability. Dr. Shaw married a daughter of Alexander Jones, a well known cotton merchant of Providence, in 1822. She died in 1882. After her death his interest in this world was lost although he frequently said he hoped to live to say that he had lived in three centuries.

Samuel Brenton, the second child of Dr. William G. and Elizabeth (Brenton) Shaw, was born at North Kingston, R. I., in September, 1799. After being well prepared for college he entered Brown University, Providence, R. I., in 1815. He graduated in 1819 and was probably the last survivor of his class. He studied for the ministry under Bishop Griswold, at Bristol, R. I., and was by him made deacon at Providence, in January, 1821. His first parish was at Newton Lower Falls, Mass., where he spent a year, removing in 1822 to Hagerstown, Md., and from there was called to Guilford, Vt., where he spent eight years, removing thence to this town. The degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred on him by the University of Vermont. He was at the time of his death the oldest clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal church in the United States. Several children survive him, two of them ministering to his declining years.

In September, 1865, the Rev. Lewis P. Clover, D. D., became rector. He was severely ill during a large portion of his incumbency, and resigned in September, 1867, to accept the rectorship of St. John's Church, North Adams, Mass. He is now (1885) rector of St. Barnabas' Church, Reading, Pennsylvania.

In January, 1868, the Rev. William Curtis Mills became rector. He resigned January 1st, 1871. He is now at Glenwood, Iowa.

The Rev. Francis Gilliat became officiating minister in November, 1870, and was elected rector Easter, April 9th, 1871. He resigned July 9th, 1871, and he is now rector of St. James' Church, Arlington, Vt.

The Rev. Sturgis Pearce was elected rector in October, 1871, and remained for two years, resigning in October, 1873. He is now engaged in literary pursuits, residing at Northampton, Mass.

The Rev. Joshua Morsell, D. D., entered upon his duties as rector April 5th, 1874, but was compelled to resign owing to the severity of the climate, October 1st, 1874. He became rector at City Island, N. Y., and died December 16th, 1883, aged sixty-eight years.*

The Rev. Charles Collard Adams was elected rector at Easter, 1875, and resigned at Easter, 1879. He devoted much time to the improvement of the glebe, and during his rectorship the church was decorated with an elaborate altar screen. He is now residing in Pittsfield, Mass., having abandoned the ministry in 1883.

The Rev. Charles J. Palmer, of Cambridge, Mass., and a gradu-

* Whittaker's Almanac says sixty-five.

ate of the General Theological Seminary in 1878, was called as officiating minister in September, 1880, and still maintains that relation to the parish.

The first church building has been already noticed. The second was built in 1785. "It was of wood, fifty-five feet by thirty, standing sideways to the street, with galleries on three sides, and a tall spire at the south end. The communion table, since used for a bier, was an ordinary dressing table; the communion vessels were of pewter. The pews were partly square and partly oblong. Above and below 300 persons could sit comfortably. The pews were reserved for the aged and heads of families, while the younger portion of the congregation occupied seats in the gallery." *

The third building was completed in 1836. It is of native limestone, sixty-eight by forty-four feet. The style of architecture is Gothic. It consists of nave and tower, and is a good specimen of the early days of the Gothic revival in this country. The stone forming its front door steps is the same that was used for that purpose in the second church. The church was frescoed in 1855. It has an organ of excellent tone presented by parishioners and friends. The original lot given by Jacob Bacon was enlarged on the south by Ephraim Bradley, and in the rear by Laban Laselle. A good bell hangs in the tower. The proposed separation of the religious societies of the town did not take place until in the first quarter of the present century.

The act of incorporation for the parish was passed February 3d, 1823, when Laban Laselle and Nehemiah Talcott were made church wardens, Ephraim Bradley, Peter B. Curtis, and Sheldon C. Curtis, vestrymen. It authorizes the formation of a fund whose income shall not exceed $2,000, "for the support of a Protestant Episcopal Priest or Priests in said parish." The wardens and vestrymen are made the trustees of such fund. Besides the share that the parish is entitled to from the proceeds of the ministry land of the town, which it shares with the other religious bodies, the precarious dependence to be placed upon voluntary subscriptions which about 1800 took the place of the general tax, caused members of the parish to endeavor to secure a church fund from which the minister could be supported, and other expenses met. In 1821 the effort was successful, Mr. Ephraim Bradley giving over $2,000, and Mr. Laban Laselle $1,500; others gave in proportion to their means, and the amount has gradually increased until now it yields a sufficient income, with the other resources of the parish, for all necessary expenses.

The first parsonage of the parish, in which Mr. Burhans lived, was a mere cottage, now a woodhouse on the premises of Mr. William Smith. The present parsonage was built in 1806; it is surrounded by a glebe of twenty-eight acres, given at different times by Mr. William Bradley, the last half in 1809.

The present parochial organization (January, 1885) is Rev. Charles J.

* The Rev. Dr. Shaw in his Centennial sermon, p. 14.

Palmer, minister; George B. Sherman and Frank Nourse, wardens; J. W. Newton, Jesse C. Pratt (clerk), F. D. Deming, George S. Williams, William Bradley, and S. P. Butler (treasurer), vestrymen.

*The Baptist Church* —In 1817, as the result of a religious revival, which the late Governor Briggs and Rev. Augustus Beach, then a well known teacher in the town, were earnest laborers, twelve persons professed the doctrines of the Baptist church, and were organized as a church in February, 1818, and joined the Westfield Association. For four years the Sunday services were supplied by various ministers, especially the Rev. Samuel Bloss, of Cheshire. In May, 1822, the churches of Pittsfield and Lanesborough united in calling the Rev. Augustus Beach as their pastor, at a salary of $100, and a house. In 1827 Mr. Beach severed his connection with Lanesborough to devote his whole time to the growing work in Pittsfield. The meeting place of the congregation was a room in the town hall, which in 1827 was burned. As two gentlemen were returning from the fire and commenting upon the delight it would give to some that the Baptists had now no meeting room, one, who was a Methodist, exclaimed, "I will give the land for a Baptist church if you will give the bricks." "Agreed!" said the other; and soon the present building was erected. A marble tablet over the door gives the date of its completion as July 4th, 1828. It is a substantial building of brick, consisting of audience room and tower and seating comfortably three or four hundred people. It was dedicated February 10th, 1829, the sermon being preached by Rev. Leland Howard, of Troy, N.Y.; and an address made by the Rev. John Leland, of Cheshire, Mass. In 1828 the church joined the Pittsfield Association, having then a membership of thirty-five. There was no resident pastor. In 1831 the Rev. Wakeman G. Johnson became pastor. In 1832 the accessions were very large, forty being added by baptism and six by letter. In 1834 the membership reached its greatest number, ninety-six. In the same year Mr. Horatio Foote, a noted revivalist of that day, was in the town eleven days, holding services in this church, and was "blessed in seeing one hundred and seventy persons submit themselves to God under his preaching." * A portion united with the Baptist church, the others becoming members of the various religious societies in the town.

January 20th, 1836, the Rev. Mr. Johnson resigned, and after the lapse of a year Mr. John V. Ambler, a licentiate, was called as his successor, and ordained September 27th, 1837. He resigned in April, 1845. During his pastorate the membership of the church was increased by 24. He was greatly beloved by his flock. On July 16th, 1845, the Rev. J. Torrey Smith took charge and remained two years. He is well known as a writer. On the 8th of May, 1847, the Rev. John V. Ambler again became pastor. "His ministry of seventeen years," says a memorial sermon preached by the pastor in this church, September 1st, 1878, soon after Mr. Ambler's death, "so far as the records go, and so far as I have

* MS. Baptist Church Records.

learned from those who have enjoyed it, was most healthful in its influence. The church enjoyed a period of general prosperity." Upon a salary never more than $400 Mr. Ambler was able, through his skillful financiering, to purchase a parsonage, which was not repurchased from him, and twenty acres of the best land in Lanesborough. Mr. Ambler resigned January 6th, 1856. At the time of his death, in 1878, he had just accepted a call to the Baptist church, in Media, Penn.

Mr. A. H. Simmons was ordained pastor June 24th, 1857, having commenced his labors in April. In 1859 he resigned to accept a call to Stepney, Conn. Until 1869 the services were occasional. "In that year the name of Father Fitts appears in the records, who like his ancient predecessor 'had the care of all the churches,' and soon a pastor, Rev. George Carpenter was settled."* He resigned in December, 1870, and services ceased until March 27th, 1871, when the Rev. J. H. Metcalf was the preacher. In April he was called as pastor, and continued his earnest, self-sacrificing labors until his death, June 16th, 1878. He was installed in the fall of 1871. In 1872, the church, having been much injured by fire, was remodeled, improved, and rededicated. "No earthly tribute will do him justice. His last earthly resting place is in the old cemetery at Lanesborough, Mass.; near that of brother Ambler, where, with many of their flock, they await 'the resurrection of the just.'" †

In May, 1878, the Rev. George M. Preston was called and remained until April, 1880, when he became pastor of the church in Cheshire, Mass. He, however, preached once every Sunday for nearly a year longer.

In May, 1881, the Rev. George W. Gile, of Pittsfield, kept the church alive by preaching once every Sunday. During his vacation Mr. Moses Gile, his brother, officiated.

In 1882, Bro. F. S. Parker, of Pittsfield, officiated, Mr. Gile officiating at the communion services. In May, 1883, Bro. Gile and the Rev. George M. Preston maintained the services until the removal of Bro. Gile to Fall River. Mr. Preston is now the sole supply.

The membership, including non-residents, is 17.

Sister M. A. Wood is the present clerk.

*The Methodist Church.*—In the early days of Methodism Berkshire county formed a part of the old Rhinebeck District. There were occasional services in Lanesborough by the circuit preachers, but no effort was made to establish a permanent organization until 1863. In that year the Rev. W. L. Smith, now of Old Chatham, N. Y., was in charge of Adams and New Ashford. During the winter of 1863 there was a revival at New Ashford, and the three Methodist families then in Lanesborough were glad to have services upon week days during that time. The result was that a Methodist society was formed, with the families of Messrs.

*Rev. G. M. Preston, Baptist Church, Lanesborough. Minutes Berkshire Association, 1884, p. 24.

†Rev. G. M. Preston's History, p. 25.

Burr Smith, Fuller, and Jesse Potter as the nucleus. An old store in the north part of the town, where the services had been held, was purchased and remodeled as a church, and dedicated in 1865. The Rev. Mr. Seuter succeeded Mr. Smith, and the zealous work of the founder began to tell and the society to prosper.

The church was removed to the lower part of the village, near the Congregational church, a few years ago.

The society constitutes a portion of the New Ashford charge, the time being equally divided between the two places. The parsonage, a very well arranged and convenient house, is at Lanesborough.

There are sixty-five members in the whole charge, of which thirty-three are at Lanesborough.

The present pastor is the Rev. H. W. Dann. The stewards are Joseph Belcher, Robert J. Smith, Pardon Belcher, C. E. Potter, William B. Smith, Hosea Beach, William P. Smith, and R. B. Dickey; recording secretary, E. B. Ingraham; trustees, Clarence Potter, William Wood, and Hiram Fuller.

(Robert J. Smith, Hosea Beach, William P. Smith, and E. B. Ingraham are of New Ashford.)

There have been in the town a few Quaker families, prominent among them those of Beers and Wilcox.

*Schools.*—The terms of the grant made it imperative that the education of the children should be among the first matters to receive the attention of the people of the new town. A lot of land was to be forever preserved for school purposes. The first formal action of the town was taken December 24th, 1760, when it was resolved that a school house should be built, and Ephraim Powel, Joseph Keeler, and Moses Hale were appointed a committee to build it at the charge of the proprietors. Samuel Martin was made a member of this committee in place of Joseph Keeler, on October 29th, 1761. A temporary school house was probably built, and in 1766 (October 17th) it was "voted to build three school houses, and that one of the said houses shall stand near to Mr. Joel Smith's house, one by Mr. William Bradley's, and the other by Mr. Ebenezer Savage's. Andrew Squier, Nath'l Bacon, and John Powel be a Com'te to build sd. houses." In 1770 £42 were voted for support of schools.

The school matters of the town were managed for many years by local trustees in the eight districts into which the town was divided, the money being received by a general tax for their support at the annual town meeting. Several attempts were made to abolish the district system, but without success until, in 1869, the State Legislature took the matter in hand and made the formation of town school committees compulsory. Efforts were made to supplement the district schools by a central high school. On April 5th, 1854, $350 were appropriated for establishing such a school in which the higher branches should be taught. Fifty scholars were to be accommodated, three from each district, and

twenty-six appointed according to the population of the respective districts, these pupils being allowed to attend without charge excepting for firewood. On April 20th this resolution was reconsidered. On November 13th of the same year a committee appointed for the purpose reported in favor of erecting a new building in the village to be used partly as a town hall and partly as a school house. They declared that the present town hall was in a wretched state of repair, and very uncomfortable; too small, and in such a condition as not to be conductive to the decorum which should characterize the meetings of Massachusetts freemen. $1,600 were immediately appropriated for this purpose. On the 25th of the same month this resolution was reconsidered, and some repairs upon the old town hall were ordered to be made. They consisted in changing the location of the door from the west to the south end, and such necessary repairs as made it a more dignified place of meeting.

There are nine schools in the town, occupying seven school houses. By his will Ephraim Bradley left a bequest of $800, the interest of which should be forever applied to the maintaining a school in the North Central District as many additional weeks as the interest money will cover. This fund has accumulated, and now amounts to $1,400.

The present school committee consists of Messrs. George B. Sherman and John W. Martin; the Rev. William F. Avery, the other member elected, having removed from the town in June, 1884.

The first private school in the town of which we have any record was that opened by Mr. Daniel Burhans, who first came to Lanesborough in 1781, where he worked with a farmer for his board and the privilege of attending school. The school teacher having been found incompetent, Mr. Burhans was asked to teach the school, which he did for some time. In 1783 Mr. Burhans became a communicant of St. Luke's Church, and soon after he seems to have left the town. About 1787 he returned, and his friends having heard that he had been invited to Lenox to open a school, built a handsome brick building in Lanesborough, in the northern part of the town, and Mr. Burhans opened it as an "Independent School," to use his own words. In six months there were one hundred scholars and in a year one hundred and fifty, as many as could be accommodated. This number remained undiminished for seven years, until the new duties he assumed as rector of St. Luke's compelled him, in 1794, to relinquish the charge of the school. Other masters, however, continued the school for some years. The building was a little south of the stone school house. There have been at least seven other private schools. Miss Green had a successful boarding and day school for girls in the house now occupied by Mrs. Whitney. This was followed by one in the same house by Mr. Amos Royce. Mr. Nehemiah P. Talcott, jr., in the house now occupied by Mrs. Ezra H. Sherman, had an excellent school for boys, the reputation of which extended through the county. Mr. Tolman kept a well known school in the Squire Shaw house for many years, to which scholars of both sexes were admitted. A boys' school was established, about 1840,

by the late Daniel Day, who had been assistant in Mr. Talcott's school, which the state of his health obliged him to close about 1850.

The Elmwood Institute, under the charge of the Rev. A. B. Gilbert, was established as a boys' boarding school of the highest character, to which day scholars were also admitted. It aimed at thoroughness and accuracy, and gave to those who entered an education that fitted them for either entering business or pursuing professional studies. Mr. Gilbert had the assistance of competent teachers, and the fame of his school has gone far and wide.

Among the many private day schools which flourished for awhile and then were closed, may be mentioned that of the Rev. W. S. Knapp.

*Miscellaneous.*—In the old history of Berkshire the valuable deposits of iron ore to be found in the western part of the town are thus mentioned: "Some valuable beds of iron ore have been found here from which considerable quantities of iron were formerly manufactured, though but little attention has been paid to them."

In 1847 Edward and Samuel Smith, of Boston, Mass., purchased the ore beds, and sold them to Thomas Pingree, Messrs. Weston, Hudson, and others, of Salem, who formed the Briggs Iron Company. It erected a furnace and charcoal kilns and manufactured soft iron. Mr. Seneca Pettee was for many years the company's efficient agent. In 1864 the company sold its works to Mr. J. L. Colby, who remodeled the furnace and commenced the manufacture of car wheel iron. The works consist of one furnace and fifteen brick coal kilns. At the ore beds there is a considerable village composed of the miners and their superintendent. Mr. Colby owns four or five hundred acres of woodland in Lanesborough and Cheshire. Two hundred men are employed. Mr. Colby has, in connection with the works, a general store, which was built in 1847 and supplies the wants of the whole village, and in which three clerks are employed. The works are now operated under the name of the Lanesborough Iron Works and are under the careful and able superintendence of Mr. S. P. Butler as agent. There have been three disastrous fires since the company commenced business. In one of these the furnace was destroyed, in the next, the coal kilns, and in the last, three years ago, everything. The ore is of most excellent quality and the manufactured iron finds a ready and profitable market.

In the eastern portion of the town is a station upon the Pittsfield and North Adams Branch of the Boston & Albany Railroad, known as Berkshire. It has grown up around the extensive works of the Berkshire Glass Company. Upon the same range of rocks as the Cheshire sand beds there is, in the town of Lanesborough, an extensive deposit of fine sand for the manufacture of glass. An account of the Berkshire Glass Company has been given in the history of Cheshire. A post office was established at Berkshire in 1853.

Among the past industries of the town was the quarrying of marble upon a large scale. More than forty years ago this was the chief busi-

ness enterprise. Several mills were kept constantly in operation, those near the present residence of Sidney Newton and William Dewey still leaving some traces. The marble taken from these quarries was both pure white and variegated, and was considered among the finest in the country. Much of the marble in the State Capitol at Albany, built in 1808, and taken down in 1883, to display the front of the magnificent new capitol, was from these quarries. After the opening of the Erie Canal, in 1825, large quantities were shipped by it to the western part of the State of New York. In 1854, in the northern part of the town, was Platt's quarry, which had a capital of $7,000. The marble was shipped to Western New York and Rhode Island. Its average receipts were $1,000 annually. In 1842 and 1843 the industry was at its height, and marble to the value of more than $200,000 was sent from Lanesborough over the country. A large amount of capital was invested in the quarries, and several hundred men were employed in quarrying and transporting the marble to the place of shipment. The lack of railroad facilities rendered Lanesborough capitalists unable to compete in this branch of industry with those of other towns with direct railroad communication.

Brick making was at one time an extensive industry. The bricks from which the Baptist and Congregational churches were built were made at a yard near the Bowerman House, which was also built of bricks from the same yard. The Pontoosuc Mills, of Pittsfield, and the house of Esquire Shaw, were built of bricks from a yard near the house of Mr. Tyler.

Lime kilns, saw mills, and grist mills were among the industries of the past.

The farmers have maintained for some years a cheese factory in the northern part of the town.

In 1871 several of the towns people formed a library association. It has now a large number of members, a library of 1,164 volumes, and is supported by the proceeds of the town dog tax and a small annual assessment. The library is kept in the town office, and is opened one afternoon and evening of each week. A reading room has recently been opened, and is supplied with daily and weekly newspapers and magazines. The present officers are: president, Mr. R. B. Dickey; vice-president, Mr. V. Burlingame; secretary, Mr. Josiah A. Royce; librarian, Miss Hattie M. Nourse; directors, R. B. Dickey, V. Burlingame, J. M. Benjamin, and E. P. Wood; committee to purchase books, Mr. R. B. Dickey, J. A. Royce, Rev. C. J. Palmer, and Mr. William B. Smith.

A grange of the Patrons of Husbandry was organized December 31st, 1875. It has a large membership and does much for the social entertainment of its members. Its well arranged and convenient hall in the village was opened in 1881. Its present officers are: worthy master, Harvey M. Owen; secretary, Walter Farnum; chaplain, J. W. Newton; treasurer, Charles Ingalls.

# CHAPTER VII.

## TOWN OF LEE.

By Rev. L. S. Rowland.

Geographical and Descriptive.—Indian Occupation.—First Settlers.—Immigration from Cape Cod.—Land Grants.—Incorporation.—The Revolution.—The Shays Insurrection.—War of 1812.—Ecclesiastical.—Congregational Church.—The Methodists.—Baptist Church.—St. George's.—Roman Catholics.—Union Chapel.

THE town of Lee is the youngest member of the municipal circle with which it is immediately connected. The currents of civilization had been flowing about it on all sides for twenty years or more before a single settler found his way into its territory; and it was more than forty years after the first settlements in Southern Berkshire before its incorporation. The first settlement within its limits was made as late as 1760, and its incorporation did not take place until October 21st, 1777. The reasons for this delay are not apparent, for in natural advantages the town is not inferior to most of its neighbors. It was doubtless simply one of the accidents of pioneer history, and significant of nothing but of the somewhat random way in which, with such a superabundance of territory open before them, the early settlers of Berkshire chose their habitations.

Lee is situated in the valley of the Housatonic and on the slopes of its bordering hills. Viewed from neighboring eminences it shows as a long and deep depression in the landscape, shut in on all sides except the north by ranges of hills, the river winding almost exactly through the middle. On the east it is bounded by the long undulating range known as Washington Mountain, one of the terminal spurs of the Green Mountains, lying partly within its own limits and partly in the town of Washington. On the south the view is closed on one side by the massive pile of the Beartown range, and on the other by Pixley Mountain, with an opening between into the beautiful valley of Tyringham. In the middle of the view on the west rises the ridge known as Rattlesnake Mountain, revealing over both its northern and southern slopes the more distant hills of West Stockbridge. Northward the eye ranges along a

converging vista of hills for more than twenty-five miles, as far as Greylock, whose clearly cut form, standing squarely across the line of vision, terminates the view in that direction.

In its general dimensions Lee falls somewhat below the common New England township, averaging only about five miles by five. Except on the west it is very irregular in outline. On the northeast a narrow wedge of land is thrust up along the Housatonic two or three miles beyond the main territory, between Washington and Lenox; while on the east a broader one runs out an equal distance along the valley of the Greenwater, between Washington and Tyringham, to the limits of Becket. On the south there is an abrupt turn in the line where the three towns, Lee, Tyringham, and Great Barrington, come together. The Housatonic, first touching the town at its extreme northeastern point, forms for some distance the boundary between Lee and Lenox; then, entering the town at Lenox Furnace, it pursues a southerly course to South Lee, where it turns abruptly west into Stockbridge in search of an escape from its entanglement in the hills, which it finds at last at Glendale. Its descent through the town, though regular, is quite rapid, securing a swift current and furnishing numerous sites for mills. No less than seven dams cross the river within the limits of the town. Its waters are increased during its course by three tributaries of some size. One, the outlet of Laurel Lake, comes in from the west near the center. A second, through which flows the combined waters of Greenwater Lake, in Becket, and of Lake May in the northeast part of Tyringham, empties about a mile below the center. A third, called Hop Brook, coming down from the valley of Tyringham, joins the river at South Lee. The Lake May Stream, descending as it does six or seven hundred feet in the course of three miles, is hardly inferior as a source of water power to the Housatonic itself, and is utilized by numerous mills. The low and protected situation of the town tends materially to soften the rigors of the Berkshire climate, as is plainly apparent on coming down into the valley from the hill towns in the neighborhood. The difference at some seasons of the year is equal to that of a degree or two of latitude. The town contains three considerable villages, the Center, East Lee, two miles, and South Lee, three miles distant. The total population in 1880 was 3,939. The distance from Pittsfield is eleven miles; from Boston and New York by rail each about one hundred and sixty miles, from Albany forty miles. The elevation above sea level at the Center is about 900 feet.

Though less widely famed for its natural beauties than some of its neighbors, Lee abounds in charming landscapes. The views from many points are surpassed by few in Berkshire, those from Fern Cliff near the Center, around Laurel Lake, in the northwestern part, and on the roads to Stockbridge and Tyringham in the western and southern parts being specially fine. There are few pleasanter nooks in the county than the Square in the south part of the Center village, with its gem of a park and handsome public and private buildings. But for its predominatingly

manufacturing character, Lee would doubtless be considered a very attractive summer resort.

The territory of Lee, like that of all the towns of the region, belonged originally to the Mohegan tribe of Indians, or to that branch of the tribe known in their later history as Stockbridge Indians. But the town has properly no Indian history, the aboriginal title to all the lands within its boundaries having been extinguished before any settlements were made upon them. The only remaining traditions of Indian occupation are connected with transitory encampments during the maple sugar season by small parties from Stockbridge. It is related that Captain Enoch Garfield, grandfather of Hon. Harrison Garfield, when a boy of fourteen, coming up from Tyringham to look after cattle, discovered a wigwam near the present park, whose occupant, a solitary squaw, treated him to maple sugar. On the other side of the river he found another wigwam, where the marble quarry now is. Captain Garfield, who afterward became a resident of the town, died in 1824, at the age of seventy-eight. His discovery of the wigwams, therefore, must have been in 1760, and it is believed to be the first mention, even in tradition, of the site of the present village of Lee. There is also a faint tradition of an Indian named "Kunkerpot" who had a wigwam on the site of the park at the center of the village. The early settlers of Lee had their share of privation and peril, but they came too late for any of those experiences of savage warfare which marked the pioneer history of some of the older towns in the county.

The first settler in the present territory of Lee is believed to have been Isaac Davis, of Tyringham, who, in 1760, located in the extreme southern part of the town, on what is known as the McAllister place, on the banks of Hop Brook. Other settlers slowly followed, although the exact time of their coming cannot in all cases be determined. Reuben Pixley, who came from Great Barrington at an early date, located on the Tyringham road, on the farm now owned by Harrison Garfield. His house was at the foot of the mountain that has since borne his name. Hope Davis, from Tyringham, settled near May's paper mill in East Lee, and Simon Calkins further east, on the farm afterward occupied by William Chanter, now owned by the May Brothers. Asahel Dodge located on the hill nearly two miles directly east from the Center. Around him sprung up eventually quite a hamlet called "Dodgetown," which was for a time the principal settlement, and where it was first proposed to build the church. The old homesteads in this locality are now nearly all abandoned, and it is fast reverting to its original wilderness condition.

John Winegar came into the territory in 1770, from Sharon, Conn., when there were in it but thirteen families. He located in what was formerly called Crow Hollow, near the site of the Columbia paper mill, building there a log house, and the first grist mill in town. His house is said to have been built against a perpendicular rock, which served as its

rear wall, and the chimney was of such huge dimensions that the wood being drawn upon the hill behind could be precipitated down it into the fire-place below, thus saving much time and labor in the preparation of fuel. Mr. Winegar was of Dutch descent, and he seems to have been a man of much energy and enterprise. He built a second grist mill at East Lee, where John McLaughlin's machine shop now stands, and near it a frame house, which is still standing, and which is supposed to be the oldest building in town. It is now used by Mr. McLaughlin as the pattern shop for his foundry.

Jonathan Foote came from Colchester, Conn., in 1770, and settled where his great-grandson, Theron L. Foote, now lives. He brought with him five sons, Jonathan, jr., Fenner, David, Asahel, and Solomon. Some of them had already arrived at man's estate. The four oldest settled around their father, and the name plays a prominent part in the early history of the town. Solomon became a physician and settled in Cornwall, Vt., afterward removing to Rutland, in the same State. Senator Foote, of Vermont, was his son. David emigrated with his family to Ohio early in the century. Descendants of the other three sons still reside in town. The Foote family has been remarkable for the longevity of many of its members in successive generations, Jonathan Foote, sen., living to the age of eighty-eight, his sons, Fenner and David, to ninety-three and ninety-four, and a grandson, Alvan, to ninety-five.

Elisha Freeman came from Sandwich in 1773 and settled about a mile north of Mr. Foote, on the farm occupied by his grandson, the late John B. Freeman, and now in the possession of Charles H. Sabin.

Oliver West, from Connecticut, located a little north of Mr. Freeman, on the place now owned by Patrick Navin. Mr. West was a deacon in the Congregational church from its origin in 1780 to his death in 1816.

William Ingersoll came up from Great Barrington in 1769 or 1770, and settled in the Hopland district. His farm consisted of 1,000 acres, stretching along the Housatonic from the quarry to South Lee. He seems to have been the most conspicuous citizen in the early history of the town. He was chairman of the first board of selectmen, and of the "Committee of Correspondence," and his name stands first in the list of members of the Congregational church, and is prominent in all the earlier history of both church and town. His house stood a little southeast of the present residence of E. M. Langdon, and his seven sons, on coming to maturity, all settled around him on some part of his ample domain. He died in 1815, at the age of ninety-two, leaving, according to the epitaph on his tombstone, 149 descendants. The name has now almost entirely disappeared from town.

In 1771 Richard Howk, of Kinderhook, N. Y., bought a tract of land, afterward increased to 1,000 acres, on what is known as Howk's Hill, on the road to Stockbridge, just west of the Center village. His son, Isaac Howk, lived where Mr. W. W. Wilde now resides, and his large

Dutch barn, from its conspicuous position on the top of the hill, came to be known far and wide as "Howk's Barracks." A portion of this tract is still in the possession of one of the descendants of the family, Mr. John C. Howk.

In 1773 Jesse Bradley, of New Haven, Conn., settled near the pres- Bradley street school house. He was also a leading citizen, an officer in the Revolutionary war, an original member of the Congregational church, and one of its first two deacons. He afterward changed his religious sentiments, and became an Episcopalian. He had six sons, all of whom made homes in his immediate neighborhood. He died in 1812, at the age of seventy-seven. According to his epitaph he left 109 descendants, and

> "He was the son of Daniel Bradley,
> who was the son of Daniel Bradley,
> who was the son of Abraham Bradley,
> who was the son of William Bradley,
> who was one of the first
> settlers of New Haven in 1637."

The present representatives of the family in town are Alonzo and Jared Bradley, who are in the fourth generation of descent, and who live in the old locality.

Among others who also came into town before 1775 were John Nye, from Connecticut, and Levi Nye, from Sandwich. Though of the same name and coming at about the same time there seems to have been no relationship between them. The former settled in the extreme north part of the town near the place now owned by William Perry. His son, John Nye, jr., died in 1876, aged ninety-one. Charles B. Nye is a grandson. Levi Nye located on the site of the present town cemetery, in 1773, building, at a later date, the house now owned by the town, and used as an alms house. He was a deacon in the Congregational church from 1792 to his death in 1825.

In 1774 Josiah Yale, of Wallingford, Conn., bought a tract of fifty acres in the northwest part of the town, now included in the fine farm of Hon. Elizur Smith. The marriage of "Captain Josiah Yale to Ruth Tracy," September 26th, 1776, is the first which appears in the records of the town. Mr. Yale, during all his life, was a very useful and public spirited citizen. When the church was built, in 1800, it is said that he contributed his only iron bar as a crank for the bell, because he knew the iron was good, and that he purchased four pews because money was scarce and buyers few. He was in public office of some kind during nearly all his life. He died in 1822, aged seventy. Among his descendants still in town is Hon. Wellington Smith, who is a great-grandson.

Peter Wilcox, of Killingworth, Conn., also came at an early date and seems to have been the first settler on the site of the Center village. His house was at the corner of Main and Franklin streets, on the present grounds of Elizur Smith. He owned all the land in the south part of the

village from the river to Fern Cliff, and from Park street to School street. The lot on which the church was built was purchased from him.

Among the earliest settlers in South Lee was Amos Mansfield, who, with his son, Theophilus, built there a grist mill, and afterward a foundry. The name of most frequent occurrence in early documents is that of West, families of that name being found in all parts of the town.

Most of the earliest settlers came from towns in the neighborhood, from Connecticut and from New York. A few, however, were from Cape Cod, and following their lead, there began, about 1775, a numerous immigation into town from that section, especially from the towns of Barnstable, Sandwich, and Falmouth; the distress caused by the Revolutionary war compelling the inhabitants to seek a livelihood elsewhere. This immigration continued until the close of the war, and in some degree to the end of the century, and this element of the early population became at last the controlling one. The Cape settlers located mostly in the eastern part of the town, which came in consequence to be called "Cape Street," a name which it still bears. Job Hamblin, who came in 1775, located on Hamblin's Hill, on the farm until lately in the possession of the family, and now owned by P. M. Shaylor. W. H. and D. P. Hamblin are his descendants in the fourth generation. About the same time came Seth Barlow, the progenitor of the numerous families of the name formerly in town. He settled on the hill near Asahel Dodge. Samuel Stanley, the first tanner of the town, located in the same neighborhood, as did, somewhat later, Ebenezer Jenkins, John Crosby, and David Baker. Nathan Ball, who came into town in 1775 by way of Stockbridge, located on Ball Hill, on the Lenox road, where Charles B. Nye now lives. The name, once so frequent, has now but a single representative, Luther Ball, who is a grandson of Nathan. Lemuel Crocker fixed his habitation where Mr. Lyman Perry now resides; Elisha Crocker, who came in 1775, in the western part of the town, where, at the age of 87, still lives his youngest son, Lucius Crocker; Joseph Crocker settled on the William Cone farm, about a mile south of the Center. Cornelius and Nathaniel Bassett and Nathan Dillingham came in 1778 and located in what is now the Center of the town. Ansel Bassett, a younger brother of Nathaniel, settled at a later date where his grandson of the same name now lives. Other leading names of the Cape families, though some of them came much later, are Goodspeed, Child, Percival, Fessenden, Gifford, Thatcher, Sturgess, and Hinckley.

The journey from the Cape was in those days a long and hard one. Captain Joseph Crocker moved his family the entire distance on an ox cart, his aged mother and himself riding in advance on the same horse. It took Job Hamblin forty days to go to Boston and back for a load of salt. A part of the distance there were no roads or bridges, and the travelers were compelled to find their way through the forests by marked trees, and to cross the streams on fallen ones. Coming in winter, as some of them did, they could only make their way over the deep drifts on

snow shoes. At a later period the settlers facilitated the journey by sending their household goods from the Cape by water to Hudson, N.Y., and thence by a much shorter land route into Berkshire. Articles of furniture thus transported by the first settlers are still preserved as heirlooms in the families of their descendants. The style of living was in the extreme of pioneer simplicity and roughness. The houses were made of logs, and small at that, so that it is difficult to understand what disposal was made of the large families of children, numbering, as they frequently did, ten, twelve, and even fifteen. But the soil in its virgin freshness was fertile, even on the hillsides, where they mostly settled to escape the malaria and the heavy timber of the valleys. Of wood there was an embarrassing superabundance. The brooks were alive with trout and the forests with game. The groves of maple furnished ample supplies of sugar; and, in contrast with the barrenness of the Cape, the region seemed to the weary immigrants on their arrival a paradise of plenty. It was indeed the glowing accounts sent back by the first comers that gave impulse to the subsequent currents of emigration in this particular direction. These settlers from the Cape were a strong and rugged race, Pilgrims of the Pilgrims in descent and spirit, and to their staunch New England virtues the stable character of the town in its early history is mainly due.

There continued to be accessions also from other sources during this period. Among them was John Freese, who came into town from Egremont, in 1783, and seems to have been one of the first settlers on Cornhill. He lived first near the site of the present brick school house, and afterward on the spot now occupied by the house of Henry Smith. His farm was of almost provincial dimensions, extending from Cornhill to the top of Beartown Mountain. The Freeses were of Dutch descent and still retained many of the quaint customs of the old country, among them that of keeping on hand a supply of mahogany coffins and satin grave clothes imported from Holland. They were intimate with the Van Burens, of Kinderhook, and the future president, Martin Van Buren, was, in his boyhood, a frequent visitor at the Freese homestead on Cornhill. The sons, on coming to maturity, removed to Brunswick, Ohio, and the only descendant of the family now in town, is Miss Sarah Goodspeed, whose mother was a daughter of John Freese.

It is somewhat remarkable that after its more than a century of history, four at least of the children of the first settlers of the town are still living, viz.: Isaac Bassett and Mrs. Charles Hinckley, children of Nathaniel Bassett, aged 88 and 82; Lucius Crocker, son of Elisha Crocker, aged 87; and Nancy Baker, daughter of David Baker, aged 80.

It was not until after the establishment of the church, in 1780, that the Center began to rival "Dodgetown" as the principal hamlet. In 1778 Nathan Dillingham built the "Red Lion" tavern, on the corner of the Pease lot, opposite the Center school house. This was the first two-story house in town, and was kept as a tavern until 1834. About the

same time Nathaniel Bassett built the rear part of the house now occupied by his daughter, Mrs. Charles Hinckley. Cornelius Bassett located near him on the site of the residence of Wellington Smith, and Cornelius T. Fessenden on the spot now occupied by R. A. Webster. These houses, with that of Peter Wilcox, at the corner of Main and Franklin streets, constituted, it would seem, all there was of the Center village in the first stage of its history. There was not a house of any kind on the west side of what is now Main street, and not five acres of cleared land in the vicinity of the present site of the village. The building of the church had the effect to attract settlement in this direction to some extent; but it was not until the manufacturing interests of the town began to predominate over the agricultural that there was any considerable aggregation of population at the Center. It is impossible to determine the precise number of inhabitants in the territory at the incorporation of the town in 1777. The usual estimate has been from one hundred and fifty to two hundred. But from the number of *men* in town, as indicated by early documents, it would seem that this estimate is too small, and that the population of the town at its organization must have been three or four hundred.

Five different tracts or grants were included in whole or in part in the town of Lee at its incorporation: "Hoplands," "Watson's," "Williams," "Larrabee's," "Glassworks."

The district known as the Hoplands was taken from Great Barrington. The name was derived from the great quantity of wild hops formerly growing on the banks of Hop Brook. It extends nearly across the south part of the town, with a breadth of about three miles, and contains something over 5,000 acres. According to the Great Barrington tax list for the year 1777, there were then living in the Hoplands twenty-seven persons who were paying either poll or property tax in that town. Their names were as follows: George Bennett, Benjamin Backus, William Benjamin, Simon Calkins, Reuben Cary, Noah Crocker, Isaac Davis, Isaac Davis, jr., John Davis, Charles Freeman, James Gardner, Jemima Howk, William Ingersoll, Moses Ingersoll, Aaron Ingersoll, Amos Mansfield, Theophilus Mansfield, James Mansfield, Amos Stanton, Rufus Stanton, Reuben Pixley, Matthew Van Deusen, Jeremiah Wormer, Aaron Wormer, Eleazer West, Daniel West, Noah Ellis. Being remote from the rest of the town and separated from it by the Beartown range, it was natural that the people living in this district should desire union with Lee at its incorporation. The separation from Great Barrington was effected without opposition from its inhabitants. The proceeds of certain lands set apart by the original proprietors for school purposes constitute what is known as the "Hopland School Fund," which has led, somewhat unfortunately for the best interests of education, to the perpetuation as a separate school district of the distinction between this section and the rest of the town. The lands in this tract are among the best in

town for farming purposes, and its abundant water power has contributed largely to the town's prosperity.

Watson's Grant, a portion of which was embraced in the town of Lee on its eastern side, comprised a large tract purchased originally from the Stockbridge Indians, in 1757–8, by Robert Watson, of Sheffield. At least Watson claimed to have made the purchase, and disposed of the tract, as its rightful owner, to a company of sixty proprietors residing mostly in Hartford, Conn. The claim of Watson was, however, repudiated by the Indians, and the Hartford proprietors, to secure their title, were compelled to re-purchase of the Indians themselves. The tract comprised the town of Washington and parts of the towns of Middlefield, Hinsdale, Lenox, and Lee. It was called by various names successively, as Watsonton, Greenock, Hartwood, and finally the southern part was incorporated into a town called Washington. It was from this town, the incorporation of which preceded that of Lee by only a few months, that the strip included in the latter town was taken. It runs along the whole eastern line of the town from north to south, and it was the largest of the tracts that entered into its composition. The records in full of the original Hartwood proprietors are now in the keeping of the town clerk of Lee.

Larrabee's Grant lay in the northern part of the town, in the vicinity of Lenox Furnace. It consisted of a tract of 500 acres granted by the province in 1740 to Lieutenant John Larrabee, as a reward for military services, he having been for many years the commander of "Castle William," in Boston Harbor. Its boundaries were quite indefinite, and it is impossible to determine how much was included in Lee. The portion must have been small, as it is not mentioned in the act of incorporation. The ambiguity of boundary led to a long controversy between Lee and Lenox, which was settled in 1820 by the establishment of the present boundary. This accounts for the perplexing irregularity of the town line in the neighborhood of Lenox Furnace.

The Williams Grant, or, as it was sometimes called, the "Minister's grant," because of the number of clergymen among the original proprietors, one of whom was Jonathan Edwards, forms the northwest part of the town. It was a tract of 4,000 acres granted in 1739 to Colonel Ephraim Williams and associates in exchange for 280 acres of valuable meadow land in Stockbridge desired by the Indians. Colonel Williams had for his share 900 acres around what is now known as Laurel Lake, and it was from this part of the tract that the portion included in Lee was taken.

The grant known as Glassworks embraced the territory in the center of the town between the other tracts and running westward to the Stockbridge line. It consisted of about 1,500 acres, granted, in 1754, to a company in Boston, as a bounty to encourage manufactures, of which glass was one. The greater part, if not the whole, of this tract seems to have passed into the hands of Peletiah West, Joseph Hatch, and Eleazer West,

in the years 1768–71, as the deeds to the first settlers in this part of the town are given in their names.

According to the plan accompanying the petition for incorporation, the dimensions of the several tracts were as follows :

Hoplands, 5,171 acres ; Glassworks, 1,563 ; Williams, 650 ; Hartwood or Watson's, 6,853 ; making a total of 14,237 acres. The original surveys, however, were very imperfect, and these figures are much too small. The total acreage of the town, according to recent estimates, is about 16,000.

The first movement for the incorporation of the inhabitants of these grants into a town was made several years before the object was attained, a petition to that effect, dated January 6th, 1774, being on file in the Massachusetts archives. The reasons given for asking incorporation are the great inconvenience to which the people were subjected on account of their distance from the churches and main body of the people of the towns to which they were attached, and the mountainous character of the intervening country. Forty-five names are appended to this petition, and they are of interest as giving the completest list now obtainable of the earliest settlers. They are as follows : William Ingersoll, Isaac Davis, Isaac Davis, jr., Peletiah West, Amos Stanton, Eldad Kebble, Jonathan West, Peter Wilcox, Samuel Wright, Eliphalet West, Elijah West, Daniel West, Daniel Church, Oliver West, Eleazer West, Elisha Freeman, Levi Nye, Abner West, David Kellogg, Ozias Strong, Seth Backus, Joshua Backus, Benjamin Backus, Thomas Ewer, Hope Davis, Ebenezer Swift, Asahel Dodge, Elisha Dodge, Samuel Hatch, John Nye, Aaron Ingersoll, Elisha Grant, Jonathan Foot, Jonathan Foot, jr., Simon Calkins, Joseph Handy, John Winegar, Theophilus Mansfield, George Bennett, Nathan Bennett, Ephraim Hollister, Matthew Vandeusen, Jeremiah Wormer, Moses Ingersoll, Malatiah Hatch. As intimated in a second petition, without date, but doubtless belonging to the early part of the year 1777, the delay of incorporation was due to " the contention between Great Britain and the Colonies." This second petition, besides some of the names of the first, has also many new ones of settlers who had in the interim come into the territory ; it thus becomes a kind of water mark to indicate the progress of the town. This petition was at once granted, and the act of incorporation was passed October 21st, 1777. There seems to have been some rivalry between the people of this district and those of Hartwood on the east, having reference to the strip of territory from the Watson grant which has been spoken of, as the original Lee petition was followed, May 25th, 1774, by one from Hartwood also asking for incorporation, keeping " the original bounds." The coveted territory was at first actually included in Washington, which took the place of Hartwood as the name of the eastern town at its incorporation, April 12th, 1777, only to be taken from it again a few months later, October 21st, when the bill for the incorporation of Lee was passed. There is a manifest propriety in the final disposition of the land in question, from its geographical connection with the other grants included in the valley town.

There is, in the names chosen for the two towns, a reminiscence of the Revolutionary times in the midst of which they came into corporate being; the first being taken from the commander-in-chief of the American army, then only at the dawn of his fame, and the second from the officer who was thought at the time to rival, if not to surpass Washington in military genius, General Charles Lee. Though the reputation of the favorite was so speedily tarnished, the young town did not deem it necessary to repudiate the name by which it had been christened. Lee was the twenty-first town incorporated in Berkshire.

The first town meeting was held in the log house of Peter Wilcox, December 22d, 1777, at which the following officers were chosen: moderator, William Ingersoll; clerk, Prince West; selectmen, William Ingersoll, Prince West, Jesse Bradley, Oliver West, Amos Porter; treasurer, William Ingersoll; constables, Reuben Pixley, James Penoyer; highway surveyors Daniel Church, Job Hamblin, John Nye, William Ingersoll; tythingmen, Abijah Tomlinson, Samuel Stanley; leather sealer, Samuel Stanley; committee of correspondence, William Ingersoll, Jesse Bradley, Oliver West. The greed for office, if it existed at that time, must have been abundantly satisfied by the plural honors indicated in the repetition of most of the names in this first list of town officers. The paucity of population was doubtless one reason for this accumulation of public duties on a few individuals; but it seems to have been the rule in the early history of the town to put and keep in office the men deemed best fitted for the required duties, thus anticipating the principles of modern civil service reform. The records show that Josiah Yale served twenty years on the board of selectmen; John Nye, twenty-two; Joseph Whiton, ten. Prince West, the first town clerk, served five years in this office; Nathan Dillingham, thirteen; Daniel Wilcox, twelve; Hubbard Bartlett, fifteen; Ransom Hinman, twenty-one. If all these officers were as well qualified for their duties and took as much pride in them as Mr. Hinman, it is no wonder they were kept in place for such long terms of service. He was the writing master of the town, and his records are models, both in their completeness and their calligraphy. In his "Publishments" of marriage he especially delighted to show his skill as a penman, and it is a fact that marriages were sometimes hastened in order to make sure of his services before his possible loss of the office. The same rule was followed in the legislative as in the town offices. In the first thirty-six years of the town's history it was represented in the Legislature by only four different men; Ebenezer Jenkins serving eight years, Josiah Yale, six, Jared Bradley, seven, Joseph Whiton, nine.

The records of the town have been preserved in such completeness as to give a very definite picture of the simple, democratic ways of the fathers. The town meetings were held in various places: the house and barn of Peter Wilcox, Major Dillingham's tavern, and finally, after 1780, in the Congregational church. If the opinion attributed to Daniel

Webster is correct, that the New England town meeting was the great school of American freedom, the early inhabitants of this town ought to have been well versed in its principles, for they certainly had abundant opportunity. Town meetings seem to have been called on the slightest possible occasion. In 1780 there is record of ten meetings, in 1784 of fourteen, and in 1786 of fifteen. They were notified at first by a notice on the whipping post, which, as if to symbolize the close connection between law and gospel, was planted near the church. At a later date the grist mills of the town, as places of constant resort, were used for that purpose. There was as much discussion over the hundreds appropriated for the expenses of the town, as over the thousands required at the present time, and the proper adjustment of the burdens of taxation was as vexatious a problem then as now. Even the embezzlement of public money was a thing not entirely unknown in those primitive days, one of the first cases of discipline in the Congregational church being that of a prominent town official for an offense of that nature.

The early records of the town show on almost every page traces of the Revolutionary conflict in the midst of which its history began. The "Committee of Correspondence," named in the first list of town officers, had reference to the war, and, as in most other New England towns, a similar committee was chosen annually until the establishment of peace. June 19th, 1780, the town voted "to come into a way to raise the men now called for," and also "to give each man twelve pounds bounty in hard money." As the sum raised was one hundred and eight pounds, the number of men then called for must have been nine. At the next meeting, July 11th, 1780, it was voted "to give the two men the same bounty that the other six months' men had." To the three months' men forty shilling per month in addition to their wages, or a "grain equivalent," was voted, the money to be raised by fines. As the election for governor a few months later shows a total of only thirty-nine votes, we can see how nearly exhaustive was the draft upon the military force of the country in the later stages of the great struggle. March 27th, 1781, it was voted "to raise the sum of seventy-five pounds silver to pay five soldiers to serve in the Continental army," and also to repeat the appropriation for two years to come. Again, July 14th, 1781, it was voted, after some opposition it would seem, to raise five men for the three months' service, the town to be divided into classes for that purpose. At the same time it was "Voted to comply with the requisition of the General Court to raise the beef now called for." Similar votes appear elsewhere. August 28th, 1781, forty-two pounds were raised to pay for three horses bought by the selectmen for the use of the State. The depreciation of the Continental currency in the struggle is indicated by the action of the town meeting, January 15th, 1781, when it was voted that grain should be received for taxes at the following rates: wheat at $72 per bushel; rye, $48; Indian corn, $26; oats, $27.

Enough of the personal experiences of the soldiers of the town in the

campaigns of the Revolution has been preserved to give life and reality to the history. The Bassetts, Nathaniel and Cornelius, had both served as privateersmen before coming to Berkshire, and had passed through many perilous experiences. Nathaniel was also in the army under Washington, at Dorchester Heights, and was in the first boat load of soldiers to take possession of a fort which Washington's masterly strategy had compelled the British to abandon. Coming to Berkshire in 1778, he was induced again to enlist. Being stationed at West Point, he was sent with his company to Verplanck's Point in furtherance of Arnold's plan to scatter the American forces, and thus facilitate his treasonable purpose. He assisted to drag a cannon through the woods to the banks of the Hudson, from which the fire was opened on the British ship, *Vulture*, which had brought André from New York. This compelled the *Vulture* to drop down the river, thus leading to the capture of André, and to the flight of the traitor. Bassett saw Arnold as he passed in a boat to take refuge on the *Vulture*. Mr. Bassett settled permanently after the war in Lee, where he died in 1846, at the age of eighty-eight, leaving nearly 100 descendants. His cousin, Cornelius Bassett, receiving £100 prize money from his privateer service, was led from patriotic motives to invest the whole in Continental currency, which he afterward gave for a watch, and that he exchanged for the lot on which the Red Lion Tavern was built. Fenner Foote shared in the disastrous expedition of Arnold to Quebec, in the winter of 1776–7, and was in the battle of Stony Point. Mr. Foote lived to the age of ninety-two, dying in 1847. Asahel Foote, his brother, served in two enrollments, an aggregate of twelve months, at Schoharie and West Point. He was present at the latter place when the "great chain" was stretched across the Hudson to stop the progress of the enemy's ships up the river. Captains Jesse Bradley and Amos Porter were both brave and efficient officers, and saw much service. Joseph Willis was at the battle of White Plains, in Colonel Shelden's regiment of Light Horse. Joseph Handy, after serving in the army his full enlistment of three years, enlisted again in 1781 for another three years It is a sad commentary on the gratitude of republics to learn that his widow was the first pauper in the history of the town. Such patriotism certainly merited a better reward than pauperism for the dependents left behind at death.

As late as 1841 there were at least seven old Revolutionary soldiers living in Lee, whose names and ages were as follows: Joseph Willis, eighty-two; Reuben Marsh, seventy-eight; Nathaniel Bassett, eighty-four; Cornelius Bassett, seventy-nine; Levi Robinson, seventy-eight; Fenner Foote, eighty-six; Joel Hayden, seventy-eight.

Following close upon the Revolutionary war, and as a consequence of it, came the uprising in Massachusetts known as the Shays insurrection. The grievances leading to that disturbance, the burdensome taxes and depreciated currency, seem to have pressed with peculiar weight upon the people of Berkshire, and very many were active sympathizers with

the movement. Lee seems to have been one of the towns most deeply infected by the spirit of discontent, and was the scene of one of the collisions between the rebels and the government troops. While General Lincoln was on his march toward Berkshire to put down the rebellion, 250 malcontents gathered on the ridge in the eastern part of the town, where Deacon M. E. Culver now lives, then occupied by Arthur Perry. Here they were confronted by several hundred of the government forces under General Patterson, who took a position on Hamblin's Hill, on the other side of the Greenwater Brook. The tradition is that the Shays men supplied their lack of cannon by mounting Mrs. Perry's yarn beam on a pair of wheels and parading it as a piece of artillery, by which manœuvre the enemy was led to desist from attack. The probability is that there was no serious purpose of bloodshed on either side. The insurgents were induced to disperse by assurances from General Patterson that if arrested for treason they should be tried in their own county. This battle, if battle it could be called, in which there was neither gore nor glory on either side, took place in 1787. One of the few victims of this insurrection was Oziel Wilcox, of Lee, son of Peter Wilcox, who was killed in an encounter with the government troops in Sheffield. Peter Wilcox, jr., who escaped from jail after arrest, was for a time secreted from the government officers under a shelving rock on the east side of what is now known as "Fern Cliff." His place of refuge has since been called "Peter's Cave." He was among the six persons from Berkshire condemned to death for treason. The sentences of all were finally remitted. This unhappy struggle led to much division and bitterness of feeling in the town, and was for some time a hindrance to its prosperity. The feeling had not entirely subsided when Dr. Hyde came to the pastorate of the Congregational church in 1792. "We have been very Shaysy here," said one of his advisers to the young pastor, "and you'll have to be as wise as a serpent to keep peace among us."

In the war of 1812 the people of Lee had but slight participation. Fifteen men were drafted from the town, but their service was limited to six weeks of harmless drill in Boston Harbor. Their names were John Nye, Thomas E. M. Bradley, John Olmsby, Samuel D. Sturgess, J. M. Remely, Silas Garfield, John Norcort, Eben C. Bradley, Horace Treat, John Wooly, John Howk, Benjamin G. Osborn, John Allen, Arthur Perry, and ——— Keith. John Nye was chosen captain of the company to which they belonged, and Major-General Joseph Whiton, of South Lee, was commander of the division. Party spirit ran very high in town during the war. Hon. William Hyde, of Ware, son of Rev. Dr. Hyde, relates the following incident of 'Squire William Ingersoll, the patriarch of the town, which both illustrates the zeal of the federalists in "getting out voters," and the customs of the time:

"During the war of 1812, when the election of governor was on the first Monday of April, when the mud was deep and the snow banks prevented moving on wheels, I saw coming down Howk's hill by my fathers house a venerable man seated

in an arm chair in a large sleigh drawn by two horses. His hair was white, he wore a cocked hat and gray overcoat, and leaned upon his staff for support as the sleigh was drawn across the bridge and up to the front door of the church where the town meetings were then held. Two strong men, his grandsons, lifted the chair and its occupant from the sleigh and bore him up the broad aisle to the deacons' seat, where he deposited his vote for Caleb Strong for governor."

Mr. Ingersoll was at that time about 90 years old. The sympathies of the people were overwhelmingly federal. At the presidential election of 1812 the vote stood 180 for the federal candidate to only 14 for his opponent. Indeed, federal sentiment predominated in the town during the whole continuance of the party, and in subsequent years the whig party was almost equally in the ascendency. Distinctively abolition opinions, it seems, were quite unpopular in the town, and abolitionists were very few until the outbreak of the Rebellion. In later years the republican party has, as a rule, been in the majority.

The act of incorporation contained no provision with regard to the establishment of a church, as was customary in most of the old towns of New England. But that religious interests were prominent in the thoughts of the people is proved by their action at the second town meeting, January 8th, 1778, when it was "voted to raise the sum of £30 lawful money to be laid out in preaching the Gospel." The first religious services were held in the barn of Oliver West, afterward a deacon in the church. The hay-mow, it is said, was used as singers' gallery, and the five sons of Jonathan Foote, with their sister Lovice, constituted the choir, a fact commemorated in a doggerel by Nathan Dillingham, the poet and wit of the time:

> "David and Ase sing base;
> Jonathan and Fenner sing tenor;
> 'Vice and Sol beat them all."

The first preacher of whom there is any record was Abraham Fowler, as appears by a vote of the town passed February 5th, 1779: "Voted to apply to Mr. Fowler to preach for us." March 20th, 1780, before the church had been organized, it was "voted to give Mr. Abraham Fowler a call for their minister to preach the Gospel among us." This vote was repeated on the 7th of April following, with provision added for his support, as follows: "To give Mr. Fowler one hundred and eighty pounds for a settlement, to be good as money was in 1774. Voted to give Mr. Fowler fifty pounds yearly for a sallary." Another vote passed at the same meeting is significant: "Voted to accept all the Baptists, Churchmen, and Quakers from settleing and supporting a Prispeartering minister in this town." This vote was repeated in substance several times afterward, and it shows that the people of this town were somewhat in advance of the time in their recognition of the rights of conscience.

The first church edifice was built in 1781. It stood in what is now the Park, opposite the residence of Mr. J. W. Bassett. It was as rude

a structure for the purpose as can well be imagined. The inside was entirely unfinished and open to the rafters like a barn. It was several years without either pews or glass windows, and it never had any means of heating except foot stoves. But it served the purpose of worship for twenty years, until 1800, when it gave place to a more pretentious structure, modeled after the church in the then aristocratic town of Richmond, and fairly up to the best church architecture of the time.

The Congregational church was organized May 25th, 1780, and was composed of about thirty-six members. The purpose to ordain Mr. Fowler was not consummated, a remonstrance so numerously signed being presented to the council called for the purpose, that it was deemed inexpedient to proceed. The ground of opposition was doubtless theological, as diversity of religious doctrine was a source of division in the town during all the first decade of its history; The church remained without a head until July 3d, 1783, when Mr. Elisha Parmale was ordained as pastor. His health failed almost immediately, and he died August 2d, 1784, in Shenandoah county, Va., whither he had gone to seek restoration. Mr. Parmale was a native of Goshen, Conn., a graduate of Harvard College, and according to Dr. Hyde, "was sound in the faith, aniable in his manners, and highly respected for his piety and talents." He was only twenty-nine years old at his death, and it must have been a great trial to the young and struggling church to have this promising first pastorate brought to such a sad and sudden end.

After the death of Mr. Parmale the church remained eight years without a pastor, the connection of the church with the town, diversity of doctrinal belief, and the disturbed political condition combining to make union of sentiment in the choice of a minister impossible. But a call was at last extended to Mr. Alvan Hyde, and he was ordained over the church June 6th, 1792. With his pastorate the real history of the church begins, as during the previous twelve years it had made no progress either in numbers or influence. The provision for his support was, according to the usual standard of the time, £200 as a settlement, to be paid in annual instalments of £50 for four years, £60 salary the first year, to be increased £5 a year until it should amount to £80, which was to be the permanent salary ; to which was added the promise of fire wood and of labor and materials to assist him in building. A farm of fifty-four acres was also purchased for him, on which he immediately built the house which was his home during his entire pastorate. It was afterward occupied by his son, Alexander Hyde, Esq., until his death in 1881, and it is still in the possession of the family. Dr. Hyde's salary at its maximum was but $700, yet he brought up a family of eleven children, sent four sons to college, and led the town in style of living. He was the first man in town to indulge in the luxury of a chaise.

Dr. Hyde was a native of that part of Norwich, Conn., now known as Franklin, graduated at Dartmouth College in 1788, studied theology with Dr. Backus, of Somers, Conn., and with Dr. West, of Stockbridge,

and was twenty-four years of age when he was ordained in Lee. His pastorate continued forty-one years, until his death, December 4th, 1833, and was throughout remarkably successful. In the first year of his ministry occurred a powerful revival of religion, by which over 100 members were added to the church, and the moral and spiritual character of the community quite transformed. Not remarkable as a preacher, in his pastoral work and influence he was unsurpassed by any minister of the time. Dr. Humphrey, writing of him in Sprague's Annals, says: "As a pastor Dr. Hyde was second to no minister with whom I have ever been acquainted." His influence, though exercised in a quiet way, was the most powerfully molding influence in the first half century of the town's history. All accounts agree in making the church during his ministry one of the best examples of country church life in New England; and as church and town were during that period virtually one, he may in a sense be called the father of both; so controlling was his influence in both ecclesiastical and secular affairs that Lee was said in derision to be "Hyde-bound." His pastorate was marked by revivals all through; the total number received into the church by him was 674, and the membership at his death was 350, making it one of the largest and most prosperous in Western Massachusetts. In addition to Dr. Hyde's pastoral labors he received into his family theological students. Between thirty and forty ministers were thus prepared by him for their work, in whole or in part. His influence was not limited to the town, but was felt through all the surrounding region, and to some extent throughout the State. He was for many years vice-president of Williams College, and was at one time strongly urged to accept the presidency. He died in the midst of his usefulness, at the age of sixty five.

Dr. Hyde's long pastorate was followed by four of comparative brevity, which may be classed together as constituting one chapter of the church's history. Rev. Joshua N. Danforth was installed June 18th, 1834, and dismissed March 28th, 1838. He was a native of Pittsfield, a graduate of Williams College and of Princeton Theological Seminary, and besides his ministry in Lee, had pastorates in New Castle, Del., Washington, D. C., and Alexandria, Va. He was also for a time agent of the Colonization Society. He died November 14th, 1861.

The next pastor was Rev. William B. Bond, who came to his work from Union Theological Seminary and was ordained March 18th, 1840, was dismissed April 8th, 1846. Mr. Bond's ministry, though brief, was rich in spiritual results, a revival occurring in 1841 by which more than fifty were added to the church, and numerous additions being made at other times. After leaving Lee, Mr. Bond held pastorates in St. Johnsbury, Vt., and New Braintree, and is now living in retirement in Chicago. Mr. Bond was succeeded by Rev. Ralph Smith, who was installed December 8th, 1846, and dismissed December 4th, 1850. He was a man of unusual ability as a writer and preacher; but with the gifts of genius he had also some of its eccentricities, which may have detracted somewhat

from his success as a minister. That the congregation was a growing one, however, is indicated by the fact of the enlargement of the church edifice during his pastorate to a seating capacity of 1,000, making it one of the largest in the region. The building had previously, in 1833, been removed from its original position in the park to the site of the present edifice. Mr. Smith was a native of Long Island, and a graduate of Williams College. He died at Saugerties, N. Y., November 2d, 1867, aged fifty-seven. He was succeeded by Rev. Sereno D. Clark, who resigned after holding the pastorate but a single year. He has since been pastor in Sunderland, and is now engaged in literary pursuits.

It was of course impossible that any of these pastors in such short terms of service, though all able and faithful men, should leave any very deep impress on the community. But the church seems to have maintained a vigorous life during all this period, growing with the growth of the town, and it was in every respect stronger at the close of it than at the beginning. But as it had had the advantage of one long and prosperous pastorate under Dr. Hyde, it was now to have another; Rev. Nahum Gale, D.D. Dr. Gale was a native of Auburn in this State, a graduate of Amherst College, in the class of 1837, and of East Windsor Theological Seminary. Before coming to Lee he had been nine years pastor in Ware village, and two years professor of ecclesiastical history at East Windsor. He was installed in Lee September 1st, 1853, and his pastorate continued twenty-three years, and was in all respects a most successful one, repeating that of Dr. Hyde in influence and molding power, so far as such repetition was possible in the changed condition of the times. The seasons of special revival were hardly less frequent, while the increments of the church from year to year were greater. The entire number received by Dr. Gale was 573. The benevolence of the church was greatly enlarged, especially in the direction of Home and Foreign missions. He had rare tact with the young, great numbers of whom were gathered into the church. His executive and organizing faculty came in happily to supplement his other powers of influence, and to give the results of his ministry the element of permanence. He died, greatly lamented, September 18th, 1876, aged sixty-four.

During the pastorate of Dr. Gale the church edifice, built in 1800, was destroyed by fire on the night of January 23d, 1857. The disaster, coming as it did in the midst of great financial depression, was a serious one ; but the people rallied to the emergency, and from the ruins rose immediately the present edifice, the third in which the church has found a home, built at a cost of $30,000, and dedicated September 1st, 1858.

Dr. Gale was succeeded by Rev. Lyman S. Rowland, the eighth in the pastoral succession. He was installed April 5th, 1877, and is still in office. May 25th, 1880, the church celebrated its hundredth anniversary with an historical discourse by the pastor and other appropriate services. Its history has been somewhat remarkable for its uniform prosperity. Its solid and conservative character is indicated by the fact that it is one

of the few churches in New England that retain in any degree the old system of *property taxation* as the basis of their finances. The total number connected with it from the beginning has been about 2,000. Its present membership is 480, of which nearly 400 are resident.

For more than fifty years the Congregational church was the only one in town. Separate religious services began, however, to be occasionally held at South Lee as early as 1805, by Rev. Mr. Garrison, a Methodist preacher. The Methodist interest in this locality, though perpetuated for more than fifty years under numerous preachers, resident and itinerant, seems never to have attained to the consistency of full church organization. In 1827 a Baptist church was organized in Tyringham, with a branch at South Lee, the united bodies going under the title of the "Tyringham and Lee Baptist Church." The meetings of both denominations were held at first in the school houses; but in 1828, by their united efforts, and with the aid of other denominations, a union chapel was built, in which Methodist and Baptist ministers preached on alternate Sabbaths. Rev. Mr. Bradley, a Congregational minister, also preached for several years to the united congregations. Religious services are now maintained by the Episcopalians, the other denominations having mostly abandoned the field.

The Methodist Episcopal church at the Center began as a missionary station in 1831, under the lead of Revs. David Holmes and Thomas Sparks, the meetings being held in the Center and Water street school houses. The present Methodist society was organized January 16th, 1839, its first trustees being Amos Barnes, Thomas Hulett, Asa Stebbins, M. D. Field, and John Sturgess. The house of worship was dedicated January 25th, 1840, and enlarged to its present dimensions in 1849. The parsonage was built in 1852. Until 1843 the Lee church formed part of a circuit with several other churches in the neighboring towns. Since that time it has been a separate station, receiving its pastors from the New York Conference. It has had in all thirty-two different pastors and a prosperous career. It is now the largest church of the denomination in southern Berkshire. Its present membership is 210.

The Baptist church in Lee was organized with twenty members, September 14th, 1850, under the lead of Rev. Amory Gale. The church edifice was dedicated in the fall of 1852. The first deacons were Moses E. Culver, Eli Taintor, and Hosea Codding. The growth of the young church was at first quite rapid, the membership reported in September, 1852, being 101. But in the expectation of a rapid increase of population in the town, the church had been led to the building of a larger and more expensive edifice than was needed, and the result was a burdensome debt which became a serious obstacle in the way of its prosperity. Rev. Mr. Gale resigned, after a pastorate of seven years, in June, 1857. By his Christian zeal and public spirit he had greatly endeared himself both to the church and to the community at large. After many years of labor in the West, he died in Syria, whither he had gone in pursuit of health, in

November, 1874. The burden of debt became at last so oppressive that in 1863 the church felt compelled to alienate its property and disband its organization. A new church, however, was immediately formed, with thirty-four members, under the name of the "Bethel Baptist Church and Society in Lee," and the title to the property became ultimately vested in the Berkshire Baptist Association, where it is still held. The pastors succeeding Rev. Mr. Gale are as follows: Rev. Ralph H. Bowles, Rev. Charles W. Potter, Rev. Asa Bronson, Rev. H. A. Morgan, Rev. Joseph H. Seaver, Rev. Stephen Pillsbury, Rev. P. A. Nordell, Rev. L. N. Higgins, and Rev. J. D. Pope. The church is entitled to great credit for the spirit of fortitude and self sacrifice with which, in the face of so many discouragements, the enterprise has been maintained. It is now in a prosperous condition, with a membership of about 100.

The St. George's Episcopal Church was organized June 4th, 1856, under the lead of Hon. Lester Filley. The first officers were: wardens, Lester Filley and William T. Fish; vestrymen, James A. Weed, Amos Fisher, John Evans, Benjamin F. Bosworth, W. L. Davies. The first rector was Rev. George T. Chapman, D.D. A church edifice was erected in 1857 at the cost of $7,500. On Christmas eve, in 1861, this building with all its contents was destroyed by fire. This was a severe blow to the church, and for a time its services were suspended. In 1865 a new edifice, built of marble contributed by Mr. Charles Heebner, the proprietor of the quarry, was erected, which, however, owing to debt, was not consecrated until October 7th, 1873. This building was also destroyed in the extensive fire of February 3d, 1879, only the walls being left standing. The insurance was fortunately adequate to cover the loss, and from the ruins immediately rose the present beautiful house, which was consecrated September 20th, 1880. Among those who have held the rectorship since Dr. Chapman, for periods longer or shorter, are the following: Rev. John F. Spaulding, Rev. Gustavus Murray, Rev. E. R. Bishop, Rev. W. C. Winslow, Rev. W. R. Harris, Rev. A. E. George, and Rev. S. H. Hilliard. The present number of communicants is about 50.

For the first seventy-five years of its history the population of the town was almost exclusively American and Protestant. The construction of the Housatonic Railroad, in 1849, brought the first influx of foreigners, mostly Irish Catholics. The manufactories of the town have also employed them in constantly increasing numbers, until now about half of the population of the town is foreign by birth or parentage, nearly all being Roman Catholic. Religious services for the benefit of this class were first held by Rev. P. Cuddihy, who came down from Pittsfield occasionally for that purpose, and under his leadership St. Mary's Church was built in 1856. Its first pastor was Rev. Peter Egan, who continued in charge until his death in 1864. He was succeeded by Rev. George H. Brennan, who resigned in 1883. The present pastor is Rev. T. M. Smith. There have been also several assistant priests, the extent of the parish making such aid necessary. A Roman Catholic church, called the Church

of St. Francis, has recently been erected at South Lee, which is also under the care of the priests of St. Mary's. The Roman Catholic congregation is by far the largest in town, many coming in from surrounding towns where no such services are held.

Since 1844 separate religious services under various auspices and names have been held in Lee by the colored people. There are at present something less than one hundred of this class in town. Their most permanent preacher has been Mr. L. H. Cloyd, whose character and faithfulness have made him greatly respected. In 1867 a union chapel was erected at East Lee for the use of all denominations in that section, at a cost of $3,600. In this chapel preaching services are held on Sunday evenings by the pastors of the town in rotation, and a flourishing Sunday school is maintained. No section or class is now unprovided with adequate religious privileges.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### TOWN OF LEE (*continued*).

Educational History.—Manufacturing.—Marble Quarries.—General Business Interests.—Newspapers.—Hotels.—Lee Banks.—Railroads.—Physicians.—Agriculture.—The Civil War.—Memorial Hall.—Post Offices.—Cemeteries.—Free Masons.—Police Court.—Fire District.—Census.—Centennial Anniversary.

THE first public school in Lee was established in 1784, when it was voted "to raise £40 the present year to be laid out in schooling, and to choose a committee to divide the town into districts for schooling." Four districts were first established, to which a fifth seems to have been added not long afterward. In 1794 the districts were designated as follows: Northeast, Southeast, Center, Southwest, and Northwest. For many years the money raised for schools did not exceed the original appropriation of £40, and one year, 1786, the town refused to raise any money for this purpose. Until 1814 the schools seem to have been almost exclusively under the supervision of Dr. Hyde, who examined the teachers, and gave them all the instruction they ever had in grammar. In that year began the appointment annually of a committee to assist Dr. Hyde in this work. The first committee for this purpose was Nathaniel Bassett, Dr. Hubbard Bartlett, Hon. Joseph Whiton, Rollin C. Dewey, and John Winegar. Dr. Hyde was accustomed to visit the schools regularly, and in addition to his oversight of the secular branches of study, had stated examinations in the Catechism. The number of districts gradually increased with the growth of the town, until there were twelve in all. There has been a great change in the districts since the early times; those in the outskirts of the town having in many cases been nearly depleted of pupils with the decrease of population, while in the schools at the Center there has been a corresponding increase. At present there are in town eighteen separate schools, and a school population of about 800. The present total amount expended annually for school purposes is about $7,000. The Hopland District, embracing now six separate schools, was incorporated by special act in 1792. Its fund, which originated in the sale of lands granted to the early settlers for school purposes, amounts to something over $1,600, and yields an annual income of about $100.

For nearly sixty years the educational privileges of the town were limited to the common district schools. The first movement in the direction of higher education was made by Mr. Alexander Hyde, son of Dr. Hyde, who opened a private school in 1835, shortly after his graduation from college. This school, afterward transformed into a boarding school for boys, but to which day pupils from town were admitted, was maintained in the Hyde parsonage for more than thirty years, to the great advantage and credit of the town. In addition to the care of his own school Mr. Hyde devoted much attention to the public schools of the town, and did much to increase their efficiency. A boarding school for young ladies was established and successfully maintained for a number of years by Miss Lydia Barlow, afterward Mrs. S. S. Rogers, in the house now occupied by Mr. Frank S. Gross, which was built for the purpose.

In the conviction that still ampler advantages were demanded for the youth of the town, in 1837, was organized the Lee Academy. The building now occupied by the high and grammar schools was erected for its accommodation, by a stock company formed for the purpose. The first principal was Mr. Israel W. Andrews, now Rev. Dr. Andrews, president of Marietta College. The academy was maintained with a good degree of success until 1851, when it was merged into the high school then established. The high school has had five principals. Those who have longest served in that capacity are Ephraim Flint, jr., afterward Rev. Dr. Flint, for many years the pastor of the Congregational church in Hinsdale, who was principal from 1856 to 1862, and Mr. Abner Rice, the present head of of the school, who has served with great success since 1862. The school has always had a high reputation among schools of its class as giving a superior preparation both for college and for practical life. The average attendance is about 75. A branch high school is also maintained a portion of the year at South Lee. The fortieth anniversary of the united academy and high school was observed in connection with the Centennial of the town, in 1877. The occasion was one of much interest, a large number of the former pupils of the two schools being present. An historical address was delivered by Professor E. H. Barlow, of La Fayette College, and a poem by Mrs. M. M. Frissell, of Kingston, N. Y.

In 1876 the educational advantages of the town were still further increased by the establishment of a grammar school for the benefit of pupils not able to avail themselves of the opportunities of the high school. It has an attendance of nearly 100.

The predominantly business character of the town has had the tendency to direct the ambition of its young men, as a rule, toward a business rather than toward a professional career. The paper trade, especially, has drawn to itself very many of the most enterprising spirits, whose success has justified the wisdom of their choice of occupation. The town has, however, sent a goodly number of its sons to college; as nearly as can be ascertained between fifty and sixty in all, about forty

being graduates of Williams College, to which the people of Lee have always been very loyal. Among the more prominent names in the town's list of college graduates may be mentioned Hon. William Hyde, of Ware; Alexander Hyde, Esq., of Lee; Hon. Addison H. Laflin, member of Congress from New York; Rev. Edward Taylor, D.D., of Binghamton, N. Y.; Professor William Porter, of Beloit College; Rev. Edward P. Ingersoll, D.D., of Brooklyn, N. Y.; Professor John E. Bradley, principal of the Albany High school, and Professor Elisha H. Barlow, of La Fayette College. Several natives of the town, who have not had the advantages of a liberal education, have also distinguished themselves in professional life, notably three sons of Gen. Joseph Whiton,* of South Lee, all of whom attained to judgeships, and one, Edward V. Whiton, becoming chief justice of Wisconsin. Hon. Franklin Chamberlain, of Hartford, Conn., though not a native of the town, was identified with it in early life, and began here the practice of his profession.

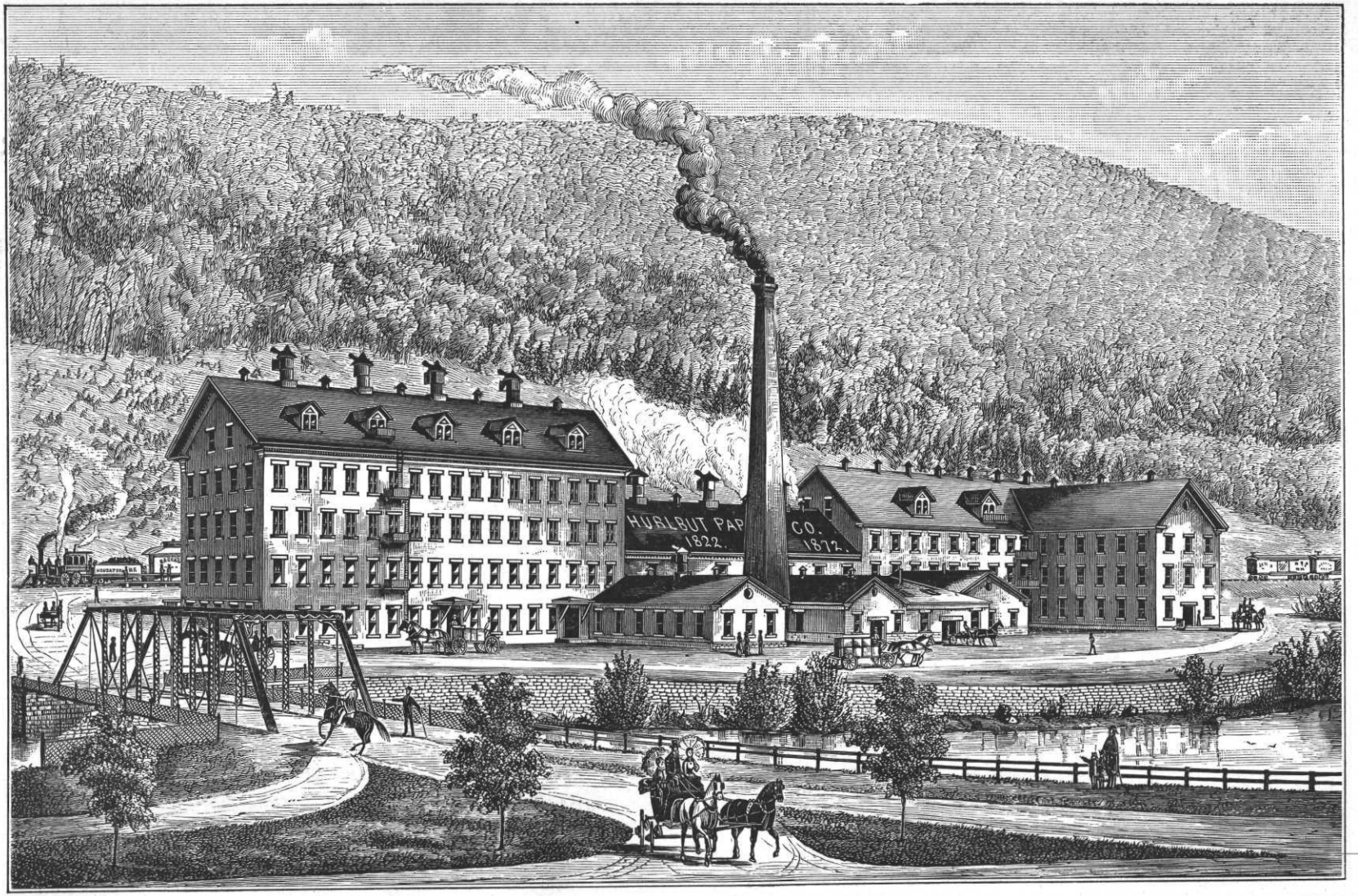
By its natural water power Lee was predestined to be mainly a manufacturing town. The first enterprises of this kind, as in all pioneer communities, were saw and grist mills. The saw mills were very numerous and lumber was the principal article of export to other places. It was transported by horse power as far as Hudson, and there shipped to New York and other cities. Under the impulse of the war of 1812 the manufacture of woolen goods was started in small factories, one on the outlet of Laurel Lake, owned by Ball, Bassett & Co., and another at South Lee. The manufacture of cotton duck was established at about the same time by Foote & Hinman, all the work, however, being done by hand. In 1817 the manufacture of gunpowder was begun by Laflin, Loomis & Co., near the Center, and shortly afterward at South Lee, by Captain Abijah Merrill, on what is known as Powder-mill Brook. Though a profitable business, the repeated explosions of the mills, with attendant loss of life, led to its discontinuance. Among other enterprises in the earlier history of the town were turning shops, of which, in 1828, there were four large ones in operation. The manufacture of Navarino bonnets and of chair stuff was also at one time carried on extensively. A pottery was maintained for some years in connection with the clay deposit of South Lee, and there were several iron furnaces in different parts of the town. In 1820 the Hulbert brothers, Samuel A. and Amos G., began the manufacture of carriages and sleighs at the north part of the village, and built up a large business. Their carriages had a high reputation and were sold extensively in all the large cities, and in some cases exported to foreign countries. The building of the Housatonic Railroad, the route of which ran directly through their shops, compelled the dis-

* Gen. Joseph Whiton, a native of Middletown, Conn., settled in Lee soon after the Revolution. He entered the army at the age of 16 and rose to the rank of major-general. He had three sons. Joseph Lucas and Daniel Garfield settled in Loraine county, Ohio. The former was several times a member of the Legislature. Edward Vernon died while chief justice of Wisconsin.

continuance of the business. The Hulbert brothers were both men of mark; Samuel A., especially, is regarded as one of the most powerful men in the history of the town. He was for many years a deacon in the Congregational church, held many political offices, and was a leader in every enterprise connected with the welfare of the town.

In 1828 Beach & Royce began the manufacture of carding machines and other machinery on the spot now occupied by Tanner's machine shop. They also built, a few years later, 1832, the stone mill now owned by George M. Bostwick, for the manufacture of cotton cloth, afterward grain bags, and at last transforming it into a pulp mill.

But the industry destined to surpass all others, and almost to monopolize the resources of the town, was the manufacture of paper. It was begun in 1806, by Samuel Church of East Hartford, Conn., at South Lee, where the large paper mill of the Hurlbut Paper Company now stands. The work was all done by hand, the rags being pounded into pulp in mortars. It took twenty mortars to reduce 100 pounds of rags to pulp in one day. Mr. Church afterward built another mill where the Eagle mill of the Smith Paper Company now stands. From as small beginning the business spread into all parts of the town, until, in 1857, there were no less than twenty-five mills in town, with an annual production of $2,000,000. Until the establishment of Holyoke, Lee was the leading town in the country for the manufacture of paper and is now surpassed only by that city, Philadelphia, and Appleton, Wis. The number of mills is now less than formerly, but through the improvements in machinery the production is greater than ever. The firms most prominently identified with the manufacture in former years, some of them being still in the business, were Brown & Curtis, J. & L. Church, Owen & Hurlbut, Laflin Bros., Platner & Smith, Benton & Garfield, Chaffee & Hamblin, May & Rogers, Whyte & Hulbert, Blauvelt & Gillmour. Platner & Smith were for years the largest papermakers in the country. They also carried on the business of woolen manufacture, but not so successfully. The present Smith Paper Company is the successor of this firm, Hon. Elizur Smith of the former company being founder of the latter, having associated with him his nephews, Wellington and De Witt S. Smith. He has been successfully identified with the business interests of the town for more than fifty years. Platner & Smith have the credit of first bringing wood pulp into practical use in the manufacture of paper. Hon. Harrison Garfield, who began business in 1836, is the oldest manufacturer of fine papers in the country, now in active business. The business of Owen & Hurlbut, of South Lee, is continued by the sons of the latter, under the name of the Hurlbut Paper Company. E. S. & S. S. May have been identified with the business since 1840. The paper mills are all owned in town, and have escaped reverses in an unusual degree. There are at present, 1885, ten firms engaged in the manufacture of paper, the leading facts of whose business are as follows:




ESTABLISHED 1822.

HURLBUT PAPER CO.,

SOUTH LEE.

| Firms. | No. of Mills. | Kind of Paper. | Daily Product. | No. of Employes. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | lbs. | |
| P. C. Baird | 3 | Collar, Chromo-plate, Bristol-Board. | 4000 | 35 |
| Benton Bros | 1 | Writing | 1500 | 25 |
| Decker & Sabin | 1 | Book | 6000 | 30 |
| Harrison Garfield | 1 | Writing | 1000 | 20 |
| McAlpine Bros. & Co | 1 | Book and News | 7000 | 20 |
| E. S. & S. S. May | 2 | Bond, Writing, Chromo-plate | 2500 | 50 |
| Smith Paper Co | 4 | Book, News, Manilla } | 50000 | 300 |
| Smith Paper Co | 2 | Pulp } | | |
| Tanner & Faxon | 1 | Manilla | 7000 | 30 |
| John Verran | 1 | Ledger, Writing | 2000 | 35 |
| Hurlbut Paper Co | 1 | Bond, Writing | 8000 | 175 |
| Total | 18 | | 89000 | 720 |

The other manufacturing enterprises of the town are mostly auxiliary to the paper business. Among them are two machine shops for the manufacture of paper machinery, one owned by E. P. Tanner, whose production in prosperous times is upwards of $100,000 annually, and the other by John McLaughlin, who does a smaller but profitable business. Couch & Oakley manufacture water wheels and other wooden machinery at East Lee to the amount of from $10,000 to $15,000 per year. John Dowd, also at East Lee, manufactures engine knives, to the value of $20,000 and upwards. George M. Bostwick has a small factory for the manufacture of flocks. Bricks are made quite extensively at South Lee by C. C. Ball, and David Dresser and T. L. Foote do considerable business at their grain mills.

By far the most important natural product of Lee is marble, the quantity of which is inexhaustible. The Lee marble, though not fine of grain, is so hard as to adapt it admirably to building purposes. It will sustain a pressure of 26,000 pounds to the square inch, while ordinary marbles crush at 12,000 or 13,000. This marble first came into public notice on the opening of the Housatonic Railroad in 1850. After the severest possible tests, both mechanical and chemical, it was decided by a government commission to be the best marble known for building purposes, and was therefore selected for the enlargement of the Capitol in Washington. Mr. Charles Heebner, the first owner of the principal quarry, contracted with the government to furnish half a million cubic feet for that purpose, a contract which it took twelve years to fulfil. A similar contract running through ten years, was made by the present owner, Mr. Frank S. Gross, to supply marble for the new City Hall in Philadelphia. That contract is completed, about 700,000 cubic feet having been furnished. Mr. Gross also supplied the marble for the enlargement of Girard College, and for other edifices in various cities. He uses a large number of channeling machines, each one of which will do the work of twenty men, and avails himself of all the modern improvements for the most successful prosecution of the work. The blocks of marble

are lifted from the quarry, by steam power, directly upon the cars, a branch track having been built for that purpose from the Housatonic Railroad. Mr. Gross now has a contract with the government to furnish several thousand marble gravestones for the national cemeteries. There is operated in connection with the quarry an establishment for sawing marble into slabs and sills for building and other purposes. Mr. Gross employs about 100 men, and the business has been a profitable one to himself, while it has contributed much to the prosperity of the town. A large lime kiln, managed by Mr. John Stallman, is also run in connection with the quarry, the product of which is about 100 bushels a day, which finds a ready sale in the paper mills of the town.

Another quarry, operated on a smaller scale, and without steam power, is owned by Mr. Warren W. Wilde. He supplied a large part of the marble for the new Roman Catholic cathedral in New York city.

The first merchant of Lee was Nathan Dillingham, who kept a small store in one of the rooms of the Red Lion Tavern. The trade was at first mostly by barter. He afterward associated with him Cornelius T. Fessenden, and the firm of Dillingham & Fessenden continued in business until 1812. Their store stood opposite the present residence of W. J. Bartlett. About the close of the century another store was opened, on Howk's Hill, by John Howk, in connection with a Mr. Hall, and another on the site of the residence of DeWitt S. Smith, by Ebenezer Jenkins, who had moved into the Center from Dodgetown. Mr. Jenkins was succeeded by John B. Perry, who continued in trade until his death, in 1843. Mr. William Taylor began business in 1837, and continued it at the same stand, now occupied by Barnes & Bassett, until his death, in 1878. He was the most permanent, and, on the whole the most successful merchant in the history of the town. Mr. Edward Bosworth was a prominent merchant, either alone or with partners, for thirty years, until his death, in 1883. Other individuals and firms prominently identified with the mercantile interests of the town at various times, are; Laflin, Loomis & Co., W. W. & C. Laflin, John Nye, jr., & Co., Ives, Sturgess & Co., Henry Sabin & Co., Gibbs & Smith, Taylor & Eldridge, T. A. Oman, Albee & Moore. Besides those at the Center, stores have been maintained at East Lee and South Lee, and in connection with many of the paper mills. There are now in town eleven stores for the sale of dry goods and groceries, and about fifty mercantile establishments of various kinds, all branches of trade being represented. J. H. Casey & Co. do a business of $112,000 annually; Sparks & Avery, $40,000; J. W. Ferry, $40,000; Barnes & Bassett, $35,000; W. H. Tucker has a prosperous trade in dry goods exclusively. Lee has become of late years the center of trade for all the surrounding towns, and its business is constantly increasing. The total is estimated to be at present considerably over half a million yearly.

The first cabinet maker of Lee was Abner Taylor, who came to town in 1806. He was an active and public spirited citizen until his death in

RESIDENCE OF F. S. GROSS,
LEE.

1853. He brought up a large family of children ; among them Rev. Edward Taylor, D. D., of Binghamton, N. Y. He was succeeded in the business by Joseph Bassett.

The tin business was begun in 1835, by A. & E. Comstock, who were soon succeeded by George H. Phelps, who continued the business until his death, in 1875, when he was succeeded by his son, Henry C. Phelps.

The first printing office was established in 1840 by E. J. Bull. Several newspapers have been published in town, the most of which have been very short lived. Among them have been the *Berkshire Democrat*, *The Lee Home Companion*, *The Central Berkshire Chronicle*. *The Valley Gleaner*, however, established in 1857, has had a prosperous history. Its successive editors have been Joseph A. Royce, Alexander Hyde, Robert C. Rockwell, James Golden, and Edward S. Rogers. It has a circulation of 1,500.

The first hotel of the town was the "Red Lion," built in 1778, near the present residence of the Pease brothers, and kept by Nathan Dillingham. In 1834 the "Housatonic" was built on the site of Memorial Hall. It was burned in 1867. In 1868 Edward Morgan opened the Morgan House in the residence of the late William Porter, Esq. In 1854 a hotel called the Center Hotel was opened at the north end of the village. Besides these public houses at the Center, in the days of turnpikes and stages, they were found in all parts of the town. In 1803 Jedediah Crocker opened a tavern in Cape street, on what is known as the Baker place, now owned by John Morin. In 1815 Pliny Shalor established one about two miles further east, on the Becket road, the place now owned by Mr. Belden, and in 1820 still another was opened at East Lee, by Samuel Sturgess, in the house lately occupied by Watson Strickland. At South Lee there were formerly two taverns, one kept by William Merrill, and the other by Nathaniel Tremain. The houses now owned by T. L. Foote and Jared Bradley were also at one time, early in the century, used as taverns.

The Lee Bank was established in 1835 with a capital stock of $50,000, afterward increased to $300,000, and then reduced to $210,000, and in 1885 to $200,000. Its presidents have been : George Hull, William A. Phelps, Walter Laflin, Leonard Church, Thomas Sedgwick, Harrison Garfield. The cashiers : John C. Furber, Thomas Green, Edmund D. Chapin, Edward A. Bliss, John M. Howk, and John L. Kilbon. The Lee Savings Bank was chartered in 1852, and it is administered in connection with the other bank. The amount of deposits, October 31st, 1884, was $568,791.14, and the number of depositors 1,780.

The Pittsfield & Stockbridge Railroad, from Van Deusenville to Pittsfield, was opened in 1850, giving to Lee its first communication by rail with the rest of the country. The result was a great impulse to the business of the town. This road is now operated under a perpetual lease, by the Housatonic Railroad Company, at a rental of seven per cent. on the cost. The freight business at the Lee station is greater by far

than that of any other station on the Housatonic line, and is constantly increasing. In 1871 was incorporated the Lee & Hudson Railroad Company, for building a road from Lee to West Stockbridge, there to connect with the Boston & Albany, and thus to open a competing route to New York, the expectation being that the road, when completed, would be operated by the Boston & Albany Company. The town was bonded to the amount of $85,000 in aid of the enterprise, and the road bed was nearly completed, when the panic of 1873 put an end to the enterprise. The franchise of the road has since been sold to pay its debts. Though the object of the enterprise was in a degree gained by the reduction of freights over the Housatonic Road, the debt contracted by the town has been quite a burden on its prosperity. A similar enterprise in the opposite direction, called the Lee & New Haven Railroad, and designed to give a new eastern outlet, also failed after much work had been done, through the withdrawal of the State aid originally promised. The franchise of this road also has been recently bought by private parties in the hope of the ultimate renewal of the enterprise.

The first physicians of Lee were Dr. Gideon Thompson and Dr. Rathbun, but little is known of them except their names. The first permanent physician was Dr. Erastus Sergeant, jr.* Dr. Nathaniel Thayer settled here shortly after Dr. Sergeant came, but remained only a few years. Dr. Hubbard Bartlett settled in town in 1810, and remained until his death, at the age of seventy-seven, in 1859. Besides his professional practice, he held the office of postmaster for twenty-seven years, kept the first, and for many years the only drug store in town, represented the town two years in the Legislature, and was for thirty years justice of the peace. He was also for thirty years a deacon in the Congregational church. Few citizens of the town, in all its history, have been so useful in so many lines as Dr. Bartlett. Dr. Asa G. Welch* came to Lee in 1827, and practiced here until his death in 1852. Dr. Corydon Guiteau* was a physician in Lee from 1830 to 1853, and was succeeded by Dr. J. B. Whiting, who, in 1860, removed to Janesville, Wisconsin. Dr. John B. Gifford, a native of the town, followed the homeopathic practice from 1850 to his death in 1866. Dr. Charles McAllister practiced many years at South Lee. The present physicians are: Dr. Eliphalet Wright, who has been in practice in town most of the time since 1841; Dr. C. C. Holcombe, since 1854; Dr. D. M. Wilcox, since 1872; Dr. C. E. Heath, since 1873; Dr. C. W. Stratton, homeopathic physician, since 1868.

In natural advantages Lee falls somewhat below the average in adaptation to agriculture. The bottom lands on the river are of quite limited extent, and on the hills in the east part of the town there is much land capable of but slight improvement. There are, however, very valuable intervals in the Hopland District, and good farms are to be found in all parts of the town. The soil differs quite decidedly in quality and productiveness on the two sides of the river, that on the east side being

* See Volume I., Chapter XVIII.

quite light and gravelly, while on the west it is heavier, with an admixture of clay, and with proper cultivation very productive. The enterprise of the farmers, stimulated by the good market for their products among the manufacturing population, has overcome in great measure the natural disadvantages, and given to the town a leading place among the towns of the county for agricultural production. A specialty of late years has been fine cattle and horses, of which few towns of the size can boast so many. Mr. Elizur Smith's farm, "Highlawn," in the northwest part of the town, containing about 700 acres, is one of the finest in Western Massachusetts, no pains or expense being spared to bring it to the highest possible state of productiveness. He is now devoting special attention to the breeding of blooded horses, and his stables contain some of the finest animals to be found in the country. Mr. Frank S. Gross is also engaged to some extent in the breeding of horses. Mr. Alonzo Bradley has engaged extensively in the importation of Holstein cattle, for his own use and for sale. The farmers of Lee are somewhat noted for the number of prizes which they carry away from the agricultural fairs of the county, both for stock and crops. A creamery has been established in town, which enlarges materially the home market for milk. The monthly product is from 4,000 to 6,000 pounds of fine butter. A Farmer's Club was established in town more than twenty years ago through the agency of Alexander Hyde, Esq., which has contributed much to dignify the agricultural occupation, and to improve its methods. Its meetings are held once in two weeks during the fall and winter and are attended not only by most of the leading farmers, but also to some extent by the citizens generally.

In connection with agriculture may properly be noticed the green-houses of DeWitt S. Smith, which contain, besides the usual green-house plants, one of the largest collections of orchids in the country. The spectacle presented by them when in full bloom is one of surpassing beauty, and attracts many visitors.

The leading agricultural statistics of the town, according to the census of 1880, are as follows: No. of farms, 149; No. of persons engaged in agriculture, 226; tons of hay, 4,087; gallons of milk, 81,905; pounds of butter, 57,315; pounds of cheese, 500; bushels of potatoes, 10,978; of corn, 11,647. Total value of agricultural products, $96,820. In 1884 there were reported by the assessors: 582 horses, 790 cows, 344 sheep, and 15,582 acres of land taxed. Something over 2,500 acres are in tillage.

The patriotic action of the town of Lee, in the town meetings that were held during the war of the Rebellion, is spoken of in the chapter on Berkshire county in the Civil war.

The soldiers from this town had their full share of the hardships and dangers of the war. Thirty-eight laid down their lives on the battle field or died of disease contracted in the camp. Rev. Thomas Scott Bradley, a native of Lee, left the pastorate of his church in Lebanon Springs, N. Y., to enter a New York company of sharpshooters, of which he was made

captain. He died of fever at Suffolk, Va., June 28th, 1863, and his body was brought to Lee for burial. The local Post of the Grand Army of the Republic has honored itself and him by taking his name. Capt. Franklin W. Pease was mortally wounded at Spottsylvania Court House May 14th, 1864. Eldad E. Moore, who enlisted in the 27th regiment, September 19th, 1861, passed through the horrors of the prison pen at Andersonville. On the transfer of the prisoners to a place of greater security during Sherman's march to the sea, he jumped from the train and started for Atlanta, but was recaptured after he had traveled seventy-five miles. Confined again at Columbus, Ga., by exchanging clothes with some Southern soldiers, he succeeded in passing the guard, and at last reached Atlanta. Starting for the North, the train was captured by bushwhackers, from whom he escaped, and again found his way to Atlanta. He finally reached home in safety, and received his discharge after a service of three years and two months.

One of the most peculiar experiences of the war was that of Charles Gates, a minor son of William K. Gates, of East Lee. Desiring greatly to enlist, but not securing the permission of his father, he one day, after driving cattle to pasture, without notice to his family, pushed on to the rendezvous of the 10th regiment, in which he enlisted. Fulfilling his term of service without a furlough he received his discharge, and leaving the cars at the Becket station, took the pasture in his way, and all unannounced, drove home the cows at the usual time as coolly as if nothing had happened.

The services of the soldiers of the town in the war for the Union find fitting commemoration in the Memorial Hall building, which serves the double purpose of a monument and a town hall. It was built in 1874, at a cost, including the site, of $29,000. On a beautiful tablet in the principal hall are inscribed the names of the thirty-eight soldiers of the town who fell in the war. Besides rooms for town purposes, the building furnishes accommodations for the post office and the public library. The amount of money raised by the town for the purposes of the war, exclusive of private subscriptions, was $21,654.56. The manufacturing interests of the town were greatly stimulated by the war, and were never so prosperous as during its continuance and for a few years after its close. The largest internal revenue tax paid by any individual in the county was that of Mr. Elizur Smith, of Lee, it amounting at times to $4,000 monthly.

A post office was first established in Lee in 1803, in the tavern of Jedediah Crocker, in Cape street, and he was the first postmaster. The nearest post office previous to that time, it would seem, was at Stockbridge. Mr. Crocker was succeeded in the same place, in 1811, by Richard Brush. In 1816 the post office was removed to the Center, and Rollin C. Dewey received the appointment, followed the next year by John B. Perry, who also retained the office but a single year, resigning in favor of Dr. Hubbard Bartlett, who served as postmaster for more than twenty years. His successors have been as follows: L. D. Brown, 1846; George

H. Phelps, 1849 ; A. M. Howk, 1853 ; Nathan Gibbs, 1861 ; Dr. E. Wright, 1863 ; 1874, Joseph C. Chaffee, the present incumbent.

There are few more significant tokens of the progress of the last half century than the growth of the business of the post office. Dr. Bartlett's entire commission from the office during the first year of his incumbency was but $20, and at the close of his long term of service it had risen only to $450. In 1883 the income of the office was more than $5,000, and the present salary of the postmaster is $1,700. Previous to 1832 it would seem that not a single daily paper was taken in town, since a document has been found among Dr. Bartlett's papers, dated July 6th, 1832, with the names of nine individuals, and of four business firms, requesting him to take a daily paper in order that they might be kept informed with regard to the progress of the cholera, and promising to pay from twenty-five to seventy-five cents each for the privilege of reading the news. In 1826 a post office was established at South Lee, and in 1848 at East Lee.

The first record with regard to a cemetery is found in the year 1778, when a committee was appointed to select and purchase a lot for that purpose. In 1785 it was recommended to purchase of Levi Nye 100 square rods for a burying ground. This was the eastern part of the present town cemetery. In 1804 the ground was enlarged by the purchase from Mr. Nye of an additional half acre, and in 1854 another enlargement was made to the present dimensions. The original ground must, however, have been used for burial purposes before its purchase, as some of the grave stones ante-date the record of purchase. The oldest with a legible inscription is that of Mattey Handy, daughter of Joseph Handy, who died in 1773, aged seventeen. It is estimated that there have been as many as 4,000 burials in the Center cemetery, a number equaling the present population of the town. In 1804 it was voted to purchase of William Ingersoll, jr., 30 square rods of land, with the necessary connection with the road, for a burying ground at South Lee, "being the place where persons have been buried." The oldest stone in this ground is that of Isaac Davis, the first settler in the town, who died in 1780, aged sixty-three.

The Roman Catholic cemetery, about a mile west from the Center, was opened in 1859, the price paid for the land being $800. The number of interments to the present time is about 1,500.

A lodge of masons has been maintained in town since 1795. Its first master was Judge William Walker, of Lenox, and it has always numbered among its members many of the first citizens of Lee and neighboring towns. It is called the Evening Star Lodge, and now numbers ninety-three.

A police court was organized in 1855, in which the following gentlemen have held the position of justice: L. D. Brown, 1855-6 ; Isaac C. Ives, 1857–75 ; Moses H. Pease, 1875–84 ; John Branning, 1884.

Lee is now furnished with all the conveniences and improvements of a well organized community. A fire district was established at the Center

in 1859, which maintains an engine company and cares for the lighting of the streets. There is a second company at East Lee, and there are also in town two steamers, one owned by the Smith Paper Company, and the other by the manufacturers of East Lee, but both of which are generously put to the service of the public in case of need. There have been only two disastrous fires in the history of the town. On the night of January 23d, 1857, one of the coldest of the season, a fire broke out in one of the stores on Main street, and destroyed several business blocks with the Congregational church and chapel. The loss was about $60,000 with an insurance of $32,000. The intense cold made impossible any effective use of the engines, and the night is often referred to by those who were present as one of the most terrible in the history of the town. February 3d, 1879, a large block of stores on the east side of Main street was burned, together with the Episcopal church on Franklin street. The loss was more than $50,000, largely covered by insurance. Most of the paper mills of the town have at one time or another suffered much from fires, and a number of them have been burned out several times. But their scattered situation has prevented any extensive spread of the fires, and the habit of manufacturers in keeping their property well covered by insurance has saved them from serious loss. The recent introduction into the Center village of public water from a reservoir on Washington Mountain by the Berkshire Water Company, gives additional protection against fire, and affords an abundant supply of excellent water for domestic purposes. The village is also supplied with petroleum gas from works erected in 1881. A public library was established in 1874, about $3,000 being contributed by the citizens for the purpose. It is supported mainly by annual appropriations from the town treasury, and now numbers about 4,000 volumes.

The population and valuation of the town with the number of polls by decades, as far back as the statistics are matter of record, have been as follows :

In 1791, population 1,170 ; 1800, population 1,267 ; 1810, population 1,305 ; 1820, population 1,384, polls 310, valuation $283,369 ; 1830, population 1,825, polls 372, valuation $321,211 ; 1840, population 2,428, polls 611, valuation $594,796 ; 1850, population 3,220, polls 794, valuation $868,727 ; 1860, population 4,420, polls 949, valuation $1,807,191 ; 1870, population 3,860, polls 866, valuation $1,666,719 ; 1884, population (about) 4,000, polls 1,020, valuation $1,898,521.

By the census of 1880, 752 of the population were of foreign birth, and 1,994, almost exactly one half of the entire population, were of foreign birth or of foreign parentage. There were in town 845 families, and 747 dwellings.

On the 13th of September, 1877, the town celebrated its hundredth anniversary, anticipating the exact date, October 21st, by a few weeks in order to insure favorable weather for out of door services. The principal services were held in the Congregational church, where an historical

discourse was delivered by Hon. Franklin Chamberlain, of Hartford, Conn., a former resident of the town, and a poem by William Pitt Palmer, Esq., of Stockbridge. The afternoon was devoted to the dinner, with its accompanying speech making, in a tent spread on the grounds of Wellington Smith. About 700 guests were at the tables, and the pleasant services were continued till nearly night. In connection with the Centennial of the town was held on the previous day the fortieth anniversary of the united academy and high school, the services in connection with which were held in the open air on Fern Cliff. The two occasions brought back to their old homes very many of the natives and former residents, and the two days were the most interesting and memorable in the history of the town. With nothing specially remarkable in its history, there are few towns in the county that can exhibit a more continuous and healthful growth, or that can be more properly cited as examples of the typical New England and Berkshire life.

## CHAPTER IX.

### TOWN OF LEE (*concluded*).

Elizur and Wellington Smith.—Thomas Hurlbut.—Amos G. Hulbert.—Henry C. Hulbert.—Rev. E. P. Ingersoll.—William Porter.—Charles May.

### ELIZUR AND WELLINGTON SMITH.

AMONG the citizens of Lee, prominent in business, politics, and society, the Honorable Messrs. Elizur and Wellington Smith stand with the foremost. These gentlemen have in many respects entirely distinct histories, but they are so closely connected with the Smith Paper Company and so identified with it that some account of that great Berkshire manufacture is a necessary prelude and foundation for any sketch of the life of either.

It has been well and truly said that "Western Massachusetts in a territory about fifty miles square is the most remarkable region of its size in the world for paper manufactories. The amount of the product far exceeds anything that has been known elsewhere, and in the best kinds the paper is unexcelled, and is equalled only by a few manufactories in the world."

This manufacture was begun, so far as the region west of the Connecticut River is concerned, at Dalton, in the year 1801, as has been stated in the history of that town. This was followed in 1806 by a mill built at South Lee, by Samuel Church, who in 1808 built another at North Lee, near the present site of the Eagle Mill of the Smith Paper Company. One mill succeeded another until Lee stood at the head of the paper making towns of the country in the amount and variety of its productions and its reputation in the market.

Prominent in securing this result were Elizur Smith and his partner, George W. Platner, who died in May, 1855, leaving behind him an enviable reputation, both as a man and a manufacturer, although the business of the firm had by no means assumed the proportions which it reached within a few succeeding years.

Elizur Smith was born January 5th, 1812, at Sandisfield, a town prolific of men of business note. His father was an energetic and skillful

Elizur Smith

Engd by H.B. Hall's Sons, New York.

farmer, and he acquired a love for agriculture which has developed itself grandly in his later years. But when he was 12 years old an accidental cutting of his foot confined him to his house for a considerable time. The accident was a blessing in disguise, for it directed his attention to books and led to thoughts that gave a direction to life which carried him to wealth and a worthily obtained distinguished position in society, in which his kinsfolk share.

At the age of 16 he was sent to the Westfield Academy. Those who have the means of comparing the colleges and academies of that era, and can judge of their comparative merits in the light of the present day, know well that the academy, supposing it to be well conducted, was the better institution of the two to prepare young men for real life. But, be that as it may, Elizur Smith certainly obtained a good education at Westfield.

In 1830 he went to Lee as clerk for John Nye, jr. & Co., who had a store in connection with their paper mill. His salary was only $20 a year and board, which would not now be considered great, but the position gave him opportunity to learn something of the paper making business and he availed himself of it to good purpose.

He bought a half interest with Milton Ingersoll and George W. Platner in their Turkey Mill in Tyringham, very close to the Lee town line. This mill was built in 1833 and made a small quantity of good writing paper, Messrs. Platner & Ingersoll devoting their energies and capital chiefly to their Etna Mill in Lee. But, in 1835, Mr. Ingersoll sold his interest in that mill to Mr. Smith and the Lee firm of Platner & Smith, which continued with eminent success for more than thirty years, was formed.

The new firm passed successfully through the crisis of 1837, the most disastrous ever known in the business of America, and soon purchased the Union Mill of J. & L. Church and the Enterprise Mill of Luman Church. In 1850 they bought the mill which was built in 1826 on the site of the present Housatonic, by Walter, Winthrop, and Cutler Laflin, and was then considered a marvel of enterprise. At that time it required eight months to excavate its 170 rods of raceway.

The Messrs. Laflin built another mill three quarters of a mile north of the first, where the Columbia Mill now stands. They sold out their business at Lee in 1837, and, after passing through several hands, this mill in 1865 became the property of Hon. Elizur Smith.

Soon after 1850 Platner & Smith bought Ball & Bassett's satinet factory and clothier's shop at the outlet of Laurel Lake and converted them into the Castle and Laurel Paper Mills.

For many years Platner & Smith were renowned as the leading paper makers of the United States, their imprint being the first which commanded full confidence in the market everywhere from Maine to Louisiana, partly, perhaps, because in defiance of the popular prejudice in

favor of imported goods they had the courage to place their own monogram upon every sheet which they sent out.

After Mr. Platner's death, in 1855, Mr. Smith carried on the business alone under the old firm name until 1865 when he associated with himself his nephews, Hon. Wellington Smith and Mr. DeWitt Smith, and formed the Smith Paper Company.

This firm added to the previous mills and greatly increased the capacity of those which it originally owned. As an illustration, they purchased the Pleasant Valley Mill, in the north part of the town, near Lenox Furnace, which had been built in 1826 by Thomas Sedgwick & Co. Before this purchase it made 1,000 pounds of paper daily; under the improvements and enlargements of the Smith Paper Company it has made fifty tons in one week.

The honor of first making paper entirely from wood pulp belongs to the firm of Platner & Smith; and this class of paper has now become a necessity because it is the only material which can be printed upon with the immense rapidity required for the issues of the great city journals and also on account of its cheapness.

The statement of the making of paper from wood by Platner & Smith requires some explanation. In 1854 one Mellier, a Frenchman, persuaded the firm to experiment with a machine of his invention. They did so successfully, using basswood. The result was a fair paper, specimens of which are still preserved in the office of the Smith Paper Company. It is far from being of the same quality as the wood pulp paper now made by the company, but it showed what might be done in that direction. There was a strong prejudice against it, and it made its way into favor in the market as many other good things do by slow degrees. Messrs. Platner & Smith did not at once introduce it into their manufacture. Paper made partly of wood pulp was first made and sold in this country by the Smith Paper Company in 1865. Alberto Pagenstretcher, who had patented what is known as the Voelter grinder of wood pulp, brought it to America, but found so little faith in it among paper manufacturers that it remained unused for several years. But in 1864, accidentally visiting Berkshire, he bought a small water power in Curtisville, a village in Stockbridge, where he built a mill for grinding the pulp; the Smith Company agreeing to buy the product and see what could be done with it. The paper made from it did not seem to the newspaper printer to differ in any respect from that made of cotton rags, and was afterward found to be infinitely the best for rapid printing.

The little water power at Curtisville soon became insufficient for its purpose and was abandoned. The use of the Voelter grinder became universal through the eastern paper making sections, the Smith Paper Company having first demonstrated the usefulness and salability of the paper made from its pulp. The company now makes a large proportion of the pulp which it uses. In 1875 it bought the mill at Lenox Furnace, previously used by the Lenox Plate Glass Company for polishing their

Wellington Smith

Engd by H.S. Halls Sons, New York

product. It is now called the "Centennial Mill." They have also the "Niagara," which was bought from an iron making company. In these two, twenty-five tons of dry pulp are made weekly, all of which is used by the company besides much more which is bought from other parties. Between thirty and forty cords of poplar or spruce are weekly ground into pulp, the farmers and others from whom it is bought receive $5 a cord in cash; a very good, although a not very large, illustration of the manner in which a prosperous manufacturing company contributes to the business of a town.

Upon the organization of the company in 1865 the manufacture of writing paper was abandoned and the mills were devoted exclusively to the making of news, book, and manilla. The establishment, now one of the largest in the country, in addition to the two pulp mills just mentioned and a fully equipped machine shop, consists of four first-class paper mills—the Pleasant Valley, the Columbia, the Housatonic, and the Eagle. These have 34 engines, 9 machines, 62 inch, 72 inch, 76 inch, 84 inch, 90 inch, 95 inch, and 100 inch Fourdriniers; 48 inch and 62 inch wet machines; 27 wheels of about 1,500 horse power, and 12 steam engines of about 700 horse power. In 1865 the company made sixty tons of paper a week. It now makes from 160 to 165 tons. "This remarkable increase," says the *Paper World*, "is due to the increased speed at which the machines are now run, and to wider machines. This company was one of the first to force a high speed, and by so doing nearly doubled the paper product. At the same time the width of machines was increased; indeed the very first 100 inch machine was used by this company."

The business done by the company is immense. At one time the *New York Herald* was supplied with news paper to the amount of $1,000 per day. Other journals were supplied with large amounts, its customers extending all over the United States. In two weeks of December, 1884, Hon. Wellington Smith, the treasurer of the company, took orders for 1,400 tons of paper and in one week of January, 1885, he received orders for 700 tons. The largest order ever received was of 1,000 tons from James Gordon Bennett.

We have now to speak of the leading members of the firm as individuals. About the year 1869 Hon. Elizur Smith began to relinquish his management in the Smith Paper Company and indulge the taste for agricultural pursuits which he inherited and which the means acquired in the paper business enabled him to follow on a grand scale. He continues to reside at his handsome home in the village of Lee, but from time to time he purchased 700 acres of land on the western side of Laurel Lake, which by liberal and judicious expenditure he has made famous as The High Lawn Stock Farm. Many long and elaborate articles have been published concerning this farm and its magnificent stock, but the story is well condensed in the following paragraph from the *Paper World* of March, 1885.

"In the management of his landed estate Mr. Smith has exhibited the same

enterprise and system so characteristic of his manufacturing. Improved machinery, thoroughbred stock and great crops attest his energy in agriculture. Much of his land was naturally wet, and this he thoroughly underdrained, putting in about fifty miles of drain tile. The stones have been removed and placed in walls, the hard hacks, weeds, and bushes have been eradicated and fertilizers have been liberally applied till his farm of abont 700 acres is one of the most perfect and productive in the State. But, probably, Mr. Smith's greatest hobby at the present time is the breeding of trotting horses. For two or three years he has owned the high priced Kentucky stallion "Alcantara," and the fame of his colts was such that Mr. Smith determined to own the best stallions in the country. With this design he went to Kentucky last autumn and bought "Alcyone" for $20,000. Many horses are now on this farm, and a descriptive catalogue of them is issued every year. Men come from far and near to see them and frequent sales are made at high prices. Colts with the most enviable pedigrees are found there, many of them being able to trot well down in the twenties. For the purpose of speeding and training horses, a half mile track has been made on the farm, where purchasers can see what metal the animals are made of."

The farm has also some high-bred Holstein, Jersey, and other cattle.

Although a breeder of fast horses he is the very reverse of what is called "a sporting man." Men like the Messrs. Smith and most of the other Berkshire manufacturers contribute to the public welfare more by conducting their business liberally, honestly, and intelligently than in any other form, but they also as in this case, are often the most public spirited citizens in other respects. He has given generously both in time and money to the support of schools, churches, the fire department, and all institutions for the benefit of the town. Besides holding other local offices he was elected Representative from the town in 1848 and 1878, and Senator from the Southern Berkshire District in 1879 and 1880.

He married Miss Mary A. Smith, of Lee, February 29th, 1865.

The management of the vast business of the Smith Paper Company has for years devolved largely upon Hon. Wellington Smith, who has conducted it on a broad spirit which embraced in its scope very much more than the ordinary details of production and sale, extending to the influence of legislation both upon his own prosperity and that of the whole country. He was born in Lee, December 15th, 1841, the only son of John R. and Parthenia C. (Yale) Smith, and, on his mother's side a direct descendant of the first couple married in the town.

This couple were Captain Josiah Yale and Ruth Tracy and they were married September 26th, 1774, one year before the incorporation of the town. Mr. Smith spent his boyhood in Lee and Russell, his father owned a paper mill in the latter town in connection with his brother, Elizur and Cyrus W. Field, since of Atlantic cable fame.

Wellington gained his school education in the common schools and by a limited attendance on the higher schools kept by Alexander Hyde, at Lee, and Joseph Hyde, at Sheffield. Alexander Hyde was one of the

RESIDENCE OF HON. ELIZUR SMITH,
LEE.

best educators in Massachusetts and his teaching of his pupils was not contracted to the narrow period while they were formally connected as schoolmaster and schoolboy but continued through years of friendship until the death of Deacon Hyde. The best thing which he was taught was how to learn for himself without the aid of a tutor, and this he learned well.

At the age of 15 he was engaged as clerk in the store of Smith & Bosworth, in Lee, but a year after at the age of 16, he took charge of the store of D. C. Hull & Sons as general manager of the store and business. Two years later, in company with H. S. Hurlbert, he began business for himself in a store and flouring mill. This was unprofitable and Mr. Smith went to New York at the age of 20 and became salesman for Leonard Brothers in the silk business at a dollar a day. His success was so marked that his salary was handsomely increased and he was taken into partnership; but in two years he left to enter the Smith Paper Company as treasurer.

Of his career in that office we have already spoken, so far as it was directly connected with the company; but it went much beyond that. On the organization of the American Paper Makers' Association in 1878 he was chosen first vice president. He presided in 1880 at the meeting held, as the others had been, at Saratoga, the president, William Whiting, of Holyoke, being absent on account of ill health. Mr. Smith made an opening speech which so fully accorded with the feelings of the Association and was so well expressed that he was unanimously chosen president.

He was now at the head of the paper making industry of America which was of greater magnitude than that of any other country in the world. He had a perfect knowledge of the business. He had a remarkable faculty of expressing his thoughts clearly, forcibly, and logically. But he had to meet Professor Perry, a free trade teacher in Williams College. This, with the common school education which he calls "limited," he did successfully. The victory was altogether on the side of the common school boy with his "limited education." The doctrine of the protection of American manufactures, especially that of paper, by a protective tariff has rarely had a more able defender than Wellington Smith. Fully possessed of all the facts and having made a thorough study of them Mr. Smith makes deductions which are almost logically irresistable and which results fully sustain. Mr. Smith's able pen was largely employed in this direction while he held the office of president of the association and at other times. He peremptorily declined a reelection against the wishes of the whole body, for reasons which concerned his own business and also because he believed that other parts of the country ought to be prominently represented in its management; but his interest in it was not in the least diminished. He is still a great leader in the paper making business of the United States.

In 1874 Mr. Smith made a tour of Europe and wrote home letters of great interest, which showed how brilliant his powers of observation

were. His vivid description of different cities and other points of interest left no doubt that, however his education had been obtained, it was of a character to be proud of. There was nothing in them but what indicated a thoroughly well educated gentleman.

At the convention of the eleventh Congressional district for the choice of delegates to the national republican convention of 1880 for the nomination of president and vice president of the United States there was much excited feeling, and the gentleman who was first expected to be elected from the Hampden portion of the district was defeated. Mr. Wellington Smith was, however, elected, not only without opposition but with the hearty approval of both sections of the party. He was opposed to the reelection of General Grant, at first favored the nomination of Edmunds, but early looked for the nomination of General Garfield, which he considered the best which could be made and sustained. Events gave evidence of his good judgment. He proposed General Garfield before the meeting of the convention and his views were printed in the *New York Herald*. After the nomination he gave him earnest and valuable support, which was well appreciated, although Mr. Smith neither desired nor received any office from the national government.

In the year 1882 the office of executive councilor for the eighth district fell to Berkshire, and Mr. Smith was chosen by a large majority. A journal, not of a partisan character, speaking of his nomination, said: "He is eminently qualified for the position of councilor. Not alone because he is tried and sagacious in business, for he has other qualities which fit him for the place. He is a man with a mind of his own, not vacillating, but quick to see the right side of a question, and just as quick to see the wrong and oppose it." He served faithfully and well through the difficult year of General Butler's administration, but declined reelection on account of the pressure of business affairs, although the tone and recommendation of leading jurnals suggested that if he continued in politics he would soon have been elected Congressman or governor. But he is yet young and one or the other of these may come in good time if he desires it.

Mr. Smith represented the paper makers of the county before the Congressional tariff commission at Chicago and performed that service in a way which might well lead the paper making community to desire to see him upon the floor of the House of Representatives and hear from him there. His remarks there and admirable letters which he wrote at the time were published throughout the country and some of them in England.

In 1882 Wellington Smith was president of the Ancient and Honorable Berkshire Agricultural Society, and it was visited, through his influence, by Governor Long, Congressman (now Governor) Robinson, and candidate Bishop.

In 1861 Mr. Smith married Miss Mary, daughter of William A. Shannon, of Lee, who was born at Northampton, March 25th, 1839. She died

THOMAS HURLBUT.

Engd by H.B. Hall & Sons, New York.

in 1877, and the expressions of grief for her loss were exceptional throughout the community. He was again married in 1878, to Miss Annie, daughter of James Bullard, of Lee.

### THOMAS HURLBUT.

Berkshire county has drawn liberally from Old Connecticut for its supply of enterprising, thrifty citizens, attracted hither on account of its manufacturing privileges, offered upon its numerous and never-failing streams. The list of such men, if it could be collected, would be a formidable one.

Thomas Hurlbut was an honored name in that list. He was born in Wethersfield, Conn., September 20th, 1794, the only son of Ozias and Eunice Hurlbut. His parents were married May 22d, 1793. A daughter, Mary, was their only other child. Thomas Hurlbut received his education in the common school and academy of his native place. In 1822 he formed a copartnership with Charles M. Owen, under the firm name of Owen & Hurlbut. These men were of the same age, and this partnership continued unbroken thirty-eight years. They purchased of the firm of Brown & Curtis the "two vat" paper mill in South Lee, which had been built by Samuel Church in 1806, the second mill in the county, one at Dalton, erected in 1801, being the first. They were prosperous in their business and purchased the grist mill, near their first mill, and converted it into a paper mill. These mills were situated on the right bank of the Housatonic River.

They also purchased other mill sites and lands for future use. They also bought the "Forge," at South Lee, on the opposite bank of the river, so as to control the entire water power of the river at that point, and on that site erected a flouring mill; the site now covered by the Hurlbut Paper Company's new mill. They put in a cylinder in 1833, a calendar in 1834, and a ruling machine in 1836, showing an early adoption of all improvements in their business.

The firm also, in 1857–8, built the mill in Housatonic, now owned by the Owen Paper Company. In April, 1860, the firm dissolved, Mr. Hurlbut retaining the property in South Lee, and Mr. Owen that at Housatonic, and each associated a son in the business. It is just to remark that the instance is rare where the partners of a firm worked together for so many years so successfully and harmoniously. The name of Owen & Hurlbut became the synonym for just and honorable dealing, and the water mark of "O. & H." was the guarantee, the country over, for good goods.

Mr. Hurlbut married, December 10th, 1829, Lucy Loomer. He had already built at South Lee the fine residence which has been the birthplace of all his children, and is the cherished homestead of the family.

Their children are as follows:

Jane L., born May 27th, 1832, wife of Henry M. Clark, of Boston; two children, Henry Clark, jr., and Catherine H.

Thomas Otis, born June 14th, 1834, senior partner in the firm of

Hurlbut Paper Company, and who became associated with his father upon the dissolution of the firm of Owen & Hurlbut.

Mary Deming, born December 22d, 1836, widow of J. Walter Karrick, who died in Louisville, Ky., September 4th, 1871. One daughter, Lucy Loomer.

John Butler, born December 12th, 1839, died September 19th, 1841.

Helen Augusta, born August 13th, 1842; living at the homestead.

Henry Clay, born April 11th, 1845; junior partner of Hurlbut Paper Company.

Frances Louisa, born April 18th, 1847, died April 4th, 1850.

Thomas Hurlbut died at his residence, April 28th, 1861, aged 66 years, 7 months, and 8 days. His wife survived him many years. She died at the homestead March 4th, 1880, aged 74 years and 4 months. Mr. Hurlbut was a man devoted to his business, cared little or nothing for public life, his chief delights being his family and business. He did, however, consent to serve his district one term in the General Court. He was a regular attendant upon the Congregational church at Stockbridge, of which his wife was a member. For a short time after the dissolution of the firm of Owen & Hurlbut the business was carried on under the name of the South Lee Paper Company. In 1864 the Hurlbut Paper Company was formed, at first a stock company, but as such was soon dissolved, and has since been carried on under the same name as a partnership, Thomas O. and Henry C. Hurlbut constituting the firm.

In 1872 their new mill, 373 feet long, 50 feet wide, and, including basement and attic, four stories high, was built. All modern improvements in building and machinery have been introduced in the building and furnishing of this mill. The whole product is 10,000 pounds of fine writing paper per day.

### AMOS GEAR HULBERT.

The subject of this sketch, Amos Gear Hulbert, the seventh child and second son of Amos and Esther (Gear) Hulbert, was born at Wethersfield, Conn., February 7th, 1799. He was a descendant of Lieutenant Thomas Hulbert (or Hurlbut), the ancestor of the Hulbert family of Connecticut, who was born in England in 1598, and emigrated to this country in 1630. In 1636 he was an officer of the first company that garrisoned the fort at Saybrook, Conn.; served and was wounded in the Pequot war, and later, settled in Wethersfield, Conn., where he died in 1673, aged seventy-six years. From his second son, John, born in 1638, and who settled in Middletown, Conn., and through his third son, Ebenezer, and his son, Ebenezer 2d, who died in 1777, and his son, Amos, born in 1752 and died at Lee, Mass., in 1835, descended Amos Gear Hulbert.

The early boyhood of Amos was spent in Suffield, Conn., where the family resided from 1799 till 1808. Then for two years he was at Blandford, Mass., at which time (1810) his father removed with his family to Mill River, near to Sheffield, Mass., and remained three years.

Amos G. Hubbard

Engd by H.B. Hall's Sons, New York

From Mill River, when eleven years of age, Amos went back to Wethersfield for the purpose of attending the academy. While here he lived with an aunt and gave himself diligently to his studies, in which he made good progress. Returning in a year or two to Mill River, he helped his father on his farm, and when there was not full employment on the farm for his teams he used them in carting ore to a furnace near Copake, and Amos drove one of the teams. So bright and intelligent did he appear, and so faithful to his duties was he, that one day the owner of the furnace to which he carried the ore put his hand kindly upon the boy's head, and pushing back the hair from his brow, said: "My lad, you will do something better than this some day." Often in after years Mr. Hulbert referred to this incident as having fairly thrilled him with hope and courage. Soon after, desiring to become a carriage maker, he served his time as an apprentice in Canaan and Salisbury, Conn., and then found employment as a journeyman in Great Barrington and Stockbridge, Mass.

In 1820, when twenty-one years of age, Mr. Hulbert, with his brother Samuel Augustus, removed to Lee, where they established themselves in the carriage manufacturing business.

They erected shops in what was formerly called "The Huddle," very near the present site of the mills of the Smith Paper Company. Here they pushed their business with great energy and skill, but in a short time a fire swept away all their buildings. It was a severe test to the young manufacturers, but with that courage and promptness which ever after characterized them, and assisted by the kindly citizens who "turned in to give them a hand," they soon erected more commodious buildings on grounds north of the present railroad station. Though during the first decade of their business there was no railroad transportation to New York, Albany, and Boston, the skillful young mechanics soon gained for their carriages such a high reputation that from these cities, and through their agents there, from the South and West, and from beyond the Atlantic, orders poured in upon them. One apprentice after another was taken, and so thoroughly were they trained as mechanics and men that the manufactory of S. & A. Hulbert was regarded as one of the best schools of preparation for a manly and prosperous life. To have served one's time with S. & A. Hulbert was regarded as a diploma which entitled its holder to position and respect in any community.

January 27th, 1824, Mr. Hulbert was married to Cynthia, eldest daughter of Ansel Bassett, of Lee, and immediately commenced "house keeping" in the house which he had purchased at the northern terminus of Main street and contiguous to the manufactory. The house, now occupied by Dr. E. Wright, who married Mr. Hulbert's daughter Julia, enlarged and improved, still stands, and here for over 45 years Mr. and Mrs. Hulbert lived. Relatives and friends from far and near received the most cordial welcome and boundless hospitality. The sons and daughters of

Lee, especially the apprentices, some of them men of character and influence in the land, recall with grateful memories the worthy couple.

Though not born in Lee Mr. Hulbert was as thoroughly interested in and identified with its growth and prosperity as if he had been "to the manor born."

He united with the Congregational church in 1822 and continued in its communion till the close of his life. Though Mr. Hulbert was "fervent in spirit" he was never accustomed to a leading participation in the meetings for prayer and conference, but his home was made sacred by the family altar where, till his last sickness, he was accustomed to lead the family devotions.

His prominent characteristics were cordiality, frankness, a spirit of investigation, indomitable perseverance, and great thoroughness in all he undertook. In every thought and fibre and movement he was an enthusiastic business man, and the perfect system with which he arranged all his affairs allowed him opportunity for social life and for reading, in both of which he became more interested as the years passed on; and this enthusiasm was tempered by such wise and careful conservatism as effectually guarded him against imprudent speculations and investments.

When, in 1849, the Stockbridge & Pittsfield Railroad came to Lee and cut through the very center of the carriage shops, the partnership which had continued for nearly thirty years was dissolved. In the settlement Mr. Hulbert purchased the buildings, moved and transformed many of them into dwelling houses, which he continued to superintend even at the ripe age of four score and five years. Nor was this enough for his diligence and enterprise. Soon after the closing of his career as a manufacturer he entered upon the fire insurance business, and continued to write risks till within a few weeks of his death. To Stockbridge, to Lenox, to Pittsfield he drove in company with friends visiting under his hospitable roof, after eighty years of age, with all the zest and business push of his early life.

In the summer of 1873 when 74 years of age, Mr. Hulbert, in company with Rev. Edward P. Ingersoll, of Brooklyn, N. Y., and Rev. J. L. R. Trask, of Holyoke, visited Great Britain and the Continent of Europe, extending the trip as far east as Vienna, where the World's Fair was then being held. He entered with the enthusiasm of a young man into all the scenes and experiences of travel, and gave himself to the thorough investigation of things both new and old. He seemed to see everything and was not content until, by questions and investigation, he could so completely master what he saw that he could store it away in memory for future reflection and use.

One evening in London, after a very full day of riding and walking from place to place, one of the "boys" (for so the "dominies" counted themselves) said: "Uncle, hadn't we better call a cab? It is after ten o'clock and it is three miles to our lodgings?" "Are you tired?" said the old gentleman. "No, sir!" was the response, but with an upward

inflection. "Come on, then," said the veteran, and with firm steps he marched to his lodgings.

The writer of this sketch vividly recalls the enthusiasm of Mr. Hulbert when the "Lee Centennial" was approaching, and yet more vividly the mingling of surprise and deep interest with which his fellow townsmen and friends turned their eyes upon him, as upon that memorable occasion he arose and with a voice thrilling with emotion read a volunteer toast which he had prepared. Mounted upon a chair and clinging with his right hand to a tent pole he said: "In looking over this interesting audience I see many on whose heads the almond tree has flourished, and to those I offer the following:

"The aged who have borne the heat of the day—In patience possess ye your souls. Your days are numbered but not finished; may those that remain be your brightest and best." The sentiment was at once noble, poetic, tearful, and devout, and received the hearty and grateful applause of the multitude.

In person, Mr. Hulbert, like his brother, was above the medium height. As the years advanced he became rounded and robust in frame, which gave dignity to his bearing, relieved and softened by the pleasant radiance of his countenance, which, in conversation, was always aglow with the affection and enthusiasm of his nature. Usually declining office and shrinking from public positions he always had a lively interest in the affairs of the town, and was honored by his fellow townsmen with various offices of trust the duties of which he fulfilled with his usual promptness and thoroughness.

During the early summer of 1884 it was evident to his friends that he was nearing the end of life. But though oppressed with sickness and the weariness of age he held bravely to his employments till the middle of July, after which he was obliged to relinquish his customary duties. Slowly he yielded. Tenderly ministered to by his daughter and her husband; cheered by visits from his son, Mr. H. C. Hulbert, of New York; comforted by the kindly sympathies of his pastor and friends and above all sustained by a blessed hope of immortality in Christ, upon the 6th day of August he died, and in the fullness of years was "gathered to his fathers."

### HENRY CARLTON HULBERT.

Henry C. Hulbert, at present senior member of the house of H. C. Hulbert & Co,, No. 53 Beekman street, New York, and for nearly thirty-five years a resident of Brooklyn, is the only son of Amos G. and Cynthia (Bassett) Hulbert.

Henry C. Hulbert was born at Lee, Mass., December 19th, 1831. The paternal branch of the family settled in this country, at Saybrook, Conn., in 1630, in the person of Lieut. Thomas Hulbert.

His mother, Cynthia Bassett, was a descendant of the families of

Bassett and Dimmock, both early settlers of Plymouth, Mass. The families removed from Cape Cod to Lee about 1770.

Mr. Hulbert, in his early boyhood, attended the district school which was held in the brick school house just across the Housatonic near the foot of the "Col. Nye Hill." At ten years of age he entered the old Lee Academy, and continued his studies until thirteen years of age. He then entered the store of William Taylor, of Lee, where he remained for six months. Then returning to school life, he continued his studies in the Lee Academy until he was sixteen years of age.

At school he was a leader among the boys, and not backward in asserting what he thought to be his rights. At one time Mr. Kimball, the principal at the academy, refused certain privileges usual in regard to rehearsing for an exhibition. A meeting of the boys was agreed upon at Mr. A. G. Hulbert's barn. The case was thoroughly discussed, and the boys, under the leadership of Henry, agreed to present one more respectful demand for their rights, and if not allowed, to withdraw in a body on the night of the exhibition.

They proceeded to the post office, then at the foot of Academy street, where they met Mr. Kimball who yielded much more readily than it was supposed he would, granting the boys all their requests without their threats of proceeding to extremities, which would have been promptly carrried out if they had been denied.

Later years explained the reason for so ready a compliance. It seems Mr. A. G. Hulbert, without the knowledge of the boys, was in the barn when the boys convened, and, unobserved, heard their discussion. Being satisfied the boys were in the right, and knowing the determination of their leader to stand by what he believed to be just (being a chip of the old block), he hurried down town, met the teacher, showed him the trouble that would follow if the boys were longer deprived of their rights, and persuaded him to grant their request if made in a proper manner, immediately without discussion.

At the age of sixteen, eager for a mercantile life, Henry re-entered the store of William Taylor as junior clerk, where, however, he remained only a few months. At this time an incident occurred that exhibited the peculiar promptness of the employer, and the trust he put in his junior clerk. One day a man from Lenox Furnace called at the store for a barrel of flour. Henry told the head clerk not to trust him, and was advised to "mind his own business." The man drove up the street and met Mr. Taylor who, recognizing his flour, hurried to the store and asked if the man had paid for it, and upon being informed it was charged, he turned to the head clerk and said: "Didn't you know this man was not good? Henry knew he was not worthy of credit. Henry knows every man in town, and if you don't know a man is good, ask him. Now Henry, follow that man and make him bring it back." Henry followed him, found him at the head of the street at another store, climbed into the wagon and waited. As the man came out of the store Henry insisted upon the re-

H C Hulbert

turn of the barrel of flour. The man refused, and ordered the boy out of the wagon, but there was no "get out" to the boy. Finally, by tact and firmness combined, Henry got the man back to the store, where he was soundly berated by Mr. Taylor, who said: "You tried to steal a barrel of flour from my boys while I was away."

After a few months (May, 1848) Henry accepted a situation in the dry goods store of Plunkett & Hulbert, at Pittsfield, at that time one of the largest establishments in Western Massachusetts.

On his way to Pittsfield his father, who accompanied him, said, "My boy, I give you your time, you can have what you earn. I shall give you nothing until I die, so you must take care of yourself. After this I shall never give you another order. Hereafter it will be advice. But I wish to say now, and my last order is, wherever you are placed in life be a man. Don't shirk responsibility. If you get into trouble pay your way like a man if you have to sell your shirt off your back, and be smart enough not to get caught the second time."

Here he continued for three years—serving at first as errand boy, then as salesman, and the last year (having by diligence acquired a knowledge of accounts) as bookkeeper and cashier.

The first year at Pittsfield he received $150, or what was considered would pay his board and washing. The second year, $175; the third year, $225. The first year he ran behind for clothing, &c., and on leaving Plunkett & Hulbert, in March, 1851, he gave them his note for the balance of account, amounting to $27.50, which his father offered to pay but which he declined, saying: "I prefer to pay my own debts."

All clerks on entering the employ of Plunkett & Hulbert were required to sign "stipulations," in which they agreed to "attend church regularly," "not to drink," "not to smoke," "not to go into an oyster saloon," "not to leave the store nor receive any company after the store was closed at night" (all slept in rooms over the store), "not to misrepresent in the selling of goods, etc., etc." The strict discipline under which the boys were held, in addition to their "stipulations," was a continual annoyance to them. They often claimed that their "rights were invaded," and with spirit stood for what they felt were their rights.

Once young Hulbert was on the brink of dismissal because he refused to give the name of a young lady with whom he walked home from a five o'clock Sunday afternoon prayer meeting. The young lady was an acquaintance from Lee, and lived within a hundred yards of his father's house. But he refused to give the name and his father was summoned to Pittsfield. Henry said to his father, "I will tell you who it was provided you will not tell the firm." The promise was given, and when the name was disclosed the father laughed and told the firm he thought they were proceeding too far, and so the matter was dropped. While some of the business and social ideas of the firm were pressed too far still "the main output" was to make solid, strong, honest men, as the after life of the clerks from that establishment bears good record.

His success in Pittsfield created in the mind of Mr. Hulbert a strong desire to try his fortune in the great metropolis. To this his father strongly objected and offered to furnish him capital to start a mercantile establishment in his native town. Although assured that only one in three who entered New York with fond expectations gained substantial success he was not dissuaded, but pluckily replied, "I mean to be one of the three." Finally yielding to the enthusiastic purpose of the young man his father consented that he should go and try. So upon a cold, stormy day in February of 1851, provided with letters of introduction and recommendation from Elizur Smith, Esq., of Platner & Smith, of Lee, to the firms of Cyrus W. Field & Co., and White & Sheffield, of New York, he started for New York in search of employment. Favored by his brave purpose, which neither the storm nor the lonesomeness of a great city had abated, he started out the next morning to seek his fortune and to present his letters. At the hotel he met Mr. Edward S. May, of the firm of E. & S. May, paper manufacturers of Lee, who promptly offered to accompany him and introduce him to Cyrus W. Field & Co., who were then magnates in the paper trade. Mr. Field received the young man cordially; read his letters, and then turning, with characteristic promptness, said, "I have no place for you Mr. Hulbert. I know your father. You are of good stock. If you need New York references refer to me." Stimulated rather than discouraged by the result of this interview he at once, accompanied by Mr. May, proceeded to the office of White & Sheffield, a leading house in the paper trade. After an introduction and a few moments' conversation and presenting his letter from Mr. Smith, he was asked to call again at 12 o'clock. Exactly to the minute he entered the office. As the conversation was running on, Mr. Sheffield said, "Mr. Hulbert, what is your intention in coming to New York?" Promptly he replied, "If you give me a position in your house I intend to make myself so useful that you will give me an interest in your concern." Doubtless amused, but evidently pleased with the young man's answer, Mr. Sheffield offered him a position with a salary of $400 per annum. Highly gratified with the result of his visit to New York the next day Mr. Hulbert returned to Lee, consulted with his parents, obtained their consent, and, after arranging his business matters in Pittsfield, accepted the position offered by Messrs. White & Sheffield.

Upon the 17th of March, 1851, with $15 in his pocket, $10 given him by his father and $5 by his mother, he took the cars for New York. The good-by was tearful yet hopeful and he bore with him his mother's words: "Henry, if you need money at any time send me word." But he never needed it. He started with the determination to be honest, persevering, and industrious, and so work his way up without assistance. Resolved to live within his income he (with a young man of his native town) engaged board in Willoughby street, Brooklyn, occupied an attic bed-room which had but one small sliding window. The furniture was a bed, one chair, and a small wash-stand. However, he soon, with his

friend, obtained a larger room at a slightly advanced price, but was careful that his expenses should not reach the limit of his income. He was determined even the first year to save something as the "seed corn" of a future capital. From March to December 31st, 1851, he saved from his salary of $400, $73.75, and going to Pittsfield paid the note due Plunkett & Hulbert in full, leaving himself with $46.24. He has often said "and that day I felt wealthier than I have any day since, and considered myself fairly launched in life, being free from debt and having a capital of nearly $50." Although the youngest clerk in the house Mr. Hulbert soon, by promptness and intelligence, made his influence felt. While in Pittsfield he had been accustomed to being at the store from 7 A. M. until 10 or 11 o'clock at night and so the hours in New York, from 8 A. M. until 6 P.M., seemed short. He was the first one at the store and the last one to leave. Having few acquaintances, and having no passion for amusements that would spoil his relish for business he was early to bed, and in the morning brought to his business all the freshness and vigor of the best type of a New England boy. He was willing to work for the interest of his employers and often anticipated what some others might have waited to be told. In December of the same year, the bookkeeper and cashier was taken sick. Mr. Hulbert, seeing the perplexity and hearing the members of the firm discussing how they should both meet the daily pressure and get out the semi-annual account of sales, promptly volunteered to do the work. At first the offer was regarded with some doubt. The idea that the youngest clerk should fill the place of the man of highest salary seemed utterly impossible. But as nothing better seemed to offer they said, "Try and let us see what you can do." His year of experience at Pittsfield as bookkeeper and cashier, now came in play, and he proved himself equal to the emergency. The work was done to the entire satisfaction of his employers. From this time he was pushed forward, acting for the firm in buying, selling, negotiating, etc.

Soon after, a misunderstanding have arisen between White & Sheffield and Cyrus W. Field & Co., the feeling ran so high that the latter returned unanswered the letters of the former. Mr. Sheffield directed Mr. Hulbert to take a letter in person to Mr. Field and settle the matter. Entering Mr. Field's office and presenting Mr. Sheffield's letter to Mr. Field, the latter read it and passed it to his partner, who, having read it, returned it to Mr. Field, who, without a word, directed his confidential clerk to return the same to White & Sheffield. Mr. Hulbert, who had hitherto kept silent, suggested at this point that a settlement was no doubt desired by all parties, but that it could never be reached by returning letters unanswered. "Are you empowered to settle this matter?" asked Mr. Field, sharply. Mr. Hulbert replied he was, and forthwith entered into the discussion, which resulted in settling the affair to the satisfaction of his employers, and from this time he was entrusted with many matters requiring careful and delicate manipulation. He advanced rapidly in the trust and confidence of his employers, and so valu-

able did he become, that January 1st, 1855, less than four years from the time he obtained his position as youngest boy, he was given an interest in the profits in lieu of a salary. January 1st, 1856, at the age of twenty-four years, he was admitted a partner in the concern, the firm name being changed to J. B. Sheffield & Co., thus fulfilling his promise made Mr. Sheffield, in 1851, that he intended to make himself so valuable that they would give him an interest in their firm.

In his boyhood Mr. Hulbert had a full round face, was tall for his years, but quite slim, and his father once playfully rallied him upon it, saying: "My boy, there isn't enough of flesh on you to make good bait." As a young man he continued these proportions, standing nearly six feet in his boots, but carrying very little "*advoirdupois.*" But his step was elastic, his countenance bright and intelligent, and his head covered with dark auburn hair. As the years have passed his frame has rounded, his head has become bald, but with a stronger and strikingly fine presence, with a thoughtful but benignant countenance, and with firm step he bears the "middle honors and duties of life."

September 13th, 1854, at the age of 22 years, Mr. Hulbert was married to Miss Susan R. Cooley (stepdaughter of William Porter, Esq., attorney-at-law, of Lee, Mass. He was then on a salary of $1,000 per year and was worth less than $300, but he had no fear of his ability to furnish a good support. Two years later Mrs. Hulbert became a confirmed invalid, unable to even turn herself in bed, and for three years remained in this most helpless condition, and it was over seven years before she was restored to full health again. The expenses incurred taxed the pluck and resources of the young merchant to the extreme, and though the panic of 1857 swept away a portion of his profits, he managed to preserve his financial credit intact.

During the crisis of 1857 he went West and rendered important services to his house by making settlements and opening new accounts; his office knowledge enabling him to form a just estimate of the financial condition of his customers.

On January 1st, 1858, the term of the copartnership of J. B. Sheffield & Co. expired, and Mr. Hulbert, though offered fifty per cent. advance upon his former interest, declined to renew it. In March, having settled his affairs with J. B. Sheffield & Co., he formed a new copartnership with his cousin, Milan Hulbert, of Boston, as general partner, and Otis Daniell of the same city as special partner.

The name of the new firm was H. C. & M. Hulbert; its capital $40,000; and the principal business it proposed was the sale of paper makers' supplies, the sale of paper being only secondary. H. C. Hulbert was then only 26 years of age.

Immediately upon the organization of the firm Mr. Hulbert sailed for Europe and succeeded in obtaining valuable exclusive agencies for paper makers' materials, which the house retains at the present day. He returned in October, 1858, and business was commenced at 83 John street.

The firm continued an honorable and prosperous career to the time of its dissolution in 1872.

At the time of Lincoln's election Mr. Hulbert was in England, and the news reached Liverpool the day after he had sailed for New York. It was not until the steamship had arrived off Sandy Hook, and a pilot had brought some papers on board, that he became aware of the fact. Mrs. Hulbert, who was standing beside him as he glanced over the papers, asked him what was the matter. "Nothing," he replied, "except that there is the biggest kind of a panic in New York." During the crisis of 1857, Cyrus W. Field's partners suspended while he was on the way from Liverpool to New York, and the recollection of that circumstance at this time not unnaturally caused Mr. Hulbert the gravest anxiety. When the steamer reached her pier the first representative of his house that he met was a small boy. "Well, Johnny," said he, "what is the news?" "Oh, nothing, sir," replied the boy, "except everybody's 'busting.'" "What! Have we 'busted,' Johnny?" "Oh, no, sir! We ain't that kind." Mr. Hulbert said afterward that the relief afforded by the boy's answer was inexpressible. Going from the steamer direct to the Astor House, and leaving his wife with the remark that he might not be home until late, he went to his warehouse, and, before leaving, made himself acquainted with the exact condition and every detail of the firm's finances, and the next day was at his post planning and arranging the affairs of the firm. The house never, even during the trying times of 1861–62, received any financial aid from its special partner, or asked a financial favor from any of its creditors.

At this time H. C. & M. Hulbert were doing business with Goodwin & Sheldon, paper makers, near Hartford. Some of their paper passed into the hands of the old Hartford Bank, which, taking a sudden fit of uneasiness, sent to inquire about the Hulberts, of Leonard Church, who had been president of the Lee Bank, at Lee, Mass., but had afterward removed to Hartford. Mr. Church replied: "I do not know how much money they have; but I know the boys and the stock they come from, and if you have any of their paper that you don't want, I will take it, less interest." The bank, it is needless to add, did not part with the paper.

Goodwin & Sheldon eventually failed, owing, among others, H. C. & M. Hulbert and David Leavitt, well known for years as the president of the American Exchange Bank, who was a connection of Mr. Goodwin. Mr. Hulbert had secured his claim by a special agreement, but when he met Mr. Leavitt in Hartford, for the purpose of effecting a settlement, the latter disputed the validity of this agreement. Mr. Hulbert said he was willing to leave the matter to the decision of their lawyers, so the party adjourned to Mr. Hulbert's room in the hotel, where the legal gentlemen proceeded to argue the question. Mr. Hulbert's lawyer cited a precedent which Mr. Leavitt's lawyer declared was not in a parallel case. The former began to argue that it was a parallel case, when Mr. Hulbert

suddenly interrupted him by saying: "Allow me to suggest that you ask one question, and that is, in what respect the parallel does not hold?" His lawyer at once saw the advantage to be gained by pressing that question, and the other side, finding that it was not as easy to demonstrate as to deny, within a few moments yielded the point. Mr. Hulbert therefore got his money.

This transaction, though he lost by it, greatly pleased Mr. Leavitt. Returning to New York in the same train with Mr. Hulbert, he said: "Hulbert, do you get as much accommodation as you want at the American Exchange Bank?" "Not always," replied Mr. Hulbert. "Well," said Mr. Leavitt, who was its former president; "if they don't treat you liberally let me know and I will see that you are cared for." On May 1st, 1861, the firm removed from 83 John street to 13 Beekman street, where it remained for twenty years. On January 1st, 1862, Mr. Daniell sold out his interest in the business to the general partners on the most liberal terms, giving them three years to pay in installments, without requiring any security whatever. Notwithstanding heavy losses sustained during the panic of 1861, Mr. Daniell received, in addition to his original capital with interest, a handsome share of profits. On the 1st of January, 1872, Milan Hulbert withdrew from the firm. H. C. Hulbert then took into partnership Joseph H. Sutphin and George P. Hulbert, and the name of the firm was changed to H. C. Hulbert & Co. Both of these young men had been clerks of the house from boyhood and the latter was a cousin of the head of the firm. George P. Hulbert died before the close of 1872, and the other partners have continued under the same firm name. Up to this date the credit of the house ranks as high as that of any firm in the trade.

Mrs. Hulbert died in August, 1882, leaving two daughters, of whom Susan C. is the wife of Mr. Joseph H. Sutphin (Mr. Hulbert's only partner). The younger daughter, Caroline Beardsley Hulbert, was born October 5th, 1870. Mrs. Hulbert was for many years the treasurer of the Brooklyn Industrial School and Home for Destitute Children, in which she always took a deep interest. Mr. Hulbert is also one of its advisors.

Mr. Hulbert has never sought office or allowed his name to be used, except with the strongest and best corporations in the country. He has been for many years a director in the Importers' and Traders' National Bank of New York, and one of the trustees of the South Brooklyn Savings Bank. He is also one of the directors of the Pullman Palace Car Company, and holds the same position in several other companies. He is also a member of the Chamber of Commerce.

January 1st, 1880, Mr. Hulbert shook off the cares of business which he had borne for nearly thirty years, and, with his family, started on a pleasure trip. He visited England, Egypt, Palestine, Athens, Constantinople, and the Continent, returning to New York in September of the same year, since which time he has as usual been managing his various interesta.

Edward P. Ingersoll

For many years Mr. Hulbert was a member of the South Congregational Church of Brooklyn, was one of the trustees of the society, and for many years superintendent of the Sabbath school. In 1870, when his cousin, Rev. Edward P. Ingersoll, D. D., assumed the pastorate of the Middle Reformed Church of Brooklyn, Mr. Hulbert and his family removed their church connection to the Middle Church. He was very soon chosen superintendent of the Sabbath school which position he held for about ten years. When Dr. Ingersoll accepted the pastorate of Puritan Church Mr. Hulbert with his family removed their relationship to Christ Church, Clinton street, Brooklyn. Mr. Hulbert has always been a liberal contributor to church and benevolent objects. His generous spirit has also been felt in forwarding matters of public interest and improvement. Nor has he been wanting in the hand of help and words of encouragement to those who are in the more quiet walks of life. October 16th, 1884, Mr. Hulbert married Miss Fanny Dwight Bigelow, daughter of the late Asa Bigelow, of Brooklyn. Their residence is at 194 President street, Brooklyn.

### EDWARD PAYSON INGERSOLL, LL.B., D.D.

The subject of this sketch is the present pastor of the Puritan Congregational Church, of Brooklyn, N. Y. He began his ministry there in November, 1882. The church is located in one of the most populous and delightful portions of that city. The edifice, originally designed for a chapel, and destined still to be but an annex to the church which its needs will soon compel, is an imposing structure of brown stone, with an ample Sabbath school room upon the ground floor, and an auditorium above with sittings for 750 persons.

The succession of Dr. Ingersoll to that pulpit marks the most successful period of its somewhat varied history. A new life was infused into every department of its activity.

Its pews have been in steadily increasing demand. The congregation will soon be limited only by the walls of the building. Spiritual prosperity has kept pace with temporal.

Nearly 200 have been added to the church roll during the two years and a half of Dr. Ingersoll's pastorate.

Edward Payson Ingersoll is the eldest son of William and Semanthe Bassett Ingersoll, and was born at Lee, Mass., May 6th, 1834. His great-grandfather, William Ingersoll, was one of the early settlers of Lee, and lived to the ripe age of ninety-two. His grandfather, David Ingersoll, married Sarah Parsons, a granddaughter of President Jonathan Edwards. His great-grandfather, upon the maternal side, was Capt. Sylvanus Dimmock, who married a relative, Thankful Dimmock, and removed from Cape Cod to Lee, about 1770. His maternal grandfather, Ansel Bassett, a descendent of Sir William Bassett, who landed at Plymouth in the year 1621, married Hannah, the only child of Captain Dimmock. In her old age "Grandma Bassett" not unfrequently incited her

grandchildren by the story of the Dimmock family ("Dymoke") in whom was vested the hereditary championship of the sovereigns of England.

Many years before Edward was born, his father purchased the farm on the table land west of Laurel Lake, commanding a fine view of the lake itself and the grand panorama northward toward Greylock. The house in which he was born was destroyed by fire, about twenty years later, but is now replaced by the farm house of Hon. Elizur Smith. He has made those paternal acres of the Ingersoll family the center of his now magnificent landed estate.

In 1837, the father of Edward removed to Oberlin, Ohio. Here the youngest son, now Judge H. H. Ingersoll, of Knoxville, Tenn., was born. Three sisters, older than Edward, Julia, wife of William B. Worden, of North Ridgeville, Ohio; Mary Jane, wife of J. H. Drew, of St. Louis, Mo., and Abby Lewis, wife of William W. Roberts, of Cincinnati, Ohio, as also his brother next younger, Ansel Bassett Ingersoll, now Deputy United States Marshal of Eastern Tennessee, were born in Lee.

It was to be expected that the son Edward, living almost under the shadow of the mountains that are around about Williamstown, would breathe, in the very air, an invitation to its classic halls. Williams College was his natural and adopted *alma mater*. Having pursued his preparatory and a part of his college course at Oberlin he graduated at Williams College in 1855. After graduation he taught for a few months at West Jefferson, Madison county, Ohio, and then accepted a call to the principalship of Rockwell Street Grammar School, in the city of Cleveland, and afterward was principal of the Central High School, from which he retired after a few months that he might give himself more directly to the study of the law, which he had, while a teacher, been pursuing in the office of Bolton, Kelley, & Griswold. Soon after, he entered the "Ohio State and Union Law College," at Cleveland, from which he graduated in the summer of 1859. While still a teacher he had been chosen one of the county examiners of Cuyahoga county, a position which he had previously held in Madison county, and afterward held in Erie county. Immediately after receiving his LL. B. from the law college Mr. Ingersoll formed a law partnership with William J. Boardman, Esq., of Cleveland, under the style of Boardman & Ingersoll which continued for three years. These were very busy years to the young lawyer, for in addition to a growing practice, he continued to labor in the educational field, assuming the duties of city examiner to which he was appointed by the board of education, and afterward becoming a member of the board of education by popular election. Beyond this he responded to calls for addresses at the teachers' institutes held in different counties of Northern Ohio. He also served as a teacher and afterward as assistant superintendent of Plymouth Church Sabbath school.

But though the law had power over him the Gospel had greater, and yielding to strong convictions of duty which had pressed him for

months, he pursued his studies at Andover Theological Seminary as a resident licentiate and completed his course in December of 1863.

He immediately entered upon his first pastorate at the First Congregational Church of Sandusky city, Ohio. During his stay there (a little more than four years) the church edifice was completed and the membership of the church largely increased.

In the spring of 1868 he accepted a call from the Plymouth Congregational Church of Indianapolis, where he remained for nearly two years.

In December of 1869 he declined a call from the Middle Reformed Church of Brooklyn, New York, but in a short time a second call was extended which he accepted. A council having been summoned to act upon his resignation of the Indianapolis pastorate, Dr. Ingersoll found himself in an embarrassing dilemma, for the council with one voice declined to approve his action. He represented to the council that he felt morally bound to the Brooklyn church, whereupon a committee of two was appointed by the council to visit Brooklyn, represent the interests of the Plymouth Church, and secure his release. The council finally consented that if the church in Brooklyn would not yield its claims Dr. Ingersoll might be free to go. The committee found the church in Brooklyn strenuous and so in January of 1870 he removed to Brooklyn. In this field Dr. Ingersoll achieved much success under difficulties which only special endowments and indomitable courage could have mastered. His thirteen years of service were signalized by the substantial refitting and improvement of the capacious church edifice and adjoining chapel, by a reduction of its bonded debt and by large accessions to the church. Dr. Ingersoll spent the summer of 1873 in Europe and visited the "Vienna Exposition."

In 1877 he received from Williams College the title of Doctor of Divinity. A few years later (1881) he made an extended tour through Egypt, Palestine, Syria, the Mediterranean Islands, Greece, Turkey, and a large portion of Southern Europe. Returning he resumed work with vigor in the Middle Reformed Church.

In the spring of 1882 he was appointed by the South Classis of Long Island a delegate to the Seventy-sixth General Synod of the Reformed Church in America, which convened at Schenectady, New York, in June, 1882. He was chosen president of that body and presided with such dignity, impartiality, and dispatch that contrary to the custom of General Synod a special vote of thanks was accorded him.

Meanwhile, the Puritan Congregational Church, which had passed through many vicissitudes, was looking to Dr. Ingersoll for the solution of its manifold problems. In the autumn it made overtures to him which were accepted only after mature and prayerful consideration. The Middle Reformed Church was in the vigor of life, its original mortgage debt was reduced, and it was entirely free from floating debt. The Puritan Church, reduced in numbers, limited in means, depressed in spirit, yet indomitable, needed precisely this pastor. The wisdom of her children was

justified in their selection. Dr. Ingersoll's acceptance of their call was a notable answer to the stock sneer that "ministers of the Gospel always see the line of their duty in the direction of the largest salary." He undertook this charge at a remuneration but little more than half his former stipend. The Head of the Church has rewarded the sacrifice by furnishing the pastor with the key to unlock all the financial, social, and ecclesiastical complications of the church. Under his efficient guidance it is gaining an enviable position of prosperity and power.

In person Dr. Ingersoll is above the medium height, with a robust frame, with a head indicating intellectual development, and a countenance always expressing the largeness and warmth of his affectionate nature. His manners are unaffected and cordial. Without effort, he compels confidence and wins esteem.

His voice, of great rotundity and power, is yet susceptible of those modulations which are the vehicle of all the finer feelings.

His manner in the pulpit is dignified and graceful; his delivery earnest, without high dramatic action, therefore unconventional and effective. He combines the manuscript with the extempore method, being confined to neither.

With a sound wisdom, he chooses to make his sermons rather practical and popular than abstract and philosophical. By consequence the people "hear him gladly." His treatment of all themes is serious, evangelical, and applicative. He enlists the passing event, the lives of men, the illustrations drawn from common things as well as from art and science, the simile, the metaphor, the "direct and oblique oration," into the service of holy truth. He is a born pastor as well as orator. He is eminently a man among men.

> "The friends he has, and their adoption tried,
> He grapples to his soul with hooks of steel."

As a platform speaker he has much readiness and graceful humor. He presides with equal aptness at a banquet or an ecclesiastical council. He has published a number of occasional sermons and is a liberal contributor to the religious journals and has occasionally entered the lecture field. Under his ministry the Puritan Church has a competent teacher and leader, with success for the future assured.

Dr. Ingersoll is an enthusiastic student and lover of nature. He has learned her varied language, not from the printed page or the painted canvas, but from herself; from listening to her voices, under every sky, in her changeable moods, in her storms of passion, in her whispers of peace. In holding the mirror up to her face he both catches and preserves those reflections which give color, warmth, and focus to his pulpit utterances.

A part of every vacation is devoted to the woods and waters, the mountain and the ocean. Physical vigor, mental freshness, and spiritual tone are the result.

His skill with the rod makes him a better "fisher of men."

His accuracy with the rifle gives him truer aim at "folly as it flies."

He is one of the most companionable of men, whether in the forest, by the seaside, in the parlor, or on the journey.

He addresses himself with equal facility to the ethical or theological discussion and to the lighter skirmish of anecdote and repartee.

He is a patriot by ancestral dower and native instinct. Treason and disloyalty, in every form and of every grade, arouses all the protesting and detesting forces of his nature.

As a preacher he is thoroughly evangelical, the result both of broad culture and transmitted soundness of faith. He could be nothing but true, aggressive and earnest.

Dr. Ingersoll was married in September, 1860, to Julia A. De Forest, of Cleveland, by whom he had two children: Antoinette De Forest, born July 27th, 1861, and Alice Tenney, born April 26th, 1864. Mrs. Ingersoll died in 1865, and he was married in October, 1866, to Helen E. Abbot, of Andover, Mass.

The former daughter is now Mrs. Charles A. Parsons, of Brooklyn.

### WILLIAM PORTER.

William Porter, son of a physician of the same name, of Hadley, Mass., settled in Lee in 1816, and practiced law there till his death in 1853. His son, William, a graduate of Williams College in 1839, has, since 1852, been professor of Latin in Beloit College, Wisconsin. He has three children: William, a physician in Hartford, Conn.; Frank C., a theological student at same place; and Mary.

### CHARLES MAY.

Charles May was born in Lee, December 14th, 1851. He prepared for college at Lee High School, and graduated at Williams College in 1873. He was a teacher in Greylock Institute two years, read law with Pingree & Barker, at Pittsfield, one year, entered Columbia Law School in New York city, in 1876, graduated in 1878, was admitted to New York bar as attorney same year, and as counsellor in 1879, since which time he has been practicing in New York city.

## CHAPTER X.

### TOWN OF LENOX.

By Prof. Harlan H. Ballard.

Early Settlers.—Indians.—Land Titles.—Incorporation.—First Town Meeting.—Early Records.—Congregational Church.—Episcopal Church.—Methodist Church.—Roman Catholic Church.—The Revolution.—The Shays Rebellion.—The Civil War.

IN a quiet corner of our village churchyard a plain white stone bears this inscription :

"In memory of Mr. Jonathan Hinsdale, who was born in Hartford, Conn., March 17, 1724. He was the first inhabitant of Lenox in 1750, and died Jan. 31, 1811, aged 87."

It was not love of social pleasure that led Mr. Hinsdale to this pleasant valley, nor was he attracted hither by the natural beauty of the scenery. When he built his little house near the foot of the Court House Hill there were hardly a dozen white families north of Stockbridge in what is now Berkshire ; and from the site selected for his home there was no prospect of distant mountains veiled in autumn haze, nor view of crystal lake sleeping in summer sunshine.

He was one of those men for whom there has always been a mysterious charm in the wilderness and in the West.

After a winter of lonely toil he was joined by a Mr. Cooper, and a little later by Mr. Stephens and Mr. Dickinson. For a few years these men and their families endured serious hardships. They were connected with the world only by the rough road that wound from Sheffield up through Barrington and Stockbridge. An unknown forest stood around them, into whose gloomy depths stole narrow Indian trails. Often from this forest came the howling of wolves following frightened deer. Sometimes, when pressed by hunger, these wild animals came forth from their coverts in the woods and attacked the sheep in the fold, and made the mothers anxious to keep their little children close by home. As late as 1782 Lenox was so disturbed by wolves that a bounty of forty shillings, in addition to the province bounty of equal amount, was voted for each

one killed. Nor is it fancy that tells us of the deer. The records show that Lenox, until 1774, annually elected officers called "deer-reeves," whose duty it was to enforce the law against killing any moose or deer between December 21st and August 11th.

Whatever alarm the settlers may at first have felt at sight of the sinuous Indian trails most happily proved groundless.

The land in all this region, as far east as the Westfield River, was at that time claimed by the Stockbridge Indians, but was not settled by them to any extent north of Stockbridge. Into that town these Indians were collected by honest and zealous missionaries. There they were taught, civilized, christianized; and they lived for years with their white brethren, sharing in their councils and protecting them from invasion. Their friendly influence was felt throughout this valley. Although Fort Massachusetts was stormed, although settlements to the west and south were visited with fire and steel, this part of Hampshire was at peace. It is true that in 1754 a small band of Indians appeared in the county, alarming the scattered settlers so that they fled for safety, and that for a time the friendly Indians were mistrusted; but the invaders were found to be a handful of Schaghticokes, seeking revenge for the unjust death of one of their tribe, and they had from the Stockbridge Indians neither instigation nor assistance. Their raid, however, has a local interest for us. Among the settlers fleeing before them were Mr. Jonathan Hinsdale and his friends, one of whom, Mr. Stephens, was shot by the Indians and fell dead, while a daughter of Mr. Sylvanus Piercey, who was on the horse with him, was rescued by Mr. Hinsdale. Some of these settlers afterward returned to Lenox and chose sites in the northern portion of the town. The descendants of Jacob Bacon, and of Messrs. Hunt, McCoy, Glezen, Steel, Waterman, Root, Miller, Dewey, Parker, Richards, Collins, Hollister, Wright, Stanley, Treat, and Andrus will be pleased to know that these men were among the earliest here, and that most of them came from West Hartford and Wallingford, Conn.

*Land Titles.*—The titles of the Indians to lands in the province were, at the best, questionable, and negotiations with them were rendered difficult on account of their ignorance. On the whole they seem to have been quite fairly treated. The provincial government, however, advertised to sell at auction ten townships of Indian land, on June 2d, 1762. The Stockbridge Indians, apprised of this, sent a petition that the Court would stay the proceedings, on the ground that they were the "Ancient and Original owners" of the soil. A committee appointed to consider this petition reported that there was not sufficient evidence offered to support the Indian title and recommended that the sale of the lands should proceed. On the day of the sale, however, it was deemed prudent, in order to keep the Indians in good temper, "that £1,000 be granted and paid out of the public treasury for their use, provided said Indians shall release all claim to any of the lands of the Province to which they pretend a title."

At that auction sale Township No. 8, including the present townships of Richmond and Lenox, was bought by Mr. Josiah Dean for £2,550. But there were two circumstances which prevented the action and auction of June 2d from proving quite successful. In the first place, the Indians were not satisfied to part with all their lands in the province for £1,000, and, in the second place, Mr. Dean discovered that a prior claim to lands in No. 8 was held by a company of proprietors headed and clerked by Samuel Brown, jr., who had already bought them of two Stockbridge chiefs named Yokun and Ephraim. To remedy the first difficulty the grant to the Indians was increased February 17th, 1763, to £1,700, and to compromise the second, the government agreed to confirm the claim of Samuel Brown & Co. in consideration of £650, provided "that within the space of five years from this time there be fifty settlers residing within the Limits of the Said Yokun town and Mt. Ephraim, who shall each have a dwelling house of the following dimensions, viz.: Twenty-four feet in length and eighteen feet in width and seven feet stud, and have Seven acres of Land well cleared and fenced, and brought to English Grass and ploughing, and that the settlers aforesaid shall have settled among themselves a learned Protestant Minister of the Gospel." These conditions were fulfilled and the land was secured to the proprietors. It must not be understood, however, that this purchase of Mr. Brown's company included all the land now in Lenox and Richmond. Part of Washington has since been annexed, and there were several prior grants to which the company acquired a title at a later day. Among these were the Quincy grant of 1,000 acres in the northeast part of the plantation, the Ministers' grant of over 1,000 acres, including the land whereon stands the present village of Lenox, and smaller grants belonging to Messrs. Phillips, Williams, and Woodbridge, etc.

That part of the settlement that was called Mt. Ephraim is now Richmond, and what was then Yokuntown is now Lenox.

The names of the original purchasers, proprietors, or grantees of "Yokuntown" are as follows: Daniel Allen, Moses Ashley, Jacob Bacon, Isaac Brown, Jonathan Bull, Christopher Cartwright, Samuel Churchill, Titus Curtis, Israel Dewey, Israel Dewey, jr., Solomon Glezen, Charles Goodrich, Samuel Goodrich, Eleanor Gunn, Jonathan Hough, John Ingersoll, Daniel Jones, Elijah Jones, Josiah Jones, jr., Josiah Jones, Joseph Lee, Edward Martindale, Elisha Martindale, Gershom Martindale, Stephen Nash, Stephen Nash, jr., Moses Nash, Asa Noble, David Pixley, David Pixley, jr., Abraham Root, Abel Rowe, Ashbel Treat, Timothy Treat, Ezra Whittlesey. These proprietors held on an average about 200 acres each.

Names of the proprietors of Country Grants: William Phillips, Esq., of Boston, 120 acres; Israel Williams, Esq., Hatfield, 260; Judge Quincy's heirs, 1,000; Dr. William Bull's heirs, 200; Lemuel Collins, 500; Rev. Peter Reynold's heirs, 480; Rev. Jonathan Edwards, 333; Elizur Dickinson, 240; Elias Willard, 140; Noah Isbell, 100; Timothy

Woodbridge, 350; Samuel Whilpley, 100; T. Williams, 200; Rev. S. Williams, 240; Ed. Gray, 140; Caleb Culon, 140; Sanford, 200; Enos Stone, 130; Warham Edwards, 160; Thomas Landers, 140; Samuel Lathrop, 200; James Guthrie, 123; Joseph Dwight, 100; Caleb Bull, 70; Isaac Smith, 50; Samuel Jerome, jr., 70; Timothy Way, 50. These land owners and their friends in Mt. Ephraim had, as yet, no corporate existence, and were unable to organize for the purposes of government, etc., until, in response to their petition, on January 31st, 1764, an act was passed incorporating the purchasers of the plantation of Yokuntown and and Mr. Ephraim into "one distinct Propriety" to enable them "to call meetings, grant taxes, and bring forward the settlement of their plantation."

A propriety or proprietary is a number of proprietors forming a corporation inferior to a town.

The names of Mt. Ephraim and Yokuntown were taken from the Indian chiefs who formerly owned the land. Of Ephraim, nothing is known. He may have taken his name from Colonel Ephraim Williams, who was active in the good work among his tribe. Yokun, adopting the name of Timothy, probably in honor of Mr. Timothy Woodbridge, his teacher, joined the church with his wife and three children, August 21st, 1737, and was long known in Stockbridge as a kind neighbor and faithful friend.

The first meeting of the new proprietary was held at the house of Mr. John Chamberlain in Mt. Ephraim, on April 17th, 1764, and £25 were voted to "hire preaching." On May 25th it was voted to build two meeting houses, "35 by 45 feet, and a suitable hight for that bigness;" and forthwith contention arose. The plantation was long and divided by a mountain range. All the settlers could not conveniently worship in one meeting house.

By October 9th of the same year came the sad necessity of looking out places for two burying grounds and the future division of the towns was foreshadowed. Still neither plantation was strong enough to stand alone, and they united in a petition to the General Court, and were incorporated June 21st, 1765, into a town by the name of Richmont. The records of the next two years contain little of interest, but indicate a growing desire for a separation, and on July 6th, 1766, it was voted to petition for a division. On February 26th, 1767, Governor Francis Bernard signed a bill to incorporate the easterly part of the town of Richmont into a district by the name of Lenox. The old district charter signed "Fra Bernard" may still be seen in Sedgwick Hall. It has been said that Lenox was set off as a "district," not a town. The principal difference was that a district was not entitled to send a representative to the General Court. This demands a word or two of explanation. The General Court, under the authority of the charter granted by William and Mary, passed an act in 1692 enjoining every town "consisting of the number of forty freeholders," to choose and send each year one free-

holder as its representative. By a provision of the same charter the General Court elected yearly under certain restrictions "28 councellors," who served in the capacity of an Upper House. In process of time, as towns multiplied, the number of representatives grew very disproportionate to the number of councilors, until, in 1761, when on the same day bills were laid before Governor Bernard for setting Berkshire county off from Hampshire, for incorporating Poontoosuck into the town of Pittsfield, and for erecting four other plantations into towns, he felt that a crisis had been reached. He therefore returned the bills for the other towns unsigned, which "produced some popular harangues"—and signed the charter of Pittsfield, with the proviso that it should not send a representative until 1764. He then addressed a letter to the "Lords of Trade" in England, laying the matter before them, and asking their advice. (Province Laws, Vol. IV., p. 451.) The Lords replied, after six months deliberation—"All therefore that we can do upon this occasion is to recommend to you to take care that in every future division of a township, by Act of Legislature, you do use your best endeavours that the Part set off be so formed as that it will have all the benefit of incorporation without being entitled under the Charter, or the Act of 1692, to choose a Representative."

It was thus that Governor Bernard consented to set Lenox off from Richmont as a district, but not as a town.

A clause was, however, inserted in the district charter, directing Lenox to unite with Richmont in choosing one representative each year, taken alternately from the old town and the new district, and a failure to comply with this direction was punished, November, 1770, by a fine of £5, of which £1, 5s., 4d. was assessed upon Lenox and the balance on Richmont. As this was followed by a fine of £8 the next year for similar neglect, it appears that our ancestors were not yet so fully alive to the value of representation as they afterward came to be. In common with all other districts, Lenox became a town by a general act passed March 23d, 1786, which made all districts towns with complete privileges.

The name Richmont had been taken in honor of the Duke of Richmond, and was at first spelled with a "t" by a mistake, which was rectified by Act of the General Court in 1785. Lenox was named in honor of the same duke, whose family name was Charles Lennox; but by an error which has not been rectified it was incorporated with one "n." The name Lennox came to the family from a county in Scotland, anciently called Lennox or Levenax, now Dumbarstonshire. Lenox is probably a corruption of Levenax, and as the Leven is one of the principal streams of that lovely shire, it may be worth some antiquarian's time to determine whether, after the Norman conquest, the name of the Scottish river was rudely wedded to the Norman word for waters. Now, "leven" is a word meaning, in Scotland, "opening between woods," so that if the conjecture prove more than fanciful, the signification of Lenox is "The waters of a glade." Such a meaning would be appropriate for the name

of a village situated among the lakes and streams of this pleasant valley.

The District of Lenox, being now a town to all intents but the one specified above, held its first town meeting at the house of Israel Dewey, at nine o'clock in the morning of March 11th. The joint proprietors of Richmont and Lenox continued their meetings nearly a year longer; and the proprietors of Lenox maintained an independent organization within the District of Lenox, having charge of highways, public buildings, etc., until 1774. So that for a time we have a triple record, and for nearly seven years we have a double record of the town; the Proprietor's Book, with its account of their doings in the matters just specified, and the District Book, with its record of elections, school matters, and engagements of ministers. The responsibilities of the proprietors were gradually assumed by the district, and after 1774 the propriety ceased to have a separate existence. Mr. John Paterson was the last clerk of the propriety. He was sworn, but made no entry in the book. His country called him to make a different record, and how well he made it shall be shown in its proper place.

Perhaps a clear notion of the manner of living and thinking in those early days of Lenox can be given by reproducing some of the entries in the old district record books.

"First Meeting, March 11th, 1767. Elias Willard, Moderator. Samuel Wright chosen town clerk. Israel Dewey, Jacob Bacon and Amos Stanley chosen selectmen. Edward Martindale chosen constable. Elizur Dickinson, Lemuel Collins and Samuel Goodrich, church wardens. Daniel Richards and Samuel Wright, Jun., tithing men. Daniel Richards and Ashbell Treat, fens vewers. Elisha Martindale and Solomon Glezen, hog-reefs. Voted the swine shall run at large under the Regulation of the Law. Israel Dewey, town treasurer. David Root, deer-reef. Benson Hunt, sealer of wates and measures. Daniel Richards, pound-keeper."

"September 16th. *Voted*, that Mr. Richards shall be hired to preach out the money voted by the Proprietors as a Probationer. *Voted*, that each man in the District of Lenox shall do two days work at the Highway."

In those days the quality of goods manufactured was of great concern to the State, and was carefully regulated by law. Every tanned hide had to bear the official seal as a guarantee of its excellence, so that we are not surprised at the next entry: "March 14th, 1767. Leather sealer chosen."

The question of education was among the first discussed, but for three years every proposition for an appropriation for this purpose was voted down. On "ye 6th day of March 1770," however, £20 was "voted to hire schooling."

About the same time the religious zeal of the settlers seems to have been quickened, and they were no longer satisfied with desultory preaching. Rev. Samuel Munson was called to take charge of the parish, and on October 10th, it was voted that his salary be "£45 the first year, £50 the second, £55 the third, £60 the fourth and his firewood annually." With rare wisdom it was voted "that the singers agree among themselves who shall tune the psalm."

Besides attending thus faithfully to matters of religion and education, due regard was paid also to matters of law. "On ye 6th of March 3 shillings was voted to get a jury box with lock and key;" and on November 1st, "voted 6 shillings to pay Mr. Elias Willard for bringing a law book from Boston." This meeting and others thereafter were held in the meeting house.

About this time the first intimations of national fire begin to flash from the musty pages of the old parchment covered book.

December 16th, 1774, "voted that we will fall in with the advice of the Continental Congress." December 26th, "Voted £3, 6s. to Colonel John Paterson, to pay his expenses to the Continental Congress." But as the war history of Lenox is to be given elsewhere, we will now continue the quotation of miscellaneous extracts, reserving also for special mention matters pertaining to the church.

In 1776 the town was afflicted with the small pox and a lively contest was waged between the advocates and the opponents of inoculation. It was in the warrant of a town meeting held August 16th, 1776, "to see if the town will come into some measures whereby the enokalition of small pox may be carried on in said town." This motion prevailed only under strict conditions, and it was voted to choose a committee of five to oversee and inspect, and take sufficient bond of the doctor "that he don't spread the infection." Either the doctor was unskillful or prejudice conquered intelligence, for nine years later it was "voted not to allow inoculation."

There is a peculiar custom in Lenox of coming to a public meeting very tardily, and the elderly men often smile as they come into a parish meeting, perhaps three quarters of an hour after it is called, and wisely utter a sort of local aphorism to the effect that "it is always three o'clock till it's four." This curious custom probably owes its origin to the wretched condition of the highways in the olden times. Under date of November 25th, 1777, is the following record: "Voted that the Selectmen shall for the future, open Town-meetings in one hour after the time specified in the warrant."

Scarcely any one thing more distinctly marks the progress of the town, which may be taken as a fair type of a New England village, than the present excellent condition of its roads.

Once, as we have seen, swine were allowed to run at large. The office of pound-keeper was no sinecure, and rams were kept out of the streets for only two months in the year. Within the memory of the living the Pittsfield road avoided by a long detour a deep morass between the court house and the meeting house, and later it plunged boldly through the swamp by the aid of sunken logs.

The first step toward that "Village Improvement," which is now so warmly encouraged, was the planting of trees. In 1828 a proposal was made to extend a row of maples up to the church sidewalks, but this was probably more for protection than for beauty. As late as 1839 the *Massachusetts Eagle*, then published here, made a strong plea for cleaner

streets. "Nothing," it said, "is more common than for those who clean their houses and yards to empty their dirt, garbage, decaying vegetables, and clam shells into the street. Traders empty their straw, decayed fruit, etc., in the same place." Truly, there were some drawbacks even in the good old times.

It does not appear, except from tradition, that slaves were ever owned in Lenox, but there is an odd entry in the town records that shows that slavery was a prevailing institution in the north. It was probably entered in the book on the arrival of a colored stranger, in order to define her position in society.

"Kinderhook, November 1st, 1792. This is to sartifie that I give my Nigar woman, Gin, lief to hier herself to who she like.

"WILLIAM KLOW. (?)

"Recorded from original,

"ELDAD LEWIS."

There was a custom here, however, that was afterward denounced as cruel, and done away. It was the selling of the poor at public auction. March 8th, 1791. "Sumna Wood set up at Vendue, no bid being taken from any one out of Lenox, to be bound out by Selectmen till 18. Struck off to Lemuel Collins for £3." May 5th, 1794. "Nathan Curtis and wife set up at public Vendue. Food, clothing, fire wood, physic, etc., to be provided for them in sickness or in health, and all funeral expenses to be met in case one or both should die." One saving clause was added—"*Not to be separated.*"

A hundred years ago one of the first duties of a New England town was to build a church and hire a "learned minister of the Gospel." At the first recorded meeting of the proprietors of Lenox, held after the incorporation of the district, August 3d, 1768, at the house of Israel Dewey, "It was Put to vote whether the Proprietors would build a Meeting House on the Minister Lott No. 1, as near the Dwelling House of Israel Dewey as a convenient Place can be found. The vote Passed in the affirmative." A committee was chosen "To Build said Meeting House," and another "To Procure some meet Person to Preach the Gospel on Probation for Settling in the Gospel Ministry in said District." It was then "Put to vote whether this Meeting Shall Be Removed To The Meeting House Spot Proposed and the whole Propriety Set Down a Stake for the center of the Meeting House. The vote passed in the affirmative."

"Being removed to said spot, a Stake was fixed Down with Stones about it North of said Dewey's House, and thirty-three feet South-Easterly of a Large Pine Tree marked M. It was Put to vote whether the Proprietors would Establish said stake for the center of the Meeting House. The vote unanimously passed in the affirmative."

Here was a scene for a painter. On the pleasant hillside overlooking this beautiful valley, in their quaint costumes, stood every man of the little propriety. With heads uncovered and bowed they surrounded

the spot chosen for their sanctuary and with reverence and thanksgiving "Set Down a Stake for the center of the Meeting House." No sooner was this ceremony concluded than with characteristic promptness it was "voted that the Comttee Imediately as fast as they Coveniantly can, go forward in Building the Meeting House so far as till the outside be Civered and Glazed the Doors Hung and the Lower Floor Laid."

After this manifestation of zeal and unanimity, the casual reader of the records is not a little surprised to find in the minutes of the next meeting that it was voted to "Reconsider all Their former votes That were Passd Resepting Building a Meeting House and the Place for Seting the same." There is here an appearance of unexpected fickleness. But the next entry, taken in connection with an ancient deed that has been discovered in the town archives, dispels our doubts, and shows that the first site was abandoned only because a better one had been most generously presented to the town. "It was Put to vote whether the Proprietors would build a Meeting House on the Piece of Land sequestered for that Purpose by the Heirs of Revd. Peter Reynolds, and Lying on the East End of the Mountain. The vote Passd in the affirmative." The manner of this "sequestration" is rare if not unique in legal history, and is a bright example of the way in which honest and loving children delight to execute a father's will, though bound by no compulsion. It is shown by the following brief extract from the deed, which was drawn a year later:

"To all People to whom these Presents shall come—Greeting—Know ye that we, Samuel Reynolds of Somers, Peter Reynolds, John Reynolds, Simeon Field and Margaret Field of Enfield all in the County of Hartford and Colony of Connecticut in New England, for, and in consideration of the love, goodwill and affection we have and bear to the Town and People of Lenox in the County of Berkshire and Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, Have given and granted, and by these Presents do freely, clearly and absolutely, give and grant unto the Town and people of said Lenox, their heirs and assigns—

"Three Acres of Land lying and being in the Township of Lenox aforesaid for the use, benefit, and improvement of siting a Meeting House thereon, a Burying Yard or Lot &c., for the benefit and utility of the People and Town of Lenox aforesaid forever, or so long as it shall be used and improved for the purposes aforesaid.

"In Witness whereof We have hereunto set our hands and Seals the 22nd day of September in the tenth year of the reign of our Soverign Lord George the third of Great Britain &c.; King, Annoq: Dom: 1770—

"Received and Recorded from the original

"M. HOPKINS, Reg'r."

The question of a site thus happily settled, the committee were instructed to build a "Meeting House 46 feet long, and 36 feet wide and a Sutable Heightth." Until this was completed, in 1775, religious meetings were held at private houses or in the open air.

"The first stated minister so far as can now be ascertained," says Mr. Taft, "was Rev. Elijah Mason, of Saybrook, Ct., who preached

fourteen Sabbaths prior to December 20th, 1766." Rev. James Richards of New Concord, N. Y., preached sixteen Sabbaths, beginning in June, 1767. Both these men preached as "Probationers," and neither was ultimately settled. Dr. Shepard states that the church was organized in 1769 by Rev. Samuel Hopkins, of Great Barrington. Dr. Shepard also states that the church, at the time of its organization, consisted of nine male members, bearing the names Tracy, Stanly, Hinsdale, Steel, Bacon, Collins, Landers, Andrus, and Richards. The proprietors, in 1770, invited Mr. Peter Starr to become their minister, but no action appears to have been taken by the church. Afterward such action was taken that Mr. Samuel Munson was ordained, November 8th, 1770, on a salary of £45, to be ultimately increased to £60 and his firewood annually. He also received the lands that had been set apart for the first minister. Eighty years later his successor, Dr. Shepard, said of him: "He was a graduate of Yale College in 1763, and was a man of good abilities and ardent piety, sound in the faith, and zealous in promoting the cause of the Redeemer. He lived, however, in troublous times. The Revolutionary war occasioned very bitter animosities among the people; and subsequently what is called the 'Shays Insurrection' was productive of much evil in the town. Such was the state of the church that for seven years the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was not administered to its members." Disaffection on the part of a minority of the church, and the ill health of Mr. Munson, led to his dismissal in 1793. He returned to New Haven, where he died in 1814. His house stood on the knoll now occupied by the residence of Mr. John E. Parsons. Rev. Samuel Shepard, a native of Chatham, Conn., and a graduate of Yale College, the second pastor of the church, was ordained April 30th, 1795. The ordination services were held in the open air, as the old meeting house "was so limited in its dimensions, and in such a state of decay." The connection thus formed continued unbroken until the death of Dr. Shepard, in 1846. Under his care the church came to have a vigorous existence, and about 800 persons were added to it during his ministry. During this time Dr. Shepard baptized 969 persons, of whom 679 were infants. Dr. Shepard was vice president of Williams College. As a preacher he possessed uncommon power. He carried his manuscript in a note case in his left hand. Some of his best sermons were strictly extemporaneous. On special occasions his thoughts came like a rushing torrent, and were always expressed in appropriate language. His voice was loud, but mellow, flexible, and of rare compass. His eloquence will long continue to echo in the churches of Berkshire. Notwithstanding its defects the old meeting house was used for a number of years after Dr. Shepard's settlement. The present house was built under a vote of the town, passed April 18th, 1803, and was dedicated January 1st, 1806.

Rev. Henry Neill, the third pastor of the church, a native of Philadelphia, and a graduate of Amherst College, was installed in 1846, and

dismissed in 1854 to accept a call to the Fort Street Presbyterian Church, in Detroit, Mich.

Rev. Edmund K. Alden, a native of Randolph, Mass., and a graduate of Amherst College, was installed in 1854, and dismissed in 1859 to accept a call to the Phillips Church, in Boston.

Rev. Reuben S. Kendall was graduated at Illinois College, in 1839, installed March 29th, 1860, received a salary of $900 a year, with use of parsonage, and resigned his pastorate in 1865.

The church was now without a settled pastor for a long time, but contracts were made from year to year with Rev. George Muir Smith, until June 5th, 1871. In December, 1871, Rev. S. H. Tolman was unanimously called to become pastor of the church, and was installed early in 1872. Mr. Tolman died suddenly in 1873, and the church and society resolved "That Mr. Tolman has won our confidence and regard. We have learned to respect and esteem him for his soundness in the Faith, his earnestness and zeal in The Master's service, his uniform gentleness, courtesy and kindness."

In 1874 Rev. C. H. Parkhurst, of Northampton, Mass., a graduate of Amherst College, was installed pastor, and served most faithfully until he was dismissed, in 1880, to accept a call to the Madison Avenue Presbyterian Church of New York city. During his pastorate a heavy parish debt was removed, important alterations were made in the church building, a chapel was built for evening service, and the old creed of the church was greatly simplified. The present pastor, Rev. R. DeWitt Mallary, of Brooklyn, succeeded Dr. Parkhurst in 1880.

As may have been inferred from the record of public action in religious matters, there was originally a union between town and church. The Congregational church was then by law the town church, and all persons were taxed for its support, no one being allowed to vote unless he was a member of the church. Gradually the number of those belonging to other denominations increased, and being unhappily unable to consider the differences between them non-essential, Baptists, Methodists, and Episcopalians found it unpleasant, and deemed it unjust that they should be compelled to unite in the support of the "Orthodox" communion. The first plan devised for their relief was that each person not belonging to the Congregational society could have his church tax remitted by annually presenting a certificate of membership in some other denomination. To procure these certificates was often difficult, always unpleasant; and in 1783 it was voted: "That the Baptists in this town shall be excused from paying Minister's rates, without producing certificates annually." In 1793, mainly through the exertions of Mr. Azariah Egleston, the Lenox Episcopal Society was formed, and the next year the following plan for adjusting the whole matter was reported by a committee of four men, presumably representing the four denominations:

"That each of those Denominations (except the Congregationalists) shall annually among themselves respectively, choose some suitable person as a Committee,

who shall ascertain who of the Inhabitants of the said Town belong to his Denomination, and make a list of their names, and report the same to the Annual April meetings, accompanied by a certificate of the following tenor, viz: 'I certify that the names borne on this list are of the Denominations of Christians called————, and that they do generally attend on the instructions of Teachers of that Denomination,' and upon the said list so reported, and accepted by the said Denominations in town meeting, all such persons born on said Lists shall be omitted in the then next Minister's Tax."

This report was adopted, and in that year 40 Episcopalians, 25 Baptists, and 11 Methodists were relieved from the minister's tax.

The first recorded meeting of the Lenox Episcopal Association was held on December 26th, 1793, and an agreement was made "with Mr. Daniel Burhans of Lanesborough, a regularly ordained Episcopal deacon, to officiate in his public character as their Teacher." Mr. Egleston was the first treasurer. The next extract shows that the training of children has improved since "ye olden time." "April 13th, 1795. As of late rude Boys and others have much disturbed the Congregation in time of public worship, voted to chose a suitable person to preserve order and decency in the hours of public Devotion. Mr. Daniel Williams chosen." A letter written by Mr. Burhans is still preserved, and a considerable extract from it is presented, for it throws a pleasant light on the manners and the temper of the time.

"In 1796 the parish were desirous to celebrate Christmas. Mr. Egleston, who had seen much of the world, and was a gentleman of refinement and good taste, took it upon himself to adorn his own house and the Court house—for we had no church edifice—with evergreens and other fixtures suitable to the occasion. He also invited a number of ladies and gentlemen, not only of Lenox, but in the neighboring towns and that without any reference to their religious creed; and especially the Congregational (?) clergyman of the town, who, by the way, was a young man professedly very liberal and friendly to the church, but having been only recently settled and limitedly acquainted with the fashionable and well informed members of society. Fond of story telling, he often committed himself, and as this celebration was within a very short time after the close of the controversy between Mr. Van Schaack and the Presbyterian (that is Congregationalists) of Pittsfield, these very respectfully attended divine service, from which the invited guests repaired to Mr. Egleston's to dine. In due time more than one hundred were seated at a sumptuous and well spread table, over which were tastefully suspended wreaths, chaplets, and festoons of evergreens with the leaves of ivy (the laurel probably styled the ivy in Berkshire) curiously wrought into various forms. The windows, mirrors, and other parts of the room were similarly adorned. I had the honor of the right hand of Mr. Egleston, next to Mr. Henry Van Schaack, Chandler Williams, with some eight or ten gentlemen from Pittsfield. On the left, the Rev. Mr. Shepard, the young clergyman above mentioned, next General Pepoon and an equal number from Stockbridge. The dinner was served in a superb, cheerful, very decent and respectable manner. All hearts 'felt it good to be there.' After a few appropriate sentiments were expressed with a beverage of good old Madeira, Mr. Shepard expressed our gratitude in true Puritan style. The fragments were gathered, the cloth removed and the board crowned with a dessert more like a table in Central America than New England. The ladies

soon retired. Repartees and story telling commenced. But all kind and gentleman-like—and although about the time that party politics were at the zenith of Federal and anti-Federal strife, and religious views floated more in the brain than in the heart, no allusion was made to disturb even the most sensitive. In the midst of this calm a gentleman remarked within the hearing of the Rev. Mr. Shepard that amongst all the decorations he had ever seen, with evergreens, he had never seen the ivy leaves so beautifully arranged as the present. Mr. Shepard, with a sarcastic smile, turned to the gentleman and pointing to a festoon near him, replied, with an elevated tone of voice, 'whenever I see ivy I always think of the following anecdote.' Every ear was open and every eye was turned towards him. He proceeded with an indefinable expression in his countenance.

"Our deacon in C—h—m in C—t—t, a wealthy farmer, who kept a large flock of sheep, returning home one afternoon, a day or two before Christmas, met one of his neighbors, a churchman, with a load of ivy. After passing the customary salutations, the farmer said, 'Pray, sir what in the world are you going to do with so much of that ivy?' 'Why,' replied the churchman, looking up to him, 'Why, didn't you know that Christmas is coming and we are going to keep it this year! This is to dress our church.' 'Well, neighbor,' responded the deacon, 'one thing I know, ivy will poison and kill sheep, but it may answer well enough for goats."

"And Mr. Shepard broke out in a loud laugh. But not even a smile of approbation from a single individual, but a silent frown pervaded every countenance. After a short pause, Mr. Van Schaack arose, and after a few remarks, pointing out the impropriety of personalities in an association like the present, said that he had been highly gratified that the festival so deeply interesting to all and especially to Episcopalians, had been celebrated thus far in mutual congratulations and the interchange of kind and Christian feeling. He trusted the gentleman's anecdote of evergreens, although apparently applied to members of the Episcopal Church, would not by them be so considered, 'and,' said he, 'that we may close this delightful interview with the hospitalities we have enjoyed, I will, with the approbation of the gentlemen, state an occurrence which took place during the American Revolution.' The universal response was, 'Go on! Proceed!'

"Soon after the arrival of troops from France, three gentlemen, strangers to each other, called one mid day at a public house for refreshments. Each took his room and called for dinner. From their costume and address the landlord thought them all clergymen; and, on inquiry, finding them all such, he proposed that they should dine together at one table, to which they cordially assented. After the customary introduction, they found to their mutual surprise that they were not only clergymen, but were ministers of three of the most distinguished denominations in christendom —the Romanist, the English Church and the Presbyterian. But they were soon cronies and hailed each other as brethren. Dinner was soon announced and each took his seat and silently said his grace. The dinner was served in good style and cheer; and after the cloth was removed, the Romanist remarked that as they had providentially met, with Christian courtesy had enjoyed a social dinner and were soon to part, probably not again to meet in this world, he proposed a bottle of wine, to which the Churchman cordially assented. The wine was produced and the Romanist filled his glass, calling on his companions for a sentiment. But they both refused, saying, 'You called for the wine, give the first toast.' 'Well, gentlemen, I give you the pope.' They hung down their heads, saying, 'we are Protestants.' 'I

know it, but the present company is excepted.' With a faltering voice they uttered, 'the pope!' The Churchman then with a smile took the bottle, and saying, 'Gentlemen, fill your glasses,' took up his own and gave 'King George the Third, Defender of the Faith!' Both of their glasses were placed on the table. 'This is intolerable,' said the Presbyterian, turning to the Romanist, with his blue eyes half closed. 'United as we are in war with that tyrant, to defend our religious and civil liberties, to be now called upon to drink his health. Never!' The Romanist whispered something in his ear, and turning to the Churchman, said, with Jesuitical cunning, 'I move an amendment; leave out the words 'Defender of the Faith.' 'With all my heart,' was the reply, 'I give you simply, King George.' The words were easily whispered, the wine was drank, and the glasses refilled. The Presbyterian raised his glass and with downcast eyes and a tremendous voice said, 'Gentlemen, I give you *the Devil.*' Astounded, the other gentlemen replaced their glasses upon the table, exclaming, 'What! we, who have renounced the Devil and all his works in holy baptism, drink his health? No, sir, we protest?' The innkeeper interfered, saying 'Gentlemen, I must think that you are under obligations to drink the Presbyterian's toast. He has drunk the Pope, the head of the Roman Church, and King George, the head of the English Church, and when he now gives the head of his own church, common politeness requires that you in your turn should join him.' The toast was drunk with a hearty laugh and the new friends soon parted in good cheer, wishing each other good luck in the name of the Lord. 'And so,' concluded Mr. Van Schaack, 'let us part on the level of friendship.' After every demonstration of kindest feeling, the party at Major Egleston's arose all glad of heart and departed."

In 1799 Rev. Mr. Burhans removed to Connecticut. In hope of his return no pastor was settled, but Rev. Mr. Thatcher and Rev. Ezra Bradley were engaged successively to "supply the Desk" in his absence. Mr. Burhans, however, did not return, and in 1804 the society united with the church of Great Barrington to "support Rev. Samuel Griswold at $450 pr annm, to perform divine service, one half the time in rotation at each Cure."

In 1805 the society was legally incorporated by an act of the General Court, as the Protestant Episcopal Society of Lenox. The present church was erected in 1816. Mr. Griswold was dismissed in 1818.

From 1820 to 1825 Rev. Aaron Humphrey officiated, being engaged, however, in some years for only one fourth of the Sundays.

The next record is as follows :

"Rev. Benj. C. C. Parker came here December 16th, 1826. Went to Mr. Quincy's to board at two dollars per week. He is to officiate in this church, for a salary at the rate of five hundred dollars a year, and the Society are to furnish him with wood, pay Mr. Quincy for his board and deduct it from his salary."

Mr. Parker was engaged from year to year until 1833, and he was followed by Rev. S. P. Parker, who was rector until 1841. After him came Rev. George Waters, who was succeeded in 1852 by Rev. Dr. Pynchon, late president of Trinity College. Rev. W. H. Brooks was here in 1855–6, and after him, Dr. S. P. Parker returned and preached until 1859. His successor was Rev. J. A. Penniman, who resigned his charge in 1860, and was followed by Rev. H. A. Yardley, afterward professor of

theology in Middletown, Conn. Rev. Justin Field succeeded Mr. Yardley in 1862, and is still pastor. In 1873 the church was enlarged by the addition of a transept, and action is now being taken that will probably result in the erection of a new, commodious, and elegant building.

A petition was signed by Gamaliel B. Whiting and thirty-eight others, in 1811, setting forth that "Contrary to the broad and liberal provisions of the Constitution, we are made subservient to other denominations of Christians; in many instances we are taxed for the maintenance of teachers of other religious sects with whom we do not conscientiously worship, etc. Therefore, as we hold our religious tenets dear to us, and our mode of worship most agreeable to our own consciences, we pray your honorable body that we may be incorporated into a religious society by the name of the Methodist Episcopal Society of Lenox."

Unfortunately the early records of the society have not been preserved. The present church edifice was dedicated in November, 1834. It was moved to its present site in 1851.

In the long list of pastors of this church have been many men of ability. Among them may be mentioned William McKendree Bangs, 1840, 1841, 1843, and 1844; A. C. Foss, 1852–4; and John E. Cookman, 1861–3. The present pastor is James M. Yager.

St. Ann's (Roman Catholic) Church was established in Lenox by Rev. Patrick Cuddihy, as a mission from Pittsfield, in 1852. He was joined, in the next year, by the Rev. C. H. Purcell, of Pittsfield. For years the church was small but of vigorous growth, and the services were conducted in the town hall. In 1857 Mr. Cuddihy removed to New Milford, and Rev. Peter Egan, of Lee, succeeded to the care of the mission. Mr. Egan was followed by Rev. G. H. Brennan, of the Lee church. "Father Brennan," as all the people loved to call him, ministered faithfully to his parish for twenty years. In 1873, under his instruction, and with the earnest aid of Miss Grace Sedgwick and the hearty cooperation of Lenox people of all denominations, the present church was built. The grounds on which it stands were then low and swampy, but were filled, with great labor, and by constant care have been converted into a smooth, well graded lawn. In 1884 Father Brennan resigned his pastorate and returned to his home in Ireland, and Rev. T. M. Smith is his successor. The church has been greatly enlarged and improved this year, but it is still hardly large enough to contain the congregation, which in the summer includes many of the most wealthy and cultured families that visit us. The growth of the church has been phenomenal. Beginning in 1852 with only fifty members, the attendance has steadily increased until now the average congregation is over four hundred.

In an eloquent centennial address, delivered in Lenox, on the 4th of July, 1876, Hon. Julius Rockwell showed that the early events of every Massachusetts town must be considered in connection with the doings of the county conventions, the transactions of the Provincial Con-

gresses, and the acts of the Continental Congress, by which the Declaration of Independence was finally made. The origin of local resolutions may often be traced to these conventions. Reading the records thus we cannot but feel how close was the union of spirit between the people. If the Continental Congress was the brain of the country, the Provincia Congresses were scattered nerve-knots which responded to the central will and sent it in tingling messages along the lines of correspondence to each remotest portion of the body politic, or felt a sympathetic pang when a blow fell upon any most distant member, and instantly reported to the head, the general effront. County Congresses were held in nearly all the counties of Massachusetts in 1774. "They prepared the way for that remarkable change of base which converted the great and general court called by Governor Gage into a Provincial Congress, under the ban of the Governor."

At the Berkshire Congress held at Stockbridge, July 6th, 1774, the delegates from Lenox were: Caleb Hyde, Edward Gray, Lemuel Collins, John Paterson, William Walker. The solemn league and covenant there adopted was signed by one hundred and ten citizens of Lenox. It was placed upon the town records in 1828. The articles of this covenant comprised the great principles of the Revolution, and they became as familiar as household words to the men and women of that generation.

December 26th, 1774, the town voted to defray the expenses of Captain Charles Dibble and Mr. Edward Gray, who had hastened under arms to the coast on a false alarm of war, and Colonel John Paterson, Captain Caleb Hyde, and Elias Willard were chosen a committee to provide a town stock of ammunition, to consist of 100 pounds of powder, 400 pounds of lead, and 600 flints. January 30th, 1775, Colonel Paterson was elected delegate to the second Provincial Congress, in which, as well as in the first, he served on several committees. March 21st it was voted to "abide by the Doings of the late Provincial Congress;" April 14th it was decided to procure "40 muskets with bayonets and cartouch boxes." The next day the second Provincial Congress, of which Colonel Paterson was a member, was adjourned; but, two days later, on the 17th of April, the committee from Charlestown, which had been authorized to recall the members if necessary, sent express messengers to summon the delegates to return at once, on the ground that General Gage had received reinforcements, and was manifestly preparing the British troops for a speedy march into the country. Warning the soldiers who were enlisting under him that he might soon need them in earnest, Colonel Paterson returned to his seat in the Congress. On the 19th came the battle of Lexington, and the news of it brought swift confirmation of Colonel Paterson's forebodings. Lenox responded promptly to the summons; and by the time that Colonel Paterson was relieved from his civil duties by the dissolution of the second Provincial Congress, on May 29th, Caleb Hyde had been elected, in his stead, to represent the town at the third Congress. Colonel Paterson found his soldiers ready for action, and immediately

took the field, with a regiment, of which five companies, at the least, were from Berkshire county. One of them was commanded by Captain Dibble, of Lenox. The first fort thrown up for the siege of Boston, Fort No. 3, was erected by this regiment, and by it manned and defended, by express command of General Ward, to prevent an attack in the rear of the troops engaged in the battle of Bunker Hill.

"After the evacuation of Boston, March, 1776, the regiment was ordered to New York, and thence to Canada, to take part in the attack upon Quebec. But, before its arrival, disaster had fallen upon our troops in Canada, and it retreated by way of Ticonderoga, and fortified Mt. Independence. Its two hundred survivors joined the army of General Washington, at Newtown, Pa., crossed the Delaware with him, took part in the battles of Trenton and Princeton, spent the winter at Morristown, and were concerned in the capture of Burgoyne at Saratoga. General Paterson, after the war, remained in Lenox until about 1790. It may fairly be claimed that he was among the very foremost of the Revolutionary patriots and soldiers of Berkshire."

Nor did Lenox grow cold in her zeal during the absence of her soldiers. On the 3d of June, 1776, the following instructions were voted to the representatives of the town, Caleb Hyde and Charles Dibble:

"These are to direct you to use your best endeavor to suppress all the tyrannical measures that have or may take place from Great Britain, and likewise to take as much care that you do not set up anything of a despotic power among ourselves, but let us have freedom at home, altho' we have war abroad. We do further direct you to use your utmost abilities and interest with our Assembly, and they theirs with the Continental Congress that if they think it safe for the Colonies, they declare—— independent of the kingdom of Great Britain. And in your so doing, we do declare in the above mentioned thing, We'll stand by you with our lives and fortunes.

"ELIAS WILLARD,
"JAMES GUTHRIE,
"JAMES RICHARD, JR., Com."

On August 16th of the same year the warrants for a town meeting were first issued "in the name of the People."

January 27th, 1778. The articles of confederation and perpetual union, with the resolves of Congress, were read in town meeting. "Voted unanimously that they are agreeable." And now the spirit of war was fully aroused. None were allowed to enter the town "to reside here, unless recommended by the committee of correspondence that they are friendly persons to the United States of America." Harsh measures were taken with the few persons of tory proclivities that remained in town. Families were banished and their property confiscated, or they were constantly watched by suspicious eyes, and compelled to remain close at home. There is a small cave in one of the hills across the river, in which tradition has it, tories used to be concealed. One day, the story runs, Mr. Gideon Smith left his house by a rear door and cautiously proceeded a few rods in the direction of this snug retreat. Suddenly he hesitated, stopped, and finally retracing his footsteps, entered his house

again. The next day one Linus Parker, a noted shot with a musket and a patriotic scout, met Mr. Smith, and says he, "Gideon, I obsarved you yesterday." "Ah!" says Mr. Smith, "you did?" "Yes," says Linus, "I 'bsarved you leave your house, cautious like; and pint toward the woods. Then I 'bsarved you kind o' stop as if you was considerin', and then you went back into the house agin. Now, Gideon, why did you go back?" "Linus," says he, "Linus, after I had gone a little space I 'bsarved you, standing back o' your house, holdin' that long musket o' yours, and I was afeerd if I continued as I was going you would shoot me." "Gideon," says Linus, very solemnly, "Gideon, I certainly should have done it."

On another occasion real violence was used. The following story used to be told by Governor Briggs :

"There was, in Lenox, a notorious tory, who stubbornly resisted all moral suasion plied by his whig neighbors, to induce him to support the Continental cause. The Vigilance Committee of the town finally took his case into serious consideration, and agreed to arrest him and *scare* his toryism out of him. Accordingly, one day, on his appearance in the village on business, he was arrested and taken before the committee and told that he must either surrender his allegiance to King George or dangle at the end of a rope from the signpost. He told them to 'hang and be damned,' for he should continue a subject of his lawful king as long as he had life to serve him. The alternative was immediately proceeded with, and having fastened a halter about his neck he was attended with due solemnity to the signpost, pulled up, and suffered to remain until nearly defunct. They then let him down, and suffering him to revive, asked him if he was willing to huzza for the Continental Congress. Though somewhat tamed, he still refused, and was suspended a second time, until his situation became decidedly uncomfortable and his executioners feared they had finished him. Being lowered again and plied with restoratives, he was brought to once more, and then informed that he must renounce his opposition or hang in *earnest* a third time. The experiment proved successful, and he agreed to swing his hat in favor of the colonial cause. He was then taken into the tavern and favored with a glass of toddy, when he remarked —'Gentleman, this is *one* way to make Whigs, *but, thunder, it'll do it.*'"

But although the stern patriotism of the fathers led them into occasional acts of cruelty during the heat of the struggle, and after the establishment of peace they could not readily lay aside their feelings of resentment toward their foes; yet, in their tenderness toward those that had suffered for freedom in the war and in their care of families bereaved they manifested a spirit of true generosity and gratitude. Their sufferings had been great. For years the safety of their homes was in jeopardy, their currency had depreciated in value until, in 1780, it required £40 to buy a pair of soldiers' shoes, £1,245 in Continental currency was required to pay the town's debt; £4,800 was assessed to pay for horses purchased by the town for Continental service; and £6,100 was voted to pay the town's proportion of beef for the Continental army. The machinery of law had stopped, and the committee of correspondence, in connection

with the selectmen and military officers of the town were empowered to decide disputes between man and man "until some legal authority is established;" and many of the best and bravest of the citizens had gone with General Paterson—never to return alive. Under the pressure of such circumstances deeds of violence were unknown, civil rights, in most cases, were secured, and the ordinary duties of life were faithfully performed. After independence had been secured and peace returned again the agitation caused by war quickly subsided; all town debts were honestly paid; the surviving soldiers returned contentedly to workshop and farm; the town powder house was taken down, and the stones that had enclosed the materials of death were rebuilt into a tomb in our village cemetery, where they still guard the silent bodies of our peaceful dead.

Not even the agitation of the leaders of the Shays rebellion, which has been detailed under the general history of the county, could shake the loyalty of Lenox. Although other towns in Berkshire joined the insurgents, Lenox decided to support the authority of the law. A county convention was held at Lenox during the last week in August, 1786. This assembly, however, was composed of members as well from the towns where the friends of the government prevailed, as from the disaffected; and although the general rage for reformation was conspicuous, a different spirit was shown from that exhibited at the other conventions, a decent and respectful regard was manifested toward the administration of the government. In the most solemn manner the members pledged themselves to use their influence to support the courts of justice, and to endeavor to quiet the agitated spirits of the people.*

Not with votes only did Lenox aid in crushing this rebellion. General Paterson rendered effective service by dispersing a number of the insurgents that had collected in the town of Adams; and a company of Lenox men under Captain William Walker took part in the decisive engagement near Egremont, which ended in the rout of the rebels and the capture of a large number of prisoners. The Great Barrington jail was not large enough to hold them, and they were taken to Lenox, "under an escort of a line of sleighs a mile in length, and with such demonstrations of mock pomp and grotesque hilarity as the occasion was calculated to inspire."

At the close of the oration already mentioned, Judge Rockwell said, in referring to the Rebellion of 1861, "Lenox furnished one hundred and sixty men for the war. Seven of the one hundred and sixty were commissioned officers. The amount of money expended by the town on account of the war was $14,642. The ladies of Lenox organized a Soldiers' Aid Society in 1861, and were constantly forwarding boxes of clothing and other articles until the close of the war. Of the victims of the civil war, some sleep in this cemetery, two others in that on the east bank of the Housatonic River, but most are far away. Others are life sufferers

*Minot's Hist. of Shays Rebellion. p. 44 (1788).

from the effects of wounds received in the war." In a following memorial address, Hon. Joseph Tucker said, "No nobler soldier ever fell for freedom than William Dwight Sedgwick, of Lenox. He came from Missouri in 1861, because he wished to fight in a Massachusetts regiment. He was killed in September, 1862, at Antietam. We came from a Pittsfield camp to bury him, bore him to Stockbridge on a beautiful autumn afternoon, and as we parted from him at the grave, the sun was just sinking behind the western hills, and the full harvest moon was rising in the east. Beautiful symbol of a glorious death, and strong assurance of a glorious resurrection."

## CHAPTER XI.

### TOWN OF LENOX (*concluded*).

Industries.—Educational and Literary.—Newspapers.—Conventions.—The Library.—Present Condition.—List of Legal Voters in 1803.—Gen. John Paterson.—John Morell.—Azariah Egleston.—Gen. Caleb Hyde.—John Hotchkin.—The Sabin Family.—Hon. Julius Rockwell.

FARMING has always been the principal occupation of Lenox men. Mr. Caleb Hyde was one of the petitioners in 1811 for the incorporation of "The Berkshire Agricultural Society," and from that day to this a generous proportion of the society's premiums has come to Lenox, attest Mr. Luther Butler and Mr. William O. Curtis. The first "Farmers' Club" in the county, a forerunner of the modern "Grange," was organized by Lenox and Stockbridge men in 1846.

Marble has been worked in Lenox since 1800, the same year in which the post office was established. The first mill for sawing marble was built by Mr. Nathan Barrett, and he and his sons have continued the business to the present time. In connection usually with the marble quarries a large amount of lime has been produced here. In 1853, J. L. Barrett, Esq., received for lime sold $3,000, or about one twelfth of the total receipts for lime in the county.

At Lenox Furnace, a village in the southern part of Lenox, is the abandoned furnace of the Lenox Iron Company. This company, incorporated in 1848, with a capital of $100,000, continued the reduction of its ores for many years, but the business ultimately proved unprofitable. An older company had made iron there as long ago as the Revolutionary war. Within a few rods of the iron works are the Lenox Glass Works, now under the successful management of William G. Harding, of Pittsfield.

The same year that the Berkshire Glass Company began operations the Lenox Iron Company erected glass works near their iron furnace in Lenox. The iron company was composed of Oliver Peck, William A. Phelps, and James Collins. The glass works were constructed under the superintendence of these men and Hiram Pettee. Mr. Pettee left soon afterward to manage the Briggs Iron Works in Lanesboro, and was suc

ceeded by his brother, Seneca Pettee. The glass works were soon afterward burned and immediately rebuilt. After running two years and incurring a heavy loss to the iron company they were closed. In the fall of 1855 they were leased to James N. Richmond, of Cheshire, who had been experimenting for the Massachusetts Glass Company, at Cheshire, in the manufacture of rough or rolled plate. Mr. Richmond contracted to purchase the works and organized a stock company. The casting table and fixtures of the Cheshire Company were removed to Lenox. This business was entirely experimental, nothing of the kind having ever before been attempted in this country, and they failed in the next year, 1856. The works returned to the iron company and were idle till 1858, when the iron company resumed the manufacture of rough plate, and were very successful until 1862, when the works were again destroyed by fire, involving a heavy loss, and with no insurance. They were immediately rebuilt and ran successfully till 1865, when the Lenox Plate Glass Company was organized and succeeded to the property and business. This company continued till December 30th, 1869, when a new company, the Lenox Glass Company, was formed. The new organization was a very large concern, with a large capital, and under it were consolidated the Lenox Plate and Lenox Crystal Companies, also a cryolite company from Philadelphia, formerly known as the "Hot Cast Porcelain Company." The new company attempted the polishing of plate and erected a fine building for the purpose. The company failed in 1872, and the property was sold and divided. The polishing works were bought by the Smith Paper Company, of Lee, and by them converted into a paper mill. The cylinder or crystal works went into the hands of the Schanck estate of New York, and the plate works to Mr. Theodore Roosevelt, of New York. Since the failure of 1872 the rough plate works have been run at intervals under a lease by Servin & Averill and by Mr. Servin alone, and are now run under a lease by Page, Harding & Co.

The sand used by these various works was principally obtained from the Washington Mountain bed, situated near Lake Ashley, and it was from this bed that the Cheshire works obtained their sand in 1814. With the exception of the period included during the Civil war, the years between 1812 and 1820 seem to have been the most active in glass making, especially in Berkshire county, where five different works were established. From 1815 to 1845 glass works were in operation most of the time in Keene, N. H., and the sand for these works was for many years carted from the Lane bed in Cheshire.

In 1855 Peck, Phelps & Co. owned a saw mill, and manufactured annually 400,000 feet of lumber; also a flour mill, at which they ground each year 10,000 bushels of grain. Jared Miller's flour mill ground 4,000 bushels. There were also saw mills owned by Messrs. Johnson, Dewry & Washburn, Miller, and Post. As Lenox has grown to be more and more a place of fashionable resort, and especially since the removal of the courts, most of her industries have languished. Iron is no longer dug

from the ground, the manufacture of lumber has greatly fallen off, the marble interest has become insignificant, and one by one the farmers are selling their old homesteads at what would once have seemed to them fabulous, if not ungodly prices, and moving away to pastures new. In summer gay exotic life blooms throughout the valley, and in winter scores of darkened houses make a dreary contrast to the happy village life of long ago. One who has been familiar with the sweet and sturdy New England past of Lenox may read his Goldsmith with sad forebodings lest his town, too, become one day a "Deserted village."

Since the first appropriation "to hire schooling," Lenox has maintained free public schools. John Collins, a Lenox boy, was one of the four graduates in the first class of Williams College, in 1795. Lenox Academy was incorporated, and the present building erected in 1803. The first teacher was Mr. Levi Glezen, who conducted the school with great success until April, 1823, when he removed to Kinderhook, N. Y. Mr. Glezen was born at Stockbridge, December 15th, 1775. He was graduated at Williams College in 1798, ranking among the best scholars of his class. As an instructor he was judicious and thorough, though somewhat eccentric. He was a fine linguist. He was a trustee of his college for thirteen years. He died at Sheffield, Mass., October 21st, 1843. Mr. Glezen was succeeded by Mr. John Hotchkiss, then a theological student at Andover. Mr. Hotchkiss was distinguished by talents for instruction and government. He was a man of unwearied energy, was ardently attached to the interests of the town, and did many things to promote its progress in culture, prominent among which was the establishment of the public library, as will soon be related. Under his care the school had a long season of prosperity, having, at times, more than a hundred pupils of both sexes. Many of them were from distant States. In those days the "Exhibitions" of Lenox Academy were scarcely second in interest to the commencement exercises of Williams College. The town was filled with visitors. The old church was decorated for the occasion, bands of music inspired the hours, public collations were sometimes served at midday by the good ladies of Lenox, and the exercises, consisting of declamations, original essays, "disputations," dialogues, and dramatic representations, interspersed with music, lasted, with two sessions, during the entire day.

In August, 1834, the exhibition consisted of 48 separate parts, besides the concluding comedy in three scenes. Nor were these mere boyish effusions. The subjects were mainly serious, and such as required careful thought. The subject of disputation, for example, in 1834, was "Are the principles of colonization more worthy of the co-operation of the American people than those of Abolition?" Mr. Hotchkiss resigned his position in 1847, and was followed by Mr. Josiah Lyman, 1847–49; Mr. Timothy A. Hazen, 1849–51; Mr. Matthew H. Buckham, now president of the University of Vermont, 1851–53; Mr. Judson Aspinwall and Mr. Snowden, 1854–55; Mr. Henry Sabin, 1856; Mr. Bullard, 1859–61. From

1866 to 1879 the work of the academy was suspended, but the building was occupied for most of the time by the town high school and two schools of lower grade. In 1879, at the instance of Hon. Julius Rockwell, who has always taken the most active interest in the town, steps were taken to restore the academy to its former position of active usefulness. Under the care of Mr. F. W. Rackeman about $3,000 were raised by subscriptions, the academy building was moved a little to the south of its original position, and thoroughly repaired and refurnished. The schools of the town were removed, and the academy was reopened September 15th, 1880, under the charge of its present principal, Mr. Harlan H. Ballard. In 1882, a commodious house was secured for the principal, and the academy became practically a family school for boys. In 1875 a school scientific society was organized in connection with the Lenox high school, for the study of natural history. This has been continued in the academy, and has gradually increased by the addition of corresponding branches in other places, until now (1885) under the name "Agassiz Association," it comprises about 700 local chapters. Many men of distinction have been prepared for college, wholly or in part, at the Lenox Academy. Among them are Dr. Mark Hopkins, Hon. Samuel R. Betts, Hon. William P. Walker, Hon. Julius Rockwell, Hon. Alexander Hyde, Mr. Charles Sedgwick, Dr. Oliver E. Brewster, of the Fortieth Massachusetts Volunteers; Hon. Henry W. Bishop, of Lenox, and his son Hon. Henry W. Bishop, of Chicago; Hon. Marshall Wilcox, Rev. A. G. Orton, D.D., Rev. A. M. Cowan, Henry G. Shaw (Josh Billings), Rev. S. C. Wilcox, Rev. Henry M. Field, Rev. Calvin Durfee, D. D., George J. Tucker, Esq,, and his son, Hon. Joseph Tucker; Dr. E. C. Bidwell, Professor Charles Joy, and Anson Jones, once president of Texas.

For many years an excellent school for young ladies was conducted in Lenox by Mrs. Charles Sedgwick, and among the pupils educated there were Charlotte Cushman and Harriet Hosmer.

In 1828, Volume I., No. 1, of the *Berkshire Star and County Republican* was issued at Lenox, under the joint management of Mr. Charles Webster, previously editor, at Stockbridge, of the *Berkshire Star;* and Mr. J. D. Cushing, publisher of the *Adams Republican.* The *Berkshire Star* had first appeared in November, 1789, and was issued at Stockbridge by Loring Andrews, of Boston, under the name *Western Star.* Afterward, under the successive management of Benjamin Rossiter, Heman Willard, Edward Seymour, Elisha Brown and Jared Curtis, Richard Ashley and Charles Webster, it has been known as the *Political Atlas*, *Farmer's Herald*, *Berkshire Herald*, and *Berkshire Star.* After its union with the *Republican*, in 1828, this paper was published at Lenox for two years, when Mr. Webster disposed of his interest to Mr. John Stanly, who soon sold it to Mr. John Z. Goodrich. The paper was then continued for a time under the name *Berkshire Journal*, when Mr. Samuel W. Bush, publisher of the *Pittsfield Argus*, removed his paper to Lenox, and there united it with the *Journal*, with the title *Journal and*

*Argus*. In 1833 Mr. Charles Montague bought it, changed its name to *Massachusetts Eagle*, and employed Henry W. Taft, now clerk of the County Court, as editor. Mr. Taft continued editor until 1840, when Mr. Montague himself assumed the chair. In 1842 the paper was removed to Pittsfield. It remained in the hands of Mr. Montague until 1852, when it was purchased by Samuel Bowles & Co., of Springfield. Mr. O. F. R. Waite leased it from them, changed the name to *Berkshire County Eagle*, and published it one year. It was then sold to Mr. Henry Chickering, of North Adams, and H. A. Marsh, of Pittsfield, but it still retains the same name.

About the year 1800 Dr. Eldad Lewis edited and published a campaign paper called the *Watchlight*, in opposition to Thomas Jefferson. The only copy extant, so far as known, is one that was found lining an ancient trunk.

In 1832 John G. Stanly published, for a short time the *Berkshire Herald*, also a campaign paper, advocating for president, William Wirt, of Maryland, and for vice-president, Amos Ellmaker, of Pennsylvania.

In running over the files of these old papers one gets many glimpses into the everyday life of the generations that are gone. He reads of the curious custom of the curfew bell at nine o'clock, when all the boys were wisely ordered home; of the public proclamation of betrothals from a corner of the church gallery; of meetings called to discuss the possibility of horse railroads; and later, of agitation caused by the first announcement of a steam locomotive engine; he finds regular returns from the commissioner of agriculture, e. g., in 1839: "Average number of bushels produced per acre, corn 40, wheat 20, rye 15;" in one place he notes the derivation of the name Berkshire, from Berroc-shire, originally Bare-oak-shire, so called from the old bare oak in Windsor Forest, England, under whose branches the ancient Assembly used to meet before England was shorn into shires; in another place he learns of the unscrupulous undermining of the town by avaricious iron men, until the surface settled and Mr. Tucker's house sank down one night to the second story windows, while the frightened iron contractor fled from the town never to return; he may find casual references to the six "hangings" that occurred in Lenox in the days from 1786 to 1826, when burglary was a capital offense in Massachusetts; here he gleans the elevation of the town, "1,178 feet above the Hudson at Albany;" then he learns from a letter of Fanny Kemble that "There are now (1840) many people from cities who take up their summer residence in Lenox," no less than forty being here in one week; he notes that the population in 1820 was 1,315; that in 1828, $220.22 was raised for "the suffering Greeks;" that in the same year a public meeting was called "to promote the interests of a Lenox library;" that in 1824 militia men were fined six dollars for failure to attend at drill; that in 1838 a Young Men's Whig Convention, in its zeal to secure the best man for president of the Union, applauded the orator, who declared of the presidency that "we care not whether

RESIDENCE OF DR. R. C. GREENLEAF,
LENOX.

"Old Massachusetts wears it
Within her lordly crown,
Or young Ohio bears it
In all her fresh renown;"

that in 1839, the "silk craze" reached Lenox, and many visionary persons planted mulberry trees in vain; that in 1828 a terrible thunder storm "of evil foreboding" burst upon the town, during which the old meeting house was struck and several persons were "severely affected;" and frequently among the reading matter he comes across quaint advertisements that also, in their way, give him hints about that early life in Lenox. In 1827, for example, the village grocery store advertised "St. Croix, Antigua, Jamaica and N. E. Rum; Cogniac and cider brandy, Holland and American gin; metheglin, Madeira, Sicily, Malaga, Teneriffe, Lisbon, Samos and Port wine." The patent medicine fiend was in the field in 1838 with "Wa-a-hoo, an Indian remedy," and "Arabian balsam for the rattles;" among dry goods the ladies had choice of "Brown camblets, Black Circassian, Scarlet bombazettes, blue ratinets, black sinchews, ladies' rolls, and bang up cords," and in 1838, the Hudson and Berkshire Railroad Company, announced that "Having provided themselves with 2 Locomotives, they would start their cars from Hudson and West Stockbridge at 8 A. M., and 3 P. M., meeting and passing at Chatham 4 corners, so that the public would see that it was absolutely necessary to leave each end of the road precisely on time." It was added that "The trip is usually made in about 2 hours unless detained by snow, *for which reasonable allowance must be made.*"

Owing to its central position in the county, and to the fact that it was the county town for nearly ninety years, Lenox has been the scene of many conventions of every kind. Besides the important political meetings already noted, many important temperance conventions have assembled here, one of which, held July 24th, 1839, was said to be the "greatest ever known in Berkshire." Hon. William P. Walker presided, and among the secretaries were C. H. Plunkett, of Hinsdale, Dr. Henry Sabin, of Williamstown, and Charles Sedgwick, of Lenox. President Hopkins, of Williamstown, introduced the following resolutions:—

"That travelers who stop at public houses ought to pay for so doing whether they purchase anything or not." "That we are willing if it be necessary in order to sustain good taverns without selling ardent spirits, to pay more than has hitherto been customary for lodging and meals."

The Berkshire County Medical Society, at a convention held here May 14th, 1828, voted that "As a medicine ardent spirits are more frequently used as a convenience than a necessity," and that "we shall not hereafter consider it a mark of civility or hospitality to be invited to partake of this insidious and baneful poison." Alfred Perry, president, Robert Worthington, secretary.

At a convention of an Anti-Slavery Society, held in Lenox court house, October 9th, 1838, after an address by Rev. Amasa Phelps, of

Boston, it was resolved "That slave holding in its continuance as well as origin, is in all cases inherently and essentially sinful, and that immediate and complete emancipation is the only appropriate or righteous remedy for it."

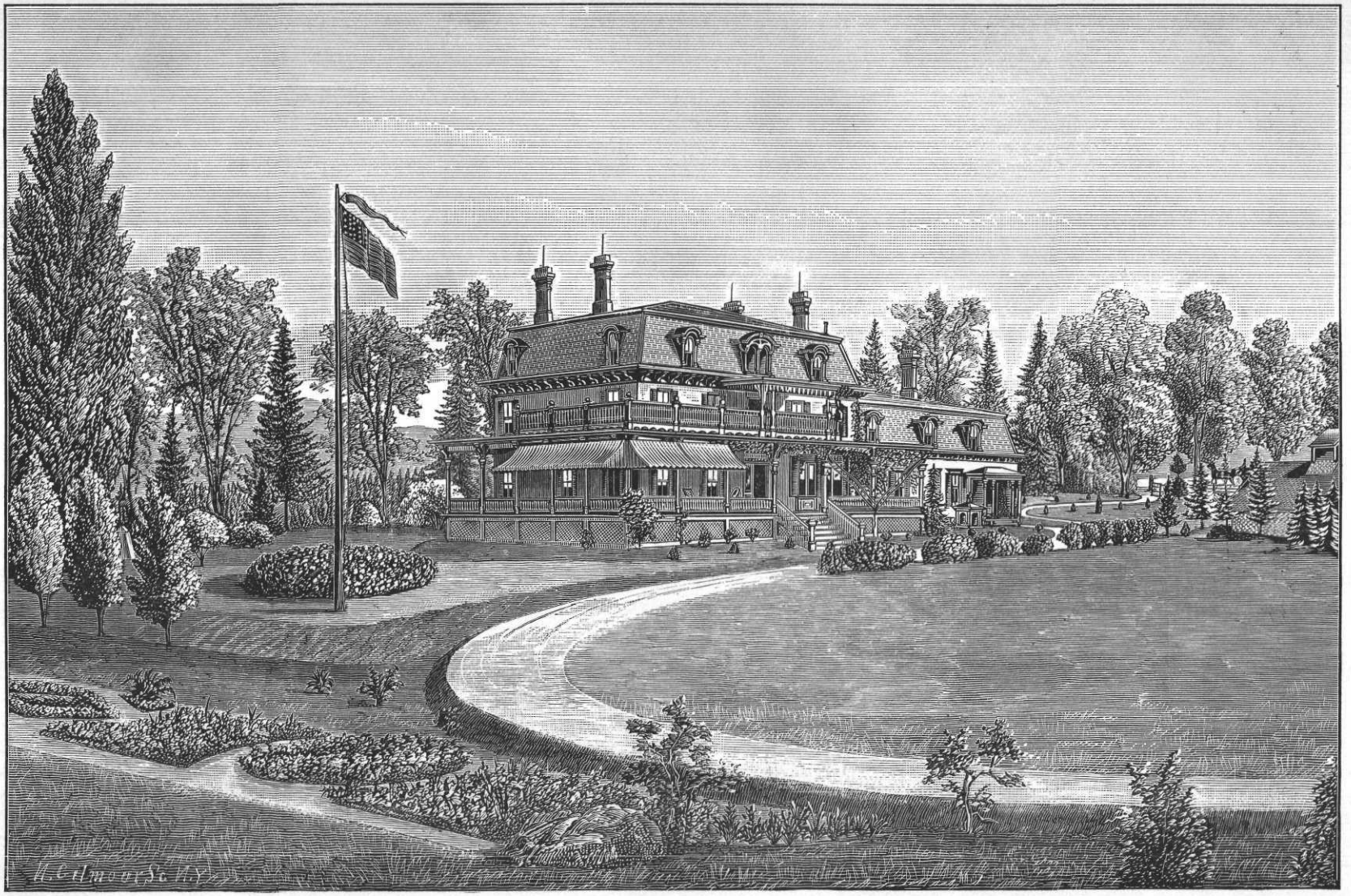
For years the annual meetings of the County Bible Society were held in Lenox, and were occasions of the greatest interest. Hon. William P. Walker was its first president in 1817, and until his death, in 1831, he was present at every meeting except one, when he was ill. The society held its fiftieth anniversary here January 9th, 1867, Hon. Julius Rockwell president. After a biographical sketch of leading members of the society by Dr. Durfee, Dr. Mark Hopkins delivered the commemorative address.

Among meetings worthy of note have been occasional celebrations of Independence Day. In 1828, for instance, "The day was celebrated in a worthy manner, being ushered in by ringing of bells and firing of cannon, to be continued at proper times during the anniversary." The procession moved at 10 A. M., and marched to the meeting house with a military escort. The town still maintained its militia and kept them in training, and an imposing sight they were in their blue coats, white trousers, gaiters, and caps, with jingling swords and bayonet-tipped muskets, all under the command of Hon. Charles Mattoon. At the meeting house, the Declaration of Independence was read, and after addresses, prayer, and singing, the procession formed again, and moved to the Berkshire Coffee House (grown now to the magnificent proportions of the Curtis House), for a public dinner. On that day, among other toasts was this —"Andrew Jackson—we dislike him as a President and will exclude him if we can, but we will also honor him as a soldier and a patriot."

In 1876 the Centennial anniversary of the nation's independence was most appropriately celebrated in Lenox. Hon. Richard Goodman was president of the day. After the historical address of Judge Rockwell the people moved from the church to a mammoth tent, 145 by 84 feet, pitched on Kemble street. Here fully 1,000 persons sat down together at tables bountifully provided and beautifully decorated by the ladies of the village. Mr. Thomas Post responded to the first toast, "The President of the United States," and there followed many stirring addresses, tender reminiscences, and cordial greetings from absent friends, extracts from which have been quoted in other places.

A successful literary lyceum was organized in 1838, Horace Bacon, president. Lectures and concerts were provided, and a special feature was a weekly letter from Miss Catharine Sedgwick.

Had the publication of these Lenox papers been continued, later issues must have contained grateful notices of the marble and iron fence built as a labor of love around the cemetery by Mr. Ammi Robbins, in 1865, the Robbins fund of $1,000 generously contributed by his heirs to keep the fence in perpetual repair, and also of the clock which, given to



INTERLACKEN.
RESIDENCE OF DAVID W. BISHOP,
LENOX.

the town by Fanny Kemble, is a lasting memorial of her graceful liberality.

On January 9th, 1874, The Charles Sedgwick Library and Reading Room, which was given to the town by Mr. Schermerhorn, was dedicated with appropriate services. Albert G. Belden was president of the day, W. D. Curtis, secretary, and speeches were made by Richard Goodman, Esq., and John F. Morell. The address of dedication was delivered by Hon. Frank W. Rockwell, of Pittsfield, and he was followed by F. Augustus Schermerhorn, Hon. Julius Rockwell, and George J. Tucker, Esq., of Pittsfield. From these addresses the following facts have been gleaned :

The removal of the courts to Pittsfield and the consequent abandonment of the building here suggested to Mrs. Schermerhorn a plan for the public good that she was prompt to execute. In 1871 she authorized Judge Rockwell to secure it for the benefit of Lenox. Her own words were : "There is but one object in the purchases—that of benefitting the town of Lenox, its inhabitants, and sojourners." Mrs. Schermerhorn selected as trustees Hon. Julius Rockwell, Mr. F. A. Schermerhorn, Colonel R. T. Auchmuty, Mr. Charles Kneeland, and Richard Goodman, Esq. The children of Mrs. Schermerhorn, at an expense of $10,000, enhanced the value of their mother's gift by causing the building to be put in perfect repair. In his address of dedication Hon. F. W. Rockwell spoke of the literary life of Berkshire. "Bald Head, yonder, has its brow wreathed with a garland of rich story telling. There stands 'Shadow Brook' hard by the lake that

> '—— takes the tribute of the rills
> Distilled from mountain snows.'

The cottage where Mrs. Kemble lived here in Lenox is pointed out on the road to Stockbridge ; Hawthorne lived in the little red cottage yonder by the lake ; Miss Sedgwick graced the Lenox home of her brother Charles ; Beecher interspersed his 'Star Papers' with bits of Berkshire scenery viewed from here ; Dr. Channing delivered his last public address in Lenox." The orator then touched upon the history of the venerable building itself. "Lenox was made the county seat in 1787. The first court house was finished about 1792. Having been turned about (upon a cannon ball placed under one corner, says tradition) it is now our town house. The building in which we are now assembled was first occupied by the courts in 1816. In 1868 the courts were removed to Pittsfield, and this county property was sold at auction." "Charles Sedgwick, in whose honor the library was named, from 1821 to 1856 went in and out of this building as Clerk of the Courts of this county. He was a faithful public officer, a man of elegant and refined tastes, an accomplished gentleman." Subsequently associated with Mr. Sedgwick in the occupation of the court house were Judges William Walker and William P. Walker, father and son, Mr. George J. Tucker, so long the county treasurer, and the Hon. Henry W. Bishop. "I might well allude," said Hon.

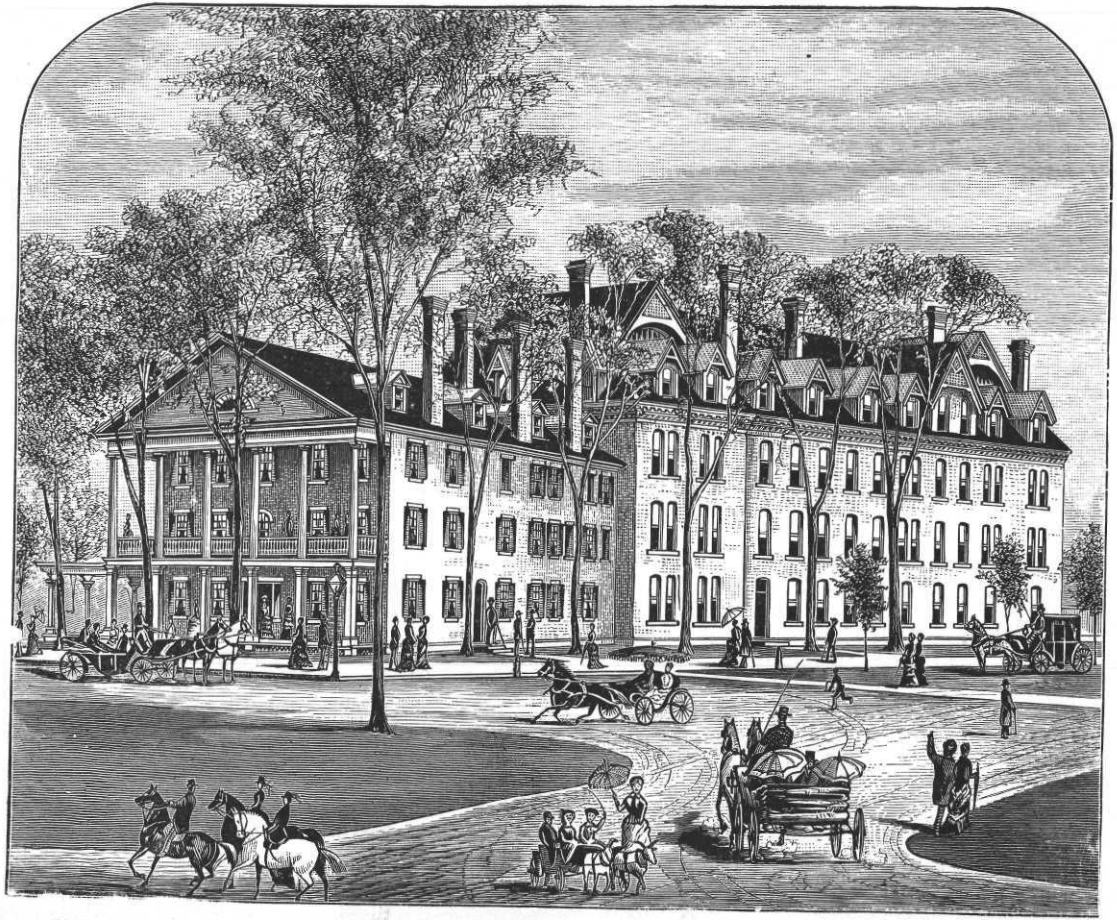
Julius Rockwell, "as contemporaries of these men, to such representative men as Colonel Charles Mattoon and Colonel Barrett. I have spoken of Mr. Hotchkiss. The library was due to his exertions, and when placed in this building it will be illustrated by his name. Among the venerable men who surround you are three, to whom, though present, I ask leave to refer as representative men. Mr. Eldad Post, ninety-three years of age, General Lyman Judd, useful and honored in civil and military life, Mr. Samuel Washburn, a monument of health in advanced age, the effect of temperance, industry, and integrity."

Lenox has always been noted for its intelligent and cultured families. Professor Thomas Egleston, of New York, said recently, "Thirty years ago, every house in Lenox was the home of a refined and intelligent household."

With regard to the present condition of the town, I can do no better than quote the words of Colonel R. T. Auchmuty, one of our most eminent and public spirited citizens: "We have heard a good deal of the past of Lenox; with regard to the present, I would say that I doubt if a more enterprising town, in proportion to its wealth and population, can easily be found in the New England States. During the past four years upward of $45,000 has been contributed for public improvements. This includes the money spent on the court house, on the club house, the Town Library, the water works, and the sewers. This has not been the gift of any one family, nor has it been raised by any one class, but both rich and poor have helped."

The hold that the natural beauties of Lenox take on cultured hearts is well expressed in the following words from President Chapin, of Beloit College: "Let me send, through you, a filial greeting to old Bald Head, and my thanks, that swell with previous memories, to the genii of the Ledge and its pine grove; of the Pinnacle and its rough, romantic paths, and to the naiads of the Mountain Mirror, whose placid beauty must be forever enchanting."

Here we must bring this brief and imperfect sketch of Lenox to a close. Much has been of necessity omitted. Time has not been granted to secure the stories of many of our old and honorable families, no mention has been made of the wonderful flora of our valley, comprising nearly a thousand distinct varieties of vegetable life, and including many flowers and ferns of rarest loveliness; we have passed by the geological structure that underlies the town, although our rocks are of the most ancient and unblemished lineage, and rich in valuable stores of iron, and exhaustless strata of marble; we have barely hinted at the quaint traditions of the place, which might lend a ghostly horror o' nights to "Gallows Hill," and send a troop of antiquaries to explore the lonely grotto known as "Tory's Hole;" but in the simple story of the settlement and founding of the town, in the history of its churches and its schools, in the allusions to its pleasant literary life, in the glimpses of its restful scenery, and, above all, in the proofs of the sturdy, generous, and hos-



W. O. CURTIS, Propr.

CURTIS HOTEL,

LENOX.

pitable character of its citizens, we have answered the oft recurring question, "How can you explain the peculiar charm that rests upon your town, and seems to win the lasting love of all who know it?" and have said enough to justify the words of our friend, the Hon. Henry L. Dawes, of Pittsfield, when, in response to an invitation to be present at the town's observance of the nation's one hundredth birthday, he wrote: "I regret exceedingly that a proper discharge of my duties here will deprive me of all share in those interesting ceremonies. I know of no place where more interest can possibly center on that day than in the grand old town of Lenox."

A list of legal voters for the choice of governor, lieutenant governor, senators, and councilors for the commonwealth of Massachusetts, for the year 1803: Seth Abbot, Timothy Arnold, Oliver Belden, Oliver Belden, jr., Levi Belden, Eliab Brener, Moses Byxbe, Thomas Brown, Luther Bateman, Lemuel Booth, Jethro Butler, Ezra Blossom, John Bennett, Abner Bangs, Elisha Bangs, David Bosworth, Amos Benton, Matthew Butler, Solomon Bodfish, Asahel Brown, Enos Blossom, Enos Blossom, jr., Daniel Butler, Waterman Baker, Samuel Collins, Lemuel Collins, James Carrol, Samuel Clark, Joshua Carpenter, Stephen Crittendon, Levi Carrice, Ebenezar Chapel, Daniel Collins, Levi Curtis, Thomas Curtis, Edmund Dewey, Joseph Denham, Daniel Dunbar, Samuel Dunbar, Paul Dewey, jr., John Dove, David Dunbar, Paul Dewey, John Davis, Isaac Ellis, Jabez Ellis, Azariah Egleston, Jedediah Foster, John Fosdick, Samuel Falley, Ichabod Ford, jr., Jonathan Foster, Ichabod Ford, Samuel Foster, Samuel Falley, jr., Thomas Foster, Luke Gates, William Goodspeed, John Gregory, Amasa Glezen, Joseph Goodwin, Elijah Gates, Elijah Gates, jr., Thomas Gates, ——— Gaylor, Levi Glezen, Samuel Gray, Caleb Hyde, Ashbel Hills, Andrew Hyde, Andrew Hyde, jr., David Hobby, John Hunt, Moses Hayward, Gurden Hollister, John Hows, Zadock S. Hubbard, Benjamin Hunt, Jonathan Hinsdale, Barnard Hinsdale, Zadock Hubbard, Ichabod Hamlin, Nathaniel Hamlin, Enos Hows, Edward Hatch, Richard Hamlin, Abraham Haskins, Henry Huxford, Uriah Judd, Samuel Judd, Isaac Jones, Nathan Isbell, James Ingalls. Samuel Judd, jr., Daniel Jones, Uriah Judd, jr., Thomas Landers, Asahel Landers, Eldad Lewis, Andrew Langworthy, John Langdon, Edward Martindale, John Mattoon, Charles Mattoon, Moses Murwin, Allen Metcalf, John Morell, John Morehouse, Thomas Morehouse, Nathaniel Miller, Nathan Messenger, Elijah Northrup, Elijah Northrup, jr., Josiah Newell, Josiah Newell, jr., *Vivus* Osburn, Josiah Osburn, David Osburn, Elijah Peck, John Peck, Titus Parker, jr., Jonathan Parker, Elijah Percival, Titus Parker, Patrick Plunkett, Joseph Pisby, Isaac Palmer, Jabez Peck, Samuel Quincy, Jesse Randal, John Robinson, Joseph Rogers, Jacob Rash, Stephen Root, Amos Root, Rev. Samuel Shepherd, David Sears, Zachariah Sears, Calvin Sears, Philip Sears, Amos Stanley, Enos Stone, jr., Enos Stone, Lemuel Stocking, Thomas Steel, Thomas Steel, jr., Daniel Sterns, Origen Sabin, Zenus Smith, Luther Sears, James Sears, Thomas Stevens, Abner Smith, Jona-

than Smith, Elijah Treat, Thaddeus Thompson, Joseph Tucker, Jushar Taylor, John Tyler, Elijah Thomas, Henry Taylor, Ebenezer Utley, Paul Weller, James Wadsworth, Daniel West, Solomon White, Stephen Warren, John Whitlock, William Whelpley, John Willard, Daniel Williams, jr., Jacob Washburn, Stephen Wells, Ebenezar Williams, William Whiting, Samuel B. Whiting, Thomas West, Samuel Wright, Charles Worthington, William P. Walker, William Walker, Samuel Wright, jr., Daniel West, jr., Thomas Yale, Justus Yale.

(In writing this history free use has been made of all available material, including Durfee's Annals, Holland's Western Massachusetts, History of Berkshire, Taconic, Barry's Massachusetts, Bancroft's United States, Sparks' History of Washington, History of Stockbridge, Province Laws, etc., etc.)

### GENERAL JOHN PATERSON.

General John Paterson, only son of Major John and Ruth (Bird) Paterson, was born at Farmington, Conn., about 1744. His father was a British officer in the French war, and was with Wolfe at Quebec. General Paterson graduated at Yale College in 1762, taught school and was a practicing attorney and was justice of the peace in New Britain. June 2d, 1766, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Deacon Josiah and Hannah (Warren) Lee, of Farmington, and before 1774 removed to Lenox. He was selected to represent the town in the Provincial Congresses of 1774 and 1775. Entering the service as colonel of the Fifteenth Regiment he was made a brigadier general February 21st, 1777, and in 1780 he was one of only eight generals of his rank in the States from New Hampshire to Pennsylvania. In 1785 he represented Lenox in the General Court. During the Shays rebellion he headed a detachment of the Berkshire militia. In the army General Paterson was associated with Kosciusko, with whom he formed an intimate friendship. They were at the battle of Saratoga, and made the northern campaign together, and were stationed at West Point after the escape of Arnold. General Paterson was appointed one of the judges at the trial of Major André. He is frequently mentioned in the correspondence of General Washington. He removed from Lenox in 1791 and settled at Lisle, Broome county, N. Y. Shortly after this he was chosen a member of the New York Legislature. He was also a member of the New York Constitutional Convention of 1801, and in 1803-5 represented in Congress a large portion of Central Southern New York. For twelve years he was the presiding judge of the Court of Broome county. He died July 19th, 1808.

### JOHN MORELL.

John Morell came to Lenox about 1778, and died there in 1818. Of his nine children, the eldest, George, was born at Lenox, graduated at Williams College in 1807, admitted to the bar in 1811, appointed United States judge for the territory of Michigan in 1832, in 1843 became chief

justice of the Supreme Court of Michigan, and died in Detroit, March 8th, 1845. His only son entered the Union army as a staff officer, and for gallant conduct was made a major general. Captain Morell's other sons may be mentioned: Major Alvah Morell, who died at East Windsor, Conn., in 1867; Frederick A., who became a successful teacher in the South; William H., who became chief engineer of the State of Missouri, and who died in Canada in 1860; Horace F., who remained in Lenox and conducted the homestead farm until his death in 1866. One of his two sons, John F. Morell, resided in the old homestead until 1882, when he removed to Amherst, Mass. He was for many years chairman of the school committee of Lenox, and connected with the press both as correspondent and editor. He still retains a portion of his father's farm.

### AZARIAH EGLESTON.

Azariah Egleston was born February 23d, 1757, and died January 12th, 1822, at Lenox. His ancestors came from Exeter, in Devonshire, England, in 1630. He was the son of Seth Egleston, who removed from Windsor to Westfield. He came to Pittsfield previous to the Revolutionary war, and there enlisted in Captain Noble's company of minute men, April 22d, 1775. This company belonged to the regiment commanded by Colonel Paterson. He returned to Pittsfield from Boston in December, 1775. He was afterward lieutenant and paymaster, and belonged to Colonel Vose's regiment. He was in the advanced guard at the battle of Trenton and was in the battle of Princeton. He was in the battle at Bemis Heights and at Saratoga at the capitulation of Burgoyne. He was at Monmouth, Newport, and Stony Point. He was at New York at the British evacuation, and returned to West Point and settled the accounts of the 1st Massachusetts regiment. March 4th, 1784, he left West Point and came to Lenox. At the close of the war he was a major. He was personally acquainted with General Washington. August 11th, 1785, he married Miss Hannah Paterson, daughter of General John Paterson. Major Egleston was one of the leading citizens of Lenox, distinguished for public spirit and hospitality. He had several children, among whom were Mrs. James W. Robbins, of Lenox, and Mr. Thomas Egleston, merchant in the city of New York.

### GENERAL CALEB HYDE.

General Caleb Hyde was born at Norwich, Conn, July 29th, 1739, the fourth son of Elijah Hyde and Ruth Trury, and grandson of Samuel Hyde of the third generation. He married, in 1764, Elizabeth Sacket, daughter of Captain John Sacket, of Oblong, N. Y., and niece of Admiral Richard Sacket, of the British navy. He settled at Lenox in 1769, and took an active part in opposing British aggression. He was delegate from Lenox to the third Provincial Congress, represented the town in the General Court five years, and for a time was sheriff of Berkshire county.

He removed to Lisle, Broome county, N. Y., probably with General Paterson, whose eldest child, Josiah Lee Paterson, had married, January 1st, 1788, General Hyde's daughter, Clarissa. He soon became a leading man in Broome county, was major-general of militia, twice elected State Senator, and, in 1804, chosen by the Assembly a member of the Council of Appointment. He died at Lisle in 1820.

### JOHN HOTCHKIN.

John Hotchkin, born in Guilford, Conn., March 25th, 1794, was the son of Ruth Hubbard (descended from George Hubbard, who emigrated from England to Boston in 1630) and Ebenezer Hotchkin (descended from *John Hodgkin*, who emigrated from Essex, England, and settled in Guilford, Conn., in 1654). Ebenezer Hotchkin removed with his family to Richmond, Mass., in 1798. His son, the subject of this sketch, fitted for Union College at Lenox Academy under Levi Glezen, and, graduating in 1817, returned to spend the next four years as assistant there. He then entered Andover Theological Seminary, from which place he was invited, in May, 1823, to Lenox Academy as principal. He accepted, making Lenox his home and teaching his occupation. To it he devoted all his energy ; in his own words : "Having made up my mind to teach, I made up my mind to love it." As a teacher he required absolute thoroughness of study to the smallest detail. Unfailing patience with honest endeavor, and an indomitable assurance of success by means of such endeavor, made him cordial and hopeful even with his slowest pupils, who could not forget his well known motto : "Get what you get, and then review it." He resigned his post in 1848, but continued to give private instruction with tireless devotion until within a few weeks of his death, February 19th, 1862. With him all life's employments were equally his "Father's business," and his whole soul went out to each ; continually to promote "pure religion" was not his duty but his joy. He was invariably the minister's friend, a friend of unswerving loyalty, ever ready to meet with genuine heroism the serious crises so liable to arise in churches. Thus, through his scholars—his "living epistles"—through his devotion to man's welfare, through his championship of religion, temperance, and all reforms whose end is the highest good, his life was a power. In his own town he identified himself with every project for improvement ; almost his last effort was the founding of the Free Town Library. This—the cherished object of his later years—is at once a legacy and a record of his loving care for others, and is his lasting memorial.

### THE SABIN FAMILY.

Captain Origen Sabin, eldest son of Ziba and Lydia (Welch) Sabin, was born in Norwich, Conn., December 20th, 1771, and came to Lenox with his parents in 1776. He married Hannah Osborn. Their third child, Millen, born September 9th, 1800, married, in 1829, Melicent Bidwell,

a descendant of Edward III., in the fifteenth generation. She was the tenth child and eldest daughter of Adonijah Bidwell and his second wife, Jemima Devotion, and granddaughter of Rev. Adonijah Bidwell, the first Congregational minister in Monterey. Millen Sabin graduated at Berkshire Medical College in 1822, and the next year began the practice of medicine at Pittsfield in partnership with Dr. H. H. Childs. In 1829 he removed to Monterey and ten years later to Lenox. In 1868 he removed to Aurora, Ill., and two years later retired from practice and joined a son at Troy, Ill., where he died. He was secretary of the Massachusetts State Medical Society from about 1840 until he left the State. He was an old line whig and a member of the Congregational church. He had six children: Frances Henrietta, who married William Perry, of Lee, and is now deceased; Henry Millen; Frank A.; Horace Bidwell, who dwells at Fort Scott, Kansas; Augusta Cecilia, who died at Monterey in 1884; and Wallace Edgar.

Henry Millen was born at South Tyringham, September 6th, 1831; prepared for college at Lenox Academy and Williston Seminary; entered Williams College in his eighteenth year and graduated in 1853. After teaching a short time in Cincinnati and in the Pittsfield high school, he took charge of Lenox Academy for a few years. He attended lectures in Berkshire Medical College, and in 1863 graduated from Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York. He at once joined the 52d regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, taking full charge of the hospital at Port Hudson. After the capture of Vicksburg he returned in charge of the sick of the regiment and in 1864 began practice at Edwardsville, Ill. In 1867 he married Mrs. Letitia McKee, a native of Edwardsville, of Kentucky stock. While residing at Lincoln, Nebraska, Mrs. Sabin died, January 4th, 1872, leaving one son, William Henry, born April 16th, 1868. Dr. Sabin united with the Congregational church at Williams, in 1850, and is now a member of the Second Congregational Church in Rockford, Ill., where he resides.

Frank A. was born in Monterey, October 3d, 1835, graduated at Berkshire Medical College in 1861, and settled at Troy, Ill., with Dr. John S. Dewey. He was married to Anna E. Lytle, March 14th, 1865. Their first three children died and the living are: Edward, born August 1st, 1875; and Mary Melicent, born November 9th, 1880.

Wallace E. was born at Lenox, April 8th, 1845. He attended the district schools, the Lenox Academy, and Williston Seminary. In 1866 he removed to Illinois to study medicine at Edwardsville, Madison county. He had previously commenced the study of medicine with his father at Lenox. He graduated February 28th, 1868, at College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York city. He entered the United States army as acting assistant surgeon in 1869, and continued in the service till June, 1882, when he secured the position of surgeon in charge of hospital N. P R. R. Co., where he remained eighteen months, after which he again entered the service as acting assistant surgeon United States army.

## HON. JULIUS ROCKWELL.

The Rockwell family are of genuine English stock. Judge Rockwell is the descendant in direct line from Deacon William Rockwell, who came from England in the ship *Mary & John* in 1630, and settled in Dorchester, Mass. The latter was born in 1595, and married Susannah Chapin, born April 5th,1602. He was one of the deacons of the Dorchester church, the first that came into the country already organized. In the spring of 1637 he moved to East Windsor, Conn, where he died May 15th, 1640, aged 45. His widow was married to Mathew Grant, May 29th, 1645. She died November 14th, 1666. Of the seven children of Deacon and Susannah Rockwell, the three eldest were born in England.

Samuel Rockwell, their fourth child, was born in Dorchester, March 28th, 1631; married April 7th, 1660, Mary, daughter of Thomas and Grace (Wells) Norton, of Guilford, Conn.; and died in 1711.

They had seven children, of whom *Joseph* was the fourth; born May 22d, 1670; married Elizabeth, daughter of Job and Elizabeth (Alvord) Drake. He died June 26th, 1733.

They had six children, of whom *Joseph* was the eldest; born November 23d, 1695; married Hannah, daughter of John and Abigail (Lathrop) Huntington, both of whom were great-grandchildren of Deacon William Rockwell. Joseph Rockwell died October 16th, 1746.

They had several children, of whom *Samuel* was the seventh; born January 19th, 1728; married, 1757, Hepzibah, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Benton) Pratt. He died September 7th, 1794; his wife in 1816. He moved to Colebrook, Conn., in 1767, and was one of its earliest settlers.

They had nine children, of whom *Reuben* was the fifth; born at East Windsor, October 1st, 1765; married Rebecca, daughter of Colonel Bezaleel Beebe, of Litchfield, Conn., a gallant officer of the Revolution. Reuben Rockwell died in June, 1840; his wife in 1853. They had five children, all but one of whom are living (1885).

Judge Julius Rockwell was their eldest child. He was born in Colebrook, April 26th, 1805. His early studies were prosecuted, at first, in Lenox Academy, then under the guidance of the Rev. Ralph Emerson, of Norfolk, Conn., and afterward under that of the Rev. Timothy M. Cooley, at Granville, Mass. Entering Yale College in October, 1822, he was graduated, A.B., in 1826, and subsequently received the degree of A. M. Having selected the profession of law he began the study of its principles and practice in the Law School at New Haven, where he spent the greater part of two years. Leaving there he next entered the office of Swan & Sedgwick, at Sharon, Conn., and remained under their instruction about twelve months.

Thus thoroughly prepared, by ample and varied studies, Mr. Rockwell was admitted to the bar in Litchfield county, Conn., A. D., 1829. In

Julius Rockwell

1830 he removed to Pittsfield, Mass., and there began the practice of his profession, pursuing it independently for nearly twelve years.

In 1842 he formed a copartnership, in legal business, with Mr. James D. Colt, and continued in that connection until 1859, when both were appointed justices of the Superior Court. Mr. Rockwell accepted the appointment; Mr. Colt declined it, and some years afterward was appointed one of the justices of the Supreme Judicial Court. Although his elevation to judicial dignity involved the discontinuance of local practice, Judge Rockwell yet continued to reside in Pittsfield, and did not remove thence until 1865, in which year he removed to Lenox; having purchased the old Walker homestead in that village and the birthplace of Mrs. Rockwell, where he still (1885) resides.

Judge Rockwell's political career began with early maturity. In 1834 he was elected to the Legislature from Pittsfield by the national republican party, and held the position of representative for four successive years. Native talent and disciplined ability commanded speedy and flattering recognition. In the years 1835–6–7 he was honored with the position of speaker of the House.

About two years after the conclusion of his first term of legislative service, he was appointed one of the bank commissioners for the State of Massachusetts, receiving his commission from Governor Everett, in 1839. The board of bank commissioners consisted of three members, and was appointed for three years, during two of which Mr. Rockwell acted as chairman. It was the first board of the kind in the State.

In 1844 he was elected from the Seventh Congressional District to the House of Representatives. The district then comprised Berkshire county, and the western parts of Hampden, Hampshire, and Franklin counties. Three times after that the honor was repeated consecutively.

He represented his district from 1844 to 1852. During his service in Congress he formed an integral and influential part of the committee on territories, of which the Hon. Stephen A. Douglas was chairman. The objective point in both parties was the territories. Their social character, when constitutionally determined, would solve the question of sectional supremacy in the Union, and consequent domination of plantation or free labor ideas.

True to the traditions and to the ineradicable political principles of his grand old commonwealth, Mr. Rockwell took an active part in the parliamentary strife. The speech made by him, upon the joint resolution offered by Mr. Douglas for the admission of Texas as a State of the Union, was one of the most powerful delivered upon that occasion. A few of his closing sentences, which we quote, will give some idea of its character.

"As one called to represent in part the people of his ancient commonwealth, he must enter his 'solemn protest' against the extension of slavery, as an evil directed against the truest interests of his country; as militating against her prosperity and freedom, and darkening that national character which she sought to hold up to all

nations and ages of the world; as being in opposition to the Constitution which had preserved us hitherto in concord; as against the principles of the fathers of the republic, who lived themselves in slave-holding States; who would have saved us if they could, from so great an evil, and who openly confessed that they trembled for their country when they remembered that 'God is just.'"

Elevation to the Senate of the United States followed his eloquent advocacy of natural rights and of constitutional law in the House of Representatives. In 1854 he was appointed by Governor Washburn to fill the vacancy in the United States Senate occasioned by the resignation of the Hon. Edward Everett. He worthily sustained the dignity and responsibility of United States Senator until the election of the Hon. Henry Wilson to that position by the Legislature in 1855. At the time of Mr. Rockwell's election to the Lower House he was a whig, and while in the House was a decidedly anti-slavery whig.

In 1855, when the republican party was first organized in Massachusetts, he received the nomination at the first republican convention, held in Worcester, for the gubernatorial chair; and at the ensuing election received the very gratifying number of 37,000 votes. The first republican nomination for the governor, indeed. failed of immediate success, but prepared the way for a long succession of republican triumphs.

In 1858 the ex-Senator was again elected to the Legislature of the State, and was also again made speaker of the House, paralleling in this instance the action of another of Massachusetts' most distinguished sons, John Quincy Adams, who, having been president of all the States, did not hesitate afterward to represent his native State in the popular branch of the National Legislature.

On the organization of the present Superior Court of Massachusetts in 1859, Mr. Rockwell was appointed by Governor Banks to the position he now occupies. He is one of the original appointees, and is the oldest incumbent of the judicial bench.

The Pittsfield Bank has in him an able and efficient president. He is also president of the Berkshire County Savings Bank. He has for many years been president of the Berkshire County Bible Society.

The mental and moral traits of Judge Rockwell are in perfect harmony with his public addresses whether delivered in Congress, in the State Legislature, or elsewhere. Historically accurate, accustomed to pierce through the surface and lay hold on the spirit of things, judicially discriminate, clear in exposition, forcible in argument, and able in the use of persuasive rhetoric, he carries his audiences to his own conclusions. The address delivered by him at the centennial celebration in Lenox, July 4th, 1876, was eminently characteristic of the man, and will not soon pass from the memory of those who were fortunately present.

Judge Rockwell married in 1836, Miss Lucy F. Walker, of Lenox, daughter of Judge W. P. Walker. They have had three sons and one daughter, viz: *William Walker Rockwell*, died in the service of his country (The W. W. Rockwell Post, No. 125, G. A. R., of Pittsfield, is

named in his honor); *Hon. Frank W. Rockwell*, lawyer, member of Massachusetts House of Representatives in 1879; of the State Senate in 1881-2; elected to Congress to fill an unexpired term of Governor Robinson, January 17th, 1884, and reelected November, 1884; married Mary, daughter of Deacon Henry Gilbert and Mary Bullard (Dowse) Davis, natives of Oxford, Mass.; five children, William Walker, Henry Davis, Samuel Forbes, Julius, and Lawrence Dowse; *Robert C. Rockwell*, resident of Springfield, Mass.; and *Cornelia*, wife of Charles P. Bowditch, of Boston, four children.

## CHAPTER XII.

### TOWN OF MONTEREY.

By O. C. Bidwell.

Incorporation.—Geographical and Descriptive.—Congregational Church.—Good Templars.—Schools.—Industrial.—Descendants of the Early Settlers.—M. S. Bidwell.

THE early history of Monterey is included in that of Tyringham. It was that part of Township No. 1 later distinguished as South Tyringham. On the 12th of April, 1847, it was incorporated as a separate town, and was named from Monterey, Mexico, in honor of the victory won there in the preceding year by General Taylor. For many years there had been a desire among the inhabitants of Tyringham, both north and south, that the territory be divided into two separate towns. The primary cause of this desire was the difficulty of getting from one part of the town to the other, as a high range of hills extended east and west across it, making a formidable barrier to intercourse between the two parts. The summit of this range became the line of division, and apportioned the territory and inhabitants about equally. The northern part of the town of New Marlboro was separated from the rest of that town by a range of hills known as "Dry Hills," which lie one mile south of where the southern line of this town then ran. In 1851, in response to a petition of its inhabitants, this part was annexed to Monterey. In 1874 a portion of Sandisfield was also taken into this town, bringing it to its present limits.

The town is now bounded north by Great Barrington and Tyringham, east by Tyringham, Otis, and Sandisfield, south by Sandisfield and New Marlboro, and west by Great Barrington. There are high hills on all its boundary lines forming an elevated valley in the eastern part of which lies Lake Garfield (formerly Brewer Pond) an expanse of water one and one half miles long; and in the southwestern part, Lake Buel, a little longer, one half of it, however, lying in New Marlboro. These lakes are fed largely by springs in their bottoms. The hillsides also furnish many very superior springs.

The village of Monterey is situated in the low land near the center of

this valley. There is abundant evidence that this valley was once either the abode of Indians or one of their much frequented hunting grounds. In very recent years arrow heads, stone pestles, and other Indian relics have been plowed up in various parts of the valley. We can imagine these to have been hunting grounds fit for the most exquisite Indian taste. Tradition has it that the early settlers found the lakes teeming with fish, and within the woods an abundance of squirrels, raccoons, foxes, and bears. It is known that many bears have been killed in this vicinity. The last one was shot by Capt. Amasa Curtis, in the hills of the northwestern part of the town, about the year 1804. Early in this century pickerel were placed in the lakes, and until late years have afforded the best of fishing. About fifteen years ago bass were introduced, which have thinned out the pickerel, but furnish a still more gamy substitute.

Lake Garfield was so named on the 4th of July, 1881, the day after the shooting of President Garfield, who had distant relatives in town, and was accustomed to visit here when a student at Williams College. This lake has been greatly enlarged artificially, and it supplies water for many mills, the paper mills of Mill River being largely dependent upon it.

There is but one church in the town, the Congregational. The history of this has been given in full in the history of Tyringham, up to the time this town was organized. In 1848 the third meeting house built in this town was erected, one mile and a half to the southeast of the old one, and on the first Sabbath of 1849 the first sermon was preached in it. It had been accepted by the Congregational church and society of the town as their place of future worship, but this was not to the satisfaction of that part of the society living more convenient to the old church, and there resulted a suit of equity "to compel the Officers of the First Congregational Church and Society to appropriate the income of the fund (established in 1809, as related in the history of Tyringham) to the support of preaching in the old house." It was decided by the Superior Court that the income of the fund had been rightly appropriated. For several years meetings were held in both houses, but in 1873 the old meeting house and bell were disposed of at auction. They were purchased by the Methodist Episcopal society, of Housatonic, and the old timbers of this church are still doing service in the Methodist Episcopal church of that town. By this sale $430.62 were added to the church fund, of which the average income since its foundation has been about $225.

Rev. Samuel Howe, pastor when the town was organized, remained with the church nine and one half years, "a good minister, a skillful manager, and an admirable adviser." He was dismissed February 14th, 1854, and was succeeded on the 27th of December the same year by Rev. Winthrop H. Phelps, who had been previously settled in Curtissville. It is from items collected by Mr. Phelps, and left by him among the

church records, that many of the facts given here have been obtained in regard to the early history of the church. Having studied out the shorthand of Rev. Adonijah Bidwell, on one occasion he read a sermon to the people which had been preached to their ancestors one hundred years before. After a successful pastorate of a little more than six years he was dismissed January 22d, 1861, and is now residing in New York city. Mr. Phelps was the last settled pastor.

Since that time many preachers have supplied the pulpit, but no one as long as Rev. James A. Clark, who preached from 1864 to 1869, and again from 1875 to 1877. After leaving here the second time he became settled in Hillsdale, and died there in 1881. In 1874 and 1875 there was a great revival in the town, and seventy-one joined the church in the latter year alone. Those who have supplied the church during six months or more since 1861 besides Mr. Clark are: Rev. Scott Bradley, 1862; D. O. Timlow, 1863; Thomas Hall, 1870–1; George W. Kinne, 1871–2 (since died in Bath, N. H., where he was settled); D. D. T. McLaughlin, 1873–4 (now residing in Litchfield, Conn.); and A. E. Todd, 1877–80, the present pastor of the Congregational church at Chester. Rev. William A. Fobes, who now presides over the church, began labor here May 29th, 1881, and, with the exception of Mr. Clark, has remained longest of any one since 1861. The church has at present 112 members and is in a very prosperous condition. It rejoices in the strength of 134 years standing and a total membership of 789. There have been in all sixteen deacons: John Jackson, Thomas Orton, William Hale, David Talcott, Nathan Abbott, Justin Battle, Joseph Chapin, Lystra Taylor, Amos Langdon, John Bently, Daniel McCollum, Thomas D. Hale, Jonathan Townsend, Marshall S. Bidwell, Charles Phelps, John K. Hyde.

About sixty years ago, when the Rev. Joseph Warren Dow was pastor, a Sabbath school was organized. The superintendents of whom there is record or remembrance have been: Stephen Fairbanks, Stephen Bently, Paul Chapin, Daniel McCollum, Elias Wright, Jonathan Townsend, Marshall S. Bidwell, James Dowd, Martin V. Thomson, Rev. A. E. Todd, and Rufus Barnum. The last mentioned young man died while still superintendent, February 26th, 1883, at the age of 26, having endeared himself to all by his beautiful Christian character. James L. Twing is the present superintendent. The school has been prosperous since its foundation. The average attendance for several years past has been over one hundred.

December 16th, 1868, a lodge of Good Templars was organized with fourteen members, to whose prosperous existence of nine years is largely due the credit of making Monterey so decidedly a temperance town. In 1883 the town voted no license with one dissenting voice, and in 1884 the vote was unanimous.

There are at present but six district schools in town, and 110 scholars. These schools are continued during eight months of the year. A school is also provided for more advanced scholars during three months

of the winter. The town raises yearly, for educational purposes, $800, which, together with the State fund, dog tax, and income from local fund, amounts to about $11.50 per scholar. Martin V. Thomson has been a member of the school committee most of the time since 1868. At that time there were nine schools and one third more scholars in the town. Rev. Mr. Todd, during his stay here, did much to bring the schools up to their present standard.

The soil of Monterey, especially on the higher grounds, is best adapted for grazing, and is largely used for that purpose, while in the lower parts there are many good farms. J. G. Holland, writing in 1855, says, "No other town receives a greater number of premiums for agricultural productions at the annual fair than this." The inhabitants are almost universally agriculturists. At no time in the history of the town has so little been done in manufacturing as during the last few years. Two mills that were in active operation fifteen years ago have since been burned : a paper mill, built and prosperously managed for several years by R. L. McDowell & Co., afterward owned by W. C. Langdon ; and a cotton factory which the firm of Gibbs & Ingersoll built, afterward used as a rake factory, with Daniel McCollum, M. S. Bidwell, and Heath Brothers successive owners. At one time there were two extensive rat trap factories, and for several years the manufacture of ladies' horn combs was a prominent industry, and gave employment to all the members of several families. There are many good maple orchards in the town, and great quantities of maple sugar are made, though much less than formerly. From several orchards, in some seasons, there is still produced over a ton each. Charcoal and wood from here are sold in the adjoining towns in large quantities.

Many of the present inhabitants of this town and Tyringham are directly descended from Capt. John Brewer, whose experience as an early settler has been related in the history of Tyringham. He was the father of thirteen children, and his youngest son, Col. Josiah Brewer, was also the father of thirteen children. The size of all the families in those early times was something astonishing. A dozen children seems to have been a very ordinary number, and Col. Giles Jackson, who was a prominent man of the town in the time of the Revolution, was the happy father of just two dozen. Fifteen pairs of twins originated in this little scattered settlement in the first 28 years of its history.

Capt. John Chadwick and Lieut. Isaac Garfield have many descendants still living in the town and vicinity.

The place now occupied by Lemuel J. Townsend has been in the possession of the Townsend family since it was drawn as house lot No. 58, by Rev. Jonathan Townsend, the first pastor of Needham, and one of the original proprietors of Township No. 1. In the year 1778 his son, Samuel Townsend, then in the sixtieth year of his age, moved upon this place, which had been previously cleared up and occupied by a tenant.

He became a prominent man in church and town and lived to the age of ninety-four.

As early as 1780 Moses Fargo, of New London, Conn., settled on Chestnut Hill, where Henry C. Steadman now lives. Those of the name of Fargo now living in the town are directly descended from him.

Late in the last century Isaac Harmon became a settler. Having first settled north of the lake, on Mount Hunger, in 1816, Mr. Harmon moved to the place which has ever since been occupied by his descendants, and which is at present occupied by Mrs. Rawson Harmon.

In 1814 Thomas Miner came from Stonington, Conn., and afterward purchased the farm one half mile above the "Old Center," on which his descendants lived until late years. The house on this place, although lately somewhat altered and improved, is supposed to be one that John Chadwick built. In Revolutionary times it was the tavern. In the year 1850 additional room was obtained in this house for a large hallway, a pantry, and a bedroom, by the removal of the old chimney; and in this chimney a brick was found stamped with the date 1760. This, as far as can be learned, is the oldest house standing, with the exception of that in which Miss Betsey Hale has until recently lived, mentioned in the history of Tyringham.

Among the descendants of Deacon Thomas Orton, the first settler in the limits of the present town of Tyringham, but most of his life a resident of this part of the town, were the Rev. Azariah Orton, D.D., and James Orton, Ph.D., professor of natural history at Vassar, who died in Peru, S. A., in 1877. The late Nathan Jackson, of New York city, was related to this family, and this town was his birthplace.

In 1771 Tristian Steadman came to the territory of Monterey from Rhode Island. One of his sons, Tristian, jr., married the granddaughter of Captain Elijah Herrick, and their descendants are now living in Monterey.

Rev. Adonijah Bidwell, a sketch of whose life is given in the history of Tyringham, was the father of four sons and two daughters. Barnabas became a lawyer of distinction in Stockbridge. He removed to Canada, and there his son, Marshall S., became member of parliament and speaker of the House of Assembly. The descendants of the Rev. Mr. Bidwell are very widely scattered, but one branch of the family still has representatives in Monterey. Among those of this family who were born here are Dr. Edwin C. Bidwell, of Vineland, N. J., O. B. Bidwell, president of the First National Bank, Freeport, Ill., Dr. John Welch Bidwell, of Winsted, Conn.; also the Rev. Josiah Brewer, who became the first missionary to Turkey in Asia.

The Taylor family, once prominent, is now extinct in the town. This is the native place of the Rev. Hutchins Taylor and the Rev. Stephen Taylor, D.D.

The following physicians have lived in the territory of Monterey in succession: Thomas Benney, Giles Jackson, Amos Carpenter, Jacob

Marshall S. Pickwell

Engd by H.B. Hall's Sons, New York.

Kingsbury, Elijah Fowler, Asa G. Welch, William E. Buckley, Millen Sabin, Alvan H. Turner, Alman P. Ticknor, Charles Heath, E. B. Broadhead, and J. S. Smith. The last three are still living and practicing; Dr. Heath in Lee, Dr. Broadhead in Ansonia, Conn., and Dr. Smith, in Vina, California.

### MARSHALL S. BIDWELL.

M. S. Bidwell was born in Monterey, Berkshire county, Mass., August 24th, 1824, and has spent most of his life there; is the largest landowner and pays the heaviest taxes of any one in his town; holds a high position in society; has held town offices repeatedly; has represented his district in the State Legislature, and has been justice of the peace for about thirty years.

He has been engaged in mercantile business for more than thirty years, but has also owned and carried on a farm most of these years. He has been a large dealer in cattle and horses, and for the last few years has turned his attention to the raising and importing the Holland Dutch cattle, and is making the rearing of Holstein Freisian stock and general farming his occupation.

He has two sons: William S., who succeeds him in the mercantile business in Monterey; and Orlando C., who is now in Williams College in his junior year, and is the writer of the history of Monterey and Tyringham, prepared for the history of Berkshire county. Mr. Bidwell and his two sons are the last male descendants, living in Monterey, of the Rev. Adonijah Bidwell, who was the first pastor of the Congregational church, the first church established in Tyringham, now Monterey. Rev. Adonijah Bidwell was of English stock and his heirs have the family genealogy from King Egbert the Great, who reigned from 800 to 836, down through the Saxony kings, King William the Conqueror, born in 1027, Kings Henry I., II., III., Edward I., II., and III., Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, Sir John Bouchier, Sir Humphrey Bouchier, John Haynes, first colonial governor of Connecticut, Rev. Edward Taylor and Rev. Ebenezer Devotion, to his mother Jemima Devotion.

He left two sons, Adonijah and Barnabas, and two daughters, Jemima and Theodosia, all of whom left families, among which have been several ministers and missionaries, one member of Parliament, and Speaker of the House, in Upper Canada. Of the descendants now surviving are Judge David Brewer, United States circuit judge, now living in Leavenworth, Kansas, and Professor Fisk Brewer, now at the head of Grinnell College, Iowa; E. C. Bidwell, M. D., of Vineland, N. J., and Orlando B. Bidwell, president of the Freeport National Bank in Freeport, Ill., brothers of M. S. Bidwell; and a host of honored and respected citizens of our country, scattered nearly all over our land.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### TOWN OF MOUNT WASHINGTON.

By H. F. Keith, C. E.

Geographical and Descriptive.—First Settlers.—Roads.—First Meetings of Proprietors.—Incorporation.—Town House and Church.—Schools.—Mills and Manufactories.—The Rebellion.—Summer Visitors.

LOCATED in the extreme southwest corner of Berkshire county, and rising in noble grandeur above the valley of the Housatonic, is Mount Everett, or Bald Mountain, rising 2,000 feet above the valley, or 2,624 feet above tide water, and flanked by a short range of mountains extending north and south. Behind them, about four miles to the west, is another range, along the State line of New York, of nearly equal height above the Harlem Railroad which skirts their western base.

Between these two ranges, which form the boundaries of the town, there is an elevated area from two to three miles in width, from east to west, and seven in length, from north to south. This town among the clouds, as it were, is not only rich in picturesque scenery, but has an eventful and interesting history. Its location and height of 1,000 feet above the neighboring towns place it in a disadvantageous position as a business center, but as a popular summer resort no town in Berkshire county is so favorably situated. It is accessible from New York city and vicinity by means of the Harlem and other railroads, to Copake, 104 miles from New York, and a very pleasant drive of three miles up the mountain.

Its business is wholly agricultural, and the keeping of summer boarders. Many of the farmers are far better off than would be expected in such a location.

Who was the first white settler, when he came, and where he was located, are now lost in obscurity ; but there is good evidence that several families were living here as early as 1730, if not earlier, for settlements were begun in the adjoining town of Salisbury in 1720, and the Dutch from New York had already pushed their settlements into the Housatonic

valley. In the report to the Massachusetts Legislature of a committee in 1753, in a list of settlers then living west of Sheffield, with a statement of their improvements, time of occupation, etc., are found the following names, most of whom, if not all, were residents on this mountain:

| Names. | No. houses. | No. acres improved. | No. bbls. syder. | No. years in possession. | No. years cultivated by any person. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Christopher Brazee | 1 | 20 | 2 | 15 | 26 |
| John Hallenbeck, son | 1 | 60 | 2 | 17 | 60 |
| Michael " father | 1 | 60 | 6 | 18 | 30 |
| Andrew Race | 1 | 60 | | 16 | 26 |
| Josiah Loomis | 1 | | | 9 | 9 |
| James Van Deusen | 1 | 18 | | 18 | 4 |

The number of years of occupation previous to 1753, given by these persons over 130 years ago, indicate a much earlier settlement than is generally supposed; but when we consider the adventurous spirit of our ancestors, the proximity of this territory to the early settlements along the Hudson River valley, its natural facilities for protection and isolation from the Indians, who were generally more numerous in the Housatonic valley, it is not improbable that the earliest settlements of Berkshire county were within its limits.

About this time, 1752, we find abundant evidence of settlements from the voluminous correspondence and petitions of these and other inhabitants to the Massachusetts government on the one hand, and of Robert Livingston to the government of New York, and the correspondence between the two governments in relation to a continual border war that existed between them and Mr. Robert Livingston for many years thereafter: Livingston's grant from the governor of New York in 1715 including about one third of the present town.

During these title and boundary disputes, the line between the States of Massachusetts and New York not then having been established, many men were carried to the jails at Albany and Springfield by the respective disputants, and one William Race was shot dead by the Livingston party, April 14th, 1755, in the easterly part of the town, probably near Race Mountain, which may have taken its name from him.

May 7th, 1757, Livingston's party burned and destroyed the houses of Jonathan Darby, Andrew Race, Christian Hallenbeck, Christopher and Henry Brazee, and Simon Burton, who fled to the Housatonic settlements for protection.

November 27th, 1753, the following petition was presented to the General Court:

"Petition praying that your honors in your Great Wisdom and in your wonted Goodness, would be Pleased for to setel us in our Possessions, or, if not, for to make

a Grant of Land to us in a Place to the East of Taghknack (Columbia county) and to the west of Sheffield, to wit in the mountain, where there is a valley of Land Lying betwene two Great mountains, and may contain a few famileys, Even to that number as to make a small Parish; but it will cost a Great Deal of time to make a road in to the mountain on both side, or to Deal with your Poor subjects as in your Great wisdom and wonted Goodness shall think fitt, and we, your Poor Petitioners, as in Duty bound Shall Ever Pray.

"Josiah Loomis, George Robinson, Jan Hollenback, Jacob Loomis, Joseph Orlcutt, Michael Hollenback." This petition was not granted.

March 15th, 1757, Benjamin Kaukewenakonaunt, sachem, and Mauhauwee Hunter, both of Stockbridge, in consideration of £261 New York money, in hand paid, conveyed to seventy-nine persons, residents of Mount Washington and the adjoining towns, "one certain large Tract of Land, situate and being within the county aforesaid, bounding south on the south Bound Line of the said Province; North on a line drawn parallel to said line seven miles distant from said province Line, which is on the Township sold to Robert Noble and others; in part east on the Great mountain called Taconock Mountain (that is the steep Mountain); West on a Line to be drawn parallel to Hudson River, at twelve Miles distant from said River, &c." Of these seventy-nine purchasers the following appear to have been residents at the time of the purchase, viz.: Christopher and Henry Brasie, Simon Barten (or Barton), Jonathan Darby, Benjamin Franklin, Daniel Webster, Michel and John Halenbach, father and son, Christian Halenbach, Jacob and Josiah Loomis, Joseph Paine, George Robinson, Andries or Andrew Race, William Race, jr., Elezer Stockwell, Jacob Van Gilder, James Van Deusen, Thomas Wollcot, Simon Willard, William Webb.

In a tax list of Egremont, of 1761 (with which Mount Washington voted previous to its incorporation), the following names are given as mountain men: Nathan Benjamin, Joseph Benedict, Francis Belud, John Dibble, James H. Dosser, Jacob Fosbrey, Samuel Griffin, Silas Howard, Charles Miller, David McQuire, Nathan McQuire, Ruben McQuire, Benjamin Osborn, Joseph Osborn, Jonathan Ozbon, Widow Shaw, Philip Welch, Thomas Wolcut, John Wright. This indicates a considerable change in ownership in four years, but when we consider that the former residents were pioneers or squatters, that the lands were first surveyed into lots in 1759–60, and assigned to residents, and that the houses of many of the first named had just been burned and pulled down by the Livingston party, it is not improbable.

In 1757 the proprietorship was organized by the choice of Jonathan Darby as clerk, which office he held for ten years or more. He probably lived some three quarters of a mile north of Sky Farm, as he sold a lot there in 1764, and removed farther down the mountain into Egremont.

Most of the roads now in use, with slight changes, were laid out as early as 1760, with the exception of the Bashabish and one or two cross roads. An old road, now impassable, from the Lee place, now P. C.

Garrett's, on the west side of Plantin Pond, to Bear's Rock, was in use as early as 1780. They were all originally laid out four rods wide, but were reduced to three in 1820, with the exception of that from Bear Rock to the Sheffield Line, which is still four.

The early town records, and probably the first proprietors' book, were destroyed at the burning of the town clerk's house some twenty years since.

November 5th, 1778, the first recorded meeting in the second proprietor's book was held at the house of Stephen Bump, which stood near the boarding house of Henry P. Weaver. At this meeting "John Dibble was chosen moderator; John Hulett, proprietor's clerk; and Captain John King and Peter Woodin a committee to receive the money of the proprietors, and apply it to the General Court to secure the lands to the proprietors, or to employ some trusty hand to do the service for them. Voted to call the place Mount Washington."

At a meeting March 1st, 1779, at the vacant house of Mr. Samuel Dibble, "Lieut. John Dibble was chosen moderator, Mr. Samuel Dibble, clerk; Charles Patterson, Capt. John King, Mr. Wm. Campbell, and Sergt. John Woodin a com to take care of the minister and school lots, clear them from incumbrances, let them out and oversee the undivided lands; and Lieut. John Dibble, Chas. Patterson, and Capt. Robert Campbell a com to assist John King and Peter Woodin chosen at the last meeting."

These two meetings were just previous to its incorporation as a town, June 21st, 1779.

Of the doings of the town from its incorporation to 1796 but little is known, as the town records embracing that interval were lost. Charles Patterson was the first town clerk, and the town furnished soldiers for the Revolutionary war. Colonel Elisha Sheldon, a distinguished cavalry officer of that war, was a land owner from 1760 to 1788, and possibly a resident of the town.

Previous to 1806 the inhabitants appeared to have held their meetings at private houses, school house, and barns. Rev. Benjamin Abbott, a Methodist preacher, said that in 1789 he preached at Esquire King's to a fine congregation, considering the place, and had a precious time. Rev. John Culver, in 1791, preached there frequently in dwellings, school house, and barns, and in 1801 the noted Lorenzo Dow preached there.

April 7th, 1806, the town voted "to build a meeting house 24 by 30 feet," and chose "Fenner King, David Booth, and William Lee a committee to oversee the work, and that they proceed to build this spring, and that said house be free for all religious sects not intruding upon each other's appointments." At a subsequent meeting $284 were appropriated for the building, and it was used September 6th, 1806, for a town meeting. It stood at the west end of the cross road leading west from the present church. The pulpit was not built until 1808, and there were no seats until 1818. About that time the funds derived from the letting of the minister's lot were divided among the Methodists, Presbyterians,

Universalists, and Baptists. The funds derived from the sale of the minister's lot yield an income of about $70, which is under the control of the town, and is now generally appropriated for the benefit of the new Congregational society, organized December 11th, 1874. The present church was dedicated November 24th, 1869. It was built at a cost of $2,700, contributed by the townspeople, the benevolent people of Berkshire, and the American Congregational Union. Mr. H. H. Van Dyke, assistant U. S. Treasurer, furnished the bell; Rev. Dr. Gale, of Lee, procured the funds for the pulpit and painting; and he and Rev. Winthrop H. Phelps, of South Egremont, were active in procuring the erection of the building.

A Congregational church was organized here October 6th, 1831; but by deaths and removals it became extinct.

The old town house and church went to decay. In 1876 a new town house was erected.

The Methodists had the earliest church organization here, but the society is now practically extinct.

The first recorded appropriation for schools was in 1800, when $60 were divided between two districts. There were three districts in 1809, when the town had its largest population, but there are only two now.

At an early day there were saw mills in various parts of the town. There is now only one, which is but little used. There was formerly also a grist mill, but none now. In 1837 there was a forge for the manufacture of bar iron, and an axe factory at what is now called the City; and in 1845, shovels, spades, forks, hoes, and castings were made there; but all this business was abandoned about 1850.

The patriotism of the people in Mount Washington was fully equal to that of the other towns in Berkshire county during the Civil war of 1861–5. The town furnished more than its quota of men and contributed liberally of money. The patriotic ladies of the town contributed many comforts and luxuries for the soldiers in the field.

The increasing annual influx of summer boarders in Mount Washington seems to indicate the dawning of a new era of prosperity for the town. Its population in 1880 was 205.

One of the most popular summer resorts is the "Alandar," Frank S. Weaver, proprietor. This house, formerly called the "South End," is now (1885) in its eighth season. It has accommodations for fifty guests and is a deservedly popular resort for those seeking rest, health, and pleasure among the mountains of old Berkshire. The post office address of the proprietor is Copake Iron Works, N. Y.

# CHAPTER XIV.

## TOWN OF NEW MARLBOROUGH.

By Prof. S. T. Frost.

Settlement and Early History.—The Revolution.—Agriculture.—Manufacturing.—Roads.—Post Office.—South Berkshire Institute.—Timothy Leonard, the Hermit.—Lake Buell.—Fish and Game.—Geology.—Dry Hill.—The Great Rainfall.—The Rebellion.—Biographical Mention.

ABOUT one mile northwest of New Marlboro Center, on the road to Great Barrington, by the right bank of the Anthony Brook, so named from the last Indian resident of its valley, is the place first occupied in this town as a white man's abode. Here Mr. Benjamin Wheeler passed the winter of 1739–40, alone, no white man nearer than Sheffield. This Wheeler homestead remained in the family for 140 years, through five generations of direct descent. Four of the five owners bore the name, Benjamin Wheeler.

The settlement of New Marlboro was begun in accordance with the action of the "Great General Court or Assembly for His Majesty's province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England holden at Boston, 1735." On the last day of that year, Edmund Quincy, Esq., from a committee of both houses made the following report:

"That there be four townships opened upon the road betwixt Westfield and Sheffield. That they be contiguous to each other. That they be six miles square, and as near to said road as the land will allow. That there be sixty three home lots of sixty acres each, laid out in each township in as regular, compact and desirable a manner as may be, one of which shall be for the first settled minister, one for the second settled minister, one for the school and one for each grantee; and which shall draw equal shares in all future divisions; and also that said grantee shall appear and give security to the value of £40 to perform all things on their lots and in their respective townships which had been required by the great and general court of grantees between the Connecticut and Merrimack rivers, and that there be a committee of five appointed, empowered and obliged to bring forward the line of townships as is before provided."

The evident purpose of this action of the General Court was to establish communication between the Connecticut and Housatonic valleys.

The townships seem to have been laid out largely for the sake of the road.

The same plan, with the same specific conditions to the grantees, had already been employed to connect the valleys of the Merrimac and the Connecticut. These river valleys, now well occupied by the steady advance of settlement moving northward from the Sound, had a scanty and ill defended inter-communication by land, over the great rocky barriers which lay between them.

A road had been opened from Westfield to Sheffield, and along this road four townships were to be placed like flanking columns to protect the ever threatened colonial communications. Thus were the isolated river valley settlements bound more closely to the province.

These connections were all a part of a general plan to open and establish a colonial road between Boston and Albany. It was built, doubtless, by way of preparation for the coming struggle between England and France and was much used in the old French wars and also in that of the Revolution.

It is said that the troops and stores of General Amherst's expedition against Ticonderoga, in 1759, passed over this road. Lord Howe is said to have marched over the same route with the previous unfortunate expedition against the same stronghold. Doubtless in all the expeditions against Canada, when the rendezvous was made at Albany, the Massachusetts contingent, at least, marched by this way, and probably also whatever English troops came from Halifax by way of Boston. The captured army of Burgoyne was also sent to Boston by this way. It was known as "The Great Road," and for many years was the only public line of travel from the east to Albany. The main line, however, passed a little north of New Marlboro, through Blanford, Otis, North Sandisfield, and South Tyringham (now Monterey) to Great Barrington.

In less than two years the four townships were located and surveyed, and designated by Nos. 1, 2, 3 and 4, and afterward incorporated under the names, in order of the numbers, Tyringham, New Marlboro, Sandisfield, and Becket. The original grantees of No. 2 were citizens of Marlboro, Hampshire county, and thus the new township was called New Marlboro. The name Marlboro, like most of the colonial place names, was brought from England, and signifies a borough or district abounding in marl.

The winter of 1739–40 was unusually severe, and it is said that the supplies of the first settler were brought from Sheffield on snow shoes, the only means of communication open to him. The Indians, though friendly in most respects, forbade him to use his gun to kill, or perhaps to drive away the deer. There was as as much prudence as severity in this prohibition, for deer hunting in winter was an important and necessary resource of the Indian life. They had a special word for winter deer hunting, Poontoosuck, and this, it will be remembered, was the Indian name for Pittsfield. Deer were then so abundant, and at this sea-

son so tame, that they would browse on the edges of the clearings, often within sight of the settler's cabin.

The neighboring Indians, though naturally jealous of the whites, seem never to have been actually hostile or dangerous. Indeed there were never many Indians in the territory of the township. We have account of only one family or portion of a tribe, living at the outlet of Lake Buell. These gave no further trouble than the enforcement of the game law above mentioned. But to secure their good will the original grantees, in addition to their grant from the colonial council, had obtained a title from the Indians for a satisfactory money price. This purchase was made from *Top-hew-an-hew-ock*, or *Konkapot*, and other chiefs of the Housatonic tribe. This deed was ratified by the General Court, and a further grant of 11,000 acres was added, on consideration that seven more families should be added to each township to make sixty-six families in each.

But every border settlement had its log fortress for refuge and defense against possible Indian raids. In such a fort, built on what is now known as Leffingwall Hill, between New Marlboro and Mill River, occurred, it is said, the first birth among the new settlers—twin children of Mr. Philip Brookins, one of whom was still living in 1829.

There were a few instances where some lone Indian lingered about, living a kind of hermit life. The best known of these was old Anthony, who had his cabin and garden patch in the valley where the brook which bears his name joins the Konkapot. He was not a true aboriginal, but a kind of white man's Indian, adopting, in part, the new language, dress, and habit. Even now his valley is a center of surviving wild life. Schools of trout are yet hiding in its deep pools of cold spring water, the partridge bursts out from the thicket, the king-fisher bores the bank for a breeding place, and the young foxes still bask in the spring sunshine on the warm slopes of the terrace about their burrow. Standing by the heap of stones that are said to have been the walls of the Indian's last cabin one may see how well chosen was the spot. No sound or stir of wild life on the sides of the encircling hills escaped his eye and ear. As the story goes, he used to chase away the early settlers as they were dipping out trout from his brook with corn baskets.

Benjamin Wheeler, the first settler, passed the first winter alone, and the second winter alone with his family, whom he had brought from Marlboro in the summer of 1740. According to Rev. Harley Goodwin, who compiled, about half a century ago, a history of New Marlboro, no other settlers came until 1741. In this year came Noah Church, Jabez Ward, Thomas Tattilow, Elias Keyes, Joseph Blackmer, Jesse Taylor, John Taylor, William Witt, Philip Brookins, and soon afterward, Samuel Bryan, from Marlboro.

In 1744–5 came Joseph Adams, Moses Cleaveland, Silas Freeman, Charles Adams, Solomon and Nathan Raynsford, and Jarvis Pike, from Canterbury, Conn. Of the ancestor of the Bullards it is said that he was one of

seven men who jumped overboard from a British man-of-war. Five were shot in the water; Bullard and Rawson escaped, living three months on roots and berries. They were probably impressed as seamen in the old French wars. This Benjamin Bullard settled over the mountain, on the Monterey road. These first settlers came in the confidence of the long peace which had existed for more than thirty years between England and France. There seems to be no record of other settlers immediately following the first, for in 1744 began the long period of hostility between England and France with her Indian allies. During the successive wars there were few accessions by emigration, and some residents doubtless left for safer localities. The settlement of this, as of our other colonial borders, seems to have been regulated by the hope of peace after each treaty or the danger and discouragement which followed each new declaration of war.

But when the French were finally driven from their American possessions and English supremacy was established by the taking of Quebec, there must have been a rapid emigration to the new towns from the already crowded sea coast and lower river valleys. This is evident from the increased number of dates corresponding to this period in the old burying grounds, and also from the large number who responded to the call for the war of Independence only sixteen years later. The township, which had been hitherto known as No. 2, was incorporated under the name of New Marlborough, June 15th, 1759, and had at that time more than sixty householders.

In the early period of New Marlboro's existence the history of the church is a large part of the history of the town. The church records and the town records are almost duplicates of each other for citizenship and membership were identical. No sooner had the veriest temporal necessities been provided for than, says Mr. Auren Smith, in his centennial address, "the inevitable meeting house became the next thing in order."

Indeed, special provision had been made by the terms of the original grant both for beginning and maintaining a church, one town lot having been set apart for the first, and one for the second settled minister.

In 1741, the very year which brought the first families to join Benjamin Wheeler, a committee of five, Samuel Bryan, Noah Church, Jesse Taylor, Phineas Brown, and Nathan Raynsford, were appointed "to locate the meeting house, to procure the ground for the meeting house to stand on, and to raise the meeting house." They located the meeting house on lot No. 22, and procured a deed of three acres of land "for to set the meeting house on." This wise provision went further even than the founders intended, for it gave to New Marlboro village its open space for a beautiful lawn and park. In 1742 or 1743 came the Rev. Thomas Strong, a graduate of Yale in 1740, and "being of pleasant manners and goodly conversation" was chosen minister on the 17th of July, 1744. A

committee reported that "the Rev. Thomas Strong have a settlement of 150 pounds old tenure, and an annual salary of 50 pounds in bills of credit so long as he prove a faithful minister of the Gospel." The earliest church record commences thus: "Oct. ye 31 anno Domini 1744, there was a church gathered at New Marlboro, alias No. 2, and the Rev. Thomas Strong ordained to ye pastoral office there," and the same day the first church was formed with five members; Moses Cleaveland, Samuel Bryan, Jesse Taylor, William Witt, and Joseph Adams. Six more members were added during the year. Nowhere in New England does the proverbal Puritan promptness in providing for church worship outdo this. This church in the wilderness was ministered to by men of unusual ability. They were men of fine education and presence, of great devotion and with a full sense of the sacredness of their calling. The parish, too, was made up largely of young married people, and the early households abounded in health, hope and children. The following from the register of marriage in the vital statistics are names of young married people, most of whom made new homes in the town within the first ten years of its settlement: Rev. Thomas and Elizabeth Strong, John and Abagail Gillet, Elihu and Rachel Wright, Asa and Thankful Sheldon, Jesse and Mary Taylor, Isaac and Mary Chamberlain, Ebenezer and Anna Hall, Elias and Sarah Keyes, Charles and Judith Adams, Asa and Miriam Hammon, Jehiel and Susan Brooks, Jarvis and Sarah Pike, Samuel and Elizabeth Norton, Stephen and Martha Rice, John and Lydia Shaw, Simeon and Mary Hammon, Solomon Raynsford and wife, Joseph and Miriam Adams, Nathan and Elizabeth Harmon.

Mr. Strong's pastorate of thirty-three years shows how well he fulfilled the conditions of his settlement. He was succeeded by the Rev. Caleb Alexander, who retained his pastoral office but sixteen months. There may have been conscientious differences in matters of faith, since he introduced a new confession and covenant, which in turn were set aside by the present one introduced by his successor, Dr. Catlin, who succeeded him, and who was pastor thirty-nine years, dying in 1826. New Marlboro just missed being the birth place of Dr. Adoniram Judson, the great missionary, whose father came near being settled over the church in the interval between these two pastorates, at a date corresponding to the birth of the illustrious missionary. The Rev. Harley Goodwin was ordained in 1826 as Dr. Catlin's colleague, and remained pastor eleven years. The Rev. Chester Fitch followed with another pastorate of eleven years. He was succeeded by Rev. Richard T. Searle, in 1852. The Rev. C. C. Painter and Rev. S. Gale were afterward settled over the church in extended and prosperous pastorates.

Since 1879 the church has not had a settled minister. The pulpit was supplied for five years ending June, 1884, by Principal S. T. Frost, of the South Berkshire Institute.

About 1793 it was thought necessary to build a new meeting house in the town. Difference of opinion as to its location resulted in a new

church and society, organized in the south parish, afterward called Southfield, in 1794. The church was organized with twenty-one members, all from the first church. The first minister was Rev. John Stevens, a graduate of Yale in 1779. He was installed October 22d, 1794, and died in his work hardly five years later. He was succeeded by Rev. Nathaniel Turner, a graduate of Williams in 1798. He served a pastorate of thirteen years, and was followed by Rev. Sylvester Burt, of Southampton, a graduate of Williams in 1804. The last resident Congregational pastor was the Rev. S. M. Free. The society at present divides pastoral service with the Methodist society at Hartsville.

In 1820 a third Congregational society and church was established at Mill River by about fifty persons, chiefly members of the north and south parishes. The Rev. Thomas Crowther was the first pastor. This church also had for several years no settled pastor. It shared for five years with the north parish the services of Prof. S. T. Frost, a licentiate of the South Berkshire Congregational Conference.

The Baptist church in Southfield was organized in 1847, with twenty-seven members, and with the Rev. Amos Benedict as pastor. The same is now pastor a second time after an interval of many years. In 1849 a church edifice was erected at Hartsville for the use of the Methodist society of that place, since which time church service has been maintained.

The Roman Catholic church at Mill River was built in 1835, and has a large attendance and membership.

The Revolutionary struggle was at hand, and on June 17th, 1774, (just one year before the battle of Bunker Hill) a warrant was issued calling for a town meeting, and the choice of a town committee of correspondence. This was in accordance with the action of the other towns of the State, in response to the call of the committee of correspondence in Boston. At the town meeting held a few days later, Noah Church, Dr. Ephraim Guiteau, Jabez Ward, the first representative of New Marlboro at the General Court, Zenas Wheeler, and Dr. Elihu Wright were chosen a committee to attend a county convention of committees at Stockbridge. In accordance, doubtless, with the general action of this convention, New Marlboro voted September 12th, 1774, "for a town stock, 224 lbs. of powder, 600 lbs. of lead, nine gross of good flints, and £35 in money."

January 24th, 1775, a committee of inspection was chosen, consisting of Capt. Zenas Wheeler, Jabez Ward, Major John Collar, Captain Caleb Wright, Gideon Post, Eleazar Taylor, and Cyrus Brookins, with instructions that the advice of the Continental Congress be strictly adhered to. A committee was also appointed to collect donations for the poor of the towns of Boston and Charlestown, and Dr. Ephraim Guiteau was made a delegate to the Provincial Congress. Committees were also chosen to look after the families of men who might be called upon to go in defense of the country; and pay was voted to minute men, a company of whom

under Captain Caleb Wright seem to have marched from New Marlboro to Roxbury on the news of the Lexington alarm, to join the besieging army about Boston. The records of the town during that period contain offers of bounty for enlistment and responses to calls for men and means. In August, 1777, the selectmen were authorized to impress horses for men to ride to Bennington to resist the invasion of Burgoyne. The last warrant of the township "in his majesty's name" is dated May 30th, 1775; afterward the warrants begin "In the name of the people and State of Massachusetts Bay."

It is probable that the New Marlboro men enlisted in the two Berkshire regiments, one commanded by Colonel Fellows, of Sheffield, and the other by Colonel Paterson, of Lenox.

Both Ebenezer Smith as captain and John Collar as colonel and paymaster served through the entire war. Captain Luke Hitchcock was killed in a duel with his own lieutenant at West Point, while the American army was stationed there.

New Marlboro has always been an agricultural rather than a manufacturing town, and producing grass rather than grain. Portions of the valley of the Konkapot give fine rye growths; seventy acres of continuous rye field have been grown year after year on the Clayton flats; but it is not probable that the earliest settlers, even with the advantages of the virgin soil warm and quick with forest mold, could count upon crops of winter grain. It is said, however, that they had some success with spring wheat. Indian corn is not certain to mature, the summer being too short and cool. Oats always grow well; but as other crops which they would naturally follow are not largely cultivated, they are not extensively grown.

Buckwheat is generally successful. For the potato the soil and climate seem peculiarly favorable, and the crop is largely cultivated. Very fine yields of tobacco are grown in the valleys, and this industry, which has been steadily increasing for the last ten years, has now become prosperous and important. The first crop was raised about 1860.

Of fruits, the cherry, peach, and grape find the climate too severe, but for the apple and the pear the conditions of growth seem very perfect. The apples grown on New Marlboro hillsides are famous for a richness of flavor joined with a firmness of fibre which saves them from decay. A very superior quality is claimed for the cider also. Small fruits, both wild and cultivated, grow nowhere else more naturally. There is a continual succession of wild berries from early July until September. The blackberry is abundant and excellent, and the blossoms and fruit are a rare show, "the solitary place is glad for them."

In early days butter and cheese were made in every farm house. This town then abounded in well-to-do farmers, and large households of children were reared and started in life with the profits of this industry. The town then afforded districts of the very sweetest natural pasture. Shipments of cheese were then made on a very large scale, and much was

sent to New Orleans and the West Indies. Country merchants were often extensive cheese factors, and on the days when cheese was delivered long lines of teams made an imposing show. This was the golden age of New Marlboro and other hill towns. They were then business centers and outranked the towns of the valley to which the railroad has since given precedence. New Marlboro had at one time three stores and two hotels, and the dairy products of Sheffield and Great Barrington were often collected in New Marlboro and Sandisfield. The dairy is still the leading industry, but the milk is taken to the factories to be made into butter and cheese, or it is shipped in cans to New York. The town has always produced hay crops of great yield and excellence. But agriculture just now, especially in the eastern portion of the town, is suffering a strange and painful decline. Many homesteads have been sold for far less than the cost of their buildings, and others, the dwelling, the outbuildings, and most of the fences virtually abandoned, are being used as large pasture tracts. The famous saying that the first settlers feared that they could not find enough stone for building purposes, now when boulders cover so large a part of the surface, seems incomprehensible. Perhaps these stones were regarded as unsuitable for building, or more probably they were then covered with vegetable mold and have since been heaved to the surface by frosts which strike deeper than when the earth was protected by forests. Many hundred acres formerly yielding fine crops of hay can not now be mowed, much less plowed. As a consequence of this, and perhaps also because of the exhaustion of certain elements of the soil, there appeared, about forty years ago, a shrubby growth known as hard hack (*Potentilla fruticosa*) and steeple top (*Spirea tomentosa*), the two growing together, and this growth now covers entire farms, destroying even much of the pasture. This is one of the most discouraging features of New Marlboro farming, since to clear the land of boulders and hard hack would cost more than its present or perhaps subsequent value. Much of this land, moreover, would require to be underdrained. Nature is providing some compensation in covering much of this land with a growth of pine, which destroys the hard hack and may soon become valuable for timber.

This present unfortunate condition of New Marlboro agriculture must be temporary. When the best portions of the West, now being taken up so rapidly, are occupied, these deserted lands must become valuable, both from their locality and their producing power. To change this land to the finest meadows, by clearing the boulders and hard hack, draining, plowing, and manuring, is said, after careful computation, to cost $40 per acre.

The town has superior water power, and manufactures have, at certain periods, been extensive and prosperous. The Konkapot at Mill River has ten dams in the distance of one mile, and Monterey Lake, now Lake Garfield, was greatly enlarged by a dam and converted into a reservoir. The reserve supply could also be greatly increased by another,

almost natural, reservoir, about two miles east of the village of New Marlboro. Great quantities of paper have been made at Mill River, but it has been found difficult to compete with mills more favored by facilities for freighting. The early manufactures were very interesting, both in their character and variety.

Before the coming of the first settler the proprietors had contracted with Nahum Ward, Esq., for the building of a grist mill and saw mill on the Iron Works River, now Konkapot, the builder receiving fifty acres of contiguous land, and £120 in money. He in turn gave bonds in the sum of £500 to keep the mills in running order for twelve years Another grant of twenty acres for another grist mill was made to Joseph Blackmer. The Konkapot River was originally called Iron Works River from a forge for bar iron early established on it. Water power and charcoal were easily obtained, and pig iron was brought from Salisbury, Conn., and ore from Monterey. The home demand in this, as in many other things, was met by small local manufactures. Fulling mills were needed for homespun cloth, then almost universally worn. Mill River had two fulling mills and Southfield one. Hats were made in various places in the town, certainly in Southfield and in New Marlboro village. Powder was also manufactured quite extensively in Mill River by Harvey Holmes & Co., in 1833–4. It was used in making the Michigan Canal; also, it is said, in a canal from Chicago to the Illinois River. It was also used in the construction of the Hartford & New Haven and the Harlem Railroads.

Tanneries were very common, the town supply of leather being the entire dependence. The remains of an old vat are yet visible in New Marlboro village opposite the Shelden place. Near this tannery was a brass foundry for making andirons and other articles of household use. Elihu Burritt, known as the "Learned Blacksmith," and famous as a philanthropist, worked in this foundry for five or six years. He hired here as an apprentice at the age of nineteen. The shop where he worked is now the village smithy.

Of the manufacture of paper in New Marlboro, B. Weston of Dalton said in the *Paper World* of November, 1880:

"In 1836 a paper mill was built at Mill River, by Wheeler & Gibson. It was burned the following year, and when rebuilt was located across the river from its first site, where it still stands, and where writing paper has been made by Wheeler & Gibson, Wheeler & Sons, Wheeler, Sheldon & Babcock, Gibson, Crosby & Robbins, George Robbins, Marlboro Paper Company, and the Brookside Paper Company. In 1838 or '39 John Carroll built a small straw-mill on the privilege next below the Wheeler mill. In 1856 he made additions, improvements and changes, and began the manufacture of writing paper, but soon abandoned it for the manufacture of printing paper made from straw, the second mill in the country to make white paper from rye straw. In 1873 Mr. Carroll took into partnership with him James Goodwin and they built another mill on the site below, which they bought from George Sheldon. These mills were afterward operated by the Carroll Paper Company. In 1877 James Goodwin became sole proprietor and still runs the mills,

making three tons of print paper per day. Above the old Wheeler mill, Beach & Adams, in 1839 or '40, built a small mill and made printing paper. The several proprietors have been E. C. Brett & Co., Adams & Brett, Paul Face, Wheeler, Sheldon & Babcock, Gibson, Crosby & Robbins, George Robbins, Marlboro Paper Company and the Brookside Paper Company. In the same locality Messrs. Andrews, Sheldon & Adams built a mill for making manilla paper in 1856. George Sheldon soon bought out his partner, and run the mill until 1872, when it was burned and the ruins were sold to J. Carroll & Company."

They rebuilt the mill in 1874, and in 1876 the Berkshire Paper Company was formed, under the presidency of James Goodwin. The establishment has a daily capacity of five tons, and sixty hands are employed.

The following mills and manufactories are now operated in town. John A. Doncaster's grist and saw mill is at Hartsville. It was first built in 1804, and became the property of Mr. Doncaster in 1870. It has two runs of stones. John G. Calkins' saw and grist mill is located about two miles south from the village of Mill River. It was built about 1830, and became the property of Mr. Calkins by purchase in 1878. In 1859 Dr. John Scoville became the owner of a saw, grist, shingle, and planing mill which was built in 1856. Connected with this is a cheese factory. The establishment is some two miles south from Mill River village. Near the village of Mill River stands the flouring mill of Fred. G. Alexander, which was built in 1858 by Mr. Alexander's father. It has two runs of stones. Not far from the last is the grist mill of Walter Rote, which was built in 1883. F. G. Holt's saw mill and box factory, in the southeastern part of the town, was built by McAlpin Brothers about 1844, and was purchased by Mr. Holt in 1871. Wallace Canfield's saw and planing mill, which he purchased in 1876, is located in the south part of the town. It was built about 1844. Henry Sisson became the proprietor of his saw, planing, and pulp mill at Mill River in 1857. The steam saw and shingle mill, tub factory, and feed and cider mill of William B. Gibson & Son is located in the southern part of the town. It was built by Mr. Gibson in 1865. The saw, shingle, and cider mill of Chauncey Brewer is located near Mill River. At the Hartsville machine shop and furnace heavy machinery is manufactured and repairing is done. It is owned by a stock company and managed by G. T. Sheldon.

In 1866 Orchabla Taft established these works, which became the property of the present owner, Robert L. Taft, in 1873. They are located near Clayton village, in the southwest part of the town, on territory that formerly belonged to Sheffield; hence their name.

The clay which is mined here is used in the manufacture of fine pottery, and is also utilized to some extent in the manufacture of paper. It is washed to free it from sand and other impurities, then dried, after which it is sent to consumers in various parts of the country. Fifteen hands are employed and some 1,500 tons are annually produced.

Several families contend for the honor of the first wagon in the town,

like the Grecian cities over Homer's birthplace. The story goes that on the great day of general training the owner, whether a Hall, a Sheldon, or a Hart, treated a select, favored few to a ride. Pat Alexander, with pardonable exuberance, standing up in the wagon, danced a breakdown, whistling meantime an accompaniment. But this irreverence was sternly rebuked by the owner with: "No whistling in the wagon. Get right out." This was about 1800. The present century was well advanced before the highways were much better than the wood roads in the forests. They were seldom worked, and were often almost impassable. One of the mortars for the works at West Point was dragged over Blanford Hill by twenty yoke of oxen and sixty men. Much of the traveling was on horseback, more on foot. A family Sabbath scene on the way to church would have given a picture like the flight into Egypt; mother and baby riding upon the horse, the able-bodied and unincumbered walking by their side. Loads were moved by oxen, and more easily in winter when the roads were in the best condition for business and travel. Some of the early settlers, among others the Guiteaus, a family which gave to the town a doctor, a deacon, and a member of the Provincial Congress, moved to the "far west," as Central New York was then called, and they made the journey with oxen and sled. Hudson was at that time the Berkshire port of entry. It stood at the head of ship navigation, then a very significant fact, and as roads were improved it became a famous center, and a terminus of stage lines.

The products of farms and dairies were carried to Hudson and the same teams brought back the heavier groceries, such as salt, and perhaps flour. These were not usually sold at country stores, and each family laid in a year's supply for itself. Corn meal and rye flour were then in general use. The amount of the travel and freight from Berkshire to the Hudson is shown by the fact that one of the early railroads in the United States was built from Hudson eastward toward Boston. Somewhere between 1812 and 1820 the first one horse wagon came into the town. Country taverns were frequent all along these routes. Many an old house is pointed out as "once kept for a tavern." A huge fireplace marks the bar room, and the ball room can still be recognized. The first meeting of the proprietors was held at the "house of widow Sarah How, innkeeper, of New Marlboro," for which use of house landlady How was paid one pound, two shillings, and three pence. At these "wayside inns" teamsters and travelers met like the characters in the Canterbury Tales. Around roaring chimney fires they interchanged what would now seem old news, of events of state and nation weeks and months after they had transpired. The first good roads came with the first mail stages. A splendidly equipped opposition stage line, owning seventy five horses and nine stages, running between Hartford and Albany, was established in 1834. These stages were known as the Red Bird Line, famous all over the United States. The Red Bird Line was originated by Amos Kendall, postmaster general under Jackson, and was a part of his design

of reorganization of the postal department on a plan which has remained essentially unchanged. The postmaster general was a Massachusetts man by birth, and was said to have been especially proud of this particular line. Old residents yet remember how General Scott, on his way from Hartford to Albany and thence to the Northern Frontier to look after threatened difficulties with England, reached New Marlboro at four P. M. and passed the night at the old hotel, and allowed himself to be seen by looking down from the upper piazza. "We lost $5,000 on it," said one of the original stockholders,* "but we had a good deal of fun." This arrangement brought mail one day from Hartford, the next from Albany. Before, the mail had come once a week. The highest point on this route between Hartford and Albany is about three miles east of New Marlboro village.

It will be seen that New Marlboro was then decidedly central in position. The great line between Boston and Albany, and Hartford and Albany met near its border; while the new line on the latter route made the village its midway station.

The mail had for many years been carried on horseback. The first post office was established September 15th, 1806. The commission, from Gideon Granger, postmaster general under Jefferson, reads as follows: "Know ye that confiding in the intelligence, ability, and punctuality of Stephen Powell Esq., I do appoint him Deputy Post Master of New Marlboro." The entire quarterly receipts of 1808 were six dollars, and five dollars in 1809,—decidedly a "Star" route. The older and smaller of the signs nailed over the present post office is said to be the very original of 1806. To this day the stage to Great Barrington is the communication with the outer world. Daily morning news reaches New Marlboro in the evening, but news brought by stage seems to have a special flavor, like that said to be imparted to overland tea. Railroads thus far have gone by and around. A plan (and certainly the town) was agitated over a branch road from Canaan to Mill River. The Massachusetts Central "might have been" and may yet be. This should pass through Otis, Monterey, Hartsville, and the northern portion of New Marlboro.

The South Berkshire Institute was formed in 1855 and opened in 1857. It was built by stock subscription among the citizens and former residents. Mr. Edward Stevens, of Saratoga, was a prominent promoter and patron. The Rev. Richard Searle, then pastor, was active in securing friends and funds. It opened with Mr. McIntosh principal, with fair patronage, and continued, with varying success, until 1860, when Mr. and Mrs. Parsons became principals. This was its golden age. The management was popular, it was prosperous war times, and the present system of town high schools had not then been established. For ten years there was a large attendance and financial profit. Mr. Parsons added new

* Harvey Holmes, who has furnished valuable data for this work. He is still living, in Great Barrington, an octogenarian, and yet preserves the commendable habit of turning a handspring on each birthday.

buildings and introduced steam heating, the stockholders giving him the property on these conditions. In 1870 it was purchased by Mr. Tracy. He was a thorough scholar and teacher, but the terrible business reaction and decline and the new competition of graded schools made all concerned lose heavily, and the school was finally closed. It had another successful revival for six years under the principalship of Prof. S. T. Frost. It has lately been used very successfully as a resort for summer boarders, for which it is most admirably adapted. It has accommodated 150 guests, and it is one of the best patronized and most popular houses in Berkshire. The air and scenery are Berkshire's best. Thompson's famous picture, "The Land of Beulah," was painted from the view down the valley of the Barrington road.

In the southeastern part of the town, near McAlpin's or East Indies Pond, there lived for several years in the early part of the present century, a lone man named Timothy Leonard, who filled very completely the character of hermit. He came from Dutchess county, N. Y. His dislike of women, and his saying, frequently repeated, "They say they will and they won't," led to the belief that he had been crossed in love. He had a cabin and a little clearing of a farm, and he was skillful in hastening his garden growths by a peculiar preparation of the hill with leaves and mold. He was a skillful trapper too, and had a way of preserving his food, especially his meats, as well as his valuables in dug-outs wrought from logs with covers fitting very closely. A partial fermentation was thus induced, something in the fashion of the more modern silo, and was a kind of substitute for cooking. He died alone and was buried in his own soil, "without benefit of clergy." It is said, however, that the body was removed, in the interest of rural science, to the office of a country doctor, and a tradition of his reburied bones still haunts a certain New Marlboro highway.

Our ancestors had a fashion of naming natural objects according to their distance from some well known starting point. Thus Three Mile Hill, and Ten Mile Pond, now Lake Garfield, showed their distance from Great Barrington. Lake Buell, formerly Six Mile Pond, received its present name in centennial year by vote of the town assembled there. It had been the scene of a sad accident—when a boat containing a pleasure party of eight was capsized and three of the party were drowned. It was the occasion of a very mournful rustic ballad, almost as striking in its way as the accident, detailing in the narrative style of the period each incident and personality. A young man named Buell displayed great skill, strength, and coolness in rescuing the survivors, and his name was given to this lake. It is second to no other in beauty. Its shape and border are complete as from a purpose of Nature, and in its setting of surrounding woods it gleams "like an eye of the forest."

In 1879, 80,000 land-locked salmon and 30,000 lake trout were planted in Lake Buell under State supervision. Messina or migratory quail have also been introduced. Neither of these exotics have thus far been

very often heard from. New Marlboro brooks have always been famous for trout. Fine bass are taken in Lake Buell.

The abundance of brushwood cover makes partridges plenty. Rabbits are very numerous and as a consequence, perhaps, also foxes. The fox and the raccoon are the largest game that now survives civilization. The wild cat is an occasional visitor, and may rarely breed on Dry Hill. A bear sometimes strays down from the northern mountains, attracted by the abundance of berries.

Hitchcock's Geology of Massachusetts gives to New Marlboro three belts of rock running in north and south lines and substantially parallel. The eastern and largest belt is of gneiss, differing slightly from granite in its stratified and slaty disposition. In the center of the township runs a belt of the Housatonic valley limestone, metamorphic and showing iron deposits of little or no commercial value. In the west of the town runs a belt of mica slate, which gives place to quartz near the Sheffield line. The original boundaries of New Marlboro were Tyringham on the north, Sandisfield on the east, Sheffield on the west, and Connecticut State line on the south. In 1851 a portion of the northern part of New Marlboro was taken to form the township of Monterey, and in 1871 East Sheffield, now called Clayton, was added.

Dry Hill, a spur of the Hoosac range, the highest land of the town, has a height of 1,600 feet. Much of the summit and sides are in accord with its name, but half way down its southern slope the under drainage is stopped by a stratum of clay and bursts out in huge springs, some of which supply the village of New Marlboro. Its western end has a very striking overlook of Lake Buell and the Barrington road. It is a landmark for the whole valley, and dark must be the night if no gleam is revealed on its bald gray summit.

Hartsville is near Lake Buell in the northern part of the town. It has ten or fifteen residences, a grist and saw mill, a foundry and machine shop, a store, a post office, and a Methodist church.

New Marlboro is north from the center of the town. It has about twenty residences, a post office and a store; and what was the South Berkshire Institute, which is elsewhere spoken of, is located here.

Mill River, on the stream of the same name, sometimes called Konkapot River, is the largest village in the town and is the place where the town business is transacted. It has about fifty dwelling houses, a grist mill, two saw mills, three paper mills, three stores, a hotel, a post office, and two churches.

Southfield, near the geographical center of the town, has about twenty residences, two churches, a store, and a post office.

Clayton, a village of about a dozen houses, is situated near the line between New Marlboro and Connecticut. It has a store and a post office, and the Sheffield China Clay Works, from which it takes its name, are located near it.

In the summer of 1875 the town was visited by a very remarkable

rainfall. The extraordinary volume seems to have been limited to the upper valley of the Umpachene, over an area of perhaps two square miles. The terms "water spout" and "cloud burst," still used to describe it, may not be scientific, but they suggest the character of the fall and the impression they produced. Two clouds seemed to come together from opposite points of the horizon and their appearance was very unusual and ominous. All the bridges on the Umpachene were said to have been swept out with the first rush of the flow, and the rain to have accumulated everywhere on the land ankle deep where it fell. Large portions of the highway between New Marlboro and Southfield were entirely washed out and abandoned, leaving to this day a river bed many times too large for the present stream, thickly laid with huge boulders, which were washed here or brought down by the great force of water from the ravines and hillsides above.

In his centennial address at Lake Buell in 1876 Mr. Auren Smith, alluding to the then late war of the Rebellion, used the following language:

"The scenes which transpired from 1861 to 1865, in relation to the preservation and perpetuity of these United States under one government, and that government the government of the United States, are too painfully fresh and vivid in the minds of every one to need reviewing. The votes passed by the town in relation to our citizens who went out as soldiers and the records of duties discharged would fill a volume and demand an hour on which I must not intrude. Suffice it to say that our town expenditures, on account of the war, which were never reimbursed, were $25,778.52. The roll of honor on our town book, 'Soldiers' Record,' bears the names of 202 persons, of whom more than a score (21), in the expressive language of our fathers, went out to return no more forever. One hundred and nine enlisted and served in Massachusetts regiments; twenty-four in Connecticut regiments; nineteen elsewhere; and at the close of the war we had standing to our credit, over and above all calls, a surplus of twenty-two men."

Benjamin Sheldon, son of Elisha Sheldon, of New Marlboro, followed the business of farming and the practice of law in that town during his life. He died about 1840, aged fifty-seven. He was married to Sarah Robbins, a native of Sandisfield. She died about 1831, aged thirty-seven. Two sons and a daughter survive: Benjamin Robbins, judge of Supreme Court, Rockford, Ill.; Henry A., Binghamton, N. Y.; Sarah (Mrs. Chester Fitch), Rockford, Ill.

John Walker Millard, was born in Cornwall, Conn., February 8th, 1811, and removed to this town when a young man, with his parents, Joel and Azuba (Sherwood) Millard. He was married to Martha Harmon, born in Suffield, Conn., May 27th, 1812. He became a successful dairy farmer and acquired an extensive domain. He left New Marlboro in 1861, and now resides in Rockford, Ill. He has two daughters living in Illinois: Sarah Jane, wife of John Castle, Milford; and Marietta (Mrs. H. H. Stone), Rockford.

Nathan Chapin, of New Marlboro, married Elizabeth, daughter of Zenas Wheeler, one of the prominent men of the town in Revolution-

ary times. By her he had seven children. The sixth, Ellen, is the wife of George D. Broomell, of Chicago.

Henry Palmer, son of a Revolutionary soldier, was born in Stonington, Conn., in September, 1768. He lived nearly forty years in New Marlboro, and died there in March, 1848. Hannah Dennison, his wife, was a native of the same place. They raised ten children, five of whom were born in Connecticut. Charles Dennison, the eldest, died in Wethersfield, Conn.; Prudence (Mrs. Milton Adams) died here; Lucinda died in Sandisfield, having been three times married, her first husband being Wheeler Rhodes; Nathan died here; Emily (Mrs. Alanson Cook) lived at Cohoes, N. Y., and died while on a visit here; Billings resides in Great Barrington; Maria, Waterville, N. Y.; Frances M. and Nehemiah, here; Flora L. (wife of Roswell Baldwin, deceased), Utica, N. Y.; Jeannette H. (Mrs. Luther Herrick), Rockford, Ill. The latter was married in 1847, and settled with her husband, who is a builder, in Rockford, in 1853. They have two children—Horace Palmer and Mary Jeannette—who reside with their parents. Roswell Baldwin married Flora L. Palmer in 1840, soon after settled in Utica, N. Y., and died there July 3d, 1859. Of his nine children five are now living. Anna Maria (Mrs. Edwin Blair) died in Madison, N. Y.; Henrietta Frances (Charles Rewell) lives at Waterville, N. Y.; Elizabeth Jeannette (Wheeler L. Pittman), Rockford, Ill.; Henry Wheeler died at Denver, Col., where he went from his home in Utica, to escape asthma contracted in the war of the Rebellion; Mary Eliza (S. R. Gordon), Buffalo, N. Y.; Harriet Nancy (Frank L. Bush) and Margaret Louisa (N. E. Harter), Utica, N. Y.; Frederick Palmer, Elmira, N. Y.; Florence Rosamond, born three months after her father's death, died at fifteen months of age. Mrs. Baldwin has twelve grandchildren and two great grandchildren. Her daughter (Mrs. Pittman) married Harrison H. Millar, who died in 1872, leaving two children—Marcia Jeannette and Harriet Elizabeth. Marcia married Charles P. Le Vee, and lives at Little Falls, N. Y. She has two children—Mildred Harriet and Jessie Margaret.

## CHAPTER XV.

### TOWN OF NEW ASHFORD.

By Benjamin F. Mills, A. M.

Situation and Boundaries.—Settlement and Early History.—Roads.—Natural Features.—Quarries.—First Meeting.—Incorporation as a District.—Incorporation as a Town.—The Rebellion.—Schools.—Church.—Statistical.

NEW ASHFORD is in the northern part of the county, bounded by Williamstown on the north, by Adams and Cheshire on the east, by Cheshire and Lanesborough on the south, and by Hancock on the west. Its length from east to west is nearly four and three eighths miles, and its width from north to south three and one eighth miles, and it contains about thirteen and one half square miles.

It was at first called New Ashford plantation, and its settlement began as early as 1762 by emigrants from the eastern part of this State, from Rhode Island and Connecticut. Among the early settlers were Nathaniel, Abel, and Gideon Kent, Uriah, Peter, and Eli Mallery, William Green, Jacob Lion, Samuel Gridley, Jonathan, Hezekiah, and Caleb Beach, Samuel P., Jared, and Benjamin Tyler, Abraham Kirby, William Campbell, Amariah Babbit, Evans Roys, Capt. Samuel Martin, Solomon Gregory, John Wells, Comfort and David Barns, Ebenezer Mudge, John and Dudley Hamilton, Jonathan Mason, and Andrew Cornish.

Of those who came later and in the first years of the present century were Gaius Harmon, Dudley Holdridge, Samuel Lewis, John Baxter, James Foot, John Pratt, Jonathan Sherwood, and Benjamin Sherwood—who built the house on the hill where William White now lives—Jacob Cole, Isaac Dean, Ishmael Spink, Stephen Goodell, Henry Dewey, and Jonathan Ingraham.

Later, and before 1822, came Perigreen Turner, who built the house which for more than half a century was a tavern.

The first tavern was kept in the house occupied many years by Leland White, where Gorton White now lives. It was kept by William Starkweather, who represented the district in the General Court—the first of which there is a record.

February 10th, 1787, voted "to have William Starkweather a representative to the General Court the present session."

Voted "to have a committee of three men to form instructions to Mr. Starkweather."

February 17th, 1787, voted "that the committee to form instructions to Mr. Starkweather shall have liberty to give them verbally."

Among the active and prominent men in the early years of this century, besides those already mentioned, were John Stills, Jason White, Ebenezer Cole, Francis Jordan, Samuel Baker, Richard Whitman, and Nathaniel Harmon.

Following these, and previous to 1840, were John Roys, Kiler and Milton Kent, Uriah, Eli, and Samuel Mallery, Samuel T. Clothier, Caleb Brown, Sumner Southworth, and Simeon M. Dean.

In the settlement of the town the Beach family occupied "Beach Hill," where their descendants still live, their farms being yet among the most productive in town.

Gideon Lewis built the mill now owned and occupied by Lester A. Roys, and east of the mill on the road toward Saddle Mountain were Jason White, Ebenezer Mudge, the family of Barnes, and John Pratt. The Tylers settled in the north part of the town and built the house which is the first on the county road from Williamstown. It was built in 1805, and was a tavern for more than twenty-five years, and known as Tyler's Tavern. Samuel P. Tyler was a lieutenant at the battle of Bennington. Upon the stone which marks his grave is this: "He fought for the freedom of his country at Boston and at Bennington." It was narrated of him that in one of these battles a cannon ball passed near his head, blew off his hat, and produced deafness through his life. He died in 1839, aged 86 years. Eli Mallery settled on the old county road, south of the Tylers, and Uriah Mallery on the old county road south of the site of the first tavern, and built the house since occupied by his descendants. Amariah Babbit settled on what is now called the "Baker Road," and Ebenezer Cole lived in the same section of the town. Jonathan Ingraham, who came from Pelham, Mass., about 1790, and who served in the Revolutionary war, located in the northern part of the town, and east of the old county road, and in the same section were Evans Roys and the Goodell family and Ishmael Spink.

Gaius Harmon, from Suffield, Conn., who was also a soldier in the war of the Revolution, settled on the farm now owned and occupied by Elihu Ingraham, and farther east on the same road was Richard Whitman. The families of Baxter, Stills, and Jordan located in the southwest part of the town, on or near the present county road. The Kents located in that part of the town where the meeting house now stands, and for a century were prominent actors in public affairs. None of the name reside in the town now.

Formerly the county road passing through the town was located on high ground, thus avoiding the streams, and dispensing with bridges.

About 1825 the road in the north part of the town was much improved by being laid near the east branch of Green River, and in 1841 on the petition of "Liberty Bartlett and seven others," and against the vigorous protest of the town a county road was located and built from near the south foot of "Mallery Hill" to intersect the old county road near the meeting house, thus obviating every hill except the "Dugway." This improvement cost nearly $1,000, and was a heavy tax for the town.

New Ashford is a rough and mountainous town, situated principally on the steep and rugged hills which start from Saddle Mountain on the east and the Taconic range on the west and which here approach each other. In the narrow valley between these hills and along the rise of the western branch of the Housatonic and the eastern branch of Green River are some small tracts of feasible land, producing grain and grass, though the soil in general is hard and of an indifferent quality. The town is well watered. This branch of Green River runs northward across nearly the entire width of the town into Williamstown where it receives the branch from Hancock and finds it way into the Hoosick. The rise of this stream is near the rise of the western branch of the Housatonic which flows south into Lanesborough.

The town contains valuable quarries of blue and white marble, which were opened about 1822, and for twenty years or more furnished a considerable branch of industry. The business became unprofitable when railroads were located in close proximity to marble quarries as in Vermont and in the southern part of this county. The cost of transportation from the quarry to the place of shipment was sufficient to destroy the business. In 1882 a survey for a railroad was made from Pittsfield to Williamstown connecting the Housatonic Railroad at Pittsfield with the Troy & Greenfield Railroad at Williamstown passing through New Ashford and near these marble quarries. The construction of this road might revive this industry and add much to the prosperity of the town.

Before the incorporation of the place the inhabitants met at regular intervals and adopted such rules and regulations as seemed for the general good, and expressed by vote their interest in public affairs. The first meeting of which any record appears was held June 7th, 1775. Capt. Gideon Kent was chosen moderator of the meeting and Salmon Gregory, clerk. A committee of correspondence was chosen, consisting of Capt. Gideon Kent, Samuel Lewis, Lieut. Amariah Babbit, Dudley Hamilton, and Caleb Beach, and this vote was passed: Voted, "to abide by the doings of the Continental and Provincial Congress."

The place was incorporated as a district February 26th, 1781, with all the privileges of a town except that of choosing a representative to the General Court, a privilege which it enjoyed for several years in connection with Lanesborough. The first meeting of the district was held at the house of Nathaniel Kent, September 24th, 1781, when Captain Kent was chosen moderator; Comfort Barnes, clerk of the district; Abel Kent,

town treasurer; and Amariah Babbit, Gideon Kent, and John Pratt, selectmen and assessors.

From 1805 to 1813 the district united with Lanesborough in choosing representatives to the General Court. For this purpose the voters of New Ashford met with the voters of Lanesborough at the town house in Lanesborough, and in 1809 and 1810 Richard Whitman, of New Ashford, was chosen, with another from Lanesborough, to represent both in the Legislature.

The district was fully incorporated as a town May 1st, 1836, and was represented in the Legislatures of 1840 and 1841 by Phinehas Harmon, and in 1851 by Norman G. Baxter, and in 1852 by Noble F. Roys. Phinehas Harmon was a delegate in the Constitutional Convention of 1853.

Since 1857, for the purpose of representation in the Legislature, the town has formed with the towns of Williamstown, Lanesborough and Hancock, the 1st Representative District of Berkshire county, and in 1865 Noble F. Roys, of this town, was chosen to represent the district.

The first town meeting to act upon matters in relation to the war of the Rebellion was held on the 5th day of November, 1861, at which it was voted "To pay to the family of Charles Goodell fifty dollars, he having volunteered in the military service of the United States, providing it be found that he is a citizen of this town." This was not paid, but meetings in 1861, '62, '63, and '64 provided for liberal bounties for the volunteers from the town, beginning with $75 and advancing to $125 for each man. The town furnished twenty-three men for the war, a surplus of one over all demands.

Elihu Ingraham, jr., was chairman of the board of selectmen and Phinehas Harmon, town clerk, and Hosea Beach town treasurer during all the years of the war.

For the support of schools the town has been divided into two or three school districts. At a meeting September 7th, 1795, "voted to raise £18 to support a school for the district," and in November following the entire district was divided into three school districts. There are now in the town two school houses, and the number of children on the 1st day of May, 1884, between the ages of 5 and 15, was 33, and the expenditure for the year ending April, 1884, was $373.02.

A half acre of land was purchased of Gideon Kent in 1800 for a burying ground. The price paid was $10. The ground was enlarged in 1870 by a purchase from A. A. Jordan.

Soon after the incorporation of the place into a district, viz., December 17th, 1782, at a meeting of the citizens, it was voted "That we will build a house of public worship." Voted "That we will build said house 24 feet by 20, with eleven feet posts."

"Chose Samuel Hand, Daniel Burbank, and Gideon Wheeler, Esq., a committee to pitch a stake where said house shall stand."

The significance of this last proceeding is, that the men chosen to

pitch the stake were from adjoining towns, from Hancock, Williamstown, and Lanesborough.

The house which is now used for public worship was built as a union church, in 1828, and dedicated in January, 1829. There is a tradition that the subscription for its erection originated and was well filled in the bar room of the tavern, which was kept near the site of the church, during an evening of carousal. Whether this be true or not, it is certain that the subscription list contained the names of nearly all the people of the town, whatever may have been their social habits, and whether church going or otherwise.

The inhabitants of the town are mostly Methodists, and the church building has been generally occupied by that denomination, the minister sometimes residing in this town and sometimes in another town of the circuit. The house has, however, been open to other denominations, and occasional services were formerly held here by Elder John Leland, widely known as a Baptist minister, by Prof. Albert Hopkins, of Williams College, by Dr. Samuel B. Shaw, of the Episcopal church in Lanesborough, and others. The building has been lately repaired, and is a neat and commodious house of worship.

The town increased in wealth and population during the first half century of its history, reaching its most prosperous days from 1814 to 1825. There were over 300 inhabitants, and 60 families and 50 dwelling houses. There were May 1st, 1885, 163 inhabitants and 36 dwelling houses.

# CHAPTER XVI.

## TOWN OF OTIS.

By George A. Shepard.

Loudon.—Bethlehem.—Town of Otis.—Natural Features.—Productions.—Mills and Manufactories.—Stores.—Hotels.—Lumber.—Settlement.—Manners and Customs of the Settlers.—Roads and Post Offices.—Otis in the National Wars.—Schools.—Churches.—Lawyers and Physicians.—Biographical Mention.

OTIS, as it now exists, is composed of the town of Loudon and the district of Bethlehem, the two being united in 1809, and still retaining the name of Loudon after the union. Whence the town of Loudon derived its name there is some uncertainty; probably from Lord Loudon, who was appointed commander-in-chief of the American forces in 1756, during the French and Indian war. Loudon was incorporated in 1773. Prior to incorporation it was known as the "Tyringham Equivalent," a tract of land given to Tyringham—township No. 1 of the grant of 1735 of certain territory lying between Westfield and Sheffield—to make good certain losses they had sustained. It was bounded north by Becket, east by Blanford, on the south by the west parish of Granville—since incorporated and called Tolland—and by Sandisfield and the district of Bethlehem on the west. Its length was more than twice its breadth, and it was considerably wider at its northern than at its southern boundary. It would not vary much from seven miles in length, north and south, and three in width on an average, making, as was formerly estimated, not far from 13,000 acres. The central point of business was at what is now called East Otis. The territory covered some other lands not included in the "Tyringham Equivalent."

About 1775 the people of the town voted to build a school house, and Ephraim Pelton obtained the contract for building the same, he being the lowest bidder. The house was "to be framed, and clapboarded on the outside and well finished," and he was to receive his pay in "boards and shingles," except for the nails and glass, which were to be cash. The house was to be fifteen feet square. They also voted £3 for the support of schools the ensuing year, and thought themselves, no doubt, liberal

supporters of education ; but in 1778 they voted to raise and appropriate £15 for the year's schooling. At a meeting March 7th, 1778, the vote on the State Constitution stood eleven for and one against it. In 1784 the town was divided into four school districts, the same number as Bethlehem had soon after its incorporation. December 24th, 1787, Joshua Lawton was chosen representative to go to Boston with the special object of acting on the Constitution, and was instructed to oppose it by his vote, and they also opposed the revision of the constitution in 1795, through their representative to the General Court, Ephraim Williams. In 1791 they appointed a committee to commence an action against Thompson J. Skinner, of Williamstown, then acting "high sheriff," for not prosecuting for collection of taxes in the hands of Asher Cook, the constable.

The last town meeting called under the name of Loudon was May 7th, 1810, Abner Loveland, constable, and Roderick Norton, clerk. At this meeting Paul Larkcom was chosen representative to the General Court.

Bethlehem was incorporated as a district June 24th, 1789, and was composed of the "North Eleven Thousand Acres." This tract, and also the south eleven thousand acres, were subsequent grants, for specific purposes, to the towns of Sandisfield, New Marlboro, Tyringham, and Becket. It was laid out four miles square, Becket lying on the north, Loudon east, Sandisfield south, and Tyringham west. What is now Otis Center was included in Bethlehem, and it is only about one half mile from the northeastern corner of Sandisfield.

The first district meeting was called by virtue of a warrant issued by Daniel Brown, Esq., of Sandisfield, June 30th, 1789, "to meet at the dwelling house of Lieutenant Hezekiah Sumner. At said meeting John Plumbe was elected district clerk ; Robert Hunter, treasurer ; Adonijah Jones, John Spear, and Daniel Fowler, selectmen ; James Breckenridge, Thomas Ward, and Daniel Fowler, assessors ; and William Crittenden, constable." Other meetings were called shortly afterward to make provision for laying out roads, and to fix a location for a burying ground, and other matters. In 1790 the district was divided into four school districts, conveniently arranged for the accommodation of the citizens. A survey was made in 1791 for the purpose of determining the central point of the district, which was ascertained to be nearly east of Hay's Pond, and, perhaps, a little more than a mile distant. It was the business center of the district, but no church was ever erected there. In 1795 a vote was passed to build a "town hall," the same to be used for religious meetings, regardless of the denomination. The building of the same was let to the lowest bidder, and sixty pounds was the lowest sum bid. Highway districts were first laid out and described in 1796.

In 1809 a vote was taken to set off a section of the district to Becket, to which measure there was considerable opposition, and remonstrance was made ; but the project finally prevailed and a portion was set to Becket the first of March, 1810. They held their regular meetings and

transacted business the same as towns in their corporate capacity, until the union with Loudon was effected.

The first town meeting called under the name of Otis was November 5th, 1810. Paul Larkcom was chosen moderator and Roderick Norton, clerk. There had been talk of changing the name of the town, and one name proposed was "Mountville." It was finally decided to leave the matter with their representative, Paul Larkcom, Esq. June 13th, 1810, he succeeded in getting the name changed to Otis, in honor of Hon. Harrison G. Otis, of Boston, who was at that time speaker of the House of Representatives. A section of unincorporated land, known as part of the east 11,000 acres, was annexed to Otis April 9th, 1838, since which time the limits have remained unchanged.

The surface is quite uneven and broken, granitic boulders and other surface stones abound, and are seen cropping out from the hillsides overlooking the Farmington River valley. On either side of this river is a range of hills rising to a moderate height, and the highest point north of the center is called "Filley's Mount." These ranges of hills are generally well wooded, and in some places present a wild and romantic appearance, and a ride along the valley through this section is not devoid of interest. The soil, generally, is a darkish heavy loam overlying a hard and tenacious substratum. It is very retentive of moisture, and is well calculated to withstand protracted drouths. It is said that there have been discovered some traces of iron in one section of the town, but not enough to encourage any outlay in mining it. The town is watered by many springs of pure, cool, and delicious water, and numerous small streams. The Farmington River is the largest stream, and it runs the whole length of the town from north to south. It takes its rise in Becket, is formed by the union of two streams, one issuing from Shaw's Pond, the other from Thomas' Mill-pond, and in its course is fed by several tributaries. Ward Brook rises in the northwestern part of the town and unites with the Farmington a short distance below the Center, affording water for mill privileges. Another stream of about the same size rises in the northern part of the town and flows into the Farmington from the east, near the Center. Roaring Brook, which proceeds from Parish Pond (frequently called Benton's Pond), joins the Farmington some distance farther down. Fall River, the main outlet of the chain of lakes in the eastern section of the town, and a rapid stream in most of its course, forms a junction with the Farmington a little north of Cold Spring. Otis abounds in ponds, and there is considerable marshy ground on some of their borders. Hay's Pond is located in the western part of the town, near Tyringham line. Thomas' Mill-pond is in the north part of the town, bordering on and extending a short distance into Becket. The stream issuing from it forms the main eastern branch of the Farmington. In the northeast part of the town is White Lily Pond, and a short distance east of that is Little Pond, directly south of which is Haley's Pond. A short distance north of East Otis is the Great Lake, said to be

the largest natural body of water in the county. Passing from this in a southerly course over "Fuller Hill" Parish Pond is found lying near the road from East Otis to Otis Center. A little south of East Otis is Rand Pond. This body of water covers a large area because of a high and substantial dam built by the "Farmington River Water Company" at the final outlet of this eastern chain of lakes. The water after issuing from this pond has a rapid descent over precipitous ledges of rocks, forming what is known as Otis Falls. When viewed from an advantageous point in this weird and romantic defile the scene is grand and sublime. The river has a rapid movement through a narrow defile in most of its course to the Farmington. About three fourths of a mile westerly from Rand Pond is the Larkcom Pond—named from Paul Larkcom—lying in a deep basin formed by high hills which surround it on every side, and it connects with Fall River through a small channel. Though but a short distance from Rand Pond, it is estimated to be nearly four hundred feet lower, and Rand Pond is nearly one hundred feet lower than the Great Lake. In the southerly part of Rand Pond is a floating island of considerable extent. It is composed of debris, the tangled and matted roots of shrubbery, mingled with a marshy, spongy soil, the whole dense mass lying upon the surface of the water. When walking over it a quaking, vibrating motion is imparted to it, extending some distance from the pedestrian. This is a favorite resort for fishermen, who cut holes through to the water, and, sitting upon their verge, cast their lines and take from the water beneath large quantities of bullheads. A tradition of a singular incident has been handed down from the early settlers. One Daniel Sumner was hunting for deer on the range of hills just west of Otis Center, and while so engaged he was startled by a loud explosion near by. He sought for the cause, and discovered a rock with quite an opening, and judging from the discoloration surrounding the fissure and other indications there was no doubt that it was a spontaneous explosion resulting from an accumulation of highly explosive gas.

The town is bounded on the north by Becket, east by Blanford, south by Tolland and Sandisfield, and west by Monterey and Tyringham. It lies about 125 miles west of Boston and 375 miles from Washington.

The land is better adapted to grazing than to the raising of cereals. With good cultivation the meadows and uplands produce abundantly of grass, and the hill lands afford good pasturage. Potatoes do exceedingly well when free from blight. Corn requires thorough cultivation and abundant fertilizers. Rye does well on land newly cleared, and oats where the land is well cultivated. Sufficient garden vegetables for home supply may be easily raised. Apples are the staple fruit, and where properly cultivated and cared for, do exceedingly well. Of small fruits blackberries abound in their season among the hedges and recent clearings. In some parts of the town the whortleberry flourishes, and cranberries do finely upon the marshes bordering Rand Pond. The principal varieties of timber are beech, birch, maple, oak, hemlock, and pine. When the

town was first settled there were considerable quantities of chestnut and walnut scattered through it, and in the eastern part were quantities of pitch-pine from which pitch was at one time made and sent to market. The soil in the eastern and some other sections of the town seems peculiarly adapted to white pine, which grows spontaneously and very rapidly.

The first grist mill was built in Loudon, or what is now called East Otis, by the Kibbes, who were among the first settlers. It is impossible to ascertain the date of erecting the earliest mills. The second grist mill was erected near the tannery now owned by Deacon William Tinker, on the Farmington River, about one mile and a half north of the Center. Saw mills have been and they are now abundant. Soon after the settlement of the town one was erected on Roaring Brook, near the outlet of Parish Pond. One Manley built one on Fall River, near Rand Pond. Another was built above Great Pond, near Becket line. About one mile and a half east of the Center, on the road to East Otis, there were formerly two saw mills near each other, and on the same stream, near Davidson's, was another. There was formerly one on a stream that comes from White Lily Pond. A little later than the one mentioned above another was built on Fall River, and on the same river further down Jonathan Norton erected one which is still standing. At an early date a saw mill was erected on Ward Brook, near Sandisfield line, by Captain Adonijah Jones, and another by George Catlin. Years since there was a mill on the west branch of the Farmington, near Shaw's Pond, on the West Becket South line. In the north end of the town Moses Baird built another on the Farmington River. Farther down, on the same river, one Welles erected a mill, and Robert and Isaac Hunter another, not far from the old forge. One was put up on the Timothy Jones' place, and later, another, which is still in use. C. Carter has near the Center a mill which is on or near the site of one built many years ago. One is now in use at Cold Spring, and one or two at East Otis. Allen Jones built a grist mill near the center many years since. Not many years after settlement Captain Joseph Hunt built an oil mill at East Otis. Colonel Samuel Pickett had an ashery at what is now Otis Center, and another was in use long since near Parish Pond. Daniel Sumner erected a tannery near Otis Center, and Dr. Bancroft built another a little further northwest, on Ward Brook. Spencer Watson erected a tannery at East Otis, called Loudon then. North of the Center about one and a half miles Joel Kilborn, one of the first settlers, erected a tannery on the Farmington River, the largest ever built in town. It was subsequently owned by an eastern company, and a Mr. Stone was then overseer. It is now the property of Deacon William Tinker, a resident. Joseph Hunt owned a carding machine at East Otis, and carried on the business of dressing cloth. It afterward passed into other hands, and it is now extinct. Isaac Benton had carding works near the outlet of Parish Pond. About a mile north of Otis Center David Bushnel had a fulling mill some years ago, and a Mr. Dorman another on the west branch of the Farmington,

not far from Shaw's Pond. Otis in its early days abounded in dish mills. Zenas Smith had one near Dorman's; there were two more near Tinker's tannery ; Oliver Bushnel had one still further south, all on Farmington River. Harvey Owen owned one on Fall River, Daniels & Ives two near Otis Falls, there were three at East Otis, and as many more on Roaring Brook. Isaac Benton formerly owned a small chair factory on this last named stream, and also a distillery ; and Albert Benton a mill for manufacturing wrapping-paper. There was at one time another chair factory on the Farmington, north of the Center, owned by Davison & Norcott.

About 1824 Miles Welles built a puddling furnace, or forge, about three miles north of the Center, on the Farmington, and for many years did an extensive and thriving business. About 1848 George Welles, son of Miles Welles, and Edward Smith, of Lanesborough, built puddling works at Cold Spring, so called from an intensely cold spring near by. The building was quite large, and had a capacity for doing a large amount of business. A good sized boarding house and several cottages, barns, sheds, store, and school house were erected at a large outlay of money. The property changed hands two or three times, and considerable business was done ; Bartlett & Co., of Boston, owned it awhile, and later a Mr. Canfield, of Salisbury, Conn., but after a few years the works were burned and were never rebuilt. The store, in which a post office was kept, was burned shortly afterward. The business ceased entirely, and the houses are now mostly vacant, and desolation reigns where but a few years since was a thriving little village. There were formerly two stores and a post office at East Otis ; Elijah Owens had charge of one store and Willis Strickland the other. Only one is there now, that of H. B. Norton. Camp & Cummins had a store at Otis Center as early as 1772. It was a little further north than those of to-day. Colonel Pickett and his son-in-law, Hiram Sears, were in trade many years at the Center. There are two stores there at the present time ; Samuel Norton, Esq., is proprietor of one and Norton & Smith conduct the other. Daniel Sumner formerly had a store in what was known as Bethlehem Center. There was a Farmer's Company store at East Otis earlier than many of the inhabitants can remember. It changed owners once or twice. One Porter Hunt was also in trade there for a time.

One of the first hotels was located on the "Great Boston and Albany road," and was kept by Lieutenant Jonathan Norton, grandfather of the present Elam P. Norton, a man between eighty and ninety years of age. This being one of the main thoroughfares leading west from Boston, there was much travel over it in early days. It is asserted that Mr. Norton had been known to slaughter a large ox in the morning and serve it all to his customers within twenty-four hours. During the Revolution this road was traversed by Major General Amherst and his troops, with their stores, *en route* for the taking of Ticonderoga. After the defeat and capture of Burgoyne and his army, at Saratoga, he, with a detachment of his men, passed over this road on his way to Boston or Cambridge, where

he took up winter quarters. Their large cannon required eight or ten yoke of cattle to move it over the hills.

Nathaniel Wood kept a large hotel about half a mile west of East Otis. Another in the village was afterward erected. It was kept by different persons, and for many years by Porter Hunt. The present hotel is conducted by Wilbert Denslow. For many years a hotel was maintained at West Otis. Colonel Samuel Pickett kept a public house at the Center for a long time. For many years it has been owned by the Day family, E. L. Day, a deputy sheriff, keeping it several years, and it is now owned and kept by Henry Day, his brother. Basil Seymour conducted a hotel in that vicinity some years since, and also had a distillery. On what is called the Pomeroy place there was another tavern, kept by Elisha Pomeroy, and one half way between Otis and New Boston called the "Half-way house," kept by one John Hawley.

One of the most available and profitable industries at the present time is the manufacture of lumber. It consists mostly of pine and hemlock, but pine predominates. The most of this finds a ready market in Lee. As far back as 1855 the lumber prepared for market amounted to 1,175,200 feet. The last State statistics fail to mention this article, but the amount some years undoubtedly exceeds that named. The most extensive dealers are Volney Haskell, H. B. Norton, C. J. Carter, George M. Beach, and James Clark.

The valuation of the town in 1875, according to statistics, was $266,130; but as established by the acts of 1876, $279,926. Value of land, $137,112; buildings, $83,900; domestic animals, $40,158; fruit trees and agricultural implements, about $4,800. Butter and cheese were formerly leading products, but they have fallen off of late, and more attention is given to the raising of stock, although the amount raised is less than it was years ago.

Most of the first settlers came from Connecticut, but in some instances it is difficult to give the name of the town from which they came. The settlement of Loudon must have commenced about 1760. The first child born in town, it is affirmed, was Paul Larkcom, whose father came from Enfield, Conn., and settled in the southeastern part of the town. Ephraim Pelton came from Granville, Mass., and settled in the southeastern part of the town. David and John Kibbe came from Enfield, also Isaac and Stephen Kibbe, and settled near where Mrs. Maria Parker now lives. Jacob Cook and others of the Cook family lived on the North Becket road. Timothy Whitney came from Petersham, Mass. Smith Marcy came from Woodstock, Conn., and lived on the place now occupied by William Twining. Lieutenant Jonathan Norton came from Suffield, Conn., and settled on the "Great Road from Boston to Albany," west of the road leading from East Otis to Otis Center. Isaac Phelps settled in the northeastern part of Loudon. Abner Morley lived near Algeria. John Fay lived on or very near the road leading from Otis to East Otis. Jabez and Joseph Kingsbury lived, one east and the other west of Hay's Pond.

Adonijah Jones and Miles Jones lived on the place now owned by Charles Clark. They came from Palmer, Mass., but were originally from Hebron, Conn. James Breckenridge, also from Palmer, lived in the northwestern part of the town. Robert Hunter settled on Farmington River, about two miles north from the Center. Thomas Ward lived a little west, on Ward Brook, and from him the stream takes its name. Daniel Sumner lived a little west of the Center. Jonathan Strickland came from New London, Conn., and settled a short distance northerly from the Center. His father, Samuel Strickland, came from England. Agur Hyde settled near the Chester Cornwall place. Jonah Webb settled in the western part of the town. Colonel Samuel Pickett came from Sandisfield and settled in the center of the town; also Basil Seymour, who came from Granby, Conn. The date of settlement it is impossible to ascertain, but those mentioned were among the first. Ichabod Brooks was from Middletown; Elijah Messenger from Barkhampsted, Conn.; Heman Dibble from Salmon Brook, Conn. The three last mentioned settled not far from 1790. Arden Judd lived in West Otis.

The first settlers were a hardy race of people, and inured themselves to labor. They were courteous, friendly, and hospitable. They were spirited in action and persevering in duty. Living within their means, producing nearly all they needed to eat or drink, and manufacturing most of their clothing and other articles of convenience and use, they were, consequently, independent. They were regular in their attendance on the ordinances of the church and were sincere and devout in their worship. Tithing men were chosen annually to enforce a proper observance of the Sabbath. People who quartered themselves among them, with no visible means or energy to secure their support, were warned out of town. Home made clothing was good enough for them. False pride was no part of their nature. They had their holidays and seasons of amusement, and enjoyed them with a hearty zest. They held tenaciously to their opinions, and their doctrinal orthodox belief was deep rooted and abiding, where rooted at all. Their industrious, steady going life, combined with their simple yet ample and nutritious fare, were conducive of longevity, and many lived to extreme age. A few of these are noted. Adonijah Jones died in 1820, aged 72; Isaack Finch, 1822, aged 78; Ebenezer Bartlett, 1824, aged 79; Mr. Penfield, 1825, aged 93; Colonel Jonathan Norton, 1830, aged 91; Mrs. Adonijah Jones, 1831, aged 99; Mrs. Penfield, 1834, aged 102 years, six months; Mrs. Peter Strickland, 1837, aged 93; Richard Chase, 1843, aged 94; Deacon Benjamin Barber, 1843, aged 80; Isaac Phelps, aged 96; John Cornish, 1841, aged 93; Mrs. Phinehas Jones, 1842, aged 96; William S. Crittenden, a Revolutionary soldier, 1842, aged 88; John Davison, a soldier of the Revolution, aged 79; Daniel Sumner, 1838, aged 80. There have been a few violent and accidental deaths in town. In 1820, Ozias Case's house was burned, and he perished in the flames. Jonathan Strickland, aged 39, was thrown from his horse, striking a rock, and lived but a short time. Ellen S.

Turner was accidentally shot in 1872 and lived but a short time. A daughter of Lafayett Proper was burned to death. Hannah M. Hazard was murdered in her own house, by a Frenchman, in 1876. September 7th, 1862, a triple, most atrocious, and diabolical murder was perpetrated near Cold Spring. Mrs. Emily L. Jones, wife of George Jones, and her two children, George A. and Sarah E., aged respectively four and two years, went to a field to pick berries. They were there murdered, their bodies were concealed, and were only found after a long search. Thomas and James Callendar (colored), father and son, were arrested; the latter was finally convicted on his own confession and suffered the extreme penalty of the law.

One of the first roads through the town was the "Great Boston and Albany road," one of the greatest thoroughfares of the day. In 1776 the North road to Becket was established, and May 19th, of the same year, a road was laid along the east side of Great Pond. About 1778 a road was established from Moses Kibbe's by Fall River to the Farmington River. The Tenth Massachusetts Turnpike was built in 1800; it was the stage road from Pittsfield to Hartford, and Oliver Couch was mail carrier over it for many years. Not far from this time a county road from Otis to West Otis was granted.

The first post office was established in 1817; Basil Seymour was postmaster. Another was established at East Otis in 1828, Elijah Owen, postmaster. There was one at Cold Spring a short time, but that and the one at East Otis are now extinct.

There is a post office at West Otis; a Mr. Ward is postmaster.

At the time of the Revolution the population of Otis—Called Loudon then—must have been small, for in 1781 they were called upon to furnish three men as their proportion, and the record shows the names of but forty-seven persons to take them from. It appears that they were zealous in the cause, furnished their quota, voted money for relief of soldiers' families and furnished promptly their quota of beef for the army. The records give no light in regard to the service, if any, of the people of the town in the war of 1812. They voted in Bethlehem to petition for a removal of the Embargo Act, August 29th, 1803.

During the late Rebellion the people of this town were thoroughly aroused, patriotic, energetic, zealous, unshrinking, and ready for duty. The following names of those who died in the service are upon the record: William A. Morehouse, Edward J. Bing, William C. Soule, Robert Rice, Thomas Clark, Curtiss L. Kibbe, Charles P. Snow, Elijah L. Flint, Edwin G. Taylor, Orlow Hunt, Myron Nichols, Elijah M. Morse, Sheldon E. Gibbs, Charles Van Housen, Joshua Rodman; fifteen in all; two deserted.

Schools in this town have generally been quite liberally sustained, and they will not suffer in comparison with those of other mountain towns. The population in 1860 was 998, which had fallen off to 785 in 1880. Of this number there are 175 pupils between five and fifteen years

of age, and the average attendance is 143. The sum of $1,000 is usually raised by tax for school purposes.

Early in the settlement of the town of Loudon the records show it was customary to hire different ministers to preach and hold meetings either in the school houses or private dwellings. About 1772 a person by the name of George Troop, or Throop, as it is sometimes written, came among them with ministerial pretensions, claiming a license to preach. An attempt was made to ordain him, and he endeavored to organize a church, and succeeded, This done, he caused deacons to be chosen, but upon calling a council, in 1775, it was decided that he had no license to preach. This, as appears from record, caused disquietude. A meeting was called and they concluded to dispense with his services, and though the time of service—five years —had not expired by several months, they voted he might have the land grant, and they would be just as well satisfied as if he fulfilled the contract; whereupon he left, went into the army, and the church dissolved. About that time a Rev. Mr. Woodbridge was employed as a candidate. February 2d, 1779, a regular church comprising seven members was formed. They raised money to hire preaching, but failed to settle a minister. Pastors in neighboring towns occasionally assisted them, and thus kept up their church ordinances. Roger Adams was the officiating candidate in 1805, and up to 1810 there had been in all 101 admissions to the church in Loudon. There had been frequent attempts to build a church in the town, and assistance was solicited and efforts made to unite a section of Blanford with Loudon for the purpose. This failing, they voted, in 1806, to raise $1,000 for a church building, and fixed on a site. This project was defeated at a subsequent meeting. In 1806, the first meeting house in Loudon was built, Blanford people in the vicinity uniting. The money was raised by subscription, but before the church was entirely finished it was burned, as was thought, by an incendiary act. Meetings were then held in the large school house. One Elihu Buttles, dish turner, a sanguine Methodist, officiated. The inhabitants in that section finally built a church in 1815, with help from neighboring towns, and surmounted it with the tallest steeple then of any meeting house in the county. It was a union house, but was used and controlled by the Methodists. Rev. Mr. Pease became the pastor in 1817. After two or three years he was succeeded by a Mr. Hawley. He in turn was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Shepard, and next came Rev. Mr. Upton, and services were kept up under different pastors for several years longer. Then came a decline, and the old storm-beaten, weather-bleached meeting house has gone down.

About 1806 the citizens of Loudon and Bethlehem united and were known as the "United Congregational Society." Preliminary steps for the building of a church had been taken prior to the union. May 21st, 1810, their committee reported to build a church, to be of same construction as the one in Winsted, Conn., and, to maintain harmony, that it be built by subscription and "seats be sold by vendue." The dimensions

were to be 45 by 50 feet. Their report was favorably entertained, carried out, and the house was dedicated in the fall of 1813.

The Otis church was first organized, February 2d, 1799, by Zadoch Hun, of Blanford, the parties being Jacob Cook and wife, Jonathan Shepard, Samuel Clark and wife, and Jonathan Norton and wife, seven in all. After dedication they received some assistance from the Berkshire Association. Rev. Aaron Kinney and others preached till June 28th, 1815, when Rev. Jonathan Lee, from Salisbury, Conn., was ordained their pastor. There were several revivals—a powerful one in 1827—during his pastorate. He remained till 1831, and was succeeded by Rev. Rufus Pomeroy, of Chester, who remained till August 6th, 1835. The desk, for a time, was then supplied by Rev. Asahel Gaylord and Rev. Mr. Linsey. Rev. Hugh Gibson, of Salisbury, Conn., held the pastoral position from 1840 to 1850, and was succeeded by Rev. Henry Austin, of Becket. He was followed by Rev. Mr. Case, and he in turn by Rev. Mr. Page. Rev. Thomas Hall came in 1856, stayed till 1864, and was followed by Rev. Mr. Abbott, of Blanford, till Rev. Henry W. Leonard took his place in 1865. He died October 17th, 1865, aged 26. He was from Blanford. Rev. A. H. Dashield, of Stockbridge, then officiated occasionally, till Rev. Mr. Atwood, of Blanford, took the pastoral position. In 1870 Rev. E. A. Abbott, of Boston, came, and was succeeded by Rev. Irem Smith, who was dismissed May 1st, 1877. Rev. J. C. Seagrave, the present pastor, came April 1st, 1878.

A few of the people living in the north part of Sandisfield taking umbrage at Rev. Mr. Storrs' opposition to the Shays rebellion, withdrew and united with citizens in the western part of Bethlehem in forming a Baptist church, which is treated more fully in the history of Sandisfield.

January 1st, 1828, an Episcopal society was formed in the center of the town, and a house of worship was erected. Benjamin C. C. Parker was first rector. Other clergymen who succeeded him were Thomas S. Randolph, who preached there in 1840, Rev. Daniel G. Wright, Rev. Ethan Allen, and Calvin Wolcott; and also a Mr. Watson was rector for a time. Mr. Wolcott and Mr. Allen both in turn kept a select school in addition to their pastoral duties.

About 1830 the Otis church numbered about 130 members; 90 attendants of the Sabbath school and ten of the Bible class. After that time their number remained nearly the same up to 1860.

Lester Filley was the principal lawyer of the town for years. He was man of good legal ability, and a successful practitioner, but his chirography was a puzzle to every one attempting to decipher it. Frederick T. Wallace practiced there for a time, and Marshal Wilcox, of Pittsfield, who studied law under Mr. Filley. Norman K. Strickland has been a counsellor there for many years, but not a member of the bar.

Mr. Filley came from Bloomfield, or Bloomington, Conn., and first studied with David B. Curtiss, of Sandisfield. He had two sons, William

T. and Henry, both lawyers. William T. is practicing in Pittsfield. Henry practiced in Huntington, Mass., and died there.

One of the first physicians in Otis was Dr. Eliphalet Colt. Dr. Edmund Bancroft practiced there about 1810. White G. Spencer, Adonijah White, and Dr. Watson Sumner, a son of Daniel Sumner, of Otis, were practitioners. He came from Hoosick, N.Y. Dr. Eber West came from Connecticut. He and Dr. Sumner were very skillful. Dr. Charles H. Little came from Middlefield, Mass. Dr. William Baird was a very skillful practitioner, had fine literary attainments, and was eccentric. Dr. Warham L. Fitch practiced several years, and Dr. Henry C. Spelman, of Granville, who studied with Dr. Holcomb of that town. Dr. Bidwell, of Monterey, practiced there a short time. Dr. Calvin B. King came from Ware, Mass., and returned to the same place. Dr. Champlin traveled and lectured, and made a specialty of removing certain parasites from the system. Dr. Pease is the present physician at Otis Center, and Dr. Morse at West Otis.

Among the magistrates of the town, past and present, are found the names of Timothy Whitney, Paul Larkcom, Adonijah Jones, Samuel Pickett, Lester Filley, Basil Seymour, Elam P. Norton, Alanson Crittenden, Norman K. Strickland, Henry Seymour, Hiram Sears, Pearl S. Tinker, and John Merritt.

Philo Upson, it is affirmed, was a native of Otis. He had the contract for furnishing the stone for Girard College. He perished on Long Island Sound at the burning of the steamer *Lexington*.

Henry O. Marcy is a physician, standing high in the profession, and practicing in Boston or Cambridge. He is a genius and a man noted for skill. He was the inventor of rubber tubes for insertion in deep flesh wounds, such as were used in the case of President Garfield.

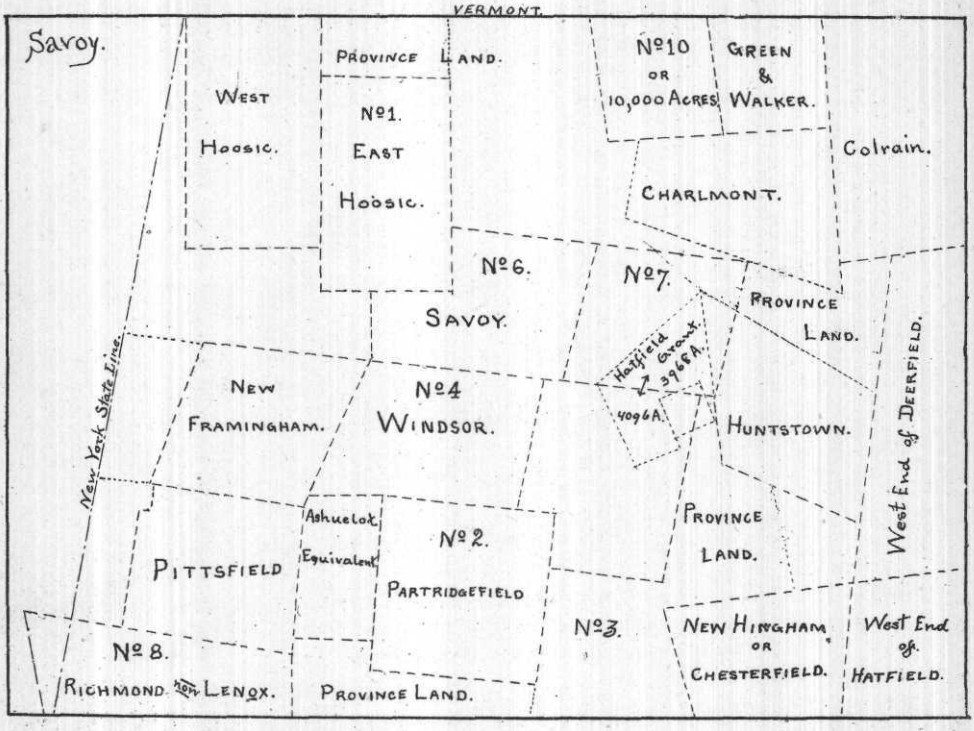
## CHAPTER XVII.

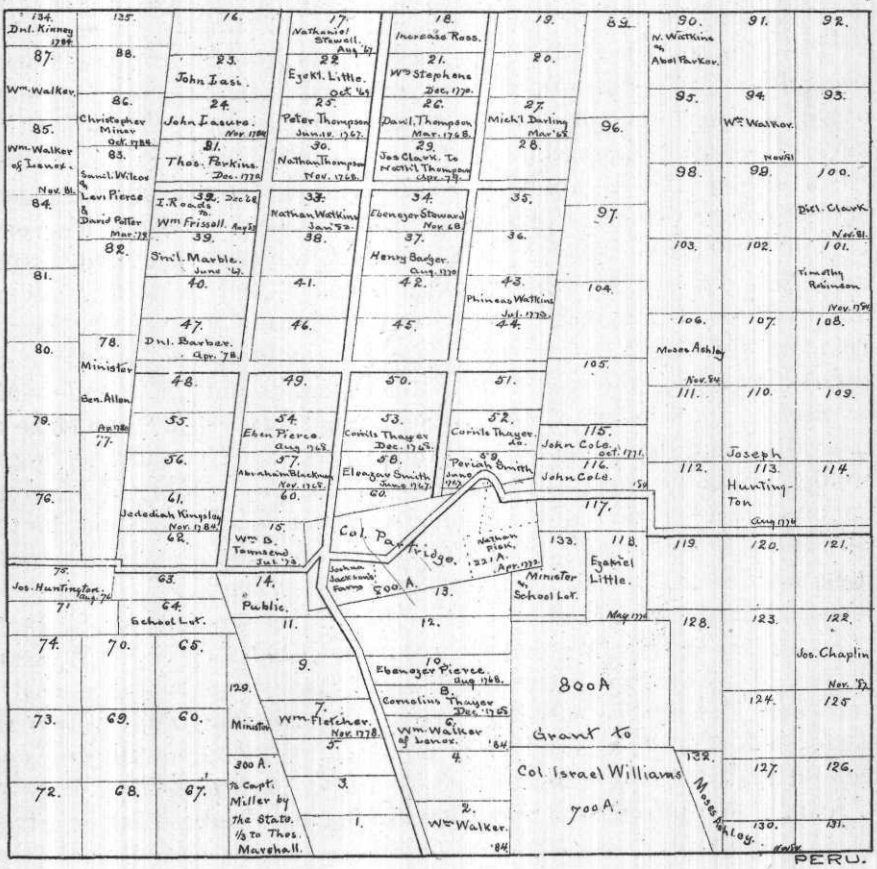
### TOWN OF PERU.

By Rev. A. B. Whipple.

Purchases and Sales.—First Town Meeting.—Ecclesiastical.—Peru During and Succeeding the Revolution.—Town Officers in 1800.—Change of Name.—New Meeting House.—Wolf Hunt.—First Births and Marriages.—Biographical.

PERU is a town on the Green Mountain range, having a severe climate, and an uneven surface with a hard and stony soil, better for grazing than for tillage. While the ingredients of the war for American independence were steaming in the great caldron of public opinion, and petty custom house officers were searching the peaceable homes in Boston and vicinity, the beech, the birch, and the maple, as well as the evergreen spruce and hemlock, were bending to the winter blasts or shading with their summer foliage the unpurchased area of this vertebrate town of Berkshire county. In 1760 the English government transferred from New Jersey, Governor Francis Bernard, and made him governor of the province of Massachusetts. In 1762 letters written by Sir Francis Bernard were intercepted with plans for changing the American governments; charging the colonists with aiming at absolute independence; counseling the making of several smaller provinces into one large and respectable, and more easily governed; the establishment of hereditary nobility, and the right of parliament to tax the colonies. Having been honored by a second and enlarged governmental appointment, he thought perhaps of a higher title than his present one, and so far took interest in the unsold lands of the province as to seek to be a real estate owner in the province he governed. So, in 1762, in the second year of his power, he, with Oliver Partridge, of Hatfield, and Elisha Jones, of Weston, purchased, June 2d, the township No. 2. According to the conditions of purchase sixty-three settling lots were surveyed, forming two tiers of farms each side of the road as it now lies over the mountain, including the old road for two miles west of the hill. Actual settlers were slow in locating. No purchase is recorded among the deeds till after a tripartite


VERMONT.
Savoy.
PROVINCE LAND.
WEST HOOSIC.
No1. EAST HOOSIC.
No10 OR 10,000 ACRES
GREEN & WALKER.
Colrain.
CHARLMONT.
No6.
No7.
SAVOY.
PROVINCE LAND.
Hatfield Grant 396¾A.
409¾A.
NEW FRAMINGHAM.
No4 WINDSOR.
HUNTSTOWN.
New York State Line.
West End of Deerfield.
Ashuelot Equivalent
No2. PARTRIDGEFIELD
PROVINCE LAND.
PITTSFIELD
No3.
NEW HINGHAM OR CHESTERFIELD.
West End of HATFIELD.
No8.
RICHMOND now LENOX.
PROVINCE LAND.


Col. Partridge.
800A Grant to Col. Israel Williams 700A.
PERU.

agreement was recorded, June 8th, 1767, by which each took twenty lots; three by original purchase to be public lots. Two days later, June 10th, 1767, Peter Thomson bought of Oliver Partridge No. 25, which is the third lot east from Worthington, and on the north of the road. On the same day Eleazer Smith bought of Oliver Partridge No. 58, the second lot east of the present Hinsdale line, and south of the road. The same day Samuel Marble bought of Oliver Partridge lot No. 39, the sixth lot east from Worthington, and second tier north of the road. March 22d, 1768, Daniel Thomson bought of Oliver Partridge lot No. 26, directly south of his brother Peter's; and the same day Michael Darling bought of Oliver Partridge No. 27, directly south of No. 26. August 31st, Ebenezer Pierce bought of Elisha Jones Nos. 10 and 54; 10 is now in Hinsdale, and 54 is the second west of the meeting house, and north of the road. November 19th, Abraham Blackman took a deed from Governor Bernard of No. 57, the next lot west of 54. November 2d, Nathan Thomson had a deed from Oliver Partridge of No. 30, next west of 25. November 24th, Ebenezer Steward bought of Oliver Partridge No. 34, where the east school house now is. December 21st, John Roads got No. 32, second farm directly north. December 28th, Cornelius Thayer bought Nos. 8, 52, and 53 of E. Jones, 8 being south of 10 in Hinsdale, 53 and 52 in line south of 54; Ezekiel Little, No. 22, October 22d, 1769; also 118 and 17, May 17th, 1770; Beriah Smith, No. 59, December 7th, 1770; William Stephens, No. 21, December 7th, 1770; Thomas Perkins, No. 31, December 7th, 1770; Henry Badger, No. 37, August 14th, 1770; John Cole, No. 115, October 22d, 1771; Nathan Fisk, 221 acres, April 29th, 1772; Phineas Watkins, one half of No. 43, July 28th, 1773; William B. Townsend, No. 15, July 8th, 1773; John Fisk, one half of No. 53, July 28th, 1773; Joseph Huntington, Nos. 75, 110 and 113, August 7th, 1776; William Fletcher, No. 7, November 4th, 1778. David Potter sold No. 83 to Levi Pierce, of Spencer, for £2,000, current money, March 8th, 1779.

By an act of incorporation Cornelius Thayer was empowered by W. M. Williams, justice of the peace, to call the first town meeting in August, 1771. Deacon Nathan Fisk was moderator; Nathaniel Stowell, town clerk; Cornelius Thayer, Michael Darling, and Captain Francis Miller, selectmen and assessors; Cornelius Thayer, treasurer; Ebenezer Sweetland, constable; Henry Badger, sealer of weights and measures; James Watkins, sealer of leather; David Miller, Nathan Watkins, Phineas Watkins, Peter Thomson, surveyors of highways; Jedediah Benton, Thomas Whitney, fence viewers; Abraham Blackman, Daniel Walker, field drivers; Ebenezer Pierce, Henry Badger, tithing men; Wilson Torry and Moses Little, deer reeves (to enforce the law forbidding the killing of deer between December 21st and August 1st); Sylvanus Smith and John Leseuer, surveyors of clapboards and shingles; Edward Kibby and Josiah Fisk, hog reeves. At this same first town meeting it was "voted to hear Mr. Tracy preach a longer time," and chose a committee to confer with him about preaching. Adjourned two weeks and

met in the house of Nathan Watkins and chose for tithing man, Andrew Belcher, and for hog reeves, Joseph Watkins and Nathan Thomson. Of this meeting Captain Francis Miller was moderator. "Voted to employ Mr. Tracy four Sabbaths longer and £8 to pay him; also a book for town records; also that the place of meeting on Sundays to be at the house of Ebenezer Pierce." This house was about three quarters of a mile west of the present meeting house, on the old road; a place tasteful for situation, commanding a broad prospect over the lowlands and hilltops of Hinsdale and Dalton, a spot well worthy of a visit by tourists and antiquarians.

In October they voted to hear Mr. Tracy four Sundays more, and to meet at the house of Thomas Whitney; also to empower the selectmen to survey and lay out a road from Worthington to Ashuelot Equivalent. This meeting was at the house of Thomas Whitney.

February, 1772, they gave Mr. Tracy a call, with salary of £30, to begin three years after his ordination; to raise it year by year as the valuation of ratable estate increased till it should be £50, and to remain at that so long as his ministry among them should continue. He was ordained the second Wednesday of the following April.

The first schools seem to have been organized in December, 1772, three of them, for which £14, 19s. were voted. They included all Partridgefield, east, middle, and west districts. Even then apprehensions of a warlike nature appear in a vote "to procure ammunition when there is occasion," and in frequent petitions for abatement of taxes. In 1773 the voted allowances of land to certain farms, in lieu of roads, show that the allowances for roads in the first survey were not used, all of them, in the roads actually constructed. Meetings that year were held in the house of Josiah Babcock and in Nathan Watkins' barn. A road was made also in the north part of the town, from Worthington to Gageboro', by Samuel Wilcox's house, which was used as a hotel for many years. In 1774 "voted twenty shillings to Charles Ward for the use of his house for meetings for one year." In August this entry is found:

"Whereas the Proprietors in Partridgefield have given bond to build a meeting house in said town, the town taking into consideration that the Proprietors' building a meeting house as large as would be reasonable for them to build would not be sufficient for the town any long term of time, the Proprietors having agreed to set up a frame 50 by 40 and of sufficient hight for galleries, and cover it, and lay the lower floor which we judge will be sufficient to answer their bonds, therefore voted that when the Proprietors have completed the same according to their vote all that then remains to be done in finishing said house shall be done by the town in equal proportions as other town rates."

In October, 1774, "Voted that the money necessarily expended out of this town in striving to suppress the late acts of the British Parliament shall be paid by this town."

The first County Court after the parliamentary act perverting the charter was appointed in Great Barrington for the third Tuesday in Au-

gust. On the preceding 4th of August a county convention was called, and took measures to obstruct the coming court. In this the town of Partridgefield, then three years old, took her share of the work, and, it appears by the vote above mentioned, were willing to pay in coin their share. In the March following, 1775, they voted a committee of safety, consisting of Henry Badger, John Smith, Nathaniel Stowell, Deacon Fisk, and Deacon Daniel Kinne, to hear, judge, and determine all matters of a criminal nature, &c. Three months later, in June, Cornelius Thayer and Isaiah Babcock were made assessors in place of Deacon Kinne and Caleb Eddy, who had gone into the army ; also a committee of five was chosen "to discourse with Rev. Stephen Tracy concerning a discourse by him Sunday, May 28th, 1775." By inference the conclusion is reached that said Tracy was a loyalist ; for the next April they voted not to support him any longer by tax, and May 23d, 1776, at 9 o'clock A. M., he was dismissed.

Among the earliest to respond to the call for minute men was Nathan Watkins, whose muster roll of April 22d, 1775, had forty names, of whom fifteen were from Partridgefield. They were paid for 131 miles of travel and fourteen days' service. In his company were some who did not come back in fourteen days, but were stationed at Fort No. 3, in Charlestown, at the time of the battle of Bunker Hill. Among them appear the names of Nathaniel Stowell and Joseph Badger.

The first mention of a burial place was in the March meeting of 1777, when a committee was appointed to select such a place, which is now a little way south of the meeting house. In July they chose a committee "to fetch the salt provided for the town in Boston," and "to provide fire arms for a store for the present ;" and "to provide some men to supply the place of those lately gone out of the militia ;" and "to release the Proprietors from building a meeting house for this town." In December, 1777, "voted £50 for soldiers now in service." In March, 1778, a new treasurer for the town was chosen, Henry Badger, jr., and it was resolved that £70 be assessed immediately, and an allowance for the families of soldiers, Stephen Payne, £23, 2s, 2p.; John Leseuer, £15, 13s, 10p.; Jesse Bruce, £10, 2s, 7p.

In May, 1777, the town chose a committee to approve or disapprove the new constitution. As no further mention is recorded it is presumable that they approved.

At the same meeting £67, 10s. were appropriated for soldiers' bounty and mileage, and £70 for supporting their families. Schooling for the children of soldiers was helped by a vote of £200 for schools, and $40 were voted for each wolf's head ; "said wolf to be killed in this or any adjoining town." In November, 1778, a meeting was specially called to license Colonel Ephraim Sawyer, "Innholder," to retail spirituous liquors for one year. In December, "voted £55, 10s. for the families of S. Payne and Jesse Bruce, soldiers." In March, 1779, "£150 for soldiers' families and £12 bounty for wolves' heads." April's vote was £800 for roads,

and $5 per day for work thereon—not far from fifty cents per day in silver. At the same meeting a committee was chosen to care for the land of absentees. The significance of this brief record will be found in an act passed the same month at Boston, confiscating the lands of persons named in an act of the previous September, among which names was that of Governor Bernard. Till a committee was duly appointed to sell, these lands must be cared for. By a vote then passed no man could settle on said land without a certificate of friendship to the American cause. In August was passed a vote "that Peter Bowen shall have town privileges." He must have had a certificate of friendship, and yet he did not settle on a confiscated lot, for No 36, on which he settled, in the tripartite agreement became Elisha Jones'. As Peter Bowen came from England, he was, no doubt, questioned and found all right. He brought with him an old arm chair, then having a woodchuck's dried skin for the seat. A new seat has since been added; otherwise unchanged the old chair, more than 300 years old, is still doing good service in the sitting room of his great-grandson, William S. Bowen, on Peru Hill. William S. is the son of William, who was the son of Christopher, the son of Peter, whose farm came into possession of each succeeding generation. In September of 1779 they voted Mr. Timothy Woodbridge a call, and to give him lot No. 3, and £40 salary; "and to rise to £60 as the valuation increased." He did not accept, possibly because lot No. 3 was too far away, it being near the present Congregational church in Hinsdale. Two months later they voted £200 for soldiers, their bounty and mileage.

That there was some feeling or much indifference in church matters would appear from a record of the December meeting, for when a motion was made to have "a committee to get a minister to preach on probation, all ran off without adjourning or dissolving the meeting." It was also voted "to set off three tiers of lots at the west end of this town to Ashuelot Equivalent, as far east as Captain William Fletcher's west line." No. 7, his lot, would have included the place where the old meeting house stood, or thereabout. This vote was never carried out, but later, August, 1774, twenty-two lots from Dalton were added to Hinsdale, including the stream where the factories now are, beginning with the Washington line and extending north, taking in lots 9 and 32 of the town of Dalton. Deacon Daniel Kinne, by vote of the town in March, 1780, received £286, 10s., 2p. for sitting in convention at Cambridge. This divided by forty will give the value in silver. In June, 20 shillings per month, in gold and silver, was voted as an addition to the wages and service of the soldiers this day raised. Next month they "vote $1,680 for soldiers, and to raise the new meeting house, when it is framed, on the hill near Colonel Sawyer's." This was south of the road where the house now is. For clothing for the Continental army $3,674 were voted in October, and £3,000 "to buy our quota of beef."

January, 1781, "voted to raise those men now called for and that

the three and six months men have their twenty shillings doubled seventy-two times in money," and £1,000 in lieu 5,508 pounds of beef for the army. While voting so much for soldiers the usual town expenses in addition were, up to this time, about £70 per year. In May we find the first representative chosen to be Nathan Watkins, who, as captain six years before, had enrolled the first company and started for Boston. Possibly his son's name appears in the following:

"Berkshire, June 6th, 1781. Received Joseph Clark, Frederick Miller, Gilbert Watkins, Joseph Bacon, Prince Mathews, and John Vaughn, soldiers enlisted and mustered for three years service in the Continental army, in part of the quota of the town of Partridgefield.

"P. M. WALKER, Superintendent."

Two days later the following was recorded:

"A return of the men enlisted and mustered for the town of Partridgefield for the term of three years and their hire as follows, Joseph Clarke, £92; John Vaughn, £90; Joseph Bacon, £90; Gilbert Watkins, £90; Prince Mathews, £90; Frederick Miller, £90. Total £542.

"Partridgefield, June 8th, 1781.

"NATHAN WATKINS,
"JOHN COLE,
"JONATHAN THAYER, } Selectmen."

During this same month there was voted £148, new emission of money for beef for the army.

"PARTRIDGEFIELD, February 2d, 1782.

"To the Honorable Treasurer and Paymaster General for the Commonwealth of Massachusetts the following abstracts are due to the several soldiers herein named who served in the Continental army six months, agreeable to a resolve of the General Court, January 5th: Elijah Bacon, Amasa Rockwell, James Sawyer, Oliver Watkins, Ephraim Wright and Amos Thayer. Amount £75, 11s.

"Sworn to before Justice Fisher, Nathaniel Watkins, for myself and the other selectmen of Partridgefield."

In March the town allowed Roger Haskell for all counterfeit money taken for rates—a kindness, certainly, to the collector.

In May Ebenezer Pierce was chosen representative and Mr. John Leland was sent for to preach on trial; and in October they gave him a call. On this call every tax payer could vote, and 55 votes were cast for him, five against. They voted £100 settlement and £50 the second year after ordination. In November there were 84 votes cast for him, and £60 in silver. In March, 1783, voted to have him preach one-fifth of the time in the west part. Little of historic interest is recorded till in 1785 is found a vote "to abate the rates of those people called Shaking Quakers in a £30 tax for preaching." These were Shakers, a few of whom had, in the previous three years, embraced the doctrines and met for worship in a house a little east of the house now known as the Ford place. In April, 1787, Elias Ballou, constable, was made collector, with four per cent. pay. Nothing was said about making good the counterfeit money. May, voted "any man giving bond to finish the meeting house shall have a pew for

pay and they shall glaize it throughout by December 1st." This was nearly fourteen years after they began to vote on the matter of a meeting house, and they used it about twenty years before the present one was ready for service. In the last month of 1787 they sent Ebenezer Pierce to represent them in convention to consider the doings of the Federal Convention. In 1788 Amherst Thomson was chosen tithing man. He was aid to his father, Colonel Joseph Thomson, who, for some time during the war, was stationed on the Hudson River. The writer of this remembers him as an old soldier, and he heard him tell his trials—one of thirst, during a long march, when following the horses through a muddy pool, he scooped up the water in his hat and strained it through his teeth as they were hurried onward, thinking it at the time the best water he ever drank. A descendant of his, a grandson, an old man, Smith Thomson by name, is now living on the same farm as a boarder.

In 1789 they built the first pound, in 1790 they released the minister's land to Roger Watkins, in 1792 they voted £220 to build eleven school houses. In August, 1794, they resolved "that non commissioned officers and soldiers, called for by Congress in the present detachment, have 42 shillings per month, including the pay by Congress, except $1 60 allowed for clothing." To understand this one must remember that the nerves of this young republic ran through every town, which was a member of the body politic. After the peace of 1783 mutual complaints were made by the United States and Great Britain for violating treaty stipulations. This government was accused of preventing loyalists from regaining their estates and recovering debts contracted before the commencement of hostilities, &c. Americans complained that western military posts were retained, Indians incited to attack frontier settlements, injurious commercial restrictions imposed by which American vessels might be seized, taken to England, and condemned. This state of affairs caused a congress to assemble which laid an embargo for thirty days, passed a bill for erecting fortifications, also a bill for a provisional army, and one for organizing the militia. At the same time Mr. Jay was sent to negotiate with the British government, if possible, to avert the calamities of another war. It was to meet this emergency the vote of the town of Partridgefield above mentioned was taken. But, happily, Mr. Jay was successful in negotiating a treaty, November 19th, which the United States ratified the next spring, on his return. A vote was passed in March, 1795, "to reposite the town's stock of ammunition in the garret of the meeting house," also "to petition the General Court to alter the name of Partridgefield to Alvah."

In the next sessions of Congress attempts were made by the republican party to hinder the treaty from going into effect, by refusing to vote for the needed funds. Partridgefield in May, 1796, "petitioned Congress to carry into effect the late treaty with Great Britain, signed by 176 freeholders of this town." Possibly this petition did its share in producing a majority and so the treaty went into effect. In 1797 they asked the

General Court to be called Russia or Sumner. In 1797 the town voted not to set off the west parish, and sent a remonstrance to the General Court.

As the year 1800 began a new century it may be of interest to give the names of all town officers chosen that year, and see what new men had come into active town life, and what old veterans still continued in service. The March meeting chose John Smith, town clerk; Cyrus Stowell, Amasa Rockwell, and Joshua Jackson, selectmen and assessors; Captain William Frissell, treasurer; Artemus Thompson, Charles Whiting, and Cyrus Stowell, fence viewers; Nathan, Peter, and Artemus Thompson, overseers of the poor; Cyrus Stowell, Henry Badger, Asa Chamberlain, Nathan Hillard, Lieutenant Daniel Brown, Samuel Wing, John Adams, James Pease, Liberty Pierce, Elihu Richmond, James C. Apthorp, Ebenezer Robins, Daniel Rockwood, Peter Bowen, James Tracy, Elijah Goodrich, and William Frissell, jr., surveyors of highways; Jedediah Kingsley and Henry Howard, surveyors of lumber; John Pierce and Andrew Belcher, tithing men; John Watson, sealer of leather; John Smith, sealer of weights and measures; Eli Dibbold, Amasa Rockwell, William Pierce, Elijah Wing, Nathan Nicholson, Stephen Payne, Amasa Frissell, Roger Abby, Harvy Stowell, Christopher Bowen, Eleazer Loomis, and Christopher Crary, school collectors; Henry Badger, pound keeper. The constabulary was bid off to the highest bidder, and was gained by Henry Badger (he being collector) at two and one quarter per cent.; John Leland, jr., and Charles Whiting, hog reeves. They voted $333.33 for schooling, and $555.55 for highways, three fourths to be worked out in June, at 75 cents per day, and one fourth in September, at 50 cents. Of this meeting Cyrus Stowell was moderator, Captain William Frissell was chosen representative. Ebenezer Pierce had been representative for eighteen years. Boundary lines were reviewed, and a new valuation was taken that year. In the 29th town election only three names appear that were chosen in the first town meeting: these are Henry Badger, Andrew Belcher, and Nathan Thomson.

For a few years the public mind was more or less agitated on the question of dividing the town. By January, 1803, the town consented by vote to the incorporation of the west parish, "and that after the incorporation it shall *forever* receive an equal part of the rents and profits of the public lands of the town of Partridgefield, now held by lessees under the town by different persons." An equal part meant two fifths, as the west parish was two fifths of Partridgefield. Some of the public, ministerial, and school lands, which had been rented by the town to certain parties, were more or less divided by the new line; Peru, to day, as the parent town, collects the taxes and rentals on said lots, and annually pays over to Hinsdale two fifths of the amount.

The following March meeting of course made some changes in the names of town officers, as these two towns must be supplied with the needed town officials. In May they chose a committee for settlement be-

fore the west parish's incorporation, and to accept the division of public lands and rents as above mentioned. After November 14th, 1803, the west parish had a history of its own as Hinsdale.

How the overseers of the poor dealt may be learned from a vote in 1804: Abigail Thayer bid off at forty-eight cents per week, for one year; next year at forty-six cents per week, and so on for many a year.

Concerning this one town pauper a story is still extant, that during her stay in the town as an unwilling though munificently supported guest a visitor to the towns remarked upon the apparent sterility and poverty of the two townships. "Yes," said a native in reply, "the towns are so poor that it takes two towns to support one pauper." Query, what two towns in the county to-day have only one pauper between them to support?

In 1805 there was a petition to have the town called Troy; and in April, 1806, the selectmen were made a committee to choose three names for the town and present them at the next meeting. May 5th they petitioned to be called Peru. Rev. John Leland had long been complaining of the name of Partridgefield as too long, and had sought a shorter one. At this time he suggested Peru as appropriate, being a mountain town like the Peru of South America, and if no mine of gold and silver were under her rocks she favored hard money and began with a *P*. The same day, May 5th, Cyrus Stowell was chosen representative and went to Boston with the wish of the town, and October 16th, 1806, Peru appeared as the town name. In the last month of that year they voted to build a new meeting house, 42 by 50, on the north side of the road, with a belfry. The plan was changed the next year to 44 by 55. Shadrack Pierce, of Peru, was the architect and builder. One half of the cost was raised by auction of pew ground, to be paid by December 1st, 1807, the rest by December 1st, 1808. Seventy-eight pews were sold for $3,750, the highest for $121, lowest for $30. It was completed on time, made wholly of native timber, and the pine shingles, even now on the roof, were made from a single tree. This church, as now seen, was remodeled and rededicated in 1848, and it is so located on the mountain as to be seen from the westward eighteen miles as one crosses Potter Mountain, and it seems standing against the background of the sky, into which it thrusts its spire, drawing often from the clouds the waters which, by its roof divided, flow eastward into the Connecticut and westward into the Hoosick. One Sunday of March, 1809, as one of the citizens from the north part of the town was on his way to meeting in the new house, some half mile north, in what is since called the "Wolf's Swamp," he saw the tracks of a wolf. After service a wolf hunt was organized, the father of Daniel Thompson leader. Sunday was a good day for advertising the hunt and calling out all who had guns. In the afternoon the swamp was surrounded and the dogs sent in. The wolf soon found himself surrounded by a wall of fire-arms; all being armed save two men, visitors, anxious to see the sport. How the wolf knew they were unarmed is not known, but by them, after

being wounded, he rushed out and escaped toward Windsor. All, except the old hunter and son, returned home. They stayed at a farm house over night, and started again next morning, following the bloody tracks of the wolf in the snow till he was found in a brush heap and soon killed. This was the last organized wolf hunt in the town of Peru. Shadrack Pierce must have liked to linger around the new church, for he bid off the annual care of it, sweeping it, etc., for $2.80. In 1809 it was voted that a part of the old meeting house be used for a town house, and it is still doing duty in that way. The sheds were built the next year; and Seth Hathaway cared for the house at $2.90. In 1813 they painted it, repaired the belfry, and put in the bell. In 1814 Sylvester French took care of it for $3.80. In May, 1814, the town voted forty pounds of powder and lead sufficient for cartridges for the same, and to deposit them in the town house for use by the militia when called on, chose a committee to draft resolutions concerning national affairs, and in May following raised money for soldiers detailed last fall. Peru always did willingly her part in the national defense. In May, 1815, Rev. John Leland, by his own request, because of age, was dismissed, but remained in town, where he soon after died. Rev. Roswell Hawks was pastor from 1815 to 1823; Rev. Joseph M. Brewster from 1824 to 1833, when he died; Rev. Thomas R. Rawson from 1834 to 1836; Rev. Joseph Knight from 1836 to 1855; Rev. Moses M. Longly from 1855 to 1859; Rev. Nathaniel G. Benny from 1864 to 1868; Rev. H. W. Gilbert, 1869; Rev. D. J. Bliss, 1875; with changing pastorates since. To the present time thirteen deacons have served the church. There had been, to 1884, 737 members. York, Ohio, was largely settled by emigrants from this town and church.

Simeon Thompson was the first boy born in Peru, in August, 1769, and some others were born before a record was required. The first child reported in the records as born in town was Sarah Blackman, December 11th, 1770; the next, Hannah Little, December 19th, 1770; then Lemuel Blackman, September 4th, 1772; Mary Thompson, October 8th, 1772; Eunice, daughter of Deacon Clark, May 31st, 1773; and Thankful, daughter of Captain William Walker, August 29th, 1773.

Intentions of marriage began to be published in 1790, and the first marriage recorded was in 1800. Elder Abraham Jackson and Widow Polly Jackson, daughter of Major Amasa Rockwell (see history of him on another page) were married by John Leland January 9th, 1815. Her first husband was Salah Jackson, brother of Abraham.

The old bell, weighing 694½ pounds, was cracked during the late war and was sold at forty eight cents per pound, in part payment for the new one, weighing 819, costing sixty-three cents per pound. This was hung in May, 1865, all expenses amounting to $594.

One house, built by Ebenezer Pierce, in 1794, and the well dug by him, are still serviceable; the house in the west part of the town, known for eighty-five years as the Ford place. Mr. Charles Ford, from New London, Conn., bought it in 1798, and moved in the spring of 1799, hav-

ing one horse and cart, a yoke of steers, two cows, and one hog. Coming on foot, as he did, this hog became foot sore, and caused him much trouble and delay. Stopping one night at some house on the way, he, being a shoemaker and having his leather and tools, made boots for every foot of the hog, with sole leather soles, and fastening them in some way on the feet, drove the hog the rest of the way without further difficulty.

Men trusted with the town's money: Cornelius Thayer, treasurer, from 1771 to 1778; Peter Thomson, 1778 to 1791; Smith Phillips was chosen in 1807; Thomas Frissell, in 1822; Oliver Nash, 1827; Peter Bowen, 1834; O. Nash, again, 1836; Ebenezer Haskell, 1848; E. Warren Pierce, 1854; S. B. French, 1856; E. Haskell, again, 1858; Sylvester S. Bowen, 1866, and is still (in 1885) serving as treasurer.

Were the noteworthy men of this town honored as they deserve in this history by a full record of their lives and influence, another volume might be required. Nearly all the names in the list of town officers for 1800 would have honorable record.

Ebenezer Pierce, eighteen years their representative in Boston and elsewhere, left a record in his numerous posterity whose influence, like his own, is still felt in Hinsdale and Peru.

Cyrus Stowell, eldest son of Nathaniel, born October 3d, 1766, grew in favor while a boy, and was early initiated into the mysteries of a town official's life and duty, was elected representative in 1803, and was eleven times reelected, making twelve years a servant of the town in Boston, besides being a delegate to the Constitutional Convention. He was seventy-three when last a representative, justice of the peace for fifty-two years, and member of the church sixty-one years. He died in 1859, aged ninety-two. The town has also been honored in and by his posterity. Nathaniel dug the first well in town, on lot seventeen, and now in use. His wife, in that early day, seeing a flock of wild turkeys, took down his loaded gun and pointed it at them, but, not having courage to shoot, they, one by one, departed unharmed. This is the only turkey story heard, but enough to show their presence in Peru. His daughter, Althea, married Rev. John Leland, the second pastor in Peru. He was cousin to Elder John Leland, Baptist, of Cheshire. In their frequent letters to one another, one signed himself John the sprinkler, and the other, John the dipper. Nathan Thompson married the youngest daughter of John Leland, and thus the Stowells and Lelands and Thompsons are counted among the descendants of Cyrus. Milo Stowell, his son, having been much in public offices, county commissioner and a representative in 1852 and 1853, is now justice of the peace and resides in Hinsdale. Good blood repeats itself.

Joseph Badger, who was stationed at Fort No. 3 in Charlestown at the time of the battle of Bunker Hill, in 1775, in 1800 went as a missionary to Western Reserve, in Ohio, and was of such influence as to have, after his death, a memoir attributing deserved praise for his energetic goodness.

Henry Badger, originally from Bethlehem, N. Y., moved from there to Wilbraham, Mass., and in 1766 to Partridgefield. He was descended from Giles Badger, who came from England and settled in Newburyport, Mass., in 1635.

Joseph Badger was born in Wilbraham, and was nine years old when they moved to Peru. After a period of service in the Revolutionary army he entered Yale College, and graduated in 1785. He was licensed to preach in 1786; was settled at Blanford, Mass., thirteen years, then was appointed missionary to the Western Reserve, Ohio, by the Home Missionary Society. He left his family and went on horseback, the Pittsburgh route, and visited all the settlements on the Reserve; formed churches in several townships; there were then only two families in Cleveland, and two in Painesville; this was in 1800. In 1801 he returned to Blanford, took his family, wife and six children, in February, 1802, started with a wagon and four horses for Ohio. He had gone but a little way before the snow compelled him to buy a sled and load his wagon on to that. He had to cut his way for the wagon through the woods from Buffalo to the Pennsylvania line, some ninety miles, fording rivers and camping out nights, and arrived at Austinburgh, Ohio, where he built a log cabin and made his home. His field was the Reserve, and he visited all the families on the Reserve. The best road was only marked trees.

He labored there as missionary or pastor till he was eighty years old, and then spent the remainder of his life with his daughter, at Perrysburgh. He died at the age of eighty-eight.

Caleb Knight was born in 1770, graduated 1800, and died in 1854. Aaron W. Leland, born 1787, graduated 1808, went to South Carolina and was professor in a theological seminary. Mason Frissell was born in 1797, and graduated in 1820. He was a lawyer, a judge, and was honored with the title of LL.D. Sylvester Scoville graduated in 1822. He was president of a college in Indiana and died in 1849, aged fifty-one.

Cyrus A. Stowell was born in Peru in 1808, and graduated at Williams College in 1830. He was a farmer and had three sons, all of whom enlisted in the Union army. The youngest, C. O., was killed at Port Hudson in 1863, and the second, Myron E., at Spottsylvania, in 1864; the other, Charles Stowell, came back and lived with his father, who was chosen a member of the Assembly from Deerfield, Mass.

Azel Stowell, of Peru, brother of Cyrus, had a son, John Maxwell Stowell, now ex-mayor of Milwaukee.

Major Amasa Rockwell, serving in the Revolution as major under LaFayette, was born in Connecticut, in 1756, and died in Peru, December 31st, 1836. When 19 he joined the army. His father was Elisha Rockwell. Amasa married Olive Morse, of Partridgefield, in 1781, of whose seven children six lived to maturity. The eldest, Elisha, was the father of Judge Jarvis Rockwell, of North Adams. Amasa's second wife was Mercy Stevens, who bore him four children. His third wife was Prudence Hutchins, whose only child is now Mrs. A. E. Frissell, wife of Dwight

Frissell, of Peru. Amasa was six feet in his stockings, well proportioned, and weighed over 260 pounds. He took with him to the army great hardihood, intrepidity, strength, and courage, such as few men could boast of. For this as well perhaps as for other reasons he was employed as a scout and spy and to carry important papers from one commander to another, and for such other services as few men cared to undertake. It was on one of these trips "up country" that he came into Peru where he finally settled. He enlisted at three separate times of one year each. While the British held New York he was employed to carry papers with orders not to be taken unless it was capture or life, and if taken to destroy his papers. Once he was taken by a party who took him across the river in a boat; he played the fool to avert suspicion and destroyed his papers; said he had a big brother in the British army, was afraid he would be killed and he was going to see him. Suspecting him they invited him to go with them and he was glad to have a chance to see his big brother. The commanding officer plied him with questions till they believed in his simplicity, yet they asked him to enlist; he hesitated, but thinking he might meet his big brother, consented. Soon after he was safely home in his own company with ample reports for which he was commended and given his choice to remain in service or seek greater safety at home; he remained and was sent again, this time with a horse and his way marked out for him to a certain point; he escaped capture though he encountered squads of tories on the road, and once a platoon of British soldiers who made him the mark of their guns; and he escaped by a leap of his horse over a stream near an old mill dam, according to directions, "If you come to a fence or a stream give him the rein and sit close to your saddle." To tell of his watch at a post where the guards had been picked off for many nights; of his escape and ultimate capture of the murderers; of his narrow escape from the Indian knife; of his carrying off a Dutch oven with the feast, while the ceremony of a marriage was being performed within the house—all this would be novel like and true, but it must be left for a more ample record of this town than these pages allow.

Four families with the name of Frissell came to this county. James, from England, settled in Roxbury, and had Benjamin, Ebenezer, and Samuel as sons before 1673. John, from Braintree, Scotland, came to Framingham, Mass. William, from Scotland, came to this country about 1652, possibly one of the prisoners taken at Worcester, England, September 3d, 1651, by Oliver Cromwell, and sent to this country for sale, in the ship *John & Sarah* which landed them in Boston in 1652. Before 1680 he was married and had five children: Hannah, William, jr., Eliza, Mary, and Clark. From Winsted, Conn., came to Partridgefield the grandson of William, or William the third, with a family, of whom Monicha married Walter Richards, Sarah married John Pierce, of Partridgefield, and four sons, William, Amasa, Thomas, and Lemuel, married and settled on adjacent farms, Lemuel occupying the homestead now owned

by Eli Sennott and sons. Most of William's children went West. Thomas died a little past middle life leaving four daughters, of whom Mrs. William S. Bower is the only survivor. Augustus, a farmer and member of the Legislature, died in middle age. Lemuel left an only son, Franklin, who died early on the homestead, leaving four children. He also left three daughters, in each of whose families was an only son. Amasa, like Lemuel, lived to a good old age, keeping sixteen cows and making his own butter and cheese. To three of his four sons he gave a liberal education, while Socrates, the eldest, remained a farmer. Mason and John graduated from Williams College. The former practiced law and became a judge in Missouri; the latter is a noted surgeon in Wheeling, Va. Judith, the eldest daughter, died a missionary among the Indians in Arkansas. Amasa, the youngest son, graduated from the Yale Divinity School and is now employed by the tract society. Among the descendants of Amasa first are six M.D.'s. His reading was historical, philosophical, and scientific, and once when visiting a district school "over north," allusion being made to "a telegraph" just invented, in his "remarks" he said, "Remember, boys and girls, this telegraph will go round the world; I may not live to see it but some of you will," and they did. He was a typical Frissell, uniting perseverance with sagacity, and having withal an underlying vein of humor, appreciating a joke even upon himself. When a widower (he was thrice married) a neice kept his house. One day when about to go to mill he missed a bag. "Sally, have you seen that bag?" "Yes, sir, B—— borrowed it." "Well, Sally, don't lend any of my things without asking me." "If you are not in the house what shall I do?" "Send for me." Before many days, when he had taken his dinner to a far lot that he might not return till with the cows at night, and was just fairly there, he heard the calling horn, and hastened home all out of breath. "What is it, Sally?" "Well, uncle, Mrs. W. wants to borrow the darning needle." "Oh, well, let her have it, and never mind such little things," and he went back to his work, thinking. He was a surveyor and delighted in such work, and it somehow entered into his religious belief to such a degree that in the Sunday school class which he taught he would expatiate on the grandeur and possibilities of the universe and express the belief that when he left this world he would be employed, in his higher life, in measuring and surveying the planets for the homes of the redeemed.

A sketch of the history of Oliver Partridge will not be amiss in the history of the town purchased by and named for him. William Partrigg came from Brunswick-on-Tweed, in Scotland, to Hartford, Conn., sometime in 1644. In 1660 he removed to Hadley, Mass., where he died, in 1668, leaving two children, Samuel and Mary. His son, Samuel, was born in 1645. He was the father of eleven children, some of whom changed the name from Partrigg to Partridge. Edward, the eighth child, was born in 1683, and died in Hatfield, in 1757. He married Martha, daughter of Rev. William Williams, of Hatfield, in 1707. They had three

children. Oliver, the only son and last child, was born in 1712 and died in 1792. He was a graduate of Harvard College in 1730, and married Anna, sister of Colonel William Williams, of Pittsfield, in 1734. He was a member of the first Colonial Congress at Albany in 1765, with James Otis and Timothy Ruggles as fellow delegates. He dealt largely in real estate in Berkshire county. Could he now revisit the county and get under the shade of his genealogical banyan tree, he would find fruit, on root and branch, of which he never dreamed. Among more than 800 relatives and connections he would see President Dwight of Yale College, one of thirteen children whose grandfather, Timothy, had six wives and thirteen children; Jonathan Edwards, of North Hampton, one of eleven children; Anthony Stoddard and his fifteen children; Rev. Solomon Stoddard with twelve children; his own thirteen children and their issue, including Dr. Hopkins, of Williams College; Hon. Theodore Sedgewick and daughter Catharine; John W. Dickenson, secretary of the Board of Education of Massachusetts; Colonels William and Ephraim Williams; Governor Thomas Dudley and Governor Simeon Broadstreet; the Nobles, Sabins, Sergeants, Whitneys, Roots, Bardwells, Wariners, Fenns, Carters, Wards, Bakers, Parkes, Collins, Taylors, Crockers, Buckminsters, as well as Partridges everywhere. In this wonderful family gathering would be two generals, one major, seven colonels, fifty college graduates, forty clergymen, ten doctors, five deacons, and three governors. Surely the inhabitants of the ancient Partridgefield from their mountain dome may look out over a goodly heritage.

# CHAPTER XVIII.

## TOWN OF PITTSFIELD.

By J. E. A. Smith.

Descriptive.—Grants, Surveys, Sales.—First Attempt at Settlement.—Permanent Settlement.—Second French and Indian War.—Plantation Organization Resumed.—Pittsfield Incorporated.—The Revolution.—The Constitutionalists.—The Shays Rebellion.

THE southern boundary of Pittsfield is nearly equally distant from the northern and southern boundaries of Berkshire county, and its eastern line is considerably west of the center of the eastern and western county limits. The town has for its boundaries Lanesborough on the north, Dalton and a small portion of Washington on the east, a small part of Washington, the whole of Lenox, and about half of Richmond on the south, and Hancock, which separates it from Columbia county, N. Y., lies west of it.

It has an uneven surface, and it is nearly surrounded by mountains, through which, by convenient passes, narrow but rich valleys extend to the extremities of the county.

Within the town lie, wholly or in part, six lakes or lakelets, all of which, more or less directly, feed streams that furnish motive power to large manufactories ; and four have had their capacities increased.

Pontoosuc, which is the second in size of these, lies partly in Pittsfield, on its northern border. It originally covered 425 acres, but in 1867 it was enlarged to 575. Before this change it had two little islets, which the increased depth of the water has almost obliterated. The name of this lake has been several times changed. In the Mohegan tongue it was called *Shoon-keek-moon-keek*. It was then called Framingham Pond, from the plantation of New Framingham that was established there. When this plantation expanded into the town of Lanesborough it was called Lanesborough Pond. By the people of Pittsfield it was often called North Pond, because it was north from their meeting house ; and one of its names was "Joe Keiler's Farm," because it is said a wag of that name once bargained it to a New Yorker, who mistook it, when covered with snow, for a level expanse of land. In 1824 the Pontoosuc

Woolen Manufacturing Company purchased the water privilege, and thus came its present name.

Lake Onota, a mile west of Pittsfield village, the largest lake in the town, had originally an area of 486 acres, but in 1864 this was increased to 683. Formerly this was divided by a causeway into two lakes, one of which, the northern and smaller, was formed by a beaver dam across its outlet. There was formerly on its western shore a wall of pebbles and boulders which had been thrown up by the ice, and which resembled a work of art. This was submerged when the lake was enlarged, and the outline of the lake was much changed.

Richmond Lake, on the southwestern border of the town, and partly in Richmond, had an original area of ninety-eight acres, but in 1865 it was enlarged to 250. It was formerly known as South Pond, and near it was a small body of water called Rathbun's Pond, from Valentine Rathbun, who, in 1769, built a fulling mill near it.

Silver Lake, just east from the village, now covers sixty acres. It was enlarged in 1843 to form a reservoir for the Pittsfield cotton factory. Its early name was Ensign's Pond, from Jacob Ensign, who built near it the first fulling mill in Pittsfield. It was afterward known as Hatter's Pond, because a hat factory was erected on its northern shore. A lakelet of about thirty acres, a mile east from Silver Lake, was early called, from one of the settlers, Goodrich Pond. It is laid down on Walling's map as Sylvan Lake.

Melville Lake, of about thirty acres, lies a little to the north of South Mountain. It has borne, at different times, the names of the owners of the mansion near it.

The forks of the Housatonic River unite about two miles north of the Lenox line. The eastern or main branch comes into the town from Dalton and passes southwesterly to its junction. The western branch enters the town through Pontoosuc Lake, which is properly an expansion of its waters. This was called Pontoosuc River on old maps. It passes southerly to its junction with the main stream, and in its course receives the waters of Onota Lake through Onota Brook. Farther south it is joined by Shaker Brook, which comes from the Taconics of Richmond and Hancock. Issuing from the gorges in the mountains of the Taconic range, along the western border of the town, are many brooks, some of which pass under a surface of gravel drift at the base of the mountains.

The most considerable tributary of the Housatonic in the town, after the confluence of its branches, is the Sackett Brook, which comes in from Washington, and after being joined by the Ashley passes to the Housatonic in a westerly course. Another brook, called the Cameron, joins the Housatonic from the east in Pittsfield.

In the Taconic range are Mount Honwee, "The Promised Land," Arbutus Hill, Old Tower Hill, Pine Mountain, and May Mountain, the latter called by the Shakers Mount Zion, and by "the world's people" Shaker

Mountain. In this range also are many ravines, or gorges, or "opes," as they are termed.

The streams which rise in and flow through the town afford ample water power, which was long since utilized for mills and manufactories, and many manufactories of various kinds are carried on without the aid of water power. Around most of these manufac tories little villages have grown up, some of them containing several hundred inhabitants. They contain the dwellings of the operatives, and often the elegant residences of the proprietors and others.

Centrally located in the town is the village of Pittsfield. The town was, by an act of the Legislature, made the county seat in 1868. This town is distant from Boston, by the highway, one hundred and thirty miles, and from Albany thirty-three. By the windings of the railroad it is distant from the former city one hundred and fifty, and from the latter fifty miles.

In the records of transactions preliminary to the settlement of Pittsfield the names appear of Colonels Jacob Wendell, of Boston, and John Stoddard, of Northampton. Both these men were prominent citizens, were members of the Provincial Council, and colonels of militia in their respective counties. Colonel Wendell was a member of the Wendell family at Albany, but early became a resident of Boston, where he was a wealthy merchant, a director of one of the first banking institutions in America, and a successful politician. He was the father of Oliver Wendell, a prominent Revolutionary leader, and the ancestor of Wendell Phillips and Oliver Wendell Holmes.

Colonel Stoddard was a very prominent man in public affairs in his time. There were few public matters then in which he had not some part. He was one of a commission to open the settlement at Sheffield, and also to establish the Indian mission at Stockbridge. He was an active participant in events during and after Queen Anne's war, and in 1734 the General Court granted to him one thousand acres of its "Unappropriated lands in the County of Hampshire," in consideration of his great public services in the province. The bounds of the patent are thus defined:

"Lying on the main branch of the Housatonic River, about sixteen miles north of Capt. Konkapot's house: beginning east ten degrees, south eighty perch from two hemlock trees, marked (which trees stand upon a ridge of upland running northerly), and coming to a point a few rods from said trees, which are about ten rods from a sand bank on the east side of said Housatonic River, just above Unkamet's or Antankamet's Road, where it crosseth said branch; and, from the end of the aforesaid eighty perch from said trees, it runneth north ten degrees, east two hundred and forty perch; thence west ten degrees, north four hundred perch; thence south ten degrees, west four hundred perch; thence east ten degrees, south four hundred perch; and thence north ten degrees, east one hundred and sixty perch, to the eastern end of the first eighty perch."

Konkapot's house stood on the north bank of Konkapot's Brook, in

Stockbridge. Unkamet's road extended from Northampton to Albany. It crossed the eastern branch of the Housatonic near where the highway, Unkamet * street, now bridges it.

Colonel Stoddard contemplated an extension of his patent to a full township, either by grant or purchase, and with that view he obtained deeds and leases extinguishing the title of the Indian claimants to a tract six miles square and nearly identical with the present town of Pittsfield. The following is a copy of the material portions of one of their leases:

"To all people to whom these shall come. Greeting: Know Ye, That we, Jacobus Coh-qua-he-ga-meek, Matakeamin, and Wampenum, formerly of Menanoke † or the island in the Hudson below Albany, now planters in the Indian town on Housatonic River, have demised, granted and to farm-letten (sic) and by these presents do farm-let unto John Stoddard of Northampton, in the county of Hampshire and Province of Massachusetts Bay, in New England, Esq., all that tract and parcel of land, of six miles square, lying and being in the county of Hampshire and Province of Massachusetts Bay aforesaid, on the main or principal branch of Houseatunnick River, so called, about sixteen miles northward of the place where Cuncupot now dwells, and at the place where Unkamet's Road, so called, that leads from Albany to Northampton, crosseth said branch, beginning at said crossing, extending thence two miles eastward and four miles westward, three miles northward and three miles southward, extending every way from said point until it embraces six miles square of land, to have and to hold for the term of nine hundred and ninety-nine years. (The yearly rent was fixed at 'six pounds, in public bills of the Province, or its equivalent in silver, according to the present worth or estimation,' payment to be made upon the 20th of October annually; and the lessors to have the right to re-enter and take possession, if payment was delayed, twenty-one days from that date. The lease was executed in the eleventh year of our sovereign Lord, King George the II., and Anno Domini 1737.)

his
"JACOBUS × COOCHEECOMEEK.
mark.

his
"MAHTOOKAMIN O
mark.

his
"WAMPENUM Q
mark.

"Signed, sealed, and delivered in presence of
"TIMOTHY WOODBRIDGE,
"JONATHAN WHITE,
"ABIGAIL WOODBRIDGE."

A grant was, however, made to the town of Boston of three townships, one of which afterward became the town of Pittsfield. This grant was made June 27th, 1735, and contained the following provisions:

"Provided the town of Boston do, within five years from the confirmation of said

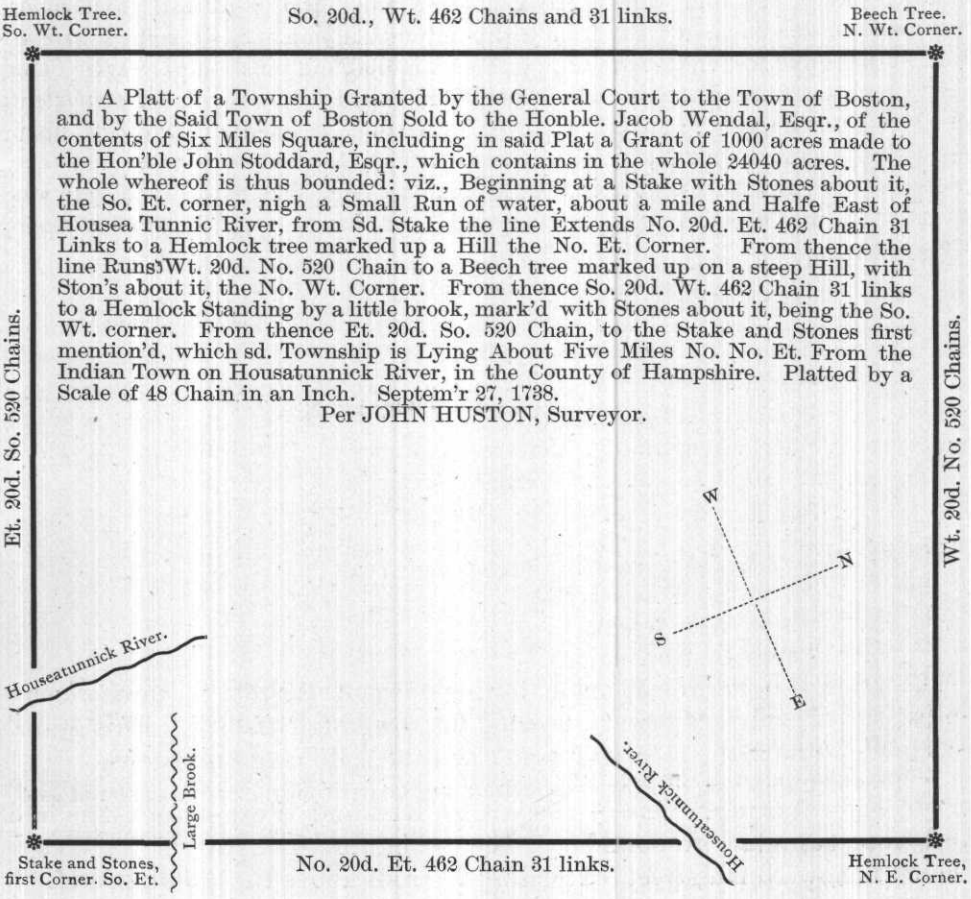
* Unkamet in the Mohegan tongue meant "the path over there." It was vulgarly corrupted to Huckamuck.

† A Mohegan word meaning "island place."

plats, settle upon each of the said towns sixty families of his Majesties good subjects inhabitants of this province, in as regular and defensible manner as the lands will admit of, each of said families to build and finish a dwelling house upon his home lot, of the following dimensions, viz.: eighteen feet square and seven feet stud at the least; that each of the said settlers, within the said term, bring to and fit for improvement five acres of said English grass, and fence the same well in, and actually live upon the spot; and, also, that they build and finish a suitable and convenient house for the public worship of God; and settle a learned orthodox minister in each of the said towns, and provide for their honorable and comfortable support; and also lay three house lots in each of the said towns, each of which to draw a sixty third part of said town in all future divisions—one to be for the first settled minister, one for the ministry, and one for the schools."

A commission was appointed by the Legislature to supervise the settlement of the township, and in June, 1736, Col. Jacob Wendell, one of that commission, purchased at auction the rights of Boston in one of these townships. The deed to Mr. Wendell was made by the selectmen of Boston, in March, 1737, and the survey was made by John Huston in September, 1738, and the plat of this survey is here inserted:

PLAT OF TOWNSHIP, 1738.



Hamsh., Ss. SPRINGFIELD, Octobr. 4th, 1738.

John Huston appearing, made oath that in Platting and Surveying the land Described in the platt aforesaid, he acted therein Indifferently and Impartially, according to his best skill and Judgment.

Examd. Per Ebene. Burrill.

Before me,

WM. PYNCHON, JUNR., Just. Pea.

Plat accepted and allowed, Decr. 8th, 1738.

The plat included the six miles square granted to Boston, the thousand acres given to Colonel Stoddard and a strip on the west side, sixty rods in width, to compensate "for the waste ponds comprised in the township."

Two years later deeds were exchanged by which Colonels Wendell and Stoddard, and Philip Livingston, of Albany, became joint and equal proprietors of the township. The deed from Wendell to Livingston, after quoting the patent from the province, thus briefly recites the mutual agreement:

"Whereas the said John Stoddard hath not only a just and complete title to the thousand acres aforesaid, but hath also, at great expense, purchased several grants and leases from the natives, of the lands above described; and afterwards, this very day (March 29, 1741), the said Jacob Wendell and the said John Stoddard, for an amicable settlement of their mutual claims and interests in the township aforesaid, agreed that the said Jacob Wendell should have two-thirds of the thousand acres aforesaid, and that the said John Stoddard should have one third of the rest of said township * * * and whereas, also, the said Jacob Wendell, in all these transactions, purchased as well for Philip Livingston of Albany, in the Province of New York (by agreement not mentioned therein) as for himself, in equal halves, and, in his first purchase and after gratuities to the natives for their satisfaction and other charges upon the premises, disbursed the sum of fourteen hundred and sixteen pounds, three shillings and threepence, and for that now hath two third parts of that whole tract of land surveyed and platted as aforesaid: now, therefore, know ye, that the said Jacob Wendell, in faithfulness to his trust aforesaid, and in consideration of the sum of seven hundred and fifty-eight pounds one shilling and sevenpence halfpenny in hand, received of said Philip Livingston in full of his part of said purchase money and other disbursements aforesaid, doth hereby convey to the said Philip Livingston one half of his above mentioned interest."

Sixty-four lots were set out in 1738, of as nearly 100 acres each as was practicable; each lot having a front of eighty, and a depth of two hundred rods. The territory thus laid out included about one fourth of the township, and it has now a greater value than all the rest. The northern boundary of these lots would be indicated by an extension of Burbank street, and the southern by a line drawn through South Mountain street, at its intersection with South, passing a short distance north from Melville Lake.

Two roads, each seven rods in width, crossed each other near the center of the township. One of these, now East and West streets, was laid out from boundary to boundary; the other, in that part of its course which is now North street, extending 200 rods above the crossing, and, on

the old direct line of South street, 406 rods below it. Two hundred and two rods south from the first another road, four rods in width was laid out. East of its intersection with South this is now Williams street.

The lots were laid out along the first and last of these roads in three tiers, those in the northern tier had their south fronts on East and West streets, the north fronts of those in the middle tier were on the same streets, and the north fronts of those in the southern tier were on Williams street.

After the terms of the joint proprietorship were determined, in 1741, Livingston brought to the township 70 Dutchmen, whom he endeavored to induce to purchase these lots, and determine the proprietorship of each by lot. On learning the terms they peremptorily refused "even so much as to accept the lands if they were offered as a gift, unless they might select each his hundred acres where he chose."

After this failure, Captain Huston, the surveyor of the lots, induced a number of his acquaintances in Westfield and its vicinity to visit and examine the place. The result was that they sent Captain Huston, Joseph Root, and John Lee to Albany, "empowered to agree with Mr. Livingston for forty of the aforesaid Dutch despised lots." An agreement was entered into in November, 1742, by the terms of which each of the grantees was to begin a settlement on his lot during the next spring or summer, and continue it, unless in the meantime war should ensue between France and England, in which case the settlement was to be commenced within one year after the declaration of peace. In accordance with these terms the forty pioneers, to whom the lands had been distributed by lot, took possession in the spring of 1743, and entered on their preparations for a permanent settlement. In the autumn of the same year, having learned that the commencement of hostilities was imminent, they abandoned their labors, not to resume them for six years. The names of most of those who attempted this first settlement here are not certainly known, but from the few deeds, or copies thereof that have been found, it is learned that lots were conveyed to Samuel Root, jr., of Westfield, David Mosely, "gentleman," Aaron Dewey, Hezekiah Jones, and John Tremain, "gentleman," the consideration in each case being £30. William Williams, who was afterward so prominent a person in the place, became also, in 1743, a proprietor of one of these lots by an agreement with Colonels Wendell and Stoddard. Mr. Williams afterward held the most important offices in the town and county; sometimes being at once chief justice of the Common Pleas, judge of Probate, colonel of militia, representative, selectman, assessor, moderator of town meeting, clerk, hog reeve, etc. His active and eventful career during the French war that prevailed between 1743 and 1748 furnish the material for a volume.

During this interval, or in 1746, Captain Huston, to whom Livingston had given three lots, sold one to Zebediah Stiles for £40; one to Eldad Taylor, gentleman, for £57; and one to Thomas Noble, saddler, for £49—all the purchasers being of Westfield. The advance in prices was

in consequence of the depreciation of the currency, instead of the appreciation in value of the lands.

The brief and troubled peace that followed the treaty of Aix-La-Chapelle enabled the settlers of Poontoosuck to gain on its soil a foothold which was never wholly relinquished. Time had wrought some changes among the original purchasers, but a portion of them, and the three who purchased Huston's lots returned, in the summer of 1749, to "find that their clearing and girdling were of little or no advantage to them, as the young growth had covered the ground in a surprising manner."

Col. Oliver Partridge, of Hatfield, was made the agent of the proprietors, and he sold several lots to different parties, among whom were David Bush and Jacob Ensign. Colonel Williams had received a lot by gift as before stated.

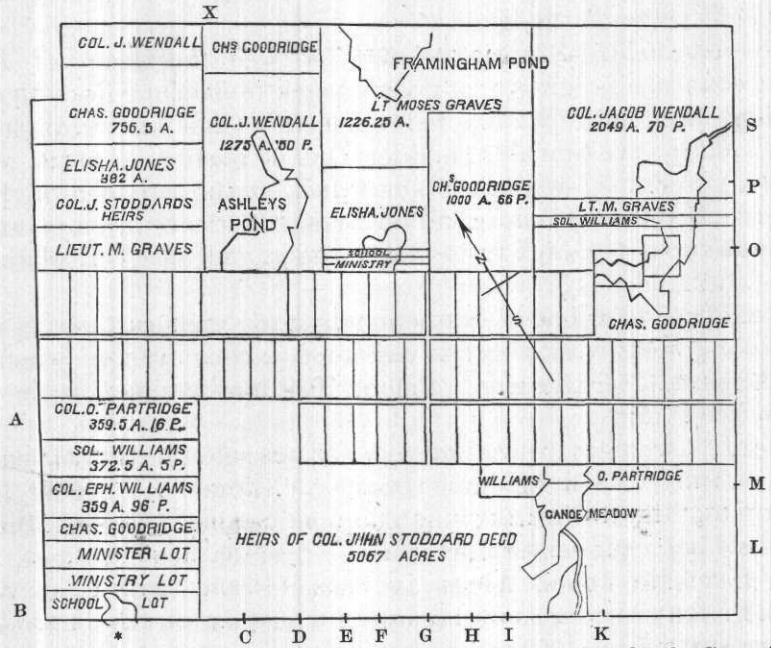
Among those whom tradition says were engaged in the settlement in 1749 were David Bush, Solomon Deming, Nathaniel Fairfield, Gideon Gunn, Timothy Cadwell, David Ashley, and Samuel Taylor. Probably Daniel Hubbard, Stephen Crofoot, Simeon Crofoot, Jesse Sackett, Josiah Wright, Hezekiah Jones, Abner and Isaac Dewey, and Elias Willard were among the pioneers, as well as others whose names cannot be learned.

In the summer of 1752 some of the settlers had log cabins prepared for their families. In this summer Solomon Deming brought hither from Wethersfield, on a pillion behind him, his wife, Sarah, who was the first white woman that made her home here. In the same summer, Judith, the wife of Nathaniel Fairfield, came here, as did also Zebediah Stiles and wife and Charles Goodrich, the latter afterward becoming one of the most conspicuous men in the town.

On the 23d of June, 1753, a petition was presented in the General Court "from the inhabitants of the township on the Housatonick River, commonly called Poontoosuck." In response the court incorporated them under the name of "The Proprietors of the Settling lots in the Township of Poontoosuck," with power to assess and collect taxes only on the sixty settling lots.

On the 30th of July, Simeon Crofoot, Charles Goodrich, Jacob Ensign, Solomon Deming, Stephen Crofoot, Samuel Taylor, and Elias Willard requested Joseph Dwight, Esq., of Stockbridge, to call the first meeting of "the Proprietors of the Settling-lots in the Township of Poontoosuck," to act upon certain articles specified in the request. That magistrate accordingly issued his warrant to Stephen Crofoot, "one of the principal proprietors, etc.," directing him to warn the meeting, to be held at the house of Elias Willard at two o'clock in the afternoon of September 12th, by posting up the request and warrant twenty days at least before the day of the meeting, in some public place in the township.

PLAN OF 1752.




This is a Plan of the Township of Poontoosuck as it was taken by the Committee some time in December, 1752. Test. BENJA. DAY, *Surveyor.*

*A*, A large Mountain the line ran upon, near half way from the settling-lots to the southwest corner.
*B*, A large Brook.
*C*, Ye foot of Mountain.
*D*, The top of the Mountain.
*E*, A small Brook.
*F*, Foot of a large Mountain.
*G*, Ye Road.
*H*, Stockbridge Road.
*I*, The River.
*K*, The foot of the Mountain.
*L*, The corner of the 9,000 acres.
*M*, A large Brook.
*O*, Northampton Road.
*P*, A small Brook.
*S*, The River.
*X*, Mountain Land from here to River.
* A large Pond.

The proprietors met at the appointed time, and, General Dwight presiding, chose Hezekiah Jones as moderator; after which the plantation was organized by the choice of the following officers: Clerk, David Bush; assessors, Deacon (Stephen) Crofoot, Hezekiah Jones, Jacob Ensign; treasurer, Charles Goodrich; collector, Samuel Taylor, 2d.

It was voted to assess a tax of three shillings upon each lot "for the support of preaching among us," and to raise, in lawful money, £40 for building a meeting house, and £15 for making highways, building bridges, and "for other necessary expenses that shall come upon us."

Deacon Crofoot, Charles Goodrich, and Jacob Ensign were appointed "to agree with some suitable person or persons to preach among us;" Jacob Ensign, Josiah Wright, and Abner Dewey "to dispose of" the appropriation for bridges and highways; Hezekiah Jones, Israel Dewey, Elias Willard, Deacon Crofoot, and Charles Goodrich "to manage the whole affair of the meeting house," which last did not prove an affair to be easily "managed."

Future meetings were provided for "by posting up notifications at the house of David Bush in the township at least fourteen days before they were to be held." Proprietors' meetings were held in March, May, and August, and some progress was made in the plantation. Deacon Crofoot had built a bridge a little east of the Elm street iron bridge, for which it was resolved to give him £9, 1s., 4d. This was the first public work in Pittsfield. Rev. Cotton Mather Smith had been hired to preach "as a probationer," but no progress had been made in building a meeting house. Money was voted for highways and bridges, and Jacob Ensign, Josiah Wright, and Abner Dewey were chosen to dispose of it, but it does not appear what roads or bridges were constructed. Ox carts, which could traverse the forests with facility, were then in common use.

In August, 1754, the plantation of Poontoosuck had made reasonable progress. Most of the sixty home lots had been taken up, though the dwellings were as yet all of logs. The settlement was attracting men of substance, and its future was promising.

Prior to this, during the uncertain peace that followed the treaty of Aix-La-Chapelle, emissaries of the French had sought, with some success, to create among the Indians disaffection toward the English, and some slight acts of imprudence on the part of the latter had favored these efforts.

On the 29th of August news was brought that a settlement at Dutch Hoosuck had been destroyed by savages, and by the 31st several hundred men, some of them from Connecticut, had assembled under arms at Stockbridge. Horses were sent to the people at Poontoosuck, and on the 31st they fled to the stronger settlements south from Stockbridge. On their way they were fired on by prowling Indians, and one Stevens or Stearns was killed. The settlements above Stockbridge were abandoned, except as stated in the general history of the county.

Tradition is garrulous of encounters in the township, both before and after the breaking out of the war, between the white man and the Indian, with fatal results to the latter; but these stories must be taken with large measures of allowance. Probably the impression that the surrounding woods were full of hostile savages has some foundation in fact.

During this last French war several regiments, destined for various expeditions, passed through and halted for rest at Poontoosuck, and many who afterward became citizens of Pittsfield made their first acquaintance with the place on these marches. Names afterward familiar to its history are found on the muster rolls of Westfield, Springfield, and Northampton. Among those from Westfield were David Noble, who organized and led the company of minute men which marched from Pittsfield on the news of the Lexington fight, and Oliver Root, a noted officer of the Revolution, son of Samuel Root, one of the forty pioneers, who died before completing his arrangements for removing to Poontoosuck.

After an interregnum of four years the civil government of Poontoosuck was resumed, in 1758. On the 16th of September in that year Hez-

ekiah Jones and David Bush, the old assessors, issued a warrant for a meeting of the proprietors, to be held at the house of Nathaniel Fairfield, on the 2d of October. Stephen Crofoot was moderator of this meeting, Eli Root was chosen collector of taxes, Hezekiah Jones and David Bush were continued in offices as assessors, Deacon Crofoot, Sergeant Jones, and Ephraim Stiles were made a committee to hire a minister, and a tax of six shillings was laid on each lot to pay him.

Another meeting was held January 29th, 1759, at which Jesse Sackett was made treasurer, and David Bush, Jacob Ensign, and Josiah Wright were substituted for the former "committee to hire a minister." On the 30th of May, 1759, a meeting was held, at which Colonel William Williams was made proprietors' clerk. Charles Goodrich, Stephen Crofoot, and William Williams were appointed "to hire some man, from time to time, to preach among us."

At this meeting the first division of "all the public and private roads" into highway surveyors' districts was made, with the following bounds; and the surveyors, whose names are given, were assigned to them for the following year:

No. 1.—From the west line of the township to the West River. Daniel Hubbard, surveyor.

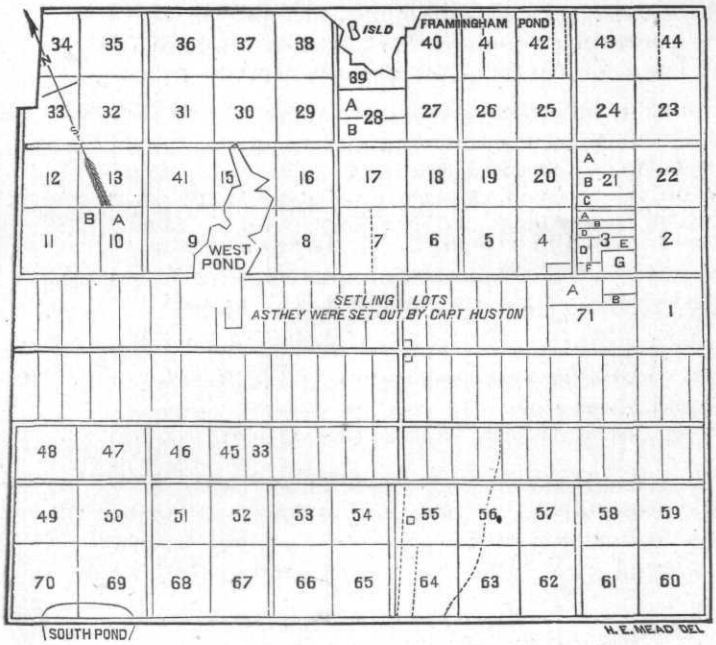
No. 2.—Between the East and the West Rivers, including the two bridges, east and west. Sylvanus Piercey, surveyor.

No. 3.—All the roads east of the East River, and the county road. William Williams, surveyor.

A partition of "common lands," or those without the bounds of the settling lots, had been made, and afterward annulled on an appeal to the General Court. Changes had, from time to time, been made in the proprietorship of these lands, by sale and inheritance. At the September term of the Superior Court of Hampshire the following commission was appointed to make partition of these lands:

Major John Ashley, Capt. Ebenezer Hitchcock, Capt. Nathaniel Dwight, John Chadbourne, and Daniel Brown. The warrant for division was dated—*pro forma* at Boston—October 20th, 1759. The Commissioners' Report, according to the plan given on the following page, was received at the Registry of Deeds in Springfield, February 6th, 1761; and recorded by Edward Pynchon, in Book 2, page 510.

PLAN OF 1759.




A Plan of the Township called Poontoosuck, in the County of Hampshire and Province of Massachusetts Bay, viz.: of all the settling-lots, as they were surveyed by Capt. John Huston: and also a lands in said township were surveyed and bounded out by Nathaniel Dwight, in of the year 1759, and as it was set out to each proprietor in January, in the year 1760, with each proprietor's name set on his lot, with the number of the lot, and the number of acres therein contained, by John Ashley, Esq.; Capt. Eben Hitchcock; Nathaniel Dwight, Esq.; John Chadwick; and Daniel Brown,—a Committee appointed for that purpose by the Court of Assize, held at Springfield in September last. Planned on a scale of one hundred and twenty perch in an inch.

Per Nathaniel Dwight, Surveyor.

Signed, NATHANIEL DWIGHT, by order of the Committee.

Jan. 4, 1760.

[On the original plan, each square is marked with the name of the proprietor to whom it was assigned, the number of acres it contained, and the quality of the land. These particulars are transferred to the table below. Some other inscriptions, added by a later hand, are included in parentheses.]

Square No. 1—Mr. Charles Goodrich, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 2d rate.

" 2—Col. Elisha Jones, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 2d rate.

" 3—[This space, and part of adjoining land, were subdivided, for reasons which are explained in the text. The subdivisions are explained by letters.]

A—Col. Jones, 35 acres.
B—Col. Partridge, 19 acres.
C—Col. Eph. Williams's heirs, 21 acres.
D—Goodrich, 31 acres.
E—Col. Wm. Williams, 25 acres, 2 rods.
F—Goodrich, 17 acres.
G—Wendell and Sol. Stoddard, 100 acres.

" 4—Charles Goodrich, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 1st rate.

" 5—Col. Jacob Wendell, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 1st rate.
(Sold Dickinson.)

" 6—Sol. Stoddard, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch.

Square No. 7—Ministry, 115 acres, no rods, 32 perch.
Minister, 115 acres, no rods, 32 perch. 1st rate.
" 8—Col. Partridge, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 1st rate.
" 9—Col. Jacob Wendell, 222 acres, 1 rod, 20 perch. 1st rate.
(I. W.,—E. R.)
Col. Williams's heirs, 86 acres. 1st rate.
" 10—A—Mr. Israel Stoddard, 170 acres. 1st rate.
B—Mr. Sol. Stoddard, 60 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 1st rate.
" 11—Mr. Sol. Stoddard, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 2d rate.
" 12—Col. Jacob Wendell, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 2d rate.
(I. M. W.—O. W. x.)
" 13—Mrs. Prudence Stoddard, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 1st rate.
" 14—Sol. Stoddard, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 1st rate.
" 15—Col. Jacob Wendell, 129 acres, excluding pond. 3d rate.
(J. W.)
" 16—Col. Jacob Wendell, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 1st rate.
" 17—Col. Elisha Jones, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 1st rate.
" 18—Col. Jacob Wendell, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 1st rate.
(Sold Easton x.)
" 19—Israel Stoddard, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 1st rate.
" 20—Lieut. Moses Graves, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 1st rate.
" 21—A—Mrs. Prudence Stoddard, 85 acres, no rods, 35 perch.
B—Sol. Stoddard, 85 acres, no rods, 35 perch.
C—Lieut. Moses Graves, 66 acres.
" 22—Sol Stoddard, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 2d rate.
" 23—Col. Stoddard, 242 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 1st rate.
" 24—Mrs. Prudence Stoddard, 242 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 3d rate.
" 25—Prudence Stoddard, 242 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch.
" 26—Col. Jacob Wendell, 242 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 1st rate.
(O. W. cleared 60 acres.)
" 27—Prudence Stoddard, 242 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch.
" 28—1st rate. A—Lieut. Moses Graves, 310 acres, 2 rods, 21 perch.
B—Col. Elisha Jones, 103 acres, 2 rods, 21 perch.
" 29—Col. Jacob Wendell, 242 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 2d rate.
(H. N. W.—O. W. x.)
" 30—Lieut. Moses Graves, 282 acres, 3 rods, no perch. 2d rate.
" 31—Col. Jacob Wendell, 242 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 1st rate.
(J. W. M. P.)
" 32—Col. Jacob Wendell, 242 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 2d rate.
(J. W. J. W., Jr's, heirs.)
" 33—Col. Wendell, 223 acres, 2 rods, 25 perch. 3d rate.
(J. W. A. & S. W.—m 6 —100.)
" 34—3d rate. A—Col. Partridge, 23 acres.
B—Lieut. Graves, 6¾ acres.
C—Col. Eph. Williams's heirs, 119 acres, 2 rods, no perch.
" 35—Lieut. Moses Graves, 254 acres. 3d rate.
" 36—Mrs. Prudence Stoddard, 254 acres. 2d rate.
(Janes & Brown.)
" 37—Colonel Jacob Wendell, 296 acres, 3 rods, no perch. 2d rate.
(J. W.—A. & S. W.)
" 38—Mrs. P. Stoddard, 251 acres. 2d rate.
" 39—Col. Wm. Williams, 103 acres, 2 rods, 21 perch. 1st rate.
" 40—Wm. Williams, 248 acres. 1st rate.
" 41—2d rate. A—Sol. Stoddard, 90 acres.
B—Col. Wendell, 163 acres.
(E. M. W. O. W. x.)
" 42—2d rate. A—Partridge, 207 acres.
B—Col. Jones, 26 acres.

Square No. 43—School-land, 262 acres, 3 rods, no perch. 3d rate.
" 44—3d rate. A—Ministry, 112 acres, no rods, 8 perch.
B—Minister's Lot, 151 acres, 2 rods, 8 perch.
" 45—Mr. Charles Goodrich, 150 acres. 1st rate.
" 46—Mr. Israel Stoddard, 240 acres. 1st rate.
" 47—Mr. Sol. Stoddard, 240 acres. 1st rate.
" 48—Lieut. Moses Graves, 240 acres. 1st rate.
" 49—Mr. Charles Goodrich, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 2d rate.
" 50—Col. Jacob Wendell, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 1st rate.
(Sold x.)
" 51—Lieut. Moses Graves, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 1st rate.
" 52—The heirs of Col. Eph. Williams, 239 acres, 2 rods, no perch. 1st rate.
" 53—Col. Jacob Wendell, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 2d rate.
(Sold.)
" 54—Col. Jacob Wendell, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 3d rate.
(I. M. W.—O. W. x.)
" 55—Col. Elisha Jones, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 2d rate.
" 56—Col. Jacob Wendell, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 1st rate.
(I. M. W.—O. W. x.)
" 57—Col. Jacob Wendell, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 1st rate.
[N. B.—Across lots 56 and 57 is the following: "Col. Wendell's meadow included in these two lots, chiefly valuable."]
" 58—Mr. Sol. Stoddard, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 2d rate.
" 59—Col. Jacob Wendell, 230 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 2d rate.
(I. M. W.—O. W. x.)
" 60—Col. Jacob Wendell, 298 acres, 3 rods, 8 perch. 2d rate.
(J. W.—S. H.)
" 61—Mr. Sol. Stoddard, 298 acres, 3 rods, 8 perch. 3d rate.
" 62—Col. Jacob Wendell, 298 acres, 3 rods, 8 perch. Some meadow in this lot. 1st rate. (J. W.)
" 63—Mr. Israel Stoddard, 298 acres, 3 rods, 8 perch. It is meadow included. 1st rate.
" 64—1st rate. A—Mr. Charles Goodrich, 248 acres, 2 rods, 32 perch.
B—Lieut. Graves, 49 acres, 1 rod, 11 perch.
" 65—Mr. Israel Stoddard, 298 acres, 3 rods, 8 perch. 2d rate.
" 66—Mrs. Prudence Stoddard, 298 acres, 3 rods, 8 perch. 3d rate.
" 67—Lieut. Moses Graves, 311 acres, 2 rods, no perch. 2d rate.
" 68—Col. Jacob Wendell, 298 acres, 3 rods, 8 perch. 1st rate.
" 69—Col. Jacob Wendell, 272 acres, 1 rod, 24 perch. 2d rate.
(I. M. W. O. x.—Sold part.)
" 70—Mr. Sol. Stoddard, 287 acres, 3 rods, 24 perch. 1st rate.

The mode of division adopted was this: the land was divided into squares, generally of from 230 to 326 acres. These squares were then classified as first, second, and third rate, according to their arable qualities, and were apportioned among the proprietors in proportion to their respective interests. The spots on which some of the proprietors had made improvements were included in their allotments, and it does not appear that there was any dissatisfaction with the award of the commissioners. This division opened these lands for settlement, and population soon began to extend among them.

The limitation to the proprietors of the sixty settling lots of corporate powers and duties gave rise to evils and inconveniences, as the population extended beyond the limits of these lots. It was therefore represented to the General Court, in 1761, that incorporation as a town

would greatly contribute to the growth of the place, and remedy these inconveniences. An act of incorporation was therefore passed on the 16th of April in that year, and approved by the governor (Sir Francis Bernard) on the 26th of the same month. The act conferred the usual powers, but provided that the original settling proprietors, or those holding under them, should defray the expense of building a meeting house and settling the first minister. The new town was excluded from representation till 1763.

Under the provincial *regime* the privilege of conferring names on towns belonged to the royal governor, who usually consulted the wishes of the parties interested. In this case the name Pittsfield was given in honor of the English statesman, William Pitt, who was highly esteemed by all parties in New England.

Almost simultaneously with the incorporation of Pittsfield was the erection of the county of Berkshire; and Pittsfield was established as one of the two seats of the county courts.

The first town meeting was held in the forenoon of the 11th of May, 1761, at the house of Deacon Stephen Crofoot, which stood near the western end of Elm street. The business center was already, it seems, creeping westward. The only business transacted was the election of the following officers: Moderator, David Bush; clerk, William Williams; treasurer, David Bush; selectmen and assessors, David Bush, William Williams, and Josiah Wright; constable, Jacob Ensign; highway surveyors, Gideon Goodrich, David Bush, and Eli Root; fence viewers, Nathaniel Fairfield, William Francis; sealer of leather and of weights and measures, Simeon Crofoot; wardens, Solomon Deming and David Noble; deer reeves, John Remington and Reuben Gunn.

The deer reeves were elected annually to enforce the law which forbade the killing of deer in certain seasons.

In the town meetings at that early period a large share of attention was given to roads and bridges, but even with the aid of a practical engineer it would be difficult to follow the changes that were made. The roads reserved in the division of the township were laid out at uniform distances, and at right angles; so that the changes which were required by the frequent streams, lakes, swamps, and hills which the right lines encountered were almost innumerable.

The first appropriation for schools was of £22, 8s., in March, 1762. In 1766 three school houses were built, the town having been divided into East, Center and West Districts. They were "to be well shingled, doors made and hung, with floors and good chimneys, and glazed with four windows, and twelve squares in each window." The largest stood north of the eastern end of the park, in what is now the traveled street of Park Place.

In 1771 two new districts had been erected and £60 were appropriated. In 1773 school houses were built in these districts and £100 were appropriated, in addition to which £6 were donated by Rev. Mr. Allen, and

£6 were received for rent of school lot. The names of only three of the teachers are preserved: Mr. John Strong, afterward noted in the Revolutionary history of the county, Mrs. Phineas Parker, and a son of Colonel Partridge.

Paupers and vagabonds soon found their way into Pittsfield, and there were frequent appropriations of money for the relief of the former class. In 1764 £10 were appropriated for a workhouse, and the town instructed its selectmen to "warn out" itinerant paupers.

In Pittsfield, as elsewhere in the province, slavery existed under the laws, and many of the early settlers held slaves. As late as the Revolution advertisements of runaway slaves were inserted in the *Hartford Courant* by Pittsfield masters.

In Pittsfield, as in other towns in the province at that period, the magistrates were often occupied in the investigation and punishment of misdemeanors that are now rarely meddled with. The pillory, the stocks, and the whipping post were then efficient agents for the reformation of criminals, and they were sometimes made to do duty as auxiliaries to the pulpit. It appears from the records that stocks and a whipping post were built in Pittsfield, in 1764, by James Easton and Josiah Wright for which they were allowed nine shillings and sixpence.

Here, as in other newly settled places, mechanical arts were encouraged by grants of special privileges, for grist mills, saw mills, and fulling mills were indispensable to the people in those days.

Before the Indian disturbances Deacon Crofoot built some sort of a grist mill on a dam which he constructed near Elm street. He subsequently, after the war, obtained a lease of the dam for the term of fifteen years, but his mill was not popular. In 1767 Jacob Ensign was granted the privilege of the west end of the dam for fifteen years, on condition that "he should within one year, begin and exercise the feat of a clothier, and attend to said service, and do the business of a clothier at such place during said term." In 1768 Valentine Rathbun built similar works on the outlet of the pond which then lay between Richmond Lake and Barkersville.

There was a pressing need for saw mills, and these, often associated with grist mills, began to spring up in all quarters soon after the establishment of peace. In 1762 Joseph Keeler built a saw and grist mill on the outlet of Pontoosuc Lake, and a saw mill was built at Coltsville about the same time. About 1767 saw and grist mills were erected near the site of the Pomeroy Lower Factories, by Ezra Strong and others. A saw mill was early built where the Pontoosuc factory stands, and, previous to 1776, another at Wahconah, in connection with a fulling mill owned by Deacon Matthew Barber.

Within the first decade of the existence of Pittsfield many of the log dwellings which the early settlers erected gave place to more pretentious and tasteful framed structures. Among the houses built in that time was the curious mansion known for many years in Western Massachu-

setts as "The Long House." It was built by Colonel Williams, on Williams street, a mile east of Wendell, and was eighty feet in length and two stories in height.

It is difficult to give with accuracy the years in which individuals became residents of the town. Rev. Dr. Field gives the following as the years when the persons named *are understood* to have moved into the town: Samuel Birchard, Daniel Hubbard, Daniel and Jesse Scott, Jonathan Taylor, 1759; David and Oliver Ashley, William Francis, Gideon Gunn, 1760; Joshua Robbins, Ezekiel Root, Gideon Goodrich, James Lord, Charles Miller, Thomas Morgan, Daniel and David Noble, William Phelps, John Remington, 1761; Phineas Belden, Solomon Crosby, Israel Dickinson, Elisha Jones, John Morse, David Roberts, Aaron Stiles, Israel Stoddard, John and Caleb Wadhams, Aaron and Phineas Baker, William Brattle, Colonel James Easton, Benjamin and Josiah Goodrich, Moses Miller, Joseph Phelps, Amos Root, John Williams, Rev. Thomas Allen, James D. Colt, Ezra and King Strong, Dr. ———Colton, Rufus Allen, John Strong, and a number of others, 1762–3–4. Not long afterward Joseph Allen, David Bagg, Lieutenant Moses Graves, Woodbridge Little, Esq., Colonel Oliver Root, Ebenezer White, "and many others."

The persons who affixed the following signatures to a petition to the General Court, in 1766, assumed to represent the forty purchasers from Livingston; but the interest of some of them had been acquired by transfers of various kinds: William Wright, John Remington, Charles Goodrich, Josiah Wright, Charles Miller, John Wadhams, Elizur Deming, David Ashley, William Francis, Oliver Ashley, Joshua Robbins, James Lord, Erastus Sackett, David Bush, Daniel Hubbard, Amos Root, Eli Root, Dan Cadwell, Hezekiah Jones, Gideon Gunn, William Brattle, Abner Dewey, Nathaniel Fairfield, Zebediah Stiles.

The following names, not previously mentioned in any other connection, appear on the first list of jurymen, reported August 18th, 1761: Lemuel Phelps, William Phelps, David Noble, Jesse Sackett, Thomas Mordan John Morse was a fence viewer in 1762. Israel Stoddard, Israel Dickinson, Phinehas Belding, Joseph Wright, and Joseph Wright, jr., signed a petition in 1762. Caleb Wadhams was deer reeve in 1763; James Easton, school committeeman in 1764.

Controversies concerning the conditions on which the proprietors of the sixty settling lots obtained their titles, and the validity of those titles arose, but were finally ended, though the feuds thus engendered continued, and influenced the division of parties in the Revolution, when the great majority of the settlers were ardent whigs and their adversaries were still more unanimously tories.

When the difficulties between the mother country and the colonies, which eventuated in the Revolution, first arose, a degree of caution, and even of hesitation, was manifested by the inhabitants of Pittsfield regarding the stand to be taken. As time wore on, however, and the oppressive measures of the British crown and Parliament were one by one

developed, this hesitation disappeared, and the line between loyalists and patriots became well defined. For reasons which are not difficult to discern the original proprietors of the township, and their families and friends, as well as some of those who held prominent positions in the province, were tories ; while the original and the later settlers were, with still greater unanimity, whigs.

In the fall of 1774 Pittsfield refused to send a representative to the General Court that the governor had called, at Salem, but chose John Brown a delegate to the Provincial Congress at Concord, which had been recommended by the Worcester committee. Captain Charles Goodrich, Deacon Josiah Wright, Dr. Timothy Childs, Deacon James Easton, and Lieutenant Eli Root were chosen committee of instruction.

On the 5th of December the town voted to adopt the non importation and association resolutions of the Continental Congress, and chose Eli Root, Timothy Childs, Charles Goodrich, Dan Cadwell, Josiah Wright, James D. Colt, and Stephen Crofoot a committee of inspection. Messrs. Goodrich, Childs, Root, and William Francis were appointed committee of correspondence, and a committee was chosen "to sit as arbitrators, to regulate disturbances and quarrels, and to take the Province law for their guide." This consisted of Deacon Wright, William Francis, Lieutenant Root, Captain Bush, Captain Israel Dickinson, Ensign John Brown, and Captain Goodrich.

In almost every family in Pittsfield, except those of the fifteen or twenty tories, all were busy in fitting out the young soldiery for the field, and the loom and spinning wheel made music in harmony with that of the fife and drum, and the call to arms found the patriot soldiers of Pittsfield ready.

As for the prominent tories of Pittsfield at this time, Woodbridge Little and Israel Stoddard were compelled to flee to New York, because of their acts in opposition to the popular cause. Little went thence to Albany, was sent home, placed under keepers till Stoddard returned, when they "humbly confessed their faults and promised reformation."

Moses Graves and Elisha Jones, two other tories, were imprisoned in the Northampton jail from April to July, 1775, when they were released. Graves was afterward drummed out of Westfield for loud mouthed toryism, and Jones joined the King's army, and his estate was confiscated.

At the annual town meeting in March, 1775, Colonel Williams, Deacon Wright, Matthew Barber, Aaron Baker, Jacob Ensign, and James D. Colt were chosen wardens, and appointed "a committee to take care of disorderly persons." Israel Dickinson, Josiah Wright, William Francis, Colonel Easton, and Captain Goodrich were elected selectmen, and Captain Charles Goodrich was chosen delegate to the Provincial Congress in place of John Brown, who was in other service.

At this early time Rev. Thomas Allen had commenced the active efforts in behalf of the American cause, which distinguished him through the war of the Revolution.

The committees of correspondence, inspection, and safety were consolidated, and Pittsfield, in 1776, at the March meeting, elected to the office Deacon Josiah Wright, Valentine Rathbun, William Francis, Stephen Crofoot, Joseph Keilar, William Barber, and Aaron Baker ; Captains Eli Root, James Noble, and John Strong were added at the May meeting.

The committees of subsequent years were as follows :—

1777.—Lieutenant William Barber, Valentine Rathbun, Colonel John Brown, Captain Eli Root, Joshua Robbins, Deacon Josiah Wright, Captain William Francis, Lebbeus Backus, Lieutenant Stephen Crofoot.

1778.—Valentine Rathbun, Caleb Stanley, Lieutenant Stephen Crofoot, Deacon Josiah Wright, Captain William Francis, Lieutenant Rufus Allen, Lebbeus Backus. Reelected in 1779.

1780.—Lieutenant Stephen Crofoot, Colonel John Brown, Colonel James Easton, Captain Eli Root, Captain William Francis.

The State Constitution being adopted in 1780, no more committees of this character were chosen.

Stringent rules were adopted by the town for the guidance of the committees in dealing with, or "handling" tories, or, as they were termed, "those inimical to their country." Many of these had hiding places to which they resorted when there was danger of receiving unwelcome visits from members of committees. That of Little Woodbridge was in the open space left, according to custom, around the chimney of his house. One of the Ashley brothers, the only tories in the west part of the town, had his refuge in a crevice among the rocks at the Taconics, known as the Diamond Cave. Another often fled to a cavern in the rocky banks of Roaring Brook, in New Lenox.

The tories of the town were subjected to many petty annoyances, and the mischievous and fun-loving youth played on them many pranks. Overt acts of treason were punished more severely, and confiscation and banishment were, in several instances, inflicted, especially on those who had joined the King's forces. Jonathan Prindle, Benjamin Noble, Francis Noble, Elisha Jones, John Graves, and Daniel Brewer were thus dealt with in different parts of the county. Of those who outwardly maintained a circumspect demeanor many were suspected of secret treasonable acts, and were closely watched by the local committees. At a town meeting in 1777, as a result of this surveillance, Woodbridge Little, Israel Stoddard, Moses Graves, Jonathan Hobby, Jonathan Weston, and Joseph Clark appeared, made confession, took the oath of allegiance, "and were received as the friends of these States."

In the spring Pittsfield responded to the call made upon her, in common with the other towns in Massachusetts, by furnishing to the depleted armies of Washington twenty-four men—more than one seventh of the entire number enrolled in her militia. It was also voted by the town to purchase for each a shirt, a pair of shoes and stockings, and "that the assessors take the town's money in the hands of Colonel Williams, and puchase the same immediately." Captains Goodrich and Rufus Allen

were also directed to forward the money and clothing collected for the soldiers by Rev. Mr. Allen, who appears to have managed what answered for a Christian and Sanitary Commission.

On the receipt at Pittsfield of the news of the impending battle of Bennington the people assembled in the meeting house, and the Rev. Mr. Allen, musket in hand, made an address, the eloquence and power of which were long remembered. A large portion of the able bodied men of the town were already in the field.

On the 16th, and of course before news of the battle was received, a second detachment of seventeen men, under Lieutenant James Hubbard, set out for Bennington; and this, too, was peculiarly constituted, for in its ranks were Captains Isaac Dickinson and John Strong, and Lieutenant Oliver Root. Major Israel Stoddard and Woodbridge Little, Esq., also signalized their newly-sworn allegiance to the "Independent United States of America" by volunteering in Lieutenant Hubbard's detachment; and we find in its rolls, as well, the name of Ezekiel Root.

From 1777 to the close of the war the military record of Pittsfield is meagre compared with that of the earlier years of the Revolution. While the patriotism of its people continued as ardent, and they were as prompt as before to respond to the calls of their country, the war was in a great measure turned from the neighboring frontier, the demand for extraordinary service ceased, the contributions of men were mostly to the regular army, and they can hardly be followed in their scattered and distant service.

While Johnson was invading the Mohawk valley, Lieutenant Joel Stevens led a small detachment to Fort Edward, where signs of danger appeared; and, at the same time, Captain Rufus Allen, with twenty-six men, "marched forty miles," probably to the same point.

When Connecticut was invaded by Governor Tryon, in the summer of 1779, Lieutenant Stevens went, with fourteen men, to New Haven. In October, 1781, the same officer, having been promoted to a captaincy, repaired, with Lieutenants Lebbeus Backus and Nathan Warner, to Saratoga upon an alarm in that quarter.

Pittsfield had, in the spring of 1778, thirty-two men in the Continental service. They had been enrolled during the two next preceding years, for terms of three years or during the war. In May of that year a call was made for six men for nine months, and £180 were offered to procure them.

June 30th, 1779, a committee of seven was appointed to procure seven men for nine months, and on the 2d of July they reported the following enlistments on the terms specified:

"John Wright and Ozem Strong, £200 Continental money each, and £9 each in neat cattle at the same rate at which they were selling in the year 1775.

"David Johnson and Samuel Smith, £300 Continental money each, on their passing muster.

"Jeffrey Hazzard (colored), £200 Continental money, and nine pounds' worth

of merchantable wheat at 4s., 6d. per bushel, to be paid to Nathan Robbins by December 1st, 1779, provided Hazzard passes muster.

"Isaac Morse, £200 Continental money, and £10 worth of wheat, or corn at the rate of wheat, by February 1st, 1779, at 4s. per bushel, provided he passes muster. Morse entitles the town to his State bounty.

"Daniel Bates, £115 Continental, and £13, 10s. worth of wheat at 4s., 6d. per bushel, by December 1st, 1779, provided he passes muster."

Of these three were said to have "run away." All finally served except Ozem Strong and Jeffrey Hazzard, who had as substitutes Joshua Chapell and Jonathan Morey.

In December, 1780, sixteen men were called for to serve three years or during the war, and at a meeting on the 14th of that month a committee was chosen consisting of Joshua Robbins, Eli Root, Esq., Joseph Fairfield, Lieutenant William Barber, Woodbridge Little, Esq., Captain Rufus Allen, Captain David Bush, and Daniel Hubbard, who elaborated a plan for procuring these men. The plan was at first to hire men, if possible, at thirty pounds each. Failing in that the town was to be divided by ratable polls and estate into as many classes as there were men lacking, and each class was to be required to furnish a man, and was authorized, if necessary, to tax the polls and estate for that purpose. The plan was adopted, and fifteen men were raised at the following bounties: In six cases, £50 each; in five, £55; in one, £55, 7s.; and in three, £60. The other class failed to procure a man.

In 1781, the last call for thirteen men was filled in the same way, the committee for classing the town consisting of Woodbridge Little, Eli Root, Lebbeus Backus, and Captains William Barber, Joel Stevens, and James D. Colt.

Among those from this town who served in 1780 was Hosea Merrill, who is said to have been one of the guards of Major André.

Large contributions of material were made by Pittsfield during the Revolution, and so heavily was the town taxed that at times the taxes were in arrears.

In the contest which was carried on by the Berkshire Constitutionalists, and which continued from 1774 till the adoption of the Constitution, in 1780, the town of Pittsfield had a prominent part. This is not the place for a discussion, or even a history of that controversy; but it is quite proper to say that of the constitutionalists none were more firm, active, and uncompromising than the citizens of Pittsfield. The most active and energetic of these citizens, and the one who exercised the most potent influence in opposition to the relics of British oppression and in favor of the democratic principles which finally triumphed, was Rev. Thomas Allen. From his pulpit in the old meeting house under the elm went forth his appeals in behalf of the rights of the people in the enactment and administration of the laws, and many of the spirited resolutions adopted at town meetings in favor of constitutional rights, and of the

protests and petitions that went forth from the town, were formulated by his pen.

On the 26th of December, 1775, an elaborate "Petition, Remonstrance, and address of the town of Pittsfield to the Honorable Board of Councillors and House of Representatives of the Province of Massachusetts Bay" was adopted in town meeting. At the same time resolutions in opposition to any further sitting of the Court of Quarter Sessions were adopted.

This court was appointed to sit at Pittsfield on the last Tuesday in February, but on the day preceding that date the several committees of inspection, etc., met there and were addressed by Mr. Allen, who read to them the pamphlet entitled "Common Sense." The result was, according to the statement of one of the King's judges, that the people "were so much influenced that no court was suffered to sit, and all commissions of civil officers, upon which hands could be laid, were taken away." The ordinary channels of justice, thus obstructed, were not reopened till the reorganization of the judiciary under the constitution of 1780.

This bold action of the town led to the appointment, by the Provincial Congress, of a joint committee to visit Pittsfield and inquire into the causes of complaint. It did not do so, for the desired information came otherwise. At a town meeting a petition and memorial, written, as was the previous one, by Rev. Mr. Allen, was adopted and was presented to the Council and House of Representatives assembled at Watertown, on the 29th of May, 1776. This paper respectfully but firmly set forth the evidences of the attachment of the people to the cause of civil liberty, and their opposition to the measures of the British administration, and the grievances which they suffered under the rule of the Provincial Congress, which they insisted conferred on them no privileges beyond what they enjoyed under their defective charter. It complained of the misrepresentations of them that had been made to the General Court, pledged their firm adherence to and support of the union of the colonies, insisted that the people constituted the true fountain of power, and concluded with the following appeal for a constitution:

"Your petitioners, therefore, beg leave to request that this honorable body would form a fundamental constitution for this Province, after leave is asked and obtained from the Honorable Continental Congress, and that said constitution be sent abroad for the approbation of the majority of the people of this colony; that, in this way, we may emerge from a state of nature, and enjoy again the blessings of civil government. In this way the rights and blessings of civil government will be secured, the glory of the present Revolution remain untarnished, and future posterity rise up and call the Honorable Council and House of Representatives blessed; and, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

"Attest: ISRAEL DICKINSON, Town Clerk."

The constitution proposed in 1777, when submitted to the people of Pittsfield, received their assent only in some of its provisions; and when, on the 29th of August, 1777, the question of permitting "the Court of

Common Pleas and the Court of General Sessions, or either of them, to be holden in the county before a bill of rights and a constitution were framed and submitted to the people" was considered by the people of the town they decided by a vote of fifty to twelve against such permission.

An act of pardon and oblivion was passed by the Provincial Legislature, but the feeling of the people in Pittsfield concerning it is shown by the following paragraph of the instructions given to their representatives, Colonel William Williams and Captain James Noble. These instructions were signed by Eli Root, John Strong, and James Easton; but the original draft is in the handwriting of Rev. Mr. Allen.

"3d. That a late act of the General Court, called and considered to be an act of oblivion respecting the county of Berkshire, be an object of your attention, and that you exert yourselves that the same may be repealed, as it was undesired by the county, and is fraught with reproach, discrimination, and such severe reflections upon the county, as they utterly disclaim, and are not chargeable with; not to mention the manifest injustice contained in it."

When the question of a convention to frame a constitution was submitted to the people, Pittsfield voted unanimously that it wished not only a constitution but a bill of rights. "And that as soon as might be." Colonel William Williams was chosen the delegate to this convention, and the following were the committee of instruction: Valentine Rathbun, Thomas Allen, Eli Root, James Noble, and Lebbeus Backus. The following was their report prepared by Mr. Allen:

"To Colonel Williams:

"Sir,—As you have been duly elected by the town of Pittsfield their representative to meet in a convention of this State at Cambridge, the 1st of September next, for the purpose of forming a new Constitution for the people of this State, which we view as a matter of the greatest importance to the present and future generations, it will doubtless be agreeable to you to understand their sentiments for the government of your deportment. You are therefore hereby instructed to unite with said convention in drawing up a Bill of Rights and in forming a new Constitution for the people of this State. We wish you to oppose all unnecessary delay in this great work, and to proceed in it with the utmost wisdom and caution.

"In the Bill of Rights, you will endeavor that all those unalienable and important rights which are essential to true liberty, and form the basis of government in a free State, shall be inserted; particularly, that this people have a right to adopt that form of government which appears to us most eligible, and best calculated to promote the happiness of ourselves and posterity; that as all men by nature are free, and have no dominion one over another, and all power originates in the people, so, in a state of civil society, all power is founded in compact; that every man has an unalienable right to enjoy his own opinion in matters of religion, and to worship God in that manner that is agreeable to his own sentiments without any control whatsoever, and that no particular mode or sect of religion ought to be established, but that every one be protected in the peaceable enjoyment of his religious persuasion and way of worship; that no man can be deprived of liberty, and subjected to perpetual bondage and servitude, unless he has forfeited his liberty as a malefactor;

that the people have a right peaceably to assemble, consider of their grievances, and petition for redress; that, as civil rulers derive their authority from the people, so they are accountable to them for the use of it; that elections ought to be free, equal and annual; that, as all men are equal by nature, so, when they enter into a state of civil government, they are entitled precisely to the same rights and privileges, or to an equal degree of political happiness; that the right of trial by jury ought to be perpetual; that no man's property of right can be taken from him without his consent, given either in person or by his representative; that no laws are obligatory on the people, but those that have obtained a like consent, nor are such laws of any force, if, proceeding from a corrupt majority of the Legislature, they are incompatible with the fundamental principles of government, and tend to subvert it; that the freedom of speech and debates and proceedings in the House of Representatives ought not to be questioned or impeached in any court, or place out of the General Court; that excessive bail shall not be required, nor excessive fines imposed, nor cruel and unjust punishment inflicted; that jurors ought to be duly impanelled and returned, and all jurors ought to be freeholders. These, and all other liberties which you find essential to true liberty, you will claim, demand, and insist upon, as the birthrights of this people.

"In respect to the Constitution, you will use your best endeavors that the following things may be inserted in it amongst others: That the election of the representative body be annual; that no representative on any occasion shall absent himself from said House without leave first had from said body, but shall constantly attend on the business during the sessions. All taxes shall be levied with the utmost equality on polls, faculty, and property. You may consent to government by a Governor, Council and House of Representatives. The Governor and Council shall have no negative voice upon the House of Representatives; but all disputed points shall be settled by the majority of the whole legislative body. The supreme judges of the executive courts shall be elected by the suffrages of the people at large, and be commissioned by the Governor. That all grants of money shall originate in the House of Representatives. The judges of the maritime courts, the attorney-general, and high sheriffs of each county, are to be appointed by the suffrages of the people at large, and commissioned by the Governor. The justices of the Common Pleas and Quarter Sessions of the Peace in each county be elected by the suffrages of the people of said counties. That no person, unless of the Protestant religion, shall be Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, or member of the Council or the House of Representatives.

"The said Bill of Rights and Constitution you will move may be printed, and sent abroad for the approbation of the people of this State at large, and that each town be requested by said convention to show their approbation or disapprobation of every paragraph in said Bill of Rights and Constitution, and that it be not sent abroad for their approbation or disapprobation in the lump; and that the objectionable parts, if any such shall be, shall be pointed out by each town.

"You are not to dissolve the convention, but to adjourn from time to time, as you shall find necessary, till said form of government is approved by the majority of the people.

"On the whole, we empower you to act agreeable to the dictates of your own judgment, after you have heard all the reasonings upon the various subjects of disquisition, having an invariable respect to the true liberty and real happiness of this

State throughout all generations, any instructions herein contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

"THOMAS ALLEN,
ELI ROOT,
JAMES NOBLE,
LEBBEUS BACKUS, } Committee.

"Accepted. Attest:

"ELI ROOT, Moderator."

The bill of rights and constitution prepared by this convention were established by the people in May, 1780, and the vote of Pittsfield was unanimous in its favor. It is worthy of remark that during all this contest the tories of Pittsfield, without exception, were in favor of abiding by the old charter, and that the ablest papers in opposition to the suppression of the courts were prepared by Woodbridge Little.

During the interregnum of the courts the local authorities administered justice, not perfectly, but the want of civil courts was not so severely felt here as it would have been if larger and more complicated mercantile interests had existed.

The committees which had been authorized and recommended by the Provincial Congress continued to exercise the functions which devolved on them prior to the interruption of the administration of justice by the courts. In addition to these many of the functions of the Court of General Sessions fell to them and, to a less extent, they interfered in civil cases which in ordinary times would have been adjudicated by the Court of Common Pleas.

In its oversight of misdemeanors and minor morals the Pittsfield Committee rule does not seem to have fallen at all short of the General Sessions and magistracy of earlier times. The town, indeed, through this and other agencies, kept rather a more stringent watch and ward than ever, both over its own citizens and the stranger that dwelt within its gates. In March, 1777, it ordered that "persons sixteen years old and over, who profaned the Sabbath day by behaving indecently in the house of God in time of public worship, or otherwise out of doors, should be, by the tithing man, or any other informing officer finding them so doing, convented before proper authority for trial, and punishment if found guilty." Children under sixteen, offending in the same way, were to be brought into the "broad alley," and there kept until the close of divine service. In addition to this, Rev Mr. Allen was "desired by the town to speak aloud to such persons as should be found disorderly or *asleep* in the time of divine service on the Sabbath day, and reprimand them for the same."

The soldiers of Burgoyne's army who, when taken prisoners, were hired as laborers by the citizens, were also objects of the town's solicitude; and in August of 1778 it was "ordered that if any of the foreign soldiers that are among us shall, after sunset, be seen sixty rods from the houses in which they respectively dwell they shall be whipped at the discretion of the committee, and upon a repetition of the offense, be

committed to the common jail;" and "all innkeepers were forbidden to permit the said people to tipple in their houses, upon pain of the displeasure of the town." And the displeasure of the town, as then visited upon the offender, was not lightly to be challenged.

In October, 1778, when the courts had been a second time rejected by the town, a more formal tribunal, with better defined rules of practice, was established. It had all the powers of the suspended Court of General Sessions, and Chief Justice Williams, of the old Court of Common Pleas, was placed at its head. The following is the action of the town establishing this provincial judiciary:

"1st. That the Selectmen and Constables, tithingmen, and all town-officers annually chosen by towns in the month of March, shall be upheld, supported, and protected by this town in the due execution of their respective trusts as by law prescribed and enjoined them.

"2d. That Colonel William Williams, Deacon Josiah Wright, Captain Eli Root, Captain William Francis and William Barber, be a committee, under oath to be administered by the town clerk, to hear and determine all breaches of peace and misdemeanors which, by the laws of this State now enacted and made cognizable by a justice of the peace, or two justices (*quorum unus*), or by the Court of General Sessions, in all those cases where an appeal was by said laws the right of the defendant in the manner hereafter mentioned, to wit: In all cases where a justice of the peace by the law had the sole and final determination of the cause, the said committee to have the same power; and, in all cases where an appeal by law was grantable, the second and final trial to be by a jury of six men, if requested by the defendant. The determination of said jury shall be final and conclusive; which jury shall be formed and impanelled in this manner:—

"The committee to nominate twelve men, being freeholders in this town, and the defendant twelve more; out of which number, six are to be drawn by the constable if present, or, in his absence, by such persons as the committee shall appoint for the purpose. And, in case any person so nominated and drawn shall neglect or not be able to serve, the constable, or such person as shall be appointed by the committee, shall return a sufficient number of the bystanders to make up such deficiency.

"3d. That any one of the committee be empowered to administer oaths to all witnesses who shall be called before them, in the usual form, and also to administer the following oath to the jurors who may attend upon any trial as afore mentioned, to wit:—You shall well and truly try, and true deliverance make between the people and prisoner now upon trial. So help you God.

"4th. Whereas, the case of bastardy may be considered by the committee as cognizable by them by virtue of the second resolve, and as this case is exempt and distinct from all the cases which may come before them, it is voted, that the committee use their best discretion in all matters of this sort as the circumstances of the case may require.

"5th. That, in all cases where by law fines and mulcts are to be inflicted for any offence, the said committee impose and order such fines to be paid, making the common and usual discount betwixt money as it now passes, and as it formerly passed, or as it may be at the time of trial; and that, in all cases where imprisonment is by law the punishment to be inflicted for any offence, the committee be empowered to

inflict corporeal punishment according to the nature of the offence, not exceeding thirty-nine stripes for any offence.

"6th. That the constable or constables for the time being shall serve and execute all warrants and processes of said committee or of either of them, and make due return thereof, and observe and obey all such orders as from time to time they shall receive from the said committee.

"7th. That the said committee have power to appoint a clerk to attend them, and keep fair records of all their proceedings.

"8th. That all retailers of spiritous liquors and all inn-holders be approbated by the selectmen of the town and licensed by the committee, and that no persons be authorized or qualified to be retailers or inn-holders unless so approbated and licensed.

"9th. That all fines arising in consequence of the foregoing resolves shall be paid into the treasury of the town for the use of the town.

"10th. That this town will support and uphold the committee above named in the due execution of the trust committed to them by the foregoing articles and resolves.

"11th. That when any person shall be found guilty of any offence, and shall not forthwith, after the conviction and sentence, pay the charges and costs arising upon his trial such as shall be taxed by the committee agreeable to the rule hereafter given, the constable, by virtue of a warrant from the committee for that purpose, shall take and sell at a public vendue so much of his personal effects as shall be sufficient to defray said costs, and costs of sale, returning the overplus, if any there be, to the defendant; and, in case the defendant hath not estate w herewith to pay and defray such costs, he shall be disposed of in service for the payment of the same.

"12th. That when it shall appear to the committee that any person commences a vexatious and malicious prosecution against another, and shall fail in supporting the same, he shall be liable to pay costs as aforesaid, and to be recovered in the manner above described.

"13th. That the committee above named exercise the power and authority wherewith they are hereby invested until the next March meeting, or until others shall be chosen in their room.

"14th. That three of the foregoing committee shall be a quorum, and that no defendant shall in his bill of charge, be feed for the attendance of any greater number.

"A table of costs to be taxed by the committee in such cases as may come before them:—

| | £. | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| The committee each per day | 1 | 4 | 0 |
| Warrant | 0 | 6 | 0 |
| Summons for witnesses | 0 | 3 | 0 |
| Summons for jurors | 0 | 4 | 0 |
| Clerk's attendance per day | 0 | 4 | 0 |
| Writ or warrant of execution | 0 | 6 | 0 |
| Constables fees | 0 | 6 | 0 |
| Service of a warrant | 0 | 3 | 0 |
| Summons | 0 | 2 | 0 |
| Travel from defendant's place of abode to the place of trial, per mile | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| Attendance on a trial per day | 0 | 18 | 0 |
| Constable's necessary assistants per day | 0 | 18 | 0 |
| Jurors each per day | 0 | 18 | 0 |
| Witnesses' travel per mile | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| Attendance per day | 0 | 18 | 0 |

"Accepted, "WILLIAM WILLIAMS, Per Order.

"At a legal adjourned meeting of the freeholders and other inhabitants of the town of Pittsfield, qualified to vote in town affairs, at the meeting house in said town, on the nineteenth day of October, 1778, the foregoing resolves were read and accepted.

"Attest:

"JOSIAH WRIGHT, Moderator.

"CALEB STANLEY, Town Clerk."

There are no records of cases adjudicated by this tribunal, but a long and perplexing litigation had previously taken place before the committees, with Captain Charles Goodrich, arising out of his opposition to the policy of the town in the matter of the State government. This was finally terminated on the 8th of January, 1789, to the satisfaction of all parties; and Captain Goodrich received honorable trusts from the next and following town meetings, and lived long a respected citizen of the town. From 1781 to 1788 he was a judge of the County Court of Common Pleas. Thirty-three years after the termination, in 1778, of his political vexations, he held the plough at the first cattle show of the Berkshire Agricultural Society. In 1815 he died, at the age of ninety-six, and he lies buried in the Pittsfield Cemetery.

The history of the disturbances known as the Shays rebellion, so far as relates to Berkshire county generally, is given elsewhere. It is only necessary to speak here of those events in that insurrection that were immediately connected with the town of Pittsfield. At that time (1786) the population of the town was about 1,100, and of that number about 200 were voters. It is said by tradition that a majority of the inhabitants were averse to the insurrection, and the fact that a small fraction of the voters, at the close of the rebellion, were found to have been seriously implicated in it sustains the truth of this statement, though it is true that the malcontents more than once controlled the town meetings.

The oath of allegiance, which was the condition of reenfranchisement at the close of the rebellion, was taken by only thirty-one, and some of these denied any guilty connection with the rebellion, and only eight are recorded as having "turned in their arms." There were some who were known to have been active rebels who were not rehabilitated. Probably there were some who sympathized with the rebels, but who shrank from overt acts of rebellion. None of those implicated afterward acquired much political importance, and except Major Oliver Root and Deacon Daniel Hubbard, who, with a demagogue named Gold, were delegates to the county convention, none of them had been prominent patriots during the Revolution. Colonel Joshua Danforth, John Chandler Williams, Henry Van Schaack, and others, who had recently become citizens, and Rev. Mr. Allen, Oliver Wendell, Dr. Childs, and others of longer residence, were prominently active in support of law and order.

Pittsfield, at that time, had flourishing material interests, and also a strong conservative element in its population; but there was a large class, especially among the farmers, who were embarrassed by the financial dif-

ficulties of the time, and by a succession of failures in their crops. There were many who were lukewarm in their conservatism because of existing evils under the constitution that the Legislature had not shown a proper disposition to remedy. By the absence of this class from town meetings the open insurrectionists were able, at times, to control these meetings.

At a town meeting in September, 1786, a committee was chosen to draft instructions for the representative of the town, Dr. Timothy Childs. This committee consisted of Woodbridge Little, Joseph Fairfield, Daniel Hubbard, Major Simon Larned, and Eli Root—two malcontents and three who are supposed to have been of opposite views. Of the seven paragraphs which they reported the following were adopted by a majority of the meeting :

"1st. That you endeavor to obtain a suspension of the collecting of the last State tax, so far as it respects the redemption or payment of the public securities of every description or denomination, or the interest due on said securities, until some more easy and equal method of paying the same can be found and adopted. And it is the sense of your constituents, that some medium at which public securities of every kind have been sold and transferred from time to time shall be considered as the true value of the same, and that they be paid both principal and interest accordingly; and that the present appropriation of the impost and excise revenue be suspended in the meantime, if not forever.

"2d. That the courts of Common Pleas and General Sessions of the Peace be abolished, and some other system instituted, calculated (if possible) to lessen the present expense of suits in law, and bring them to a more speedy decision.

"3d. That particular attention be paid to the fee-table, and that the fees of justices of the peace, attorneys-at-law, sheriffs, and all other civil officers, be so far reduced as that they shall receive merely an honest and equitable recompense for their services, and not have it in their power to evade the true meaning and intention of the legislature in their establishment of fees; and that it be an object whether a reduction of salaries in many instances is not as proper as an augmentation in any.

"4th. That you use your influence to obtain a law that no debt shall be collected by law which shall be contracted after a certain period to be fixed by the court, and that a tender act be made to ease all debtors as much as possible without doing manifest injustice to creditors."

At another town meeting, held October 23d, in the same year, although malcontent delegates to a convention in Pittsfield, to be held the next month, were appointed, the resolutions adopted were more strongly conservative. In the latter part of January, 1787, when the armed rebellion was at its height, a stormy meeting was held ; but afterward, at the town meetings, good order and sound policy were favored.

In the spring and summer of 1787 General Lincoln with a body of troops occupied Pittsfield, and the soldiers were quartered among the inhabitants in such manner as would cause the least inconvenience which the nature of the case admitted. The officers were assigned to the better class of houses, and were almost universally received with a cordial welcome, from which many enduring friendships arose ; and

doubtless, although unrecorded, the same was true of intimacies formed in humbler quarters.

Commendable discipline was maintained among the military; and the unavoidable wordy disputes between soldiers and citizens never resulted in serious disturbances. With a large number of young men congregated in a place which offered few legitimate channels for the relief of exuberant animal spirits, or means for dissipating the tedium of garrison life, the license of the camp sometimes assumed forms vexatious to the staid housekeeper. But the incidents related in illustration of these little annoyances betoken the roguish pranks of boyish men, and not the insolence of military hectoring.

After the close of the Shays rebellion, and the conciliation toward the State of the rebel spirit, the jealousies and divisions which had been engendered in the town continued to manifest themselves. The Rev. Mr. Allen, who had entered with his whole soul into the Revolutionary struggle, and had taken an active part against the rebels in the Shays insurrection, had, of course, incurred the displeasure of the tories in the former struggle, and of the rebels (many of whom were the same people) in the latter. It must be remembered that at that time there was an unnatural union between church and State, and that whatever bickerings and contentions arose in the ecclesiastical body must necessarily affect the local politics of the town. In the case of Pittsfield the town was a single Congregational parish, that could only be divided by a special act of the Legislature. The ill feeling that had arisen in the church led, in 1788, to a proposal for a division of the parish, and at a town meeting in April of that year a committee was appointed to investigate the causes of the disunion, and to suggest measures for its remedy. The committee was composed of Woodbridge Little, Deacon Daniel Hubbard, Joseph Farr, Captain James Dn. Colt, Major Oliver Root, Deacon Joseph Clark, Captains David Bush, Joel Stevens, and William Francis, Enoch Haskins, and Stephen Fowler. The decisions of this committee were not satisfactory to all the discontented members of the parish, but as time wore on the discord gradually subsided, and an era of comparative good feeling was reached.

## CHAPTER XIX.

TOWN OF PITTSFIELD (*continued*).

Pittsfield at the Beginning of the 19th Century.—War of 1812.—Domestic and Social Life, Manners and Morals.—The Press.—Post Office.

IN 1798 the Duke de la Rochefoucault de Liancourt, a French exile, who had in 1795–7 traveled in the United States, spoke of Pittsfield as a small but neat town, containing several large and handsome houses of joiner's work. Of many of these houses it is proposed here to speak.

Captain John Strong, a Revolutionary patriot, erected a house on East street. He, and his son of the same name, kept it as a tavern many years. In 1800 it was purchased by Lemuel Pomeroy, who added to it a third story in place of its gambrel roof attic. Robert Pomeroy, his son, who succeeded him, afterward built a large wing on the southeast corner.

The John Chandler Williams homestead, on the corner of Park Square and East street, was built by Colonel James Easton. It was purchased, about the close of the Revolution, by John Chandler Williams, by whom it was finished. It was removed a little east, to the corner of Wendell avenue, to make room for the court house.

In 1792 Hon. Ashbel Strong built a square mansion on South street. It was owned by his heirs till 1862, when it was purchased by George and David Campbell.

The Dr. John M. Brewster homestead, East street, on the site now occupied by Russell Allen's magnificent residence, was built by Colonel Simon Larned prior to 1790.

Thomas Gold erected a large square house on East street. After the death of Mr. Gold it became the summer residence of his son-in-law, Hon. Nathan Appleton, whose daughter married the poet, Longfellow. The subject of Longfellow's poem, "The old clock on the stairs," stood on the broad landing of the staircase leading from the spacious entrance hall. It has since been the residence of Mrs. T. F. Plunkett, the authoress. A mansard roof and a more elaborate portico were added to it.

On the east side of South street, a mile below the park, Henry Van Schaack, in 1781, built his mansion, which was for many years the best

edifice in the town. It was purchased in 1807 by Elkanah Watson, and by Major Thomas Melville in 1816. He was succeeded in the ownership, in 1837, by his son, Robert Melville, and in 1851 it was purchased by J. R. Morewood. Previous to 1851 it was kept as a boarding house, and numbered among its guests Henry W. Longfellow, Nathaniel Hawthorne, Herman Melville, and President John Tyler.

About a quarter of a mile southeast from the Van Schaack mansion Captain David Bush, some years previous to 1800, erected his homestead. In 1852 it was purchased by Herman Melville and by him named "Arrow-Head," from the Indian relics found there. In this house Mr. Melville wrote many of his stories, and among them the "Piazza Tales," so named from a piazza which the author constantly occupied on the north end of the house. The old fashioned broad chimney of this house was made the subject of the author's quaint essay, "My Chimney and I."

In 1767 Woodbridge Little built a cottage near where the Boston & Albany Railroad crosses Beaver street. He occupied this till his death, in 1813.

In the west part, nearly a century since, Captain William Francis built a house, in which he passed his life, and which was occupied by his descendants. Another was built by Robert Francis, another was that of Rev. John Francis, in which the Baptist church was reorganized, and where many of its early services were held. Still another was erected by Mather Wright and was long occupied by Linus Parker.

In the same vicinity the tavern built by Jesse Goodrich and bearing his name, was long kept by him. It was very well built and time made little impression on it.

The greater number of the houses that were standing in 1800 have perished.

On the "Berkshire corner" of North and West streets was a gambrel-roofed building that was occupied as an inn by Captain John Dickinson, Darius Larned, and Captain Joseph Merrick, who was the landlord in 1810. He was a federalist, and the democrats became displeased with him and built, on the opposite side of the park, a handsome hotel of three stories. Not to be outdone, Captain Merrick added a third story in place of the gambrel roof on his, and fitted up a fine hall. Solomon Russell and his brother succeeded Captain Merrick in the proprietorship of the inn, which was burned in 1826, and the Berkshire House was built by the Messrs. Russell the next year.

On the opposite corner, formed by South and West streets, was the two story gambrel roofed building occupied in 1800 by James D. Colt, jr., as a dwelling. He was succeeded by Hon. John W. Hulbert.

On East street was a gambrel roof cottage, built by Rev. Thomas Allen as a store for his son Jonathan. It was the printing office of three newspapers previous to the *Sun*. It was removed to North street in 1809.

The "long house" on Williams street, built by Colonel Williams,

was afterward owned and occupied by Joseph Shearer, who married Colonel Williams' widow.

The Ingersoll tavern, famous as General Lincoln's headquarters, stood in the rear of the present corner of North and Depot streets. It was afterward popularly called "Fort Necessity," and the well is still sometimes called the "Fort Well."

In 1800 Dr. Timothy Childs lived in the square flat roofed house on the hill opposite the present Boston and Albany Railroad depot. This was a part of the ministry lot, purchased by him of the town in 1774.

Of the style of roofs it may be said that gambrel roofs succeeded the log cabins of the first settlers, though some roofs were peaked, and that flat roofs began to come in fashion soon after the Revolution.

The Lombardy poplars, which were formerly abundant here, were introduced by Henry Van Schaack.

In speaking of ornamental trees and shrubs it must be remembered that the primitive forest had not, at that time, wholly disappeared within the limits of the present village, and people had not come to cultivate shrubbery and shade trees as they did in after years, when the grand old forests had disappeared.

The mercantile establishments in Pittsfield at this time were few and unpretending.

On East street, at the corner of Second, was the two story gambrel-roof store of Colonel Joshua Danforth; its gable end facing East street. A little below was a similar store, but of only one story, occupied by Graves & Root.

On the corner of North street and Park place, with the gable end and entrance facing on the latter, was the store built by Jonathan Allen, in 1798; a plain, neat building with an angular roof. Next north, on the site of the Allen block, was the small one story steep roofed "medicine shop," built in 1796, by Dr. Timothy Childs. On South street, facing the west end of Bank row, was built about this time by J. D. & S. D. Colt a handsome wooden store, large for its time, of two stories with an angular roof. Opposite the Colt store on the corner of Bank row and South street, was a similar store which was built by Hon. Ashbel Strong, and occupied by his brother-in-law, John Stoddard.

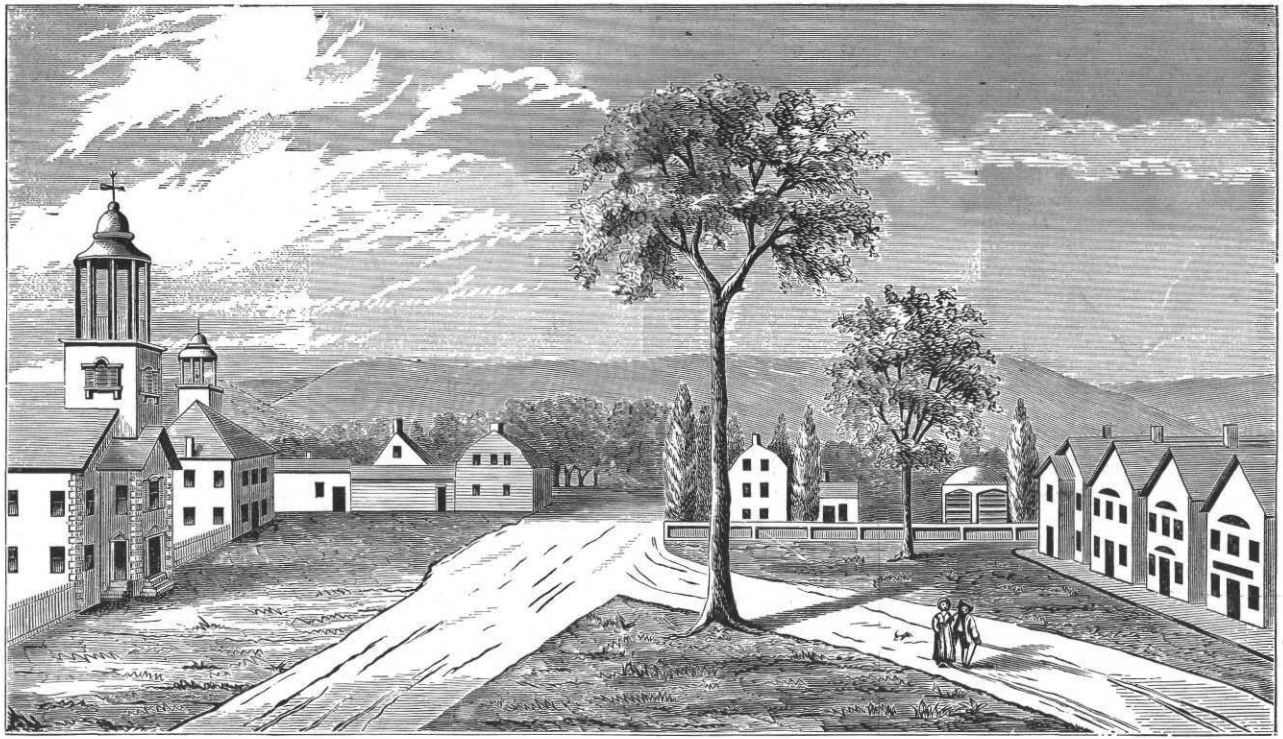
From the Stoddard store to the house of John Chandler Williams was a vacant space.

At that time the road from Lenox to Lanesboro, of which North and South streets were a part, extended through Pittsfield nearly in a straight line, passing through the present site of the high school house, and over the hill north of Maplewood Institute, and that east of Pontoosuc Lake. East and West streets, as now, extended from a point half a mile east of the park, in a straight line, to the Hancock borders. Owing to the swamp east of that point, the highway diverged thence southeast. These intersecting roads, practically only two, may be considered the trunk, or base of the whole system. From North street, about half a

mile north of Maplewood, a street turned a little to the northwest and passing near the present entrance of the cemetery joined and continued through Cascade street; forming the avenue by which the people of the North Woods and several of the forge neighborhoods reached the central village. Wahconah street was not yet opened. Farther north a road, crossing the outlet of Pontoosuc Lake, wound along its west side. From South street, Williams street—one of the originally reserved roads—was actually opened eastward to the Dalton line. Westward there continued to be an unmade portion until the line reached a point near Osceola village, whence it was completed to the foot of the mountain. Beyond the river South Mountain street wound along the base of the hill from which it takes its name. From West street Onota street ran north to Seymour's iron forge. On West street again, east of the river, Mill street led south to Luce's mill. From Williams street Shearer's lane ran south along the east side of the farm which had been owned by Colonel Williams; and from the same street a road ran south and southwest, to "Rock Mountain;" now known as the Sikes district, famous for its very hard and peculiarly-stratified granular quartz.

Northward from Elm street, extended Dickinson street, or the east road to Lanesboro. There were some other roads in various parts of the town; but the lack of recognizable landmarks would render an attempt to describe them unintelligible to most readers.

Between 1800 and 1812 the appearance of Park square had been greatly changed, although it was still an open ungraded space through which roads, dividing at the head of East street ran to West street and to the corner of North street. The old Elm had but a single companion, which stood in the southeast corner of the square. When the first soldiers for the war of 1812 entered Pittsfield they found a moderately compact central village with a brisk country business. The north side of the square, in addition to the church and the town house, had on the corner of North street the "elegant store" built by Simeon Griswold; a plain wooden structure, which long held its place; being occupied by Josiah Bissell & Son, and by John C. West & Brother. The Pittsfield Hotel had taken the place of the printing office on the east side. On the south, next to the grounds of John Chandler Williams, stood the Female Academy. Then came the Berkshire Bank building, the "book store" of J. & R. Warriner, and the "medicine store" of Henry James & Co., Captain Campbell's coffee house and the two-story (Stoddard) store occupied by Nathan Willis & Son. David Campbell and James Buel had succeeded J. D. & S. D. Colt in the store built by them on the west side of the square. North of this, on the south corner of West street, still stood the gambrel-roof cottage owned by John W. Hulbert, who had collected on the premises materials for a handsome stone mansion, when the failure of the Berkshire Bank dissipated this, with many another pleasant Pittsfield hope. North of West street, stood Captain Merrick's



THE PARK IN 1807.

inn, and the Bush building with its two tenements occupied respectively by a shoemaker and a goldsmith.

It will thus be seen that the four sides of Park square were pretty closely surrounded with buildings chiefly devoted to business purposes. But the business of the town was far from being confined to Park square. Colonel Danforth still continued his store on East street, and John B. Root and James McKnight occupied that built by Colonel Larned. Elder Robert Green, having recently purchased the stock of Ahab Jinks, kept quite an extensive assortment on Elm street, as Horace Allen did on West street, near Lake Onota.

Early in 1809 Abner Stevens removed the drum making business which he had for some years carried on at Hancock, to Pittsfield, where he built a shop on North street, between Fenn street and the Boston and Albany Railroad.

In 1815 Edward A. Newton visited Pittsfield, and married a daughter of John C. Williams, to whom the town was indebted for its common, not then known as the Park. Mr. Newton took a deep interest in the welfare of the Old Elm, which then spread its foliage in full vigor and luxuriance ; and to protect it from the teeth of horses he, with a friend, heaped around the trunk a pile of large stones, which rude device answered its purpose for a time.

Early in June, 1824, the first attempt was made by the citizens to improve the common. Three or four hundred days' work were volunteered by the people, with teams and implements. At its next meeting the town voted thanks to the people living outside of the central highway district, and to the Hancock Shakers, for their voluntary service in leveling the public square and grading East street.

In 1825 Mr. Newton made Pittsfield his permanent home, and soon commenced an effort to excite an interest in the improvement of the central square. Many citizens cordially joined in the movement, and in 1826 the town appointed a committee of five, to be joined by the same number appointed by the citizens of the village, to consider certain contemplated improvements. Nathan Willis, Abel West, Jonathan Yale Clark, Butler Goodrich, and Charles Churchill were the committee on the part of the town ; S. D. Colt, S. M. McKay, E. R. Colt, on the part of the village.

It was determined to enclose a park in the center of the square, and to plant it with trees. Nathan Willis, Joseph Merrick, and Abel West were made a sub-committee to superintend the planting of the trees. This was done in the spring of 1827. Mr. West superintended the planting, and performed, with his own hands, a large portion of the labor.

In the same year many fine trees were set on South street where others had been previously planted by Captain John Dickinson, Thomas B. Strong, Dr. H. H. Childs, William Hollister, Henry C. Brown, and others.

Mr. E. A. Newton contributed $80 toward the expense of this im-

provement of the park ; the citizens raising an equal amount. So much of the labor, however, was performed without payment that the expenditure of the whole sum was unnecessary ; and two years afterward the surplus was, upon Mr. Newton's suggestion, applied, with an additional subscription raised by Mr. S. L. Russell, to the building of sidewalks on Park square ; the first built in town by public effort.

War against Great Britain was declared by Congress in June, 1812. This declaration was received with joy by the democratic majority in Pittsfield, while the federalists, after a brief hesitation on the part of some of their number, arrayed themselves in opposition to the war, and the violence of party feeling became even more intense than before.

Among the prominent and active members of the federal party in Pittsfield were : Woodbridge Little, Captain Charles Goodrich, John W. Hulbert, John Chandler Williams, Thomas Gold, Deacon Charles Goodrich, Joseph Merrick, and Dr. Daniel James ; and of active younger men : Lemuel Pomeroy, Theodore Hinsdale, jr., James D. Colt, Butler Goodrich, David Campbell, the Warriners, Jason Clapp, Joseph Bissell, and James Buel.

Among the democratic leaders were : Ezekiel Bacon, Simon Larned, Jonathan Allen, 1st and 2d, Dr. Timothy and Dr. H. H. Childs, John B. Root, Captain John Dickinson, Phinehas Allen, Elkanah Watson, and Joseph Shearer. There were others among the democrats, less active, but always vigilant and reliable. Among them were all the influential farmers of the west part, Oliver Root, Joel Stevens, a long list by the name of Francis, Jesse Goodrich, the Churchills, the Hubbards, the Parkers, and nearly all whose names were on the roll of the West Part militia ; in the east were the Bushes, Gunns, Fairfields, Nobles, and Herricks ; at the north the Merrills ; in the center the Ingersolls, the Hollisters, Oramel Fanning, William Clark, Simeon Griswold, and others.

The war gave great promise of prosperity to its opponents who were engaged in the manufacture of cloths, and to one among them, Mr. Pomeroy, who was a manufacturer of guns, it afforded the prospect, which was realized, of an excellent market for his muskets.

Another benefit which Pittsfield derived from the war was the establishment here, in 1812, of a cantonment of United States troops, followed the next year by a depot for prisoners of war. From these there resulted a large expenditure of money here, which was especially welcome after the then recent losses in the town.

On the passage of the act of January, 1812, for raising 25,000 additional United States troops, a general rendezvous for recruits was established at Pittsfield, Captain A. J. Bucklin, of Cheshire, being placed in command.

On the 23d of May Rev. William Allen deeded to the United States, for $800, one acre of land on the east side of North street, next above the present location of the Boston & Albany Railroad. Upon this site stood the gambrel-roofed cottage which had been removed from East

street to give place for the Pittsfield Hotel. This was now fitted up as a residence for the commandant of the post, and continued to be occupied for that purpose until Pittsfield ceased to be a military station.

On the 30th of May General Dearborn visited Pittsfield and arranged for the purchase by the United States of thirteen acres of level ground about one hundred rods north from the park. This was afterward increased to twenty-six acres and ninety-three rods.

The northern part of the thirteen acres purchased by General Dearborn was covered by a beautiful grove. A few rods south of the edge of this wood, on the spots since occupied by the chapel and two boarding houses of Maplewood Young Ladies' Institute, were ranged the barracks; three plain wooden buildings, each three stories high and 130 feet long; with piazzas along the fronts of the different stories.

The west building was the officers' quarters; the east that of the non-commissioned officers and privates. The middle was used for various purposes. This was the arrangement for the first year. Subsequently some changes occurred, incident to the use of the Cantonment as a depot for prisoners of war. In the rear were two barns of the same length as the barracks, and two stories high; it being in contemplation to form here a regiment of cavalry.

Captain John Dickinson contracted to erect and complete these buildings within sixty days, and fulfilled his contract. A plain two story building was afterward erected in the southwest corner of the thirteen acres for a hospital, and, on North street, the thrifty politician and farmer, Joseph Shearer, built his sutler's shop.

Long before the buildings were completed the camp and garrison equipage and 2,000 stand of arms were received.

The first detachment of soldiers, seventy men of Captain Harris' company of light dragoons, arrived on the 24th of June, and they were greeted with that enthusiasm which always hails the first appearance of troops on the breaking out of a war. The troops remained several months at the cantonment, and maintained the good opinion of the citizens, with whom the soldiers mingled as freely as was consistent with good discipline.

South of the unfinished barracks the cantonment grounds covered a beautiful level area of eight or nine acres, which had been Rev. Mr. Allen's meadow; and upon this the dragoons encamped—as other detachments afterward did, from time to time, when the barracks were insufficient.

To all the soldiers who were afterward quartered here the hospitalities of the people in Pittsfield and neighboring towns were liberally extended. In return for these hospitalities the officers began early and kept up till the close of the war a round of balls, which, if gallantry and beauty could make them so, were, beyond doubt, brilliant; though gay calicoes were far in excess of muslins, and silks were seldom seen.

This cantonment soon became the rendezvous for many troops, and

a commissary station was established here in charge of Major Thomas Melville, jr. He established his official residence in the gambrel roofed cottage purchased of Rev. William Allen.

The establishment of a commissary station and a depot for prisoners of war in connection with the cantonment furnished a cash market for almost every kind of surplus product which the county or the neighboring region could supply, and contributed much toward making Pittsfield a local business center. Major Melville's advertisements, commencing June 17th, 1812, with "six or seven hundred yards of yard-wide tow-cloth," called, before they ended, for every variety of cloth, for leather, iron, beef, pork, grain of all kinds, vegetables, hay, wood, wagons, horses, and whatever else an army could consume or use. William Hollister and Oramel Fanning became contractors in 1813 for supplying the local commissariat.

It may here be stated that, although no medical college existed here then, there were students of anatomy, and on the night of the 20th of September, 1813, the body of Joseph Childs, a soldier that had been buried in the town burial ground, was disinterred and carried away for dissection. The commandant of the cantonment offered a reward of fifty dollars for the detection of the resurrectionist, but, although there was little doubt of his identity, no legal proof against him could be obtained. A similar case occurred afterward and a guard was placed over the graves. Subsequently interments were made in the cantonment grounds where a plat was set apart for that purpose.

On the 20th of April, 1813, Jonathan Allen was appointed deputy quartermaster general, with the rank of captain, and detailed for service at Pittsfield. The expenditures by Captain Allen in his department were of course in addition to those made by Major Melville. Indeed, they formed a large part of the money which the war brought to Pittsfield. His estimates for the year 1813, in which the requirements were much less than in the succeeding year, were $24,400; the items being for horses, wood, straw, powder, transportation, provender, and contingent expenses. For the month of December, 1814, the estimate for the same items, with the exception of the purchase of horses, was $766; and for the month of January, 1815, the estimate was $815; for the month of February, 1815, $1,692.

In the summer of 1813 it was determined to make Pittsfield a depot for prisoners. These were at first quartered in the barracks, but as the number increased it became necessary to provide other quarters for them. Major Melville determined to remodel for that purpose the two barns that stood on the grounds of the cantonment. He repaired to the house of Captain Hosea Merrill, who was an extensive lumber dealer and builder, and moreover an ardent democrat and supporter of the war, and urged him to undertake the task at once. But it happened to be Sunday, and Captain Merrill would not so much as talk upon the subject; his many years of service in the Revolutionary army having not in the least weak-

ened his New England scruples concerning labor on the Sabbath. On Monday, however, without questioning the probability of pay from the government, he began work in earnest.

The specifications required, for two of the rooms, windows protected by heavy iron gratings; and around the entire building a plank fence two inches thick, twelve feet high, and with stout hemlock posts sunk five feet in the earth. The plank was as yet all in the log, and some of the logs were standing in the forest. The iron was at Boston, and the workmen were nearly all yet to be engaged. But loggers were briskly set at work; the saw mill at Pontoosuc ran night and day; the prisoners already in barracks were pressed into service; the iron was received and the gratings were made by blacksmith Ezekiel Bates. The last stroke of the workman's hammer was heard just as the first squad of new prisoners marched into the barracks.

Dr. Timothy Childs, and his son, Dr. H. H. Childs, both of Pittsfield, were surgeons in charge of the prisoners at this depot.

When the army was reduced to a peace basis, in 1815, the following officers from Pittsfield were retained: Captain Reynolds M. Kirby, aid to General Ripley; Lieutenant Thomas Childs, Captain David Perry, First Lieutenant William Browning, First Lieutenant (captain by brevet) Benjamin F. Larned, Surgeon's Mate E. L. Allen. There were also two officers retained who had married Pittsfield ladies, and made Pittsfield for a time their home: General Eleazer W. Ripley and Captain (major by brevet) Benjamin F. Watson.

Captain Thomas Childs, son of Dr. Timothy Childs, was born in 1795. During the war he served in the heavy artillery. He continued in the army, serving with credit in the Seminole and Mexican wars, and at his death held the rank of brigadier general.

Captain Larned was the son of Darius Larned and Eunice Williams Larned, daughter of Deacon William Williams, the noted Dalton loyalist. He continued in the army through life; and at his death, in 1862, held the post of paymaster general. He was buried in the Pittsfield Cemetery.

Dr. Elisha Lee Allen, son of Rev. Thomas Allen, was born in 1783, and died at Pas Christien, Louisiana, September 5th, 1817; falling a victim to his conscientious and zealous performance of duty in attending upon soldiers suffering from yellow fever, even when his professional associates assured him that he needed rest and medical assistance for himself.

A few weeks before the death of Dr. Allen, on the 23d of September, his brother, Solomon L. Allen, was killed by falling from the roof of a college building, which was unfinished, at Middlebury, Vt. Professor Allen graduated at Middlebury, in 1815, and was elected professor of the ancient languages, a short time before his death.

Still another son of Rev. Mr. Allen, Samuel L. Allen, died at Ogeechee, near Savannah, Georgia, August 10th, 1816. He was born in 1784,

entered the United States Army at the commencement of the war of 1812, and served with fidelity and reputation; being engaged in nearly all the hard fought battles on what was then the western frontier.

Lieutenant William Browning, before entering the army, was a hatter. He is described by those who knew him, as possessing unusual accomplishments, and a very laudable ambition.

Captain David Perry was a lawyer who removed to Pittsfield from the east—from Boston it is said; but information of him is scanty.

Captain, afterward Major Reynolds M. Kirby was also a lawyer in Pittsfield, and married Harriet, daughter of Colonel Simon Larned. In the nullification excitement of 1832 he was in command of the guard stationed at the State arsenal in Charleston, which was removed, at the request of the governor of South Carolina, to Fort Moultrie.

Eleazer Wheelock Ripley, born at Hanover, N. H., in 1782, was the son of Rev. Sylvanus Ripley, first professor of divinity at Dartmouth College, and grandson of Rev. Dr. Eleazer Wheelock, the founder and first president of that institution. He was also a lineal descendant of Miles Standish. He graduated at Dartmouth in 1800, and settled in the practice of the law at Fryeburg, in Maine. Being a member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, when, in January, 1812, Joseph Story resigned the speakership on his appointment as judge of the United States Supreme Court, Mr. Ripley was chosen to fill the vacancy. In 1811 he married Miss Love, daughter of Rev. Thomas Allen, a lady to whom tradition attributes unusual charms of mind and person; with whose family that of her husband was already connected by the marriage of Rev. Dr. William Allen to the daughter of the second President Wheelock.

At the breaking out of the war, Mr. Ripley received a commission as lieutenant colonel in the Twenty-first regiment. Lieutenant Colonel Ripley came back to Pittsfield, where he had married the previous year, at the head of a fine detachment of men which he had raised in Maine. His conduct in the field was so creditable that, in March, 1814, he was promoted brigadier general in company with Scott, Gaines, and Macomb. In the campaign of the following summer he served gallantly; and at the sortie of Fort Erie, on the 17th of September, while at the head of the Twenty-first regiment, then engaged at close quarters with the enemy, he received a very dangerous wound in the neck, from which a tedious and painful illness resulted, during which he was faithfully attended by his young wife.

In November Congress voted to Generals Brown, Scott, Gaines, Miller, Porter, and Ripley, the thanks of the nation; and to each a gold medal. That of General Ripley bore on one side his bust, in profile, his name and military title; on the other a figure of Victory; hanging upon the branches of a palm tree a tablet inscribed with the names Chippewa, Niagara, Erie. New York, Massachusetts, South Carolina, and Georgia also voted thanks and "visible tokens of approbation" to General Ripley.

When he returned to Pittsfield, in February, 1815, the citizens honored him with a public dinner.

General Ripley was one of the four brigadiers retained in the reduction of the army to a peace basis ; the others being Scott, Gaines, and Macomb. In 1816 he was assigned to the command of the military district the headquarters of which were at New Orleans. In 1820 he resigned, but remained in that city in the practice of the law ; and in 1836 was chosen representative in Congress, which office he held until his death in 1839.

Major Watson was born at Newport, R. I., in 1789, and entered the army in 1812 as second lieutenant in the Twenty-fourth infantry, and in the following year was successively promoted first lieutenant, and adjutant, with the rank of captain. In 1814 he was breveted major for gallant conduct at the battle of Niagara Falls. In the reduction of the army he was retained as major in the Sixth infantry. In August, 1820, being then in command of the post at Pittsfield, he married Miss Elizabeth Marsh of that town, a granddaughter of Deacon William Williams, of Dalton. He died October 4th, 1827, in the house of his friend, General E. P. Gaines, at Newport, Ky., and was buried in the private burying ground of General Zachary Taylor.

Captain Jared Ingersoll was the son of a well known earnest democrat of the same name. His mother was, before her second marriage, the widow of Colonel John Brown, of Revolutionary fame. Captain Ingersoll, the younger, was born in 1787. Like his father a very ardent democrat, he entered the army at the commencement of the war, and served with conspicuous bravery. Even in the Bloody Ninth his gallantry was considered exceptional. His name and that of Major Kirby were frequently mentioned with the highest commendation in the dispatches of commanding officers. The citizens of Pittsfield recognized his merits by the presentation of a costly sword, with a scabbard of solid silver. After the war he was for many years deputy sheriff and coroner, holding the latter office at his death in 1871.

The establishment of a military post at Pittsfield could not fail to increase the number and ardor of the supporters of the war ; and therefore the violence of their antagonism to the friends of peace. In many of the eastern towns in Massachusetts, where the Federalists were largely in the majority, resolutions denunciatory of the war had been adopted in town meetings. In Boston several had been held, and resolutions particularly intemperate in their language had been adopted. In Pittsfield, in a full town meeting held for that purpose on the 27th of August, the following resolutions were adopted, after a spirited discussion :

PREAMBLE AND RESOLUTIONS.

"Whereas, the inhabitants of the town of Boston have, at sundry meetings of said inhabitants lately held, passed sundry resolutions, and recommended a system of measures to be adopted and pursued by such other disaffected towns or voluntary as-

sociations in this commonwealth as shall show a disposition to concur with them therein, which, under pretense of *aiding the civil authorities of the State* 'in the suppression of tumults, riots and unlawful assemblies,' which have neither arisen or been threatened, have obviously in view the organization of an *armed force* within the bosom of our commonwealth, for some *unavowed* and *illegitimate* purpose—and have also appointed delegates to a convention of the State, unrecognized by the constitution and the laws—to be convened by no public or lawful authority—composed of persons deputed in no regular or authorized manner—and for the effecting of objects neither specified or known to the good people of the commonwealth at large. And certain other towns and associations of disaffected individuals, having also adopted various measures of a similar import, tendency and design. And whereas, the aforesaid proceedings, when taken in connection with the refusal of the governor of this commonwealth, and of the State of Connecticut,to order out such detachments of the militia of these States as are deemed necessary by the president of the United States, for the defense thereof against the invasions or depredations to which they are exposed on the part of a foreign nation with whom the United States are engaged in a just and necessary war. And whereas, the sentiments now openly propagated and avowed through the medium of the public newspapers printed in the town of Boston, and elsewhere, indicate an intention of withdrawing from the service of their country, at this most interesting crisis, the military force of the State, and arraying the people and civil authorities thereof against the authority of the United States, and against the just cause in which our country is now contending. And it is therefore deemed necessary that the most prompt and efficient measures should forthwith be adopted on the part of such of the inhabitants of this commonwealth as are resolved to *stand* or *fall* with their country, for the purpose of meeting all such events as may be brought upon them through the agency of such alarming and unjustifiable combinations, as well as for the upholding of the constituted authority of the Union in all lawful measures which they may adopt to vindicate the just rights of the nation abroad, and to maintain its authority at home. Therefore,

"*Resolved as the sense of this town.* That we have all that confidence in our national government, which flows from an attachment to its principles and an approbation of its measures. That we will obey its laws, execute to the utmost of our ability its constitutional requisitions, suppress and defeat all unlawful combinations against its authority; and in despite of all *open* or *insidious* attempts to withdraw our allegiance from our country—*will stand or fall in its common cause.*

"*Resolved*, That we have seen with much regret, but entirely without dismay, sundry resolutions and proceedings of the town of *Boston*; which, *under the pretence* of suppressing tumultuous and unlawful assemblies of the people, appear designed to arm one portion of them against the other, and to array the local and state authorities against that of the United States, instead of turning them to their proper legitimate objects—the arrogance of its declared enemies.

"*Resolved*, That the plan of organizing a state-convention, not recognized by the constitution or the laws of the commonwealth—called by no legitimate authority, and for effecting of no specified or avowed object, is either an idle and wanton attempt to alarm and vex the public mind with vain and nugatory projects; or to usurp unconstitutional and lawless powers, by a body having no regular title or claim to the exercise thereof—a procedure which, on the first supposition, merits our *contempt*, and the second demands, and shall receive, our *unqualified resistance.*

"*Resolved*, That we will with equal promptitude, devote ourselves and substance to maintain the just rights of the nation against foreign aggression, and to put down *domestic usurpations* under whatever pretence they may be attempted, or under whatever local authorities they may be countenanced and supported.

"*Resolved*, That although we have as sincere a detestation of all riotous and tumultuous proceedings as the town of *Boston* has, or would *appear* to have; yet we will not *affect* terrors which we do not feel, nor will we exhaust that spirit and that indignation with which every American bosom ought at this moment, to beat against our foreign foes, in extravagant and passionate denunciations against our fellow citizens of other States, who, if guilty, are amenable to their own laws, and punishable by their own civil authorities.

"*Resolved*, That it will conduce much to the quiet of the State, if the inhabitants of the town of *Boston* would attend more to *their own concerns*, and cease to harass the good people of the commonwealth with their impracticable '*notions*' and their ambitious and illusory projects.

"*Resolved*, That the governor of the commonwealth having refused to call out those detachments of its militia, which were deemed necessary by the president of the United States to aid in the defense of its vulnerable points, is justly responsible for the safety of the State, and its protection against all foreign annoyances, depredations or invasions.

"*Resolved*, That it be earnestly recommended to every citizen capable of performing military duty, to furnish and keep on hand suitable arms and equipments, and stand ready to aid the government of the United States, either in the repulsion of foreign enemies or in the suppression of unlawful combinations and usurpations against its authority and the constitutional powers of the State, *whether* under the form of conventions, or any other organized associations whatever."*

The town, also, by vote, instructed the selectmen to purchase, in addition to the usual stock of ammunition six casks of powder, and two hundred pounds of ball; and offered a bounty of ten dollars to each of its citizens who should voluntarily enlist: to be paid within one year after the recruit was called into service.

In the crisis which arose in the autumn of 1814 the action of both parties was most honorable, and fully sustained the patriotic fame of the town. The following is taken from the *Pittsfield Sun* of September 22d, 1814:

"PITTSFIELD TOWN-MEETING. PATRIOTISM. UNANIMITY.

"With proud satisfaction, we present to the public the proceedings of the town meeting of Pittsfield, on Monday last, at which Joshua Danforth presided, as moderator. All parties came forward unanimously, and sacrificed at the shrine of their common country, all their animosities and dissensions, in support of true American principles. We trust that every town in the county and State will do likewise. We shall thus present an impenetrable phalanx of patriots to the enemy, which will command her respect, obtain for us an honorable peace, and, with it, the admiration of the world.

"REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE.

"Whereas, a town meeting has been convened at the request of a number of

* The italics in these resolutions are those of the *Pittsfield Sun*.

inhabitants, for the purpose of taking into consideration, '*what they in their corporate capacity ought to do to aid the constituted authorities of our country in repelling the invasion of our territory, and also to enable them in future to protect the other parts of our country from invasion.*'

"And whereas, at the meeting so convened, the following persons have been chosen a committee to propose resolutions expressive of the sense of this meeting on the subject for which it is called, viz: Oliver Root, Thomas Gold, Theodore Hinsdale, jr., James D. Colt, Elkanah Watson and Thomas Melville, jr; and the committee having met, have adopted and present to their fellow-citizens the following preamble and resolutions:

"Preamble. That as we have arrived at a crisis which requires the individual and joint exertions of every citizen; and that as the sacred charter of our Independence, and the safety of our country is at stake.

"It has become the duty of every American to risk his life and property, to preserve the sacred inheritance for which our fathers fought and bled. If incentives are necessary to rouse us to a true sense of our danger, and our duty; let us consider that not only our state is invaded, but our enemy has declared it to be her intention, to take possession of, and to re-annex to the crown of Great Britain, all the territory east of Penobscot River; that she has, besides, officially declared, that she will lay waste and destroy such towns and districts on our coasts as may be assailable. And if this is not sufficient, let us cast our eyes on the depredations committed in the south, as well as those more recently committed in the District of Maine.

"Those acts, whilst they demonstrate to us most unequivocally the intentions of our enemy, admonish us to shun dissensions; and to keep constantly in view, that *united we stand, and divided we fall.* If the enemy counts on our internal divisions, we trust that the patriotism of Americans will prove to her, and to the world, that no difference of opinion exists among us, on the great questions of self-defence, or our existence as a nation. Let each and every one of us, therefore, in this solemn hour of danger, bring forward and deposit on the altar of our country, every passion, every feeling, every prejudice that may tend to awaken resistance, or impair exertion.

"Let us, as a united people, come forward in defence of our common country. Let us take efficient measures to learn the duties of the soldier. Let us be prepared, and in constant readiness to take the field and meet the enemy.

"Let us, like the sages of 1776, pledge our lives, our fortunes and our sacred honor, for the maintenance of our National Independence; and our enemy will soon learn that the cause of America is the cause of each of its citizens.

"To these sentiments your committee flatter themselves there cannot be a dissenting voice; and therefore, propose with confidence, the following resolutions:

"Resolved, 1st. That as an extraordinary occasion exists for putting the whole military force of the town into a condition for active and efficient service, the selectmen are instructed forthwith to provide such arms, munitions of war and camp-equipage, as the law has required of towns; and to have the whole ready for immediate use.

"Resolved, 2d. That the selectmen be empowered to give liberal aid to the families of such militia as are, or hereafter may be, called into service, who may need assistance; and that the selectmen be charged with that duty.

"Resolved, 3d. That we will use our utmost endeavors to increase the number

of the militia, to discourage and prevent all evasions, or neglect of duty, that we may insure to the country an active and efficient force.

"Resolved, 4th. That it be recommended to all exempts, to enroll and form themselves into a company, to equip and prepare themselves for active service.

"Resolved, 5th. That we will honestly and sincerely exert ourselves to promote *union, energy* and *public spirit* among all our fellow-citizens; and we appeal with confidence to our fellow-citizens of the county of Berkshire, and elsewhere, on this trying occasion, and we trust they will rise in their native strength and majesty to defend their country and to repel all invasions.

"Signed, Oliver Root, Thomas Melville, jr., Thomas Gold, James D. Colt Elkanah Watson, Theodore Hinsdale, jr., Committee.

"The preamble and resolutions were unanimously adopted; and one thousand dollars appropriated to carry them into complete effect."

The committee that drafted the resolutions were equally divided politically: Messrs. Root, Watson, and Melville, were democrats; Messrs. Gold, Colt, and Hinsdale, federalists.

Of course the people in Pittsfield rejoiced at the return of peace, though the cessation of hostilities was far from favorable to their immediate material interests.

Domestic life in Pittsfield was, in early times, like that in all interior New England towns, simple and economical. When the circumstances by which the early settlers were surrounded are considered it will be readily understood that this simplicity of life was imposed on them by their surroundings. They were not exempt from the common frailties of humanity, and, within the limits of their ability, they were just as liable as the people of the present day to permit good taste to degenerate into vanity; but in the exercise of taste or the indulgence of vanity they were limited and directed by surrounding circumstances, as well as by the dictates of omnipotent fashion.

They raised their flax, and spun and wove their linen because cheaper substitutes for it were not then known. They manufactured their own woolen cloths, because woolen mills were not then in existence here, and only the wealthiest among them could afford the luxury of a "broadcloth" coat. Their garments were made by tailors, tailoresses, and seamstresses in their houses; for circumstances had not then called into existence the merchant tailor, and the now ubiquitous Israelite, with his "sheap coods," had not made his appearance, nor had sewing machines been invented. The old dye tub, the evening seat of the younger children, had its place in every chimney corner, and the wool that had been colored in it was carded and spun in the house, and the yarn was knit into stockings for the family by the female members thereof, for the immense mills of the present day, with their thousands of knitting machines, that produce a cheap but comparatively inferior article, were not then regarded as possibilities.

They manufactured their own leather, or had it tanned "on shares," and hired their own and their children's shoes made either in their

houses, or at the shops of the shoemakers that came here with the first settlers; for the immense manufactories and the shoe stores of the present day had not been thought of.

The "blazing hearth" was then a reality, for their houses were warmed by the cheerful wood fires that are now seldom seen. The huge brick oven for baking the corn pones, pork and beans, pumpkin pies, etc., of that time, was to be found at the side of every fire place, for it was not then known, or even believed, that baking could be done by any other means, except in some cases by the bake kettle. The fuel afforded by the primitive forest was then abundant, and that in the bowels of the earth had not been discovered. Necessity had not then called for the exercise of inventive genius in devising the convenient and economical furnaces, ranges, and stoves of the present day, and the conservatism of the people led them to regard as useless innovations the improvements that changing circumstances afterward compelled them to adopt. Their houses were lighted by tallow dips (or sometimes by what were termed "sluts"), for oil lamps were scarcely known. The use of gas had not then been introduced even in larger cities, and petroleum was awaiting discovery by the present generation. The wooden trenchers, pewter plates, clumsy earthenware, and expensive foreign china ware of early times had not begun to give place to the elegant and cheap products of American potteries, and the ceramic art was not developed in Europe. The vulgarity of carrying food to the mouth on one's knife had not then been discovered, and many of the refinements or conventionalities of modern society had no existence. The old fashioned clock occupied its position on the shelf, or in its tall case, and ticked the seconds, struck the hours, and measured the time with all the accuracy and regularity of the modern smaller and more convenient time keepers.

In the houses that succeeded the primitive log cabins of the early settlers advances in ornamentation were made. The paneled wainscoting, the heavy quaint cornices, and the excessive ornamental work about the fire places were characteristic of the architecture of those times.

The earliest carpets were made of rags, a household product that was introduced by Mrs. Van Schaack. The first woven carpet was brought into town by Mrs. Dr. Timothy Childs, and it covered a space of about nine feet square in the parlor of the house. The first carpet covering a whole floor was laid in the parlor of John Chandler Williams. Floors were usually sprinkled with sand. Painted floors were a later innovation, and were denounced by conservative old ladies as dangerous because of liability to slip on them. For the same reason stone instead of wooden doorsteps were at first received with disfavor.

The style of dress in the latter part of the eighteenth century was, like that of other periods, peculiar. When the small clothes, knee breeches, cocked hats, and queues of the preceding few years were giving way for the more modern styles, many clung to the fashions to which

they had been accustomed, and an assembly at that time exhibited a variety of styles.

The tables of the people were as plentifully spread as their circum stances would permit, and they were not niggardly in their hospitality. The social life of Pittsfield, from this era when the community began to recover from the pecuniary difficulties which followed the Revolution till after the war of 1812, was more genial, merry, and unconstrained than at any period before or since. Social gatherings, private dancing parties, tea parties, hunting frolics, corn huskings, minister's "bees," etc., were frequent, as were evening suppers, when the choicest New England luxuries—from turkey and goose to pumpkin pie, nut cake, apples, chestnuts, and cider—were served in turn at the houses of friends. Every event, from an ecclesiastical council to a military training, was made the occasion for generous and convivial hospitality.

In this keen and general enjoyment of social life there was much that was very pleasant; and there are some who, now in their extreme old age, look back on it with delighted memories. It is true, however, that this departure from ancient puritan austerity of life, a reaction against which had commenced a century earlier, was deeply regretted by old people who saw in it an evidence of the decadence of morals; but as in other similar cases, it was only a decadence of their standard of morality.

The establishment of newspapers in Pittsfield exercised a potent influence on its prosperity. The first paper established was the *American Centinel*. This was published by E. Russell, and the first number appeared December 1st, 1787. At that time there were but two other newspapers in Massachusetts west of Worcester. The *Centinel* was ten by eighteen inches in size, and was probably not liberally patronized, for it had only a brief existence.

It was succeeded by the *Berkshire Chronicle*, the first number of which appeared May 8th, 1788. It was published "by Roger Storrs, near the meeting house," the first meeting house, which stood on East street, there being then no park. This paper was at first only twelve by eight inches in size, but the thirty-first number had the dimensions of eighteen by ten inches. It was skillfully conducted, and it appears to have enjoyed a liberal advertising patronage.

At that time the circulation of journals was attended with difficulties that it is not now easy to appreciate. There was but one post office in Western Massachusetts—that at Springfield—and from that mail matter was carried by post riders, or private mail carriers, who left letters and papers at the doors of their patrons. This post rider also took papers from the printing office and distributed them to subscribers. A scarcity of paper was another difficulty to be contended with. Because of this scarcity Mr. Storrs was compelled to announce, in March, 1789, that he would for the present publish only half a sheet, but as soon as these obstacles were removed "would print a half sheet extraordinary."

This paper was federal in politics, advocated temperance and good morals, and opposed gambling and other fashionable vices. How long it was published after June 17th, 1790, is not known.

After the *Chronicle*, a paper was published, tradition says, by a Mr. Spooner, who afterward removed to Windsor, Vermont.

Succeeding these papers came the *Berkshire Gazette*, which was first published by Nathaniel Holly, Orsemus C. Merrill, and Chester Smith. It was a respectable newspaper, of nineteen by twelve inches in size. The few numbers of it that are left give evidence of the increasing violence of party spirit at that time. Mr. Merrill withdrew from the firm in 1798, and Mr. Holly in March, 1799, in which year its publication ceased. These were the only journals published in Pittsfield prior to 1800. A post office was established in the town in 1794, and probably the existence of a paper hastened its establishment.

The *Sun*, established in October, 1800, continued to be published by Phinehas Allen, alone, until 1829, when he admitted his son of the same name as partner in the publication and editorship. The senior partner died May 8th, 1868, but his son continued the paper until May, 1872, when he sold it to his kinsman, Theodore L. Allen. The new proprietor, after conducting it creditably from May to August of that year, sold it to William H. Phillips, of North Adams, who removed to Pittsfield, and made many improvements in the office. Mr. Phillips was succeeded by Horace J. Canfield, as owner, who continued to conduct the paper till March, 1882, when the present Sun Printing Company was formed, with John F. Allen, president and treasurer.

In May, 1827, the *Argus*, a handsome sheet twenty-one inches by sixteen in size, was commenced by Henry K. Strong, who had been for some years principal of the grammar school, or Pittsfield Academy. Mr. Strong was succeeded, May 1st, 1828, by Samuel W. Bush, who conducted the paper until September 1st, 1831, when he removed it to Lenox and united it with the *Berkshire Journal*, then published by John Z. Goodrich.

In removing to Lenox the *Argus* dropped from its heading a neat view of the Pittsfield park, which had adorned it; and the paper took the name of the *Journal and Argus*. Mr. Bush continued to edit it until September, 1838, when Mr. Goodrich became editor as well as proprietor. In the issue of August 27th, the name was changed, without any announcement or explanation, to that of the *Massachusetts Eagle*. In March, 1838, Messrs. Eastman & Montague became publishers, with Henry W. Taft as editor. Charles Montague became sole proprietor in July, 1838; and on the retirement of Mr. Taft, in 1840, he assumed the editorial chair. In 1842, Mr. Montague removed the paper to its old home at Pittsfield, where he continued its publication until November 20th, 1852. It was then purchased by Samuel Bowles & Co., of Springfield, who replenished the material of the office, and leased it to Otis F. R. Wait. Mr. Wait much improved the editorial management, and changed the name to the

*Berkshire County Eagle.* But, at the end of one year, the establishment was sold to Henry Chickering, of North Adams, and Henry A. Marsh, of Pittsfield, who conducted it until July 20th, 1855, under the firm name of Chickering & Marsh. At that date Mr. Marsh was succeeded by James B. Davis, and the firm continued to be Chickering & Davis until January 1st, 1859, when Mr. Davis withdrew, Mr. Chickering conducting the paper in his own name until July 1st, 1865, when William D. Axtell, previously a successful printer in Pittsfield and Northampton, became associated with him in its ownership and management. Mr. Chickering died in March, 1881. In July of the same year William M. Pomeroy was taken in as a partner, and the firm name continued to be Axtell & Pomeroy until March, 1883, when Mr. Pomeroy was succeeded by John B. Haskins.

The *Berkshire County Whig* was established in 1840. It was edited by Hon. Henry Hubbard, and his son, Douglas S. Hubbard; the latter also being publisher. Independent in its political course, it supported the whig party, but not uniformly or without reserve. When the first native American party nominated Henry Shaw, of Lanesboro, for governor, it gave him its support, and in 1848 it entered earnestly into the free-soil movement. In 1849, its publisher joining in the new migration to California, the paper was discontinued.

In 1844 T. D. Bonner, a violent temperance reformer, established the *Cataract*, as an organ of his peculiar views regarding that interest. Its office was at one time mobbed—the only instance of that kind in the history of Berkshire. After two years it passed into the hands of Quigly, Kingsley & Axtell, who continued it eighteen months, and then sold the subscription list to an Albany publisher.

In 1847 William D. Axtell, afterward of the *Eagle*, published, for six months, an extremely sprightly and pleasant paper, entitled the *Star*.

In 1840 Thaddeus Clapp, 3d, published a small campaign sheet entitled "*Old Tip.*"

During the existence of the Berkshire Gymnasium the students of that institution published a small sheet of the same name, which numbered among its editors Thomas Allen, Charles E. West, and other men afterward of note. It was entitled to a fair rank among papers of its class.

The *Institute Omnibus* was a small but sparkling sheet, published by the pupils of the Young Ladies' Institute for several years.

The *Berkshire Agriculturist* was commenced in 1847 by Charles Montague, the publisher of the *Eagle*, and E. P. Little, a bookseller. Rev. Dr. Todd was editor for the first eleven numbers, although his connection with it was not made public. Mr. Little left town at the end of that time, and the paper was continued by Mr. Montague until 1848, when he sold it to Dr. Stephen Reed, who changed its name to the *Culturist and Gazette.* Dr. Reed continued to edit it until 1858, when its publication was

suspended. During the existence of the *Culturist and Gazette* under Dr. Reed's editorship the publishers were Reed, Hull & Pierson, and Reed & Pierson, Mr. Varnum Hull, a printer, and H. M. Pierson, Dr. Reed's partner in an agricultural warehouse, being associated with him.

In 1861 Professors William H. Thayer and R. Cresson Stiles published the *Berkshire Medical Journal*, a monthly magazine which contained many able original articles and much valuable medical information.

The *Evening Journal*, the only daily paper published in Berkshire county, made its first appearance September 27th, 1880. It was conducted by the founder, Nathaniel C. Fowler, until August 1st, 1881, when it was sold to the Journal Company and I. C. Smart, the present pastor of the South Church, became the editor. March 12th, 1883, the paper was purchased by Whitman & Mills. This firm conducted the paper until August 30th, 1883, when they sold out to B. C. Magie, jr. The present proprietor, Joseph E. See, purchased the business of Mr. Magie, December 22d, 1883.

When the *Berkshire Chronicle* was established in 1788, not only was there no post office in the county, but the post riders were very irregular in their circuits, their visits being sometimes at very long intervals. But in January, 1790, Mr. Storrs announced that "the printer of the *Chronicle*, ever endeavoring to furnish his customers with the earliest intelligence, had engaged a post to ride *weekly* from his office in Pittsfield to Springfield on Mondays and return on Wednesdays, with the papers published in the different States of the Union; when matters of importance [brought] by them will be published by the *Chronicle* on Thursday, and immediately circulated to the several towns by the different post-riders."

In 1792 a post office was established at Stockbridge, the first in the county. The Pittsfield office, the second in the county, was established in 1794. Col. Joshua Danforth was appointed postmaster by President Washington. He was removed in 1798 and John Stoddard was appointed. In 1801 Colonel Danforth was restored and he held the position till his death in 1836. Hon. Jonathan Allen was postmaster from 1836 till his death in 1845. Phinehas Allen was appointed in 1845 and, with the exception of two years, in which Henry G. Davis was postmaster, held the office till 1861. In that year he was succeeded by Hon. Henry Chickering, who died in 1881, and was succeeded by William F. Osborne. Thomas H. Learned, appointed in January, 1883, is the present postmaster.

## CHAPTER XX.

### TOWN OF PITTSFIELD (*continued*).

Agriculture and Manufacturing.—Fulling Mills.—Iron Works.—Tanneries.—First Woolen Manufacturing.—Arthur Scholfield.—The Housatonic Mill.—The Pittsfield Factory.—The Pomeroy Mills.—The Pontoosuc Mills.—Barkersville and Stearnsville.—The Russell Woolen Mill.—Peck's Factories.—Taconic Mill.—Pittsfield and Bel Air Woolen Companies.—The Osceola Mill.—Pittsfield Cotton Factory.—Coogan's Tannery.—Coltsville Paper Mill.—Waconah Mills.—Shaker Mill.—Osceola River Flouring Mill.—Kellogg Steam Power Company.—William Clark & Co.—May & Chapel.—Robbins & Kellogg.—Pittsfield Tack Company.—Terry Clock Company.—Sprague Brimmer Company.—Willey Robinson Company.—Berkshire Overall Company.—Berkshire Knitting Mills.—W. C. Stevenson Manufacturing Company.—Henry, Blain & Co.—Carriage Factories.—The Lumber Business.—Paper Boxes.—Gimlich & White.—William H. Teeling & Co.—Hotels and Stores.—Fire Department and Water Works.—Banks and Insurance Companies.

ALTHOUGH commerce and manufactures were business elements of some importance in Pittsfield prior to the beginning of the nineteenth century, agriculture was the chief employment of the people. Those engaged in other pursuits were usually also practical farmers. The clergyman, lawyer, physician, merchants, clothiers, tanners, iron masters, etc., nearly all owned and cultivated farms

Of course the methods of farming then were rude compared with those of the present day, and the exhaustive practice of constant cropping without the use of fertilizers prevailed as late as 1800, or even later; but as time went on the more intelligent of the farmers here began to recognize the importance of a more prudent system of cultivation, and to adopt better methods, even before the existence of any agricultural society here. On the other hand it is true that here, as elsewhere, many clung with obstinate stupidity to the old insane methods, and regarded every improvement as a useless innovation.

The agricultural products of that period were somewhat different from those of the present time here, wheat and flax having given place to other products. Of course the values of other agricultural products have changed since then, as will be seen by a comparison of the present prices with those of 1795, a list of which, taken from the assessors' book for that year, is here given :

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Middling (average ?) horse | $30.00 | Rye per bu | $ .50 |
| Three-year-old horse | 15.00 | Corn per bu | .40 |
| Yearling horse | 10.00 | Peas and beans per bu | .67 |
| Middling oxen | 40.00 | Oats per bu | .25 |
| Middling cows | 12.00 | Hay per ton | 5.00 |
| Three-year-old cattle | 12.00 | Pork per lb | .08 |
| Two-year-old cattle | 7.50 | Beef per lb | .04 |
| Yearling cattle | 4.00 | Cheese per lb | .08 |
| Swine per lb | 0.03 | Butter per lb | .12 |
| Wheat per bu | 1.00 | Flax per lb | .08 |

Within less than seven years after the close of the French wars the first fulling mill and the first iron forge were established in Pittsfield. A fulling mill was built by Aaron Barker, at the present Barkersville, in 1768. It was purchased by Valentine Rathbun, in 1770, and by Dan Munro, in 1800, and sold to Daniel Stearns in 1801. Jacob Ensign had a clothiery built in 1767 at White's mills, on Water street, Titus Parker one on the Cameron Brook, in the southeast corner of the town, and Deacon Matthew Barber one which he built in 1776, in connection with a saw mill, on the site of the present Wahconah flouring mills.

It is known that the iron works of Captain Charles Goodrich were built, previous to 1767, where Taconic village now is, on the same site where Lemuel Pomeroy afterward had his musket factory. Goodrich's forge passed through several hands, and was operated till about 1806. In its later years it was worked by Captain George Whitney, and his four sons, Joshua, Asa, Noah, and Porter, who did the greater part of the labor with their own hands. They manufactured iron, forged it into anchors, ploughshares, and other articles which found a market, not only at home, but in Hudson and elsewhere. They forged for their own wagon, the first iron axletree made in Pittsfield. This was in use on a farm wagon as late as 1872, seventy years after it was made.

In 1806, James Mills, from Springfield, purchased the old Whitney forge, and established on the site a small gun shop, for the manufacture principally of fowling pieces and other custom work for the neighboring country. In 1808, Lemuel Pomeroy purchased the place of the representatives of Mills, and extended the works to the manufacture of muskets, for which he had contracts with Massachusetts and other States. The extent of the production was about two thousand stand annually.

In 1816 Mr. Pomeroy obtained a contract for supplying the United States Government with two thousand stand annually for a term of five years. This contract was renewed for terms of five years, until 1846, although the amount of production was reduced in 1839 to fifteen hundred stand, but of a more expensive quality. In addition to the muskets made for the government, Mr. Pomeroy supplied two hundred stand annually to the trade.

While the business was in the full tide of success, in 1823, Mr. Pomeroy erected, for its better prosecution, a brick building fifty feet by

forty in size; and in 1828 he added a brick trip hammer shop; these were called the water shops, the machinery being driven by the water power since used by the Taconic factory. The muskets were finished at a wooden shop two stories in height, on the corner of East street and Pomeroy avenue. In 1846 the brick water-shop was burned, and Mr. Pomeroy abandoned the manufacture of muskets; but for about ten years longer the trip-hammer shop was used for the manufacture of iron axles.

The armory, which employed about thirty gunsmiths, was very profitable from the first, both to its proprietor and the town. From it Mr. Pomeroy obtained a portion of those resources which under adverse circumstances, enabled him to lay the foundations of his woolen manufactures. The trade of the gunsmith was hereditary in the Pomeroy family, the muskets manufactured by Mr. Pomeroy's grandfather, General Seth Pomeroy, having been famous throughout New England and the Canadas in the French and Indian wars.

The second forge was built in 1775, by Captain Rufus Allen, on the west branch of the Housatonic, just above the West street bridge. The unhealthfulness caused by the flooding of a large surface of the dam necessitated its demolition, and the forge was abandoned.

About 1788–9 Captain Allen, Caleb Morell, Simon Larned, and Elisha Camp erected a forge on Onota Brook, just above its junction with the Housatonic. A little farther up the same stream was the forge of John N. Seymour, and still nearer the lake was that of Aaron Hicock. At Coltsville John Snow built a forge where he manufactured large quantities of iron. These forges, with one exception, continued in operation till after 1800.

The ore used in these forges was first obtained from boulders, which were found on the surface, or in the drift. After this supply failed ore was brought from mines in other towns. Malleable iron was made in these forges, but by processes different from those in use at present. The manufacturers of this iron sent it directly to market in bars, anchors, or other manufactured articles, bartered it with the merchants here, or sold it to the blacksmiths in the vicinity.

The manufacture of leather was early an important branch of industry here. Previous to 1795 Captain Daniel Weller (probably) built the first tannery in Pittsfield, on the north bank of the Wampenum Brook, on the west side of South street. In 1796 he sold this to his son, Major Daniel Weller, and the next spring purchased ten acres on the north bank of the Housatonic, and on the west side of South street. His son, Enoch, had a bark mill on a small water power on Wampenum Brook, below South Mountain street, and from this he supplied ground bark to his father and brother.

Small tanneries or single vats were scattered in different parts of the town where saddlers and shoemakers manufactured their own leather. Tanning was then profitable, and the tanneries in Pittsfield, although

not more numerous than in other towns, were quite a source of local wealth.

The burning of charcoal for the forges and the collecting of bark for the tanneries facilitated and reduced the cost of clearing away the forests, and the utilization of ashes in the manufacture of potash still further counterbalanced the expense of preparing the land for cultivation. This manufacture was sometimes carried on by the farmers in their woods, but more generally the ashes were taken to potasheries, where the manufacture was carried on more systematically and economically. Of these potasheries that of Graves & Root was opposite the tannery on Elm street; that of Colonel Danforth in the rear of his store; that of Simon Larned a little east of the meeting house; and that of D. & S. D. Colt on West street, a short distance east from Center street; and each did a thriving business.

It thus appears that the staple manufactures of Pittsfield at the commencement of the present century were: cloth from household looms, finished by the clothiers; malleable iron and its sub products; leather, clocks, and potash.

The packing of beef and pork by the merchants, although not, strictly speaking, a branch of manufacture, was something of an industry.

There were several minor branches of manufacture carried on in the town. The seed of the flax that was raised to supply the material for the linen cloth that was manufactured in almost every house was utilized for the manufacture of oil in a mill in the town.

After Captain Rufus Allen's forge dam came to grief, John and Jabez Colt built, at the same place, one of less height, and utilized the water to propel machinery for manufacturing cut nails. This was in operation as late as 1800, if not later. Wrought nails were made by many farmers' sons on small anvils, and a supply was thus provided, not only for home use, but for barter at the village stores.

Grist mills and saw mills of course sprang up where there was water to propel them.

The first to introduce the manufacture of woolen in Pittsfield was Arthur Scholfield. He was an Englishman, born in 1757, and reared a clothier in Saddlesworth, a manufacturing town of Yorkshire. He came to America in 1793, and to Pittsfield in 1800. Here he found the clothier's business in a flourishing condition, but confined to the fulling and finishing of cloths, including, sometimes but not always, the dyeing. Carding, spinning, and weaving were done in private families and with primitive machinery that, although improved from that placed in Elder Valentine Rathbun's fulling mill in 1770, was still exceedingly imperfect. Rathbun's mill, after lying idle for awhile, had been purchased in 1800 by Dan Monroe, who supplied it with improved machinery. Deacon Eli Maynard, who had succeeded James Ensign in the Water street mill, had made a similar change. Deacon Barber, in the mill at Wahconah, built in 1776, used the best machinery of that period.

With the growth of the neighboring country business increased, and the clothiers found abundant employment. But while the manufacture of homespun woolen cloth, the fulling and finishing, were done with tolerable economy and fair excellence, the product on the whole was inferior, and the processes by which it was obtained were slow, laborious, and imperfect. This Arthur Scholfield undertook to remedy. The processes to whose improvement he addressed himself were carding, spinning, and weaving. Heretofore the wool had been prepared in rolls by the primitive little hand-cards, a tedious proceeding, and the product was apt to be uneven and sometimes flimsy. The spinning upon the old fashioned hand wheel was subject to the same defects. The weaving was done upon a narrow hand loom, which made a coarse cloth, generally twenty-three inches wide. And for all these machines. Mr. Scholfield undertook to introduce the labor-saving and more efficient inventions which were in use in England.

He completed his first carding machine November 1st, 1801, and its advent was thus modestly announced in the Pittsfield *Sun:*

"Arthur Scholfield respectfully informs the inhabitants of Pittsfield and the neighboring towns, that he has a carding machine half a mile west of the meeting house, where they may have their wool carded into rolls for 12½ cents per pound; mixed 15½ cents per pound. If they find the grease, and pick and grease it, it will be 10 cents per pound, and 12½ cents mixed. They are requested to send their wool in sheets, as they will serve to bind up the rolls when done. Also a small assortment of Woolens for sale.

"Pittsfield, November 2d, 1801."

This machine was set up in the building erected on the dam a little north of the West street bridge over the Housatonic, and dignified by the title of "The Pittsfield Factory," a building which may well be called the cradle of Pittsfield manufactures; for here as Mr. Scholfield announced in an advertisement of May, 1802, "were carried on under different firms, dyeing of wool of various colors, making of chairs of various kinds, cut and wrought nails, marble monuments, Rumford fireplaces, common stone for building, hulling and perling of barley, etc., etc." After such a list one would like to know what the double *et cetera* indicated.

But to return to Scholfield's carding machine, the good housewives were at first rather shy of the innovation, and Mrs. Jared Ingersoll, who sent the first fleece, confessed that she did so with great doubt as to the result. But the experiment proved successful. The rolls were more firm and even than those made by hand, the cost was not great, and the saving of time was considerable. Others gave the carding machines a trial, with the like result, and soon one of the most frequent sights in the streets was a wagon wending its way to the Pittsfield factory with a load of wool, or returning with the rolls nicely wrapped in linen sheets pinned with thorns.

Captain Hosea Merrill was an early friend of Scholfield, and fur-

nished lumber to him for his machines; but his good wife thought it prudent to risk but little in her first trial of his carding. When the rolls came home there was a little domestic scene, in which the characteristics of the different ladies of the family were exhibited. Mrs. Merrill and her two daughters brought out their spinning wheels to try the rolls prepared for them. After working silently for a while, one of the young ladies remarked, with a satisfied air, "This is good." "Yes," said her mother, after waiting a little longer, and with a little more emphasis, "it *is* good." The other daughter spun steadily on, and when she had finished, said quietly: "Mother, I can do twice as much spinning with these rolls as with the old hand carded things!" And it actually proved that, one and a half runs of yarn having been an average day's spinning with the hand-carded rolls, three could easily be spun after Scholfield's carding.*

The carding machines were not made personally by Scholfield, but by carpenters and machinists, working under his direction from models and drawings prepared by him. He soon, in the same manner, began the manufacture of machines for sale; and in 1806—to the great satisfaction of other carders—he abandoned the carding of wool altogether, in order to devote himself exclusively to this business and to perfecting models for looms and for spinning jennies, the making of which he shortly after added to it. His immediate successors in the carding business were Alexander and Elisha Fry; but the carding of wool with machines manufactured by him was entered into as a business by several persons in the county. For some years the greatest obstacle which he encountered was the necessity of himself, or by his workmen, preparing the comb-plates by hand; punching and filing the teeth one by one, and with very rude appliances. But in 1814 his friend, James Strandring, succeeded in smuggling out from England a teeth-cutting machine, with which he established, at Pontoosuc, a small manufactory of comb-plates, to which he afterward added the making of spindles.

Strandring's machine was placed in the attic of a little shop near the river at Pontoosuc, and the only access to it was by a ladder through a trap door. None were permitted to enter this attic except Strandring, Scholfield, and a man named Wrigley.

In addition to preparing comb-plates, Mr. Strandring made various kinds of saws, and re-cut old ones, which were brought from a wide range of country. He carried on his little shop till his death, some years later, and during the later years added to it the manufacture of spindles.

Scholfield's carding machines had a wide reputation, and were sold all over the country. The price of those made the first year is said to have been over $1,300 each. In 1806 he advertised double machines for $253 each, without the cards, or $400 including them; and picking machines at $30 each. The prices were afterward still further reduced.

* A run was twenty knots, and a knot forty threads of a prescribed length.

His annual manufacture amounted probably to from twenty to thirty double machines, at fair prices.

By reason of the dishonesty of some of his customers, and of the financial embarrassments of the period, as well as competition that sprang up, Mr. Scholfield's financial success was not such as he deserved.

Though he probably commenced weaving soon after he came to Pittsfield there is no distinct mention of broadcloths until 1804, when he offered a few pieces of gray mixed to several merchants of the village, who were all afraid to purchase. The goods were, however, sold in a larger market, and a few weeks afterward Josiah Bissell, a leading storekeeper, brought home from New York two pieces of cloth which he had purchased for the foreign article. Scholfield was sent for to give an opinion concerning them, and had the pleasant triumph of exhibiting to Mr. Bissell the private mark, which proved them to be the same goods which he had so lately rejected.

The improvement in American wool by the importation of merino sheep began about this time.

In 1809 the Legislature incorporated Simon Larned, Elkanah Watson, Joshua Danforth, James D. Colt, jr., Jared Ingersoll, and Oren Goodrich as "The Pittsfield Woolen and Cotton Factory," but no manufactory was established by this company.

In 1808 Mr. Scholfield repurchased from Mr. Ely the carding business which he had sold to him, and made changes and improvements in the "Pittsfield Factory," which made it more worthy of its name.

The spinning jennies and looms, which were both run by hand, were placed in a building newly erected for the purpose, on the east bank of the river just below the bridge. It was afterward known as "the old red mill." The carding machines were retained in the original mill, which stood on the same side of the river just above the bridge.

The fulling and finishing of the cloth, manufactured by Scholfield in this cluster of little factories, were done at the clothier's works on Elm street, carried on successively by Eli Maynard, Maynard & Allen, and Jonathan Allen, 2d,—the distance between which and the factories was a little over a mile.

While Scholfield was, as a matter of business, pushing his improvements in machinery, Elkanah Watson was, as a matter of pride and of patriotism, urging by example, instruction, and argument the improvement of Berkshire wools, and they were joined by other citizens of more or less prominence. In the papers Mr. Watson, Thomas Melville, Rev. Thomas Allen, his son Jonathan, Ezekiel Bacon, and David Campbell gave very valuable practical aid to the movement.

It was stated, in the *Pittsfield Sun*, that in 1808 15,270 yards of woolen goods were dressed in the clothieries of the town, but that probably some portion of this aggregate was manufactured in adjoining towns. It was believed that Mr. Scholfield's carding machines and spinning jennies had contributed largely to this result, though the im-

provement in the quality of wool, by the introduction of merino sheep, had its influence.

In 1809 a correspondent stated in the *Sun :*

"We have not time to notice as they ought to be noticed, several other valuable branches of manufacture which have grown up among us, within two years past, particularly the *valuable and extensive one of sail duck and cotton bagging*, now in operation in this town, at which it is understood more than twenty thousand yards of the former, and a large but unascertained quantity of the latter have been made the year past; affording a vast profit to the enterprising undertakers, consuming a great quantity of the raw material of flax, and thus encouraging its growth and increase, and employing a great number of the poorer classes of people in its operations.

"Many of the same remarks might be applied to the manufactory of muskets and small arms, which has been pretty extensively carried on here for the year past, and at which more than a thousand have been made, and sold by contract to the State of New York."

Of Arthur Scholfield it may here be said that the depression of manufactures that followed the war of 1812 so embarrassed him that he was compelled to relinquish his interest in the Pittsfield factory, and the year 1821 found him doing business on a small scale, at Goodrich's mill. He died in 1827, at the age of seventy, and was buried in the old first burial ground in the rear of the Baptist church. When that ground was secularized his remains were removed to the new Pittsfield Cemetery.

The improvement in the quality of wool, which was effected by the introduction of better sheep by Elkanah Watson, B. Root, S. D. Colt, and others, and the improved machinery introduced by Scholfield, did much to improve manufactures in Pittsfield; but still most of the cloth was made on household looms, and in the so called factories all the weaving was carried on by hand.

The breaking out of the war of 1812 brought a greatly increased demand for cloths, and of course stimulated the manufacture of them here as elsewhere. In the latter part of 1812 Major Melville advertised: "Cash, Cash, and a generous price, for blue, brown, and mixed woolen cloths, and short stockings." The next year Mr. Watson was able to boast that the president of the United States, and the frigate *President* were clothed from the Pittsfield woolen and duck looms. President Madison wore, at his inauguration in 1813, a suit made from cloth produced here, and the frigate had a suit of linen duck sails from the duck factory of Root & Maynard, and her cordage was, in part at least, from the rope walk of Seth Moore.

This rope walk was built, about 1808, in the rear of Maynard & Root's duck factory, which stood on the east side of Elm street, midway between East street and the river. Mr. Moore carried on the manufacture of cordage and twine successfully during some years, but, by reason of domestic troubles, he became intemperate, and, in 1814, committed suicide.

John B. Root was a merchant, but in the autumn of 1808 he com-

menced the manufacture of sail duck from flax. In 1810 he was joined in the business by Deacon Eli Maynard, who had just sold his interest in the fulling mill at White's dam, on Water street, to his junior partner, Jonathan Allen, 2d; and the sails of the frigate *President* were woven by Root & Maynard. Early in 1812 Oliver Robbins became a partner in the concern, which took the name of Root, Maynard & Co. In the fall of 1813, Mr. Root withdrew from the firm, and in 1815 Mr. Robbins also retired, leaving Deacon Maynard, who had from the first been the practical manufacturer, alone. He continued in the business a few years longer, adding to it a grocery store, but finally the grocery absorbed his entire attention, and the manufacture of sail duck in Pittsfield ended.

In 1812 Messrs. John B. Root and Richard S. Chappell, who had been actively engaged in introducing improved grades of sheep, were incorporated as the Housatonuck Manufacturing Company. Their charter gave them power to hold real estate to the amount of $30,000, and personal property to the value of $50,000, for the purpose of making cloth of wool, cotton, flax, or tow. They had previously, in 1810, built "The Housatonic Woolen Mill," at a bend in the east branch of the Housatonic River, about a quarter of a mile south of the crossing of the railroad by Beaver street. The establishment which grew up here was described in an advertisement of 1816 as "a large and commodious building improved as a woolen and cotton factory, four dwelling houses, a store, a large and convenient building used for spinning, weaving, and finishing cloth, a fulling mill, dye house, and four acres of land."

The machinery was spoken of in the same advertisement as follows:

"In the woolen department, three double carding machines; three spinning-jennies, containing one hundred and forty spindles; one roping jack; one picker; four broad looms, three narrow looms, and complete sets of loom-tackle. In the cotton department, four throstle frames, containing two hundred and forty spindles, with the necessary preparing machinery for five hundred spindles.

"Also all the factory furniture, and implements necessary for manufacturing and finishing woolen cloth, and spinning cotton-yarn, and warp."

The cotton warp spun at this factory was sold at the shops, to be woven on hand looms, or sent to other mills for weaving into satinets. No cotton cloth was made here.

During the early years of its existence the Housatonic Mill was prosperous, the war affording a constant and profitable market for its cloth. On the return of peace the excess of foreign goods thrown on the market embarrassed it, in common with other manufactories. The proprietors struggled bravely against adverse circumstances, but the discouragements were such that in March, 1816, the whole establishment was advertised for sale at public vendue. It was not sold, however, and the proprietors resorted to various expedients to keep it in operation. Nathan Willis purchased the stock of Richard S. Chappell, and Messrs. Root & Willis became sole owners. Jonathan N. Chappell and Joseph Wads-

worth connected themselves with the business, and it appears to have become mainly a custom wool carding and cloth dressing establishment.

It shared the vicissitudes of woolen manufactures in this country after 1824 and 1828, but its bad fortunes seemed to predominate. In 1828 and 1829 it became, by a series of transactions, the property of William Weller and John Dickinson, for whom it was managed by General Root.

Curtis T. Fenn and Hamilton Faulkner occupied a portion of the mill for the manufacture of lasts, and on the east end of the dam stood a saw mill, in which John B. Root and James Barton placed a patent (Mulley) saw. In this mill was placed the first circular saw in the county, and the first sawed shingles here were made by it. The beaming mill of Simeon Brown's tannery was also on the east end of the Housatonic dam.

From the first this water power was insufficient, and to increase the head would necessitate the flowing of valuable meadow. This led to a controversy, pending which the dam was carried away and was not rebuilt. The water power was subsequently consolidated with that of the Pittsfield cotton factory, below.

By the various operations here quite a village had, prior to 1831, grown up around this dam. Most of the dwellings in this village, and the factory itself, were afterward removed to Beaver street.

The strong partisan feeling which existed at the commencement of the present century has been spoken of. Not only were there democratic and federal churches, hotels, ball rooms, etc., but each party had its factory. The Housatonic mill was democratic, but in 1814 the following federalists were incorporated as "The Pittsfield Woolen and Cotton Factory:" Lemuel Pomeroy, Joseph Merrick, Ebenezer Center, Samuel D. Colt, David Campbell, jr., Thomas B. Strong, James Buel, and Arthur Scholfield. The capital was limited to $130,000, of which $30,000 might be real estate. The company fixed the par value of the shares at $1,000 each, and the whole was at once taken as follows: Lemuel Pomeroy, thirty shares; Arthur Scholfield, twenty; Ebenezer Center, thirteen; David Campbell, thirteen; Thomas Gold, five; Samuel D. Colt, thirteen; James Buel, four; James Wrigley, seven; Joseph Merrick, thirteen; William C. Jarvis, one; Thomas A. Gold, two; Isaac Scholfield, seven; Jason Clapp, one.

Messrs. Center, Colt, Pomeroy, Campbell, and Arthur Scholfield were chosen directors, and James Buel, clerk.

Five acres of land on the west side of the west branch of the Housatonic River and a strip six rods in width on the east side were purchased from Samuel D. Colt for $2,120. This purchase included a fine water power and a dam that had recently been erected for a contemplated powder mill.

Under the superintendence of James D. Colt, a brick factory, 80 by 45 feet in size, and three stories in height, was at once erected. This was lengthened, in 1871, to 125 feet.

In the spring of 1815 the mill went into operation under what was

thought to be competent management. The weaving was done on hand looms, and most of the machinery was of the Scholfield manufacture. An Englishman named Lowe was engaged as a dyer, fuller, and finisher, but he proved to be a rascal. Under the pretense of concealing the mysteries of his art he kept the finishing room locked, and when the key was demanded he insolently refused to deliver it. The room was broken open, and large quantities of cloth were found to be ruined, wantonly and maliciously, as it appeared. It was thought this had been done at the instigation of British manufacturers.

A competent manager, Mr. Thaddeus Clapp, was placed in charge of all departments of the mill, but the glut in the American market, caused by heavy consignments of English goods to be sold at auction and on liberal credit, seriously embarrassed this company, as well as others. In July, 1817, an assessment of five per cent. on the capital stock was found necessary, and in September the works were leased for two years to Lemuel Pomeroy at thirty-seven dollars per month. In 1819 another lease for five years was made to Mr. Pomeroy, and in 1824 this was extended for three years. Mr. Pomeroy associated with himself in the business his distant relative, Josiah Pomeroy. Some improvements were made on the property, and from the remainder of the rents a dividend was declared of sixteen dollars and fifty-eight cents per share.

In 1827 Messrs. Pomeroy had, by gradual purchases, absorbed all the shares in the corporation, and they abandoned the corporate form, and conducted the business as partners till 1839. They shared largely in the prosperity which followed the tariffs of 1824 and 1828, and continued under that of 1832.

Through purchases of adjacent lands, either by one partner or the other, they extended their real estate for nearly a mile in length, along both banks of the river, south of West street. Among these purchases were the Luce mill and water power, with one acre of land, purchased in 1830, by Josiah Pomeroy, for five thousand dollars, and the old Pittsfield factory with an acre of land, north of West street, purchased in 1830, by Lemuel Pomeroy, for eight hundred dollars.

In 1839 Lemuel Pomeroy purchased the interest of his partner in the concern, including the Luce mill and other real estate, and took into partnership his sons, Theodore, Robert, and Edward, under the firm name of Lemuel Pomeroy & Sons.

Prior to this Josiah Pomeroy had purchased the mill privilege on Shaker Brook, since occupied by the Osceola woolen mill, and established a grist mill, which he continued till his death, in 1851, with success, the withdrawal of the Luce mill from that site having prepared the way for it.

Shortly after the purchase of the Luce mill it was converted into a satinet mill, for which it was well adapted, being a large brick building.

In 1852 a large wooden satinet mill was erected, 100 by 50 feet, and

three stories in height, and the old Luce mill was changed to a dwelling house.

After the death of the founder of the firm, in 1849, his sons, under the firm name of L. Pomeroy's Sons, continued to conduct the business on the principles and in conformity with the practice of their father, the eldest son, Theodore, being the managing partner. In 1878, Edward having retired from the firm many years previously, Theodore purchased the interest of Robert and admitted his son, S. Harris, as a partner. Theodore Pomeroy died September 26th, 1881, leaving the property in trust to S. H. Pomeroy, William Turnbull, and Charles Atwater, until the younger son, Theodore L., should become of age, when the two sons were to share it equally.

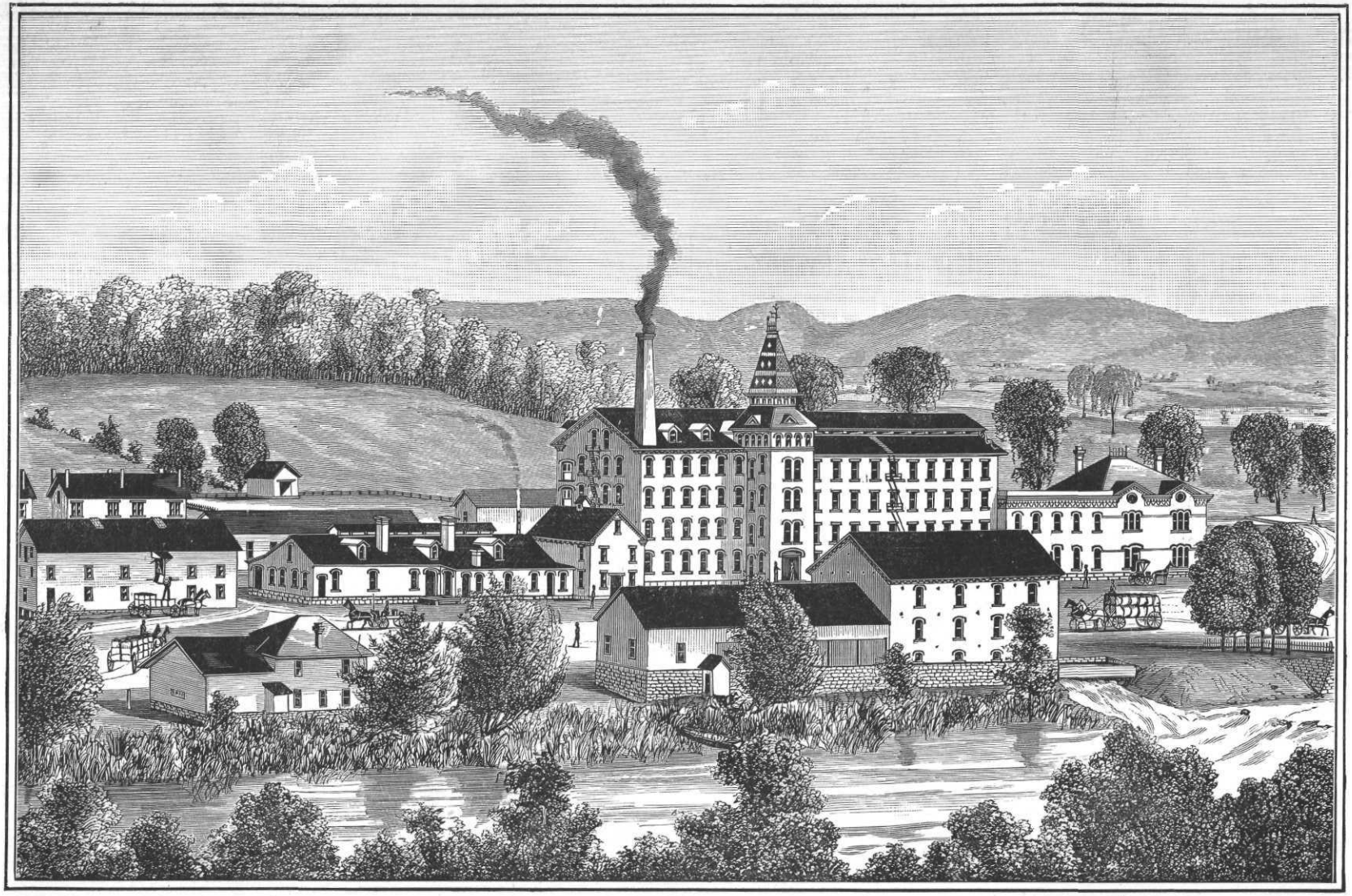
When in full operation, the mills run fourteen sets of machinery, employ about 275 hands, and produce about 6,000 yards of double width goods weekly. Both mills are furnished with steam power, are heated with steam and lighted with gas.

The Pontoosuc Woolen Manufacturing Company was formed in 1825, incorporated in 1826, and formally organized in 1827. It consisted of Henry Shaw, president; David Campbell, jr., general agent; Thaddeus Clapp, superintendent; and George W. Campbell, clerk and treasurer. All these were competent business men and excellent managers. They selected as a site for their factory a beautiful spot at the outlet of Shoonkeekmoonkeek Lake, or Lanesboro Pond, which thenceforward took the name of Pontoosuc Lake. This site was a mile south of the Pittsfield line.

In 1762 Joseph Keeler bought of Colonel William Williams 200 acres of land at the south end of the lake, and in 1763 built a dam across the outlet at the foot of the lake, and erected a saw and grist mill on the site of the present reservoir dam. A grist mill occupied the site as late as 1834. In 1825 this property was owned by Captain Hosea Merrill, and was sold by him to the Pontoosuc Company.

Below the Keeler water privilege was another, upon which, about 60 rods south of the reservoir dam, had stood the comb, plate, and spindle factory of James Strandring. This was owned by Arthur Scholfield, by whom it was sold, in 1816, to John Crane, who converted Strandring's little works into a scythe factory, which he carried on until the property was purchased, in 1825, by the Pontoosuc Company.

The two privileges combined furnish a greater water power than the company has ever used, and which has been made unfailing by the reservoir of 1866. The factory was placed midway between the two, on a site which is said to have been occupied by a saw mill in the early days of the town. It is 145 feet in ground dimensions, and four stories high, and is built of brick. Work on it was commenced in 1825; but such was the scarcity of skilled mechanics, and so great the difficulty of procuring the desired machinery promptly, that it was not ready to go into operation until 1827.



PONTOOSUC WOOLEN MANUFACTURING CO.,
PITTSFIELD.

The building of the factory was superintended by David Campbell, but the machinery was selected by Mr. Clapp. The factory went into operation in the spring of 1827, and at once it produced a class of goods which was highly commended.

The Pontoosuc factory has encountered its full proportion of the obstacles against which American manufactures have been compelled to contend in the past; but its proprietors were shrewd business men, prompt to detect and reform erroneous practices, and they struggled through to ultimate triumph with as little embarrassment as any.

In 1835 George W. Campbell became general agent in place of his brother, David, who died that year.

In 1841 George W. Campbell sold his interest in the concern to his partners; and his nephew, George, became clerk and treasurer.

In 1841 Henry Shaw sold a portion of his stock to Socrates Squier, of Lanesboro, who then became president of the company. In 1846 he sold the remainder, which was divided among his associates. In 1861 Mr. Squier sold his interest to his associates, and Hon. E. H. Kellogg, who had married David Campbell's daughter, succeeded him as president. In May, 1862, Colonel Thaddeus Clapp transferred a portion of his stock to his son, Thaddeus, jr., who was made assistant superintendent, and in 1865 became general agent and superintendent. On the death of Mr. Kellogg in 1882, Mr. Clapp was appointed president of the company.

In 1865 Colonel Clapp died, leaving his share in the Pontoosuc property to his widow and children. In 1864 J. Dwight Francis, son of Mr. Almiron D. Francis, having purchased a portion of David Campbell's stock, was chosen clerk and treasurer; and in 1865 assistant superintendent.

During the existence of the Pontoosuc mill the goods manufactured in it have varied to suit the changeful moods of the markets. Like other early manufactories, it at first undertook to supply all grades and colors of the goods which it produced, but as time has gone on, the policy has been adopted here, as elsewhere, of manufacturing special classes of goods, changing these to meet the demands of changing fashion.

From 1827 to 1834 plain broadcloths and cassimeres were produced. In the latter year it commenced manufacturing carriage cloth, the demand for which occupied it exclusively, except at occasional brief intervals, until 1860, when the manufacture of ladies' balmoral skirts was begun. The company devoted all its machinery to this product, and filled several neighboring buildings with hand looms for the same purpose. In 1865 the production of carriage lap-blankets was begun, and in 1872 as many as 162 different patterns of these blankets had been produced. This also led to the introduction of the sleeping car blanket, now the leading product of the mills. They operate twelve sets of machinery, and when in full operation about 275 hands are employed.

Daniel Stearns descended from early families in Watertown, Mass. He was born in Killingly, Conn., in 1764. In his boyhood he learned the

art of cloth dressing and dyeing. After the close of his apprenticeship he engaged in the manufacture of woolens, in different localities, till the beginning of the present century, when he purchased the Valentine Rathbun fulling mill, and removed to Pittsfield.

In 1811 Mr. Stearns built, in the same vicinity, what was long known as the "New Woolen Factory;" a wooden building thirty-one by forty feet on the ground, one story high, besides a basement. In this mill he placed a spinning jenny of twenty-five spindles, and a double carding machine, both of Scholfield's manufacture.

In the year 1825 he retired from business, leaving the control of the property to his sons, Jirah, Daniel, Henry, and Charles T., but retaining the title until his death, in March, 1841.

In 1826, the brothers formed a firm under the name of J. Stearns & Brothers, "for the manufacture of broadcloths, cassimeres, satinets, and flannels." In 1826 they built upon a water privilege with a fall of twenty-two feet, some half a mile below the old mill, a brick factory, seventy feet by forty in area, four stories high, and an attic. In this they placed two sets of machinery, which were run upon broadcloth until 1849, when two more were added; and the products changed to satinets and union cassimeres.

On the next fall below, the firm, in 1828, built a saw mill and finishing shop.

Charles T. and Jirah disposed of their respective interests, and in 1843 the firm became D. & H. Stearns.

In 1853 they purchased the water privilege below their brick mill, a fall of twenty-eight feet, and built on it a stone finishing mill, one hundred and twenty-five by forty feet, and a number of operatives' cottages. On the water privilege below they also built what is known as the railroad mill, a stone structure one hundred feet long by forty-two wide, and three stories high. In this they placed eight sets of machinery, which they used for making union cassimeres. In 1861 the brick mill was burned, and the Messrs. Stearns turned their whole attention to the stone mills until, in December, 1865, they sold them to J. Barker & Brothers.

The Stearnsville Woolen Company, in which the Stearns Brothers were the largest stockholders, was incorporated in 1866. This company purchased all the water power of D. & H. Stearns that had not been sold to the Barkers; comprising a water privilege with a fall of thirty-three feet, to which were attached forty-five acres of land, with a store, an office, and thirty cottages. The ruins of the brick mill stood on the upper part of the water privilege. The new company lengthened the old canal, and in 1866–7 built a wooden mill, one hundred and fifty-six by forty feet, two stories high, and nearly furnished it with machinery, when it was burned.

Gardner T. Barker, the father of the brothers Barker, was born at Cheshire, in 1779. He was a prominent citizen of his town. Of his sons,

John V. was born at Cheshire, in 1807, Charles T. in the same town, in 1809, and Otis R. in Essex county, N. Y., in 1811. The eldest, John V., learned the business of wool carding and cloth dressing. He came to Pittsfield in 1830, and was employed by Messrs. Stearns till 1832, when his brother, Charles T., joined him and they formed the firm of J. & C. Barker. Otis R. became a partner in 1834 and the firm was afterward J. Barker & Brothers.

In 1832 J. & C. Barker purchased of Daniel Stearns the mill built in 1811, which had been unused for some years. They fitted this up, and, as their means increased, added to its height and length till it was three stories high and 180 feet long. They also added a wing of the same height, thirty feet long by twenty wide, and built a boiler house one hundred by thirty feet. In 1869–70 they removed the wing and one end of the old mill, built around the remainder—in which the machinery continued in full operation meanwhile—the walls of a new brick factory, after which they razed the old one and completed the interior. The new mill was 165 by 53 feet, three stories in height.

In December, 1865, the Messrs. Barker bought of D. & H. Stearns their entire lower establishment, consisting of seventy acres of land, two stone factories with eight sets of machinery, a wooden weave shop and wool house, one hundred feet long and twenty wide ; two stores, and a large number of dwelling houses.

Charles T. Barker died in April, 1884, since which time the business has been conducted by the surviving partners. The mills when in full operation furnish employment to about 275 persons.

About 1820 a small building was erected on or near the site of the Rufus Allen forge, on Onota Brook, and till 1843 it was occupied by Moses Sweet, as a manufactory of carpenters' tools. In the latter year it was purchased by Solomon N. Russell, a son of Solomon L. Russell, with whom his brother, Charles, became a partner the following year.

In 1845 they converted the little shop into a manufactory of cotton batting, which product was afterward changed to wadding. The mill was burned and rebuilt, and the manufacture of wadding was continued till 1860.

In 1856 the firm hired the Wahconah woolen mill for ten years. A portion of that time they used the mill in the manufacture of army cloths, and the remainder, of balmoral skirts.

In 1863 they built, on Onota Brook, nearly opposite their old batting mill, one of the best and most substantial brick mills in the town. It was one hundred and eighty feet by fifty on the ground, and three stories high. Connected with it was a dye house of seventy five by thirty feet, and also a house, fifty feet square, for the boiler, picker room, and dry. room. It had a capacity for ten sets of machinery, and in seasons of ordinary prosperity employed about 125 hands. It made various classes of fine woolen goods.

Charles Russell died in 1870. His share in the business was inherited

by his father, who divided it among his heirs, Solomon N., Joseph, Zeno, Hezekiah S., and Frank W. Russell, and Mrs. G. L. Weed. Hezekiah and Joseph sold their share to their copartners in 1871. Zeno Russell died in November, 1881. The business is still carried on under the firm name of S. N. & C. Russell. The mills contain eleven sets of machinery, and furnish employment, in prosperous times, to about 225 persons. Fancy union cassimeres are made. The New York city office of the company is at 54 and 56 Worth street.

The firm of J. &. E. Peck, in 1816, hired one end of John B. Root's store, on East street, and there commenced the manufacture of tin ware.

In the spring of 1828 they purchased the entire establishment of Mr. Root, and continued both the store and tin manufactory till 1864.

In 1844 Elijah Peck and William Barnard purchased the water privilege previously occupied by Seymour's forge, a short distance west of that owned by the Messrs. Russell, and built thereon what was intended as a batting mill. Before machinery was placed in the mill Mr. Jabez Peck purchased Mr. Barnard's interest, and the firm of J. & E. Peck commenced the manufacture of cotton warps. In 1853, Mr. Jabez L. Peck purchased the interest of his father, Jabez, and in 1864 that of his uncle Elijah, thus becoming sole owner. This mill was burned in 1866, but in the same year was rebuilt, the new building being of wood, 204 by 50 feet, and two stories in height.

Mr. Peck and J. K. Kilbourn, under the firm name of Peck & Kilbourn, engaged, during the war of 1861–5, in the manufacture of balmoral skirts. Their success led to the erection, in 1864, of a woolen factory farther up the Onota Brook, on the site of the old Hicox forge. This mill is of brick, two stories in height. In 1868 Mr. Peck purchased the interest of his partner, and afterward run the mill on various classes of flannels.

The flannel mill runs seven sets of machinery and furnishes employment to about 90 hands, in the manufacture of white and colored flannels. The warp mill runs 6,000 spindles and employs 125 hands in the manufacture of cotton yarns.

The Taconic mill was built in 1856, on the water privilege formerly occupied by the Pomeroy armory, two miles north of the village. It is a wooden structure, 150 by 60 feet, four stories in height, with the usual adjuncts of a woolen factory. It was complete in all its appointments. It was run on union cassimeres, of which it made four thousand yards weekly, and its annual consumption of wool was four hundred thousand pounds. The original stockholders were William C. Allen, William Pollock, Theodore Pomeroy, Robert Pomeroy, Edward Pomeroy, Charles Atkinson, Edward Learned, Frank Cone, and James L. Baldwin. Edward Learned was the first president of the company, George Y. Learned the first general agent and treasurer, and Charles Atkinson the first superintendent. From 1873 till 1880 the business was suspended. In 1880 the mills were leased to Wilson, Glennon & Co., the present occupants. The

company operates eight sets of machinery and employs about 125 hands. The product of the mills consists of the various grades of fine union cassimeres.

From Pontoosuc Lake to the Wahconah mills the west branch of the Housatonic presents a close succession of water falls. One of the best of these is midway between Taconic and Wahconah. It is formed by the union of two distinct water privileges, on the lower of which, having a fall of only six feet, E. M. Bissell, in 1832, built a four story brick factory, 80 by 30 feet in size. A controversy concerning the right to the water privilege arose, and the mill never went into operation, but the building stood idle and uncared for till it was purchased, in 1852, by the newly organized Pittsfield Woolen Company, and repaired and remodeled.

The company purchased the privilege next above, and by the erection of a massive stone dam obtained a fall of twenty-six instead of six feet. Four sets of machinery were placed in the mill.

The first officers of the company were Henry Colt, president; Robert Pomeroy, treasurer; W. Frank Bacon, secretary and general agent. Among the principal stockholders were Theodore Pomeroy, Edward Learned, and Edwin Clapp.

The upper story of the mill was burned in June, 1861, and the three remaining stories were converted into spinning and dressing rooms. In 1864 another story was burned off, and the mill was repaired as a building of two stories.

In 1862 a fine new brick mill of four stories, 100 feet by 50 in area, was erected a short distance up the stream and supplied with the best and most modern machinery. In 1870 it ran eight sets of machinery and employed one hundred and fifty hands, one fifth of them girls, making, monthly, twelve thousand yards of cassimeres, beavers, and doeskins, worth from three to five dollars per yard. Its monthly pay roll was forty-five hundred dollars.

In July, 1873, the property of the Pittsfield Woolen Company was purchased for one hundred thousand dollars by the Bel Air Manufacturing Company: president, Hon. Edward Learned; secretary, E. McA. Learned; treasurer, Frank E. Kernochan. This new company improved the property, put up new buildings, and added new machinery, at a cost of between twenty-five and thirty thousand dollars. Hon. Edward Learned was succeeded as president by E. McA. Learned. The mill was run on the finer grades of fancy cassimeres, and when in full operation furnished employment for about 160 hands.

In 1790 King Strong built a saw and grist mill on the fine water power at a point on the southwest branch of the Housatonic, about one mile from its junction with the Housatonic. In 1833 it was purchased by Josiah Pomeroy & Co., who built there a small plaster mill. This, in 1839, became the property of Josiah Pomeroy, who converted it into a grist mill. On Mr. Pomeroy's death, in 1851, Noah W. Goodrich bought

the mill and run it mostly on custom work till 1862, when the dam was carried away.

In 1864 Otis L. Tillotson and B. F. Barker purchased the property and converted the mill into a woolen factory. Mr. Barker soon sold his interest to Mr. Tillotson, who, in 1865, admitted Dwight M. Collins as a partner. An addition, fifty feet square, was made to the mill, and its capacity was increased from one to two sets of machinery. In 1866 it was increased to four sets Mr. E. Farnham became connected with the Osceola in 1867. In 1873 another building was erected, fifty by sixty feet in size, and three stories in height, and the capacity of the entire establishment was increased to six sets of machinery. New boilers, dye, and wool houses were built and general improvements were made. Additions were made to the real estate till it amounted to one hundred and fifty acres, with a large number of tenement houses. Mr. Tillotson died in 1873, leaving the property to his brothers. The firm of Tillotson & Collins was succeeded, in 1881, by that of Tillotson & Power, consisting of William E. Tillotson and John T. Power. The mills furnish employment to about 150 persons.

The first mill dam in Pittsfield, a few rods south of the Elm street bridge, built by Deacon Crofoot, was, in 1778, leased from the town, by Ebenezer White, for the term of 999 years.

In 1832 the privilege, with the considerable amount of land attached to it, was contributed by Mr. White, as stock in trade, to a firm to which Colonel Samuel M. McKay and Captain Curtis T. Fenn, the other partners, furnished the cash capital for building and running a cotton factory. This factory, which was built of brick, in 1832, was eighty feet by forty in area, three stories high, besides an attic and basement.

Messrs. McKay and Fenn soon bought the interest of their partner, and continued to run the mill until the death of Colonel McKay, in 1839, when the property was sold at auction, and purchased by Thomas F. Plunkett, who, in 1845, removed the dam down the stream, to a point near the factory.

He also added forty feet to the rear of the building, making it 120 feet long; and gave it a capacity of twenty-nine cards, over 100 looms, and nearly 4,000 spindles, producing 1,560,000 yards of sheeting annually, and employing 100 operatives.

In 1849 Martin Van Sickler, who became an overseer in the mill in 1840, and Lyman Clapp each purchased a quarter interest in the property, and the firm became Plunkett, Clapp & Co. Work was suspended during the war of the Rebellion. In 1864 Mr. Albert Learned purchased Mr. Plunkett's interest in the factory, and, with Mr. Van Sickler, that of the heirs of Clapp (who died in 1853), and the firm became Learned & Van Sickler. In 1867 Mr. Learned sold his interest to Mr. Van Sickler, who thus became sole proprietor.

In 1798 James Brown, who had learned the art and mystery of tanning from Captain Nathan Pierson, a wealthy tanner of Richmond, built

a tannery next to the Elm street bridge, on Water street. He had previously established similar works on the north side of Silver Lake. It is not known whether or not he abandoned them on the completion of the new tannery. Evidences have been found which show that the site of Mr. Brown's works on Water street had previously been occupied by a tannery, but when and by whom is unknown. In 1800 Mr. Brown admitted his brother, Simeon, as a partner in the Water street tannery, and for a long time under their proprietorship, as well as in other hands, it has had a prosperous history. Olcott Osborn purchased the works in 1843 and conducted them until the latter part of 1848, when he sold out the business to Benjamin Dean. After conducting the business a little more than one year, Mr. Dean sold to Owen Coogan, who continued sole proprietor of the works until 1881, when he took his sons, William J. and Clement F., into partnership, forming the present firm of O. Coogan & Sons. The business employs on an average about twenty hands. The buildings were destroyed by fire on the morning of February 13th, 1885, and were immediately rebuilt.

The iron forge of John Snow, at what is now Coltsville, of which an account has been given elsewhere, was succeeded, in 1826, by a tannery established by Alexander Dorn. The tannery was sold a few years afterward to John Chase & Brother, who, in their turn, sold it, in 1835, to Royal Weller. In 1837 it was purchased by H. N. & A. P. Dean. Stowell Dean succeeded H. N. in 1840; and, in 1843, Benjamin Dean succeeded A. P., the firm becoming S. & B. Dean, who carried on the tannery until 1847, when Olcott Osborn was admitted as a partner.

In 1848, the tannery was converted into a paper mill, and the Deans sold their interest to James Wilson and F. W. Gibbs, the firm taking the name of Wilson, Osborn & Gibbs. In 1850 Mr. Wilson sold to his partners. In 1851 Hon. Thomas Colt purchased Mr. Osborn's interest, and in 1855 that of Mr. Gibbs.

In 1862 the mill was demolished, and in 1863 Mr. Colt built on its site a brick mill 150 feet by 50 in area, and two stories in height, besides a basement and attic, and a "lean to" of 100 feet by 28.

In 1879 the mill was purchased by Crane & Co., and its subsequent history will be found in the history of Dalton.

A few rods below the Bel Air factory is a water power of 17 feet head, on which, at an early day, stood a saw mill. In 1776 Deacon Nathan Barber built there his fulling mill, and in 1816 this was succeeded by a factory, 30 by 40 feet in size, erected by Caleb Goodrich and Spencer Churchill. Mr. Goodrich became sole owner of this in 1817, used it for a turning mill, and leased power and room for various minor manufactures, among which were lead pipe, wheel hubs, buttons, carding, and carpenters' planes. In 1849 the building was burned. The same year Mr. Goodrich replaced it by a wooden mill, 80 by 30 feet, and three stories high, in which he conducted the turning business till 1859, when he sold the property to George H. Clark, Charles T. Bulkley, and Otis Cole, jr.

The new proprietors remodeled and enlarged the building, and converted it into a flouring and meal mill, giving it the name of Wahconah. In 1861 Asahel A. Powell purchased Mr. Bulkley's interest, and in 1864 Doctor Clark sold to his partners, Cole & Powell.

In 1848-9 Caleb Goodrich built—on the side of Wahconah street opposite the mill just described, and next south of the entrance to the Pittsfield Cemetery—a stone mill, 60 feet by 40 in area, and three stories high. It is on the same privilege with the Wahconah flouring mill; but, standing lower, has 19 feet head of water. It was first occupied, for a couple of years, by George A. Burnell and Ebenezer Goodrich. The Russell Brothers then hired it, as has been stated, for ten years. Jonathan M. Jones & Sons then run it for one year on balmoral skirts. In 1866, T. G. Atwood and Lyman Abbee bought it of Cole & Powell, who had purchased it with their upper mill in 1859, and for several years manufactured flannels, tweeds, and balmoral skirts. In 1871, Messrs. Cole & Powell repurchased the mill, and removed to it the meal portion of their business, and it became the Wahconah meal mill. In 1875, Otis Cole became the sole owner of both mills, and they have since been successfully conducted by him. The mills are conveniently fitted up and furnished with modern improvements. The annual product of the mills is about 6,000 barrels choice flour, 1,500 barrels rye flour, and about 100,000 bushels of other grains.

On the water privilege next below the factory built by Daniel Stearns in 1810, there was, in 1823, an old oil mill; but in that year the privilege was bought by the Pittsfield and Hancock Shakers, who erected a dam, and in the following year a wooden grist mill, forty feet by thirty, two stories high, and containing two run of stones. The Shakers intended it for their own special convenience, but the excellence of their work soon gained it favor, which continued to increase until, in 1867, it was necessary to almost entirely rebuild it.

The mill then erected is sixty-three by forty-two feet in area, with three stories of wood, and a stone basement fifteen feet high.

In 1865 Charles Morgan built, on the southwest branch of the Housatonic, a quarter of a mile below the Barkers' Railroad mill, a wooden factory fifty feet by thirty in size, in which he made satinets for about a year. It was then sold to George W. Adams, who converted it into a grist mill, with four run of stones. In 1869, it was bought by George W. Sprague. The present owners are M. V. Sprague & Co.

In May, 1874, all the water power of the town being occupied, and there being a strong public desire to extend manufacturing, after a series of public meetings a company was organized, with a capital of $42,000, for the purpose of erecting a building with steam power, to be leased, in such portions as might be needed, to other parties. The first officers were: President, Nathan G. Brown; secretary and treasurer, A. J. Waterman; directors, William R. Plunkett, D. J. Dodge, J. H. Butler, E. D. G. Jones, Daniel Sprague, and George N. Dutton.

A site for the building was presented by Hon. E. H. Kellogg, and it was erected at an expense, including engines and other machinery, of $52,000. It is two hundred feet long by fifty wide, besides some outbuildings. The third story was leased from October, 1874, to Edward Saunders, who established in it the Saunders factory for the manufacture of silk thread. This company failed in 1876.

The lower story was leased to the Pittsfield Tack Company, which was organized August 7th, 1875. The second story was leased in 1880 to the Terry Clock Company. The Tack and Clock companies continued to occupy the building until the close of 1883, when they removed to their present quarters.

The upper floor was occupied by the Bel Air Company from June, 1883, till July, 1884. Since the latter date the building has been unoccupied. The present officers are: O. W. Robbins, president; F. F. Read, treasurer and superintendent.

The machine works on McKay street, now operated by William Clark & Co., were established by Gordon McKay about the year 1844. A few years afterward the firm of McKay & Harbach was formed, and a few months later, that of McKay & Hoadley, Mr Harbach being succeeded by John C. Hoadley. McKay & Hoadley continued to carry on the business till 1852, when they removed to Lawrence, Mass., and were succeeded by John E. Dodge and Almiron D. Francis. In the spring of 1855 David A. Clary bought out Mr. Dodge and the firm became Francis & Clary. This firm continued for ten years and in 1865 Mr. Francis sold his interest in the business, and the firm of Clary, Sedgwick & Russell was formed. Two years later Mr. Sedgwick withdrew from the business, which was continued by Clark & Russell until 1872 when Mr. H. S. Russell became sole proprietor of the business and owner of the property. In 1874 Mr. Russell sold the property (with the exception of the boiler shop, which he retained and has since conducted) to E. D. G. Jones. The manufacture of boilers was begun by Mr. McKay soon after he started in business, and has been continued to the present time. Mr. Russell employs about twelve men and does a business varying from twenty to forty thousand dollars per year. The firm of William Clark & Co. was formed in 1872, and consisted of William Clark, his two sons, H. C. and J. W., and E. D. G. Jones. They occupied the building opposite their present works until 1874, when the business was removed to its present location. The class of work done includes general machine and foundry work and the manufacture of rotary pumps and paper mill machinery. The business furnishes employment to about forty-five persons.

The machine works of May & Chapel were established in August, 1864, by W. H. May and N. Chapel. The firm occupies a two story framed building 75 by 37 feet, at No. 72 Fenn street, and does a general machine and foundry business. When in full operation thirteen persons are employed.

The shoe factory of Robbins & Kellogg was established in 1870 by

the present firm. The main building, a three story brick structure, 40 by 160 feet, was erected in 1870 and enlarged in 1880. The store house was built in 1884. The business furnishes employment to about 450 hands, who manufacture weekly about 12,000 pairs of ladies' and gentlemen's fine shoes.

The Pittsfield Tack Company was organized August 7th, 1875, with a capital of $30,000. The first officers were: Jabez L. Peck, president; George N. Dutton, clerk and treasurer; J. L. Peck, George N. Dutton, J. R. Warriner, Edwin Clapp, E. S. Francis, directors. Mr. D. M. Collins was elected director in 1884 in place of Edwin Clapp, deceased. The company occupied the lower story of the Kellogg Steam Power Company's building until January 1st, 1884, when the business was removed to the lower story of the Terry Clock Company building, erected in 1883 by E. D. G. Jones and S. N. Russell. All kinds of tacks and small nails are manufactured, and about twenty-five hands are employed. About thirty tons of iron are used monthly.

The Terry Clock Company was organized in Pittsfield in 1880. Eli Terry, grandfather of the present superintendent, was one of the first clockmakers in the country, having commenced business in Waterbury, Conn., more than ninety years ago. The present company has an authorized capital of $75,000, of which $38,500 has been paid in. The first officers of the company were: E. D. G. Jones, president; H. S. Russell, clerk and treasurer; C. E. Terry, superintendent; E. D. G. Jones, S. N. Russell, George H. Bliss, directors. The company occupied the second floor of the Kellogg Steam Power Company's building until December, 1883, at which time the business was removed to its present location in the new Terry Clock Company building. The company manufactures nearly one hundred and fifty different styles of clocks. About 110 persons are employed and more than 2,000 clocks are produced weekly. The present officers are: E. D. G. Jones, president; C. E. Parker, clerk and treasurer; C. E. Terry, superintendent and manager; E. D. G. Jones, S. N. Russell, C. E. Parker, directors.

The Sprague Brimmer Manufacturing Company, consisting of M. V. and Arthur Sprague, and Edric C. Brimmer, was organized in 1880. The company at first occupied a two story frame building, 30 by 60 feet, on Railroad street. This was enlarged in 1883 by the addition of a three story frame structure, 44 by 80 feet. The business furnishes employment to about 100 persons, who turn out about 300 dozen shirts per week.

The Willey Robinson Manufacturing Company, of 48 North street, employ about 25 hands. They make custom and sale shirts and operate the Franklin Steam Laundry. The business was established in 1881 by B. F. Willey.

The Berkshire Overall Company, West street, was incorporated in 1881. John S. Wolf is president and George W. Pease is treasurer and secretary. The company employs about 20 hands and manufactures 4,000 pairs of overalls per year.

The Berkshire Knitting Mills were established, in Central Block, in April, 1882, by Dwight M. Collins, William E. Tillotson, and John T. Power. The business furnishes employment to about 90 hands, and about 70 dozen of fine underwear are manufactured daily.

In February, 1878, S. K. Smith, formerly superintendent of the Saunders Silk Company, established a silk mill in Pittsfield. He entered into a partnership with W. B. Rice, forming the firm of Smith & Rice, who continued to operate the mills until January 1st, 1884. The business is now conducted by A. H. Rice & Co. Mr. Smith erected a three storied frame building 45 by 132 feet, on Robbins avenue, in which he established a second silk mill in January, 1882. This mill he operated independently until April, 1884, when the present firm of S. K. Smith & Co. was formed, consisting of S. K. and M. B. Smith, and George D. Foote. About 50 hands are employed. The goods manufactured include silk and mohair braids, button hole and machine silk, sewing silk, saddlers' silk, silk floss, etc.

In 1880 W. C. Stevenson began the manufacture of weaving shuttles and reeds, and in May, 1884, the W. C. Stevenson Manufacturing Company was formed. The factory is located on Clapp avenue.

In 1850 Winslow & Henry began the business of manufacturing tinware and dealing in peddlers' supplies. In 1858 Mr. Winslow sold his interest in the business to Harvey Henry, and the firm became L. & H. Henry. In 1865 Homer J. Grant became part owner with Harvey Henry. After Mr. Grant's death the business was conducted by Mr. Henry alone until 1873, when Louis Blain became a partner. In 1882 Cyrus C. Henry was admitted as a partner, and the firm became Henry, Blain & Co. All kinds of tin, sheet iron, and copper ware are manufactured. The firm also deals in wooden and glass wares, and Yankee notions. Fourteen persons are employed in the shop, and sixteen peddlers on the road.

The carriage factory now owned by Lyman C. Learned, on Clapp avenue, was established in 1808 by Jason Clapp, who was succeeded by his son, Edwin Clapp. In 1874 Ebenezer and George Dunham commenced business in this shop, and in 1884 it came into the possession of the present proprietor. In 1867 George Van Valkenburg established a carriage manufactory on McKay street. In 1879 the business came into the possession of S. M. Cooley. The business is now carried on by Arthur N. Cooley, and furnishes employment for about twenty men. Mr. Van Valkenburg has been located on Liberty street since 1880, and employs ten men. The wagon shop of A. T. Clair, on Liberty street, furnishes employment to six men.

Messrs. C. H. & W. A. Booth established themselves in the lumber business on Fenn street in 1859, and in 1865 removed to First street. W. A. Booth retired from the business in the spring of 1883, since which time C. H. Booth has conducted the business alone. He manufactures sash, blinds, doors, and other kinds of wood work, and employs about fifteen hands.

Elias Werden, of First street, commenced the sash and blind business in 1868, and two years later began to make picture frames, step ladders, hat racks, and various other articles of wood, a business which he still continues. He employs about twelve men. The furniture factory of Z. A. Ward, on Depot street, was established in 1874. Mr. Ward employs about twenty men, and manufactures a great variety of fine articles of furniture.

The paper box factory of M. A. Pennock was established in Central Block, Pittsfield, in 1882, and in 1884 the business was removed to the old Methodist church building on Fenn street. Mr. Pennock employs about fifteen hands.

The brewery of Messrs. Gimlich & White, on Railroad and Onota streets, was first established in 1877. The business has steadily increased from the beginning, and the establishment is now the largest of its kind in Western Massachusetts. In 1880, the business demanding increased facilities, the present brewery was erected. It is a five story brick structure, forty by eighty feet, with a capacity for brewing 16,000 barrels per year. About sixteen men are employed.

William H. Teeling & Co. are extensively engaged in the cracker business on Northrup street, near North. Mr. Teeling commenced business in Pittsfield in 1852. The present factory was built in 1883. It is a four story frame structure 45 by 57 feet, and has a capacity for baking 100 barrels of crackers daily. The firm consists of W. H. Teeling and E. B. Wilson.

*Hotels and Stores.*—It does not appear that there was ever a lack of hotels in Pittsfield, and in early times the section about the park was well supplied with them. Mention has been made of some of these taverns.

In 1808 political feeling ran high, and it was alleged by the democrats that Captain Merrick, the popular landlord on the corner of North and West streets, had refused to furnish them the usual Fourth of July dinner, and a collation was spread for them by Captain Jared Ingersoll in his orchard. They resolved to have a place of their own for their patriotic festivities, and in October 1808, they purchased from Rev. Thomas Allen, for $1,600, a lot on the corner of North and East streets. This lot was conveyed in 445 undivided parts, and the following were the purchasers, who held from one to five parts each: Simon Larned, Joshua Danforth, Ezekiel Bacon, John B. Root, Jared Ingersoll, Phinehas Allen, Simeon Brown, Oramel Fanning, Septemius Bingham, James Brown, Timothy Childs, John Dickinson, Henry H. Childs, Charles Bishop, Robert Merriam, John Chamberlain, Seth Montague, Daniel Sackett, Oren Goodrich, James Root, Joel Stevens, William Stevens, Timothy Hurlbut, Simeon Butler, John Eells, David Pierson, jr., William Francis, jr., Oliver Root, Jesse Goodrich, Seth Moore, Elijah Bagg, Horace Allen, Eldad Francis, Joshua Baker, Oswald Williams, Samuel Williams, James Hubbard, Richard Robbins, William D. Robbins, Elijah Robbins, Jonathan Yale Clark, John Churchill, 2d, Sylvester Robbins, James Hubbard,

jr., Robert Francis, Ichabod Chapman, Stephen Hurlbut, Josiah Francis, jr., Thomas Stockin, Amasa Jeffords, Daniel Stearns, Simon Langworthy, William Janes, Ethan Janes, Silvester Langworthy, Avery Welch, Alpheus Weller, Enoch Weller, Constant Luce, William Griswold, Uriah Lathrop, Linus Parker, Tertullus Hubby, David Bush, Royal Millard, Gideon Gunn, William Brattle. Appleton Tracy, Joseph Shearer, James Moseley, Zebulon Herrick, Ludowick Stanton, Oliver P. Dickinson, Simeon Griswold, Elias Keeler, Hosea Merrill, and Robert Stanton.

The hotel was completed in the summer of 1810, and opened by Simeon Griswold. It was a superior house for that period, and although Mr. Griswold stated that he relied for support on general rather than partisan patronage it was chiefly resorted to by democrats.

In the war of 1812 the officers and soldiers of the cantonment made it their place of resort, and the British soldiers on parole took their ease and their wine at Captain Campbell's coffee house, a handsome and commodious tavern on Bank row. When partisan divisions became less virulent the Pittsfield Hotel felt the effect of excessive hotel facilities —as did the Union Church of religious. It was sold to the trustees of the Berkshire Medical College in 1822.

The merchants here were the middle men in both the outward and inward course of traffic. They were the media for the exchange of the products of the farm, loom, anvil, forge, and tannery for the necessaries with which the people were supplied, and the luxuries in which they indulged.

Of the earliest merchants of Pittsfield but little is known. Probably the keepers of taverns also kept goods for sale. Colonel James Easton did so, as did also Captain John Strong. Colonel Easton and Captain David Noble had stores separate from their taverns. Their business was broken up by the Revolutionary war, and Captain Noble contributed most of his goods to the army then besieging Generals Gage and Howe in Boston. Deacon Josiah Wright appears to have continued a store on the site of that of Captain Noble, on the north side of West street, beyond Onota. At the close of the Revolution migration from the seaboard brought hither active and intelligent business men, who came in search of new fields of enterprise. Colonel Joshua Danforth and Colonel Simon Larned came in 1784, and commenced business as partners; but soon afterward the former occupied the store built by him on the corner of East and Second streets, and the latter a similar store farther east.

As before stated, traffic was carried on mostly by barter. In the absence or scarcity of coin and the worthlessness of the Continental currency this was necessary.

From the meagre files that remain of the Berkshire *Gazette* it is learned that, in 1798–9, Perez Graves had succeeded Colonel Larned in his store on East street, and John Burgoyne Root afterward became his partner. Jonathan Allen & Co., Rev. Robert Green, and Horace Allen were merchants at that time, and Dr. Timothy Childs had built a medicine shop on North street.

In 1827 Solomon L. and Zeno Russell purchased the inn on the corner of North and West streets previously kept by Captain Merrick. In the fall of the same year the inn was accidentally burned On the adjoining side of Park square stood the coffee house then kept by David Campbell, sen., who immediately leased it to the Russell brothers, who occupied it while they were rebuilding their own hotel, making the liberal profit of $1,500. In addition to this the town raised for them a subscription of about $650. The house built under these auspices—the Berkshire Hotel—acquired a wide and exceedingly favorable reputation, which it retained for many years. From its erection to the completion of the Western Railroad it was a central station for several stage routes, with whose passengers it was constantly thronged. After the completion of the railroad this class of travel greatly diminished; but from other circumstances the Berkshire continued a popular and prosperous house. Mr. Russell continued his connection with the Berkshire Hotel for nine years when he was succeeded in the firm by Lyman Warriner. Afterward it became Warriner & Cooley; and then Mr. Warriner withdrawing, William B. Cooley remained sole proprietor until 1866 when he sold the premises and the site is now occupied by the Berkshire Life Insurance Company's building.

It would be interesting to give, in detail, the account of the various hotel enterprises which, in later years, have aided in building up the prosperity of the town, but space and the plan of this work forbid. The principal hotels in Pittsfield at the present time are: The American House, formerly the old Washington Hotel, owned by Cebra Quackenbush, of Albany; the Burbank Hotel, built and owned by Abraham Burbank; and the Berkshire House, owned by Abraham Burbank, and conducted by H. S. Munson.

*Fire Department and Water Works.*—The first recorded movement for protection against the destruction of property by fire was at the town meeting in March, 1811, when a proposition for the purchase of a fire engine was successfully resisted.

The next year an attempt was made to raise, by subscription, funds for the purchase of an engine. The project lingered till 1814, when, by the energetic efforts of Major Melville, the engine was procured. The town was then asked to furnish an engine house and provide buckets and other appendages for the engine, but both these requests were refused. Five years later, at a fire that destroyed the house of William Hollister, on South street, near the Housatonic River, the good services performed by this engine, notwithstanding the lack of complete appurtenances, removed much of the prejudice that existed against what had been looked on as a useless innovation. Till 1844, however, this box engine, with two others of a similar character, one owned by Lemuel Pomeroy & Sons, and one by the Pontoosuc Woolen Company, constituted the only protection against fire in the town.

In 1844 a committee, composed of Thomas F. Plunkett, E. H. Kel-

logg, and George S. Willis, was appointed to consider the question of protecting the town against fire. This committee reported a petition for the establishment of a fire district by the town, under the general statute enacted the previous year.

Though the town declined to constitute itself a fire district, it granted land for an engine house, and one thousand dollars for the purchase of apparatus. With this encouragement the Pittsfield Fire District, embracing about two miles square, was organized on the 3d of June, 1844.

At its first meeting the fire district taxed itself $20,000, and appointed the following committee to report officers for the district and candidates to fill them: Thomas A. Gold, E. H. Kellogg, Phinehas Allen, Lemuel Pomeroy, E. A. Newton, Jabez Peck, Richard C. Coggswell, Nathan Willis, Levi Goodrich, Merrick Ross, Oliver S. Root, Ezekiel R. Colt, H. H. Childs, Robert Campbell, George S. Willis, Jared Ingersoll, and S. H. P. Lee.

An engine house was built on what is now School street, at a cost of $540. Two engines were purchased at a cost of $680 each.

The Housatonic Engine Company was formed in October, 1844, the following names being signed to the by-laws: John C. West, foreman; E. Clapp, first assistant; Martin Blunt, second assistant; Thomas Colt, clerk; James H. Anderson, Thomas G. Atwood, Julius Bannister, Henry P. Barnes, William W. Barrows, Daniel Bodurtha, Joseph H. Brewster, Henry S. Briggs, Horatio N. Brooks, Crowell Brooks, Leland S. Burlingham, George Burlingham, Matthew Butler, Only Carpenter, Horace Carrier, David Chapman, Joseph B. Cunningham, Henry G. Davis, Daniel J. Dodge, Joseph Gregory, Perry G. Holdridge, E. P. Little, H. M. Millard, Amasa Rice, Cyrus Shaw, Moseley W. Stevens, Frank E. Taylor, William H. Teeling, William M. Walker, William A. Ward, William H. Warren, Charles H. Watrous.

The officers of No. 1 since 1876 have been: foremen, Edwin Clapp, (1846 to 1883), John S. Smith; first assistants, J. S. Smith, John Howison, Lucien D. Hazard; second assistants, George W. Branch, Lucien D. Hazard, Harley Jones; clerks, Edward Cowles, C. B. Watkins, W. F. Osborne, H. V. Wollison, John Howison, Harley Jones, James Goewey; treasurers, B. F. Robbins, C. F. Hall.

The permanence of the organization of this company has been remarkable, and its *esprit du corps* equally so.

A second company was organized in 1845, but it was disbanded in 1848, and a new one formed with the following officers: S. W. Morton, foreman; Gordon McKay, first assistant; H. L. Pope, second assistant; Charles Hurlbert, clerk; James D. Colt, 2d, assistant clerk; Newell Bliss, treasurer. The engine and company then took the name of Pontoosuc. In 1872 the name of the company was changed to George Y. Learned. Mr. Morton continued foreman until 1855, and was followed in succession by John Lane, Charles Pitt, John E. Dodge, Wesley L. Shepardson, A. H. Munyan, George W. Smith, Edward Dunham, P. E. Morton, Henry

Hurlbert, W. G. Morton, John Allen Root, John Nicholson, and Theodore L. Allen.

Owing to the destruction of the records by fire, it is impossible to give a list of the other officers prior to 1864. Since that date the first assistants have been E. B. Mead, Seymour Gardner, Benjamin Evans, George S. Willis, jr., Warner G. Morton, Louis Blain, Theodore L. Allen, W. F. Francis, and H. A. Taylor. The second assistants, George S. Willis, jr., Seymour Gardner, David Campbell, Anthony Stewart, Louis Blain, John Nicholson, W. F. Francis, H. A. Taylor, and F. H. Smith.

This company, like the Housatonic, has been distinguished for its efficiency and the excellence of its discipline.

In the fall of 1844 the Western Railroad Company sent to Pittsfield the fire engine "Union," to be stationed near its depot. In 1853 the company put in place of the Union a better engine, which was first known as the Eagle, then as the Taconic, and afterward as the S. W. Morton. It has been manned mostly by employes of the railroad. Only the records since 1869 are preserved, since which the officers longest in service are: Michael Fitzgerald, foreman; Terrence McEnany, first assistant; Michael Doyle, second assistant; James Mannion, treasurer, and John Ready, clerk.

The officers of No. 3 since 1876 have been: foremen, James W. Goewey, T. H. McEnany, M. F. Doyle, M. J. Connors, John Power; first assistants, John J. Powers, M. J. Connors, J. M. Ready, M. Marshall; second assistants, Patrick Fleming, William Kelley, M. Sheridan, M. Cummings, Dennis McCarty, M. Marshall, Patrick Kelley; clerks, Matthew Fassell, M. F. Doyle, P. Fleming, Bartley Cummings, John Cullen, James Baker, William Powers; treasurers, Michael Callahan, M. Lahey, Joseph Bastion, James Mannion, Joseph Keegan, William Powers.

The Greylock Hook and Ladder Company has always been a valuable portion of the department. Henry Groot was its foreman until his removal from town. The records prior to 1867 are lost. Since that date the officers have been: foremen, George Burbank, William Leslie, Benjamin Smith, Robert Francis, Chester Hopkins, P. J. Roberts, J. H. Granger, A. Crandall, Sanford Carpenter, E. C. Carpenter; first assistants, William Leslie, S. D. Milliman, Andrew Palmer, J. W. Fuller, H. H. Smith, R. E. Crandall, C. H. Hopkins, E. C. Carpenter, Charles Merrill, W. T. Carpenter, C. H. Miller, Sanford Carpenter; second assistants, Benjamin Smith, William Leslie, George W. Burbank, J. H. Granger, E. E. Cole, C. H. Hopkins, P. J. Roberts, F. Nichols, Willard Roberts, Sanford Carpenter, John Corkhill, George H. Johnson, George Frey; clerks, W. H. Coleman, E. E. Cole, F. H. Breckenridge, Charles B. Watkins, Edward Cowles, James Burlingame, Frank Robbins, W. G. Keyes, Walter Harrington; treasurers, S. D. Milliman, E. E. Cole, B. F. Robbins, Lyman Fields.

Protective Company, No. 1, was first organized in 1883, and was ac-

cepted by the fire district as a separate company, in May, 1884. The number of members is limited to twenty, and each member is sworn in as a fire police. The members carry blankets and fire extinguishers. The officers for 1884–5 were J. B. Harrison, captain; Walter Watson, 1st lieutenant; James Denny, clerk and treasurer.

The following gentlemen have been engineers of the Pittsfield fire department:

1844. Chief, Levi Goodrich; assistants, Robert Campbell, George S. Willis, Jason Clapp, Henry Callender, Jared Ingersoll, William G. Backus, E. H. Kellogg.

1845. Chief, Levi Goodrich; assistants, Robert Campbell, George S. Willis, Jason Clapp, Henry Callender, Jared Ingersoll, William G. Backus, Ensign H. Kellogg.

1846. Chief, Robert Campbell; assistants, E. H. Kellogg, George S. Willis, Phinehas Allen, jr.

1847. Chief, Robert Campbell; assistants, E. H. Kellogg, T. F. Plunkett, Phinehas Allen, jr.

1848. Chief, Thomas F. Plunkett; assistants, E. H. Kellogg, P. Allen, jr., John C. West.

1849. Chief, Thomas F. Plunkett; assistants, William H. Power, Phinehas Allen, jr., John C. West.

1850. Chief, Gordon McKay; assistants, Abraham Burbank, J. C. West, Thomas G. Atwood.

1851. Chief, Gordon McKay; assistants, A. Burbank, J. C. West, T. G. Atwood.

1852. Chief, John C. West; assistants, A. Burbank, Thomas Colt, David Campbell.

1853. Chief, John C. West; assistants, A. Burbank, Thomas Colt, David Campbell.

1854. Chief, J. C. West; assistants, Thomas Colt, David Campbell, Robert Pomeroy.

1855. Chief, J. C. West; assistants, S. W. Morton, F. E. Taylor, Austin W. Kellogg.

1856. Chief, Seth W. Morton; assistants, Frank E. Taylor, George S. Willis, J. L. Peck.

1857. Chief, S. W. Morton; assistants, J. L. Peck, Daniel J. Dodge, C. Burnell.

1858. Chief, S. W. Morton; assistants, J. L. Peck, William M. Walker, L. Scott.

1859. Chief, Jabez L. Peck; assistants, William M. Walker, Lebbeus Scott, A. Burbank.

1860. Chief, J. L. Peck; assistants, William M. Walker, L. Scott, Charles M. Whelden.

1861. Chief, J. L. Peck; assistants, William M. Walker, L. Scott, C. M. Whelden.

1862. Chief, J. L. Peck; assistants, William M. Walker, L. Scott, William R. Plunkett.

1863. Chief, J. L. Peck; assistants, Lebbeus Scott, William R. Plunkett, John Feeley.

1864. Chief, Lebbeus Scott; assistants, William R. Plunkett, John Feeley, Henry Groot.

1865. Chief, Lebbeus Scott; assistants, William R. Plunkett, John Feeley, F. F. Read.

1866. Chief, A. Burbank; assistants, John Feeley, F. F. Read, H. Groot.

1867. Chief, Abraham Burbank; assistants, John Feeley, F. F. Read, Henry Groot.

1868. Chief, A. Burbank; assistants, John Feeley, F. F. Read, W. H. Murray.

1869. Chief, John Feeley; assistants, William H. Murray, William C. Gregory, George S. Willis, jr.

1870. Chief, John Feeley; assistants, William H. Murray, William C. Gregory, Seth W. Morton.

1871. Chief, John Feeley; assistants, William H. Murray, H. S. Russell, S. W. Morton.

1872. Chief, John Feeley; assistants, S. W. Morton, H. S. Russell, George S. Willis, jr.

1873. Chief, Jabez L. Peck; assistants, George S. Willis, jr., H. S. Russell, Seth W. Morton.

1874. Chief, Jabez L. Peck; assistants, George S. Willis, jr., H. S. Russell, Seth W. Morton.

1875. Chief, Jabez L. Peck; assistants, Edwin Clapp, George S. Willis, jr., Seth W. Morton.

1876. Chief, Jabez L. Peck; assistants, George S. Willis, William H. Teeling, Seth W. Morton.

1877. Chief, Jabez L. Peck; assistants, Edwin Clapp, William H. Teeling, Seth W. Morton.

1878. Chief, W. H. Teeling; assistants, W. G. Backus, Michael Fitzgerald, Erastus C. Carpenter.

1879. Chief, W. H. Teeling; assistants, E. C. Carpenter, T. H. McEnany, H. A. Hurlburt.

1880. Chief, W. H. Teeling; assistants, E. C. Carpenter, T. H. McEnany, W. G. Morton.

1881. Chief, W. H. Teeling; assistants, E. C. Carpenter, T. H. McEnany, Eugene H. Robbins.

1882. Chief, George S. Willis; assistants, E. C. Carpenter, T. H. McEnany, John Allen Root.

1883. Chief, George S. Willis; assistants, Erastus C. Carpenter, T. H. McEnany, John Allen Root.

1884. Chief, George S. Willis; assistants, T. H. McEnany, George W. Branch, John Howison.

1885. Chief, George S. Willis; assistants, T. H. McEnany, George W. Branch, John Howison.

After the lapse of twenty-five years, during which the Pittsfield fire department maintained a high reputation for efficiency, the increase of property exposed to danger rendered it desirable, and the progress of invention made it practicable to provide better defense against fire.

In 1865 the purchase of a steam fire engine was recommended, but the town took no action. Similar recommendations were made in 1868 and 1870, with like results. In the spring of 1871 the town appointed a committee of leading manufacturers, who reported at an adjourned meeting in favor of the purchase of two steamers.

The town adopted the report, and appointed Jabez L. Peck, Charles T. Barker, H. S. Russell, John Feeley, George S. Dunbar, H. W. Morton, and Jarvis N. Dunham a committee to purchase two steamers, with the necessary apparatus, at a cost not exceeding $8,000.

Two steamers were purchased from the Clapp & Jones Manufacturing Company, of Hudson, and their total cost, including the necessary hose, was $7,800.83. The district afterward expended $700 for the purchase of a hose carriage for steamer No. 2; to which the company added $250 for ornaments. No. 1 had already a handsome carriage, made by George Groot, a Pittsfield carriage manufacturer.

The efficiency of these steamers has been subjected to severe tests, and their value for the protection of property has been fully demonstrated.

In April, 1885, the town voted an appropriation of $4,000 for the purchase of a new engine, and appointed the following a committee to purchase the same: George S. Willis, E. D. G. Jones, J. L. Peck, Theodore L. Allen, and Gilbert West.

The first fire after the establishment of the fire district was in September, 1845, and between that date and July, 1875, the department was called out, wholly or in part, by fire or alarms, 171 times.

The first active service of the steamers was at Lanesboro, February 27th, 1872, when the coal sheds of the Briggs Iron Company were consumed. A violent gale was blowing from the northwest and but for the assistance rendered by the two Pittsfield engines it is probable that the furnace and the south village would have been destroyed.

The first attempt to supply any portion of the town with water, otherwise than from wells, was made by Charles Goodrich, prior to the Revolution. His works consisted of an aqueduct two miles in length, extending to the hills on the east. It was constructed of logs or timbers, bored, and united at the ends. It failed because of faulty construction.

In 1795 Simon Larned, John Chandler Williams, William Kittredge, and Joshua Danforth were incorporated as "The proprietors of the water works in the middle of the town of Pittsfield." In April of that year they contracted with Joel Dickinson and David Blackman to convey

water to the town in pipes, and the work was probably done during that year.

Although there are evidences of the existence of the works for some years, there are reasons to believe they never had much success. Earthern tile pipe, which was used to convey the water, has been exhumed, and the insufficient depth at which it was laid appears to have been the reason for its bursting, and the failure of the works.

In January, 1819, a meeting was held, and a committee, consisting of L. Pomeroy, H. C. Brown, and T. A. Gold was appointed to receive proposals for delivering water in the town, but the only information in existence concerning the movement is the advertisement of that committee for proposals.

In November, 1827, the occurrence of a fire admonished the people of the necessity for a water supply, and the next year John Dickinson and Oren Goodrich undertook to supply this pressing need by an aqueduct fed by a cluster of springs about a mile from the park, and situated upon Captain Dickinson's farm near Lake Onota. The natural outlet of these springs fed a reservoir on Onota street. From this reservoir the water was conveyed, in two inch lead pipes, to a brick distributing reservoir, near the south corner of North and Melville streets. The fall of the water was only eleven feet, which was not sufficient for the successful working of the aqueduct, and it was soon abandoned.

The want of a water supply was more and more evident as time went on and the town increased in population, and the subject was from time to time agitated by different citizens. In 1850 Thomas F. Plunkett called attention to the availability for that purpose of the excellent water in Lake Ashley, a pond of about 150 acres on one of the summits of Washington Mountain, six and a quarter miles distant, and about 700 feet higher than the ground in the Park. At the request of the newly organized Library Association surveys and estimates were made by Gordon McKay, aided by John C. Hoadley and Thomas Colt. These gentlemen made a favorable report and recommended a public meeting, which was held, and at which the following gentlemen were appointed to prepare a petition regarding the water works: E. H. Kellogg, Robert Campbell, John C. West, Charles Hurlbert, N. S. Dodge, John C. Hoadley, and George Brown. This committee reported to a legal town meeting January 11th, 1851, and appended to their report the form of a statute empowering the fire district to construct the works. The town instructed the selectmen to petition the Legislature for its enactment whenever the district should request them to do so. At a meeting of the district a committee, consisting of John C. Hoadley, Wellington H. Tyler, Robert Campbell, Thomas F. Plunkett, Walter Laflin, M. H. Baldwin, John Brown, George S. Willis, C. B. Platt, and N. G. Brown, was appointed to make a thorough examination of the quantity and quality of the water in Lake Ashley, and to inquire concerning other sources of supply. This committee reported strongly in favor of Lake Ashley in regard to both

quantity and quality of water, and gave a detail of the results of their experiments and observations, which extended through the period of nearly a year.

January 1st, 1852, the recommendation of the committee was adopted, and the desired powers were conferred by the Legislature of that year. To defray the cost of the undertaking the town was authorized to issue water-scrip, to an amount not exceeding fifty thousand dollars, and payable in not less than thirty years ; and to indemnify itself by taxing the poles and estates of the district. This scrip was to be delivered to the district to be disposed of at its discretion, for the purpose of which it was issued.

The provisions of this act were accepted in 1855 by a vote of seventy-five to four in the district, and one hundred and eighty-five to eleven in the town.

On the 26th of February, 1855, Ensign H. Kellogg, Thomas F. Plunkett, and John E. Dodge were elected commissioners for the construction of the works, and they at once entered on the business. A dam was built at Lake Ashley, sufficiently high to raise the surface four or five feet above its summer level. A point for a filter and reservoir was selected on Ashley Brook, three miles from the Elm street bridge, at an elevation of 136 feet above the level of the park.

After due consideration the commissioners decided to use Hall's Patent Indestructible Cement Pipe, and a contract was made with the manufacturers of this pipe to construct the works. They were completed and ready for service in the spring of 1856. Their cost was $44,452.92. The amount of pipe laid was 20,111 feet of ten-inch diameter ; 755 feet of eight-inch ; 1,196 feet of seven-inch ; 3,648 feet of six-inch ; 4,785 feet of four-inch ; 17,937 feet of three-inch. Thirty-one fire hydrants were provided under the contract, and also the necessary air-vents, gates, and other appurtenances.

The depth at which the pipes were first laid was insufficient, and as they have from time to time burst they have been replaced by others at a greater depth, till but few of the original pipes remain.

The works have been in charge of three commissioners, chosen, one each year, for a term of three years each. They have been as follows: E. H. Kellogg, 1857–59 ; T. F. Plunkett, 1857–59; Seth W. Morton, 1857–59 ; Thomas Colt, 1859 ; Jabez L. Peck, 1859–63 ; George Brown, 1859–62 ; Edwin Clapp, 1860–64 ; N. G. Brown, 1866–72 ; William R. Plunkett, 1864–85; John Feeley, 1864–85; Henry Colt, 1864–65 ; S. T. Chapel, 1872–75 ; William G. Backus, jr., 1875–85.

Changes, enlargements, and increase of capacity in these works have been found necessary as the population of the village has increased, and errors in the original estimates, the result of a want of experimental knowledge, were discovered, and the original cost forms but a small part of the total construction account. It has been found necessary to increase the height of the dam at Lake Ashley, to build an additional reser-

voir, to rebuild, with improvements, the old dam, which was destroyed by a freshet, and to lay a new twelve-inch iron main, parallel with the original ten-inch cement pipe.

It was found desirable to increase the capacity of the works by the addition of the Sackett Brook, which unites with the Ashley below the reservoir. In 1873 the Merry mill privilege, which covered the right to the water of this brook, was purchased, and in 1874 authority to use the brook for the water supply of Pittsfield was given by the Legislature.

It was recommended by the commissioners to lay a ten inch iron pipe from the Merry mill dam to a point in the twelve inch iron main 5,000 feet below the reservoir, the whole extension being 10,814 feet, making the distance from the Elm street bridge to the Merry mill dam four miles. At the latter point they proposed to build of uncemented mountain stone a substantial dam, the level of which should be forty feet higher than that of the reservoir.

The district adopted the recommendations, and they were carried into execution during the summer of 1875, at a cost of $18,000, being $7,000 less than the estimates.

The total length of the main and distributing pipes laid in 1875 was nine miles and a quarter, and every succeeding year has brought a new extension, generally of thousands of feet. In 1884 there had been twenty-seven and a half miles of main pipe laid.

In 1867 the Legislature authorized the district to choose three commissioners of main drains, common sewers, and sidewalks. Under their direction, in accordance with the votes of the district, an excellent system of drainage has been established. The commissioners have been: George S. Willis, 1867 to 1880; George W. Foote, 1867 to 1869; Charles T. Rathbun, 1867 to 1885; D. C. Munyan, 1869 to 1875; John M. Hatch, 1875 to 1878; Henry H. Richardson, 1878 to 1885; W. D. B. Linn, 1880 to 1882; Charles M. Whelden, 1882 to 1885.

Since 1863 the district has appropriated money for lighting the streets, increasing from $300 in that year to $2,500 in 1867, the whole amount being paid for gas, the posts being furnished by individuals.

*Banks and Insurance Companies.*—In February, 1806, Governor Strong signed the charter of the Berkshire Bank, which was located at Pittsfield. The corporators were: Simon Larned, Timothy Childs, Joshua Danforth, Daniel Pepoon, David Campbell, jr., James D. Colt, jr., Thomas Allen, jr., Theodore Hinsdale, jr., Ebenezer Center, and Joseph Merrick. The capital stock was fixed at $75,000, all to be paid in gold and silver coin previous to October 6th, 1806, and the issue of bills was restricted to $150,000. The bank was organized July 5th, 1807, by the choice of the following directors: Simon Larned, John W. Hulbert, Joshua Danforth, and Daniel Pepoon, of Pittsfield; Joseph Goodwin, of Lenox; Andrew Dexter, of Boston; and James D. Colt, jr, of Pittsfield. Simon Larned was chosen president, and Ebenezer Center, cashier.

The intensity of political feeling in those times is evident from the

fact that in this, as in many other business and social enterprises, it was thought necessary to give the two political parties equal representation. Although the board of directors was mostly composed of men of good business talent they had no practical knowledge of banking, and they relied on Mr. Dexter to manage the business of the institution. Mr. Dexter was engaged in gigantic business enterprises elsewhere, and so managed the affairs of the bank that within five years it was hopelessly ruined. The directors were personally responsible for the debts of the bank, and their property was seized; but it proved insufficient, and they were, in accordance with law and custom at that time, committed to jail. After their liberation they recovered their prosperity, and it does not appear that the loss of their fortunes diminished their influence or the respect in which they had been held.

The banking house, built for this bank in 1806, was afterward used by the Agricultural Bank, and then by the Berkshire Mutual Fire Insurance Company. It was removed, in 1874, to make place for the Berkshire Athenæum.

Ebenezer Center, the cashier of the bank, was a merchant doing business on Bank row. He afterward removed to Hudson, but before his death he returned to Pittsfield. He was an upright and excellent man, with many popular qualities, but was unsuccessful in business.

James Buel, clerk and teller of the bank, was born at Litchfield, Connecticut, in 1787, and removed to Pittsfield in 1807 or 1808. From 1810 to 1812 he resided in Hudson, N. Y. In 1812 he began business again in Pittsfield, with David Campbell, on Exchange row, as successors to S. D. & J. D. Colt. From 1814 to 1816 he was treasurer and general agent of the Pittsfield Cotton and Woolen Manufacturing Company. He afterward spent some years in New Orleans and Connecticut, but returned to Pittsfield and entered into partnership with Ezekiel R. Colt, with whom he continued in business on Bank row for twenty-five years. He was commissioned notary public by Governor Brooks in the year 1820, and held the office by successive reappointments until 1870. Pittsfield never had a citizen of more perfect uprightness and scrupulous integrity than James Buel.

Another drain on the wealth of Pittsfield was made in 1812. Thompson J. Skinner, of Williamstown, was made treasurer of the State in 1806, and proved to be a defaulter to the amount of $60,000. Among his sureties were Ezekiel Bacon, Dr. Timothy Childs, and Simeon Griswold. There were others who had endorsed Mr. Skinner's private paper. Each of the sureties was compelled to pay $10,000. These drains had a sensible effect on the business of the town.

In 1818 the Legislature chartered the Agricultural Bank, with the following corporators: Nathan Willis, Joseph Shearer, David Campbell, John B. Root, Thomas Gold, Theodore Hinsdale, jr., Lemuel Pomeroy, Henry C. Brown, Samuel D. Colt, Josiah Bissell, Jonathan Allen, Timothy Childs, Henry H. Childs, and Phinehas Allen. The capital was fixed

at $100,000 and the par value of the shares at $100. On the 9th of March the books were opened, and the stock was all subscribed by the 27th of April, when the stockholders unanimously chose the following board of directors: Thomas Gold, Nathan Willis, Josiah Bissell, Samuel D. Colt, and Henry C. Brown; who subsequently elected Thomas Gold president, and Ezekiel R. Colt cashier. Mr. Gold continued president until October 2d, 1826, when he was succeeded by Hon. Edward A. Newton. In 1830 Mr. Newton, being about to visit Europe, was succeeded by Hon. Henry Shaw, who held the office until 1840, when Mr. Newton was reelected. Mr. Colt continued to be cashier long past this period, and to his financial skill, integrity, industry, and firmness were due, in a very large degree, the remarkable confidence and credit which the Agricultural Bank acquired. The building occupied by the Berkshire Bank was purchased and occupied as a banking house.

The successive presidents have been elected as follows: Thomas Gold, April 27th, 1818; Edward A. Newton, October 2d, 1826; Henry Shaw, April 28th, 1830; E. A. Newton, October 5th, 1840; Henry Shaw, April 24th, 1845; Nathan Willis, October 11th, 1845; E. A. Newton, October 2d, 1848; George W. Campbell, October 17th, 1853; Thomas F. Plunkett, October 8th, 1861; Ensign H. Kellogg, January 9th, 1866, died January 23d, 1882; John R. Warriner, January, 1882.

Ezekiel R. Colt was elected cashier June 20th, 1818, and held the office until his resignation, August 1st, 1853, when John R. Warriner was elected. Mr. Warriner was elected president in January, 1882, and I. D. Ferry was appointed cashier. The capital stock of the bank was increased, in 1851, to $200,000. It became a national bank in 1865.

The Pittsfield Bank was chartered in April, 1853, with a capital stock of $150,000. The first meeting of the stockholders was held in May, 1852, and the following directors were chosen; David Carson, John V. Barker, Gaius C. Burnap, Robert Pomeroy, Henry Stearns, Thomas Colt, George W. Platner. David Carson was chosen president, and Junius D. Adams cashier. The succeeding presidents were: Hon. Julius Rockwell, elected April 6th, 1858; Hon. Thomas Colt, elected January 18th, 1870; John V. Barker, Esq., elected July 29th, 1873; Hon. Julius Rockwell, elected January 20th, 1874, the present incumbent.

On the death of Mr. Adams, Edward S. Francis was chosen cashier April 1st, 1864, and continues to hold that position.

The capital of the bank was increased to $300,000 in March, 1854; and to $500,000 in May, 1857. It was reorganized as the Pittsfield National Bank in June, 1865.

The Berkshire County Savings Bank was incorporated in 1846, the original corporators being Henry Shaw, Thomas A. Gold, Thomas F. Plunkett, and Charles Sedgwick. The following officers were elected April 29th, 1846: President, Henry Shaw; secretary, Thomas A. Gold; vice-presidents, Charles M. Owen, Phinehas Allen, Samuel Rossiter, Sanford Blackinton; trustees, Jason Clapp, Jabez Peck, Thomas F. Plun-

17 FRANCIS AVENUE, RESIDENCE OF E. S. FRANCIS. PITTSFIELD.

kett, Thaddeus Clapp, George W. Campbell, Solomon L. Russell, Comfort B. Platt, Stephen B. Brown, Zenas M. Crane, Henry W. Bishop, George W. Platner, Samuel Gates, John C. Russell, Socrates Squier.

At the first meeting of the trustees, June 3d, 1846, James Warriner was elected treasurer, and held the office until his death, in 1865, when he was succeeded by Robert W. Adam, who still holds the office. Mr. Gold was succeeded as secretary in 1855, by John R. Warriner. On the resignation of Mr. Shaw, in 1847, Hon. George N. Briggs became president, and was succeeded in 1852 by Hon. Thomas F. Plunkett, and in 1863 Hon. Julius Rockwell succeeded Mr. Plunkett, and in 1885 is still president.

The growth of the institution is shown by the following statement of the amount of deposits at different intervals:

January, 1850, $21,596; January 1855, $94,964; January, 1860, $187,736; January, 1865, $488,272; January, 1870, $1,000,953; January, 1875, $1,920,083; January, 1880, $1,601,449; January, 1885, $1,970,935.43.

The Third National Bank of Pittsfield was chartered in 1881, with a capital of $125,000. The directors are: Henry W. Taft, president; Hon. Byron Weston, vice-president; E. D. G. Jones, S. N. Russell, C. W. Kellogg, John T. Power, J. Dwight Francis, W. H. Sloan, L. A. Stevens. Cashier, Ralph B. Bardwell; bookkeeper, M. L. Parker.

The first insurance company in Pittsfield was incorporated early in 1819 under the title, "The Pittsfield Mutual Fire Insurance Company." The corporators named in the act of incorporation were: Josiah Bissell, Henry H. Childs, Phinehas Allen, Henry C. Brown, Solomon Warriner, Jason Clapp, Simeon Brown, Jonathan Allen 2d, Thomas B. Strong, Calvin Martin, and William C. Jarvis.

The company organized March 29th, by the choice of William C. Jarvis, Josiah Bissell, Oliver P. Dickinson, Oren Benedict, and John Dickinson, as directors; Calvin Martin, secretary and treasurer. The organization was abandoned after a trial of one or two years.

In 1835, the Berkshire Mutual Fire Insurance Company was chartered, the corporators named in the act being Nathan Willis, E. A. Newton, and E. R. Colt; Messrs. Newton and Colt, who had been engaged in both the previous attempts, having now the gratification of seeing their persistent efforts crowned by the establishment of a permanent and prosperous insurance company, or one destined to become so.

The new company was organized May 28th, 1835, by the choice of the following directors: Nathan Willis, Edward A. Newton, Jabez Peck, Solomon L. Russell, Ezekiel R. Colt, Jason Clapp, and Henry C. Brown. The directors chose Nathan Willis, president; and Parker L. Hall, secretary and treasurer.

The succession in chief officers has been as follows: presidents, Nathan Willis, elected 1835, died 1849; Thomas B. Strong, elected 1850, died 1855; Ezekiel R. Colt, elected 1855, resigned on account of declining health in 1860; Walter Laflin, elected 1860, died 1870; John C. West,

elected 1870, resigned 1879 ; Jabez L. Peck, elected 1879. Secretaries and treasurers: P. L. Hall, 1835, resigned on account of failing health, in 1846 ; James Buel, 1846, resigned on account of advancing years, in 1860; Edwin F. Sandys, 1864, resigned 1872 ; Albert B. Root, 1872, resigned in 1879 ; J. M. Stevenson, 1879.

The present directors are : John C. West, Pittsfield ; J. V. Barker, Pittsfield ; O. W. Robbins, Pittsfield ; R. W. Adam, Pittsfield ; J. L. Peck, Pittsfield ; J. M. Seeley, Housatonic ; Henry J. Bliss, Adams; P. A. Russell, Great Barrington ; S. V. R. Daniels, Pittsfield ; Julius Rockwell, Lenox ; S. W. Brayton, North Adams ; William G. Backus, Pittsfield ; Sidney Barnes, Becket ; Harrison Garfield, Lee ; Thaddeus Clapp, Pittsfield ; F. W. Hinsdale, Pittsfield ; Z. Crane, jr., Dalton ; J. B. Dean, Cheshire; S. N. Russell, Pittsfield; J. R. Warriner, Pittsfield.

The company has always done business purely on the mutual plan, and has never failed to pay dividends on expiring policies of from 20 to 90 per cent. During the first years of its existence it was remarkably fortunate, there being no losses for three years and only $1,819 during the first ten years. The first policy issued by the company was for the rectory of St. Stephen's Church, on North street, August 1st, 1835. The number of policies in force at the end of the first year was 257 ; number in force in February, 1885, 3,800. Cash assets, end of first year, $3,100 ; cash assets in February, 1885, $68,000. Whole number of policies issued up to January 1st, 1885, 24,771 ; losses paid, $166,500 ; dividends, $82,100.

The Western Massachusetts Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Pittsfield was incorporated February 11th, 1851, with the following first directors: Charles M. Owen, of Stockbridge ; Wellington H. Tyler, Thomas Colt, G. C. Burnap, Walter Laflin, Socrates Squier, Theodore Pomeroy, J. V. Barker, Henry Stearns, and J. J. Murray, of Pittsfield; George W. Platner, Harrison Garfield, and Edward S. May, of Lee ; David Carson and William W. Carson, of Dalton ; Daniel Jencks, William Pollock, and Harvey Arnold, of Adams ; J. W. Wheeler, of Becket ; and Asa C. Russell, of Great Barrington. The capital was $150,000.

The successive presidents of the company were : Charles M. Owen, elected in 1852 ; Edward Learned; E. H. Kellogg ; Thomas F. Plunkett, elected in January, 1866. Secretaries : John C. Goodridge, elected 1851; Jarvis N. Dunham, elected 1862, resigned in February, 1866; and Samuel E. Howe, elected in 1866.

During the six years ending November 1st, 1863, there were paid in losses : 1858, $63,551 ; 1859, $45,815 ; 1860, $90,052; 1861, $114,281 ; 1862, $146,036 ; 1863, $75,553 ; in dividends : 1858, $33,000 ; 1859, $24,000 ; 1860, $6,000 ; 1861, $12,000 ; 1862, ———; 1863, $12,000. The total assets, November 1st, 1863, were $224,061.63.

As many small companies were discontinuing business, the Western Massachusetts voted, in May or June of 1866, to reinsure and they did reinsure all their business in the Metropolitan Insurance Company of

HOME OFFICE OF
BERKSHIRE LIFE INSURANCE CO.,
PITTSFIELD.

New York, and Samuel E. Howe, now of Pawtucket, R. I., as secretary, and Mr. Plunkett, as president, closed up the affairs and the charter was surrendered.

The Berkshire Life Insurance Company was chartered in May, 1851, when Hon. George N. Briggs was chosen president. On the death of Governor Briggs, in September, 1861, he was succeeded by Hon. Thomas F. Plunkett, and on the death of Mr. Plunkett, Edward Boltwood became president in January, 1876. Hon. William R. Plunkett is the present president.

The secretaries have been: Benjamin Johnson, Benjamin Chickering, Lorenzo H. Gamwell, Edward Boltwood, and James W. Hull.

In 1867–8 the company erected a large and costly building, one of the most perfect business structures in the country, on the corner of North and West streets, long known as the site of the "Old Berkshire Hotel." In it is the central office of the proprietary corporation, the business of which ramifies into every portion of the northern section of the continent. It also affords spacious rooms for the post office, luxurious banking houses for the Pittsfield, Agricultural, and Third National Banks, and the Berkshire County Savings Bank, halls for the several masonic bodies, many other offices, and several stores.

The company ranks very high among institutions of its character for its economical management, fair dealing, and reliability. When premiums have been paid for two years or longer and are afterward, for any reason, discontinued, the policy is reduced to a proportionate part, carried to its maturity, and then paid in accordance with its terms and conditions. The company has steadily and rapidly grown ever since its incorporation, and is one of the most prosperous insurance companies in the country.

The present directors are; William R. Plunkett, president; James M. Barker, vice-president; James W. Hull, secretary and treasurer; George H. Tucker, John V. Barker, Thomas G. Carson, Jabez L. Peck, Josiah Carter, J. N. Dunham, George T. Plunkett, J. F. A. Adams, Hon. Byron Weston, Henry W. Taft, Hon. Justin Dewey, Wellington Smith, Hon. Henry W. Bishop, W. B. Plunkett, S. W. Brayton.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### TOWN OF PITTSFIELD (*continued*).

First Church and Ministers.—Union Parish.—South Church.—Second Congregational Church.

IT HAS been stated that in 1753 action was taken concerning the erection of a meeting house at Poontoosuck. No practical result followed, and during the continuance of the second French war nothing was done in that direction.

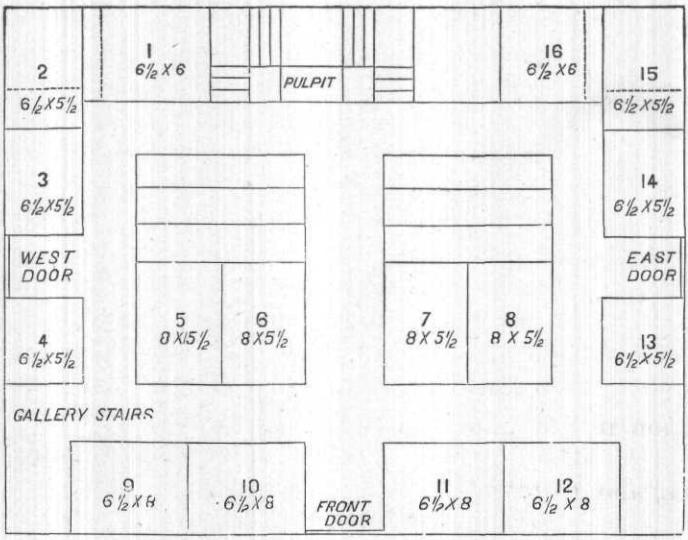
In 1760 the subject was agitated, and offers of cooperation were made by non-resident proprietors, but they were not accepted. Propositions were made by the resident proprietors and declined by the other party. After the failure of several plans to receive the sanction of the proprietors a resolution was adopted, on the 15th of June, 1761, "That four shillings be raised on each lot, to pay for raising the meeting house; and every man who comes early to have three shillings credit, per diem, till the house be raised, and the committee to take account of each man's labor,—the other shilling to be paid for rum and sugar."

And so, with labor duly cheered according to the custom of the day, the first Pittsfield meeting house was raised in the summer of 1761, and covered and floored before the first of the next March, when a town meeting was held in it.

Nothing further was done to the house till May, 1764, when Colonel Williams obtained the privilege of building in it a pew for himself and family. Similar requests were made by others, and in December of that year it was determined to finish the house below and the front seats of the gallery, and to defray the expense by the sale of pews.

The following is a plan of this meeting house:

PLAN OF THE FIRST PITTSFIELD MEETING HOUSE.




The result of the sale of pews, which took place February 4th, 1765, was as follows:

| | £ | s. | p. |
|---|---|---|---|
| No. 1, David Bush & Co | 10 | 5 | 0 |
| " 2, Caleb Waddams & Co | 4 | 15 | 0 |
| " 3, Joseph Keelar & Co | 4 | 10 | 0 |
| " 4, Zebediah and Ephraim Stiles | 2 | 10 | 0 |
| " 5, Amos Root & Co | 4 | 0 | 0 |
| " 6, James Easton & Co | 4 | 0 | 0 |
| " 7, Daniel Hubbard & Co | 8 | 5 | 0 |
| " 8, Gideon Goodrich & Co | 4 | 0 | 0 |
| " 10, William Williams & Co | 6 | 10 | 0 |
| " 11, Captain Charles Goodrich & Co | 6 | 15 | 0 |
| " 13, William Williams | 2 | 10 | 0 |
| " 14, Eli Root & Co | 5 | 0 | 0 |
| " 15, Daniel Hubbard, jr., & Co | 4 | 10 | 0 |
| " 16, David Noble & Co | 9 | 0 | 0 |

William Williams agreed to finish the house within one year for the proceeds of the sale and the two spaces (9 and 12) left unsold. The work was not completed, however, and November 16th, 1770, it was agreed to "accept the house as it stood, although not completed according to contract." The young men who, according to the custom of those times, were seated in one of the galleries, obtained permission, in 1770, to build four pews in the front gallery, to be "under the direction of the selectmen."

The custom of "dignifying" or "seating" the meeting house prevailed at this time and long after. It consisted in assigning seats on an estimate of age, rank, office, estate list, and aid furnished in building the

house. It is easy to imagine that disputes and long continued feuds would be engendered by this perplexing business, which was always done by a committee. When completed, this house, which stood immediately in front of the present location of the First Congregational Church, was a plain, angular building, "forty feet long, thirty-five wide, and twenty feet post," two stories, covered with rough, unpainted clapboards, with square windows and doors in the east, west, and south sides, without spire, belfry, or portico, and with no ornamentation.

It is not known when the site of the burial ground was fixed. In 1767 a proposition was made to either change its location or to clear and fence it, and in November, 1769, it was voted "forthwith to clear the ground for a burial place, and that David Bush be a committee to see it perfect, and also fenced, and the timber thereon to be employed therefor; and that he give every man a chance to work out their proportion if they attend according to his warning." Eli Root had been directed to provide "a spade, a howe (hoe), and a peck for digging graves, and to take charge of the same."

The meeting house commons and the graveyard, which were soon merged in each other, covered all the space embraced within North street, the old line of East street (including the present Park Place), a line drawn past the north side of the Baptist church, and another drawn near the west side of St. Stephen's to meet it at right angles.

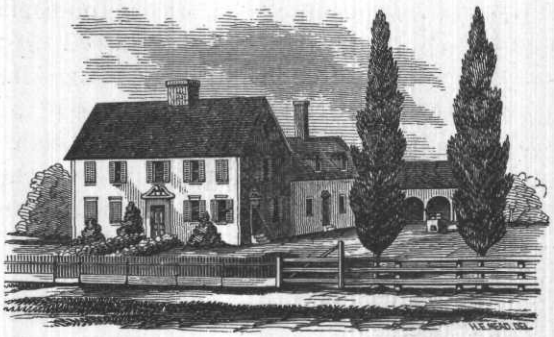
If the erection of the first meeting house in Pittsfield was attended with difficulties and delays, so was the settling of the first minister. Probably the doctrinal controversies that then disturbed the Congregational church were the sources of these difficulties.

In 1759 a Mr. Clark preached as a candidate, or "probationer," but was not called. In 1760 Rev. Ebenezer Garnsey preached for a time, and was requested to become the permanent pastor, but declined. In May, 1763, Rev. Amos Tompson was called as a probationer, but by reason of a division of feeling concerning him he was not settled. Mr. Daniel Hopkins preached on probation, but was not called. Mr. Daniel Collins also preached as a candidate, but opposition to him was manifested and he was not called.

December 9th, 1763, the town decided to invite Mr. Thomas Allen, of Northampton, as a probationer. While he was officiating in that capacity a church was formed. The organization was affected on the 7th of February, 1764, at the house of Deacon Crofoot, Revs. Samuel Hopkins, of Great Barrington, Stephen West, of Stockbridge, and Ebenezer Martin, of Becket, being present. The covenant and articles of faith were signed by: Stephen Crofoot, Ephraim Stiles, Daniel Hubbard, Aaron Baker, Jacob Ensign, William Phelps, Lemuel Phelps, and Elnathan Phelps.

On the 5th of March, 1764, the church unanimously elected Mr. Allen to the pastorate, the town on the same day unanimously concurred, and tendered him a salary of £60 per annum, to be increased £5 annually

till it reached £80; and on the same day the proprietors, who were required by the town charter to defray the expense of settling the first minister, as well as of building the first church, voted him £90, in three annual instalments, "to enable him to settle himself among them." Mr. Allen accepted the call, and, on the 18th of the following month, April, he was ordained, and entered on his work, which was destined to continue for half a century.



THE OLD PARSONAGE.

At the time of the erection of the first meeting house in Pittsfield, in 1762, it was said, by Oliver Partridge and Moses Graves, that it would be insufficient when the town came to contain 60 families.

It was, however, made to answer, with no loud complaints of inconvenience, until, after 30 troubled years, Pittsfield, in 1790, had attained a population of 2,000, of which about 200 were Baptists, Episcopalians, and Shakers.

The Baptists had a meeting house, unfinished, in the west part; the Shakers another in the southwest; and the Episcopalians held divine service, with lay reading, oftenest in the spacious parlors of the Van Schaack mansion.

The first town action toward a new meeting house was on the 13th of April, 1789, when the following committee was appointed to report a plan, with the estimated cost; Woodbridge Little, Daniel Hubbard, Timothy Childs, Joel Stevens, Simon Larned, Ebenezer White, Oswald Williams, David Bush, and John Chandler Williams.

In the following November this committee reported in favor of a house fifty-one feet wide and seventy feet long, exclusive of porch and balcony. It was recommended to enclose the building within one year, and leave the question of finishing the interior for future consideration. The estimated total cost of the building was £1,051, 2d.

The report was accepted, and the following committee was appointed to collect material: David Bush, Joel Stevens, John Chandler Williams, Simon Larned, John Partridge, Oliver Root, Josiah Moseley, Dan Cadwell, and Joel Dickinson.

It does not appear that there were any voluntary contributions, but every person was permitted to pay his proportion of the cost in

material and labor. The "Book of Credits" shows that Stephen Fowler, who lies buried in the Pilgrim's Rest at the new cemetery, brought the ridgepole; Captain Charles Goodrich, two sills; William Partridge, Josiah and Isaac Ward, a large stick; Colonel Oliver Root, fifty feet of oak posts and forty-six feet of oak plates; Mrs. Stoddard and Mrs. Dickinson, widows of old friends, but leaders in opposing parties during the Revolution, united in contributing a pillar twenty feet long, and a pine beam seventy feet; Zebulon Stiles, one of the earliest settlers, and now a slumberer in the Pilgrim's Rest, brought a sill fifty feet long; and Captain Jared Ingersoll contributed, from his timber land in Lenox, one of the pillars of the belfry; and thus through all the townsmen, or at least the Congregational portion of them.

It also appears that portions of the taxes for the meeting house were paid in grain and neat cattle. The total cost of the house proved to be £2,188, 19s., 6d., and it was built ninety feet long, exclusive of the porch, and fifty feet wide.

In the spring of 1790 much material had accumulated on what is now the Park, but the first prerequisite to its use was the determination of the location of the building. A committee first reported that the meeting house front door should face the south; that it should stand on the same ground that the old meeting house covered; that the front sill should be on the north line of the highway; that the west side of the house should be about three feet west of the west side of the old meeting house.

This location was unsatisfactory to some, and at a town meeting, called for the purpose, it was determined to place the house seven feet farther south. This would necessitate the destruction of the graceful elm, and the first strokes of the axe had wounded it when the wife of John Chandler Williams appeared on the scene, and, finding her entreaties vain, threw herself between the venerated tree and the axe, and thus procured a postponement of the matter till the town could reconsider the question. Mr. Williams then proposed to donate to the town, for a common, as much of his land south of the elm as they would leave of space between that point and the meeting house. The offer was accepted, the elm was saved, and the town acquired the ground for a beautiful park.

Colonel Joshua Danforth, John Chandler Williams, and Daniel Weller were selected a building committee, and the first charge in the construction account—for rum—was made May 10th, 1790. Colonel Bulfinch, of Boston, was the architect, and Captain Joel Dickinson the master mechanic. The building was raised and covered, and probably painted and glazed, in 1790. At a meeting, October 4th of that year, John Chandler Williams, Daniel Hubbard, and Joshua Danforth were elected a committee to provide material for finishing the house. A committee of eleven was appointed to consider in what form the pews should be made. It consisted of Daniel Hubbard, Oliver Root, David Bush, sen., Joseph Fairfield, Joshua Robbins, Eli Root, James D. Colt, J. C.

Williams, Timothy Childs, and Daniel Sackett. Most of these were elderly men, and their report was not satisfactory to those who, even then, had begun to recognize "progress" in social as well as political customs. Greater uniformity in the style of the seats was desired, and the old puritanical custom of "dignifying" the seats was distasteful. The party of progress prevailed, and what they considered unchristian distinctions were, at least, rendered less conspicuous.

The house was completed in 1793, but it is not known when it was dedicated. The first bell was placed in the tower that year. Its weight was seven hundred pounds; but too heavy a tongue was placed in it, and it was broken. It was speedily replaced by another weighing one thousand pounds.

Greater care was exercised over the new structure than had been bestowed on the old one, and the town enacted a by-law forbidding "any game of wicket, cricket, base ball, bat ball, foot ball, cats, fives, or any other game played with ball," within eighty yards of the house.

In 1855 this house was injured by fire. It was removed to the grounds of the Maplewood Young Ladies' Institute, was slightly remodeled, and became the gymnasium of that institution. An observatory took the place of the belfry.

Soon after the erection of this building the burial ground received some attention. A vote was passed that it "shall no longer be improved for a pasture," and a neat white fence was built along the Park Place front, and a generous price was paid for a similar enclosure on North street.

It was first intended to remove the old meeting house and convert it into a town hall, but finally a committee was appointed to sell it. The sale was deferred till the old building became a source of danger to the new one, and its removal was attempted. It was drawn but a short distance when its rotten timbers came crashing to the ground.

After the old house had thus come to grief the town meetings were held in the "middle school house," which stood on the east of the Old Elm. This was exceedingly incommodious; and a meeting, convened in it, and thus having a realizing sense of its utter unfitness for human occupation, appointed a committee to consider the most eligible mode of keeping a grammar school, and to take into consideration the sale of the school house and the erection of a new one, which might serve as a town house.

The committee, consisting of J. C. Williams, Woodbridge Little, and Timothy Childs, reported that "a house ought to be built about forty-eight or fifty feet long by twenty-four or twenty-five wide, two stories high, with a flat, square roof, a chimney at each end; that on the lower floor there should be two rooms, one for the grammar and one for the district school; that the chamber should be fixed with convenient seats, rising one above another in the form of a gallery, with a proper arrangement for the seats of the moderator, selectmen, and town clerk, some-

what as in the chamber allotted to the use of the House of Representatives. This might also be convenient for learning to sing in, and for making exhibitions on "quarter day."

The cost of this was slightly in excess of the estimate of the committee (£250) and it was occupied for the meeting in March, 1793. It long continued to serve for public meetings and the many uses to which such halls are appropriated in New England.

During the first fifteen years of the nineteenth century, although Pittsfield enjoyed a large degree of substantial prosperity, and of advance in agriculture and the industrial arts, and although it numbered among its citizens an unusual proportion of able men, political bitterness was so intense that it divided the town socially, and even religiously, into two hostile camps, with passions quite as malignant, if their weapons were less fatal, than those of the battle field.

The causes of this rancorous feeling, which was not confined to Pittsfield, are to be sought in the circumstances which then surrounded the people here and also in other countries. It was a transition period. The old notion of the divine right of kings to rule was slowly and reluctantly giving way before the advancing ideas of popular rights and of the true source of governmental powers. That intense personal malignity should be engendered by the strife that was then in progress, and that this should pervade all classes, from the chief magistrate of the nation down to the lowest bar room wrangler, is not a matter of wonder when the magnitude of the contest then pending, and the radical character of the changes in public sentiment then in progress are considered.

The records and traditions of the feuds then prevalent are silent concerning those who were not involved in the existing contests, and their numbers probably bore a larger proportion to the entire population than many imagine ; for it is reasonable to suppose that then, as now, there were many with whom politics was not an all-absorbing consideration. It is true, however, that the men of the warmest hearts and strongest minds were the ones who were most deeply engaged in these unfortunate strifes.

Although it is not true that all social intercourse was suspended between those of different political creeds, and that they met each other on the street only to scowl and pass by on different sides, yet it is true that the progress of the town was impeded, family feuds were engendered, and the Congregational church and parish, which then comprised the larger portion of the population, was rent in twain.

Hon. Ezekiel R. Colt denominated that period "The Age of Folly," and it may be said that there was equal justice and severity in the expression.

In 1791 Elder John Leland, of Cheshire, a Baptist clergyman of ability and vehement feeling, returned from Virginia, and frequently spoke in Pittsfield, both on religious and political subjects. His extreme lib-

eralism had its effect. The Baptists and Methodists in the town became almost or quite unanimous on the side of the democrats.

A majority of the Congregational church, and a very large proportion of the wealthier members of the parish were federalists. Rev. Mr. Allen was as ardent a democrat as he had been a whig in the time of the Revolution, and he did not hesitate to promulgate his sentiments at all times and in all places, even in his pulpit, as was then the custom in New England Congregational churches. Mr. Allen was also a contributor to the columns of the *Sun*, of which Phinehas Allen was the editor.

His ardent support of republicanism, or democracy, and his unsparing denunciation of the federalists, gave offense to the latter, and in March, 1807, the dissatisfied members appointed a committee, consisting of Woodbridge Little, Joseph Fairfield, Ashbel Strong, and Eli Maynard, who addressed to their pastor a "letter of remonstrance" setting forth their grievances. This letter, which was written by Mr. Little, was answered by Mr. Allen, but the dissatisfied members voted his reply "unsatisfactory." Mr. Little was then requested to unite with him in the call of a mutual council to advise in the case. This Mr. Allen declined to do. The controversy which followed, and which was managed on the side of the "disaffected" by Mr. Little, did not tend to re-establish cordial relations between them and their pastor. Attacks were made on Mr. Allen in the papers. Some of these were perversions and exaggerations of what had been said or done by him, and others were malicious fabrications. These had no tendency toward a conciliation of matters, and in July, 1807, the correspondence closed with the breach wider than ever.

Prior to the commencement of the correspondence most of the aggrieved party—"except a few church members"—had withdrawn from Mr. Allen's ministry, and set up worship in the town house, which stood on the site of the present Episcopal church. All hope of reconciliation being dissipated at the close of the correspondence, measures were commenced for the incorporation of a new parish; and in the winter of 1808-9, John Chandler Williams managing the application before the Legislature, Woodbridge Little and one hundred and eight others were incorporated as the Union Congregational Parish of Pittsfield.

In the act of incorporation, as drafted, clauses were inserted giving to the new parish a joint interest with the old in the meeting house and other property of the original organization; and also releasing the members who transferred their connection from the payment of taxes which had been assessed but not collected. These provisions passed the House of Representatives unchallenged, but they did not escape the keen eye of Dr. Timothy Childs, an ardent democrat and zealous parishioner of Mr. Allen, who happened that year to be one of the senators from Berkshire; and he opposed them as an invasion of the vested rights of the old parish, and a violation of uniform precedent.

The objectionable clauses were stricken from the bill, and the new parish was thus left to its own pecuniary resources, which were ample.

An *ex parte* council was convened on the 1st of August, 1809, "by letters missive from a committee of Christian professors and others;" and the organization of an ecclesiastical body was recommended. On the 22d of the same month the committee appointed by the council met, and the church was organized with the following members: Charles Goodrich, Nathaniel Fairfield, Zebediah Stiles, Timothy Caldwell, Timothy Haskell, Joseph Fairfield, Nathaniel Tremaine, Woodbridge Little, Daniel Chapman, Jonathan Weston, Richard Barnard, Charles Goodrich, jr., Isaac Tremaine, John Chandler Williams, Benjamin Newell, Elisha Ely; males, sixteen. Hannah Goodrich, Abigail Barnard, Hepzibah Whitney, Sally White, Mary Newell, Deliverance Blankenship, Olive Tremaine, Huldah Colt, Sarah Colt, Roxana Allis, Lovina Case, Mary Strong, Amelia Goodrich, Eleanor Newell, Martha Gold, Hart Pomeroy, Fanny Hinsdale, Mehitable Kitteridge, Abigail Root, Sarah Peck, Elizabeth Fairfield (widow), Mary Strong, Elizabeth Pepoon, Mercy Merrick, Lucy James; females, twenty-five; total, forty-one.

After the institution of Union Church, on the same day, Rev. Thomas Punderson was chosen to the pastorate, and on the 25th of the following October he was installed.

The unchristian spirit which was aroused by this controversy did not subside with the organization of the seceders into a church. A counter council was convened on the 10th of October, 1809, and both parties were found guilty of irregularities, and mildly censured.

On the 24th of October three of the seceding members (none of them had regularly withdrawn), Charles Goodrich, jr., Timothy Haskell, and Jonathan Weston, were tried for violation of their covenant agreements, and excommunicated. They made no defense, but disclaimed the jurisdiction of the church over them. Proceedings were afterward instituted against the others. The excitement caused by these proceedings affected the health of Mr. Allen, who declined rapidly during the winter of 1808–9, and in the spring he visited Boston for the benefit of the sea air. He returned about mid-summer, having derived no permanent benefit from his trip. After his return, in deference to the wishes of his family, he consented to resign; but negotiations for that purpose failed. On the morning of February 11th, 1810, he died, at the age of sixty-seven.

Nine years after his death action was taken by the town for the erection of a monument to his memory, and a committee for that purpose was appointed; but for some unexplained reason the monument was never erected. A mural tablet, with the following inscription, was placed over the pulpit in the church that was erected in 1853:

"IN MEMORY OF THOMAS ALLEN,

first minister of Pittsfield, born at Northampton, January 7th, 1743, ordained first minister of the Congregational Society of Pittsfield, April, 1764. Preached in this place forty-six years, and died February 11th, 1810. *Fortiter gerit crucem.*"

Mr. Allen's remains were first deposited in his tomb in the first burial ground near the church. Afterward they were removed to the grave yard on First street, from which they were transferred to Pontoosuc Hill in the Pittsfield Cemetery, upon which his grandson and namesake has erected a monumental obelisk.

During seven years after the death of Mr. Allen, or rather after October, 1809, no money was in fact raised by the town for religious purposes. In that year the statute was complied with by voting "that the sum of four hundred dollars shall be raised for the support of the ministry; which, together with the expense of assessing the same, shall be assessed exclusively on the polls and estates of those persons who are members of the First Parish in Pittsfield, and be paid over to such uses as they shall appoint." The payment and expenditure of this money was, however, remitted; thus virtually dissolving the connection between the town and the parish. By other votes of the town from time to time this separation was confirmed and perpetuated, producing almost an equality of the religious societies before the law. There was a considerable democratic majority in the town, but the democrats among the Methodists and Baptists united with the federalists of the Union Parish to accomplish this result.

The town voted, in 1810, that the fund that arose from the sale of the ministry lands should be appropriated to defray the expenses of the schools in the town, but the town treasurer, Captain John Dickinson, disregarded this vote, and paid the money on the salary of the pastor of the First Church. Attempts were made to have the matter investigated, but the democratic majority in the town had become very large, and there was a determination to sustain the treasurer in his non-compliance with the vote of 1810, with rescinding it. By the report of the committee in 1816, it appeared that the treasurer had paid to the minister of the First Parish $971.83, and it was voted "that Thomas Gold, Esq., Deacon Samuel Root, and Mr. Thomas Hubbard be a committee to settle with Mr. John Dickinson," and in case of failure to settle they were directed to bring an amicable suit against the sureties of the treasurer.

No settlement was effected, and a suit was commenced. It was set aside on a demurrer, and an appeal to the Supreme Court was taken. Pending this appeal measures were initiated for a reunion of the parishes, and this reunion was finally effected. The matter was referred, and the referees decided "that neither party should recover or pay anything, either debt or costs." This appears to have been the end of this series of remarkable transactions, and no protest was made against the apparent injustice of the action of the town.

On the 10th of August, 1810, the First Church chose Rev. William Allen to succeed his father in the pastorate, and, the parish concurring, he was duly installed.

The measures of discipline commenced by Rev. Thomas Allen against the seceding members of the First Church were resumed seventeen days

after his death, or on the 28th of February, 1810. It resulted in the suspension for six months of a portion of these members, with absolute excommunication after the lapse of that time should they continue unrepentant. Eight of these suspended members afterward tendered a qualified confession, which was not accepted by the church as wholly satisfactory, and these members were left for five years. Twenty-one female members made a confession, which was rejected as equivocal. Sixteen of these afterward made the same acknowledgment that the eight male members had offered, with the same result. This was in 1815, and the hindrances that had obstructed reunion were slowly giving way. Soon afterward the church adopted a declaration in which it was stated that, "although retaining our persuasion the foundation of the church of Union Parish was laid in error and irregularity, yet influenced by the desire of promoting the interests of the gospel of peace, we think ourselves allowed to vote, and we do hereby vote, that we shall hereafter overlook, in our measures of discipline, the offense which has been acknowledged, and that hereafter we will treat the church of Union Parish as a Christian church."

As usual in such cases both parties had from the first professed a desire to prevent a rupture, and both had proclaimed a willingness for a reconciliation; but each held that the terms proposed by the other were inadmissible, and this was true, for each insisted on an unconditional surrender of what the other considered a vital point.

There is no record of any act by the Union Parish during the first seven years of its existence, except the ordination of its minister and the erection of its house of worship. For this building the town was asked to sell a site "north of the printing office of Phinehas Allen," on what was then the burial ground, although as yet unoccupied by graves. The democrats being in majority, this request was refused, and the new house of worship was built where the South Congregational Church now stands, on South street. It was a neat, tasteful, and convenient structure, with a rather graceful spire, and was supplied with a bell. After the reunion of the parishes it served a good purpose as a lecture and school room.

On the 21st of June, 1813, Woodbridge Little died. By his will he left $500, the interest of which was to be "yearly appropriated toward the salary of the Congregational minister in Union Parish." He added a proviso, however, that "if at any time, a union shall be effected between the two societies, on principles of Christian charity, and they become in fact one society and church, then the said sum should be given to the united parishes."

This bequest became available in 1818, when the parishes had become united. It became the nucleus of the fund for the support of the Congregational ministry in Pittsfield. Mr. Little was buried in the old First burial ground, but after two disinterments, his grave is in the "Pilgrim's Rest," at the Pittsfield Cemetery.

The first earnest and efficient efforts toward a reconciliation between the two parishes were made by the pastors of the congregations. On the 12th of November, 1816, Rev. Mr. Allen addressed to the First congregation a communication recommending that steps toward a reunion of the societies be taken, and signified his willingness to be dismissed from the pastoral relations for that purpose. A disposition to comply with these recommendations was manifested by the church, and a committee, consisting of Deacons Crofoot and Maynard, and Messrs. Daniel Foot, James Hubbard, and Ebenezer Burt was appointed to confer with any committee that might be appointed by Union Parish.

These proceedings were communicated to Rev. Mr. Punderson, who laid them before his congregation, accompanied by a letter also signifying his willingness to be dismissed in the interest of harmony. Thereupon this church appointed, as a committee to confer with that of the First Church, Hon. J. C. Williams, Deacon Daniel Chapman, and Captain Tremain. The joint committee thus constituted agreed on the following basis of union :

" First. That the male members of each church, living in town, should express their readiness to fellowship all the members of the other church, who might be in regular standing.

" Second. That the members of the two churches should have separate vote in the choice of the first minister of the united society; and that a majority, consisting of at least two-thirds of the members of each church, present, should be necessary to the settlement of said minister."

These terms were promptly accepted by the First Church, and measures were taken to carry them into effect.

The confessions of faith and covenants of the two churches were found to be substantially and verbally nearly the same; but being thought too long they were condensed into what was considered a faithful summary.

Councils met and dismissed their pastors with the highest expressions of esteem and affection, and declared that they only consented thereto because the measure was indispensable to the proposed union.

All the preliminaries having been satisfactorily arranged, an ecclesiastical council convened on the 7th of July, 1817, and after the requisite formalities declared the members of the two bodies a united church.

A fraternal feeling was soon permanently established, and the Congregational church and parish in Pittsfield became as distinguished for peace and harmony as it had long been for the reverse.

Previous to 1810 business concerning the support of public worship was conducted in ordinary town meetings, where secular and municipal affairs were discussed and determined. But in 1817, no parochial business having been transacted by the town during seven years, although the town parish system was revived, the business was confined to those meetings warned for that special purpose, the warrant of the selectmen requiring the constable to summon only those qualified to vote in the

affairs of the "Congregational Society" in Pittsfield. An effort was made in November, 1818, to organize the parish with a special board of parish officers. This failed, however, and the matter of a further organization of the parish rested till 1834.

September 1st, 1817, the church voted to invite Rev. Heman Humphrey, of Fairfield, Conn., to the pastorate, and on the 17th of the same month the parish concurred and tendered him a salary of $900 per annum.

Heman Humphrey, born in West Simsbury, now Canton, Hartford county, Conn., was the son of Solomon Humphrey, a substantial farmer of ordinary education and good natural ability. His mother was said to be a woman of uncommon mental capacity, and an eager taste for reading. Heman received the ordinary education of farmers' sons in Connecticut at that time. He spent five summers in farm labor and devoted the winters to teaching school. At the age of twenty-two he commenced preparation for college and two years later, in the autumn of 1803, he entered the junior class at Yale. He passed a creditable college course, through which he supported himself, and graduated free from debt. Of his religious faith he wrote: "I was born a Calvinist, not of flesh, nor of blood, nor of the will of man, but of God, who hath mercy on whom He will have mercy. I then fully embraced the doctrines of the shorter catechism, and from this platform I have never swerved." He pursued his theological studies in New Haven and Goshen, Conn., was ordained and settled at Fairfield, Conn., and remained there till May, 1817. He then preached a short time in Hartford, and by invitation visited Pittsfield, the result being the call to settle over the united churches. He was installed on the 26th of October, 1817.

Mr. Humphrey was endowed in an eminent degree with all the qualities requisite for the discharge of his difficult duties here, and he succeeded in cementing the union that had just been formed between two bodies that had been bitterly hostile.

It is believed that Sunday school work commenced here prior to his call. Although there is no mention in the church records of the establishment of a school, the *Pittsfield Sun* of November 15th, 1820, said: "This is the fourth season of the Sunday school in this town," and gave a detail of the work accomplished in it.

In May, 1823, a Bible class was established, with the following enrolled members: Henry Strong, Dr. H. H. Childs, James McKnight, James H. Kellogg, Samuel Colt, Uriah Lathrop, John Mason, Edward P. Humphrey, David White, Robert Colt, George A. Peck, Samuel Crocker, Elbridge G. Frisby, Nelson K. Strong, George R. Whitney, Eliza Lathrop, Ann Childs, Julia Porter, Frances Danforth, Maria Allen, Amelia Simpson, Mary Ann Porter, Martha Gold, Eliza Luce, Sarah Ann Weller, M. Clark, Fidelia Clark, Aurelia Johnson, Ann Burge, Martha Root, Sarah Ann Colt, Mary Ann Brown, Julia Colt, Elizabeth Campbell, Clarissa Colt, Loisa Adams, Louisa Merriam, Aurora Eells, Amelia Danforth, Caroline Allen, Salome Danforth, Mary Bissell, Eliza Brown, Harriett

Allen, Caroline Colt, Minerva Kittredge, E. M. Seeley, Olivia Porter, Martha D. Bramin, Catherine Smith, Sarah Moore, M. Castle, Charlotte Cady, Abby Warner, Mary Ann Kellogg, Climene Woodworth, Eunice Pomeroy, Parthenia L. Pomeroy, Mary Ann Dickinson, Mary Brown, Mary Dorrance, Elizabeth Jackson, Adelia Merrick, Sarah Chapin, Eunice Rossiter, Nancy Ingersoll, William Goodrich, Christiana Van Valkenburg, Cornelia Dubois, Hannah M. Tyler, Maria Clapp, John Day, James Warriner, Amelia Goodrich, John Ayres, Horace Bissell, John B. Eldridge, William A. Kittredge, Lemuel Pomeroy, jr., George McKnight, Justin Chapman, William W. Ward, Edward Goodrich, Daniel Goodrich, George Colt, Thaddeus Clapp, Peleg Blankinship, Mary Colt, Sophia Warner, Ann D. Childs, Mary W. Childs, Clarissa Lathrop, Cordelia Johnson, C. Colt, Elizabeth Goodrich, Huldah Goodrich, Edith Powell, Chester Woodworth, Levi Thomas, Charles J. Fox Allen, Aurelia Hollister, Newell, Clarissa Strong, Sophronia Kitteredge, —— Beebe, Maria Center, Abigail Ayres, Cordelia Blankinship.

In the summer of 1820 a deep religious interest prevailed here, resulting in the addition of 40 members to the church. During the next summer occurred the most remarkable revival that Pittsfield had ever witnessed. This was conducted by Mr. Humphrey and the celebrated evangelist, Rev. Asahel Nettleton. The result was an accession to the church of between eighty and ninety members. This revival wiped out the last traces of the feuds that had so long agitated the church.

In addition to his strictly pastoral duties, Mr. Humphrey took a sincere and active interest in the secular well being of the town and parish. Many of the alterations and repairs of the meeting house were due to his influence ; and so, to some extent, was the improvement in church music, and the gift by Joseph Shearer of a town clock. He was active in the management of the common schools, the academies, and the library. He was one of the original trustees of the medical college, and gave it his aid in its most trying days. He was also among the foremost in giving to the village those avenues of elms and maples which are now the pride of its finest streets ; and some of them he planted with his own hand.

Possibly Dr. Humphrey was unnecessarily intolerant of some social customs that some of his people thought quite innocent, but no one doubted his conscientious belief that in combating these he was discharging an imperative duty.

In July, 1823, he was elected president of the collegiate institution which afterward became Amherst College. His friends in Pittsfield earnestly besought him not to accept this position, and for a time he hesitated ; but ultimately he became convinced that duty required his acceptance of the position, and on the 3d of October, 1823, a council dissolved his connection with the church in Pittsfield. He was inducted into office at Amherst October 15th, 1823. His labors there were more arduous, and his wisdom and success, if not greater, were more conspicuous than in Pittsfield. They are too well known to require repetition here.

While Mr. Humphrey was considering the invitation to Amherst he received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Middlebury College. In 1846 Yale College conferred upon him the further degree of Doctor of Laws.

Having resigned the presidency of Amherst College in 1845, leaving it among the leading institutions of learning in the country, Dr. Humphrey showed the strength and permanence of his affection for the people of his old charge by returning to Pittsfield to spend the evening of his days among them. He was then but sixty-three years old, and for seventeen years he contributed his counsel and aid, with all the ardor, and almost with the vigor of his youth, to every enterprise, religious or secular, which was proposed for the good of the town. Having thus lived, beloved and venerated, until the year 1861, he died on the 3d of April; and on the 8th was buried in the beautiful cemetery which, from the day when he took part in its consecration, he had loved to contemplate as his last resting place.

It has been stated that no parochial business was transacted by the town between 1810 and 1817, and that the affairs of the united parish, although nominally managed by the town, in accordance with the law, were practically managed by the members of the church, and that the expenses of the parish were defrayed by them. That Dr. Humphrey recognized the injustice of taxing for the support of his church those who did not worship in it was shown by his action in 1818. He discovered that several persons who did not attend on his ministry—members of his parish by the law but not by their own will—were assessed for his support; and he directed the treasurer to remit their taxes, and charge the deficiency which would arise to his own account.

A large portion of the Congregationalists here, especially those of the democratic party, agreed with members of other denominations in considering the law which gave preference to the societies that professed the Congregational faith unjust, impolitic, inconsistent with American institutions, and detrimental to the true interests of the religion it was intended to protect.

In 1820 the question whether or not a convention for the revision of the bill of rights and constitution should be held was submitted to the people, and Pittsfield gave 116 affirmative votes with none in the negative.

Chief among the obnoxious clauses, the reform of which they desired, was the third article in the bill of rights, under which the laws providing for the support of public worship were framed.

The representatives of the town in this convention were Hon. Nathan Willis, Dr. H. H. Childs, and Jonathan Yale Clark. Dr. Childs submitted to the convention an amendment to the third article to the bill of rights, providing for the equality of all sects or denominations before the law. This amendment he supported with vigor and ability, but public opinion in other parts of the State was not as far advanced as in Pittsfield, and the amendment was not adopted. The feeble amendment which was

adopted by the convention in place of that proposed by Dr. Childs, and which made substantially no change in the mode of supporting public worship, received in Pittsfield, when submitted to the people, eight yeas to 185 nays. It was defeated in the State.

The defeat of Dr. Child's amendment created a strong feeling of dissatisfaction in Pittsfield, and the delegate from this town (General Willis), who had voted against it in the convention, was loudly denounced. The irritated feeling of the dissenters was, however, manifested in various ways, and among others by the following advertisement, which was printed in the *Sun* of January, 1821, with a rude wood cut of a man kneeling, with a chain around his neck, before another who held the other end:

"*To all whom it may concern:* Having been informed that there are many persons wishing to become members of the Methodist parish, and free themselves, as far as possible, from the oppression of a religious persecution, which the intolerants of the late convention still think proper to advise the people to submit to; I therefore take this method of giving notice that I am legally authorized, by said parish, to give the necessary certificates of membership.

"SYLVESTER RATHBUN.

"January 16th, 1821."

Public sentiment in the State overtook that of Pittsfield regarding this reform, and it was adopted in November, 1833, by a vote of 32,324 yeas to 3,272 nays.

The style and arrangement of the pews, and the method of seating the congregation in the church of the First Parish, was not satisfactory to the people, and as time went on their dissatisfaction increased. The pews were square and huge, "and the congregation," said Dr. Humphrey, "might stare at one another instead of looking at the preacher; and high square play-houses along the sides of the galleries above were the seats of the children. The boys, not content to be so shut up, made good use of their penknifes in opening such communications as suited their convenience." "It is true," he added, "we had tithing men then, and they occasionally rapped in the midst of the sermon, and once in a while took a boy by the collar and marched him along to the tithingman's seat, where he sat, casting an occasional stealthy sidelong glance at his playmates, who were enjoying his duress. It was a bad arrangement of the seats above and below."

As stated elsewhere, the congregation were seated by a committee, and in assigning the seats this committee took into consideration the social standing, official position, professional occupation, and that indefinable combination of dress, bearing, and manner of living which, under the name of "style," is peculiarly obnoxious to the jealousy of a large class in every village community. The embittered feelings and jealous heartburnings which were the unavoidable consequences of such a custom certainly had no tendency to promote the feeling that should pervade a society of Christians, and the desire for a change grew stronger with the lapse of time.

In March, 1824, the voters in the town, belonging to the Congregational society, were called to decide whether they would make sale of the pews as they then were, or change them to slips. Thomas B. Strong, John Dickinson, Butler Goodrich, Thomas A. Gold, and Samuel M. McKay were appointed a committee to consider plans for a change. They recommended slips instead of pews, but no change in the method of seating. The next year a committee consisting of Phinehas Allen, Hosea Merrill, Charles Churchill, S. M. McKay, and Jonathan Allen was appointed, but no further action was taken till March, 1830. At this meeting a committee consisting of Nathan Willis, Simeon Brown, Ezekiel R. Colt, S. M. McKay, Curtis T. Fenn, E. M. Bissell, Solomon L. Russell, and Henry H. Childs was appointed to consider the matter. The method which was adopted on the recommendation of this committee was the substitution of slips for pews, and the continuance of the plan of seating the congregation by a committee.

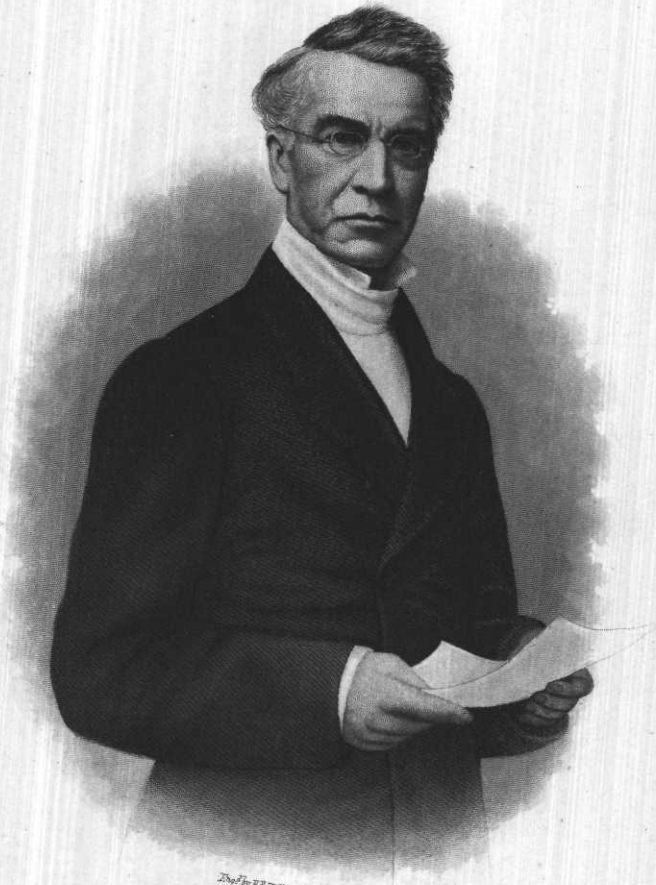
Finally, in November, 1836, nearly two years after the abolition of the compulsory support of public worship, the practice of seating the congregation by a committee was entirely done away with, and the pews were leased at a fixed price, the precedence of choice being sold at auction ; a method which still prevails.

After the pastorate of Dr. Humphrey affairs in the church flowed smoothly, and its history presents few striking points.

Rev. Rufus William Bailey became pastor in 1824, and continued until 1827; his salary being raised during his pastorate from $800 to $950. He was succeeded, in August, 1828, by Rev. Henry Phillip Tappan, one of the most profound scholars who ever resided in Pittsfield, He resigned in August, 1831 ; and was followed in February, by Rev. John W. Yeomans. The salary of both Mr. Tappan and Mr. Yeomans, was $800 per annum ; but the parish made Mr. Tappan a farewell gift of $400.

During the latter part of Mr. Yeoman's pastorate there arose among the members of the church a difference of opinion which resulted in a temporary division. An evangelist named Foot, from Albany, made his advent here, and held services in the Baptist church. Mr. Yeomans, who countenanced him at first, ceased to do so because he thought he saw in him a want of discretion. Upon this some members of the Congregational church, who favored the employment of evangelists, and other extraordinary means for exciting popular interest in religion, forsook the First Parish, and worshipped in the old Union meeting house. On the 19th of May, 1834, Lemuel Pomeroy, the owner of the old meeting house, with nineteen others, including Deacons Josiah Bissell, S. A. Danforth, and T. E. Mosely, and Dr. H. H. Childs, organized a new religious society, under the name of the Second Congregational Church of Pittsfield. No minister was settled over this society, but it was supplied by Rev. Samuel A. Allen, Rev. Professor Chester Dewey, Rev. Messrs. Hooker, of Lanesboro, Gridley, of Williamstown, and Kirk, afterward of Boston.

The affairs of the Congregational society ceased to be a part of the



Engd by H.B.Hall & Sons, 13 Barclay St. N.Y.

Yours truly,

Jno. Todd.

town records in 1835, and the church records were burned in 1868, so that information concerning it is less full and definite than it otherwise would be.

Rev. Mr. Yeomans resigned in September, 1835. He afterward became president of La Fayette College, at Easton, Pennsylvania. It may here be remarked that four other pastors of this church became presidents of colleges: viz., Rev. Dr. Allen, of Bowdoin; Rev. Dr. Humphrey, of Amherst; Rev. Mr. Bailey, of Austin; and Rev. Dr. Tappan, of the University of Michigan.

Rev. Mr. Yeomans was succeeded in the pastorate by Rev. Horatio Nelson Brinsmade, who was installed in 1835, and resigned in August, 1841.

On the 21st of December, 1841, Rev. John Todd was elected pastor, and commenced his labors January 1st, 1842. He continued in the pastorate during 31 years, embracing the most prosperous era in the history of the town. His salary was, at first, $1,000 per annum, but it was raised from time to time till it became $2,500. In 1870 he tendered his resignation, expressing a desire to remain as pastor emeritus. The parish granted his request, on condition that his resignation should be postponed till January 1st, 1873. In 1872, however, his failing health forbade a longer continuance in pastoral labor, and he was relieved, with a continuance of his salary and the use of the parsonage.

He was succeeded in January, 1873, by Rev. Edward O. Bartlett, whose salary was $3,000. He resigned in January, 1876.

Rev. Jonathan L. Jenkins, the present pastor, began his pastorate April 15th, 1877, and was installed July 5th, 1877.

The deacons of the church have been: James Easton, chosen 1765; Josiah Wright, 1765; Matthew Barber, 1784; Joseph Clark, 1784; James Brattle, 1795; James Hubbard, 1795; Daniel Chapman, 1803; Daniel Crofoot, 1809; Charles Goodrich, 1809; Eli Maynard, 1813; Vivus Osborn, 1822; Josiah Bissell, 1822; Joseph Merrick, 1828; Ebenezer Burt, 1828; Thomas Mosely, 1832; Titus Goodman, 1832; Samuel A. Danforth, 1832; Henry C. Brown, 1834; Curtis T. Fenn, 1834; Phinehas Allen, 1839; Samuel D. Colt, 1839; Thomas Taylor, 1848; Henry H. Childs, 1850; Henry G. Davis, 1850; Charles Hulbert, 1850; Gaius C. Burnap, 1853; Franklin W. Pease, 1852; Otis R. Barker, 1860; Henry Chickering, 1860; George N. Dutton, 1863; Jabez L. Peck, 1863; Zeno Russell, 1873; James Cowan, 1873; John T. Power, 1880.

The meeting house that was finished in 1794 was kept in good repair, and alterations were made in it from time to time as changing taste required; the most important being the substitution of slips for the old fashioned pews.

Appropriations were early made for the improvement of the music in the sanctuary, and were repeated from time to time as they were found necessary. About 1816 Joseph Shearer presented to the parish an organ,

but it does not appear that it was much used, or well cared for, and it went to ruin.

Until 1846 instrumental music was furnished by performers with flutes and stringed instruments ; but in that year an organ was purchased in Boston, and Miss Helen Dunham, daughter of Deacon James H. Dunham, became the organist.

In 1822 John C. Williams, Nathan Willis, S. M. McKay, Thomas B. Strong, Calvin Martin, and Joseph Shearer were appointed trustees of the ministerial fund, which consisted of a legacy of $500 from Woodbridge Little, and the ministry lot, which was sold in 1827, to Captain Hosea Merrill for $700. In 1831 a legacy was received from John R. Crocker, of nearly $500. In 1866 the fund received another addition of $500 by a legacy of Deacon Crofoot.

In 1840 the parish bought the homestead of Deacon Josiah Bissell, on South street, for a parsonage. This was destroyed by fire in 1842. It was rebuilt at a total expense of $1,676 94. Abraham Burbank was the contractor for the erection and painting of the building.

After the dissolution of Union Parish the church building of that society was purchased by Lemuel Pomeroy, and was used as a lecture room, and also for morning and evening prayer meetings by the First Church. On the evening of September 6th, 1835, while a prayer meeting was in progress, it was struck by lightning, but no lives were lost.

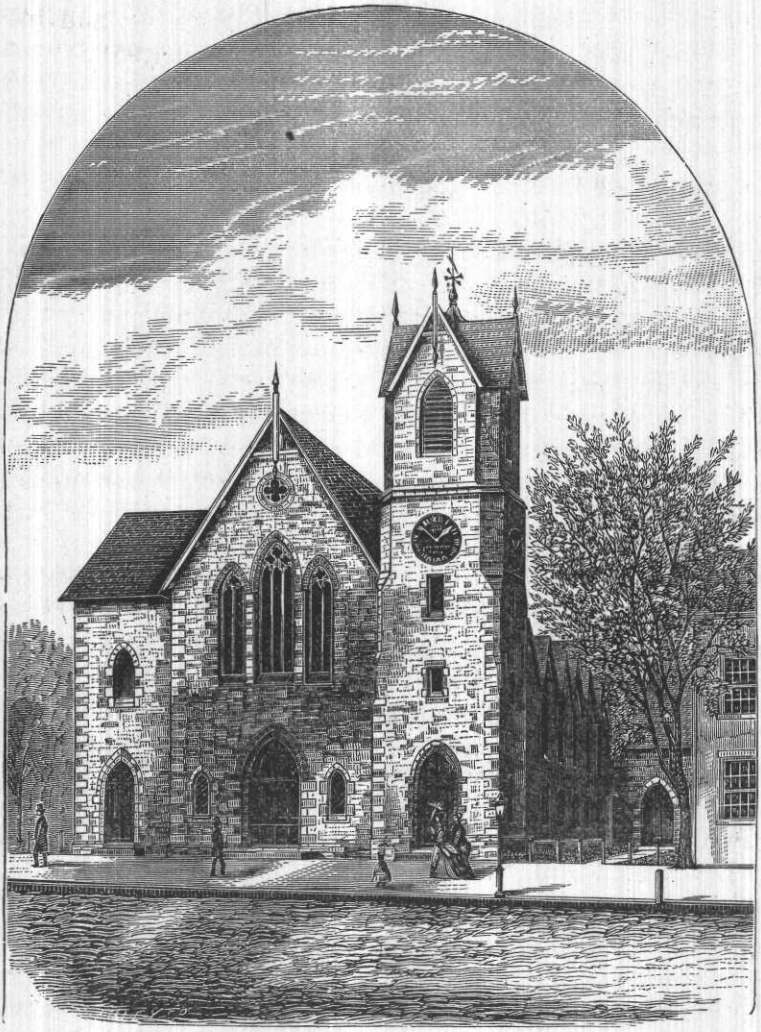
From time to time efforts were made for the erection of a new sessions room, but without success. In 1844 Dr. Todd became so strongly impressed with the impropriety of the joint occupancy of this house for religious and secular purposes that he peremptorily refused ever to enter it again to hold religious service.

A committee was appointed to procure subscriptions for the erection of a church building. They succeeded in obtaining pledges for $16,700. A committee of seven was appointed to superintend the erection of the church according to plans and specifications to be furnished by them and accepted by the parish. The active duties of this committee finally devolved on two of its members, Gordon McKay and John C. West. Mr. Eidlitz, an architect from New York, elaborated the plans, and after some changes and modifications a plan was adopted.

The contract for building the church was taken by Levi Goodrich and John C. Hoadley, at $21,500. To this $1,500 were added on account of additions to the plan, making a total of $23,000 paid to the contractors. A tax was assessed for the balance above the original subscription.

The carpets, upholstering of the pews, etc., were provided by the ladies. Mr. and Mrs. Jason Clapp presented, for the pulpit, an elegant carved sofa and chairs, made from oaken beams taken from the second meeting house. An organ was purchased at a cost of $3,250, which was raised by subscription. The entire cost of the edifice, completed and furnished, was a little more than $28,000, exclusive of the bell and clock, which escaped injury by the fire, and which originally cost $1,600. The

corner stone was laid with appropriate ceremonies on the 28th of May, 1852. An interesting feature of the occasion was the presence on the platform of Butler Goodrich, John Dickinson, Oren Goodrich, Elijah Robbins, and Enoch White, who had, sixty years before, aided in raising the frame of the second meeting house. It was dedicated July 6th, 1863.



THE FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The church is of the gray limestone of Pittsfield, laid in broken Ashlar, trimmed with square blocks of rock-faced Great Barrington blue stone. The style is Elizabethan, with low walls and a very high roof. The interior is finished in chestnut, in the Gothic style, and is opened to the roof. It will seat an audience of 1,100.

In April, 1868, George N. Dutton, Henry Colt, and Jabez L. Peck were appointed a committee to report on the expediency of building a

new chapel, or enlarging and repairing the old lecture room, with some definite plan, including location and probable cost.

At the annual meeting the committee reported that the old lecture room could not in any way be put in a suitable condition to meet the pressing needs of the parish. They therefore submitted plans, which they had procured from Mr. Charles T. Rathbun, for a chapel of the same style and material as the church, to be placed upon the land in its rear, owned by the parish. The cost they estimated at $11,951.80.

The report was accepted, and Messrs. Thomas Colt, Theodore Pomeroy, and Robert W. Adam were appointed a committee, with instructions to erect the chapel at a cost not exceeding $15,000.

The estimate was twice increased and finally reached the sum of $21,200.

The chapel was first occupied in 1870. Its style is Gothic and the material is the blue limestone of Pittsfield. The interior is finished simply and massively. The workmanship throughout is remarkable for faithfulness and scrupulous care in all its parts. The entire charge of the erection of the chapel and the consideration and advocacy of various important improvements upon the original plans, suggested by the progress of the work, devolved upon Mr. Colt, the chairman of the building committee, who gave all the details the most constant and assiduous personal supervision, and left as few defects as possible to be discovered by experience.

In 1847 the congregation of the First Parish had outgrown its accommodations, and several members expressed their willinguess to colonize. Lemuel Pomeroy proposed, instead of the organization of a new parish, the employment of two clergymen, one of whom should hold services in the old lecture room, which he offered to donate for that purpose. This plan was not adopted.

On the 8th of May, 1848, William M. Ward, Curtis T. Fenn, Charles Hulbert, Welcome S. Howard, Ebenezer Dunham, Henry G. Davis, Charles Montague, Oliver S. Root, Theodore Hinsdale, Avery Carey, William M. Walker, Lewis Stoddard, Wellington H. Tyler, William S. Wells, Merrick Ross, and James H. Dunham organized themselves as the South Congregational Parish. In 1850 Heman Humphrey, William L. Peck, Jason Parsons, Josiah Carter, Avery Williams, Bernice Granger, Aaron Clough, Edward Goodrich, Calvin Martin, Amos Barnes, James Dunham, N. J. Wilson, Noah Pixley, William Hubbard, Nelson Tracy, Solomon Wilson, Bradford B. Page, P. L. Page, A. K. Parsons, Charles B. Golden, T. M. Roberts, and William Robinson became connected with the organization.

On the 10th of May, 1847, measures were instituted for the erection of a church edifice, and W. H. Tyler, O. S. Root, Avery Carey, Ebenezer Dunham, Lewis Stoddard, Amos Barnes, and Calvin Martin were chosen a building committee. The old lecture room was purchased for the purpose of utilizing its site, and was enlarged by the gift of a strip thirty

feet in width from the northern edge of the First parsonage garden.

The new meeting house which was designed to be a handsome structure of wood, with a graceful spire, was commenced, and had well advanced toward completion, when the old lecture room, which had been removed a little northward, and was used by the carpenters as a workshop, caught fire early on the morning of September 15th, 1849, and both edifices were entirely consumed.

About the first of November the new building committee, Calvin Martin, W. H. Tyler, Amos Barnes, Avery Carey, Ebenezer Dunham and Lewis Stoddard reported that a new contract had been made with Mr. R. B. Stewart, which would require the sum of $12,000, of which the parish was able to furnish $9,000, leaving $3,000 to be raised by subscription.

The rebuilding of the meeting house was commenced at once, and it was dedicated November 13th, 1850. The spire of this building was blown down by a gale, in 1859. It was restored at a cost of $3,500. It the spring of 1882, it was again blown down.

The members who organized the society, in 1848, did not then disconnect themselves from the First Church. The South Congregational Church was organized on the 12th of November, 1850, the day next previous to the dedication of the church edifice. It consisted of 130 members, who had been dismissed from the First Church for the purpose of forming this.

Rev. Samuel Harris, the first pastor, was installed March 11th, 1851. His pastorate was highly successful, but terminated in August, 1855, by his acceptance of a professorship in the Bangor Theological Seminary. He was afterward president of Bowdoin College, and professor of theology in Yale.

Doctor Harris was succeeded, in June, 1856, by Rev. Charles B. Boynton, D.D., of Cincinnati, who was dismissed in July, 1857. Rev. Roswell Foster, of Huntington, was installed April 2d, 1859. Rev. Samuel R. Dimock was installed September 24th, 1861, and dismissed April 24th, 1864. Rev. Edward Strong, D.D., of New Haven, and a graduate of Yale College, was installed March 15th, 1865, and dismissed November 15th, 1871. Rev. Thomas Crowther was installed May 22d, 1872, and dismissed in May, 1875. Rev. William Carruthers was installed in January, 1876. Mr. Carruther's pastorate closed June 26th, 1877. Rev. Dr. Boynton, former pastor of the church, supplied the pulpit sixteen months, beginning November 4th, 1877. Rev. C. H. Hamlin began his ministry here May 18th, 1879, and resigned in December, 1884. Rev. I. C. Smart, the present pastor, was installed June 9th, 1885.

Curtis T. Fenn, Thomas Taylor, and James H. Dunham were chosen deacons of the church November 25th, 1850. After about ten years service Mr. Fenn was relieved from active duty and died July 9th, 1871. Deacon Taylor continued in active service until near his death, which oc-

curred September 28th, 1875. In 1859 Phineas L. Page and William Robinson were elected to the office. Mr. Page resigned on account of a change of residence. The present deacons are: William Robinson; Henry M. Pierson, elected January 15th, 1871; Albert Tolman, elected May 20th, 1875; and George Shipton.

In 1873 a new and excellent organ was purchased and the church was so remodeled as to locate the organ and choir in the rear of the pulpit. This change greatly improved the architectural appearance of the interior; and was effected at an expense, including the cost of the organ, of over $5,000. The committee who had charge of the work were William B. Rice, H. H. Richardson, E. L. Humphrey, W. K. Rice, and James H. Dunham.

In the year 1846 the Second Congregational Church was formed, consisting entirely of people of color. Rev. Dr. Todd, Hon. E. A. Newton, and other gentlemen took a deep interest in the new organization, and with their aid a neat church was built. Rev. Dr. Garnett, of Troy, and other colored gentlemen assisted, by preaching and otherwise, in gathering a congregation. The first and present pastor is Rev. Samuel Harrison, who was ordained in 1850.

## CHAPTER XXII.

### TOWN OF PITTSFIELD (*continued*).

The Dissenters. — First Baptist Church. — First Methodist Church.—Wesleyan Methodist Church.—St. Stephen's (P. E.) Church.—St. Joseph's (R. C.) Church.—French Catholic Church.—German Lutheran Church.—Synagogue Ansha Amonium.—Cemeteries.

AT the time of the erection of the new meeting house in Pittsfield (1790) what were called dissenters, as the Puritans had been termed in England, had come to number thirty or forty taxpayers and between two and three hundred people. The Baptist faith was introduced in Pittsfield by Elder Valentine Rathbun in 1772. In 1780 Mother Ann Lee, the founder of the Shaker sect, made many proselytes in Pittsfield, and among them Mr. Rathbun, who, however, soon renounced his Shakerism, returned to his former faith, and instituted, in a town meeting in March, 1781, measures for checking what were regarded as the extravagances and immoralities of the Shakers. A committee was appointed, consisting of Rev. Mr. Allen, Elder Rathbun, Elnathan Phelps, Eli Root, and Woodbridge Little, and at an adjourned meeting, in April, it submitted the following report, which was adopted:

"The committee appointed on Mr. Rathbun's motion, respecting those people in town called and known by the name of Shakers, beg leave to report,—

"That they have attended to the object of their commission, so far as they imagined in duty and prudence they ought, and that they have reason to apprehend that those people called Shakers are, in many instances, irregular and disorderly in their conduct and conversation, if not guilty of some high crimes and misdemeanors. The committee therefore recommend it to the town to direct their selectmen to take such cognizance of all disorderly and idle persons in the town, and of their families, as in prudence and by law they may and ought; and, further, that the town give particular instructions to their respective grand jurors to be chosen for the next courts to inquire into all the conduct and practices of said people which are contrary to law, and make due presentment thereof, particularly all blasphemies, adulteries, fornications, breaches of sabbath, and all other breaches of law, which they may have been guilty of; and that all tithing-men and other persons use their best endeavors, according to law, to suppress all disorders and breaches of the peace of every kind; and also that the town direct their town clerk to inform the commissioners, or other

proper authority in the county of Albany, that great and manifest inconveniences and dangers arise from the correspondence and intercourse subsisting between the people of Niskeuna (Watervliet) called Shakers, and some people of this town and county disposed to embrace their erroneous opinions, and that they be requested to cooperate with us in endeavoring to prevent such intercourse and correspondence by all possible ways and means.

"THOMAS ALLEN,
"Per order of the Committee.

"Pittsfield, April 2d, 1781."

The Pittsfield Shakers formed the nucleus of a family which established itself near Mr. Rathbun's clothing works.

Methodism was introduced about 1788, by the preaching of two itinerants, Revs. Lemuel Smith and Thomas Everett. The eccentric and eloquent Lorenzo Dow was an early local preacher here.

Of the Episcopalians there were then six tax payers, of whom Henry Van Schaack became the leader of the dissenters in Pittsfield. These dissenters, when the first assessment for building a church was voted, in March, 1790, recorded the following protest:

"We, the underwritten persons, beg leave to state to the town that the Presbyterians, being the most numerous sect of Christians in the town of Pittsfield, have of late obtained several votes in town meetings for building a place of religious worship, and have, in some of those meetings, made various appropriations of town property for erecting the same. And as the subscribers to this paper are freeholders and inhabitants of the town aforesaid, differing in religious sentiments with those for whose use the said place of worship is building, they do in this public manner disclaim any right or pretension to the same, under the idea that it cannot, in any construction, be considered as a town building, but merely for accommodating a particular denomination of Christians; and that as we, in our several stations, contribute a share of our property voluntarily to the support of the gospel, according to our religious professions, we do claim it as our right to be exempted from any assessments, or other burthens, that have been or which may be, imposed by any town vote, or otherwise, for building the place of worship aforesaid, or any other in the same predicament.

"Furthermore we do, in justice to ourselves and the Christian denominations we belong to, protest against any town vote that now does, or which hereafter may, operate so as to assess or burthen one religious sect of Christians for building places of religious worship for another, or that any part of the town property shall be applied for purposes but what are actually for town uses. Contrary doctrines, it is conceived by the undersigned, tend to subordinate one sect or denomination of Christians to another, in direct violation of the Constitution of this Commonwealth, and contrary to the practice of Christians in general, in the United States of America.

"Dated and signed in Pittsfield, at a town meeting held the ——— of August, 1790.

"JOHN BRANCH,
ANDREW LANGWORTHY,
JOHN JEFFERDS,
DYER FITCH,
H. VAN SCHAACK,
VALENTINE RATHBUN,
JOHN BAKER,
ASA BRANCH,
SAXTON RATHBUN,
STEPHEN JEWETT."

At first little notice was taken of this protest, and Mr. Van Schaack commenced legal proceedings against the assessors. At a town meeting in March, 1792, a committee, consisting of John C. Williams, Woodbridge Little, Daniel Hubbard, Timothy Childs, Thomas Gold, and John Baker, was appointed to ascertain who had been dissenters on the 1st of November, 1789. They reported the following tax payers:

Episcopalians. Jonathan Hubby, James Heard, Henry Van Schaack, Esq., Eleazer Russell, Titus Grant, Steven Jewett.

Shakers. John Deming, Ephraim Welch, Josiah Talcott, Rufus Coggswell, Dr. Shadrach Hulbert, Joshua Birch, Daniel Goodrich, Hezekiah Osborn, Samuel Phelps.

Baptists. John Baker, Solomon Deming, Saxton Rathbun, Benjamin Rathbun, Noadiah Deming, Ezekiel Crandall, John Francis, Josiah Francis, James Rathbun, Charles Lamb, John Branch, Asa Branch, David Ashley, John Jefferds, Andrew Langworthy, Williard Langworthy, Moses Merwin, Hubbard Goodrich, Jonathan Chadfield, John Remington, John Bryant.

Others claimed that their dissent from Congregationalism had been unjustly disallowed, and the list was reopened at a subsequent meeting. The following is found among the town archives:

"Names of Persons who wish to be exempted from paying a Minister's Tax.

"Robert Francis,—pleads conveniency.

"John Francis,—

"Charles Lamb,—a Churchman.

"Dyer Fitch,—rather a Baptist in sentiment.

"Uriah Betts,—a Baptist in sentiment, but can attend other meetings without injuring his conscience.

"Walter Welch,—a Baptist by education, &c.

"Augustus Crandall,—a Seventh-day Baptist, but now attends Mr. Rathbun's; never attended any other meeting.

"Moses Wood,—a Baptist by profession.

"Seth Janes,—a Baptist, as much as any thing, and now supports Mr. Rathbun on Sundays.

"John Weed,—a Baptist in sentiment; ditto.

"Daniel Rust,—profits most by hearing Mr. Rathbun; chooses to attend there from principle.

"Abijah Wright,—a constant attendant on Mr. Rathbun.

"Timothy Hurlbert,—an attendant on Mr. Rathbun.

"David Ashley,—thinks it not right to support Mr. Allen by tax.

"David Ashley, jun.,—an attendant on Mr. Rathbun's meeting from a child, and chooses to attend there still.

"John Phelps,—thinks the Baptist to be most right.

"Abiather Millard,—brought up a Baptist, and thinks it not right to support a minister by tax.

"Caleb Wadhams—cannot attend on Mr. Allen because he thinks it not right to support a minister by tax.

"Seth Dickinson,—can't pay his debts.

"I do truly and absolutely believe in the Baptist persuasion. May this be recorded.—Seth Janes.

"Nathan Davis,—a Baptist in principle.

"Israel Miner,—never heard Mr. Allen, and can teach Mr. Allen, and thinks he ought not to pay his rates to him, and is a Shaker as much as anything."

Daniel Hubbard, Woodbridge Little, David Bush, and Timothy Childs had been appointed a committee to consider whether or not the taxes of dissenters should be abated. The result was the adoption of the plan of accepting from dissenters the certificates of their teachers, or pastors, that the amounts of their taxes for support of the church had been paid to them, in discharge of their taxes for religious purposes. This system continued till the enactment of the laws of 1799, which adopted, in effect, the same plan.

The action of Mr. Van Schaack was "laughed out of court" in the Common Pleas, but he appealed the case to the Supreme Bench, and it was decided in his favor.

While the Congregational church and parish in Pittsfield were rent by political discussions, the Baptist and Methodist churches, composed mostly of well-to-do farmers, but comparatively few in numbers and inferior in wealth, grew and flourished, obtaining a foothold in the town which they have never lost. Both were deeply inspired with the zeal peculiar to early religious reformers, each believing that its tenets were essential to the full faith of the gospel which had been lost sight of by the rest of the Christian world.

The First Baptist Church organized in Pittsfield, after an existence of twenty-six years, was by request of its pastor, Elder Valentine Rathbun, and his sole remaining deacon, dropped from the roll of the Shaftsbury Association, and probably entirely dissolved in 1798.

On the 27th of October, 1800, fifteen persons entered into a covenant to form and maintain a Baptist church. Their names were: Josiah Francis, John Francis, Josiah Francis, jr., Oliver Robbins, James Hammond, Daniel H. Francis, Mr. Beckwith, Backus Boardman (colored), Anna Francis (wife of John), Abigail Powers, Anna Chapman, Mahala Chapman, Mrs. Beckwith, Ruth Marvin, and Polly Francis.

The meeting for organization was held in the house of John Francis, and on the 22d of March, 1801, an ecclesiastical council convened at the same place, and recognized the church.

During the first five years and four months of its existence the church met regularly for worship at the houses of its members, but it had no settled pastor. Worship was conducted by lay members, and by occasional visiting clergymen, among whom was Elder John Leland. In that time twenty-six were admitted by baptism, and three by letter, one was dismissed, and two died, leaving a membership of forty-two.

On the 26th of June, 1806, John Francis was ordained and became pastor of the church. He and his father were the only ones who had been members of the old church. He was born in Wethersfield, in 1759,

and came to Pittsfield, probably in 1780. He remained pastor of the church till his death, September 28th, 1813. During his ministry twenty-one members were added by baptism, and one by letter, three were excluded, and one died, leaving a membership of sixty-nine. The old North Woods school house had, during this time, been the place of worship, but services were transferred to the school house on West street, beyond Lake Onota. During nine years after the death of Elder Francis the church was without a pastor. In this time, notwithstanding the backsliding of some of its members, there was a steady growth. Services were generally conducted by the officers of the church, though at times Elder Leland and other neighboring clergymen officiated. The society was poor. Only nine members held real estate, the aggregate value of which was $22,100. In 1819 an effort was made to procure the services of Elder Otis once a month, but only a dollar a day was offered as compensation.

In March, 1822, Elder Augustus Beach was engaged to preach on alternate Sundays in Pittsfield and Lanesboro, the annual salary from the Pittsfield church being $100 and house rent. This salary was raised partly by assessment and partly by subscription.

Mr. Beach was educated at Williams College. He was a man of well marked individuality, well qualified for a leader in the church militant. He was strongly aggressive and his warfare against evil was unrelenting. He was an active advocate of temperance and a zealous opponent of slavery. He was an energetic revivalist and in many respects his character resembled that of Elder Rathbun. During the twelve years and four months of his ministry the church received 180 members by baptism, and forty-two by letter. Thirteen died, thirty-seven were dismissed, and thirteen excluded, leaving a net gain of 159. When he resigned its charge it numbered 240 members.

During his pastorate the first meeting house of the church was erected. In the spring of 1725 the town voted to grant a lot in the old burial ground for a site, and appointed as a committee to select the location John Churchill, Josiah Francis, jr, Joseph Merrick, Henry Hubbard, Oren Goodrich, Daniel H. Francis, and Oliver P. Dickinson.

This committee selected a lot in the northwest corner of the burial ground, having a frontage on North street of forty-eight feet and a depth of fifty-six feet.

During the summer of 1825 subscriptions were solicited, and at a meeting in October Eldad Francis, Luther Washburn, Benjamin F. Hayes, Charles B. Francis, and Josiah Francis were appointed a building committee. Two of this committee, Benjamin F. Hayes and Charles B. Francis, were experienced builders, and under their superintendence a church edifice was erected. It was of brick, sixty feet in length by forty-five in width, with a well-proportioned tower and spire. It had 450 sittings. It was commenced in the spring of 1825 and was dedicated June 13th, 1827.

After the resignation of Mr. Beach the pulpit was supplied during several years by different ministers, among whom were Elders John Leland, S. Remington, and Orson Spencer. During this period the church was greatly depressed. Business was prostrate, and a tide of emigration to the west bore away many. In one year more than one hundred went out from the church.

Rev. Edwin Sandys became pastor in May, 1838, and resigned in December, 1841. Through no fault of his the church suffered a net loss of four during his pastorate. This was the termination of the darkest period in its history. During 1842 thirty members were received by baptism, and seventeen by letter, while only three were dismissed, a net gain of forty-four.

Since 1842, the story of the Baptist church has been one of almost uniform progress, with few incidents to be specially noted. Rev. George W. Harris was pastor from January, 1843, to April, 1844; Rev. A. Kingsbury, May, 1843, to December, 1845; Rev. Bradley Miner, April, 1846, to December, 1850. At the close of the year 1847, there were about 200 members of the church, with a proportional congregation; and the necessity of a larger house of worship began to be apparent.

Accordingly measures were instituted for the erection of a new church edifice, and in April, 1848, a building committee consisting of James Francis, George N. Briggs, O. W. Robbins, Olcott Osborne, Robert Francis, S. V. R. Daniels, Henry Stearns, and Henry Clark was appointed.

On the 12th of May the committee reported the plan of a house "sixty feet wide by eighty-three feet deep, containing six rows of slips; supplying, with the slips on each side of the pulpit, a hundred and twenty seats, or six hundred comfortable sittings; also, a singers' gallery, to seat one hundred persons." The committee also recommended that the basement of the house should be so constructed as to admit of two stores in front, eighteen feet wide by forty deep, and a vestry in the rear of about thirty-seven by fifty-six feet.

The plan of the committee was amended so as to dispense with the stores, and construct a front with columns and a recess, and to have a properly graded yard in front. In August the committee presented a design for a church which was estimated to cost $8,500; and, after some efforts to reduce the cost by adopting inferior plans, it was determined to build upon that estimate.

This building was of brick, 60 feet wide by 82 long, and had a steeple 166 feet high, surmounted, on the suggestion of Governor Briggs, by a large gilded cross. It was dedicated January 10th, 1850.

The church was incorporated on the 27th of December, 1849, retaining the name of the First Baptist Church of Pittsfield.

Rev. Lemuel Porter became pastor April 1st, 1851. During his pastorate he received the degree of Doctor of Divinity. His pastorate was very successful, and during one year of the eleven that he was here he reported 102 baptisms.

Dr. Porter was dismissed August 1st, 1862. He was succeeded by Rev. Wayland Hoyt, August, 1863, to August, 1864; Rev. Prof. William C. Richards, January, 1865, to November, 1867; Rev. D. S. Watson, November, 1867, to January, 1871; Rev. C. H. Spaulding, August, 1871, to October, 1875.

In the years 1874-5 the church was very beautifully remodeled under the charge of a building committee consisting of Deacons James Francis, and Almiron D. Francis, and Mr. S. T. Whipple, assisted by Frederick S. Parker and D. C. Bedell. This remodeling included an entire change of the front and interior, making the external architecture of the church very unique and handsome, and the audience room remarkably attractive. A new organ placed in the rear of the pulpit, was built at a cost of $7,000. In connection with these changes a chapel, 50 by 60 feet in size, and two stories high, was added to the rear of the church, upon land bought of the town for $2,000. The seating capacity of the audience room is 600, and of the chapel 250. The entire cost of the remodeling, including that of the chapel and organ, was $39,000. It was rededicated on the 6th of April, 1873.

The architect upon whose plans the church was remodeled was Charles T. Rathbun, a descendant of the first Baptist minister in Pittsfield.

After having supplied the pulpit for some time Rev. O. P. Gifford was ordained pastor June 13th, 1877. Mr. Gifford preached his farewell sermon February 23d, 1879. He was succeeded by Rev. George W. Gile, whose pastorate began July 6th, 1879, and closed January 31st, 1884. Rev. E. O. Holyoke, the present pastor, was ordained September 3d, 1884. During the 21 months between the pastorates of Messrs. Spaulding and Gifford 101 persons were baptized into the church.

The deacons of the church have been: Samuel Root, elected 1804; Luke Francis, 1821; Daniel H. Francis, 1822; Charles B. Francis, 1827; James Francis, 1835; Daniel Stearns, 1842; Almiron D. Francis, 1857; George N. Briggs, 1869; J. D. Francis, Charles W. Kellogg, and Charles C. Francis, 1883. The present deacons are James Francis, Daniel Stearns, Almiron D. Francis, J. Dwight Francis, and Charles W. Kellogg.

The first Methodist sermon preached in Pittsfield was by Rev. Lemuel Smith, probably in 1789, at the house of Zebulon Herrick, in the east part. The appointment was continued at that house till the fall of that year, when it was transferred to Nathan Webb's, about two miles distant, in Dalton, where it was continued during several years, then changed to the school house near William Z. Herrick's, in Pittsfield, not far from the Dalton line. Soon after the first sermon a class was formed with the following members: Thomas Hubbard, Enoch Hubbard, Zadock Hubbard, Joshua Luce, Ira Gaylord, Henry Durkee, Edward Roberts, sen., Oliver Allen, Nathan Webb, sen., Nathaniel Kellogg, sen., Joshua Arnold, and Solomon Clark.

Soon after his first sermon here, Mr. Smith preached at the house of Colonel Oliver Root, and made some converts. The next winter, during

a storm that detained him at the house of Captain Joel Stevens, on West street, Rev. Robert Green preached and made some converts, and a class was organized with the following members: Josiah Wright, Mr. (probably Joel) Stevens, Joshua Whitney, John Francis, David Ashley, and Selah Andrews.

The meetings were held for a while at Captain Stevens' house, then at the school house, and finally at the meeting house, which was erected on West street about the year 1800, and continued to be the principal place of worship for the Methodist society until 1827.

In 1801 Pittsfield was made the head of a large circuit.

In the year 1804 the following persons, with such as might be associated with them, were incorporated as the Methodist Religious Society of Pittsfield, Hancock, Dalton, and Washington:

Gideon Allen, Loyal W. Allen, David Ashley, Allen Barnes, Solomon Clark, John Clark, Seth Coe, John Dighton, Oliver Fuller, Ira Gaylord, Robert Green, Leonard Goff, Enoch Hubbard, Zadock Hubbard, Thomas Hubbard, Malcolm Henry, Nathaniel Kellogg, jr., Joshua Luce, Richard Osborn, William Pomeroy, William Roberts, jr., Aaron Roberts, Aaron Root, Amasa Smith, Samuel Stanton, Eliphalet Stevens, Jonathan Stowe, Lebbeus Webb, Nathan Webb, jr., John Ward, Joshua Whitney, Joseph Ward, Josiah Wright.

Probably a majority of these corporators were residents of Pittsfield, but it is now difficult to designate them.

In 1807 an important addition to the act of incorporation was passed, providing that

"Any person belonging to either of the towns of Pittsfield, Dalton, Washington or Hancock, who may hereafter desire to join said Methodist society of Pittsfield, and shall declare such as his or her intention in writing and deliver the same to the clerk of the town, and a copy of the same to the minister of the parish in which he or she may reside, on or before the first day of March in the year when such application shall be made, and at the same time produce a certificate of their being united with, or having become a member of said society, signed by the minister or clerk, and two of the committee of the said Methodist society, such persons shall from and after the date of such declaration, with his or her polls and estate, be considered a member of said society. Provided, however, that such persons shall be holden to pay his or her proportion of all moneys (already) legally assessed in said parish to which such persons formerly belonged."

This placed the Methodists nearly on an equality with the established church, and gave them an advantage over the Baptists, who were not incorporated.

In 1806 an extensive revival took place under Methodist auspices.

In 1810 the annual New York Methodist Conference sat in Pittsfield.

In 1812 a schism occurred, which retarded the progress of the society for a time. About thirty of the members in the west part seceded and organized a society, terming themselves "Reformed Methodists." Wherein

they differed from the unreformed does not appear. They have long since passed away.

Other little schismatic sects were formed, from time to time, but usually a portion of their members returned to the old communion, while the remainder usually gravitated to the Shakers.

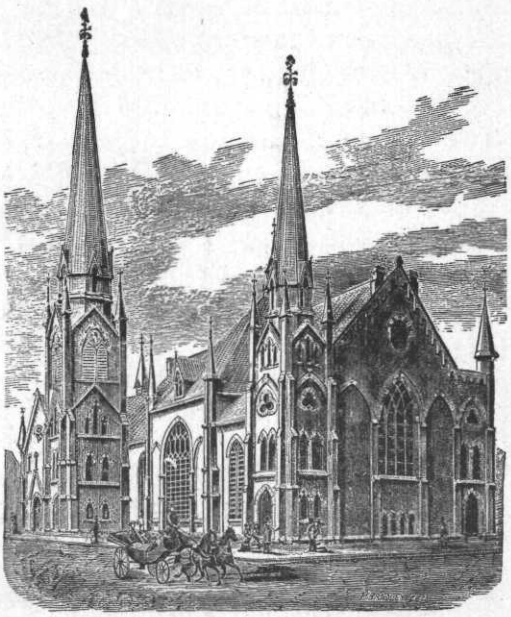
In March, 1828, a petition was presented to the town for a grant of land to the trustees of the Methodist Episcopal church, to aid in the erection of a church. The petition was referred to a committee consisting of S. M. McKay, H. H. Childs, M. R. Lanckton, T. B. Strong, Luther Washburn, Henry Hubbard, Sylvester Rathbun, John Pomeroy, and Samuel Root. In their report this committee briefly explained the Methodist plan of establishing circuits and stations, stated that there were then 116 of their communicants resident in the town, made thorough mention of their character as Christians and citizens, and recommended the grant of a lot "of such dimensions, and upon such terms, as would secure the interest of the public, and at the same time meet liberally, in truth and spirit, the object of the donation." The town granted a lot from the burial ground, commencing thirty feet north of Allen's book store, and having a front of thirty feet on North street and a depth of forty feet. The conditions were that whenever a building should be erected upon the lot—which was not to be occupied by the church—it should be an "elegant brick structure with marble trimmings, and at least two stories high; and that the church should be built within three quarters of a mile of the Congregational meeting house, and should be equal in elegance and durability to the Baptist house." In the latter part of November, 1829, the selectmen reported that these conditions had been complied with so far as the erection of the church was concerned, and transferred the lot on North street to the trustees of the Methodist Society: James Foot, William Stevens, John Butler, Lyman Dewey, and Thomas A. Gaylord.

The church was commenced in the spring of 1829, and was dedicated November 11th of the same year. It was a plain brick structure with a spire, and its cost was about $3,000. In this humble sanctuary they worshipped till 1852, when a new church of wood was built on the corner of Fenn and First streets. The lot cost $1,500; and the church, a respectable building, with an audience room capable of seating 600 persons, and with chapel and class rooms in the basement, cost $7,500. The building committee were Rev. Stephen Parks, Levi Childs, T. G. Atwood, J. M. Holland, and J. H. Butler. The house was dedicated in the fall of 1852.

In March, 1871, this house was partially burned, and the erection of a new one was determined on. A committee consisting of William Renne, Charles E. Parker, C. C. Childs, Oren Benedict, T. R. Glentz, Charles T. Rathbun, Flavius P. Noble, James H. Butler, Samuel E. Howe, and Henry Noble was appointed to select and purchase a site, and contract for and superintend the erection of the building. A site on the corner of Fenn and Pearl streets was purchased at a cost of $21,500.

In the summer of 1872 a plan elaborated by Charles T. Rathbun was adopted. The foundation and first floor were built in the fall of 1872, the mason work being done by Haskal Dodge and the wood work by James H. Butler; the aggregate cost being $10,000. The contract for building the superstructure was awarded to Mr. Butler, who contracted with Mr. Dodge and with the firm of Butler, Merrill & Co., of which he was the senior partner, for the wood work; the aggregate price being $56,000.

Steam heating apparatus was afterward put in by Robbins, Gamwell & Co. for $3,000. The glass cost $1,500. An organ was built by Johnson & Co., of Westfield, for $5,000. And the cost of the land and foundation, with minor items, carried the entire cost of the work to $115,000.



THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The church is built of Philadelphia pressed brick, with rich trimmings of light drab freestone from the Amherst, O., quarries. The style is Gothic, and the ground plan is cruciform, the arms, however, being quite short. The extreme external length of the main building is 162 feet, and its width 72 feet. It has three spires, the highest of which, surmounting a tower which forms the main entrance, is 176 feet high.

The main audience room is 101 feet long, 68 wide, and 48 high. The chapel, which opens into the main room by sliding doors of its whole breadth, is 96 feet long by 48 wide. Over it are ladies' parlors and class rooms. The audience room is handsomely finished and is lighted by eight windows of stained glass of elegant designs. It has a seating capacity of 1,400, and, with the chapel, which can be easily thrown into one room

with it, it will furnish seats for 1,900 persons. 2,100 were in the two rooms on the day of the dedication.

The corner stone was laid April 22d, 1873, and the church was dedicated May 5th, 1874.

The following list was copied principally from a manual prepared by Rev. Dr. Carhart:

Preachers on Pittsfield Circuit from its formation in 1792 to 1885:

1792, D. Kendall, R. Dillon, and J. Rexford; 1793 to 1795, J. Covel and Zadock Priest; 1795 to 1799, Joseph Sawyer, Reuben Hubbard, and Daniel Brumley; 1799 to 1801, Michael Coate and Joseph Mitchell; 1801 to 1803, Joseph Mitchell, Oliver Hall, Moses Morgan, and Elias Vanderlip; 1803 to 1805, Elias Vanderlip, E. Ward, R. Searl, Elijah Chichester, and Nehemiah W. Tompkins; 1805 to 1807, William Anson, Richard Flint, John Robinson, and James M. Smith; 1807 to 1809, Noble W. Thomas, Eben Smith, and John Crawford; 1809 to 1811, Elijah Woolsey, Phinehas Cook, and Seth Crowell; 1811 to 1813, Samuel Cochran, C. H. Gridley, James M. Smith, and F. Draper; 1813 to 1815, Billy Hibbard, Beardsley Northrup, and John Finnegan; 1815 to 1817, Datus Ensign, John Finnegan, Lewis Pease, and James Covel; 1817 to 1818, William Ross, T. Benedict, Elisha P. Jacob, and John Matthias; 1819 to 1821, Bela Smith, Daniel Coe, T. Clark, and Daniel Kilby; 1821 to 1823, T. Clark, David Miller, William Anson, and Smith Dayton; 1823 to 1825, Cyrus Culver, Samuel Eighmey, and Robert Jarvis; 1825 to 1827, Gershom Pierce, John J. Matthias, Phinehas Cook, and John Nixon; 1827 to 1829, Bradley Sillick, Peter C. Oakley; 1829 to 1831, Cyrus Prindle, Charles F. Pelton, and Noah Bigelow; 1831 to 1833, J. Z. Nichols; 1833 to 1835, T. Benedict and Oliver Emerson; 1835 to 1837, Henry Smith; 1839 to 1841, Luman A. Sanford; 1841 to 1842, John Pegg; 1842 to 1843, Peter M. Hitchcock; 1843 to 1845, D. D. Wheedon; 1845 to 1847, Andrew Witherspoon; 1847 to 1849, Z. Phillips; 1849 to 1850, Sanford Washburn; 1850 to 1852, Stephen Parks; 1852 to 1854, Bostwick Hawley; 1854 to 1856, H. L. Starks; 1856 to 1858, R. H. Robinson; 1858 to 1860, D. Starks; 1860 to 1862, J. F. Yates; 1862 to 1864, J. Welsey Carhart, D.D.; 1864 to 1867, William R. Brown; 1868 to ——, C. F. Burdick; 1869 to 1871, Erastus Wentworth, D.D.; 1871 to 1872, W. G. Waters; 1872 to 1875, J. F. Clymer; 1875 to 1878, David W. Gates; 1878 to 1880, F. Widmer; 1880 to 1882, H. L. Grant; 1882 to 1885, George Skene.

When, in 1852, the Methodist Episcopal congregation removed from the old brick church it was purchased by T. G. Atwood; Mr. James Foote, one of the original builders, purchased it from Mr. Atwood, and it was immediately reopened for public worship. Rev. Cyrus Prindle, who had become a minister of the Wesleyan Methodists, removed to Pittsfield in 1852, and became the pastor of the congregation which worshiped in this house. Mr. Foote, who died soon after his purchase of the building, provided in his will that it should be leased for the simple interest on $800.

The church maintained a useful existence till the removal of Mr. Prindle from town, after which it languished, and when, in 1867, the building was demolished, religious services had not for some time been held in it.

During the political troubles of the First Congregational Parish an unsuccessful attempt was made to establish an Episcopal parish in Pittsfield. About 1830 Hon. Edward A. Newton, an ardent, though not an intolerant Episcopalian, earnestly undertook to found a church here. On the 25th of June, in that year, a meeting was held of those desirous of uniting with a parish of that communion. On the 6th of July a warrant was issued, by Hon. Henry Hubbard, justice of the peace, reciting that Benjamin Luce and twenty-four others had "united to form a religious society according to the doctrine, discipline, and worship of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, under the title of St. Stephen's Church, Pittsfield."

The lecture room (old Union Church) was hired by the parish, and on the 1st of August, 1830, the first service was held therein by Rev. Theodore Edson, of Lowell. The society was incorporated by a special act, in 1832.

In 1831 Rev. George Thomas Chapman, D.D., became the rector. He resigned his charge in 1832, at which time more than fifty families had become connected with the parish.

Dr. Chapman was a rare man. He possessed the qualities that admirably adapted him to the work of building up parishes where ignorance of the doctrines of the Episcopal church, and consequent prejudice against it prevailed; and to this class of labor he devoted a large portion of his life. He was born in Devonshire, England, in 1786, came to the United States in 1795, and graduated at Dartmouth College in 1804. He was first a lawyer, but pursued a course of theological studies and was ordained a presbyter in 1818. In 1819–20 he preached at Lanesboro, Lenox, and Great Barrington; his parish thus covering whatever of Episcopacy there was then in Berkshire county. He then became rector of a church in Kentucky, which was attended by Henry Clay, and was, from 1825 to 1827, professor of history and antiquities in Transylvania University.

In 1831 the town offered to donate a lot to the parish for a church site, but the location of the proposed gift was not satisfactory, and the proposition was made to purchase from the town the site where the church was afterward built, on the corner of Park Place and School street. This site was, however, then occupied in part by the town house, in which the Central school district claimed an interest by virtue of its occupancy of the lower story for a school room. For this and other reasons the town did not accede to the proposition. Subsequently Lemuel Pomeroy proposed to erect for the town a new hall, on certain conditions, one of which was that the site of the old hall should be conveyed to him. The proposition was accepted, and it was agreed that the new hall should be sixty-

three feet in length by forty two in width, and that the site for its erection should be provided by the town. The hall was accordingly erected, and the deed of the church site was made directly to Mr. Newton, of the parish of St. Stephen's.

On this site was erected a modest Gothic structure, of Pittsfield gray limestone, sixty-seven by forty-three feet in size, with a tower eighty feet high projected from the front. The cost of the building was $4,711.25 besides $500 that was paid for the site.

The widow of Hon. John Chandler Williams, who died in 1830, presented to the church an organ, the cost of which was $575.

Mr. Newton gave $4,000 to establish a fund for the support of public worship, to which an East Indian gentleman, whose sons were educated in Pittsfield, added $500. Mr. Newton then added the same amount, which raised the fund to $5,000. Mr. Newton and Hosea Merrill afterward presented to the parish a rectory, situated on North street.

The church was consecrated December 7th, 1832, and on the same day Rev. Edward Ballard was instituted rector of the parish.

Mr. Ballard was born at Hopkinton, N. H., in 1804, and received his theological education at the General Theological Seminary of the Episcopal Church in New York. He was an excellent preacher, a faithful rector, and in every good word and work he was a meek and unselfish laborer. He resigned in 1847. In 1858 he received the degree of A.M. from Bowdoin College, and in 1865 that of D.D. from Trinity. He died at Brunswick, Maine, November 14th, 1870.

After the resignation of Mr. Ballard the wardens and vestry recalled Dr. Chapman, who returned to the scene of his early labors with some of the infirmities of age, but with an unimpaired intellect. Under his grand preaching the parish flourished, and among its congregation were numbered many men of the highest culture.

So large had the congregation grown in 1851 that it was determined to enlarge and remodel the church. An addition of thirty feet was made to the building. A tower of stone took the place of the old one of wood, and the interior was remodeled elegantly, and in admirable architectural taste. The ladies of the parish furnished a very beautiful chancel window, and Miss Lucretia Newton presented an organ better adapted to its place than that which had served since 1832. The entire cost of all the changes was something over $7,000.

An unfortunate difference arose among the members of the congregation soon after these improvements had been made in the church, and Dr. Chapman resigned. He afterward founded St. George's Parish, at Lee. He died in 1872.

Rev. Robert J. Parvin was elected to succeed Dr. Chapman, but though he was a popular preacher and a faithful rector, there was a lack of harmony in the parish, and he resigned in 1856. A few years afterward he was lost by the burning of a steamer on the Mississippi. He was succeeded by Rev. William H. H. Stewart, an Englishman, an able

preacher and a scholar of fine attainments; but he failed to restore harmony in the parish and resigned in 1859. Prior to his resignation a portion of the parish seceded and formed the parish of Christ Church, worshiping in the town hall. They chose Rev. James. J. Bowden rector. He was a man of varied learning, an effective preacher, and an earnest, consistent Christian. He so governed himself as to command the respect and finally the affection of all parties.

Rev. E. M. Peck succeeded Mr. Stewart as rector of St. Stephen's. He was an estimable pastor, but the general desire for a union under Mr. Bowden was so apparent that he resigned. The latter was chosen to fill the vacancy, and the high expectations entertained of him were not disappointed. He died in 1862.

Rev. John Stearns became rector in 1863, and was succeeded in March, 1865, by Rev. E. Livingston Wells, whose pastorate continued until July, 1870.

In December, 1870, Rev. Leonard K. Storrs was chosen rector, and held the office until April, 1875, when he resigned. Rev. William McGlathery became rector in 1875, and resigned February 27th, 1881.

During the rectorship of Mr. Storrs the church was again handsomely remodeled and decorated.

The rectory on North street was sold about 1853. During the rectorate of Mr. Parvin a new rectory was built on Broad street. It was sold about 1864.

The beautiful stained glass window, in memory of Herbert and Louis O'Sullivan, and Isabella Cochrane, Edwin Stoughton, and Amy Hope Curtis, was placed in the church by their relatives.

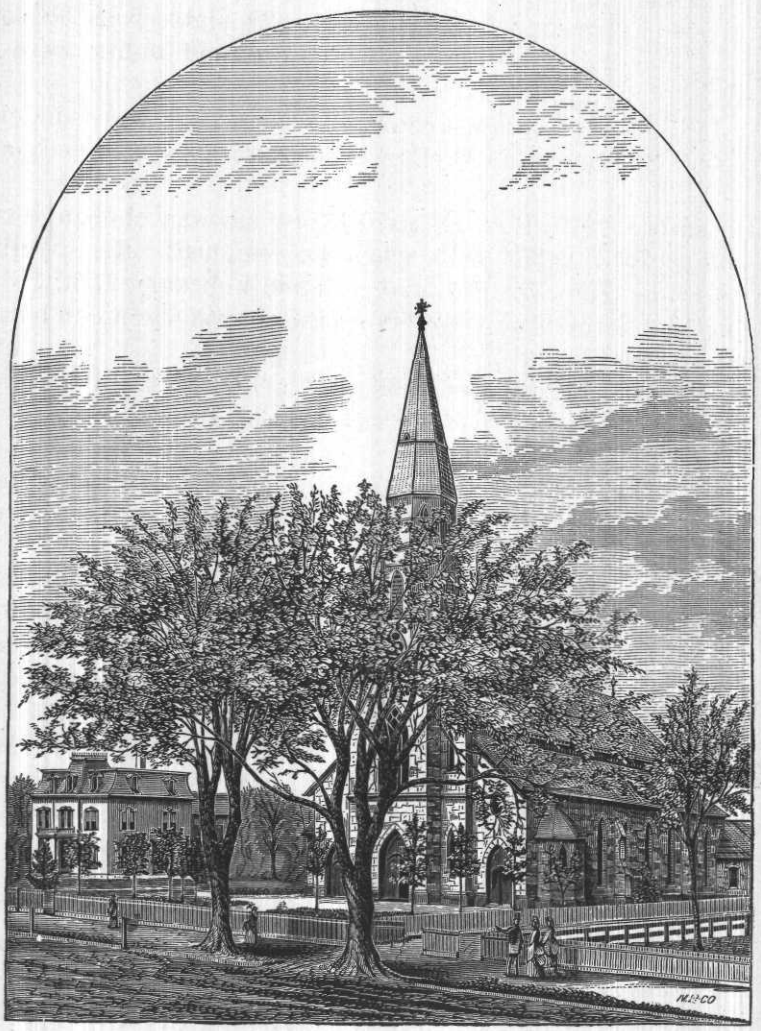
Rev. William Wilberforce Newton became rector in January, 1882, and continues to hold that position. Rev. Joseph M. Turner is assistant rector.

The wardens are William T. Filley and J. A. Kernochan. The vestrymen are Thomas A. Oman, William D. Axtell, Joseph Gregory, Thomas Learned, Gen. Morris Schaff. F. McGowan is treasurer, John Allen Root, clerk, and J. B. Shepardson, sexton.

The first mass that is known to have been celebrated in Pittsfield was at the house of a Mr. Daley, on Williams street, in 1835. Rev. Jeremiah O'Callahan, who was in charge of a mission in Vermont, was accidentally detained as he was passing through Pittsfield, and consented to remain and administer to the spiritual wants of the Roman Catholics in the town. Mr. Daley, his wife and seven children, Thomas Colman, and five or six others were present. $14 were offered to Father O'Callahan, which he finally accepted, and with it purchased a barrel of flour, which he ordered sent to Daley's house.

Services were afterward held annually by Father O'Callahan till 1839. In 1841 Rev. John D. Brady commenced as a missionary, and held services once in three months; first in a room given by L. Pomeroy & Sons, in a brick building on the present west corner of Morton place and

Liberty street, and afterward in a house near the rear of the church of St. John the Baptist. In 1844 Father Brady purchased a lot on Melville street for a church and burial ground, and the house of worship was erected the same year. Services were held here occasionally by Revs. Brady, Kavanagh, and Straine. Father Brady died, and the church was attended several years by Rev. Bernard Kavanagh. In 1852 Rev. Patrick Cuddihy was placed in charge of this church and of all the missions in Berkshire county. Rev. Edward H. Purcell was soon made his assistant, and in 1854 he became the pastor of the church.



ST. JOSEPH'S (R. C.) CHURCH AND RESIDENCE OF PASTOR.

The congregation outgrew its accommodations, and Father Purcell entered on the work of providing a larger, more commodious, and tasteful church building. He purchased for $10,000, from Rev. W. H. Tyler, three and a half acres on Main street, next south of the grounds of Ma-

plewood Institute. On this ample site the present church was erected. Ground was broken in July, 1864, the corner stone was laid August 20th by the Very Rev. John Joseph Williams, then administrator—afterward bishop—of the Diocese of Boston, in the same year, and the church was consecrated November 29th, 1866.

The walls—and the tower to the height of ninety-three feet—are of light gray limestone, laid as broken ashlar. The material was quarried about two miles north from Pittsfield. The length of the church, including the tower and two low wings in the rear, used as chapels, is 175 feet, and its breadth is 68 feet. The style is light Gothic, and the interior is elegantly finished and ornamented. The nave is 108 feet long, and the apex of its arched roof is 55 feet in height from the floor. It is lighted by seven stained glass windows on each side, and the chancel has three of more elaborate art.

On each side of the chancel broad arches open into chapels, designed for the children of the Sunday school, where they may join in the services of the congregation. These chapels furnish 500 seats, and the nave accommodating 1,300, the house has sittings for nearly 1,900 persons.

About 1869 Rev. Mr. Lemarque, assistant pastor of St. Joseph's Church, collected a number of French Catholics in the town into a congregation by themselves, and preached to them in their own language. His successors were Rev. Mr. De Beuil, Rev. Joseph Quevillon, and Rev. A. L. Desaulniers, the present pastor. This congregation, which took the name of St. Jean Le Baptiste, purchased and occupied the old convenient wooden church of St. Joseph's Society. Father Quevillon resigned in 1882, and Father Desaulniers, who had been his assistant for six months, became pastor of the church.

In 1858 the Protestant German population of Pittsfield was about 400. In that year they commenced holding services in their own language in private houses, receiving occasional visits from clergymen. In April, 1859, Rev. Augustus Grotrian organized the German Evangelical Church of Pittsfield, on the basis of the Augsburg Confession. By invitation of the First Congregational Parish the services were held in its lecture room. A site for a church, in the corner of the First street burial ground, was granted by the town. The church was built at a cost of $2,374, and was dedicated September 14th, 1865. People of other denominations contributed liberally toward the erection of this church.

Mr. Grotrian resigned in April, 1865. Rev. A. Kretchner was pastor from September, 1865, to April, 1866, and Rev. J. T. Simon from June, 1866, to October, 1868.

Rev. John David Haeger was called to the pastorate, and commenced his labors December 20th, 1868. Early in his pastorate the church voted to place itself under the jurisdiction of the Synod of the Evangelical Lutheran Church of the State of New York, and assumed the name of the Evangelical Lutheran Church of Pittsfield.

In November, 1869, the Jewish citizens of the town, for the better

observance of divine worship, according to their peculiar rites, organized the society Ansha Amonium; the officers being Edward Friend, president; Louis England, secretary; Moses England, treasurer. This society includes some of the most substantial and respectable citizens of the town.

### CEMETERIES.

The first burial place in Pittsfield was established in the early days of the settlement near the first meeting house. It continued in use till 1834. In the eastern part was another grave yard, established about the same time, in which repose the remains of the first white woman who made her home in the town. Two were also used, at different times, in the west part. All of these were small, and one, in the west part, is overgrown with woods.

In 1826 an unsuccessful movement for a new burial ground was made. In 1830 Nathan Willis, Calvin Martin, John Churchill, Lemuel Pomeroy, Samuel M. McKay, E. R. Colt, and Butler Goodrich were appointed to report upon a proposed enlargement of the old ground. Nothing came of it that year; but in 1831 Edward A. Newton, Simeon Brown, and S. L. Russell, who were appointed a committee on the same subject, reported before the adjournment of the meeting, recommending the purchase of a new ground, and the planting of shade trees on it.

In 1833 another committee, consisting of Nathan Willis, Thomas B. Strong, Oren Benedict, Edward A. Newton, and John B. Root, was appointed to consider the matter. This committee strongly advocated the establishment of a new cemetery, and recommended the purchase of a lot of about eight acres in the southeast corner of the estate of Thomas Melville. This ground was purchased at $125 per acre, and established as a burying ground. A few years later an addition of five acres on the north of this was purchased of the Melville estate, for $1,144. The higher price was the consequence of competition by the railroad company, who desired to purchase it for a gravel bed.

This plot was never used for burial purposes; but became known as the Town Lot, and was the scene of cattle shows, menageries, and circuses until it was sold, in 1863, to Samuel W. Bowerman and Robert W. Adam.

Encroachments on the old first burial ground commenced, in 1790, with the taking from it of a portion for the park. They were continued from time to time, by leases and sales to individuals, and grants to the different parishes, and for other purposes, till the whole of the western border, to the depth of 76 feet, was disposed of.

All, or nearly all these appropriations of the burial ground to the purposes of the living required the removal of the dead, at first to other portions of the old ground, and to the new ground after that was opened.

These removals of their deceased friends were generally acquiesced in, though very reluctantly. In the spring of 1849, however, Mr. Joel

Stevens positively forbade the disturbance of the graves of deceased members of his grandfather's and father's families, saying to the chairman of the selectmen: "If you wish to see the title to that ground, read it on the moss-covered headstones. Remove these remains as you propose, and in ten years you must remove them again. Then what will you find to remove?"

Mr. Stevens afterward expressed his willingness that these remains should be removed if a sufficiently spacious cemetery could be provided to suffice the town for some hundreds of years, so that the dead might rest undisturbed. He drew up a petition to the selectmen requesting the call of a town meeting to consider the matter, and procured the necessary signatures to this petition.

The meeting was held, and Thomas B. Strong, Thomas A. Gold, Samuel A. Churchill, Ensign H. Kellogg, and Joel Stevens were appointed a committee to elaborate and report a plan for a permanent resting place for the dead. They reported in September, 1849, recommending the purchase of the farm of George W. Campbell, on the west side of Wahconah street, three quarters of a mile north of the park. They were discharged at their own request, and Solomon L. Russell, Thomas F. Plunkett, and Oliver S. Root were appointed in their stead.

In April, 1850, the last named committee reported, sustaining the recommendations of its predecessor as to the necessity of a cemetery and the advantages of Mr. Campbell's farm as a location. This farm contained one hundred and thirty-two and three fourths acres of land, of which one hundred would make good burial ground. It was at a convenient distance from the village, and its general features were favorable for making it meet the requirements of taste; the land being rolling, having two or three small groves and facilities for two or three fountains.

The report of the committee was accepted, the farm was purchased at a cost of $5,550, and a committee of ten was appointed to convey this farm, on certain conditions, to a cemetery corporation, when it should be formed. Such corporation was organized, under the general law, on the 28th of April, 1850, and the following officers were elected: Calvin Martin, president; James H. Dunham, treasurer; Elias Merwin, secretary; Solomon L. Russell, M. H. Baldwin, O. S. Root, Thomas F. Plunkett, George W. Campbell, N. S. Dodge, Henry Clark, Robert Colt, and David Campbell, directors. The grounds were accepted on the prescribed terms, and the work of transforming them into a rural cemetery was entrusted to the directors. About three acres north of and adjoining the cemetery were purchased of John Weller August 14th, 1850.

Dr. Horatio Stone, of New York, was engaged, first to prepare the designs, and then to carry them into execution; and to his artistic skill and experience are largely due the beauties which the place was made to assume. Such was the energy and activity of the board of directors that at the close of the summer of 1850 the work was sufficiently advanced to

warrant the consecration and opening for use of the cemetery. Although much remained to be done much also had been accomplished. Without trenching upon their wild wood character the groves had been rounded into grace and freed from the unsightliness of decay and of careless destruction. Man had restored to nature something of the symmetry of which his rude and hasty greed had robbed her. The waters of Onota Brook had been trained in a winding stream to a beautiful lawn, where they spread into a small lake, reflecting its fringe of trees in mirror-like perfection. Miles of roads and paths wound in gentle curves through every part of the grounds; while along its western border one broad straight avenue was prepared to receive its long vista of trees. Everywhere the beautiful present prophesied a more beautiful future, which has since been realized.

On the 7th of September the cemetery was dedicated with appropriate ceremonies, in which eloquence and poetry mingled to constitute a scene long to be remembered by those present. The orator of the day was Rev. Henry Neill, of Lenox, and the poet was O. W. Holmes.

Elisha S. Tracy, by his will, bequeathed to the corporation ten acres of land lying south of the cemetery.

Calvin Martin continued in the office of president of the corporation till his death, in 1868, when he was succeeded by George W. Campbell. Mr. Campbell was succeeded by Thomas Allen, in 1880, and by John R. Warriner, the present incumbent, in 1883.

Elias Merwin was clerk and James H. Dunham, treasurer, from 1850 to 1852. John Lane became clerk and treasurer in 1852, and was succeeded, in 1854, by Dr. Oliver S. Root, who continued in office till his death, in 1870. George P. Briggs was his successor, and held the position until 1882, when he died and was succeeded by the present clerk and treasurer, J. M. Stevenson. John R. Warriner was appointed vice-president in 1881, and was succeeded by Edwin Clapp in 1883. Mr. Clapp died in 1884, and in March, 1885, R. W. Adam was elected vice-president.

In 1866 a receiving tomb was built, under the superintendence of Rev. Henry Clark, Mr. William G. Backus, and Dr. O. S. Root. It is located on the south side of Chapel Hill, and is a Gothic structure of grey marble, finished with oak.

In 1871 a plan for the establishment of a fund, the income of which should defray the expenses of caring for the cemetery, was elaborated by a committee consisting of Messrs. James D. Colt and George P. Briggs, and was adopted by the corporation. This fund in March, 1885, amounted to $4,147.13.

The total number of interments to January 1st, 1885, was, 3,835.

The late Hon. Thomas Allen, who was president of the corporation at the time of his death, April 7th, 1882, bequeathed the sum of $5,000 for the purpose of erecting a suitable gateway at the main entrance to the cemetery. This bequest was supplemented by a gift from the widow of Mr. Allen to pay the extra expense of bronze gates. The gateway was

begun in May, 1884, and completed in October of the same year. The architect was J. Ph. Rinn, of Boston, and the builders were the Flint Building and Construction Company, of Palmer, Mass. The total cost of the gateway was $6,986.34, and was defrayed by the bequest of Hon. Thomas Allen, of $5,000, the gift of $1,188 from Mrs. Allen, one from Thomas Allen of $488.40, and $309.94 expended by the association.

The original proprietors of the cemetery anticipated that it would be the burial place of all the dead of the town, whatever their religious belief. The Roman Catholic population, however, desired a ground consecrated by their peculiar rites, and set apart for their exclusive use, and it was found impossible to appropriate such a portion of the cemetery as would be satisfactory to them for that purpose.

In May, 1853, therefore, Rev. Patrick Cuddihy, pastor of St. Joseph's Church, purchased ten acres of land upon a beautiful elevation, some hundred rods north of the Pittsfield Cemetery, and on the opposite side of Onota Brook. This was properly graded, planted, and intersected with walks, making it a very beautiful and tasteful spot; after which it was duly consecrated under the name of St. Joseph's Cemetery.

Being largely used for the interment of persons dying in neighboring towns, as well as in Pittsfield, it soon became apparent, however, that its extent was altogether too limited, and in 1873, Rev. Edward H. Purcell purchased twenty acres adjoining, so that additional space might be added as it was required. In the summer of 1875 ten acres of this tract were added to St. Joseph's Cemetery, and properly laid out and planted.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### TOWN OF PITTSFIELD (*continued*).

Schools in Pittsfield.—House of Mercy.—Union for Home Work.—Libraries and Athenæum.—The Soldiers' Monument.—Lodges and Societies.—Temperance in Pittsfield.—Academy of Music.

THE common schools in the town have been as good as the average of those in Western Massachusetts. Formerly the schools, except in the center districts, were taught by male teachers in winter and by women in the summer; but in later years a larger proportion of female teachers have been employed.

There were fifteen school districts in the town in 1844. The abolition of the district system was vainly urged for several years. In 1849 a resolution that the school houses in the several districts, many of which were not fit for their purpose, should be rebuilt by the town, was referred to a committee consisting of Calvin Martin, Abel West, and James H. Dunham. They reported that the town ought to procure a plan or model for all the school houses, so that all should be alike except as to size; and they should be built by the town, the districts giving the old buildings; the houses to be built two each year, and the first in the districts where they were most needed. The districts were to furnish sites and keep the buildings in repair.

The report was adopted and all the school houses in the town were rebuilt in the course of a few years. In 1869 the district system was entirely abolished.

In 1874 a system of graded schools was established for nearly all the districts in the town.

The management of the common schools in Pittsfield has not been characterized by that stability which tends to secure the greatest possible efficiency.

In 1868 the committee were authorized to appoint a superintendent of schools with a salary of $1,000. Mr. Lebbeus Scott, a gentleman of much business experience, and who also had a reputable experience as a school teacher, was selected for the place; but the town had no great

heart in the matter, and the next year, although Judge Colt again advocated the measure with his best eloquence, it refused to continue the office.

In 1871, the town authorized the school committee to appoint one of their number superintendent with a salary of $1,000. Dr. John M. Brewster was selected, and served also in the school years 1872–3, and 1873–4; the town in the latter year raising the salary to $2,000. In 1874–5 the salary was reduced to $1,000, Dr. Brewster still serving, as he did in 1875–6. In the latter year the town voted that "in its opinion the superintendent's salary ought not to exceed $1,000." The committee, however, exercising a power conferred upon them by law, paid $1,500; and in the following year, the majority of the voters refused to authorize the appointment of any superintendent.

There was, however, an absolute necessity that some person should exercise a close supervision of the town's school affairs, and that duty was performed for three years by Mr. William B. Rice, who was chairman of the executive sub committee. His compensation was merely $500 per annum. In 1879, the town again authorized the committee to appoint one of their number superintendent, fixing the salary at $800; and Mr. Rice received and accepted the appointment, and held the position till April, 1885, when he was succeeded by Thomas H. Day.

In 1827 Thomas Melville, jr., M. R. Lanckton, and Thomas B. Strong were appointed a committee to consider whether the town would establish a separate school for black children; and under their advice the town refused to take any measures in that direction.

Previous to 1844 the appropriations for schools, in addition to the school fund, did not exceed $1,600 annually. From that time the amount increased rapidly till, in 1874, it reached $28,500. In 1884 it was $29,000.

The ordinary district school system of Massachusetts prevailed in Pittsfield until the year 1869. To this was added for a portion of the time the grammar school, required by the laws of the State. There was, almost from the first, a conflict between those who desired an improved system, or a more liberal administration of the old one, and those who were content with a bare compliance with the law, or even less. As early as 1781, under an article in the warrant for a town meeting "to see if the town will raise money to set up a grammar school to save the town from a fine," it was voted "that the selectmen be instructed to inform the grand jurymen that the town is not deficient in maintaining schools both summer and winter; although at present a grammar school is not maintained." And the town did not comply with the law until 1792, when a committee was chosen "for the purpose of hiring a master to teach a grammar school, and to attend, with the Rev. Mr. Allen, to visit and inspect the several schools in this town; and that the committee consist of Dr. Timothy Childs, Woodbridge Little, and David Bush." In that year a grammar school was established in the new town house, and was maintained until the year 1824; but with exceedingly varying appropria-

tions, which were rarely sufficient to support the school independently of tuition. In 1824 it was voted "that instead of appropriating moneys for the support of Latin Grammar schools, the money voted by the town shall be appropriated in the several school districts for the support of teachers well qualified to instruct youth, in the mode prescribed by an act of our Legislature passed February 18th, 1822."

From this time the Pittsfield grammar school, or academy, appears to have ceased to be a public institution. At that time, however, the system of paying back to parents the taxes paid by them for schooling, to be expended at their discretion for tuition, prevailed, and much of the money returned was received by the grammar school.

This practice was abolished in 1830, and for many years no grammar school was maintained by the town. The school was, however, continued as a private institution.

In 1849 the town voted that a suitable house should be built on the old burial ground for a grammar or high school, for the benefit of all the inhabitants of the town; and Thomas F. Plunkett, Walter Laflin, James Francis, John C. West, and James D. Colt, 2d, were made a committee to select the site, build the house, and sell so much of the town land east of the Baptist church and north of the street laid out in part in 1848, between said church and land sold to L. E. Davis, as might be necessary to meet the expense.

No sufficient offer was made for the land during the summer, and a motion at a special meeting in September, that the committee forthwith build, at an expense not exceeding $3,000, was defeated. But the agitation in favor of the school continued, and at the April meeting of 1850, Nathaniel S. Dodge, George S. Willis, and James Francis were appointed a committee to build a suitable house for a grammar or high school, at a cost not exceeding $3,000, to be completed in season for the school to commence November 1st; and Dr. O. S. Root, Rev. Henry Clark, and Dr. Oliver E. Brewster were appointed to employ suitable teachers, to determine the qualifications for admission to the school, and to have the oversight and supervision of it.

The school house, a neat and commodious building for the time, was built, after plans furnished by J. C. Hoadley, in the northeast corner of the burial ground, and streets leading to it were opened between it and North and East streets. The school was organized by Mr. Jonathan Tenney, a teacher of very high ability. The succeeding principals have been A. B. Whipple, S. J. Sawyer, W. H. Swift, J. E. Bradley, Albert Tolman, Earl G. Baldwin, and Edward H. Rice.

In 1867 the high school was rebuilt, two stories high. In 1870 the medical college building, being for sale, was purchased for $8,500, and remodeled at an expense of $7,500, for the use of the high and first grammar schools. In April, 1876, it was burned by an incendiary fire, and in the succeeding summer was rebuilt at a cost of $16,000.

In 1884–5 a fine brick school building was erected on Fenn street at a

cost of about $34,000, also a new brick building of four rooms in Pontoosuc. The Fenn street building contains eight good school rooms, each well lighted on two sides, and in the third story are two large rooms well adapted to the purposes of the evening school and the Industrial Drawing School.

The estimated value of the school house property of the town is $130,700.

In 1800 Miss Nancy Hinsdale instituted a select female school. She was successful, and in 1806 Joshua Danforth, Joseph Merrick, and Ezekiel Bacon were incorporated as the trustees of the Pittsfield Female Academy.

A commodious building of two stories was erected on the east portion of the present site of the Athenæum. Here a school was conducted by Miss Hinsdale till about 1813, and by Miss Eliza Doane from 1814 to 1818, and by other ladies for shorter periods.

In 1826 the trustees erected, on South street, for the accommodation of a principal and pupils from abroad, a large three story brick building. In 1827 the seminary was opened as a boarding school, and from that time till 1838 it had as principals Eliakim Phelps, Jonathan L. Hyde, Nathaniel S. Dodge, and Rev. Ward Stafford. About that time it ceased as a corporate institution, but Miss Fanny Hinsdale, a niece of the first instructress, opened a select school in the south lecture room.

In 1845 Miss Clara Wells hired the boarding house of the seminary, to which a school room was afterward added. Aided by competent assistants she conducted the school there, in the Childs mansion on Jubilee Hill, and in the Dr. Robert Campbell house, till 1870. She was succeeded by Miss Mary E. Salisbury, who, in 1872, removed the school to the building on South street, erected by Mr. Dillingham. This had been purchased by Prof. Charles E. West, of Brooklyn, who, in 1875, enlarged and remodeled it, making it, with its ample grounds, one of the best of its class.

Mr. N. S. Dodge kept a boarding school for a time in the buildings on the Cantonment grounds, left vacant by the suspension of Professor Dewey's gymnasium. While thus occupied the middle building was burned, and the school ceased.

The Pittsfield Young Ladies' Institute was established by Rev. Wellington Hart Tyler, in the fall of 1841, in the building previously occupied as the gymnasium. In 1845 he purchased the gymnasium property, with the seven and a quarter acres of the Cantonment grounds west of First street, for $9,000. In place of the burned dormitory he built an elegant brick chapel. Mr. Tyler sought to make the institution which he founded one of the best of its kind in the country; and by his ample qualifications, his skill as a teacher, and his indomitable energy he succeeded in doing so.

After twelve years of successful effort Mr. Tyler found the constant labor and intense activity required in the management of the school too

exhausting to be safely continued, and in 1852 he admitted Rev. J. Holmes Agnew, D.D., a distinguished scholar and writer, as a partner, and in 1854 he sold Dr. Agnew, for $47,000, the grounds, buildings, furniture, and good will of the institution.

Dr. Agnew gave the institution the name of the Maplewood Young Ladies' Institute.

In the fall of 1857, Rev. C. V. Spear purchased the personal property of the institution, and, with Rev. Prof. James R. Boyd, a man of considerable literary reputation, conducted the school. In 1864 Professor Boyd retired, and Mr. Spear purchased for $27,000 the grounds and buildings. Many improvements in grounds and buildings were made by Mr. Spear. After a successful existence of forty-three years the institute was closed in 1884.

The Cantonment grounds were sold at auction, in 1826, and the entire twenty acres, with the buildings, were purchased by Lemuel Pomeroy for $760. He removed the barracks to the lot since occupied by St. Joseph's Church, and erected in their place three large three story brick buildings, in which his son-in-law, Professor Chester Dewey, established a seminary for young men, under the name of the Berkshire Gymnasium. This school was incorporated in 1829, and was taught by a corps of competent professors, among whom was Mark Hopkins. It was conducted on the plan of European gymnasia. Professor Dewey continued the school till 1836, when he became principal of the Collegiate Institute of Rochester, N. Y., and afterward professor in Rochester University.

In June, 1826, Mr. Charles Dillingham established a boarding school for boys. For this school he erected a large two story brick building, with one story wings, at the present corner of South and Reed streets. He continued the school till his death, in 1834, and was succeeded by Robert M. Chapman.

In 1838 Rev. J. Adams Nash became principal of the institution, which took the name of the Pittsfield Commercial and Classical Boarding School. Mr. Nash continued till 1848, when he was succeeded by Edward G. Tyler, A.M., who had previously been associate principal with his brother in the Young Ladies' Institute. In 1849 Mr. Tyler sold the institution to Rev. S. C. Brace, who continued it three years.

In 1856 Rev. Charles E. Abbott purchased the residence of Abraham Burbank, on a commanding elevation half a mile north of Maplewood, and remodeled it for a boarding school, of the higher class, for lads. He made an excellent and successful school; but, in 1866, sold it to Rev. Prof. William C. Richards, the well known author and naturalist, who had been previously pastor of the Baptist church. Both Mr. Abbott and Professor Richards made great improvements in the building, and added a gymnasium and school rooms, and named it Springside.

Carter's Commercial College was established in 1860 by Prof. E. F. Carter, by whom it was conducted till 1879. In that year Prof. Carter was succeeded by Benjamin Chickering, by whom the school has since

been successfully conducted. The school furnishes facilities for a thorough business education, and many of its graduates have become honorable and successful business men.

St. Stephen's Classical and Mathematical School for boys was established in Pittsfield, in September, 1883, by the present proprietor, Rev. Joseph M. Turner, formerly head master of Selwyn Hall, Reading, Pa. A limited number of pupils is received into the family of the principal, and there receive his personal care and supervision.

*House of Mercy.*—The first steps toward the establishment of a charitable institution to provide for the wants of the homeless and sick were taken in 1872, when Mrs. O'Sullivan gave $100 and the late Mr. Durant $100 more to be used for such a purpose. Further steps were taken in the spring of 1874, and a treasurer was chosen and committees were appointed from the several churches who should prepare tables for the sale of articles to raise money to make a beginning. A bazaar was gotten up, the net proceeds of which amounted to about $6,000. The House of Mercy was incorporated November 27th, 1874. The first officers were: Mrs. Rev. John Todd, president; Mrs. C. H. Bigelow, Mrs. T. F. Plunkett, Mrs. Dr. W. E. Vermilye, Miss Sarah D. Todd, vice presidents; Miss Sarah E. Sandys, clerk; Mrs. W. M. Root, treasurer; Mrs. E. H. Kellogg, corresponding secretary. In November, 1876, Mrs. T. F. Plunkett was elected president, and has since held the position. The House of Mercy, on Francis avenue, was first opened in January, 1875. One patient immediately appeared, and from the opening of the house till October 31st, 1875, twenty-three persons were treated. Ground was first broken for the new house, at the intersection of North and Tyler streets, August 20th, 1877, and on the first day of the following month the corner stone was laid by Mrs. Curtis T. Fenn with appropriate ceremonies. The building was completed January 1st, 1878, and occupied January 15th. Its cost was $10,600, of which sum $5,000 was money raised in the bazaar, $5,000 was given in money, and the remainder in labor and material. In some of its important features the building is modeled after the Townsend ward of the Massachusetts General Hospital. The main building consists of a block nearly square, with extensions which have the appearance of wings, but the interior is treated as a whole, its main feature being a hall five and one half feet wide, terminating on the south in a sun room which opens on a balcony. This part measures 67½ by 37½ feet in the widest part, which has a cross hall seven feet wide leading from the front door to the corridor, and opening on the front porch, through a vestibule. At the left of the front door is the reception room, 14 by 16 feet, which also serves the purpose of a consulting room for physicians, session room for the board, and library. Adjoining the reception room is the operating room. On the right of the front entrance is the matron's room. There are five rooms for patients on the first floor. An easy flight of stairs leads to the second floor, which is similar to the first except that there is no sun room, the ends of the hall having large windows which

afford extensive and beautiful views. The domestic department is well arranged and complete. The building was at first calculated for twelve beds but may be made to accommodate eighteen. The building is heated with steam and supplied with water and gas. In each room is a fireplace with low grate, which may be used in mild weather.

The whole number of cases treated from January 1st, 1875, to January 1st, 1878, was 60; 27 males and 33 females. In 1878 31 cases were treated; in 1879, 35; in 1880, 36; in 1881, 66; in 1882, 60; in 1883, 63; in 1884, 49. Miss Martha Goodrich was matron for five and one half years, after which she was succeeded by Mrs. Lucy M. Creemer. In 1882 Miss Mary A. Field became matron, and in 1884 she was succeeded by Miss Anna G. Clement.

Mrs. Col. Thaddeus Clapp gave $1,000 to the institution in 1880, and in 1881 she gave $4,000 more. This, with other smaller bequests, annual subscriptions, voluntary contributions, receipts from entertainments, and offerings taken up in the various churches, serves to pay the expenses of the institution.

The new mortuary chapel is the gift of Mrs. Rebecca F. Coffing, of Van Deusenville, Great Barrington. It was erected as a memorial of her late husband, John H. Coffing. It was built in 1883–4, and cost about $1,400. The audience room will accommodate about 60 persons. In the rear is an autopsy room.

*The Union for Home Work* was organized in 1878, and since its organization has steadily progressed toward the point aimed at by its founders. The design of the society has been to assist the needy to find employment and to help the deserving in such a way as to prevent their falling into that condition to which long public charity is liable to lead them. Situations have been procured for men, women, and children, children have been clothed and brought into the day and Sunday schools, children have been taught the use of the needle in the sewing school, needy women have been furnished with work by the employment branch, the sick have been visited, and much good has been done in various ways. The rooms of the society are on Fenn street.

*Libraries and Athenæum.*—Few frontier towns could boast of a larger proportion of citizens who had more literary culture than Pittsfield. Woodbridge Little, Colonel William Williams, Israel Dickinson, Israel Stoddard, Captain John Strong, Rev. Thomas Allen, and others had large and well selected libraries, of which they made good use. This was especially true of the old tory families, among whom that of Graves was prominent.

As early as 1796 social libraries were established here, and afterward the town was rarely without one or more of them. The Pittsfield Library of 1800 had eighty volumes, a catalogue of which may be seen in the Athenæum, and the Young Men's Association, which flourished from 1836 to 1850, had an excellent library. In the latter year the Pittsfield Library Association was founded. Among the most active of its founders

were Rev. Dr. Humphrey, Rev. W. H. Tyler, Rev. S. C. Brace, Dr. Stephen Reed, Hon. Julius Rockwell, and John C. Hoadley. During the first year 800 volumes were purchased, at a cost of $500. Prose works of fiction were excluded, and controversial theological works were only admitted by a unanimous vote of the directors.

The association flourished for some years, but after a time it languished, and the library seemed to be threatened with extinction. The institution was, however, inspired with new life by a donation of $500 from Mr. James M. Beebe, a wealthy citizen of Boston, who had, in his boyhood, been a citizen of Pittsfield.

A handsome hall in Francis' block was hired, new books were purchased, more successful courses of lectures were instituted, and a lively public interest was created. The rule regarding works of fiction was construed more liberally than it had been, and, although with great caution, standard novels were admitted. Both classes of book-takers increased so rapidly that it required the utmost efforts of the directors to even proximately meet their demands. Between 1860 and 1866, the library association had an interval of hard earned prosperity.

November 20th, 1865, a new Young Men's Association was organized, with Thomas Colt, president; Samuel W. Bowerman, vice-president; Rev. E. L. Wells, corresponding secretary; Buel Lamberson, recording secretary; M. H. Wood, treasurer; E. S. Francis, Jabez L. Peck, Rev. Edward Strong, and William G. Harding, directors.

During six years the career of this association was highly successful. Rooms in James H. Dunham's building, on North street, were fitted up, newspapers were supplied, lectures, social reunions, and musical entertainments were provided, a scientific section was organized, a cabinet was collected, and a popular interest in science was created. Expenditures were, however, allowed to exceed receipts. Mr. Colt paid the annual deficiency while he was president, and James W. Hull, Samuel E. Nichols, James M. Barker, Albert B. Root, Irving D. Ferrey, Thomas G. Colt, and others rendered efficient service. With the depression of business in 1873 it became apparent that all efforts to maintain the organization would be in vain, and measures were taken to discontinue it.

The old Library Association was still in active operation. Hon. Thomas Allen, Hon. Thomas F. Plunkett, and Calvin Martin, Esq., were liberal friends of the library, and desired to place it on a more permanent basis. Accordingly, they donated to themselves, as trustees for a library, $8,800; Mr. Martin contributing $5,000, and Messrs. Allen and Plunkett each $1,900; and with this sum the Agricultural Bank building, on Bank Row, was purchased in October, 1868.

In April, 1869, the Legislature authorized the trustees of the medical college to sell its real and personal estate, and pay the interest of the proceeds, in equal proportions, to the Library and Young Men's Associations, until the organization of the proposed Athenæum, when it should receive the principal; providing, nevertheless, that so much of the per-

GREY TOWER.
RESIDENCE OF MRS. WILLIAM POLLOCK,
PITTSFIELD.

sonal property as it was deemed desirable to preserve, should be deposited with the Young Men's Association until the Athenæum should be prepared to receive it. In 1870, the Legislature changed the name of the Library Association to the Pittsfield Athenæum, but without altering its constitution. In 1870, Mr. Allen fitted the Agricultural banking room with handsome book cases, at a cost of $900; and, together with Mr. Plunkett, invited the Pittsfield Athenæum to occupy it without rent. The offer was accepted. In 1870, the medical college having been sold, the library, cabinets, and scientific apparatus of that institution were also removed to the Athenæum.

The trustees named in the charter were Thomas Allen, Ensign H. Kellogg, Thomas Colt, George Y. Learned, Edward S. Francis, John Todd, Henry L. Dawes, Edwin Clapp, William R. Plunkett, William F. Bartlett, and James F. Barker. The corporation was organized May 13th, 1872, with Thomas Allen, president; William F. Bartlett, vice-president; James M. Barker, clerk and treasurer.

On the same day the trustees received from Messrs. Allen and Plunkett a deed of the Agricultural Bank building. The trustees of the medical college also paid them $4,400, being the residue, after the payment of debts, of the price received by them for the college building.

Measures were taken for the extension of the grounds, and in June, 1872, a committee was appointed to arrange for the erection of a larger edifice. In December, 1873, Mr. Allen addressed a letter to his associates, offering to erect a suitable building, at his own personal cost, not exceeding $50,000, and make a free gift of it to the institution, if satisfactory assurance was given within a reasonable time, that a sufficient fund would be raised to free the site from incumbrance, and maintain the Athenæum in perpetuity.

Phinehas Allen, at his death, in 1872, left a residuary legacy of about $60,000 to the Athenæum.

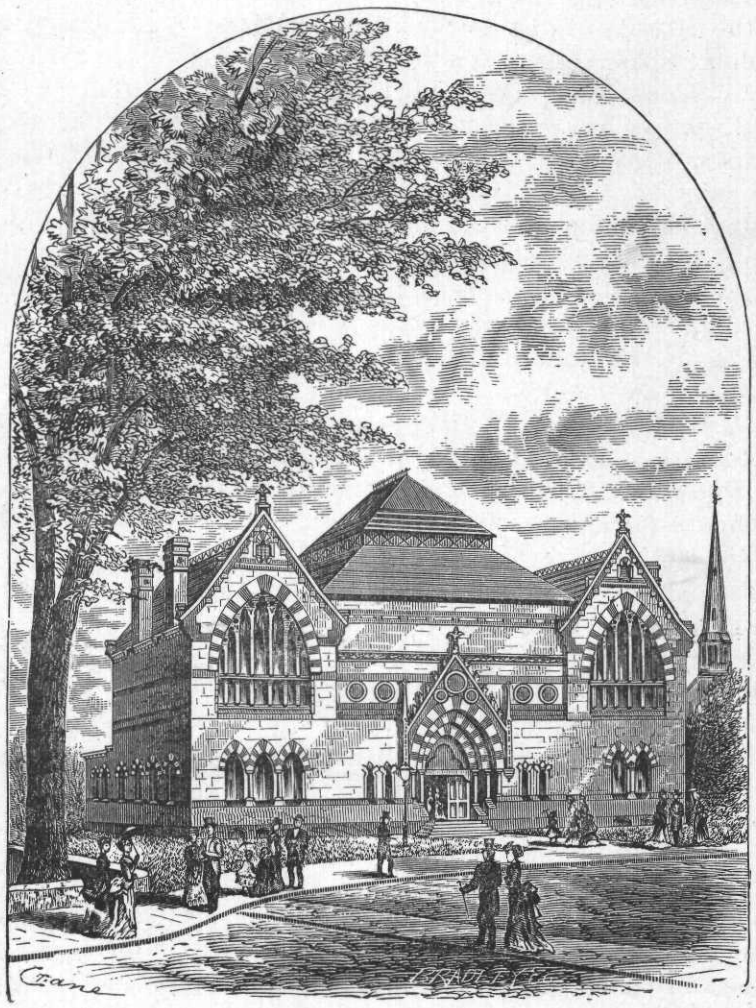
At the annual town meeting in 1874 Theodore Pomeroy, Owen Coogan, William H. Murray, Robert W. Adam, and Jarvis N. Dunham were appointed a committee, and empowered to cause the obligations of the town to be issued to an amount within the limit of $24,000, for the discharge of the mortgage on the land of the trustees of the Berkshire Athenæum, and for the purchase of additional land. It was also resolved that upon the erection of a new Athenæum building, "without expense to the town of Pittsfield, for a free library for all its citizens, and for other purposes, the town hereby agrees to pay annually to the trustees of the Berkshire Athenæum, for the maintenance of said free library and the care of said building, the sum of $2,000*, until such time as said trustees shall receive the bequest of the late Phinehas Allen, Esq., or such portion thereof as shall enable them to realize from the increase thereof, the said sum of $2,000 yearly; and the erection of said building shall bind the town to the agreement in this vote contained."

*The annual appropriation of the town has usually been $3,000.

The mortgage was discharged and the additional grounds were purchased at a total cost to the town of $22,400.

Mr. Allen adopted a design for the Athenæum building which was submitted by William A. Potter, of New York, and the contract for its erection was awarded to A. B. & D. C. Munyan.

The foundation of the Athenæum was laid in the fall of 1874, and the superstructure was nearly completed in the following year.



THE BERKSHIRE ATHENÆUM.

The general appearance of this building is shown in the accompanying engraving. It is of the richer Gothic style and is one of the finest buildings of its kind in the State. The chief material is the dark blue limestone of Great Barrington, left with a rock face and laid in courses, while the same stone hammered, and thus become a lighter blue, forms a portion of the dressing. The remainder of the ornamental stone work is

of the red Longmeadow freestone and the red granite of Missouri, the latter of which is almost identical in character with the Aberdeen granite of Scotland. The frontage of the building is ninety feet and the general depth sixty feet. A projection in the rear gives a depth of eighty feet to the main library room, which is thirty feet wide.

In its internal arrangements the building is a model of good taste.

The library then in existence, consisting of 4,200 volumes, was, in 1872, transferred to the Athenæum on condition that it should be kept free to the citizens of the town. The medical college library, of about 1,000 volumes, was afterward added.

The Athenæum has received valuable donations from time to time. Hon. H. L. Dawes has presented over 2,000 volumes of public documents. Mr. Franklin E. Taylor, of New York, presented the superb work of Luigui Canini upon the edifices of ancient Rome. This work is in six large volumes, printed on hand made paper, and with a multitude of perfect engravings, invaluable to the student of architecture or of Roman history. George P. Briggs, Esq., has contributed files of the *New York Tribune* and *Harper's Weekly* in the most interesting periods of the nation's history. Phinehas Allen contributed complete files of the *Pittsfield Sun* from 1800 to 1872. Hon. Henry Chickering, files of the *Eagle*, and Rev. E. Livingston Wells, valuable files of several newspapers. James M. Barker, Esq., has obtained from the commonwealth files of the *Boston Daily Advertiser*, and from many quarters such a collection of documents and manuscripts has been received that the Athenæum has become a mine of wealth for the student of Massachusetts history. Among these should be mentioned the gifts from Hon. Thomas Allen of the American Archives collected by Peter Force, and a few volumes of French pamphlets of about the period of the French Revolution, and from the late Hon. Thomas Colt a collection of manuscripts of rare value, particularly in regard to our local and Revolutionary history.

In 1878 Curator Hubbel made provision for a free reading room by obtaining a pledge of $150 annually for five years in equal proportions from the following named persons: Theodore Pomeroy, Frank E. Kernochan, Mrs. Sarah L. Pollock, George L. Pollock, and John L. Colby. The leading magazines in this country and some of the best European, and a moderate representation of the leading newspapers of New England and New York are provided for the free use of the public. The publishers of the various local papers in Berkshire also contribute gratuitously their several sheets.

In the reference room are kept encyclopædias, dictionaries, lexicons, and various other works of reference, which are not allowed to be taken from the building.

It has valuable cabinets, including that of mineralogy, which includes the collection made by Professor Dewey for the Medical College, that of the scientific section of the Young Men's Association, several hundred

specimens gathered during the national survey of the 40th parallel, and many fine single specimens contributed by individuals.

*The Soldiers' Monument.*—The calls upon the town for soldiers in the late war had hardly ceased, before its attention was directed to the pledges made in its name that it would hold in perpetual memory and honor the names of its sons who had died in the service. Committees were appointed to consider the best means of redeeming these pledges by the erection of some monument; and from time to time made partial reports. But final action was delayed, at first on account of the town's desire to avoid all expenses not immediately necessary in order to speedily extinguish the debt incurred in the war; and when that was accomplished, from some difference of opinion whether the monument should take the form of a pillar, statue, or a memorial hall.

During the delay on the part of the town, independent action had not been neglected. Immediately after the close of the war, Mrs. Curtis T. Fenn, who had been the efficient directress and manager of the Ladies' Soldiers' Aid Society, devoted herself energetically to obtaining the means for a monument to the memory of the fallen soldiers. By soliciting contributions, and by a fair, in cooperation with other ladies, she ob tained a considerable fund. But while it was felt that it would give additional interest to the monument that the ladies should have a conspicuous share in providing it, it was also generally deemed proper and fitting that the town, in its corporate capacity, should take the greater part in thus honoring the memory of its fallen heroes. Mrs. Fenn, therefore, suspended her labors and deposited the fund raised by her in the bank, to await the action of the town.

In the spring of 1871 this fund had accumulated to the sum of $3,000, and it appeared to those interested that there should be no longer delay. Accordingly, at the April town meeting, an appropriation of $7,000 was unanimously voted, for the erection of a "suitable and appropriate soldiers' monument." The following gentlemen were appointed a committee, with full power to carry the vote into effect: Samuel W. Bowerman, Thomas Colt, William F. Bartlett, Henry S. Briggs, William R. Plunkett, Ensign H. Kellogg, John C. West, Henry H. Richardson, Alonzo E. Goodrich, Edward S. Francis, and Henry Stearns.

Mr. Colt was chosen chairman of the committee and Messrs. Bartlett, Cole, and Plunkett were appointed a sub-committee for procuring the monument. Several designs were submitted, but that offered by Mr. Launt. Thompson, of New York, an artist of distinguished reputation and acknowledged genius, was so original in thought and so striking and appropriate in character, that the committee had little difficulty in making their selection.

The monument as finally erected consists of a bronze statue of a color sergeant standing on a square granite pillar composed of pedestal, base, shaft, and capital. The height of the pillar is fifteen feet and four inches, and the figure of the standard bearer is six feet and three inches; above

which the spear pointed staff of the colors rises four feet. The sergeant is represented standing in line of battle, looking eagerly into the distance. The figure is erect, but slightly supported by the staff of the colors, which is clasped by both hands; the right gathering the flag—the stars and stripes—into graceful folds. The statue is correct in detail, as well as truthful in its grand effect; the uniform and accoutrements being faithfully copied from those of a color sergeant at Fort Hamilton. Both face and figure are of a peculiar military type—as unique and easily recognized as that of a French zouave or Cossack trooper—which the war for the Union developed from material which it found rough moulded in every New England village.

The base of the pillar is truncated at the top, leaving a projection on each face, which bears in bronze-relief, on the west the arms of the United States; on the east the arms of the commonwealth; on the north and south shields inscribed with the names of the Pittsfield soldiers who fell in the war.

The dedicatory inscriptions are carved on the shaft and are as follows:

On the west face;

"FOR THE DEAD
A TRIBUTE.
FOR THE LIVING
A MEMORY.
FOR POSTERITY
AN EMBLEM
OF LOYALTY TO THE FLAG
OF THEIR COUNTRY."

On the east face;

"WITH GRATEFUL RECOGNITION
OF THE SERVICES OF ALL HER
SONS
WHO UPHELD THE HONOR AND
INTEGRITY OF OUR BELOVED
COUNTRY
IN HER HOUR OF PERIL,
THE TOWN OF
PITTSFIELD
ERECTS THIS MONUMENT IN
LOVING MEMORY OF THOSE
WHO DIED THAT THE
NATION
MIGHT LIVE.

The names inscribed on the monument are those of citizens of Pittsfield who died in the war, either from wounds, or, before their discharge, from disease contracted in the war; not including citizens of other places, who served on her quota. They are as follows:

SECOND REGIMENT.

Charles W. Robbins, died in hospital at Louisville, Ky.
Michael Mullaney, died in 1862.

EIGHTH REGIMENT.

Charles C. Broad, died at Pittsfield November 4th, 1864.
Daniel S. Morgan, died at Baltimore August 9th, 1864.

TENTH REGIMENT.

Sergt. Haskel Hemenway, killed July 1st, 1862, at Malvern Hill.
Sergt. Thomas Duffee, killed at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12th, 1864.
Samuel D. Burbank, killed May 10th, 1864, at Spottsylvania, Va.
James Cassidy, killed May 5th, 1864, at Wilderness, Va.
Richard S. Corliss, killed July 1st, 1862, at Malvern Hill, Va.
Nelson N. Grippen, killed July 1st, 1862, at Malvern Hill, Va.
Charles F. Harris, jr., died September 17th, 1862, at Newport News, Va.
Alfred C. Hemenway, killed May 30th, 1862, at Fair Oaks, Va.
Gardner B. Hibbard, died November 13th, 1861, at Washington, D. C.
Michael Hogan.
Henry Noble, killed May 12th, 1864, at Spottsylvania, Va.
Richard Ryan, killed May 12th, 1864, at Spottsylvania, Va.

TWENTIETH REGIMENT.

Lieut. Lansing E. Hibbard, killed May 10th, 1864.
Sergt. John Merchant, killed October 21st, 1861, at Balls Bluff, Va.
Oliver S. Bates, died August 19th, 1864, at Alexandria, Va.
James Carough, died of wounds, December 15th, 1862.
Jonathan Francis, died of wounds, December 13th, 1862, at Fredericksburg, Va.
Charles Goodwin, killed in the Wilderness, May 5th, 1864.
George F. Kelly, killed October 21st, 1861, at Balls Bluff, Va.
James K. Morey, died December 28th, at Salisbury, N. C.
Wilbur Noble, died in June, 1862, in New York while on his way home.
John A. Sloan, died October 8th, 1862, at Bolivar Heights, Md.

TWENTY-FIRST REGIMENT.

Capt. William H. Clark, died of wounds, August 16th, 1864.
Sergt. Justin S. Cressy, killed September 1st, 1862, at Chantilly, Va.
Sergt. Evelyn A. Garlick, killed September 1st, 1862, at Chantilly, Va.
Corp. Charles L. Woodworth, killed March 25th, 1862, at Newbern, N. C.
Henry F. Chamberlain, died April 6th, 1862, at Newbern, N. C.
George W. Jarvis, killed June 2d, 1864, at Cold Harbor, Va.
Hobart R. McIntosh, killed September 1st, 1862, at Chantilly, Va.
George E. Menton, killed March 14th, 1862, at Newbern, N. C.
Samuel Wright, died March 30th, 1863, of wounds.

TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.

Sergt. Willard L. Merry, died April 19th, 1862, at Newbern, N. C.
Sergt. William H. Monnier, died December 4th, 1864, at Annapolis, Md.
James S. Bentley, died September 4th, 1862, at Newbern N. C.

David Bolio, killed June 3d, 1864, at Cold Harbor, Va.
Charles H. Davis, killed June 18th, 1864, at Petersburg, Va.
James Donlon, died July 20th, 1864, at Andersonville, Ga.
Joseph Goddit, died June 27th, 1864, of wounds, at Point of Rocks, Md.
Eleazur Wilbur, died August 24th, 1864, at Andersonville prison, Ga.
James Williams, died in Libby prison, Va., June 8th, 1864.
John Wilson, died May 21st, 1864, at Norfolk, Va.

THIRTY-FIRST REGIMENT.

Captain William W. Rockwell, died December 3d, 1863, at Baton Rouge, La.
Louis H. Daily, died June 29th, 1865, at Donaldsonville, La.
Henry Holder, died October 13th, 1863, at Cairo, Ill.
Edward E. Quigley, died December 24th, 1861, at Chester, Mass.
George L. Martin, died October 12th, 1864, at New Orleans, La.
John B. Ross, died April 11th, 1864, at New Orleans, La.
James Tute, died June 17th, 1864, at New Orleans, La.
Jonathan F. H. Harrington, jr.

THIRTY-FOURTH REGIMENT.

Lieut. James L. Dempsey, died October 17th, 1864, at Winchester, Va., of wounds received at Cedar Creek, October 13th.
Corp. Noah A. Clark, killed October 18th, 1863, at Ripon, Va.
John Casey, killed June 6th, 1864, at Piedmont, Va.
Charles H. Dill, died August 20th, 1864, at Staunton, Va.
William E. Donnelly, killed at Newmarket, Va.
Edgar P. Fairbanks, died November 6th, 1862, at Fort Lyon, Va.
John Grady, died November 12th, 1865, at Salisbury, N. C.
Nelson Harned, died January 7th, 1864, at Harper's Ferry, Va.
Thomas Leeson, died April 3d, 1864, at Martinsburg, Va.
John Shaw, died August 27th, 1864, at Staunton, Va.

THIRTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.

Miles H. Blood, killed September 19th, 1864, at Winchester, Va.
Oliver C. Hooker, killed May 6th, 1864, at Wilderness, Va.
Patrick Hussey, killed July 3d, 1863, at Gettysburg, Pa.
Robert Reinhart, killed August 21st, 1864, at Fort Stevens, D. C.

THIRTY-NINTH REGIMENT.

Elbert O. Hemenway, died at Salisbury prison, N. C., January 1st, 1865.

FORTY-NINTH REGIMENT.

Corp. Allen M. Dewey, died March 23d, 1863, at New Orleans, La.
James B. Bull, killed July 13th, 1863, at Donaldsonville, La.
Luther M. Davis, killed May 27th, 1863, at Port Hudson, La.
Seth R. Jones, died May 16th, 1863, at Baton Rouge, La.
Daniel M. Joyner, died July 2d, 1863, at Baton Rouge, La.
Samuel G. Noble, died July 14th, 1863.
Charles E. Platt, died June 6th, 1863, of wounds, at Port Hudson, La.
William Taylor, died March 20th, 1863, at New Orleans, La.
Charles F. Videtto, died April 14th, 1863, at Baton Rouge, La.

FIFTY-FOURTH REGIMENT.

Eli Franklin, died July 20th, 1863, at Beaufort, S. C.
Levi Bird, died July 10th, 1865, at Charleston, S. C.
John Van Blake, died December 21st, 1863, at Morris Island, S. C.
Henry Wilson, died July 31st, 1865, at Charleston, S. C.

FIFTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.

Corp. George H. Hodge, died June 5th, 1864, at Arlington, Va.
William G. Bourne, killed May 6th, 1864, at Wilderness, Va.
Chester H. Daniels, died July 28th, 1864.
Lowell Daniels, killed May 18th, 1864, at Spottsylvania, Va.
Horace Danyon, died July 18th, 1864, at Washington, D. C.
Peter Monney, died May 12th, 1864, of wounds,
Lester Tyler, killed May 6th, 1864, at Wilderness, Va.

SIXTY-FIRST REGIMENT.

Thomas D. Beebe, died February 12th, 1865, at City Point, Va.
Martin F. Mallison, died Setember 12th, 1864, at Galloup's Island.

FIRST REGIMENT OF CAVALRY.

Charles T. Chapman, died August 28th, 1863, at Annapolis, Md.
Hiram S. Gray, died August 17th, 1864.
Michael Hanley, died August 22d, 1864, at Andersonville, Va.
John F. Hills, died February 18th, 1865, at Richmond, Va.
John P. Ober, killed June 17th, 1863, at Aldie, Va.
Edward O. Roberts, died Setember 21st, 1864, at Andersonville, Va.
Giles Taylor, died at City Point, Va.

THIRD REGIMENT OF CAVALRY.

Abram Malcom, died October 13th, 1864.
Charles Ollinger, killed at Kelley's Ford.
Allen Prichard, died August 11th, 1865, at Fort Leavenworth, Kan.

OTHER REGIMENTS.

Timothy Reardon, Second Battery light artillery, killed April 8th, 1864, at Sabine Cross Roads.

Sergt. Byron W. Kellogg, One Hundred and Seventy-third New York Volunteers, died of wounds, June 30th, 1863, at Baton Rouge, La.

Charles M. Shepardson, Twelfth New York Cavalry, died October 30th, 1864, at Newbern, N. C.

Isaac Johnson, Fifth Massachusetts Cavalry, killed July 28th, 1864, at Point Lookout, Va.

Capt. Henry H. Sears, Forty-eighth New York.

Sergt. John W. Smith, United States Army, died January, 1863, at Harper's Ferry, Va.

James Donahue, One Hundred and Twenty-first New York Infantry, died at Alexandria, Va., April, 1865.

The cost of the entire monument was $10,000, besides which Mr. Thompson received a number of condemned cannon, granted for the work by Congress, through the efforts of Hon. H. L. Dawes.

It was determined to place it at the west end of the park, in or near which a large portion of the Pittsfield soldiers volunteered, and which possessed many other associations of patriotic interest; and the park being not considered in a proper condition for the reception of the contemplated work, the town placed in the hands of the committee before named, a further sum of $7,000, for the purpose of making some long desired improvements. The nature of these improvements was left to the discretion of the committee, by whom the following changes were made: The oval plot which constitutes the park was surrounded by a handsome and substantial granite coping, outside of which a broad gravel walk, with granite curbing, was built. The surface of the plot was graded, and a considerable number of trees, which had become so thick as to impede each other's growth, were felled. The Old Elm had fallen in 1861. In addition to this, the grade of Park place was reduced so as to make it more uniform with Bank row.

While these alterations were in progress, the town voted an appropriation of $2,500, to enable the committee to dedicate the monument to its great purposes with such impressive words and ceremonies as should fix them for at least one generation in the minds of the community; and at the same time add to the honors which the town bestowed on the memory of its heroic dead. To carry these intentions into effect the committee had the good fortune to secure the services of so eminent an orator as George William Curtis. It was afterward determined to have other exercises than those of the platform; and such as would require great industry, zeal, experience, and good judgment. The committee therefore called to their aid fifteen gentlemen, distinguished for those qualities, viz.: James M. Barker, Graham A. Root, Israel C. Weller, William H. Teeling, Thomas G. Colt, Samuel E. Nichols, William W. Whiting, Frederick A. Francis, William H. Coogan, Michael Casey, Seth W. Morton, George S. Willis, jr., D. J. Dodge, Henry B. Brewster, and Erdman Leidhold. By this committee, the exercises of the day, with the exception of those on the platform, were arranged and carried out, consultation being had with the town committee whenever occasion arose.

The pillar having been previously erected, the statue was raised to its place at noon September 23d, 1872, and immediately draped with the national flags belonging to the two political parties in the town.

The day fixed for the unveiling of the statue was the 24th of September; and never were September skies more cloudless, or September days more genial in Berkshire, than those that favored the ceremonies with which Pittsfield honored her soldiers.

The streets were brilliant with red, white, blue, green and yellow bunting; the flags of many nations, arranged with greater regard to the effects of color than to significant grouping. And, in view of this, the result was excellent; the gay colors of the banners, and of the few trees that had begun to put on their autumnal hues—mellow and rich but not yet gaudy—contrasting finely with the verdure which the foliage had

this year retained in unusual freshness. Nature and art combined to make a gala-day, and the people of Western Massachusetts did not incline to resist its attractions. On the morning of the 24th long trains of cars, from all directions, came in, crowded to their utmost capacity, and the town was soon thronged as it had never been on any similar occasion.

The Second Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteer Militia was holding its annual encampment at the Pittsfield agricultural grounds and acted as escort for the procession, and the following gentlemen were selected as marshals; Chief marshal, High Sheriff Graham A. Root; aids, Michael Casey, Lieut.-Col. Thomas G. Colt, Col. Henry H. Richardson, Capt. F. A. Francis, William W. Whiting, William H. Coogan, Lieut.-Col. I. C. Weller, Lieut. William H. Harrington, J. L. Peck, and George S. Willis, jr.

The procession reached the park at half past twelve o'clock; and, the assembly having been called to order by Hon. Thomas Colt, president of the day, the exercises commenced with a prayer by Rev. Dr. Todd.

Major General William F. Bartlett, chairman of the sub-committee under whose immediate supervision the monument was erected, then rose, and addressing Mr. Colt, delivered it to him in a brief speech. As General Bartlett closed, the veil of flags which had hitherto covered the statue fell, and it was greeted by the band with appropriate music, and by the people with approving shouts. Mr. Colt then accepted the monument in behalf of the town in a few well chosen words. Then came the oration of George William Curtis, characterized by all its author's classic and glowing eloquence, overflowing with historic allusions and illustrations, and full of the lessons taught by the war, and the civil struggle for human rights which preceded it.

After the exercises in the park, the procession formed again, and marched to the corner of Wendell avenue and East Housatonic street, where dinner had been provided in a mammoth pavillion. Here the public celebrations of the day closed; Hon. Thomas Colt presiding, and speeches being made by Governor Washburn and Lieutenant Governor Tucker.

*Lodges and Societies.*—Mystic Lodge, F. & A. M., was constituted at the house of Brother Samuel Bacon, in Lanesboro, in the forenoon of July 12th, 1810. The notice was signed by S. H. Wheeler as secretary. The charter members of this lodge were doubtless dismissed from Franklin Lodge, which had been constituted at Cheshire prior to 1795, and embraced the members of that lodge in Pittsfield and Lanesboro. Dr. William H. Tyler, worshipful master of Mystic Lodge in 1812, was initiated in Franklin Lodge in 1808. His grandson, William H. Phillips, still has a silver jewel and the very elegant apron worn by Dr. Tyler as master. An advertisement signed by E. Loomis, secretary, in May, 1817, calls a meeting in their lodge room in Pittsfield. This lodge room was in Washington Hall, in the third story, which was substituted for the

THE PARK IN 1885.

gambrel roof of Capt. Joseph Merrick's tavern in 1811. The hotel was burned in November, 1826, and with it the records and charter of the lodge. The reasons which led to the removal of the lodge to Pittsfield were probably the increasing importance of the town arising from the establishment of the cantonment for United States troops, the cattle show of the agricultural society in 1811, and several manufactories. Three large hotels on the public square, each better than any in any other town of the county, probably conduced to the same result, and especially the hall built by Captain Merrick, a leading member of the order. The Morgan excitement occurred about the time of the burning of the hotel, and no effort is known to have been made to obtain a renewal of the charter until the fall of 1847. About that time informal meetings were occasionally held, till December 16th of that year, when the first record of a regular communication of Mystic Lodge, under its new organization, was made The following officers were then elected: Franklin Weston, W. M.; Franklin Root, S. W.; Daniel P. Merriam, J. W.; Matthias R. Lanckton, secretary; Comfort B. Platt, treasurer; Merrick Ross, S. D.; Edwin Sturges, J. D. Since its reorganization the following have been worshipful masters: Franklin Weston, Daniel P. Merriam, L. H. Gamwell, George A. Murdock, George V. Bristol, Henry Chickering, Lebbeus Scott, Josiah Carter, Almon N. Allen, George N. Dutton, George C. Dunham, H. S. Russell, Frederick S. Parker, Gardner T. Barker, William H. Murray, I. D. Ferrey, W. S. Kirtland, William K. Rice, Charles H. Hubbard, W. D. Axtell, Charles H. Tuttle, George C. Hall, Thomas H. Day, Charles E. Merrill. The officers in January, 1885, were: Charles E. Merrill, W. M.; James E. Carver, S. W.; James Kittle, J. W.; E. H. Nash, treasurer; John F. Van Deusen, secretary; John P. Merrill, S. D.; Henry C. Merrill, J. D.; William C. Renne, S. S.; E. L. Burnham, J. S.; John S. Smith, marshal; Willis D. Smith, sentinel; Charles H. Hubbard, tyler; E. G. Hubbel, organist.

For three or four years after its reorganization the communications of the lodge were held in Odd Fellows' Hall, then in Goodrich block. The lodge then occupied rooms in Martin's block for about three years, after which it removed back to Goodrich Hall, which it occupied a little less than ten years. It then removed to its present elegant quarters in the Berkshire Life Insurance Company's building. The stated communications of the lodge are held on the first Tuesday evening of each month.

Crescent Lodge, F. & A. M., was established in Pittsfield, September 12th, 1873, on the petition of fourteen brethren, most of whom were members of Mystic Lodge. The petitioners were: Henry Chickering, George C. Dunham, Hezekiah S. Russell, John C. Parker, T. E. Cole, D. C. Munyan, George Van Valkenburg, Theodore L. Allen, Henry Eastman, Charles W. Van DeMark, Clark F. Hall, William M. Prince, Jarvis N. Dunham, and Charles D. Mills. The first officers were: Henry Chickering, W. M.; George C. Dunham, S. W.; H. S. Russell, J. W.; Charles W. Van

DeMark, treasurer; Theodore L. Allen, secretary; Henry Eastman, S. D.; D. C. Munyan J. D.; Clark F. Hall, S. S.; George Van Valkenburg, J. S.; Truman E. Cole, marshal; Charles D. Mills, I. S.; John C. Parker, tyler.

After working a year under dispensation, the lodge was regularly organized by the Grand Master, October 19th, 1874. The following have been worshipful masters: Henry Chickering, George C. Dunham, William E. Vermilye, and William F. Gale. The officers in January, 1885, were: George H. Tucker, W. M.; William P. Wood, S. W.; John F. Noxon, J. W.; E. T. Slocum, marshal; Theodore L. Allen, treasurer; Clark F. Hall, secretary; Charles E. Bennett, chaplain; Charles W. French, S. D.; H. W. Dewey, J. D.; D. L. Evans, S. S.; F. F. Read, jr., J. S.; C. H. Hubbard, tyler. The stated communications of the lodge are held on the fourth Monday in each month.

Berkshire Chapter, R.A.M., was organized January 6th, 1859, under a dispensation from the Grand Chapter of Massachusetts, dated December 7th, 1858. After working fifteen months under dispensation the chapter was presented with a charter by officers of the Grand Lodge, March 22d, 1860. The following officers were then installed: L. H. Gamwell, H. P.; Franklin Weston, E. K.; E. F. Ensign, E. S.; Daniel Upton, C. K.; George V. Bristol, P. S.; J. N. Dunham, R. A. C.; Henry S. Briggs, M. 3d V.; C. M. Whelden, M. 2d V.; A. N. Allen, M. 1st V.; Josiah Carter, treasurer; George A. Murdock, secretary; D. H. Bassett, tyler. The successive high priests have been: L. H. Gamwell, Henry Chickering, Almon N. Allen, H. S. Russell, L. Scott, S. H. Almy, Truman E. Cole, William H. Murray, George C. Dunham, W. E. Vermilye, Charles E. Merrill, Thomas H. Day. The officers in January, 1885, were: Thomas H. Day, H. P.; George C. Hall, E. K.; Lewis W. Taylor, E. S.; Clark F. Hall treasurer; John F. Van Deusen, secretary; E. M. Annis, C. H.; William A. Butler, P. S.; Arthur F. Curtis, R. A. C.; Frederick M. Platt, M. 3d V.; John W. Cooney, M. 2d V.; Eugene A. Simmons, M. 1st V.; Charles H. Hubbard, tyler.

Since October 3d, 1861, the convocations have been held regularly, on the first Thursday evening in each month, with but one or two exceptions. The annual convocation for the election of officers is held in October.

Berkshire Council, R. & S. M., was organized under a dispensation granted March 10th, 1874. The first principal officers were: Henry Chickering, T. I. M.; H. S. Russell, R. I. M.; Lebbeus Scott, I. M. of W. Mr. Chickering continued to hold the presiding office until his death, since which time it has been held by the present incumbent. After working under dispensation fifteen months the charter was granted June 8th, 1875. The charter members were: Henry Chickering, H. S. Russell, Josiah Carter, William D. Axtell, E. S. Francis, Lebbeus Scott, David A. Clary, L. H. Gamwell, W. T. Ingraham, Byron Weston. The stated convocations of the council are held on the third Wednesday of each

month. The officers elected in October, 1884, for the ensuing year were: H. S. Russell, T. I. M.; L. Scott, D. M.; W. D. Axtell, P. C. of W.; Otis Cole, treasurer; A. J. Newman, recorder; C. F. Hall, C. of G.; T. H. Day, C. of C.; W. E. Vermilye, chaplain; I. D. Ferrey, sentinel; C. H. Hubbard, tyler; W. E. Wilcox, M. of C.

Berkshire Commandery, K. T., was instituted at Pittsfield, December 22d, 1865. The successive commanders have been: L. H. Gamwell, Henry Chickering, H. S. Russell, Truman E. Cole, William D. Axtell. The stated assemblies are held on the second Monday of each month. The officers elected at the last annual assembly are: I. D. Ferrey, E. C.; W. E. Wilcox, G.; Charles E. Merrill, C. G.; E. H. Rice, P.; Thomas H. Day, S. W.; George C. Hall, J. W.; Otis Cole, treasurer; Clark F. Hall, recorder; William H. Murray, St. B.; John F. Van Deusen, Swd. B.; William K. Rice, warder; William F. Gale, John W. Cooney, Edward E. Lewis, guards; C. H. Hubbard, sentinel.

Berkshire Lodge, No. 57, I. O. O. F. The charter for this lodge was granted in January, 1845. After a prosperous existence of a few years the lodge fell into decay and surrendered its charter about 1854. The reinstatement of the lodge was perfected May 8th, 1874, when the Grand Master and other officers and members of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts installed the following officers: William D. Axtell, N. G.; Julius H. Granger, V. G.; Abraham Cohen, R. S.; William Duychman, P. S.; F. F. Read, treasurer. Since its reinstatement the lodge has had a prosperous existence. The regular meetings are held every Tuesday evening in their hall in West's block. The officers elected in January, 1885, were: William D. Axtell, N. G.; James H. Holmes, V. G.; G. W. McGregor, R. S.; F. F. Read, P. S.; H. A. Root, treasurer; W. E. Johnson, Milon Hungerford, C. M. Wolf, trustees.

Osceola Lodge, No. 125, I. O. O. F., was organized September 3d, 1884, with the following first officers: H. W. Dewey, N. G.; F. F. Read, jr., V. G.; R. A. Teeling, secretary; Clark F. Hall, P. S.; John C. Sargent, treasurer; Robert Kells, W.; John Corkhill, C.; William H. Turner, O. G.; F. A. Brooks, I. G.; E. E. Lewis, D. E. Streeter, S. N. G.; Henry N. Barrett, Charles M. Markham, S. V. G.; Herbert E. Entler, E. L. Kelly, S.S. F. F. Read, jr, and R. A. Teeling have been noble grands. Until the spring of 1885 the meetings of the lodge were held in Pythias Hall every Friday evening. The officers in January, 1885, were: John C. Sargent, N. G.; Henry N. Barrett, V. G.; H. C. Morris, R. S.; Clark F. Hall, P. S.; F. A. Brooks, treasurer; R. E. Crandall, warden; E. E. Lewis, conductor; James F. Watkins, O. G.; William Reel, I. G.; H. J. Kennedy, Robert Kells, S. N. G.; A. J. Spencer, C. T. Wakefield, S. V. G.; Burton Jolls, chaplain; F. S. Miller, Peter Rowe, S. S.

In February, 1885, the upper story of Central block was leased by the lodge for a term of ten years, and the work of fitting it up for the use of the lodge was immediately begun. The regular meetings of the lodge are now held in their new rooms every Wednesday evening.

Greylock Encampment, No. 21, I. O. O. F., was instituted June 19th, 1885, with thirteen charter members as follows: W. D. Axtell, C. P.; F. F. Read, H. P.; C. F. Hall, scribe; L. L. Atwood, treasurer; H. W. Dewey, S. W.; R. A. Teeling, J. W.; F. A. Brooks, E. B. Hume, H. C. Morris, J. C. Sargent, A. J. Spencer, F. F. Read, jr., F. W. Couch. The meetings are held in the new Odd Fellows Hall in Central block on the first and third Friday evenings of each month.

Berkshire Lodge, No. 8, K. of P., was organized November 18th, 1869. The charter was granted May 1st, 1870. The charter members were: I. C. Weller, O. S. Roberts, P. J. Ayres, F. F. Read, J. W. Fuller, C. F. Hall, W. K. Rice, F. B. Hare. The first officers were: I. C. Weller, C. C.; D. B. DeWolf, V. C.; O. S. Roberts, P.; F. F. Read, K. R. S.; E. B. Broadhead, M. of F.; F. R. Furgerson, M. of E.; P J. Ayres, M. at A.; E. Higgins, I. G.; C. Corson, O. G. The regular meetings of the lodge are held every Wednesday evening in Pythias Hall, on North street. The officers in January, 1885, were: A. W. Stewart, C. C.; A. B. Haynes, V. C.; F. F. Read, K. R. S.; J. L. Smith, M. of F.; J. Gimlich, M. of E.; T. R. Glentz, P.; P. J. Roberts, M. at A.; C. Kahl, I. G.; E. F. Merry, O. G.

W. W. Rockwell Post, No. 125, G. A. R., was organized March 10th, 1882, with twenty charter members. It was named in honor of the late Captain W. W. Rockwell of the 31st regiment. The first officers were: Byron Weston, C.; Charles M. Whelden, S. V. C.; Thomas G. Colt, J. V. C.; Henry B. Brewster, Q. M.; Rev. Samuel Harrison, chaplain; Oliver L. Wood, O. D.; James McKenna, O. G. Charles M. Whelden was commander in 1883 and William H. Chamberlain in 1884. The officers for 1885 were: Oliver L. Wood, C.; Walter Cutting, S. V. C.; Robert B. Dickie, J. V. C.; James Kittle, adjutant; Edgar G. Hubbel, Q. M.; Silas D. Spaulding, surgeon; Louis B. Simons, O. D.; John H. Skinkle, O. G.; Charles H. Miller, S. M.; Henry Brewster, Q. M. S. The regular meetings are held in Music Hall on Fenn street, on the first and third Mondays of each month. The membership, January, 1885, was 191. The post has an invested relief fund of $2,600.

The Women's Relief Corps was organized in April, 1884, with Mrs. Gen. William F. Bartlett as president.

T. G. Colt Camp, No. 27, Sons of Veterans, was organized July 2d, 1883, with thirty-one members. The first officers were: Edgar J. Coombs, captain; D. M. Peck, 1st lieutenant; Edson Bonney, 2d lieutenant; E. T. B. Schweitzer, chaplain. The officers for 1885 are: D. M. Peck, captain; E. F. Paine, 1st lieutenant; H. D. Sisson, 2d lieutenant; P. A. Chambers, chaplain. The regular meetings are held on the second and fourth Mondays of each month. The number of members in February, 1885, was twenty-eight.

Pittsfield Lodge, No. 339, K. of H., was organized July 27th, 1876, with the following charter members including first officers: W. D. Axtell, P. D.; C. H. Adams, D.; W. J. Breckinridge, V. D.; F. G. Bab-

cock, A. D.; W. M. Pinney, guide; A. F. Gaylord, C.; G. E. Rockwell, R.; W. H. Perkins, F. R.; T. P. Tobey, T.; E. B. Hume, guardian; M. R. Hall, S.; T. F. Hall, W. M. Pinney, C. A. Rockwell, trustees; A. H. Stocker, O. S. Roberts. The successive past dictators have been: W. D. Axtell, C. H. Adams, W. J. Breckinridge, W. M. Pinney, W. F. Harrington, F. A. Churchill, N. S. Noyes, C. E. Johnson, C. E. Burfitt, J. P. Fryer, J. L. Brady. The regular meetings of the lodge are held on the first and third Mondays in each month, in Odd Fellows' Hall, Central block. The officers for 1885 are: E. B. Hume, D.; J. W. Clark, V. D.; C. H. Chamberlin, A. D.; J. C. McGowan, guide; W. F. Gale, C.; C. H. Clifford, R.; F. A. Churchill, F. R.; H. C. Clark, T.; M. E. Thompson, guardian; C. E. Goewey, S.; F. S. Parker, D. C. Smith, jr., George S. Dunbar, trustees; W. D. Axtell, representative to Grand Lodge.

Laurel Lodge, No. 777, K. & L. of H., was instituted at Pittsfield, March 5th, 1884, with the following charter members: John L. Brady, past protector; F. A. Churchill, protector; Lillian A. Lucas, vice protector; H. C. Morris, secretary; O. J. Copeland, financial secretary; A. H. Hall, treasurer; Addie M. Dodge, chaplain; N. S. Noyes, guide; Helen M. Holland, guardian; Nellie Brady, sentinel; Luther L. Atwood, Jennie E. Atwood, Mary A. Copeland, Henry C. Clark, Martha J. Clark, Charles H. Clifford, Fred A. Cooley, George S. Dunbar, Anna Dunbar, Henry W. Dewey, jr., Maud M. Dewey, Freeman M. Dodge, Everett M. Dodge, Eddie E. Dodge, David L. Evans, Lizzie B. Evans, Orlando S. Fish, Nellie M. Hall, Edgar B. Hume, George A. Holland, Andrew Jackson, Henry P. Lucas, Frances C. Moran, Helen Noyes, Clark D. Noble, Clara M. Noble, Florence E. Pelton, Georgia C. Roseboom, Darwin E. Streeter, Mary F. Streeter, David C. Smith, jr., Kate A. Smith, John F. White, Julia K. White. The successive protectors have been: F. A. Churchill, Lillian A. Lucas, and John L. Brady. The regular meetings are held on the second and fourth Monday evenings in each month, in Central block. The officers in January, 1885, were: Lillian A. Lucas, past protector; John L. Brady, protector; Helen Noyes, vice protector; H. C. Morris, secretary; O. J, Copeland, financial secretary; A. H. Hall, treasurer; Addie M. Dodge, chaplain; N. S. Noyes, guide; Frances C. Moran, guardian; O. S. Fish, sentinel.

Onota Council, No. 568, Royal Arcanum, was instituted March 21st, 1881, with the following charter members and first officers: A. J. White, regent; D. E. Streeter, vice regent; J. L. Brady, orator; E. E. Moore, secretary; C. H. Adams, collector; H. P. Lucas, treasurer; H. H. Shaw, chaplain; C. M. Crittenden, guide; W. H. Watkins, warden; G. A. Holland, sentry; W. B. Taylor, past regent; W. H. May, S. Bridges, O. S. Roberts, C. A. Rockwell, E. B. Hume, A. H. Lovejoy, A. H. Chapin. The successive past regents have been: W. B. Taylor, A. J. White, John L. Brady, D. E. Streeter, and H. W. Dewey, jr. The regular meetings of the council are held in Pythias Hall, on the second and fourth Tuesday evenings in each month. The officers in January, 1885, were: D. L.

Evans, regent; E. B. Hume, vice regent; H. C. Morris, orator; Irving D. Miller, secretary; D. E. Streeter, collector; George A. Holland, treasurer; H. H. Shaw, chaplain; W. J. Devall, guide; C. M. Crittenden, sentry.

Division No. 5, Ancient Order of Hibernians, was organized March 4th, 1877, and has ever since been highly prosperous and popular. It pays $5 per week to its members in case of sickness, and in case of death the friends of the deceased brother receive $50 for the expenses attending the sad event. Meetings are held in Armory Hall on Sunday afternoons. The officers in 1884 were: Dennis A. Hogan, president; Anthony Walsh, vice president; John Smith, R. S.; William Bastion, F. S.; Jerry O'Brien, treasurer.

Berkshire Lodge, No. 407, D. O. H., one of the German order of Harugari, was organized in Pittsfield September 9th, 1878, with the following officers; Emil Ende, E. B.; August Rosenberg, O. B.; David Huether, U. B.; August Peters, S.; John H. Bruhn, S. F.; Jakob Frey, T. The other charter members were Peter Becker, C. Schoeneberger, George Gensler, M. Waldschmidt, John Markert, John Neuberger, H. von Nida, Albert Elligsen, E. Isler, Henry Wingler, G. Greenfield, Louis Roehm, John Nagelschmidt. The successive presiding officers have been: August Rosenberg, Havid Huether, August Peters, Jakob Frey, H. von Nida, George Gensler, John H. Bruhn, Paul Koepka, M. G. Rosenthal, Albert Elligsen, Fred Winter. The lodge has a membership of fifty-three and meets the first and third Thursdays of each month in Read's block. The officers in January, 1885, were; William Loberenz, O. B.; George Helwig, U. B.; August Peters, S.; Henry Meyer, S. F.; Jakob Frey, T.

St. Joseph's Mutual Aid Society was founded in February, 1861, by the late Rev. Charles Lynch, then assistant pastor of St. Joseph's Church. This is the oldest Catholic voluntary association in Berkshire county, and during the twenty-four years of its existence has accomplished a vast amount of good in Pittsfield. It pays out an average of about $400 annually for the benefit of sick members. The beautiful stained glass chancel window in St. Joseph's Church was a gift from this society. St. Joseph's Cornet Band was organized in 1872. In 1875, the society, having accumulated considerable property, was incorporated. The organization numbers about one hundred members. Its regular meetings are held on the first Sunday of each month at its hall in Pierce's block. The present officers (January, 1885) are: William Nugent, president; James A. Daley, vice president; James O'Donnell, treasurer; M. J. Feeley, clerk; Michael Meagher, bookkeeper. The officers of the band are: Robert St. James, leader; Joseph St. James, treasurer.

The Business Men's Association, of Pittsfield, was organized December 20th, 1881. The first officers were: E. H. Kellogg, president; J. M. Barker, vice president; George H. Tucker, secretary and treasurer; executive committee, J. R. Warriner, George W. Bailey, J. Dwight Francis, Charles Atwater, Hascal Dodge. The association occupies a suite of

rooms, elegantly fitted up, in Central block. The following officers were elected January 20th, 1885, for the ensuing year; E. T. Slocum, president; William H. Sloan, vice president; George H. Tucker, secretary and treasurer; executive committee, J. R. Warriner, F. W. Hinsdale, W. M. Crane, H. B. Wellington, Hascal Dodge.

*Temperance in Pittsfield.*—Although, during some years, there had been in Pittsfield a growing sentiment in opposition to the use of intoxicating liquors no organized effort in favor of temperance was made till 1828. In January of that year a meeting was held at the town house to consider the expediency of forming an organization for the suppression of intemperance. Joseph Merrick, Rev. Augustus Beach, Edward A. Morton, Henry K. Strong, and Henry Hubbard were appointed a committee to take the necessary preliminary steps to that end.

Mr. Beach was the most active promoter of the movement, in which he was efficiently aided by Captain Merrick, Charles Francis, and B. F. Hays. At the election in May, 1828, the town voted, almost unanimously, that it "disapproved the practice of treating at representative elections," and the *Argus* said "the representatives elect went home that night, for the first time in many years, without paying for their honors in rum."

At a meeting of the citizens on the 10th of November, 1828, resolutions were adopted expressing a wish that the retailing of ardent spirits in the town should cease, and Jason Clapp, Henry Hubbard, and Calvin Martin were appointed a committee to communicate the sentiments of the meeting to the merchants. The latter held a meeting to consider the matter, and adopted a series of resolutions, deprecating the excessive use of ardent spirits, expressing the opinion that the suppression of all vice could only be effected "through the medium of moral principle and public feeling," approving the temperance movement, and finally declaring "that we will so regulate our trade in this article as to check, as much as possible, the evils consequent upon it."

Messrs. Bissell & Co., and Buel & Colt, who had dealt largely in liquors, abandoned that branch of trade, and within a few years most of the other merchants followed their example. The reform soon extended to the manufacture of spirits, and distilling almost entirely ceased.

Social customs in the use of wines and liquors gradually underwent a change, and the proportion of those who totally abstained from alcoholic beverages of every kind, and those who habitually or occasionally indulged in their use, was nearly reversed, and within ten years from 1828 a great moral revolution was effected.

Since 1838 Pittsfield has shared with the rest of the commonwealth the vicissitudes of the temperance reformation. It has had the ordinary succession of temperance organizations, with their successive developments: the Washingtonians in 1841, the Rechabites in 1841, the Sons of Temperance in 1848, the Good Templars, and subsequently, the Pittsfield Catholic Total Abstinence Society in 1874. The Mount Sinai Lodge of Good Templars and the George N. Briggs Temple of Honor

were instituted in 1867, the Mount Hope Lodge in 1871, and the Noble Lodge in 1874. The Good Templars organization was kept up until 1884.

The Father Matthew Total Abstinence Society was founded February 1st, 1874, by Rev. Thomas Smyth, then assistant pastor of St. Joseph's Church. It was organized under the title of the Pittsfield Catholic Total Abstinence and Benevolent Society. The first officers were: Clement Coogan, president; Thomas Smith, vice-president; J. Kearney, R. S.; John Drake, C. S.; H. W. Magnus, F. S.; Patrick Donahue, treasurer. While acting under its first name it had, connected with its legitimate work, a system of pecuniary benefits to its members in cases of sickness or death; but in August, 1877, it was determined to abandon it and work solely for temperance. With this view the society adopted the name of the great apostle of temperance, Father Matthew. The society is in a prosperous condition, and an honor to its members and to the community. The regular meetings are held every Tuesday evening in its hall in Gamwell's new block. The officers in February, 1885, were: Frank Larkin, president; Edward Cain, vice-president; William Nugent, treasurer; C. H. Higgins, R. S.; R. F. Stanton, C. S.; John J. Bastion, F. S.

The Pittsfield Cadet Corps, auxiliary to the Father Matthew Society, was organized October 23d, 1883. W. H. Marshall is (February, 1885) captain; Michael Kelley, 1st lieutenant; John D. Murphy, 2d lieutenant; and R. F. Stanton, orderly sergeant.

Ethel Division, No. 103, Sons of Temperance, was instituted December 4th, 1884, with the following officers: H. C. Morris, W. P.; Clara H. Bagg, W. A.; G. W. Nutall, R. S.; Louisa K. Hall, A. R. S.; Nida E. Kittell, F. S.; E. A. Shaver, T.; E. H. Sears, C.; Catharine Bagg, chaplain. The division meets every Monday evening in the rooms of the Union for Home Work, on Fenn street.

*Academy of Music.*—Previous to 1872 there was not in Pittsfield a hall suitable for musical or dramatic entertainments of a high character. In the summer of that year the present Academy of Music was built by Messrs. A. B. & D. C. Munyan, who were practical builders. Mr. Cebra Quackenbush furnished the necessary capital, and afterward became the sole owner. By a liberal expenditure of money, and the exercise of excellent taste by the builders, the academy was made one of the finest buildings of its kind in the country. It is of brick and iron, with dressings of blue stone and tile, and is richly ornamented. It is 132 by 80 feet in size, and 70 feet in height, with a mansard roof. The lower story is divided into six large stores. The stairways are of liberal proportion and easy ascent. The elegantly finished and furnished auditorium has eleven hundred and fourteen sittings, and the stage, which is furnished with elaborate scenery, is 80 by 36 feet in size. The acoustic properties of the stage and auditorium are excellent. The parlors are elegant and commodious, and the offices are spacious and convenient. The people of Pittsfield have reason to be proud of their Academy of Music.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### TOWN OF PITTSFIELD (*concluded*).

Capt. Charles Goodrich.—John Chandler Williams.—Thomas Gold.—Ashbel Strong.—Capt. David Campbell.—Oliver Wendell.—Rev. Thomas Allen.—Dr. Timothy Childs.—Col. Joshua Danforth.—Simon Larned.—Thomas Allen, jr.—Jonathan Allen.—Rev. William Allen.—Henry Halsey Childs.—James D. and Samuel D. Colt.—John B. Root.—Joseph Shearer.—Phinehas Allen.—Jonathan Allen, 2d.—John W. Hulbert.—Ezekiel Bacon.—Thomas Melville, jr.—Henry Clinton Brown.—Hon. William C. Jarvis.—Col. S. M. McKay.—Hon. Thomas B. Strong.—Henry Hubbard.—Hon. Edward A. Newton.—Ezekiel R. Colt.—Gen. Nathan Willis.—Solomon Russell.—Hon. Edward Learned.—Hon. E. H. Kellogg.—Nathaniel Fairfield.—Calvin Martin.—Thomas F. Plunkett.—William Pollock.—Thaddeus Clapp.—Almiron D. Francis.—Charles Bailey, M. D.—H. B. Wellington.—E. S. Francis.—J. N. Dunham.—Edwin Clapp.—Hon. Joseph Tucker.—Cebra Quackenbush.—Lemuel and Theodore Pomeroy.—Abraham Burbank.

AT the commencement of the present century there were still remaining in Pittsfield many prominent men who had been active participants in provincial and Revolutionary affairs. Some of these had been loyalists in the Revolution, and others ardent whigs; and all retained the characteristics that had distinguished them in early life.

Captain Charles Goodrich became a settler of Poontoosuck plantation in 1752. In 1776–81 he was the champion of the Boston government, which clung to the Royal charter while Berkshire rebelled against it; and in 1800, at the age of 81, he was a staunch federalist.

John Chandler Williams, who was 45 years of age in 1800, was also a leading federalist. Although somewhat eccentric in manner, he was a man of ability and of incorruptible integrity. He was a magistrate and a lawyer, and he continued the practice of his profession till his death.

Thomas Gold was born in 1760, graduated in Yale College in 1778, and commenced the practice of law in Pittsfield in 1782. He was a man of culture and refinement, an able lawyer and a clear headed discreet man. He was a federalist, and an ambitious politician; but he was more successful in acquiring property than in obtaining office.

Ashbel Strong, a scholarly man and a lawyer, was born in New

Marlboro, in 1754. He was a graduate of Yale College. He represented Pittsfield in the Legislature of 1799, and became county attorney in 1802.

Captain David Campbell came to Pittsfield about 1790. He was a man of large and varied information, and of excellent business talent. He was, at different times, engaged in many kinds of business, and was an extensive dealer in real estate.

Henry Van Schaack has been frequently mentioned in connection with events in the history of Pittsfield. He was a loyalist in the Revolution, and came to Pittsfield on being invited to leave the State of New York. He remained here, a silent spectator of events till the close of the war, after which he was a useful citizen. He was active in his exertions in behalf of the equality of all religious denominations before the law. He was a federalist in politics, as were most of those who had been loyalists in the Revolution. He was an intelligent and industrious amateur farmer.

Judge Oliver Wendell, of Boston, an ancestor of Oliver Wendell Holmes and Wendell Phillips, and a son of Jacob Wendell, one of the original proprietors of the township, was a summer resident in Pittsfield. He was a bitter federalist, but a man of undoubted patriotism.

Rev. Thomas Allen is a prominent figure in the history of Pittsfield. His activity as a whig during the Revolution was equaled by his ardor as a democrat afterward. He hated royalty and federalism with equal intensity, and was unsparing in his denunciations of both. Notwithstanding the enmity which he incurred by his active partisanship he was regarded by all as a conscientious man and a faithful pastor.

Dr. Timothy Childs, one of the earliest and ablest Revolutionary patriots, was also a leading and decided democrat, though less emphatic in the defense of his principles than Mr. Allen. He commenced practice here in 1771, and in 1800, at the age of fifty-two, he was still the leading practitioner in the town.

Colonel Joshua Danforth was still a merchant on East street in 1800, but, the federalists being in power, he had been deposed from the office of postmaster, and this probably rendered his feelings toward his political antagonists more bitter.

Simon Larned, who came to Pittsfield in 1784, was an influential leader among the democrats. He was high sheriff of Berkshire county from 1792 to 1812, and in 1804, was elected to Congress. He was active in town affairs.

Of Rev. Thomas Allen's children, Thomas, jr., who was born in 1769, graduated at Harvard in 1789, and was admitted to the bar in 1792. He was deservedly popular as an attorney, and was the idol of the democratic party in his vicinity. He was elected a representative in 1805, and died at Boston, while serving a second term, in March, 1806.

Jonathan Allen was born in 1773. He acquired a more than ordinary education in the schools of Pittsfield and under his father's instructions, and commenced business as a merchant about 1795. He was an active

Jeffersonian democrat, a fine political speaker and writer, and a man of large influence.

Rev. William Allen was born in 1784, and graduated at Harvard in 1802. He adhered strictly to the doctrines of the orthodox Congregational church, and was conscientiously intolerant of what he regarded as error, and favored strong measures for its repression. He became a professor in Dartmouth, and president of Bowdoin College. He was also the author of several literary works. He was the author of the first biographical dictionary published in America, which was the foundation of all that have followed it. In his later years he resided at Northampton and was very much reverenced throughout the commonwealth. Although a learned teacher he was not a successful disciplinarian, because of too great rigidity.

Henry Halsey Childs, son of Dr. Timothy Childs, and grandson of Colonel James Easton, was born in 1783, and graduated at Williams College in 1802. He was a Jeffersonian democrat from his youth, and although the faculty of his college were federalists, he was outspoken in defense of his political principles. A bold, self reliant, and impulsive man, it would have been strange had he never erred. Energetic, enthusiastic, and generally practical, thoroughly devoted to whatever he undertook, he was usually successful.

James Denison—and Samuel Dickinson—Colt have already been spoken of as merchants. They descended from an old and honorable English family, and were prominent citizens in Pittsfield.

John Burgoyne Root, born in 1778, though the son of a loyalist, and afflicted with an unpatriotic name, was an ardent democrat. He was elected town clerk in 1806, was reelected in 1811, and every year thereafter till 1838; a longer time than this office was ever held, consecutively, by any one person.

Joseph Shearer was a citizen of influence, and never willingly inconspicuous in public matters. He married the widow of Colonel William Williams, who, though wealthy, was twenty six years his senior, and was never suspected of possessing angelic qualities. Their union was not a happy one, but it continued till she died of old age at ninety-one. He was an earnest democrat, was thrifty and shrewd in business, and ostentatiously generous in public matters. He died in 1838 at the age of 83.

Phinehas Allen, a nephew of Rev. Thomas Allen, was born in 1776, and came to Pittsfield in 1800. He was a printer, and upon the invitation of Rev. Mr. Allen, he established the *Sun* newspaper in the gambrel roofed cottage where the *Gazette* had been published. He was a firm and fiery Jeffersonian democrat, and of course his paper was the organ of the democrats here. During sixty years he was never known to admit that there was a fault or mistake in the policy of his party. He took an active part in town affairs. He was a member of the Legislature when the question of restoring the county seat to Pittsfield came up, and he was a

zealous advocate of the measure. He was punctual and methodical in business, and in his long career as a local journalist he wielded a large influence.

Another valuable accession to the ranks of the democrats was Jonathan Allen, 2d. This gentleman was born at Northampton September 26th, 1786, his father being Elisha Allen. In 1801, at the age of fifteen, he walked from Northampton to Pittsfield, where he learned the clothier's business as an apprentice of Deacon Eli Maynard, with whom he entered into partnership on attaining his majority in 1807. Deacon Maynard retired in 1810, and the firm became Allen & (Roswell) Knight. Mr. Knight left the firm in 1811; after which Mr. Allen, carrying on the buisness alone, accumulated a competent fortune. In 1812 he married Clarissa Arms, of Conway. Mr. Allen, besides being a good business man, possessed some literary taste and was a good writer. Many of the best articles contributed to the *Sun* in its first half century were from his pen. He held many town offices and was active in town affairs as well as in national politics. He died October 17th, 1866.

The great intellectual leaders of the political parties in Pittsfield at the beginning of this century were John W. Hulbert and Ezekiel Bacon. Mr. Hulbert, a native of Alford, was admitted to the bar about 1794, and removed to Pittsfield about 1800. He was a man of brilliant intellect, keen wit, fascinating manners, and pointed and effective—though polished—eloquence. By his brother federalists he was called the "Hamilton of Massachusetts."

Ezekiel Bacon was born at Boston, though Stockbridge was the residence of his parents then, in 1776. He graduated at Yale College in 1794, commenced the practice of law in 1798, and removed to Pittsfield in 1806. In that year he was chosen State Senator, and in 1807 he was elected to Congress, receiving every vote in Pittsfield, and nearly every vote in the district. He continued in Congress till 1813, serving on the committee of ways and means, and being its chairman in 1812. He was a firm democrat, but not a blind follower of political leadership. He was the intimate friend of many of the distinguished men of that period, and by his influence with the president, secured the appointment of Judge Story to the Supreme Bench before that afterward eminent jurist knew that he was a candidate. With pure, unselfish, and patriotic aims, of sound and independent judgment, well read in the principles of government, and guided by full and accurate information, Ezekiel Bacon ranked high among the best of American legislators. His temperament was poetic, and in 1842 he published a volume of poems entitled "Recreations in a Sick Room," dedicated to his old friend, Story.

In that excited and busy period of the town's history there were others of perhaps equal influence and note, of whom it is hardly possible to gather more than vague outlines of their story. The people of Pittsfield in the early part of this century were thus described by Rev. Dr. Humphrey in a historical sermon delivered in 1857:

"The fathers of that day, as I knew them, were a stalwart generation, who had come over the hills from the fat valley of the Connecticut, and settled down here, to clear up the forests, trace these broad highways, and lay the foundations of society upon a stratum of the old Plymouth Rock. They were such men as Fairfield, Larned, Danforth, Childs, Williams, Ingersol, Root, Strong, Fowler, Lancton, Lawrence, the Wards, Merrill, Dickinson, Chapman, Francis, Stevens, Sacket, and others.

"They were as a generation staunch, enterprising men—somewhat set in their ways, if you please; but who, despite their shibboleths, would, had the occasion called for it, have united, shoulder to shoulder, as their fathers did, in fighting for liberty to the death."

Thomas Melville, jr., was the son of Major Thomas Melville, of the Revolution. Near the close of the eighteenth century the son, then about seventeen years of age, went to France and became a banker in Paris. The wars then convulsing the continent of Europe gave frequent opportunities for financial ventures, in which Mr. Melville engaged. He shared in the fluctuations of these ventures, and was eventually overtaken by such reverses that he returned to his father's roof with his wife and his young children. The war of 1812 broke out soon after his return, and he was appointed commissary, with the rank of major, and was stationed at Pittsfield. His career here has been spoken of. About the close of the war his wife died, and he afterward married Miss Mary A. A. Hobart, a granddaughter of Major General Dearborn. He purchased the estate since known as Broadhall, and became a successful farmer. Financial reverses overtook him in later years. He retained the gratitude and respect of the community for whom he had done much, and in whose behalf he continued to labor. In 1837 he removed to Galena, Illinois, and assumed a responsible position in a mercantile house. He died there in 1846, after having, though late in life, achieved fortunate financial success for his family. He was a polished gentleman, with a bearing similar to that of a courtier of Louis XVI., though modified by his associations here. The Tuileries and the Taghconics were both represented in him,

Henry Clinton Brown, commonly known as Major Brown, because he was once tendered a major's commission in the United States army, was the son of Colonel John Brown, who was killed in the battle of Stone Arabia, in 1779, when Henry C. was only five months old. Mrs. Brown sent her son early to Williams' Free School, now Williams College, intending to prepare him for the profession of his father. but impaired health finally compelled him to relinquish his purpose to become a lawyer, and he entered the store of a relative, Mr. Harry Brown, in Stockbridge. He afterward established himself in business at Williamstown, and became the postmaster at that place. In 1812, at the age of thirty-two, he was appointed to fill the vacancy made by the appointment of Sheriff Larned to the colonelcy of the Ninth regiment, and removed to Pittsfield. He continued to hold the office of sheriff, acceptably to the people, during twenty-seven years, till his death, which occurred May 22d, 1838, at the age of fifty-nine. Mr. Brown's distinguishing charac-

teristic was a high bred courtesy, which manifested itself alike in his intercourse with his peers and with those in the lower walks of life. He was active in all benevolent undertakings, and a supporter of everything that tended to the elevation of morals.

Hon. William C. Jarvis was admitted to the bar and became a citizen of Pittsfield in 1815. He represented this town in the Legislature from 1821 to 1824. In 1825 he was appointed director of the State prison, and removed to Woburn, which town he represented in the Legislatures of 1826, 1827, and 1830. He was speaker of the House in 1824, 1826, and 1827. He was chosen senator for Middlesex county in 1828. He was the author of a series of essays on the "Principles and Policy of Free States," a work that attracted much attention.

Colonel Samuel Metcalf McKay was born at Bennington, Vt., April 3d, 1793, and was educated at Williamstown. He received the honorary degree of A. M. from Williams College in 1823. He was a law student in Boston, but entered the army in the war of 1812, and rose from the rank of lieutenant to that of major. He became a farmer in Pittsfield after the close of the war, but in 1832 he engaged in the manufacture of cotton. Colonel McKay was a member of the State Senate in 1829, and represented the town in the Legislatures of 1823–26, 1828, 1833–34. He was appointed by Governor Lincoln commissioner of education, and, in 1827, a member of the first board of Massachusetts railroad commissioners. He was a man of marked earnestness of purpose, of pronounced opinions, and clearly defined aims ; one whose influence could not fail to be felt. He died of consumption, October 6th, 1834.

Hon. Thomas Barnard Strong, a native of New Marlboro, read law with his uncle, Hon. Ashbel Strong, and was admitted to the bar in 1800. He inherited an ample fortune, and indulged his taste for agriculture instead of closely following his profession. He was an active member of the Agricultural Society, of which he was an original corporator. He represented the town in the Legislatures of 1827–29, and 1832. He died May 24th, 1863.

Henry Hubbard was born at Sheffield, May 22d, 1783. He was educated at Williams College, and studied law with his brother-in-law, John W. Hulbert, in Sheffield. He was admitted to the bar in 1806, practiced in Lanesboro till 1815, then in Dalton till 1821, in which year he removed to Pittsfield. He was originally a federalist, then, successively, a whig, a free soiler, and a republican. He represented Lanesboro in the Legislature of 1812, and Pittsfield in that of 1838. He was two years a member of the Executive Council under Governor Lincoln. He was one of the attorneys appointed by the Legislature to protect colored seamen—citizens of the State—in southern ports. He was an active and influential politician, but he was too loyal to his convictions of right to achieve personal success. He was a high minded gentleman of the old school. His sense of honor was so delicate that in his estimation meanness was the last fault to be pardoned. Few men have lived whose lives have been

purer, or whose veneration for what is great and good has been higher. He died December 25th, 1863.

Hon. Edward Augustus Newton was born at Halifax. Left to his own resources he came to Boston in 1804, and entered a mercantile house. In 1805 he was sent as a supercargo to the East Indies, became a resident of Calcutta in 1816, and in 1825 he retired from business with an ample fortune, and came to Pittsfield. He had previously married a daughter of John Chandler Williams. He became the owner of the old Williams homestead on which he resided till his death, August 18th, 1862. He was the chief founder of the Episcopal church, but he always manifested a hearty sympathy with the prosperity of other denominations. He was the patron and supporter of educational as well as religious institutions. He was president of the Agricultural Society, and the Agricultural Bank, and a trustee of Williams College. Although not a active partisan politician he was made a presidential elector in 1836, and a member of the Executive Council in 1842 and 1843. During the war of the Rebellion he was a warm supporter of the government.

Ezekiel R. Colt, grandson of Captain James D. Colt, and son of Captain James D. Colt, 2d, whose wife was Sarah, daughter of Ezekiel Root, was born February 9th, 1794. He was educated in the academies in Pittsfield and Lenox, and afterward became a merchant's clerk. He was also a clerk in the commissariat of Major Melville, at the cantonment in Pittsfield. About 1816 he commenced the mercantile business, first in partnership with Moses Warner, and on his death, soon afterward, with James Buel. Colt & Buel conducted business on Bank Row during twenty-five years. He was the able and upright cashier of the Agricultural Bank from its organization till his resignation in 1853, a period of thirty-five years. He was afterward State bank commissioner, and, still later, receiver of the Cochituate Bank of Boston. He was presidential elector in 1852. Mr. Colt's prominent characteristic was uncompromising integrity, and this engendered a love and appreciation of perfect honesty in others. He died December 3d, 1860.

General Nathan Willis, a descendant of one of the original Puritans, was born at Bridgewater in 1763. He spent his early years as a nail maker and forger, but removed to Rochester, Mass., in 1790, and became a merchant, a ship builder, and a navigator, thus accumulating a large fortune. In 1814 he removed to Pittsfield and became a farmer, sometimes engaging in mercantile and manufacturing pursuits in a small way. Integrity and good sense made him an influential man in the democratic party, and he was several times chosen representative and councilor, as well as senator, and was a delegate in the Constitutional Convention of 1820. He had thirteen children, one of whom, Colonel George S., well known as a merchant and agriculturist in Pittsfield, was sheriff of Berkshire county, and several times one of the selectmen of Pittsfield.

Solomon Russell, one of the most generous and disinterested friends of public improvement in Pittsfield during half a century, was born at

Chesterfield in 1791. He was a "hired man" on a farm from his nineteenth to his twenty-eighth year. In 1826 he removed to Pittsfield and engaged in hotel keeping with his brother, Zeno. They purchased the hotel on the corner of North and West streets, previously kept by Captain Merrick. The building was burned within a year, but was soon rebuilt. This house—the Berkshire Hotel—soon acquired a wide and favorable reputation. Until the era of railroads it was the central station for the several stage routes, and was a prosperous hotel. Mr. Russell continued his connection with the house nine years, then purchased a farm a short distance north from the village. While he manifested an active interest in all matters of public interest he was particularly zealous in promoting the establishment of the Western Railroad, to which, as a member of the Legislature, he gave efficient aid. He was also actively interested in the public schools. In these he effected, shortly after he became a resident, the reform of an abuse which had sprung up in the district. It had become the practice, after the school taxes were assessed, to return to each tax payer the portion paid by him, which he was to devote to the defraying of the tuition of his own children; so that practically there was no free school in the district. To this custom Mr. Russell strenuously objected, and more with the thought of testing his courage in a contest with the village magnates than with the expectation that he would effect a change, he was elected district committee man. But he at once refused to draw the customary orders or any other, until schools had been organized as the statute required. Threats of suits at law were made against him, but he was unflinching, and finally triumphant. The illegal custom was broken up.

Hon. Edward Learned was born at Watervliet, N. Y., in 1820. He early became a skillful civil engineer, which profession he followed through the active portion of his life, though he also engaged in other branches of business, such as woolen and iron manufacture, and copper mining. His wife, to whom he was married in 1840, was Caroline, daughter of Lewis Stoddard, of Pittsfield. In 1853 he became a resident here, having purchased the place known as Elmwood, which he has beautified and made one of the most elegant country seats in the State. He was elected to the Legislature from Pittsfield in 1857, and served in 1873 and 1874 for two terms as senator from the Berkshire district.

Hon. E. H. Kellogg was born at Sheffield in 1812, his father being Elisha Kellogg. He graduated at Amherst College in 1836. He moved to Pittsfield in 1838, and commenced the practice of law, but after a few years abandoned it for manufacturing. In 1841 he married Miss Caroline L., daughter of David Campbell. During his residence in Pittsfield he became prominent in public affairs, and many times represented the town in the Legislature, commencing in 1843, and being twice speaker. He died January 23d, 1882.

Hon. Thomas Colt was born at Pittsfield, June 28th, 1823, being the youngest son of Ezekiel R. Colt. He graduated at Williams College in

Eng.d by H.R.Hall & Sons, 13 Barclay St. N.Y.

Calvin Martin

1842. In 1856 he was chosen member of the Executive Council and presidential elector-at-large. In 1855 he married Catherine M., daughter of William B. Cooley, of Pittsfield, and granddaughter of Rev. Timothy M. Cooley, D. D., of Granville.

Nathaniel Fairfield was born in Boston in 1730; and his father, who had a large family, having suffered severe pecuniary losses, he was adopted by a Mr. Dickinson, of Westfield. In 1848, at the age of eighteen, becoming impatient to seek his own fortune, he went with Dan Cadwell to examine the settling lots at Poontoosuck, and probably other land in that vicinity. Before they were satisfied with their explorations their provisions gave out, and Mr. Cadwell returned to Westfield for a fresh supply, leaving young Fairfield for three nights alone in the forest, as regarded white companions, but with a disagreeable co-tenantry of savages, whose unmusical voices he heard plainly on every side as he lay in the hollow log which served him for a nightly lodging, and hiding place by day.*

He purchased lot No. 18 south, on the southwest corner of Wendell Square. Having built there his log cabin and opened his clearing, he revisited Westfield, and returned in 1752, with his wife, to their new home. He had three sons: John, Enoch, and Nathan, who lived and died in Pittsfield. The last named died in 1837, in his seventieth year. His wife, Martha Wells, was born in Wethersfield. Four of their five children grew to maturity. William Wells resides in Rockford, Ill.; Nathaniel was killed by a falling tree on the old homestead in Pittsfield; Ebenezer died in Adrian, Mich., where he was engaged in the practice of law (He was a candidate for lieutenant governor at the time of his death); Almira Jeannette (Mrs. William Tefft, jr.) resides in Syracuse, N. Y.

William Wells Fairfield was born in Pittsfield, in March, 1806. He has in his possession the bell which his grandfather hung on his oxen when he fled from Indians who sought to drive away the settlers. His wife rode forty miles on horseback, alone, to escape, while the husband joined other settlers in contesting the ground with its red claimants.

### HON. CALVIN MARTIN.

The subject of this sketch was born at Hancock, Berkshire county, Mass., August 7th, 1787, being the only son of Gideon Martin, Esq., of that town. He received his early education in the schools of Hancock and in the Lenox Academy, then one of the most noted institutions of the State, and in which he was afterward a tutor. He studied law with the Hon. Chandler Williams, of Pittsfield, a gentleman as much distinguished for his incorruptible integrity as for his high professional attainments, and was admitted to the Berkshire bar in 1814.

In 1816 he married Mary, daughter of Captain David Campbell, and became a permanent and soon a conspicuous citizen of that town. In his profession he was distinguished for sound judgment and thorough

* Family tradition.

learning and had a special reputation as a real estate lawyer, both among his professional brethren and a large circle of clients.

Like his distinguished preceptor in the law, he was scrupulously honorable, even in matters which to most men would seem trivial, and whatever success he had as a man in business he achieved without a single deceit or any thought of guile, and he won, wherever he was known, the name of an honest lawyer.

Much of his success in life was due to his methodical habits, and the knowledge of this, as well as of his scrupulous honesty and reliable judgment, caused him to be often intrusted with matters pertaining to the financial interests of the town. In 1849 one of the later instances of this kind occurred. The town, having purchased the fine farm which has since become its beautiful cemetery, intrusted it to a corporation, to be prepared for its purposes as a burial place, and for perpetual management.

Of this corporation Mr. Martin was made the first president, and continued so until his death, covering the formation period of the institution. An early friend of religion and always deeply interested in the welfare of the community in which he lived, he contributed cheerfully to all objects of Christian benevolence which claimed his aid, and to whatever, in his judgment, was calculated to advance the good of the town. Influenced perhaps by his early experience as a teacher, he was specially interested in all departments of popular education, and gave throughout his life his cordial support to the public schools in particular. He long contemplated doing something more definitely to advance the cause of general intelligence, and a few years before his death a project being originated for an athenæum, including a free public library, he entered into an agreement with two other gentlemen, Hon. Messrs. Thomas Allen and Thomas F. Plunkett, by which Mr. Martin promised to give $5,000, and each of the others $1,900, whenever the project was ripe for execution. This was not till 1871—Mr. Martin having died in the interval. His promised donation was, however, paid by his executor, and with it and other promised gifts a fine building on an excellent site was purchased and the Athenæum was established. This has since developed into the Berkshire Athenæum, which, by the subsequent munificent gifts of Messrs. Thomas and Phinehas Allen, the large liberality of the town, and from other sources, has become a wealthy corporation, with one of the finest buildings of the kind in the commonwealth and a handsome income.

Mr. Martin died September 6th, 1867, aged 80.

Mrs. Mary M. Clapp, widow of the late Edwin Clapp, and Sarah Martin, owning and occupying the old homestead on South street, are his only living children. His sons, Calvin Gideon and George Campbell, both graduates of Williams College, are deceased.

Engd by H.B. Hall & Sons 13 Barclay St. N.Y.

Thos F Plumbett

### HON. THOMAS F. PLUNKETT.

Thomas F. Plunkett, youngest son of Patrick and Mary (Robinson) Plunkett, was born at Lenox in 1804. His education as far as schools went, was simply what could be obtained from that excellent institution, the Lenox Academy.

"At the age of eighteen, after two years of vain endeavor to like a mechanical handicraft, he entered the broad field of the world; traveling from town to town through eastern New York; conducting a trade with householders and country-dealers, which, in those days of infrequent communication, rose to considerable proportions; meeting at the country-inns the more social spirits of each village, and listening with the hungry eagerness of youth to discussions of questions of the day, often viewed from stand-points novel to him.

"It was during these five years of sharp apprenticeship to life that Mr. Plunkett gained a shrewd knowledge of men, a keen tact in influencing them, and a small moneyed capital. He always declared that this was the great labor of his life. With it he went to Chester, Mass., and commenced the manufacture of slat window-shades. When these passed out of fashion, he purchased a small cotton-factory; and, in it, in eight years, accumulated a moderate fortune, with which he felt that he was free to choose a home from the wide world. And he came to Pittsfield in 1836. A landed domain had always been one of his dreams, and he purchased the farm on Unkamet street, next east of the railroad."

But he soon wearied of the slow processes of agriculture, and, in 1839, commenced the cotton manufacture, as we have related in the proper connection. In 1866, he closed his business in Pittsfield as a manufacturer. But he had previously become senior partner in the firm of Plunkett, Wyllys & Co., cotton manufacturers at South Glastonbury, Conn., of which his son, Major Charles T. Plunkett, is business manager. Without removing from Pittsfield, he continued this business until his death; and also invested largely in the Union Manufacturing Company of North Manchester, Conn., of which his son, Thomas F., is treasurer and agent, and of which Mr. Plunkett was president at the time of his death.

As a financier, Mr. Plunkett held many honorable positions. For twenty-seven years he was a director of the Agricultural Bank, and for five its president. From the first organization of the Berkshire Life Insurance Company, he was among its most influential officers; and, upon the death of Governor Briggs, in 1861, he succeeded him as president. His business talent contributed essentially to the remarkable success of the company. His services to the town in connection with the gas and water works, Housatonic and Boston & Albany Railroads, the removal of the county seat, and in other particulars, have been of great value.

In political life, Mr. Plunkett would doubtless have been more fortunate had his convictions permitted him to choose a side more popular in Massachusetts. But, as it was, his success was honorable. He represented Chester in the Legislatures of 1834 and 1835, and Pittsfield in those of 1868, 1869, and 1875. He was senator from Berkshire in 1842,

1843, and 1863. He was twice nominated by the democratic party for lieutenant-governor, and once for representative in Congress. These positions were, however, but faint indications of the esteem in which he was held. Official place sometimes offered him opportunity to effect cherished objects; but, as a rule, his influence did not depend upon it.

In April, 1830, Mr. Plunkett married Miss Hannah S. Taylor of Chester, who died in 1844. In October, 1847, he married Miss Harriet Merrick Hodge of Hadley. He died October 31st, 1875.

Mr. Plunkett was a man of original and energetic thought, uniquely fitted for the places which he filled. He was a close observer of men and things, with a happy faculty of adapting all he learned to whatever purpose he had in hand. His sympathies were quick, and nothing which pertained to the welfare of the community, or of the country, was foreign to them. For forty years he was fully identified with the public affairs of Pittsfield, and during all that time there was hardly a project for public improvement in whose discussion he did not take part, and few which he was not concerned in carrying out.

### WILLIAM POLLOCK.

William Pollock, late a leading manufacturer of Pittsfield, Mass., was born at Neilston, Renfrewshire, Scotland, in 1808. He learned in his youth the trade of a cotton spinner, and became an adept in it. Having saved some money, he came to Canada in 1835, and purchased a farm of about 150 acres. He spent some six months in labor on it, and then decided to seek employment at his trade. For this purpose he went to Brainard's Bridge, near Troy, N. Y., where he entered into the employ of Gershom Turner, the proprietor of a small cotton mill. He here evinced so much capacity and industry that he was soon appointed superintendent of the mill. He was also employed by James Turner, son of Gershom, to start another factory at East Nassau, N. Y. Having remained in these two places about four years, he removed, in 1840, to South Adams, Mass., and hired a small mill on the premises now occupied by the Adams Paper Company, then owned by George C. Rider, and previously by David Anthony. Mr. Pollock entered into partnership with Nathaniel G. Hathaway, the firm style being Pollock & Hathaway. Their business was so successful that, on February 23d, 1842, they were able to purchase the mill. In 1845 they purchased the mill privilege next below their factory, and early the next year erected what was known as the Stone Mill, now owned by the Renfrew Manufacturing Company. Since the death of Mr. Pollock it has been partially burned, and, in rebuilding, the two upper stories of brick have been added to the original structure.

In these early years of business on his own account, Mr. Pollock used to go to the mill two hours before the operatives, and usually himself started the wheel and spinning machinery.

Mr. Hathaway sold his interest in the business in 1848, to Hiram H.

Van. Slyck & Co. Boston.

Wm. Pollock

Clark, and the style of the firm was changed to William Pollock & Co. The business was thus continued until July 28th, 1855, when Mr. Pollock purchased his partner's interest, and changed the style of the business to William Pollock

In 1865 he received into partnership his nephews, James Renfrew, jr., and James C. Chalmers, who had been in his employ for about ten years, and the firm style became William Pollock & Co.

The next year the mill privileges and land now occupied by the large brick mill of the Renfrew Manufacturing Company were purchased from Alvan Anthony ; and early in the following spring the foundations of the mill were laid.

Mr. Pollock removed in 1855 to Pittsfield, where he lived the rest of his life. In addition to his interest in the South Adams mills, which was yearly increasing in value, he invested in other manufacturing interests, becoming a large owner in the Taconic Woolen Company and the Pittsfield Woolen Company, of Pittsfield ; the Washburn Iron Company, of Worcester ; and the Toronto Rolling Mill, in Canada.

He was for several years a director in the Pittsfield Bank, one of the trustees of the Berkshire Life Insurance Company, a director in the Western Massachusetts Fire Insurance Company, and a State director of the Western, now Boston & Albany Railroad.

On the organization of the Forty-ninth regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, in 1861, Mr. Pollock equipped, at his own expense, one of its companies, which was known as the Pollock Guards. In 1866 he went to Europe to visit the scenes of his childhood, and for the benefit of his health. Shortly after his return he died, at the Fifth Avenue Hotel in New York, on the 9th of December, 1866, in his fifty ninth year.

Mr. Pollock, by his untiring industry and great executive ability, achieved a distinguished reputation as a manufacturer and man of business, and accumulated a fortune which was dispensed with a generous liberality.

"Grey Tower," the family home, in Pittsfield, with its fine old native woods, its broad grounds, closely shaven lawns, its grapery and extensive greenhouses, is one of the most charming country seats in all Massachusetts. Mr. Pollock purchased the property, which he greatly improved, in 1855, of Gaius Burnap.

His first wife, whom he married in Scotland, died before his removal to this country. She left a daughter who became the wife of Benjamin Snow, of Fitchburg, Mass. He married, the second time, Lucy Jillson, of South Adams, by whom he had one daughter who died in childhood. He married as his third wife, October 17th, 1855, Miss Susan M. Learned, sister of Hon. Edward Learned and George Y. Learned, Esq., prominent citizens of Pittsfield, and daughter of Edward Learned, contractor of the Boston Water Works. The children by the latter marriage are : George Edward, born August 30th, 1856 ; Sarah, born November 10th, 1857, wife of Edward Livingston, of New York, born in that city December

16th, 1856, married November 15th, 1882; William, born April 2d, 1860, married Fannie D. Greenough, daughter of James Dawson, of Wilmington, North Carolina, one child, Margaret; Edward Learned, born December 1st, 1862; and Charles Manice, born July 29th, 1864.

### THADDEUS CLAPP.

Thaddeus Clapp was born in Pittsfield, Mass., November 4th, 1821, the eldest in a family of seven children of Thaddeus and Elizabeth (Colt) Clapp. He is the descendant, in the eighth generation, from Captain Roger Clapp, who was born in Salcombe Regis, Devonshire, England, April 6th, 1609; sailed from Plymouth for New England, March 20th, 1630, and arrived at Nantasket, May 30th, 1630. He came in the ship *Mary and John*, Captain Squeb. He settled, with other passengers of the ship, in Dorchester, and filled many important offices. At the age of 28 he was chosen selectman of the town, and fourteen times afterward he was elected to that office. He was several times chosen deputy from Dorchester to the General Court. He was first lieutenant of the Dorchester company, and afterward its captain. August 10th, 1665, he was appointed by the General Court captain of the Castle (now Fort Independence), in Boston Harbor, and held the office twenty one years, until he was 77 years old. After his resignation from this position the remainder of his life was spent in Boston, where he died February 2d, 1691.

His wife was Johanna, daughter of Thomas Ford, of Dorchester, England, who were passengers in the same vessel with Captain Clapp. She survived her husband between four and five years. She died in Boston June 29th, 1695, aged 78 years.

Of Capt. Roger Clapp it is recorded that he was a remarkably industrious man, and continually engaged in some useful employment; idleness he detested. He was a man of good judgment, and the frequency with which he was called to be overseer of wills, and other weighty business matters, show that he stood high among his friends and neighbors. Fourteen children were born to Captain Roger and Johanna Clapp, of whom *Preserved Clapp* was the sixth; born in Dorchester November 23d, 1643, moved from there when twenty years old, and settled in Northampton, then a far distant settlement in the western limits of the colony, and, with Springfield, comprising the whole inhabited portion of Western Massachusetts. Blake says of him, "He was a good instrument and a great blessing to the town of Northampton. He was a captain of the town, and their Representative in the General Court, and Ruling Elder in the Church."

He married June 4th, 1668, Sarah, daughter of Benjamin Newbury, of Windsor, Conn., who went from Dorchester to that place. He died at Northampton September 20th, 1720, aged 77. His wife died October 13th, 1716. They had eight children, all but one of whom lived to adult age.

*Roger Clapp*, born May 24th, 1684, was their seventh child. He

Thaddeus Lapp

Engd by H.B. Hall & Sons, New York.

married Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Bartlett. They had eight sons and one daughter, all of whom were married and raised families. He was captain in the military company, and a representative to the General Court. He died in 1762, aged 78, and his widow died August 9th, 1767.

*Jonathan Clapp* was their third child, born in Northampton, 1713; removed to Easthampton, being one of the first settlers of the town. He had a large family of children, all of whom married and lived to be over sixty years of age. "He was a man of great energy of character, and was prominent in all matters connected with the early settlement of Easthampton." He was a major in the militia.

Of his eleven children *Joseph* was the second; born in Easthampton, November 3d, 1736. He was a military captain, and was active in all church and town affairs. The first meeting for the election of officers after the town was incorporated took place at his house, and the church was also organized there. He married Hannah Lyman. They had seventeen children, of whom *Thaddeus*, born March 31st, 1770, was the seventh. He kept the tavern which was first opened by his grandfather, Major Jonathan, and kept successively by his uncle, Jonathan, his father, Joseph, and brother, Luther, extending over a period of nearly or quite a hundred years, being the only public house in Easthampton, and patronized by most of the travel from Hartford and New Haven to the north. He also, in connection with his father, carried on a fulling mill. He was the first justice of the peace in the town, and its treasurer for twenty years; was representative to the General Court for twelve years, and delegate to the Constitutional Convention of the State; was also postmaster of the town. "All of his public duties were efficiently and acceptably performed." He married Achsah Parsons. They had seven children, of whom *Thaddeus*, born in Easthampton March 29th, 1792, was the second. In 1816 he came to Pittsfield, where he became superintendent and manager of the "Pittsfield Woolen & Cotton Factory," now "L. Pomeroy's Sons."

In 1825, at its first organization, he became the superintendent of the Pontoosuc Woolen Manufacturing Company, which position he held till 1860. The ability and experience which he brought to his position is well set forth in the following from Smith's History of Pittsfield:

"Mr. Clapp was bred to the clothier's trade in his native town, and afterward perfected himself so far as was then possible in America, in all the details of the woolen manufacture, in the factories at Middletown, Conn., and Germantown, Pa. He was the first American born citizen of Pittsfield who, by his native talent, thorough knowledge of his art, and general business qualities, was competent to manage a woolen factory. Indeed, he was the first of any nationality who was so qualified."

He was always on the alert for any improvements, and was never satisfied with his present attainments. He kept an eye to any prospective demands in the trade in woolen fabrics, and was sure to be first in the market with the desired article. Under his supervision Pontoosuc goods early obtained a reputation which has constantly increased.

Col. Thaddeus Clapp married, in 1820, Elizabeth, daughter of James D. and Sarah (Root) Colt. Their children were: Thaddeus, James C., Elizabeth, Theodore, Thomas W., Helen, and Margaret. Helen died at the age of ten; Margaret at the age of nine. James C., Elizabeth, Theodore, and Thomas W. were married, and, with the exception of the latter, raised families. Colonel Clapp died April 1st, 1865.

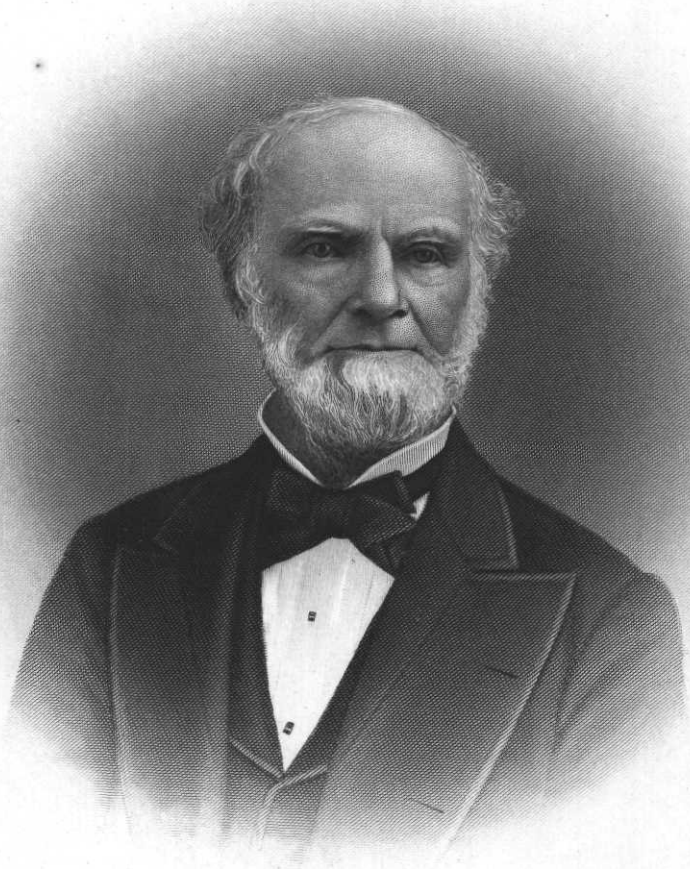
Thaddeus Clapp, the subject of this sketch, is the only one of the children now living. He received his education in the public schools of Pittsfield, where he prepared for college; but entered the Pontoosuc Woolen Mill instead, a diversion which, in this case at least, gave Pittsfield one of her most successful manufacturers, and one less to fill the ranks of the crowded professions.

Under the eye of his father he enjoyed superior advantages of becoming skilled in all that pertains to the manufacture of woolen fabrics, and was well qualified to enter upon his duties, first as assistant superintendent under his father in 1855, and as superintendent in 1860. In 1865 he became its general agent and superintendent, and upon the death of its president, Ensign H. Kellogg, in 1882, was chosen to that position, which he still (1885) holds.

Since his first connection with the Pontoosuc factory, Mr. Clapp has devoted most of his time to its interests, and will be remembered longest as the successful manager of a factory which, under the auspices of himself and his father, stands among the institutions of its kind second to none in the country. California wool is used exclusively in the goods manufactured at the Pontoosuc factory, and Mr. Clapp has made seventeen visits to that State to make the purchases. The wool is shipped around the Horn. The high standing which the Pontoosuc factory has in the country is well set forth in the following, taken from the report of the committee of award at the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia:

"The Pontoosuc Factory is one of the most enterprising concerns of which the United States can boast; and which in its rise and progress, the skill it exhibits in its manufactures, and the high reputation it has in making first quality goods, is an honor to the country. During its long and prosperous business career it has sold its goods in every trade center in the country; and they have gone into thousands of homes, missionaries for the expulsion of foreign goods, which they have had a large share in accomplishing. The judges at the Centennial were highly pleased with their display, and awarded it the first prize, besides making special mention of its merits in their report."

In his earlier years Mr. Clapp took an active part in the political questions of the day. In company with a brother, in 1837, he published a campaign paper, entitled "*The Herald*," a sheet of four pages, four by three inches in size; and afterward, in 1840, a paper which bore the euphonious title of "*Old Tip*;" both of which are real curiosities, when compared with the enormous size of political papers of the present day. He was identified with the whig party, and has voted



A D Francis

Engd by H.B. Hall's Sons, New York.

for the most part with the republican party. He has contributed not a little to the improvements of the town of Pittsfield, having built, besides his present beautiful residence on Wendell avenue, the residence on the same street now owned by James Hinsdale, Esq.; also a fine residence on South street, for his son Theodore Harold.

Mr. Clapp married, May 1st, 1845, Lucy, daughter of Levi and Welthy (Whitney) Goodrich. Mrs. Clapp was born in Pittsfield, August 23d, 1825. Her family represent one of the oldest and most respected of Pittsfield's early settlers. Her father, Levi Goodrich, was one of its most valuable and honored citizens.

The children of Mr. and Mrs. Clapp are Agnes Margaret, Theodore Harold, and Lillian Porter. The two former are residents of Pittsfield; the latter died in Paterson, N. J., March 14th, 1884.

### ALMIRON D FRANCIS.

Almiron D. Francis was born in Pittsfield, Mass., May 11th, 1807, the second of a family of six children of Daniel H. and Mahala (Chapman) Francis. His great-grandfather. William Francis, was a native of Wethersfield, Conn., and was among the first settlers of Poontoosuck. He owned and carried on a farm in the western part of the town, where he died at the age of 88. Not only before the Revolution, but for many years afterward, he was held by his townsmen in extraordinary esteem for his discretion and integrity. "Governor Francis," the *soubriquet* by which he was known in his later years, is still remembered with reverential respect. He was one of the first town officers in 1761. He served many years as selectman, was a member of the committee of safety during the Revolution, and was active and prominent in all public affairs. He was a captain of militia during and after the Revolution, and was active in the suppression of the Shays rebellion. His son, Captain Robert Francis, was born in Pittsfield, married Sarah Hubbard, and had eight children. He was also a farmer and lived to the advanced age of 93.

Daniel H. Francis was the eldest son of Captain Robert. He spent his life as a farmer in the locality known as the "North Woods," in the northwestern part of the town, where he died in April, 1850, aged 67. His wife died in the same year, aged 65. He was one of the first members of the First Baptist Church of Pittsfield, in 1800, and served as their deacon twenty-eight years.

Almiron D. Francis was born upon his father's farm in the "North Woods," where he lived until twelve years of age. He received his education in the public schools of his native town. About 1825 he commenced working at the trade of carpenter and joiner, first with Deacon Charles Francis in the village of Pittsfield, with whom he remained about two years. From that time on until the year 1844 he was chiefly engaged at his trade. In the latter year he commenced working at the business of pattern making in Gordon McKay's machine shop. He continued to

work in this shop until about the year 1852, when, in connection with another employe, John E. Dodge, he bought out the business, which was then owned by the firm of McKay & Hoadley. The business was continued about three years under the firm name of Dodge & Francis. David A. Clary succeeded Mr. Dodge in the spring of 1855, and the firm name became Francis & Clary. In 1865 Mr. Francis sold his interest in the business to Solomon N. Russell and retired from active business.

April 28th, 1829, Mr. Francis was married to Lucy, daughter of Captain John Churchill, of Pittsfield. Three children were the result of this union: Lucy Maria, died at the age of seven; Henry Martin, died at the age of ten; and James Dwight, the present treasurer and superintendent of the Pontoosuc Woolen Manufacturing Company. The latter married Mattie, daughter of Justus Tower, of Lanesboro, in 1859. She died in 1882, leaving five sons: Henry Almiron, George Dwight, Frederick Tower, Clifford, and Robert Talcott.

Mr. Francis married for his second wife, April 23d, 1868, Mary E., daughter of Abraham Jackson, of Hinsdale, and widow of Hosea Merrill, of Pittsfield.

Mr. Francis moved to the village of Pittsfield in 1844. For 40 years he resided on North street in the house now owned and occupied by William H. Teeling. He removed to his present residence on Francis avenue in 1884.

He has never been an active politician, and has never held political office, though he has never neglected to discharge his duty as an elector, having been identified with the whig and republican parties.

At an early age he became a member of the First Baptist Church of Pittsfield. In 1857 he was elected one of its deacons, which office he still holds. In his business and social relations he has always been honest, truthful, and conscientious, meriting and receiving the respect and affection of all with whom he has been brought in contact.

### CHARLES BAILEY, M. D.

Dr. Charles Bailey, although still in the vigor of his years, is, by nearly a decade, the senior physician of Pittsfield. When he first established himself here, in the winter of 1849–50, although the town and the surrounding country were far less wealthy and populous, and much less the resort of health seeking sojourners, there were in it, either as permanent or periodical residents, several medical men of more than local note. Most, but not all, of them belonged to the faculty of the Berkshire Medical College, whose history is told in another department of this work, and of which he was a graduate. Others of equal reputation came in the same connection. But there does not remain in Pittsfield to-day a single physician, whether of note or otherwise, who had so much as entered upon the practice of medicine until nearly ten years after Dr. Bailey opened his office here, nor until he had established a high professional reputation, and acquired a practice which extended

Galaxy Pub. Co. Phila'da.

Chas Bailey

through a large portion of the more highly educated families of the county.

So rapid and permanent success in building up a practice in a school of medicine then only recently and imperfectly introduced into Western Massachusetts, and whose principles were generally misunderstood, demands an explanation, especially when it was acquired in the face of a strenuous opposition strongly entrenched behind traditional teachings and opinions, and aided by other potent influences. That explanation we find in some of Dr. Bailey's natural characteristics which were well developed and liberalized by broad and varied studies under preceptors, and in circumstances which encouraged, and indeed compelled, independent and investigating thought. What these were will appear to some extent in the brief sketch of his life which we are able to give.

Dr. Charles Bailey was born September 2d, 1821, in East Medway, Norfolk county, Mass., his father being Rev. Luther Bailey, of the First Congregational Church in that town. His grandfather was Israel Bailey, whose father emigrated from Bristol, England. Dr. Bailey received his classical education at Brown University, Providence, R. I., and began the study of medicine with Dr. Nathaniel Miller, who had recently been a partner of Dr. John Collins Warren, the Boston physician and surgeon, famed for his services as head of the Massachusetts General Hospital and as professor in what is now known as the Harvard Medical College, but was then known as the Mason Street Medical School of Boston. In this institution Charles Bailey attended his first lectures. At about this time his preceptor, Dr. Miller, established a hospital, principally for the treatment of chronic surgical cases, at Franklin, within three miles of Dr. Bailey's paternal home in Medway. In this hospital his pupil was first assistant from time to time during his pupilage, during which he continued to pursue his studies. He also acquired no little experience by attendance at the Chelsea Hospital.

By Dr. Miller's advice he then repaired to the Berkshire Medical College, at Pittsfield, which he entered as a student, receiving also the personal tuition of Dr. H. H. Childs, the distinguished head of the institution, aside from its regular course.

The school was then at the height of its success both in reputation and in the number of its pupils, and Student Bailey distinguished himself by the eagerness with which he pursued the prescribed studies as well as by his zeal for the general interests of the college. His most intimate friend and co-worker was Dr. J. G. Holland, then of Northampton, since famous as journalist, poet, and novelist. The two men were chiefly instrumental in organizing the "Association of the Berkshire Medical Institution," a society consisting of the alumni and the students, and including among its objects meetings of the latter during term time for the discussion of other, as well as professional, subjects. The constitution was the joint work of students Bailey and Holland. It provided for an address at commencement. Dr. Bailey, a graduate of 1843, was unani-

mously chosen to deliver the society oration of that year, and having also been selected as the valedictorian of the class, the one address followed close upon the other in the delivery. If the recorded action of the day does not flatter, both were of high merit. The class of 1843 numbered 175, many of whom attained professional success. That Dr. Bailey received the highest graduating honors marks the professional progress which he had made.

Dr. Holland graduated in 1843 and gave the alumni oration in 1844. The two friends commenced the practice of medicine as partners at Springfield. Their early struggles together in this field had become pleasant themes of conversation when, many years afterward, they met at Dr. Bailey's dinner table, both prosperous men, although they had won success in widely different fields.

After four years of medical life at Springfield Dr. Bailey removed to the then new town, now the busy city of Holyoke. Dr. Holland had accepted an invitation to become associate editor of the *Springfield Republican*, which led him finally entirely away from his original profession. Dr. Bailey narrowly escaped the same fate, having amused the leisure which always falls to the lot of a young physician, by writing novels. Circumstances, however, led him in a different direction. Two years of arduous practice at Holyoke so impaired his health that he was obliged to seek relief in a trip to the South. His health was materially improved by the change of air but not completely restored, and on his return to the North he was induced to take a course of lectures at the Filbert Homeopathic Medical School in Philadelphia, where he became an enthusiastic disciple of Hahnemann.

This enthusiasm was not diminished by the complete restoration of his own health under homeopathic treatment. But Dr. Bailey is far too philosophic a man to throw away what he had learned in one school of medicine because he has adopted the general theory of another. He is no fanatic, but acknowledges truth wherever he has found or can find it in the science which has been the study of his life.

In May, 1846, Dr. Bailey married Miss Caroline W., daughter of Levi Goodrich, a prominent citizen of Pittsfield and a member of one of its old families. In the winter of 1849-50, as has before been said, he established himself in this town as a homeopathic physician, and soon obtained a practice of a remarkably honorable character, extending through a large surrounding region. He has never ceased to be a student at home, but in three extended trips through Europe, and in two visits to the West Indies, and one to the Pacific Coast, while other objects of interest have been keenly enjoyed by him, the hospitals and other places where disease could be studied have most attracted his attention. He has thus not only kept pace with the marvelous advance of medical science during the last forty years, but has individually familiarized himself with all the ills of human nature with which the learned physician can deal, both

H. B. Wellington

Engd by H.B. Halls' Sons, New York.

physical and mental ; and obtained a great aptitude in diagnosis and a wide knowledge of remedies.

Aside from his profession, but in accordance with that department of it which is called distinctively "sanitarian," he built "Greylock Hall," the summer hotel in Williamstown, in connection with the Sand Springs, which has since become a famous health resort.

Dr. Bailey still continues the practice of medicine and surgery in connection with his son, Dr. Edward L. Bailey, who graduated at the Long Island College Hospital, Brooklyn, N. Y., in the year 1881.

### H. B. WELLINGTON.

Ever since the organization of Berkshire county it has been distinguished by the uniform fitness of its high sheriffs for the place of its chief executive officer. With few exceptions they have served by successive appointments or reelections, for long terms, and their conduct in office has proved them to have rare qualifications for it; but, in the opinion of those best qualified to judge, none have in this particular excelled the present incumbent, Hiram Bartlett Wellington. This is doubtless due to the fact, which will appear from our sketch of his life, that, to a natural aptitude for the place, he has added a special training for it such as is received by few public officers, except in cases where a professional education is specifically required.

Sheriff Wellington was born in Williamstown, September 12th, 1840, being the son of Harvey and Emeline Bartlett Wellington. His mother was a daughter of Luther Bartlett, who, in 1809, removed from Brookfield, in Worcester county, to North Adams, where he established a tannery on a site near that afterward occupied by the iron works on the northeast side of what is known as Furnace Hill, on the grounds owned by the Messrs. Arnold. His house stood near the summit of the hill. In May, 1822, he removed to Williamstown, where he long carried on a tannery on Water street, in which his son-in-law, Sheriff Wellington's father, was also engaged. For many years he was the village trial justice and was commonly known as "Squire Bartlett."

On his father's side Sheriff Wellington's great-grandfather was Roger Wellington, of Lexington, and his grandfather, Eli Wellington, of Brookfield, who married Margery Rich. Their son, Harvey, was born at Brookfield.

Sheriff Wellington received his school education at Drury Academy, in North Adams, and at the Lenox Academy, both institutions being then in high repute. Drury Academy was under the charge, as principal, of William P. Porter, afterward a lawyer at North Adams, where he was an early partner of Senator Dawes. At the age of twenty Mr. Wellington entered the office of Judge Henry W. Bishop, of Lenox, one of the ablest lawyers in Berkshire, as a student, but in 1861 High Sheriff Root offered him an appointment as one of his deputies, which he accepted, and consequently never applied for admission to the bar.

In November, 1880, he was elected high sheriff, his term of office to begin on the 1st of January, but in the interval Sheriff Root died on the 3d of December, the 25th anniversary of his appointment by Governor Gardner, and Mr. Wellington was appointed by Governor Long to fill the brief vacancy. From 1861 to that date, a period of nineteen years, he had been a deputy sheriff. His residence was at Lenox until January 1st, 1871, when, the county seat having been changed to Pittsfield, and the new jail finished, he removed to that town where he took the post of deputy jailor and assistant to Sheriff Root in reorganizing the prison under its new conditions, which included other changes besides that of location, the residence of the sheriff at the house connected with the jail being one of them. This reorganization was an arduous and perplexing work which occupied most of Mr. Wellington's time and thought for a year; but it has borne much good fruit. At the end of the year he resumed his active duties as a deputy sheriff, and continued them as we have said.

When Mr. Wellington was chosen high sheriff in 1880, he determined to apply the principles of what has since become known in popular parlance as "civil service reform" to all his appointments of deputies. Ideal perfection in these selections, or anything approaching it, is unfortunately impossible; but he was resolved to make use of the best material which he could get, and to appoint no man for any other reason than his qualifications for the office of deputy sheriff, which he esteems at least quite as difficult to fill properly as that of chief. Circumstances which it is not neccessary to recite have rendered the strict carrying out of this purpose a peculiarly delicate and difficult task. He nevertheless did so carry it out.

This was displeasing to a few of his political friends in some localities, and gave rise to some vexatious, though petty, annoyances. It also led to some trifling opposition in the same quarters to his reelection in 1883; but the general approval of his official conduct was so strong that he was renominated by acclamation and reelected by the usual majority; some of the members of the political party to which he was opposed giving him their votes.

While Mr. Wellington was deputy sheriff he received and acted under several other important commissions and appointments. Since 1863 he has been a justice of the peace. In the same year Governor Andrew appointed him special coroner for Berkshire, an officer designated to act in cases when the high sheriff is a party, or when he is otherwise incapacitated. He held this place until the Legislature of 1877 substituted for it that of special sheriff, to which he was appointed, and which he held until his election as high sheriff. In 1863 he was also appointed United States deputy provost marshal. During the last year of his residence in Lenox he was treasurer of that town.

For many years, while A. J. Waterman, Esq., was register of probate, he had his office with him and acted as his assistant, being several times

E. W. Crane Pat.

Engr. by H. L. Pratt Sons, New York

appointed temporary register when Mr. Waterman was absent. In the same line of duty he was frequently appointed administrator and executor of estates, and assignee in insolvency cases. In matters of probate and insolvency he is especially well informed.

In these various positions Mr. Wellington built upon the foundation he had early laid by study of the law a wide and exact range of knowledge, which gives him rare qualifications for the office of high sheriff, as well as others.

A leading Pittsfield member of the bar, and one not given to flattery, but of a critical disposition, tells us with great emphasis that he concurs in the opinion he has heard expressed by the judges of the courts who have had opportunity to learn Sheriff Wellington's capacities, that he is unrivalled in his intimate and accurate knowledge of the statutes and other laws applicable to probate and insolvency cases, the administration of estates, the duties and responsibilities of sheriffs, and everything of a kindred nature.

Coming from the source it does, this is indeed high praise. The learning thus attributed to him, combined with a dignified and courteous demeanor, a stern regard to justice, and unblemished purity of life, go far to make a perfect sheriff.

In 1863 Mr. Wellington married Miss Nancy B., daughter of Marshall Sears, of Lenox, and has seven children.

### EDWARD S. FRANCIS.

For more than a century the Francis family have been respectable citizens of Pittsfield, and for nearly a century members of it have been conspicuous in its history. The family must have been one of the earliest in New England, for within 35 years after the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth we find four of the name mentioned in the records of Reading, Dorchester, Cambridge, and Hartford, Mass., and Wethersfield, Conn., in a manner which indicates that they were not very new comers. The similarity of the Christian names given to the children also shows that they were of kindred with each other.

James and Edward S. Francis trace their descent from Robert, of Wethersfield, Conn. We have no record of the precise date of his settlement in that town, but in 1653 he bought a settling lot upon which he was already living and upon which some of his descendants still live. The records of Wethersfield show seven children born in that town "to Robert Francis and Joan, his wife:" Susanna in 1651, Robert in 1653, Mary in 1656, John in 1658, Abigail in 1660, James in 1662, and Sarah in 1664. Robert, the father, died in 1712, his wife, Joan, having died in 1705.

Four great-grandsons of this Robert, all sons of the third John in the family, settled at Pittsfield about the close of the Revolution. Their names were John, Josiah, Luke, and Eldad, and all settled upon farms

in the north and northwest parts of the town. John became the first pastor of the Baptist church in Pittsfield, as is elsewhere related.

Josiah, the grandfather of Edward S. Francis, was born in Wethersfield in 1765, and died in Pittsfield in 1855. He had six sons and three daughters, the fourth son being James, who was born November 8th, 1805, and who married June 14th, 1832, Miss Sarah F., daughter of Captain John Churchill, a noted and sterling citizen of the west part of Pittsfield. Mrs. Francis died November 23d, 1882.

James Francis has been closely identified with the interests of the town in its upward progress since his boyhood. He was actively engaged in originating three libraries; one in the west district with which a young men's lyceum was afterward connected, one in the central village, and then the town library which grew to be the Athenæum. When he was a young man one of his companions found him reading Paley's Philosophy, and asked to be permitted to join him in systematic readings of instructive books. Others joined them, and out of this incident grew a literary and debating society to which Mr. Francis traces much of his success in life.

Mr. Francis represented the town in the Legislatures of 1840 and 1841, and served also in several local offices, always to the satisfaction of his constituents.

He was one of the founders and original corporators of the Berkshire Life Insurance Company, and continued one of its directors, serving on the finance committee, and as vice president, until it had attained the solid foundation upon which its present magnificent prosperity has been built up.

In 1854, in company with S. V. R. Daniels, he purchased the property known as Jubilee Hill, from the fact that the hill upon which the Berkshire Jubilee of 1844 was held, occupied a large part of it, although it extends far beyond that avenue. It covered 130 acres, and was the property bought by Dr. Timothy Childs of the town in 1773; but in 1854 there was only one house upon it. Now the residences of Mr. Francis and his son, and of Mr. Daniels, with their grounds, occupy a large part of the summit, and some of the most populous and beautiful streets of the town cover much of the remainder. In 1869, in company again with Mr. Daniels, he purchased the Ezekiel R. Colt farm of over 200 acres, most romantically situated on the eastern border of Lake Onota. Through this farm they built an avenue four rods wide and over a mile long, affording free access to one of the most beautiful sheets of water in America, without expense to the town or county.

Now, in the evening of his days, Deacon Francis has the satisfaction of seeing built up around him hundreds of dwellings on the streets of Jubilee Hill, and many of them the result of poor men's savings, aided by the facilities for purchasing lots provided by himself.

In 1835 he was chosen deacon of the First Baptist Church, of which

his uncle, Rev. John Francis, was first pastor. Both he and his son have been liberal contributors to this church, not only by large pecuniary aid to the building of its church edifices and the support of its public worship, but by personal effort. In the church Deacon Francis was closely allied with Governor Briggs, who was his warm and intimate friend in the church and in social life.

His son, Edward Stillman Francis, the special subject of this sketch, was born at Pittsfield December 20th, 1835. He was educated in the public and private schools of Pittsfield, and at the age of seventeen became a clerk in the Pittsfield Bank, then just established chiefly by the younger and more ambitious business men of the county, although they had a sufficient number of the oldest and most cautious associated with them, David Carson, of Dalton, being president. Mr. Francis continued with this bank for three years, advancing in grade under Junius D. Adams, one of the most competent cashiers and one of the best of men. Attaining his majority in 1856, he accepted the cashiership of the Shelburne Falls Bank, in Shelburne Falls, Franklin county, a pleasant location of some business importance. It is evidence of Mr. Francis' filling this position well that on the resignation of Cashier Adams in 1863 he was recalled to the Pittsfield Bank to fill the vacancy. The bank had from the first been well conducted and had now assumed an important and influential position. Its officers were gentlemen of reputation and business ability, some of them being veterans in finance and some full of early vigor, but all governed by the true principle of banking. They found in Edward S. Francis the very ideal representative and agent whom they desired. The bank has had an uninterrupted success from its organization, and has passed unscathed through more than one dangerous financial crisis; and not only unscathed, but without the most remote fear in the community with regard to its safety. In the twenty-two years of Cashier Francis' management it has steadily increased the volume of its business, meeting all demands upon it promptly and returning regular and enviable dividends to its stockholders while accumulating a satisfactory reserve fund.

To accomplish this result Mr. Francis has of course devoted the greater part of his energies to the management of the bank, and he has the full confidence of its stockholders and directors. But a man's life does not lie altogether in his business. The general public recognize in Mr. Francis a gentleman of integrity and scrupulous uprightness, of literary culture and of refined tastes. He was one of the nine gentlemen named in the act incorporating the trustees of the Berkshire Athenæum, Hon. Thomas Allen, Dr. Todd, General William F. Bartlett, and Senator Dawes being among the others. This noble institution has a large and rapidly increasing property, including, besides its treasures of literature, art, historical relics, and cabinets of natural history, a large amount of real estate and invested funds. Since the organization of the board Mr. Francis has been its treasurer and chairman of its finance committee, so

that its large fund and its considerable annual expenditure have been to a large extent in his care, while he has also been a member of the library and art committees.

In politics he is a pronounced republican, and when the occasion calls for it makes it known; but he is no political manager and the taking of office would be entirely inconsistent with his ordinary duties. He is a member of the State Central Committee, and has for some years been chairman of the committee to fund the town debt, and has held other places in his own line of duty, no one ever questioning his ability or integrity.

He finds relaxation from the manifold responsibilities and labors of business life in music, an art which he passionately loves and in which he is proficient. His talent and skill as an organist, pianist, and vocalist are of a high order and would have given him fame and fortune had he chosen music as a profession. He has not devoted them entirely to his own enjoyment or that of his own private social circle. He gave his services several years gratuitously, and with no little added expense, to the Baptist church as organist and chorister, in addition to his other contribution to its support. Whenever public occasions which command his approval need the aid of his musical talent they receive it, as they do that of his purse.

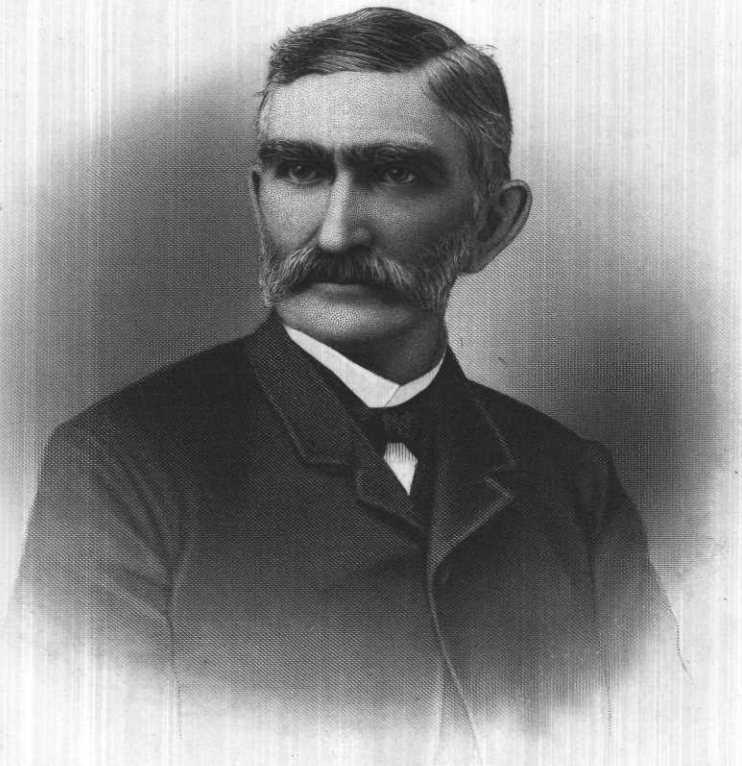
He has acquired a fair fortune which he enjoys in good taste. With courteous and genial manners and a fine person, all this of course makes him a favorite in Pittsfield's refined society.

On the 13th of January, 1857, he married Miss Eleanor H. Tucker, who died October 1st, 1879, leaving one son, Edward Norman, born December 27th, 1857, and one daughter, Nellie Agnes, born April 15th, 1861. His second marriage was March 25th, 1885, to Miss Adelia Wells Buell, of Utica, N. Y., daughter of Alfred L. Wells, formerly of Utica, N. Y., and a direct descendant of Governor Thomas Wells of Connecticut.

### HON. JARVIS N. DUNHAM.

Hon. Jarvis N. Dunham, one of the ablest and most distinguished politicians, lawyers, and insurance men in Western Massachusetts, or indeed in the whole State, was born at Savoy, in Berkshire county, May 1st, 1828. His father, Bradish Dunham, who died many years ago, was for twenty five years or more a leading man in town affairs and constantly in local office. He represented the town in the General Court and was selectman for thirteen years. His last public office was that of delegate to the State Constitutional Convention of 1820. He was a well to do farmer, a man of more than ordinary discretion, and a sort of general magistrate, a position which is filled in many New England towns by men who win the confidence of their neighbors as to ability and integrity, and generally by only one in a village.

Jarvis N. was the third of five sons. He enjoyed the opportunities for education furnished by the common schools, and also, what was of



J. L. Dunham

Engd by H.B. Hall's Sons, New York.

more value, excellent home instruction by his father. He worked on his father's farm until eighteen years old. He then taught school for two years. At twenty he had his own time and wages, which he saved to enable him to pursue the study of law. In 1850 he married Eliza Cummings, of Bennington, Vt. He served as clerk, bookkeeper, etc., until by the joint exertions of himself and wife they had accumulated a few hundred dollars, when he entered the law office of Hon. Daniel Noble Dewey, then secretary and treasurer of Williams College. During his student life Mr. Dunham not only received instruction from a most competent preceptor, but earned extra compensation for extra work relating to college affairs, students' bills, and the like.

He was admitted to the Berkshire bar at the May term of the Supreme Judicial in 1856 and immediately opened an office in Adams. He remained there and had a good practice until, in 1862, he accepted the office of secretary of the Western Massachusetts Insurance Company, of Pittsfield, and removed to that place, and has ever since maintained his residence there, although for some years doing business at Springfield.

In 1866 he was offered the secretaryship of the Springfield Fire and Marine Insurance Company, then, as now, the largest fire insurance company in the State. After a few years' service in that capacity he opened an insurance office in Pittsfield in which he had great success; but in 1880 President Smith, of the Springfield Fire and Marine Insurance Company, dying, he returned to that institution to fill the vacancy and has since been its president. His connection with it has been continuous since 1866 in some form. It will go without saying that institutions of which Mr. Dunham is head or secretary need not employ an outside attorney or legal counsellor.

In addition to the institutions mentioned to which he has given the largest share of his attention, Mr. Dunham has for many years been director and vice president in the Agricultural Bank and director in the Berkshire Life Insurance Company of Pittsfield, which position he still holds. He has been a director of the Boston & Albany Railroad since 1879.

He is an earnest politician of the democratic school and a thoroughly informed and eloquent, but calm speaker. Although he does not devote his time to political management, he is always ready to give his voice and money if they are needed for the support of his principles, and he is consequently a favorite with his party.

He represented the Third Representative District of Berkshire, composed of Pittsfield and Dalton, in the Legislatures of 1874, 1877, and 1878, and was the democratic candidate for Congress in the Berkshire and Hampden District in 1878 and 1884.

EDWIN CLAPP.

Edwin Clapp, eldest son of Jason Clapp, was born in Pittsfield, May 1st, 1809, and died July 27th, 1884. His father was born at Northampton in 1783, being the son of Ebenezer Clapp. In 1802 he removed to Pittsfield, on the invitation of his friend, Lemuel Pomeroy, by whom he was employed as master wheelwright till 1809. In that year he purchased the land now included in Clapp avenue and the building lots adjoining that street on the west, where he built the shop around which afterward grew up Clapp's carriage factory. Of his life and character, Rev. Dr. Todd thus spoke in his funeral sermon :

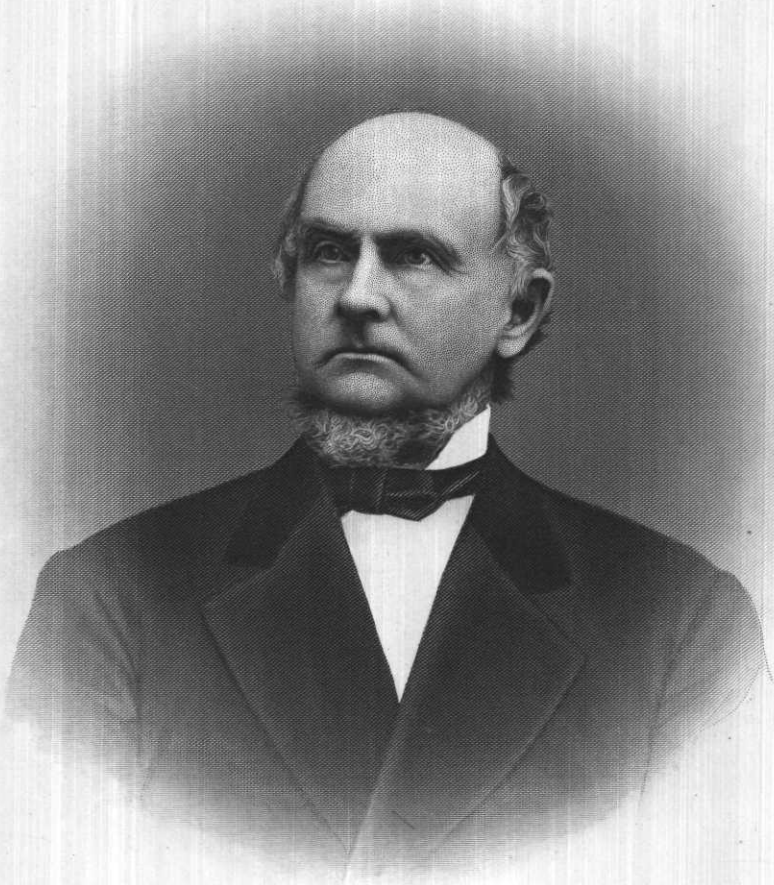
"He began life by serving a regular apprenticeship; receiving the almost incredibly small pay of eight dollars per year. But so economical were his habits that, during the four years of his apprenticeship he expended only ninety-three dollars. On reaching his majority, he immediately paid off the debt of sixty dollars thus unavoidably incurred, and at once began to assist in the support of his parents. * * * I have seldom known a man whom I could hold up with more confidence as a model for our young men to study and copy. He began on a small scale ; never asking a man or a bank to loan him a dollar ; never asked a note discounted, never asked a man to indorse for him ; I doubt whether he was ever sued at law. Slowly, steadily, surely, he advanced until he stood at the head of his business ; the man whose name was a warranty, whose workmanship was as perfect as care and labor could make it, and whose production it was an honor to possess."

He was one of the corporators of the Pittsfield Mutual Fire Insurance Company in 1819, one of the first directors of the Berkshire Mutual Fire Insurance Company in 1835, and one of the first trustees of the Berkshire County Savings Bank in 1846.

The carriage factory established by Jason Clapp soon grew to be one of the most important manufactures of the town and one of the leading carriage factories in the country. Pittsfield then being the halfway station between the Connecticut River and Albany, Jason Clapp, with a Mr. Rice, of Albany, as a partner, established a line of stage coaches between the points mentioned. There was a rival line and competition was sharp. Young Edwin Clapp entered eagerly into the contest and did much to help his father's line to gain the victory. In 1830, at the age of twenty-one, having thoroughly learned the carriage making business, he was admitted to partnership with his father.

The line of stage coaches continued to prosper until 1842, when the business was ended by the completion of the Western Railroad. The stages of this line, built by Jason Clapp & Son, were the best in the country and the horses of corresponding character. When General La Fayette visited the town, in 1825, he rode in "an elegant coach, provided by Mr. Jason Clapp, which, richly festooned with flowers, and drawn by four spirited greys, bore him pleasantly and rapidly to the village of Pittsfield."

The carriage factory continued to rise in reputation until it had no superior in the elegance, style, and strength of its work. After the death



EDWIN CLAPP.

Engd by H.B. Hall's Sons, New York.

of the father the son continued to carry on the business until a few years previous to his death, when he leased the factory and retired from business.

Mr. Clapp always took an active interest in town affairs, and was one of the foremost in important public undertakings. He was especially interested in the fire department. In 1834 he repaired the little old box engine, purchased by the town in 1814, and of whose company he was captain. At the organization of the Housatonic Engine Company, in October, 1844, he was chosen first assistant. Eighteen months later he became its foreman, and continued to hold that position until 1883, when he declined re election. During his long administration the company included among its members many of the best citizens of the town, and became one of the best drilled companies in the State. When, in 1872, the town bought two new engines, his services to the department were recognized by giving his name to one of them.

He was one of the board of water commissioners from 1860 to 1864, and also served on other important committees in the town and district; but, as a rule, he avoided public office. He was one of the directors of the Agricultural Bank, the Berkshire County Savings Bank, and the Berkshire Mutual Fire and Life Insurance Companies. He was one of the trustees of the Berkshire Athenæum from its incorporation in 1872 until his death. With Hon. Elias Merwin, of Boston, he was designated in the will of Phinehas Allen as one of the trustees of the estate of which the Athenæum is the residuary legatee, but he offered to perform the duties of the trust alone, without compensation, and did so most faithfully and generously.

Mr. Clapp was a man deservedly popular and commanded to an unusual extent the confidence and esteem of the people. He was kind and genial in disposition, and ever ready to lend a helping hand to the poor and unfortunate. He cared for his employes in sickness and in health, with no grudging charity, but as if it were a cheerful dutv. He retained his mental activity and interest in public affairs to the last. He was a keen observer of human nature and detested all shams. In every position in life he evinced that rectitude of purpose, that firm determination to adhere to what he believed to be right, regardless of the opinions of others.

He was one of the few men to be found in almost every community whose lives are so intertwined with the growth and development of the place that the extent of their power and influence is not felt, and their usefulness not fully appreciated, until the brittle thread of life is snapped asunder, and the shock is felt by the whole body politic; then men exclaim: "He was a valuable citizen, and we have suffered an irreparable loss."

Mr. Clapp was twice married; first to Emily, daughter of Captain Jabez Peck. She died leaving no children. He afterward married Mary, daughter of Hon. Calvin Martin, who survives him, with one daughter, Mary Campbell.

## JUDGE JOSEPH TUCKER.

The name of Tucker has long been one of honorable prominence in Berkshire life and society. The father of the subject of this sketch, George Joseph Tucker, Esq., was born at Lenox in 1804, graduated at Williams College in 1825, studied law with Hon. William P. Walker in Lenox, and at the Litchfield Law School. He was admitted to the Berkshire bar in 1825. He was chosen county treasurer in May, 1847, and register of deeds in September of the same year. He held both offices without any appreciable opposition until his death at Pittsfield in 1878, except that of register of deeds for six years when the law forbade the union of the two in one person.

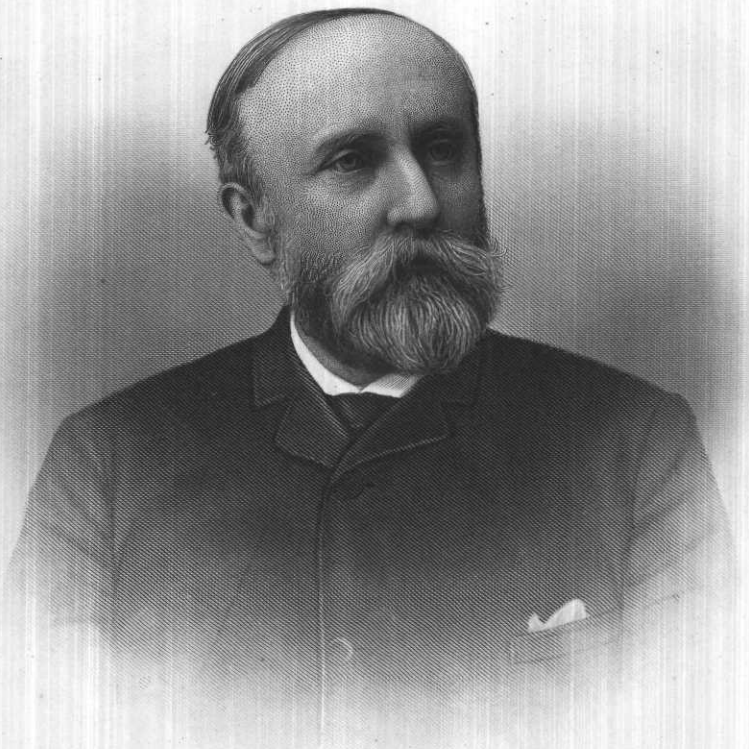
In 1829 Mr. Tucker married, at Lenox, Eunice S. Cook, who died in 1843; and in 1845 he married Hannah Sill, of Middletown, Conn. There are several children of the second marriage, one of whom succeeded his father as treasurer of the county; but Judge Tucker was the only child of the first now living.

He was born at Lenox, August 31st, 1832, and entered Williams College as a sophomore in 1848, his preparatory studies having been at the Lenox Academy, of which Principal John Hotchkin was then the head, and at the private boarding school of Alexander Hyde in Lee; both schools being of a reputation whose memory is still a pride to their several towns, and the Lenox Academy having been recently restored to its first estate.

He graduated in 1851 and immediately began the study of law in the eminent firm of Rockwell & Colt, at Pittsfield. He attended a course of lectures in 1853 at the law school connected with Harvard University, and was admitted to the Berkshire bar in the same year. He first settled at Detroit, Mich., in 1854, but soon afterward commenced the practice of his profession at St. Louis, Mo. He continued there with a fair pecuniary success until the fall of 1859, when he returned to Berkshire to recruit his impaired health, but intending to resume his business at St. Louis as soon as might be. The outbreak of the Rebellion broke that purpose, and in 1860 he opened a law office at Great Barrington, in which he found promising practice; but a different career was before him.

In 1862 the country made pressing demands upon her young sons, and Mr. Tucker enlisted in August of that year as a private in the 49th regiment, which was raised at that time practically entirely in Berkshire county. He was at once chosen first lieutenant of Company D, and detailed for duty as acting assistant adjutant general, and continued in that position until the regiment, which was destined for the Department of the Gulf, reached Louisiana. On the reorganization of the army there he was assigned to the staff of General Chapin as one of his aides-de-camp, the position being urged upon him and accepted, although he was willing to remain with his home company.

The regiment reached Baton Rouge, May 19th, 1863, without encountering the enemy, but the order continued to be to advance upon



Joseph Tuckerman

Engd by H.B. Hall's Sons, New York.

Port Hudson, and was hailed with pleasure by a great portion of its members. On the 21st the battle of Plains Store occurred. This was one of the sharpest battles of the war except when whole battle corps were engaged, and must have severely tried the courage of a corps composed of men entirely unused to the terrors of a battlefield, but it showed nothing but bravery. The brigade flag near which Lieutenant Tucker was riding was a conspicuous mark for a shower of such unpleasant missiles as shells and schrapnell balls. He was very severely wounded in the right leg. After the serious consideration which was due in such a case, it was determined that amputation was necessary, and it was performed on the field. Lieutenant Tucker submitted to it with the patience of a true man and the fortitude of a true soldier; we will not recall the phrase after writing it, although the distinction between a true man and a true soldier consists only in the opportunities given each to exercise the virtue of courage. The man who is brave only to do wrong is a ruffian and not a soldier; he who believes in the right, and is not willing to defend it at the risk of life, limb, and property, is either a coward or a miser and no "true man."

Col. William F. Bartlett, afterward Major General Bartlett, was commander of the regiment, but had gone into the battle when only his mind and soul, not his physical strength, enabled him to go through it. At its close he was too far exhausted to visit his friend, Lieutenant Tucker, but he had suffered amputation himself, and he sent word to him not to permit an error in the operation, which, though tempting for the moment, was afterward the source of pain and danger. The operation was skillfully performed, and aided by a strong constitution Lieutenant Tucker was restored to full health. Returning home he was appointed, by Governor Andrew, superintendent of recruiting for Berkshire. In this office he was zealous and efficient, but also conscientious and truthful. While he urged all able bodied men to enlist, he severely condemned the practice of enticing or inducing those whom youth or other circumstances rendered peculiarly liable to camp diseases to take places which could be more safely filled by others, merely for the sake of filling a quota and avoiding a draft.

At the close of the war he resumed the practice of the law in Great Barrington, and represented that town in the Legislature of 1865. He was State Senator from the Southern Berkshire District in 1866 and 1867. In 1868 he was appointed by Chief Justice Chase register in bankruptcy for the Eleventh Congressional District of Massachusetts.

His popularity acquired by his services during the war, and his judicious and able service in his subsequent offices, led to his nomination by the republican party, in 1868, and his election as lieutenant governor of the commonwealth, the term commencing January 1st, 1869. By successive re-elections he continued in this office until 1873, being associated with Gov. William Claflin until the last year, when William B. Washburn took the gubernatorial chair. Gov. Washburn appointed him judge

of the District Court of Central Berkshire, which is held at Pittsfield, to which place he removed, and where he has since resided. His interest in Lenox has, however, in no whit abated, and hardly his social intercourse and almost identification with the highest class of its society, although he holds a high place in that of Pittsfield. In the latter town he has taken a deep interest in municipal affairs, and has been an influential speaker upon important matters before the town meetings. His conduct as judge has made him very popular, and gives his advice great power with the voters, which he strengthens by well chosen words. His ripe culture, varied experience, versatility of talent, tried integrity, and sterling character unite to make him eminently serviceable to society, and constitute the grounds for a safe prophecy of a still more honored and useful future.

Judge Tucker was married September 20th, 1876, to Elizabeth, daughter of Judge Henry W. Bishop, of Lenox, one of the most distinguished citizens of Western Massachusetts. Mrs. Tucker died February 12th, 1880, leaving no children.

### CEBRA QUACKENBUSH.

No citizen of Pittsfield has done more than Cebra Quackenbush to make the town attractive to strangers and provide its own people with the means of enjoying life, so that his biography properly finds a place in its annals.

He was born at Hoosick, Rensselaer County, N. Y., September 7th, 1838, and is a descendant of John Quacenbush, one of the earliest settlers of that town, in 1761, who represented one of the oldest families of the Empire State, and which, as a local chronicler truthfully writes, "was distinguished for correct business habits and the quiet, unobtrusive performance of the duties which society and citizenship required of them." It had also social distinction, members of it early intermarrying with the Van Schaicks, Knickerbockers, and other families, to which the leaders of New York society are now proud to trace their origin. We shall have occasion to again touch upon this point.

Pieter Quackenboss, in 1668, bought a brick yard in Albany of Adriaen Van Ilpendam, from whom the Christian name of Adrian was introduced into the family. We have in other connections explained the manner in which the spelling of proper names of persons and places have been changed, which is the more natural where the ancestors were Dutch. Adrian, the son of Pieter, in 1699, married Catharina, daughter of Sybrant Van Schaick, and settled at Schaghticoke.

Eight children were born to Adrian and Catharina Quackenboss, and their names show the habit of educated Dutch people of that period of Latinizing them. They were all baptized between January 7th, 1700, and October 29th, 1719. Sybrant, baptized June 14th, 1702, married Elizabeth Knickerbocker.

John, or as it appears on the record in the Latin form, "Johannes,"

Cebra Quackenbush

Engd by H.B. Hall's Sons, New York

was baptized October 28th, 1710, and married Elizabeth Rumbly, December 22d, 1730. He purchased a farm on what was then known as the "Schneyder Patent," which had been granted by the Crown in 1762 and covered 10,000 acres extending along the eastern border of the present town of Hoosick, and was called Mapletown after it was settled. This was as early as 1765, and he lived to the age of 84 years, "leading the active and laborious life of a frontiersman." He had six children, three sons and three daughters. Adrian, of this generation, a grand uncle of Cebra, was born in 1746, and died a soldier on a Revolutionary battle field. John married Hannah, daughter of his neighbor, Peter Ostrander—"another of those fortunate individuals in whom Dutch perseverance and Yankee enterprise were united."

The children of this marriage were Peter, Benjamin, John L., and Susannah. In 1874 all the sons were living and owned valuable farms on the "Schneyder Patent," although they carried on business elsewhere.

Peter, the father of Cebra, was a powder manufacturer at Fair Haven, Vt., in the firm of Quackenbush, Steer & Armstrong, and was a leader in that manufacture. After retiring from that business he was a frequent visitor to Berkshire county, where he had, besides his son, Cebra, two daughters, wives of cashier E. S. Wilkinson, of the Adams National Bank, and A. E. Richmond, proprietor of the Richmond House in North Adams. He led a very quiet life while in the county, and was of a very retiring disposition, but he nevertheless became well known and won the esteem of the best citizens of Pittsfield and Adams.

He married, November 13th, 1833, Mary Cebra, daughter of James Breese, who, in 1805, had married Maria Cebra, of Greenbush, N. Y. James Breese was a descendant of Hendrick Breese, one of the early settlers of Albany, and whose son, Anthony, was high constable of that city in 1696. Mr. Quackenbush purchased the farm of his wife's father at Hoosick and lived on it for many years. Mrs. Quackenbush is described in the Annals of Hoosick as "a lady rich in graces and virtues," an opinion which will be fully confirmed by those who have known her in Berkshire. She is still living. Among the notable ancestors in the Breese family were Maria Bogardus, whose mother was Anneke Janse, from whom Trinity Church, in New York, obtained its immense wealth, and William Cebra Breese, who became a successful banker in South Carolina.

Anthony Breese, son of Henry Breese and Wyntje Van Vechten Breese, married Carayntje Yates about the year 1759. John Yates Cebra, a great uncle of the subject of this sketch, in April, 1809, married Mary Harriman, a daughter of a distinguished Long Island family. He was himself a merchant and politician of great note and much influence half a century ago. From him Mr. Cebra Quackenbush received his name.

Cebra Quackenbush was educated at the Ball Seminary in Hoosick Falls, founded by Hon. L. Chandler Ball, and at the Hudson River Institute at Claverack, where he graduated July 23d, 1857, delivering an ora-

tion upon mental culture. He was clerk in the store of A. Thayer & Son, in Hoosick Falls, at the wages of $5 a month and board. He began his business life for himself in 1861 by purchasing the Phœnix Hotel at Hoosick Falls, which had been erected by Judge Ball, more as a matter of public spirit than with a view to profit, and was one of the finest public houses outside the large cities.

In 1865 he removed to Pittsfield and purchased the American House, which was not of very large capacity and was just beginning to rival in reputation other hotels which had the prestige of years. It was not long before he made it not only the first, but the only house which was visited by the highest class of travelers; and in a few years he almost doubled its capacity.

In the meantime Pittsfield became the county seat of Berkshire, with very costly county buildings, but it had absolutely no hall suitable for public meetings, theatrical, or musical entertainments. This public want, Mr. Quackenbush, associating with himself the Messrs. Munyan, builders of high reputation, determined to supply. Purchasing a most desirable site belonging to the estate of Hon. Phinehas Allen, at a cost of $40,000, they erected upon it a very large, elegant and substantial building, the architect being Louis Weisbein, of Boston. The lower story contains six fine stores. The second story forms the Academy of Music, one of the most admirable theatrical rooms in the country, with all the parlors, offices, and other accessory rooms which can be desired. This was constructed under the direction of F. W. Mozart, of Boston, one of the most noted and skillful theatrical machinists and builders, and cannot be surpassed in its acoustic qualities, the good taste of its architecture and decorations, or its provisions for the comfort of the audience. In still another story is an excellent music hall. From the roof of the building, which is properly protected, there is one of the finest views in the county. Soon after the dedication of the Academy, in December, 1872, the building came into the possession of Mr. Quackenbush alone, and in 1880 four stores were added to the building. The academy has been occupied for every variety of purpose for which such a hall can be employed. It has enabled the people of Berkshire to enjoy at home theatrical and musical pleasures which they would without it have been compelled to forego, or seek at a distance. It has been constantly used for political, religious, educational, and charitable purposes, and its use has so often been given freely that it would amount to a large contribution in money. In 1877, although the building was supposed to be constructed as firmly as it could be, and was certainly built without any niggardly regard to expense, an extraordinary gale destroyed a portion of one of its end walls. About one hundred of the leading citizens of the town seized the opportunity to show their appreciation of the benefit which the building had been to the town by arranging a complimentary benefit to the proprietor, and in announcing it they said:

"The obligations of the town of Pittsfield to the proprietorship of the Academy of Music are not diminished by the fact that its membership is individual, and has not sought aid outside of itself in erecting and maintaining a building which contributes to the pleasure of every liberal minded citizen. Had the injury inflicted by the late gale been sufficient to destroy the building the town might have waited long for another like it."

Among the pleasant things connected with the occupation of the American House by Mr. Quackenbush were frequent public dinners and reunions; but the one in which he took most pleasure was that given by the people of the town, June 30th, 1870, to those of its citizens who had reached or passed the age of seventy. Hon. Thomas F. Plunkett presided. Speeches were made by him and other distinguished citizens, and a poem was read by Prof. W. C. Richards. The occasion was one of great and unique interest, in which Mr. Quackenbush shared warmly.

He has been a lifelong and earnest democrat and represented the Eleventh Congressional District of Massachusetts in the national convention in 1876, where he voted for the nomination of Samuel J. Tilden. He was the democratic candidate for presidential elector in the same year and received a larger number of votes than any other democrat save one. He has never been an office seeker, but has always attended to his duties as a citizen, politically as well as otherwise. Being a democrat, he has naturally contributed liberally to the support of that party.

He still retains the management of the American House at Pittsfield through an agent, but giving it his constant personal supervision. In 1876 he removed to Albany, and in 1879 became connected with the management of Stanwix Hall. In the following year he assumed the exclusive management of this popular establishment. Here he has shown the same energy and ambition to excel which he manifested at Pittsfield. The hotel, a granite building of large area and six stories high, was built in 1832–3 by Herman and Peter Gansevoort, and now belongs to the estate of Peter Gansevoort, whose daughter is the wife of Hon. Abraham Lansing. The house was named for Fort Stanwix, where General Gansevoort gained fame in the Revolution.

It has always been a favorite with travelers for its convenient location, its genial management, its luxury without pretense—which means comfort—and its spacious proportions. It had some connection with Pittsfield, as Herman Melville, the author, was a descendant of the Gansevoorts, and always made Stanwix Hall his home when visiting Albany; and he also always praised its management.

In 1878 it had become somewhat antiquated and was remodelled internally at a cost of $100,000. Since Mr. Quackenbush took possession it has been luxuriously and elegantly refurnished at a cost of $60,000. It has thus been completely modernized, and in all respects is one of the best appointed hotels in the country. Its management has also of course been made to conform to modern ideas, but with all that modern

life demands of a leading hotel, in retains its old genial, comfortable spirit.

In 1859 Mr. Quackenbush married Miss Annette, daughter of George A. Gillette, a merchant residing on Long Island. Mr. Gillette had two daughters, Helen E. and Annette. Helen married William Adams, a New York banker, and brother in-law of Edwin Croswell, editor of the *Albany Argus*. Mrs. Cebra Quackenbush is a lady of culture and refinement, but devotes herself so closely to her children and family that she deprives society to a great extent of a pleasure which would be very grateful. Mr. and Mrs. Cebra Quackenbush have three daughters: Ada Cebra, Mary Annette, and Florence Dewey, the latter receiving her name from Judge Dewey, of the Massachusetts Supreme Court, who himself bestowed it upon her.

Mr. Quackenbush has one brother, Livingston Quackenbush, of Le Sueur, Minn., a banker and real estate dealer. Through a life of great activity and frequent changes he has maintained an unblemished character and adhered to pure and elevated principles, winning deserved success by honest business ability and energy.

### HON. HENRY L. DAWES.

Henry Laurens Dawes was born at Cummington, Hampshire county, Massachusetts, October 30th, 1816. His family is a branch of that of the same name which is distinguished in politics and literature in eastern Massachusetts. He graduated at Yale College in the class of 1839. While a student at law he taught school and edited the *Greenfield Gazette*. He was admitted to the bar in 1842, and commenced practice at North Adams, where, for a time, he edited the *Transcript*. He also represented the town in the Legislatures of 1848, 1849, and 1852; and in the constitutional convention of 1853. In 1850 he was elected to the State Senate. From 1853 until 1857 he was district attorney for the western district of Massachusetts. In 1857, there being a very decisive contest pending, regarding the future status of political parties, Mr. Dawes, being the exponent of republican principles in the westernmost district of Massachusetts, was chosen by a large majority over the democratic and American candidates. And he represented this district until 1874, when he declined a renomination. In the following session of the Legislature, he was chosen a Senator of the United States; and has since served in that capacity.

## LEMUEL POMEROY.

Of the many strong men who have contributed toward giving Pittsfield the position which she now holds, Lemuel Pomeroy stands first in regard to the extent and result of his exertions and influence and the eager, unselfish good will with which they were given. No man ever did so much as he for the growth of the town in business, wealth, population, and reputation, and in establishing them all upon a firm foundation.

He was born at Southampton, August 18th, 1778. The family claim descent from Sir Ralph de Pomeroy, a favorite knight of William the Conqueror, upon whom that great dispenser of ravished lands bestowed extensive domains in the counties of Somerset and Devon. The ruins of the family seat, the castle Berri-Pomeroy, still attract the lovers of the picturesque to the shores of "Sunny Devon by the Sea."

The name is traced to an estate in Normandie upon which grew the king's favorite apple, which is said to be identical with the Pound Sweeting.

From this circumstance the estate took the name of Pomme de Roy, or king's apple, and, according to the custom of the age, and of Europe, the family took the name of the estate. Finally in England the name was softened to render it more easy of pronunciation by English tongues; hence Pomeroy. Some of Sir Ralph's descendants had a less pleasant experience of royal power. Two of them, Eltweed and Eldred, brothers, rejecting, as papistry, the formalism and ritualism required by Archbishop Laud in the English church, fled from the prevailing persecution, and leaving Devon, reached Dorchester, Massachussetts, in 1636. The brothers are represented in the Dorchester records as "men of liberal and independent minds, in good circumstances and respectable standing." In 1637, following a line of emigration then common, they went west as far as Windsor, Conn. When Eltweed was ninety years old, his son Eldad received an offer of a grant of 1,000 acres on condition that he should there permanently establish himself as a blacksmith and gunsmith. This tract which in the original grant was described by metes and bounds, afterward was found to contain 1,200 acres. It is still owned by one branch of the family and until the last year has always passed by will or the laws of inheritance, and never by deed from one possessor to another, and is still known as "The Grant." The party went up the banks of the Connecticut in the space left dry when the water was low; the aged Eltweed being conveyed tenderly on a horse litter of lithe willows, the others using horse litters, horses, and their own feet. With them they managed to carry along the anvil of good omen—honored then, but not with the reverence it now receives. Almost all blacksmiths of that day, who claimed any skill at all in their art, were ready to make, or attempt to make, any article which could be demanded of a worker-in-iron; but only a comparatively small portion of them undertook to make firearms of any kind. The Pomeroys, however, without abandoning the other branches, made

the manufacturing of muskets and other firearms a specialty. Gunsmithing became the hereditary art of the Pomeroys ; and it is the boast of the family to-day that from Eldad in the first Massachusetts generation to Edward in the eighth it has never lacked a man to stand at the anvil—to stand before that venerable altar of Vulcan, whereon, not Vulcan was worshipped but he who commands us "Six days shalt thou labor and do all thy work." It was by such conscientious work that the Pomeroys everywhere and always maintained their knack of being, as their ancestors of Dorchester were, men in good circumstances and respectable standing.

General Seth Pomeroy, the most famous of the family in American history, was in personal skill as a gunsmith and in his management of journeymen and apprentices unrivalled by any man in America. And his manufactory employed many men.

The colonists soon learned the superiority of his arms and the French and Indian foes had it impressed upon their persons in so many encounters that they spared no pains and risked every danger to obtain possession of them.

General Seth Pomeroy served with great credit as major in the French and Indian wars, distinguishing himself especially in the campaigns against Ticonderoga, and in the siege which resulted in the capture of Louisburg, of which an account is given in the general history. Both were strongly fortified posts, and well garrisoned. The colonists looked upon the capture of Louisburg as of the greatest importance, and that of Ticonderoga as only second to it. The officers engaged in the capture were therefore exceedingly popular at home. Major Pomeroy's chief distinction was cool daring, which kept him in the calm command of all his faculties, and without which the most marvelous sharp-shooter in the training field is but as naught when within range of the enemy's guns. To this was added a quiet power to control his men, and keep them to duty without profanity and without resorting to the language of Billingsgate. He carried his religion to the wars, and walked the streets of Louisburg as circumspectly as those of Southampton.

When the Revolution took an organized armed form, although seventy-two years old, he was appointed one of the four brigadier generals of the Massachusetts army, which was shortly merged in the Continental army with Washington as commander. He would doubtless have retained the office to which he had been appointed, but declined it on account of his advanced years. He, however, accepted a commission for the more arduous and exposed place of colonel, and served until he died in command at Peekskill on the Hudson, in February, 1777. "A true friend to his country" was the brief but sufficient comment which Rev. Thomas Allen added to the record he made of Colonel Pomeroy's death in his diary.

At the battle of Bunker Hill he might have claimed the rank of either

colonel or general, and was indeed urged to take the command in chief. But he preferred to serve as a volunteer in the ranks, correctly believing that he could there exercise more influence upon the yeoman soldiery, the younger portion of whom, at least, had never been in battle, than he could by asserting his rank and issuing his orders from its height.

Mr. Frothingham, the carefully accurate historian of the siege of Boston, writes: "Musket in hand, he (Pomeroy) encouraged the men to await bravely the British advance." Every man in the army knew that by law he was the highest officer in rank on the field, and when they saw him, instead of assuming his rank, taking his place side by side with them and armed even as they were, the encouragement to meet the advance of the enemy bravely must have been great indeed. "When the inevitable retreat finally came," says Mr. Frothingham, "the veteran Pomeroy, too, with his shattered musket in his hand, with his face to the foe, endeavored to rally the men."

The descendants of ancestors like these might well be expected to be men of courage, energy, business skill, and probity; men true to themselves, their country, and their God.

Lemuel, the son of the general, and the proprietor of the grant, was the father of Lemuel, afterward of Pittsfield, who was born at Southampton, August 18th, 1778. There are two or three incidents in his early life which are so instructive, and had so much to do with after success, that we cannot refrain from relating them, especially as he delighted to tell them himself in the height of his prosperity.

One day he was sent, when a boy, with his brother, to do some work in a field within sight of the house; but they sat down under a hickory tree and began discussing their plans for future life. "For my part," said his brother, "I am going to learn to be a good farmer and settle down on this very farm." And this plan of life he perfectly carried out. "I am not going to do anything of the kind," replied Lemuel; "I am going to get an education, get a name among folks." Just then his father called out from the house door: "Boys, what are you doing?" whereupon his brother scampered off to his work. But Lemuel marched straight up to his father and told the whole story. "Very well," was the reply; "if you want a college education, and work at some profession after it, to college you shall go; but, verily, something you *must* do!"

He therefore entered the first class in Williams College after it had been organized as a college. He remained a year, and then he wrote his father that he would attend no college any longer, unless he could go to Yale. His father, who appears to have had many traits of character similar to his son, wrote him to come home and he would find a college to suit him. The morning after his arrival the father, Lemuel, arrayed the son, Lemuel, in a workman's leather apron, and, taking him down to the workshop, said to the foreman: "Here's a fine, strong, capable young man for you; make what you can of him." Probably the change from

the college to the workshop was a beneficial one. Mr. Pomeroy had mental power to make a leading lawyer, but his temperament unfitted him for either of the other learned professions, and his success as a lawyer would have been doubtful, while the business into which he was almost forced soon became of the deepest interest to him, and led him on to fortune. It is probable that sometimes, when he witnessed the success of some legal friend, he may have sighed to think that if he had been trained to the law he might have had similar triumphs; but a moment's thought must have assured him that his were the greater victories.

Very many years after that discussion of their respective futures under the old hickory tree, his brother sent him a barrel full of nuts gathered from it, which must also have been filled with pleasant youthful memories.

In the year 1799, at the age of twenty-one, he was fully versed in the art of iron working, and was also a widower, having been married at the age of eighteen, and lost both his wife and child in little more than a year. In the fall of 1799 he came to Pittsfield, purchased what was afterward known as the Bement, and now the Mrs. W. B. Cooley, place, where he commenced work.

In 1800 he married Miss Hart Lester, of Griswold, Conn. This was a most happy union. Throughout the long life of Mr. Pomeroy they walked together harmoniously, helpfully, and lovingly. No wife could have been more helpful to a man with Mr. Pomeroy's temperament and burdened with the cares and anxieties which fell to his lot. He did not need advice in his business, although in some cases she was capable of giving it. What he asked and received from her was a wise management of his household affairs and a firm government of his children, with such training as should prepare them for the high positions which he expected them to fill in after life. She added gentleness to firmness, and the most tender care to gentleness. The result was that no child thought of disobeying her, even though they came of that race of independent thinkers who had followed their ancestor, Eldad, in that respect at least; and no mother ever so fully won the love of her children; one, at least, of those who survive being even now unable to speak of her without tears. It was a great reward to her that her husband fully recognized all this, and appreciated its value.

Eleven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Pomeroy, and we give the record here for the sake of future convenient reference.

Olive Hart, born May 13th, 1801; Lemuel, born April 15th, 1803; Elizabeth, born February 19th, 1805; Parthenia Little, born November 3d, 1806; Eunice, born March 16th, 1808; Harriette, born December 26th, 1809; Emily, born November 13th, 1811; Theodore, born September 2d, 1813; George, born July 15th, 1815, died June 2d, 1831; Robert, born June 30th, 1817; Edward, born September 3d, 1820.

Eng. by W. Wellstood & Co. N.Y.

Yours Sir your friend &
well wisher — L. Pomeroy

Emily (Mrs. N. S. Dodge), after her father's death, wrote a charming book, in a style equal to that of the English authors most noted for the purity of their style, telling the story of the Pomeroy children bewitchingly. It was intended only to keep alive the reminiscences of their childhood in the old homestead, and she does paint the picture glowingly, richly, and in a manner which gives assurance of its truth. We can almost see, as we read, the little laughing group, as they wander from tree to tree in the superb orchard, tumble on the smooth lawns, drink deep, delicious draughts from the old oaken bucket that hung in the well, and commit every childish freak in merry glee, and finally examine all the household luxuries laid up for their use in the spacious cellars. It is strange to think these were the bearded men and matronly women, lately so familiar to our eyes, and whom the all-beholding sun shall see no more.

"Even in these temperance times," says Mrs. Dodge, "we cannot forget the long rows of cider barrels, the contents of which, after some clarifying process, we saw brought to the table as sparkling and bright as the best champagne of the present day."

Mrs. Dodge's book was printed in London, in the most superb style of typography and binding. It is a large, thin quarto, and only twenty copies were printed, one for each of those who could be considered the immediate members of the family. The literary and moral value of the book, however, are so great, that it seems to us that it ought to be given to the public in a handsome volume.

In November, 1800, Mr. Pomeroy purchased what has long been known as the Homestead Lot. At the time of the purchase this extended from the east line of what is now known as the Edward A. Newton place on the west to the Ensign H. Kellogg place on the east, having a frontage of eighty rods on East street, and a depth sufficient to make the whole area eleven acres.

Pomeroy's lane, which, since it has become a fashionable and handsome street, has assumed the rank of Pomeroy avenue, was laid out and made. Mr. Pomeroy built a few cottages on it for his workmen, and a workshop on the east corner of the lane and East street. All the land east of the lane and fronting on East street was soon sold. On a slight elevation a little east of the workshop stood a fine old gambrel roofed house, which was almost the exact model of the present Edward A. Newton mansion house, which was built some years later than this. The Newton house was then owned and occupied by Mr. Newton's father-in-law, Hon. John Chandler Williams. It is a curious and significant fact that at this time all the houses on the south side of the street were occupied by federalists; all on the north side by democrats, which would in itself have been a sufficient reason for Mr. Pomeroy's removing from the north to the south side, although the homestead lot was in other respects much the more eligible.

The house, of which we have spoken, had, during the Revolution,

been occupied as a hotel by Capt. John Strong, a graduate of Yale and a strong patriotic leader, chiefly in council but often in the field. In some of its rooms the patriots of the town and county often took council together in times of imminent danger. As Mr. Pomeroy's means and family increased he made many changes, the most marked being the substitution for the gambrel roof, of a third story with a peaked roof, and the addition of a very spacious L in the rear.

When young Mrs. Hart Pomeroy took possession of her home at the homestead the house was surrounded by Lombardy poplars, which were the fashionable shade trees of the day, although they cast about as much shade as a telegraph pole and were not much more graceful. One who looks upon two or three of these trees, intermixed with a profusion of others more umbrageous and graceful, may call it a pleasing or a curious contrast; but think of a whole street lined, as East street was in 1800, for its whole length with these tall, thin figures, like a company of German infantry marching in single file. If they cooled nothing else they chilled the heart and shocked the taste of young Mrs. Hart Pomeroy. Her husband wisely left the command in chief in such matters to her, and shortly the grenadier poplars were lying low, and more graceful trees were rising in their place. Flowers and shrubbery, flowering and other, followed. The house and the grounds grew beautiful so rapidly that the village dames marvelled, and some of them went and did likewise as far as they were able. It is from his mother that Mr. Edward Pomeroy inherits that ardent love for flowers, ornamental trees, and shrubbery, and their cultivation, which distinguishes him.

In the meantime, as his home was thus growing in beauty and in childhood's musical voices, how went the business which was to support it? Mr. Pomeroy had brought with him to Pittsfield the historic anvil of the family, and strong arms were soon plying it in the shop on the corner of the homestead lot. Here he laid the foundations of his fortunes so far as they were laid after he began business for himself. His business there was varied and extensive; between 1800 and 1804 he advertised, in addition to general blacksmithing in its then multitudinous forms, pleasure sleighs, wagons, and plows all of his own manufacture, and in considerable quantity, and in 1804 "a large number of wooden and iron axletree wagons and 200 plows complete for use."

In 1805 his shop was burned, and the loss was great enough to be sensibly felt by him at this stage of his business life, but he at once built in its place a larger and better building which, being soon devoted almost exclusively to the finishing of muskets, was known in its latter days as "The Old Musket Shop."

In 1806 Jason Mills, of Springfield, had purchased a forge on the site where the Taconic mill now stands, and occupied it by a small gunshop, principally for the manufacture of fowling pieces and custom work for the neighboring country.

In 1808 Mr. Pomeroy purchased the place and extended the works to the manufacture of muskets, for which he soon had contracts with several States, so that his product was 2,000 stand annually. In 1816 he obtained a contract with the United States government calling for 2,000 stand annually. This contract was renewed for terms of five years until 1846 ; the amount being reduced in 1839 to 1,500, but a more costly article being required. In addition to the government supply, Mr. Pomeroy made an average of 200 muskets yearly for the general market. In 1823 Mr. Pomeroy, for the better carrying on of this manufacture, erected a brick building, fifty feet by forty in size, and in 1828 added a trip hammer shop of brick, the machinery being driven by the water power since used by the Taconic mill. These were called " the water shops." The muskets were finished at the shop just mentioned, on the corner of East street and Pomeroy avenue.

He abandoned the manufacture of firearms in 1846, partly because the government had adopted the percussion musket which would require changes in his works to the amount of $30,000. These changes he would, however, have made, but for another reason. About this time the national government placed the armory at Springfield, which had previously been managed by civilians, in charge of the War Department, who subjected it to strict military rule. Mr. Pomeroy was satisfied that this course would render the national armory so efficient that it would leave no place for private competition. Mr. Pomeroy had expressed this opinion clearly and forcibly before the board who had the question of making the change committed to its consideration, and his advice had great influence upon their decision.

The members of the commission were astonished that he should give advice so detrimental to his personal pecuniary interests. But it was characteristic of the man, and for that reason we have told the facts in detail.

It would be superfluous for us to go into the story of the later manufactures of Lemuel Pomeroy or of his sons as it has been told in connection with that of the town manufactures. He entered upon that work early, breasted bravely the great obstacles which it encountered, and, possessing the qualities of a great manufacturer, succeeded. In the purchase of the Pomeroy mills in 1839 he became the owner of land nearly a mile in length on both sides of the Housatonic River above and below the mills. Most of the tract is still owned by his heirs, although the Terry Clock Factory and many other buildings stand upon the small portion which has been sold.

One peculiarity of Mr. Pomeroy as a business man we had almost forgotten, although it had a great bearing upon his fortunes ; and that was his great persistence. If he had made an investment which seemed likely to be unfortunate, he would make no compromise, but lose the whole or none. In two cases this proved wise. When the United States Bank

failed he owned considerable stock in it, and was urged to sell at any price, but he would take nothing less than the par value, and on the final settlement he finally got the par value or nearly that. Owning the Taconic water power and being urged to sell it at a low price, his reply was: "Not a cent less than I paid for it." His heirs got more than he paid for the property.

As a manufacturer, Mr. Pomeroy had another peculiarity for which more than one family hold him in grateful memory. It was his principle and policy to encourage his worthy employes in building homes for themselves, and we might name some in Pittsfield which would be grand monuments to his name.

In 1832 he proposed to the town to build a town hall upon its lands, giving it the choice of several conditions. The town chose that which required the least immediate outlay for itself, but which finally brought the most profits to him and his heirs, who sold their rights in it to the town in 1882 for $10,000. In the meantime it had been a great convenience to the townspeople and, although antiquated, still is so. But the greatest work which he did for Pittsfield was in securing the location of the Western, now the Boston & Albany Railroad, by the route through Pittsfield. This is also related in its proper place in the county history, but it is proper to recognize here that to his efforts—his strenuous and untiring efforts—and to his liberality, determination, extended business, and social connections, and the judicious use of all the powers within his reach, the town owes its location upon the great railroad which, until the era of the Hoosac Tunnel, was the only direct means of railroad communication between Massachusetts and the great West, or even between the town and the cities of Hudson and Albany. Without the aid of his energy the building of the Western Railroad of Massachusetts might have waited long before it was completed, and when the line was finally determined it might have run miles away from Pittsfield. Mr. Pomeroy was a director of the Western Railroad from 1839 until his death, and of the Agricultural Bank from 1825 to 1848.

One of his greatest services to the town was in connection with the grounds which are now widely known as "Maplewood." They had an area of about twenty acres, and were owned and occupied by the United States Government from 1812 to 1826, as a cantonment. In 1826 Congress ordered the sale of all such land; and Maplewood, or what is now Maplewood, was sold to Mr. Pomeroy, who immediately built upon them three large three story brick buildings, the present Maplewood chapel occupying the site of one which was burned. These were occupied by Professor Chester Dewey, the distinguished naturalist and theologian, who had, while a professor in Williams College, married Mr. Pomeroy's eldest daughter, Olive Hart. He established in these buildings the Berkshire Gymnasium, a very high school for young men after the pattern of the European Gymnasia. Prof. Dewey was unsurpassed as an educator at

that time, both for his qualities as a teacher and as the governing head of collegiate institutes; and he had very competent assistant instructors, Mark Hopkins, now the Rev. Dr. Hopkins and the revered president *emeritus* of Williams College, being one of them.

Prof. Dewey continued the school until, in 1836, he was chosen professor of chemistry and other natural sciences in the University of Rochester, N. Y. Since then the grounds have had, as the seat of the Maple-Wood Young Ladies' Institute, a remarkable history, which is told elsewhere and which has conduced greatly to the reputation of Pittsfield. In their great beauty to-day they bear witness to the foresight of Lemuel Pomeroy when he bought them forty-nine years ago.

It might be inferred from what has already been said, that he was clear headed and warm hearted, of rare judgment, bold and far sighted in enterprise, and of inflexible purpose. When he took an interest in any subject it was sure to be a decided and ardent one. In politics he was an early and influential federalist while that party lasted. When the whig party arose he was equally warm in its defense and support, and being in mature life exercised in it even greater power.

In religion he was a strong Congregationalist, and took a leading part in the management of the affairs of the First Parish, although during its political division, between 1809 and 1817, he took his place in the Union or Federal Parish, and contributed liberally to the building of its church. After the parish was reunited he purchased the Union meeting house, and long loaned the use of it to the First Parish for meetings such as its chapel, and those of other religious societies in the town, are now used for.

In these and other town affairs he was generous and public spirited, although apt to be imperious and self asserting; resolute to have the controlling voice in the many matters which interested him. His friend, Hon. E. R. Colt, said there would be no living with Mr. Pomeroy "if he were not almost always right." And yet, more than once, when he found the public opinion, or a considerable portion of it, disagreeing with his own, he not only gracefully gave way but contributed liberally to carry out the policy opposed to his own. A large hearted and large minded man, of commanding mien and dignified presence, he was for many years far the most conspicuous figure on the streets and in the history of the town. No man contributed so much to its material prosperity, or to the building up of its learned institutions. Elected, with a few others, a member of the Berkshire Agricultural Society at its second meeting (election being then necessary), he continued an active friend of the institution until his death.

His home was noted far and wide for its genial and elegant hospitality. He loved hospitality and pleasant company heartily for its own sake, but many a stroke of policy was consummated amid its pleasant feasts. Rev. Dr. Todd, who knew it well, in delivering his funeral sermon, pronounced his hospitality "princely".

About the beginning of the year 1848 he began to show signs of physical weakness, which rapidly increased. A touching proof and result of this decline is given by Mrs. Dodge: "When in health his attitude in prayer, like that of God's servant of old, was to stand before the altar and spread forth his hands, but when from growing weakness he could no longer worship in this posture, he knelt. Frequently, from weakness, he was unable to rise after the prayer was offered, and it was a painfully interesting sight to see his son and daughter silently raise him from his devotional attitude. * * * All this time his readiness to engage in prayer, and to join with his heart in the religious conversation conducted by others, in which he was unable to join with his voice—which could only be used in a whisper and with great pain—his sympathy with the sick and suffering, although himself much tried by constant pain, all gave evidence of his growing meetness for his heavenly inheritance."

He died August 25th, 1849, and was buried August 28th, from the First Congregational Church, which was filled with his friends from all quarters, while many were unable to obtain admittance. The sermon was preached by Rev. Dr. Todd, who had been his intimate friend as well as his pastor for seven years. It was one of his most eloquent efforts, and treated of the qualities which constituted Mr. Pomeroy or any other man great, after an exordium of quiet but glowing eulogy. The five elements which are required to form the character of a great man, each of which he defined, are (1st) a peculiar organization of body; (2d) high self respect combined with great modesty; (3d) a spirit of benevolence; (4th) the power of acquiring influence; (5th) a pure moral character. All these qualities he ascribed to Mr. Pomeroy in an eminent degree. In all other respects he agrees with what we have said while endeavoring to portray him as he was, and with what was said by the press of the day.

Mr. Pomeroy was laid at rest on the summit of Pitt's Mound and a massive monument of white marble erected over his grave. Three years afterward, in August, 1852, the good mother and good wife, Mrs. Hart Pomeroy, was laid beside him, and one by one children and grandchildren are gathering to lie down around them at rest as once they gathered about their well spread table. The grief of the children, when the mother they so dearly loved passed away from them, is painted by Mrs. Dodge in colors almost painfully sad. She became a member of the First Congregational Church in 1809.

### THEODORE POMEROY.

Theodore Pomeroy, the subject of this sketch, was born at the homestead, September 2d, 1813, and was educated at the Gymnasium, the high school, kept by his brother-in-law, Professor Dewey. He was from the first a conscientious youth, and would have done his duty as a student for that reason only. We can imagine him at the Gymnasium as a slender lad with a thoughtful and even sad expression, deeply engaged in

Thos Pomeroy

Engd by H.B. Hall's Sons. New York.

study during the hours devoted to study ; but when relieved from this duty indulging in youthful sports on the gymnasium grounds, or on the park under the Old Elm, and then mingling with his brothers and sisters in the home pleasures described by Mrs. Dodge, for there was nothing morose in his disposition. In support of his imagined seriousness or sadness of expression, and as an evidence of the extreme loving tenderness of his heart we cannot do better than to introduce here an incident related by Judge Rockwell in his funeral address :

" Nearly fifty years since a friend, with an observant eye, the eye of an artist, said in my hearing, ' If the expression of sorrow in that young man's face could be transferred accurately to canvass it would be acknowledged as a triumph of art. It is something extraordinary. I have seen it for several days.' My attention being then called, I saw that vivid expression of pain. It was on the face of our deceased friend, and the cause was his great love for his brother, George, a little younger than himself, who was suffering from hopeless disease. The expression was even as sad and despairing as this cry would indicate: ' Why may I not die for my brother?' I think he felt that an irresistible power was killing his brother; that he could not have it so; and that the power must be not good but perverse.

" I think the double question came crushing upon him then, as perhaps it sometimes comes upon us all. Is there an Omnipotent Ruler and is he good? In the process of time, although not very quickly, the mark of pain passed away and with it perhaps the distressing doubt. Our Saviour, perhaps, had through this affectionate distress brought to his attention his promise of the eternal life. Our friend seemed to see that in that future life would come relief from all sufferings, all the sorrows of this life be compensated, and that God would appear as a God of goodness and mercy as well as of omnipotent and inflexible justice."

Having finished his course at the Gymnasium he entered his father's woolen factory to learn the woolen business in all its details and practice to the slightest *minutiæ ;* deciding, however, to discover first whether the business was adapted to him and he to the business, and if not to abandon it at once. A distinguished lawyer expressed to us a few days since his deep regret that Mr. Pomeroy did not take up the profession of a lawyer, for which he had talents and a studious disposition which would have placed him in the front rank. But his experiment showed that the woolen manufacture was the one business best adapted to him, and he entered upon it with a zeal and good judgment which soon made him unsurpassed if not unrivalled among the woolen manufacturers of New England or the whole country. In all State or national conventions of gentlemen engaged in this business his experience and thorough information, which he took every opportunity to increase and improve, gave him the highest consideration.

It is something more than a coincidence that Solomon Wilson, one of the worthiest citizens of Pittsfield, and father of James Wilson, one of firm now running the Taconic mill, entered the mill with Mr. Pomeroy and remained in it for fifty years ; for the greater part of the time as superintendent. Young Pomeroy and young Wilson were warm friends when

they began life and in the course of half a century's close intercourse their friendship was never interrupted. And they died within six months of each other.

Both before his death and in his will Mr. Lemuel Pomeroy had made provision for his wife by giving her the use of the homestead, with a suitable appendage in money. He had also, in the same way, made liberal provision for his daughters. The eldest son, Lemuel, who was expected to represent the eighth generation of the family in the iron industry, after a course of study in the Pittsfield Academy, learned the iron business so thoroughly in his father's musket factory that he became his assistant there, and practically the manager of the works. He, however, went to Ohio, but after a few years returned to Ancram, New York, where his father had a mine producing the Salisbury iron, which has, with iron beds extending north through Berkshire, been renowned for furnishing the iron best adapted to use for musket and rifle barrels, and all purposes requiring strength. Soon afterward his father built the large iron furnace at Copake, and Lemuel removed to that place, where he took charge of it until his death, in 1853.

At his death, after making the above mentioned arrangements, Lemuel Pomeroy made his sons, Theodore, Robert, and Edward, his residuary legatees, wishing them to carry on the business under the firm name of L. Pomeroy's Sons, and work was continued under that name, as it still is. But Edward, who had stood at the anvil, and when his father abandoned the iron business in Pittsfield was transferred to the woolen factory, felt little interest in it, without which there can be no knowledge of or profit in it. His share in the property, as it stood, was sufficient to furnish him the means for all he desired of life's elegant pursuits—reading, the culture of flowers, graceful plants, and trees, pleasant but not very extended social intercourse, and in fine all that goes to make up a quiet and elegant home. These he indulged in, but not extravagantly. And to enable him to do so, in 1857, he sold his interest in the manufactory. He knows more of the history of the Pomeroy family than any other person now living, and is the depositary of their highly prized heirlooms, among them the antique anvil, and a large steel key ring which closes sharply with a spring as though it were made yesterday, and is polished to silver brightness. It was made by General Seth, and given by him to his son, from whom it has descended to Edward in regular succession of generations.

Robert had quite as little liking for the exacting business of the woolen manufacturer, with its very arduous labors, its frequent anxieties, its constant watchfulness, and at times the entire sacrifice of every pleasure to its stern demands; and in 1880 Theodore became the sole owner of the property and representative of the firm of Lemuel Pomeroy's Sons. His son, Silas Harris, attaining his majority soon afterward, was admitted to partnership with his father, but with no change in the firm name.

Like his father, he had been taught the business in all its *minutiæ*, and all its broad principles, by practice. Theodore remained at the head of the business, as he had been since his father's health incapacitated him for its duties. As we have said, the story of the manufactories of L. Pomeroy and his sons is told elsewhere; but we may say this: Under the charge of Theodore, the Pomeroy works have shared the fluctuations in the market which have affected the whole trade; but they have been affected less, as a rule, by depressions than most, and we apprehend, also, less than most by its inflations, Mr. Theodore Pomeroy's conservative and equable temperament having kept its affairs at a safe mean by checking a dangerous stroke at the right moment, avoiding the danger of a rebound.

At the time of his death he had considerable financial interests outside the Pittsfield manufactories. He had been a stockholder and director in the Pittsfield National Bank from its incorporation to his death. He was a director in the Berkshire Life Insurance Company from 1857 until his failing health compelled him to decline re-election. At the time of his death he owned a controlling interest in the Greylock Mills, then recently erected at North Adams. Mr. Pomeroy became a member of the First Congregational Church in 1832; but as his outward conduct had been always such as would become a Christian, that made very little difference in the eyes of the world.

His private charities were sedulously concealed from the public eye, but what we learn from those who were his almoners shows that they were large. One of them tells us that when enjoining secrecy upon him, he said that when as a boy he was sent by his mother to carry good things to poor people all over the town she gave him the same injunction, adding: "My son, when you attempt doing any good to your fellow creatures remember the Scriptures, 'Let not your left hand know what your right doeth;'" and that he had ever since made that his rule in life. He, however, one day said with emphasis to a friend that he never heard pleasanter words than the passing "God bless you" of some old woman on his grounds whom he had been able to befriend.

In public enterprises he was accustomed to contribute what he believed duty required him to give, but never niggardly or without a cheerful heart. At one time he and Hon. Zenas Crane, of Dalton, proposed to purchase the costly and finely located Medical College and endow it as a hospital; but they discovered that it had already been purchased by the town for a high school house.

When the spire of the South Church was blown down, he took one of the deacons aside, and expressing his conviction that aid should be given the parish by the First, asked in what manner it could be best given. The deacon, not with all the delicacy that might be desired, intimated very broadly that further colonization from the old church was what was most to be desired. Mr. Pomeroy replied that the First Church

had been his home from infancy. He could never find another, but he handed the deacon a check for $500.

Nor was there any bigotry in his nature. The Catholic church found its first shelter under the roof of one of the buildings of L. Pomeroy's Sons, and when the present fine edifice was erected they were liberal contributors to its cost. The same could probably be said of other religious edifices in town, and certainly of the First Church and chapel.

Mr. Pomeroy's attachment to domestic life is truthfully described in the following extract from the funeral address delivered by his friend, Judge Rockwell :

"An absolute necessity to him was the rest and comfort of domestic relations. His life was absorbed in business. He sought little relaxation in travel, or in ordinary amusements. In his family alone, could he find relief from the trials and vexation of business, and most happily has he ever found it there. In the wear and exigence of business life he was sometimes exacting and impatient, like the rest of us ; but when the great pains came on, and when they indicated that they were tearing at the sources of his life, without a murmur, and with a certain unconquerable cheerfulness, he passed through a long period of uncommon suffering. He enjoyed property, social position, domestic love, religious sentiment and feeling. Therefore he loved life, but with courage and contentment he passed to inevitable death. This great result, this victory over death, was apparently obtained in this instance by habitual worship of God, by acquaintance with the Scriptures, and by constant improvement of the teachings from this sacred desk. He was, while in health, a uniform attendant upon the Sabbath services here. He was long a member of this church. The present beloved pastor will attest to his influence in church and parish, and his growth in spiritual culture. So would those who have preceded him, especially the pastor during the twenty best years of his life (the late Dr. Todd); that pastor, the charm and power of whose preaching filled the audience room every Sabbath, and whose manifold ability and practical sense influenced his people in all their secular interests. Ah ! It was his testimony that should have been heard here to-day, in place of these poor words."

Mr. Pomeroy married in 1836 Frances, daughter of Hon. Ezekiel Bacon, and a sister of Mrs. Henry Colt. Mr. Bacon was a member of Congress and chairman of the committee of ways and means when war was declared in 1812, and afterward chief justice of the Massachusetts Common Pleas, and a judge in Utica, New York, where he removed. Mrs. Pomeroy died in 1851.

In 1852 Mr. Pomeroy married Mary, daughter of Col. Silas Harris, of Pine Plains, New York, who died in 1863, leaving one son, S. Harris Pomeroy, and three daughters. In 1866 he married Miss Laura Knapp, daughter of Joel White, Esq., of New York, who survives him with one son, Theodore.

For several years previous to 1880 Mr. Pomeroy suffered extreme distress from a complication of diseases for which he sought help in the Hot Springs of Arkansas and similar resorts, but with only temporary relief. In the early part of 1881 it became but too evident that his disease

was beyond control and that the end could be but a few months away, and might come at any moment. Still he worked on tranquilly, giving his directions from his chair and then from his bed until insensibility overtook him. When the bells began tolling for the funeral of President Garfield, it was supposed that he had for some days been unconscious of all that was passing, but after a few solemn tones had struck upon his ear he exclaimed, "Is the President dead?" and almost immediately expired.

The news of his death spread through the crowded streets, and it was hard to decide for which the more tears were shed, for Mr. Pomeroy was a man to be loved as well as respected by those who knew him.

The editor of the *Evening Journal*, Rev. I. C. Smart, now pastor of the South Congregational Church, wrote thus:

"Upon the solemn background of the nation's awful grief the shadow of all private and local sorrow is projected more feebly than truth requires. Death does not leave the same impression as in ordinary times. And yet when the bells of Pittsfield tolled out so sadly last Monday and the life of Theodore Pomeroy had just passed away, to many hearts the mournful tones had a double significance. While we mourned the nation's dead in common with all the world, there were many who could not forget that here also at home had quietly passed away one who had long held to the same principles which had governed the life of the martyred president. In our midst it was no common man who had passed from us. It was no chance comer, no man who would have been the same had he been born or lived elsewhere who had left a place which any other might as well fill. It was Theodore Pomeroy, one who had not only greatly helped to make Pittsfield what it is, but whose character had been chiefly moulded under Pittsfield influences. There were some who remembered the whole course of his life, from his boyhood's play under the old elm to the last weary months of pain which have peacefully ended. In all these years all who have met him have recognized a strong man, powerful in business and powerful in community. Up to the very last we think of him as a strong man, both in intellect and in person, firm in will and with clear well-defined purposes. He has suffered much bodily in the few years past, but above all suffering these qualities have remained triumphant."

The funeral of Mr. Pomeroy was held Thursday afternoon, September 29th, at the First Church, which was deeply draped. It was filled by the Berkshire manufacturers who attended in a body, and the citizens of every class, who gave every evidence of sincere mourning. The pall-bearers were: Hon. William C. Plunkett, of Adams; Hon. Elizur Smith, of Lee; William Turnbull, of New York; N. Sullivan, of New York; Senator Henry L. Dawes, Pittsfield; John V. Barker, and Henry W. Taft, Esqrs., of Pittsfield.

Prayer was offered by Rev. J. L. Jenkins, and a funeral address delivered by Judge Julius Rockwell, who was Mr. Pomeroy's friend and associate from youth. We have made extracts freely from the address and allowed it often to guide us when we have not made formal quotations.

We will, however, quote one more paragraph :

"Young men of Pittsfield, the history of your town should be carefully perused by you. It presents examples for your imitation. I would speak especially to those in the first flush of youth, for then is often the first turning point in life. Mark this in the life of this respected man in whom you have lost a kind and powerful friend. His evenings were always passed in his father's home. He was never ashamed of being guided by his mother ; and so he came along over the threshold of life temperate and pure ; and was, therefore, in after life respected and successful."

Having by his will made proper provision for his wife and daughters he left the residue of his property to be divided equally between his two sons when the younger should reach his majority ; with the hope that they would carry on the manufacturing at least harmoniously as partners.

### JOHN C. HOADLEY.

John C. Hoadley was the son of Lester Hoadley and the grandson of Philemon Hoadley, the fourth in descent from William Hoadley, who was a resident of Saybrook, Conn., in 1663, and in 1664 became one of the founders of the town of Bradford. John C. Hoadley was born in Martinsburg, Lewis county, N. Y., in December, 1818. He learned to read at his mother's knee, and had read the New Testament through before his fourth birthday. His subsequent education was eclectic ; being partly gathered at the academies at Potsdam and Utica, but chiefly wherever he could find a teacher in men, books, or nature. In 1835 he was employed as chainman and rodman in the preliminary survey of the railway from Utica to Binghamton. In May, 1836, he entered the service of the State of New York, on the surveys for the enlargement of the Erie Canal. This work being completed in 1842, he was retained in the employ of the canal board. But in December, 1844, he took charge of the mills at Leominster, Mass., then erecting by H. N. & E. B. Bigelow, where he remainod until 1848, when he removed to Pittsfield and became a partner of Gordon McKay, in his machine works. Here he was enthusiastically devoted to all the interests of the town. In 1852, together with Mr. McKay, he removed to the city of Lawrence, where he became interested in a series of manufactures. He was elected a member of the Legislature in 1858, and presidential elector in 1872. He married in 1847, a daughter of Rev. Daniel Kimball, of Needham, who died June 12th, 1848. On the 15th of September, 1853, he married Catherine Gansevoort, daughter of Allan Melville and Catherine Gansevoort.

Abraham Barbour

Engd by H.B. Hall's Sons, New York.

## ABRAHAM BURBANK.

A sketch of the life of Abraham Burbank will show from what small beginnings and through what a series of misfortunes industry, honesty, and cheerful courage have carried the largest real estate owner and most extensive builder in Pittsfield to his present position.

Abraham Burbank was born June 13th, 1813, in the Fourth Parish of the town of West Springfield, Mass. His father, Arthur Burbank, was a farmer, but of frail health, and had a family of two sons and five daughters, so that Abraham, at the age of eight, went to live with his maternal grandfather, Eleazer Bates. Mr. Bates had been a soldier for five years in the Revolutionary war, and afterward became a thriving farmer. He held to the old proverb, "Honesty is the best policy, the world over," and taught his grandson to adopt it as his motto. He appears in this and other respects to have moulded Abraham Burbank's character, teaching him industry, economy, and perseverance. Mr. Burbank cherishes his memory with grateful fondness, and says that he shall do so "while life lasts and he has his reason."

While he resided with his grandfather an incident occurred which is illustrative of the times, and also of Mr. Burbank's character. When he was eleven years old his cousin, Harrison Bates, came to visit them. The workmen, as was the custom of the day, had their cider brandy, and his cousin, of about the same age as himself, said to him, "Can't we drink as much as the men?" Boylike, they turned out the brandy and drank it off. It was probably not so much as the men drank, but he knew nothing until the following morning. When he came down to breakfast he was well laughed at for "getting tight," and, ever since that boyish experience, he has "kept his head." His grandfather died at the age of seventy-seven, when Abraham was less than twelve years old. His last words to his grandson were, "Take good care of the stock." "A merciful man is merciful to his beast," says Holy Writ, and the man who can think on his deathbed of the comfort of the animals which he loved when in health has surely a kind and healthy heart. The stock consisted of thirty sheep and one yoke of oxen, besides young animals. Young Burbank took the whole charge of them until the following spring, when they were sold. He then worked on his uncle's farm for a year, receiving $3 a month and board during the six months of spring, fall, and summer farm work; board alone in winter, when he attended school.

Three years passed in this way on several farms; but his grandfather Bates was a builder as well as a farmer, and Mr. Burbank seems to have acquired a greater taste for carpenter work and building than for farming, although for many years he has shown a great deal of zest as a farmer, and exhibited a great deal of skill and judicious liberality of expenditure in carrying on his farms. At the age of fifteen he went to East Springfield, now the city of Springfield, to learn the trade of carpenter

and joiner with William Bliss, who was carrying on an extensive business in that line with his brother ,Talcott Bliss. In the winter he went home to attend school. During his absence the firm failed and William Bliss removed to Utica, N. Y.

He next went as an apprentice to Simon Smith, of Springfield, a manufacturer of sash, doors, and blinds. This situation did not please him, as he was required to spend more of his time than was agreeable to him in helping Mrs. Smith do her washing and otherwise waiting upon her; he being the youngest apprentice. He much preferred Mr. Bliss, and went home without leave, hoping to earn a few dollars in farmer's work to enable him to get to Utica. Smith followed him. He had a legal right to take him back but Burbank took to the near woods, where he could watch him until he returned. Smith, however, captured some shirts, which had been made by Abraham's mother of cloth which he had furnished, and went away in a rage.

The anxious mother urged him to go back and serve out his time with Smith. He, however, refused, and having earned money enough to replace his clothing and pay his travelling expenses, he went to Utica, taking a canal boat at Troy. At Utica he found his old friends, Mr. and Mrs. Bliss, glad to receive him. Mr. Bliss was not carrying on business for himself, or as a carpenter, but for the firm of Stocking & Hunt, hatters ; and as foreman he gave work to young Burbank. The senior partner, Samuel Stocking, was a native of Pittsfield and a relative of his young workman, as his maternal grandmother was a Stocking. But Samuel Stocking was a rich and influential business man, rode in a carriage drawn by superb black horses, and was attended by servants in livery, and Abraham Burbank, thinking of himself only as a poor boy, had not the courage to claim relationship to him. Had he done so it might have changed his career in life, but whether for the better or the worse may be doubted. It may be stated as well here as elsewhere that his grandmother on his paternal side was a Pomeroy, of Southampton, which makes him closely akin to the Pomeroy family of Pittsfield.

In the spring of 1832, for good reasons, Mr. Burbank left Utica and with Charles Kingsbury joined a party which laid three and a half miles of rails between Schenectady and Saratoga Springs, on the Albany & Saratoga Springs Railroad.

After an absence of 18 months Mr. Burbank then visited his friends at West Springfield, passing through Pittsfield over the Pontoosuc Turnpike. He had "grown a head in height and changed from a boy to a man."

At Pittsfield business seemed prosperous. Many buildings were being erected; among them St. Stephen's Church, the block now owned by William G. Backus, and the Pittsfield Cotton Factory. Mr. Burbank engaged with Thomas D. Thompson to work on the church at $18 a month, his first work in Pittsfield. His friend, William Macartney, who had come with him from Utica, was employed in the same way at the

same price. This lasted from July to December, when the church was finished, and they began to work for Frank Collins at $14 a month. When he settled with Mr. Collins in the spring he found only $5 coming to him and he had brought $40 with him to Pittsfield. He did not think this very encouraging in a business point of view, but, adhering to the principles which have governed him through life, he did not let it dishearten him. He engaged with Avery Carey, [Dr.] Willard Clough, Bray & Co. for work at $20 per month. These gentlemen were erecting buildings very creditable for their time. Mr. Burbank received his $20 regularly for the first two months in Agricultural Bank bills, which he changed at once into silver half dollars. His friend, Macartney, left Pittsfield in July, and urged Mr. Burbank strongly to go with him. Afterward he wrote him from Brookline, near Boston, where he was getting much better wages than he could have at Pittsfield, but Mr. Burbank had made up his mind to stay where he was; and when Abraham Burbank has made up his mind, after due deliberation, to pursue a certain course, the power which can induce him to change it must be very strong; and with him no power could have been stronger than that youthful friendship. Shortly after this he heard from his friend for the last time, near New Orleans. Imagination, with the aid of what we know of the climate and other peculiarities of that region, leaves us no doubt that he died young, and that Mr. Burbank acted wisely in staying in a northern home.

In the meantime Mr. Burbank kept busily at work and in the fall made his first purchase of real estate, a lot which is now No. 60 Fenn street. It had the frame of a house raised on it, which Mr. Burbank afterward finished as a home for himself, but it required more time for him to do it than he now takes to build a hundred such houses. At this time his only brother, James, came to live with him, wishing to learn the carpenter's trade. They had a hard winter, with no money, and no work to earn any. They lived in the chamber of Mr. Carey's shop, and did what they could to get a few rooms in his house "fit to live in."

In the spring, by the kind aid of Mr. Carey, he sent his brother, who was too slender and frail for the carpenter's business, to Boston, where he had quite as hard experience in a store.

When his brother left him he was $550 in debt and felt poor. But he also felt lonely, and strong in hope and confident in his ability, in April, 1834, he married Miss Julia M. Brown, and occupied the rooms which he had prepared in his house on Fenn street. It was challenging fate, but never was confidence better placed. It was a wise remark of one of Pittsfield's wise men that "a young man can have no better anchor than a good wife," and if Mr. Burbank needed one he found it. No man could find a more helpful wife than Mr. Burbank did. In all his life he never did a wiser act than when he married. Yet, working from sunrise to sunset, he could earn no more than one dollar a day in summer and in winter only fifty cents by going to the mountain tops to chop wood.

The times were hard in Pittsfield, and very little money was in circulation. Mr. Burbank concluded to go west, and sold his house, payment to be made in October. October came, but not the money. He took back his house and again occupied it. The next month, however, he sold it to another party, taking a note to be paid by persons resident in Whitesford, Mich. "The West" was then, as it still is, "the Land of Promise." Mr. Burbank went to Michigan, and the parties who had given the note promised to pay him in June. He passed the winter with his wife in a log cabin at Plymouth, Mich. June came, but with it the financial crash of 1837, and there was no money to meet that note. When he came back from Whitesford with that note unpaid he very naturally "felt sad" and told his wife that he believed he had made a mistake in going west before he was ready for it—a mistake that many men have made who have not had the ability of Abraham Burbank to rectify it. He added that he was going back to Pittsfield to collect the note of the endorser, who was the person in possession of his house. His wife said, "If you are going, I am going too."

In two days they were on their way back and reached Pittsfield in the June following the determination of the directors of the Western Railroad that it should run through that town. It was in the depth of the worst financial depression which the country has known since the adoption of the federal constitution. Many persons failed in business at Pittsfield in 1837, but the decision in regard to the railroad caused hopefulness in regard to business, which did not extend far beyond it. Mr. Burbank, to save cost of freight, had sold or given away most of his household goods before leaving Michigan and reached Pittsfield unexpected by anybody, having only five dollars with which to commence housekeeping. His wife's brother loaned him fifteen dollars, and he hired rooms and began gathering something to keep house with. He asked Mr. Elijah Peck, who had a great quantity of firewood, to trust him ten days for half a cord, but was refused. He had better luck with Rev. Lemuel Greer, the well remembered Methodist local preacher, who kept a store opposite to what is now "Grey Tower," the Pollock mansion. So much for the early trials of a successful man.

Mr. Edward Goodrich, who was the purchaser of Mr. Burbank's house on Fenn street, finding it difficult or impossible to pay the note which had been given for it in those disastrous business days offered to give back the house in exchange for it. Mr. Burbank accepted the proposition and reoccupied his house and lived in it until he sold it to Edson Bonney, in 1839. With the proceeds of the sale he purchased some building lots of Lemuel Pomeroy, and then commenced his successful life work, interrupted by occasional misfortunes. It should be premised, however, that from time to time he built by contract for other parties, among them in 1843 the first parsonage of the First Congregational Church, and the wooden buildings connected with the Clapp carriage factory.

In 1847 he bought of Hon. E. H. Kellogg, a lot on the west side of

the lower part of North street, and erected a brick block 142 feet long and 62 feet deep, and three stories high. The upper story was occupied by the *Eagle* newspaper office, and by a hall which would seat at least a thousand people. This hall was for years the only one in town which could hold those audiences who desired to hear Wendell Phillips, George William Curtis, Anson Burlingame, and other great platform speakers of the day. It was also occupied by the First Congregational Parish, while its stone church was building, and by the Berkshire Agricultural Society for its fairs, and for many kindred purposes. It was the one great hall of the town. The building has since its erection been greatly extended in size. The lower story is occupied by six stores, in the best business location in town.

In 1860 Mr Burbank bought the Parker L. Hall estate, occupying the greater portion of the space now bounded by North, Railroad, and Union streets and Francis avenue. Through this he cut Summer and Union streets, sold off many lots and built a considerable number of houses. What is now the American House was included in the purchase, but he sold it soon. The Parker L. Hall mansion was also included in it, and this he enlarged and made the Berkshire Hotel, which he kept as landlord. At the supper with which it was opened, Hon. Ensign H. Kellogg said: "While we have been talking about building a first class hotel in Pittsfield, Mr. Burbank has quietly gone and done it."

He purchased the Thomas B. Strong farm, north of the village, a location commanding a superb view, and built a house which he intended to occupy as his own residence. On it were situated the springs from which the first water works of Pittsfield derived their supply. The house, with others added, became the Springside school for boys, under the charge successively of Professors Charles E. Abbott and William C. Richards. It is now a popular summer hotel. On the same estate is located the summer residence of the Davol family of New York. Burbank street, now a populous avenue, was part of the same purchase. In 1863 he bought the Durant property and cut Second street through it. The county jail occupies five acres of this lot. The rest has been sold and built up. In 1872 he bought the George W. Goodrich farm, east of the Wahconah mills, and has there built up the village of Evening Side.

In 1857 Mr. Burbank bought of Theodore Pomeroy a large lot lying south of the Boston & Albany Railroad, and to which, by successive purchases he has added until he now owns all the land bounded by North street on the east, the railroad on the west, Morton Place and the railroad on the north, and Depot street on the south, with a very slight exception in the southwest corner. All this area he has covered with brick buildings, the last rising while this work is printing.

When the location of the depot was changed, it left the Berkshire House practically three quarters of a mile from it, and he had moreover built a block of stores between it and the street. As soon as the decision as to the depot was made known, he therefore lost no time before he se-

cured the nearest site to it and had a very large hotel—the Burbank House—ready for occupation as soon as the depot was. This he has ever since conducted himself, with the aid of one or more of his sons. He has been the absolute head of the business and, in spite of all obstacles, it has been successful. To "know how to keep a hotel" is proverbially the test of business abillty, and Mr. Burbank has borne the test and received a verdict of full approval from the travelling public. In connection with the hotel he built a block of stores, and over it a very large hall in which the town meetings which require a general attendance of the voters are held, as well as other great public gatherings.

Mr. Burbank has had losses to the amount of more than $100,000 by fires and other misfortunes. He thinks he has engaged in too many kinds of business, having, besides his principal business of building, run a market and hardware store for five years and a hotel for sixteen, besides farming, which he thinks he had better have let alone, as well as all the rest, except his building. Nevertheless, at the age of 72, from the earliest morning until late at night he still does whatever his hands find to do. The writer of this sketch, having occasion to ask him for information in the early morning of July 15th, 1885, found him in the hay mow of his hotel stable at 6 o'clock in the morning, stowing away hay as fast as two young men could pitch it in, and for the previous day and several afterward he labored in the hay field and in work connected with it more than twelve hours daily.

Mr. Burbank's father died at the age of 58 and his mother at 83. He seems to have inherited his mother's longevity, for at 72, he exhibits all the vigor of a man of 30, and much more than many of that age.

Mr. Burbank has great faith in principles which may be resolved into proverbs like the familiar one that "Honesty is the best Policy." We will attempt to give his ideas in this form. "Before a young man gets married all he wants is a wife; afterward he wants everything on God's earth." "No two men think alike. One must have a mind of his own or he will amount to nothing." "We cannot all be millionaires; the misfortunes of life are necessary to keep us to its duties; we do not live for ourselves alone, but for the generations which shall come after us." "It is well to get advice from others, but always act upon your own judgment. I have learned that from experience. When I have made up my mind after mature deliberation and change it upon the advice of other people, I am generally sorry for it." "Keep your own counsel until you are reasonably sure that it is safe to publish it." "It is of no use to dwell upon past misfortunes."

Acting upon maxims like these Mr. Burbank, notwitstanding his many losses, has come to be the largest real estate owner in Pittsfield, and has now over 100 tenants and manages 300 acres of land with none of the trouble that Irish landlords have. The reason probably is that he has always been ready to help those who would help themselves, has

never pressed those who were unable to pay him his just dues, has given employment to more industrious workmen than any other Pittsfield builder, and has always been kindly and true to all with whom he has dealt, whether poor or rich ; and he has made no distinction between the two classes unless it has been in favor of the poor. It is no wonder that the name of Abraham Burbank is a power among the masses of the Pittsfield people.

Mr. Burbank has had ten children. The sons who are still living are all in successful business : George W., James A., Roland E., Charles H., William P., and Merrick A. He has one daughter, the wife of Henry A. Smith, of Yonkers, N. Y.

## CHAPTER XXV.

### TOWN OF RICHMOND.

By Rev. A. B. Whipple.

Descriptive.—Sale of No. 8.—Settlement.—Division of Town.—Richmond Iron Company.—Ecclesiastical History.—Schools.—College Graduates and Prominent Citizens.

THE early history of every town must, at first, consist of two parts; its natural capacities, and the influences which press their way into it. As some inland depression gives occasion for mountain streams to tear their gathered wealth of varied materials and deposit them in its keeping for some future geologist, so a township has some attractive reasons for the streams of immigration which gradually fill, to the level of its capacity, its entire area; and in this more or less rich deposit, and the growth therefrom, must the historian find the primal records of noteworthy achievements. Richmond has its natural attraction in a pleasant and fertile valley, enclosed by hills on the east and west; and on the northwest is Perry's Peak, from the summit of which, 2,077 feet above the Hudson, the valley may be seen in all its panoramic beauty. Men from England who have gazed on the natural scenery pronounce it superior to the view from the celebrated Richmond Hill of England. On the east and centrally is Mount Osceola, standing apart from the general range, like a watchful Indian; its eastern and western slopes directing the gathered waters of its hillside springs into streams that pour their contents into Richmond Lake. Through the more western and southern portion of the valley flow numerous small streams, uniting and forming the Scott Brook, the main branch of the Williams River, joining the Housatonic at Van Deusenville, in Great Barrington. Up each of these streams fish found their way into this valley long before the red man learned to catch them. In these well stocked streams the fish and purloining weasel, mink, otter, and beaver found an abiding place; and on the uplands deer and other game found food the whole year through. Paddling their light canoes along these waters the Indians found their productive hunting grounds, and, at intervals quite infrequent, made their rude wig-

wams, occupied them for a season, and then deserted them to seek their game in other streams and plains. Such was the township when the early English settlers began their settlements far down the valley of the Housatonic in Sheffield, in 1735. Ten years later Stockbridge became the home of the white man ; and in 1750 a dozen families were enumerated, among whom were Samuel Brown and Samuel Brown, Junior. This junior Samuel, Esq., was made agent of a company to purchase of two Indian sachems all their rights in certain sections of territory already known as Mt. Ephraim and Yokuntown, from the names of the two respective chiefs. Ephraim, no doubt, was a Christian name given in baptism. Yokun possibly kept the faith of his fathers and retained his Indian name. This tract of land, purchased in 1760, was described as lying north of Stockbridge and between the State of New York and the Housatonic River, and south of Hancock and Pittsfield. The stipulated price was £1,790 ; but, as the province, for good and sufficient reasons, held title to the whole State, a better title was needed than the Indians could give ; so the matter was carried up to the General Court. In February, 1761, the wisdom of the representatives equaled the emergency, and the land was advertised in February, 1762, to be sold at auction, with other townships, June 2d, 1762. On that day it was sold, the eighth in order of sale, and hence known and described as No. 8. What the limits of the section sold were, will appear in the following act of sale. "No. 8, a Township to begin at the southeast corner of Pittsfield, thence to run south so far as the north line of Stockbridge, from thence on a straight line to Stockbridge northeast corner, thence to extend westerly on Stockbridge line so far as to make the contents of six miles square, exclusive of the grants already laid out to Josiah Dean, for two thousand five hundred and fifty pounds, and have received of him twenty pounds and taken bond from him together with Asa Douglass, Timothy Holaboard, John Ashley, Elijah Williams, Aaron Sheldon, and John Chadwick for two thousand five hundred and thirty pounds." A glance at the present map of the county will show that the towns of Lenox and Richmond were included in this tract.

Some eight months after this sale to Josiah Dean the tract was, by the purchaser, transferred to the original company for the sum of £650, together with such incidental expenses as added to the £1,790 (due to the Indians) would make the sum of £2,550. This done the purchasers could obtain a perfect title to their lands. In the sale of the township an exception was made of a grant to Josiah Dean. Afterward he relinquished his title as may be seen by records in Book 2, page 556, in the Registry of Deeds. There we read of a certain grant of land made to Josiah Dean and others, containing 2,000 acres and made to said Dean and others by the province of Massachusetts Bay in consideration of said Dean and others relinquishing to the government Yokuntown and Mount Ephraim. On page 430 of the same volume we find him calling the land granted "to me the said Josiah Dean by the General Court in the Prov-

ince of Massachusetts Bay at the session in Boston, February, 1763." This new grant was in Jericho, now Hancock. At the time of the purchase from the Indians Mount Ephraim contained, in round numbers, 9,000 acres; and Yokuntown 14,000; a kind of prehistoric division caused by a mountain range, the north end of which, now in Lenox, is called Mount Yokun, his only known monument.

The first purchasers, in their zeal to make valid government titles, had subjected themselves to the general laws of the province, requiring so many families, so much land under culture, a meeting house, and a learned Protestant minister, all within a stipulated time. The conditions could not be met in time, and embarrassments caused them to petition the General Court for power to levy and collect taxes. Their petition was granted in January, 1764, and they were authorized to hold town meetings and do business for themselves as a town. Accordingly, three months later, in April, we find them met in the house of John Chamberlain, of Mount Ephraim. Timothy Woodbridge, Esq., of Stockbridge, was chosen moderator, and Samuel Brown, jr., clerk, also of Stockbridge, as was Elijah Williams, treasurer. Samuel Brown, sen., Capt. Charles Goodrich, of Pittsfield, Capt. Thomas North and Micah Mudge, of Mount Ephraim, and Jacob Bacon, of Yokuntown, were appointed a committee to make and repair highways in the purchase. Only three of the parties named lived inside of the township, and by present laws could not have been duly authorized to vote; and hence to act, unless as a proprietors' meeting; if so we may infer who were some of the proprietors. One of these men, Capt. Micah Mudge, came as the first settler in the summer of 1760, and located just north of the Stockbridge line. His daughter, Elizabeth, was the first white child born in the town.

In the autumn of the same year Ichabod Wood came from Rehoboth, and settled on the farm on which was afterward built the Congregational church. The next summer came John Chamberlain, in whose house was held the first town meeting; also Elijah and Isaac Brown, David Pixley, Joseph Patterson, Daniel, Timothy, and Aaron Rowley, in 1761, chose homesteads in the southern part of the town. In 1762 Samuel and Joseph Cogswell, Joseph and Paul Raymond, with John and Daniel Slosson, became settlers; in the next two years Prince and Jonathan West, Jacob Redington, Stephen Benton, and John Higby. These twenty families, all with Bible christian names, save one, and he a Prince, were in the town before 1765, in which year John Bacon was added, and also a new name, Richmont, was given to the town by the Legislature, June 20th, just three months after the passage in Parliament of the Stamp Act. This last statement may serve to show why settlements were not more frequent in the recent purchase.

In 1760 mutual jealousies appeared between the colonists and the mother country on so sweet a matter as duties on sugar and molasses. In 1761, during a speech of James Otis on the same subject, "American independence was born." In 1762 Governor Bernard avowed the opinion

that Parliament had full power to alter the colonial governments and to change their respective boundaries, and advised the union of smaller provinces to make one more respectable and more easily governed. The publication of these opinions was nourishing food for the young Independence, not yet old enough for a public christening. In 1764 Lord Grenville gave notice to the American agents in London that at the next session of Parliament he should propose a duty on stamps, and on the 22d of the next month the Stamp Act was passed; and on the same night Dr. Franklin wrote home: "The sun of liberty is set; you must light up the candles of industry and economy." Two months later spoke Patrick Henry. In such an excited and uncertain condition of affairs throughout the country one need hardly wonder at the slow progress of immigration, or the paucity of new settlers.

The new name of Richmont was given by the Legislature, whether by their own choice or the petition of its citizens we cannot learn from the lost records of that time. Why named after the Duke of Richmond? Hayward says his popularity deprived the poor Indian (Yokun) of the honor of its name. Which Duke of Richmond? or what the popularity? Charles Lennox, son of a British general, born February 22d, 1735, was at that time Duke of Richmond. He was a great-grandson of Charles II., and at the time he honored the town with his name was but thirty years of age; old enough to be in the House of Lords at the time the obnoxious bill passed; yet among the lords not a single dissenting voice was heard, and only fifty of the three hundred in the House of Commons. His must have been one of those prophetic lives whose "coming events cast their shadows before." Twelve years later we hear his voice in behalf of America. In November, 1777, the Parliament was opened by the king. Three plans were advocated: one by the king, to continue the war of subjugation; one by Chatham, to conciliate America by a change of ministry; the third by the Duke of Richmond, who said: "Lest silence should be deemed acquiescence, I must declare I would sooner give up my claim to America than to continue an unjust and cruel war." This was twelve days before England had heard of Burgoyne's defeat at Bennington. On the 11th of December, in debate, the duke argued for "a peace on the terms of independence and such an alliance or federal union as would be for the mutual interest of both countries." The next year, 1778, he proposed to recognize the independence of the revolted American colonies. Thus he appears as the friend of liberty and peace. Perhaps this early love of peace was the reason why "His Grace," at the coronation of George III., September 22d, 1761, carried the sceptre with the dove, symbols of power and peace. Four years later he was appointed ambassador extraordinary to France on a mission of peace. News of all this may have touched our people with something like respect for the land of their fathers. At any rate Richmond has no reason to be ashamed of its patronymic. Though, after this brief review of facts, we are uncertain that the name of Richmont had anything to do

with the Duke of Richmond, yet when, March 3d, 1785, two years after American independence was fully acknowledged, the Legislature changed the name from Richmont to Richmond, there was left no doubt whom the town was meant to honor.

February 26th, 1767, by an act of the Legislature, this town was divided, and the eastern valley was named Lenox, the family name of the Duke of Richmond. Lennox was the ancient name of the county of Dumbarton, Scotland, including parts of Stirling, Perth, and Renfrew. Going up the Clyde one sees the famous Dumbarton Castle, Scotland's stronghold for a thousand years. So after all Richmond and Lenox are more historic names than Mount Ephraim and Yokuntown. In the division of the town some 1,900 acres of the Yokun purchase were included in the Richmond portion, thus bringing the dividing line nearly on the mountain ridge which separates them. A look at the map will show this line quite irregular, almost like a stairway, made so as to accommodate the landowners. Richmond now contains about four and one half square miles.

Richmond is mostly an agricultural town. It has, however, two beds of iron ore, which are successfully worked, and in which about fifty men are employed. They are worked by the Richmond Iron Company, which was organized in 1829, and incorporated in 1842. Originally this company operated only one furnace, that in Richmond; but in 1842 one in Van Deusenville was added, and in 1863 another in Cheshire. In addition to the ore beds in Richmond, this company works a bed in the adjoining town of West Stockbridge. In all their works they employ about 700 hands, and their annual product is about 12,000 tons of iron.

The town has no village, but at Richmond post office is a station on the Boston & Albany Railroad, a store, etc. The post office was established in 1806. At Richmond Furnace post office, in the southwestern part of the town, is a store and a small collection of houses, mostly residences of the employes of the Richmond Iron Company.

The history of the church in Richmond begins with the first authorized meeting of the proprietors, held in January, 1764, where among other acts we find a rate of £25 assessed on the proprietors, to be expended for "preaching for the year ensuing." Jacob Bacon, Elijah Brown, and Ephraim Seeley were authorized to employ some one to preach as much as he could for that money. Who the preacher was we cannot say. A place to meet seemed next to require their united action; so, four months later, the proprietors met again and voted to build two meeting houses, one in each section of the township; the houses to be alike in structure, 45 by 35 feet, and twenty shillings on each one hundred acres to be paid in eight months as the building fund. Said fund would be about £230, or $1,150 for the two houses. They were erected near where the Congregational churches in Lenox and Richmond now are. Within six months of the vote to build they made a separate vote for their worship in Mount Ephraim of 41s., 6d., which sum met their wants till April, 1765, when £6

were raised, lasting till July, when £20 were assessed. That year a church was organized, and Job Swift, a native of Sandwich, and a graduate that year of Yale College, was called as their teacher. In June of that year came the separation of the township, and the next June, 1765, for supporting Job Swift it was voted to raise 7s., 6d., on each one hundred acres, amounting to £40. The next year the same was raised, and the title, Reverend, was given to Job Swift by ordination. He was their pastor for seven years. From "Swift's Life and Sermons" we extract the following :

"His prospects of usefulness in this place were for a time favorable. That he might more readily lead the minds of his people to a proper understanding of the Christian doctrines, he lent his aid in favor of religious conferences, in which questions on doctrinal subjects were freely discussed. By his unwearied exertions a great part of his people in a short time became well indoctrinated, and some few of them the hopeful subjects of gospel grace. But the scene was soon changed, and he had to encounter those afflictive difficulties which so often fall to the faithful ministers of Christ. The difficulties arose solely from his strict and conscientious adherence to what he judged divine truth. Having set himself for the defense of the gospel of Christ he could not be persuaded to accommodate himself to the feelings of those who opposed it in its true forms. This seemed to increase their dissatisfaction, and they at length declared themselves irreconcilable, and he was soon dismissed from his pastoral charge."

This was in 1774. For the next sixteen years he was pastor of a church in Bennington, Vermont, and while there was made a D.D. by and a member of the corporation of Williams College. That he was a pastor of learning is seen in the fact that he was a trustee of Williams, Middlebury, and Dartmouth Colleges. President Dwight says he "was one of the best and most useful men whom we knew ; good men loved him and delighted in his society, and the worst of men acknowledged his worth." The next settled pastor, Rev. David Perry, was installed in August, 1784, and dismissed January 1st, 1816, because of age and declining health. He died in June of the next year, aged seventy-one. He was not a controversialist, did not try to do good by strong arguments, but by presenting motives of duty. As a consequence the wars of controversy subsided, and during almost a generation his people working with him made him a successful pastor, baptizing 377, and admitting into the church 186. His successor, Rev. E. W. Dwight, has said of him: "The religious character of Mr. Perry was such as to furnish a bright example to every gospel minister. He was eminent for his expressions and daily exhibitions of piety, and eminently devoted and faithful as a minister of Christ. In one of the last days of his life, in the midst of severe pains and almost dying agonies, he called his children and grandchildren around his bed, and putting his hand upon the head of each of them successively, offered a short and comprehensive prayer for each, commending them all to the God of Jacob. Israel's God has not forgotten to be gracious to his descendants." This was said more than half a

century ago. He had twelve children like Jacob, whose God he invoked and in like manner. With a salary never exceeding $400 he sent several of his boys through college, and gave his daughters a good educational start in life.

The next settled pastor was Rev. Edwin W. Dwight, brother of Colonel Dwight, and father of Henry W. Dwight, of Pittsfield. He served successfully from January, 1819, to April, 1837, gathering into church fellowship 188. Succeeding him was Rev. Eber L. Clark, born in Dalton, serving fifteen years, and closing his pastorate at the beginning of 1853, having added to the membership fifty-three. He came to the church just after the financial crisis of 1837, to a people much disheartened, and made more so by that terrible scourge the typhoid fever immediately succeeding, to which one in every twenty fell a victim. Yet amid this twofold cause of discouragement and gloom he was a faithful and devoted pastor with more than ordinary preaching gifts and acquirements.

In 1853 Rev. Charles S. Renshaw was installed as their pastor. Coming from a large city, with the highest culture and all the graces and refinement which would make such a man the choice of a city parish, it always seemed a wonder why he should choose Richmond as his home. But a large family of children away from city temptations would be in greater safety. He believed in caring for the children God had given him, and so, no doubt, for their good he left the city and chose for them the grander scenes of a rural life. Their after history has justified his wise choice. For nearly seven years he led his people into green pastures and beside still waters, and then "was not, for God took him." In the cemetery of the people among whom he labored lies all that remains of his mortality; but alas! over those remains rises no monument to tell his name to generations following him.

In 1869 Rev. L. W. Curtis was called to the pastorate and has since remained with this church.

The deacons of this church have been: Silas Parmlee, James Gates, John Hall, William Osburne, John Gaston, Noah Rossiter, Ebenezer Hotchkins, Zebulon Bacon, Samuel Bartlett, Chandeler Bacon, Samuel Gates, Hiram Norton, John Sharp, John S. Nichols, George Cook, and Franklin Barnes. Sixteen of God's noblemen who have freely given their services, their means, and their prayers for the building and maintenance of the church.

Early in December, 1882, the old church, built in 1795, was destroyed by fire, with all its ancient architecture and modern improvements. Captain Asa Perry and Widow Loomis lived to see the beginning and end of the second edifice. The Congregational society, as it now is, was organized in 1824, because of a law then passed requiring religious bodies to be organized. William S. Leadbetter, justice of the peace, drew the warrant to Abraham Rossiter to warn the first meeting. Among those at this meeting were Ebenezer Hotchkin, Vine Branch, Cyprian Branch, Nathaniel Redington, Walter Chapin, John Bacon, John Nichols, Zachariah

Pierson, Linus Hall, Nathaniel Bishop, and Samuel Bartlett. Abraham Rossiter was the first moderator, and the late Hon. Henry W. Bishop first clerk. Horace Rossiter, Eleazer Williams, and the present incumbent have been the clerks. Mr. H. L. Salmon, the present clerk, has served for 22 years, and William H. Nichols and George Cook have for the same time been active trustees, all prosperous citizens. "They shall prosper that love thee."

The corner stone of the new church was laid May 10th, 1883, at three o'clock P. M., by Capt. Asa Perry (died in spring of 1885), then in his ninety-fifth year, and the only surviving son of the second pastor, Rev. David Perry. The original corner stone of the old church was used, and was mortised to receive a box inclosing the church manual, records, an original copy of the hymn sung first at the dedication of the old church in 1795, and again at the dedication of the new church, a copy of the *Pittsfield Sun* of December 21st, 1882, having in it a poem on the burning of the old church, by A. G. Sharp, and a letter written in Richmond, October 12th, 1795, by a lad of eleven years, named Franklin Pierson. It was to his grandmother, Abigail Howell, on Long Island. "We have got a very fine meeting house; we got a new bell weighing seventy-seven pounds, and they broke it before they got it hung, and they have sent down for another. They expect to dedicate the meeting house in about three weeks." December 5th, a little less than seven months from the laying of the corner stone, the new church was dedicated. Costing over $11,000, it was dedicated free from debt. The largest contribution was $1,000, by Miss C. H. Pierson, besides that of the organ costing $900, and the bell costing $330. This Miss Pierson was one of the three daughters of Nathan Pierson, one of the pioneer settlers in Richmond. Never having a husband to support, she has had the means and disposition to do good in her old age. She still lives to witness and enjoy the results of her benefactions. Love for the old church and the town of their nativity appears in the gifts of persons far away. Dora Tracy, from Toledo, Ohio, a descendant of the early Tracy family, gave the pulpit and chairs. So the early John and David Williams appear in the gift of John C. and George W. Williams, of Ohio, of the handsome clock. Julius L. Clark, son of a former pastor, gave the pulpit Bible. Mr. Dudley, of New York, forgets not his ancestor, John, and gives a Bible and concordance. J. H. Cogswell and his sister, Charlotte M. (Cogswell) Fowler, of Pennsylvania, gave an elegant copy of the church hymns for the pulpit, in memory of their father and mother, Samuel O. and Sarah (Bliss) Cogswell, members there until 1827.

About 1817 the few Methodists in the town began to have occasional preaching, and by 1825 were able to build a meeting house, three fourths of a mile southwest of the center. The house, with a seating capacity for 200, is still doing good service for the society, which has earned and deserved its present prosperity. To name all the preachers would be to repeat the names of many men whose record forms part of the history of

other churches and other towns in the county. Its first pastor was Rev. D. Avery, and its present membership is about forty.

Schools and their results claim a place in this history. In 1781 the town was divided into seven districts, and money was appropriated for their maintenance. Nine years later they were condensed to five districts and so remained till 1845 when, because of an increase in population about the iron works, a sixth district was established in its vicinity. About $500 per year is the amount raised for schools, with an average attendance of less than 200. In his report Rev. E. W. Dwight says: "It is thought just to say that particular care is taken in the selection and examination of teachers, and that more than usual attention is paid by the visiting committee, consisting of one from each district, to the examination and improvement of the schools." Besides the public schools private ones have aided much in cultivating a love for learning, which has made noteworthy the following names. James Ford, from Norwich, Conn., was among the first to locate in Richmond. To him was born in March, 1776, a son, whom he named Simeon, and who graduated from Williams in the class of 1798. He settled as a lawyer in Herkimer, N. Y., became prominent, and at one time was employed by the State to superintend the salt works at Salina. He died in October, 1841.

In the same class was David L. Perry, who came with his father, Rev. David Perry, into Richmond from Harwinton, Conn., in 1784, when but seven years of age. After graduating he was for three years tutor in Williams College. He afterward became a preacher, settled in Sharon, Conn., and married the only daughter of Rev. Dr. Strong, of Hartford. After more than thirty-one years of continuous service he died, in 1835, as pastor of his only church.

Henry W. Bishop, born in Richmond in 1796, graduated at Williams in 1817, with the valedictory, "On the influence of the Association of Ideas." He was admitted to the bar in 1821, and practiced in Richmond till 1826, when, appointed register of probate, he removed to Lenox. He was honored with the title LL.D., by Williams College, in 1865.

Frederic Perry, son of Rev. David, graduated in the class of 1802, studied theology, but was never licensed. He taught the academy in Williamstown in 1804, and the next year was tutor in his *Alma Mater*. In 1807 he became a merchant in Richmond, and four years later in Lenox, and in 1815 moved to Stockbridge and became a manufacturer of cotton there.

Samuel Rossiter Betts was born in Richmond in 1787, fitted for college at Lenox, and graduated in 1806. He was a lawyer in Sullivan county, N. Y. In 1812 he took up the weapons of a soldier, on Long Island, and shortly afterward was appointed judge advocate by the governor. In 1815 he was a member of Congress for Orange and Sullivan counties. He was afterward one of the circuit judges of New York, and then a judge of the District Court. He was for forty-one years the re-

vered and upright judge of that court. He died in New Haven in 1858, at the age of 81.

Rufus Raymond, whose ancestors entered town in 1762, graduated in the class of 1807, studied law, and died in Richmond in 1812, aged twenty-five.

Joseph Sherrill, born in Richmond in 1793, was in the class of 1814, in Williams College, studied law, farmed it some in Richmond, taught some in Virginia, was a clerk in the Post Office Department at Washington by appointment in 1828, and died there with cholera in 1832.

Augustus Sherrill, his elder brother, was a graduate of Yale and a lawyer. He practiced for a time in Stockbridge, and thence removed to Ithica, N. Y.

Franklin Sherrill, born in 1796 in Richmond, had the second honor of his class of 1815. He taught in the academy at Westfield, and was afterward tutor in Middlebury College, and later a teacher in Madison, where he died in 1850.

Edward W. Rossiter, son of Nathan and grandson of David, was born in Richmond, and graduated at Williams in 1815. He studied theology with Dr. Hyde, of Lee, and settled in Granville, N. Y. He died in New York in 1821.

Joseph Pierson, a graduate of Union College, became an Episcopal minister, and died in early life at Washington.

John Hotchkin, a graduate of Union, read theology at Andover, but taught the academy at Lenox for thirty years.

Alonzo Crittenden, also of Union, was for many years principal of the Albany Female Seminary, and afterward of a similar institution in Brooklyn, the Packer Institute.

Henry Raymond was a graduate of Union. He settled as a lawyer in Williamstown, and died in 1836.

Hiram P. Goodrich, of Richmond, graduated at Union, studied for the ministry, and went south.

William N. Edwards, born July 4th, 1812, in Richmond, graduated in 1838, taught two years, then studied theology in Auburn; but on account of poor health gave up the ministry, took to teaching again in the West, and in 1852, was elected superintendent of the Union School in Troy, Ohio. He married a school teacher in 1856, and died in 1867.

Hubbard Beebe, born in Richmond in 1808, graduated in 1833 at Williams, and in 1837 at the Andover Theological Seminary. He settled first at Longmeadow. After various settlements he was made district secretary for the A. S. S. Union, and served from 1857 to 1861. He was agent of the American Bible Society from 1852 to 1868, and in 1868 was made associate secretary of the American Seaman's Friend Society for western New England.

Albert Perry, a native of Richmond, graduated at Williams in the class of 1845. He is now a lawyer in Utica, N. Y.

Samuel G. Cone, of Richmond, graduated at Williams in the class of 1848. He became a merchant in Manchester, Vt.

George Perry, born in Richmond in 1827, graduated with the class of 1849. Soon afterward he was connected with the *Home Journal*, of New York, and is now editor. He has translated several important French works.

Charles C. Dwight, son of Rev. E. W. Dwight, was born in Richmond, in 1830. He was a Williams graduate in 1850; moved to Auburn, N. Y., and was made county judge in 1859. He was captain of a company enlisted by himself in 1861, served in the department of the Gulf, was commissioned adjutant general in 1862, and became colonel of the 160th New York Infantry, serving till the war closed. In 1867 he was chosen a member of the New York Constitutional Convention, and in 1868 justice of the Supreme Court. He lives in Auburn.

Besides graduates there have been educated men, self taught beyond the schools, such as Alfred Perry, Beriah Bishop, Hubbard Bartlett, and John Ingram, physicians; Benjamin Raymond, surveyor and engineer, county judge in St. Lawrence county, N. Y., an early and earnest advocate of the Erie Canal, and who died while constructive engineer of the Delaware and Chesapeake Canal; Hon. Samuel Gates, twice a member of the Executive Council; James P. Leadbetter, attorney, twice a member of Congress from Ohio; and Franklin E. Plummer, twice a member of Congress from Mississippi.

Dr. Stephen Reid, a graduate of Yale, studied medicine and practiced in various places. He came to Richmond in 1830, and in 1833 married Miss Sarah Chapin, of Richmond, and then for ten years taught a private school with marked success. He then moved to Pittsfield, became the editor of an agricultural paper, and died in 1877 at the age of seventy-seven. To Dr. S. Reid is credited the first notice to geologists of the Richmond boulder trains. His first published article was in the *Berkshire Farmer*, Lenox, 1842. Edward Hitchcock, State geologist, visited the region and reported on these trains in a paper read in Washington, D. C., in 1844, and printed in the *American Journal of Science*, with a sketch map, in 1845. The same year Dr. Reid read a paper before the American Association of Geologists and Naturalists in Washington, D. C. In Boston, before the Massachusetts Historical Society, a paper on this subject was read, December, 1845, by Professors H. D. and W. B. Rogers, which was printed in the *Boston Journal of Natural History*, in June, 1846. Sir Charles Lyell, of England, having visited the town by Dr. Reid's invitation, gave his views in a paper to the Royal Institution of Great Britain, in April, 1855, and in his "Antiquity of Man," in 1871. Other geologists, such as Emmons, Agassiz, and Dr. Hall, of Albany, with Dr. Reid traversed the line of boulders and made them a study. Surely then they are worth a little place in the history of Berkshire county. The tracing of them to their source, their direction, their termination, and their geologic classification were well done by Dr. Reid in the papers

published by him. An account of these is given in the chapter on geology.

The Cogswell family of Richmond have a genealogical record by which they can go beyond the "big seas" far into the past. Those in this country trace back to John, who came with wife and eight children to this country in the *Angel Gabriel* (built by Sir Walter Raleigh) in 1635, and were wrecked and the ship lost. Among the company was Parson Avery, whose death in the storm of August 15th gave occasion for Whittier's poem, "The Swan Song of Parson Avery." From six of John Cogswell's children, then landing here, come the generations following:

One daughter, Hannah, married a Deacon Waldo, a farmer, whose fourth daughter, Rebecca, married Edward Emerson, who had three sons, all of whom became clergymen, and William, the second son, was father of Ralph Waldo Emerson. William's second daughter, Hester, married a Mr. Samuel Bishop, and had a son who married a Lathrop, whose daughter married Captain David Holmes, D.D., of Cambridge, Mass., the father of Oliver Wendell Holmes. Hon. Rufus Choate's father married a Cogswell. President William Henry Harrison was of Cogswell descent, as also "Warrington" John Wentworth, of Chicago, and a long list of names famous in history. That 2,600 Cogswells married into 960 names may suggest the expansiveness of one family in 250 years. Nathan C., born in Southington, Conn., in 1744, married Anna Smith, who bore him Elisha, Smith, and Salmon. In 1785 he married his second wife, Eunice Lord, who bore him a daughter, Eunice, and died. In 1787 he married Miriam Smith, by whom he had Arabella, Julius, and Samuel, and she died. In 1803 he married Mrs. Mary (Tarbell) Waters. He was a blacksmith, a man of tireless energy, and noble qualities of character. In the cemetery of Richmond one can find and read the following inscriptions:

"IN MEMORY OF
NATHAN COGSWELL,
WHO DIED MARCH 29, 1822,
AGED 78 YEARS."

"The end of the upright man is peace."

IN MEMORY OF
MRS. ANNA WIFE OF
MR. NATHAN COGSWELL
WHO DIED MAR. 27 1785
IN THE 40TH YEAR OF
HER AGE.

IN MEMORY OF
MRS. EUNICE WIFE OF
MR. NATHAN COGSWELL
WHO DIED MARCH 1ST
1787 IN THE 31ST YEAR
OF HER AGE.

"We mourn not as wretches do
Whose vicious lives all hope deny
A falling tear is nature's due;
While faith looks up to joys on high."

"IN MEMORY OF MRS. NATHAN COGSWELL
WHO DIED MAY 20TH 1802 IN THE 49TH YEAR
OF HER AGE. SHE WAS HIS THIRD WIFE
AND MOTHER OF THEIR LITTLE SON JULIUS WHO
LIES AT HER LEFT HAND, WHO DIED NOV. 7TH, 1792
IN THE 13TH MONTH OF HIS AGE."

His fourth wife died, and was buried in New Lebanon, N. Y., January 1st, 1848. Samuel Cogswell, born May 23d, 1713, in Farmington, Conn., married Mary Langdon in 1734, and had 17 children, all born before he came into Richmond, in 1762. Seven lived to marry. His time of coming is inferred from this:

"Know ye that I John Chamberlain of Stockbridge, Co. of Berkshire, for the consideration of Forty Five Pounds Lawful money paid me by Joseph & Samuel Cogswell, both of Farmington in the Colony of Conn., do grant, bargain & sell all my right & title to land situated in Mount Ephraim * * * * herewith I set my hand this 15th day of May A.D. 1762.

"JOHN CHAMBERLAIN."

Joseph, his fourth child, born in Southington, Conn., in 1753, came with his father to Richmond in 1762, married Chloe Hill in 1772, and with his family of three children moved to Vermont in 1790. Mary, the fifth child, was married to Joseph Barnitt, and lived in Richmond. Asahel, the sixth, married Dorcas Fuller. He was a farmer with three children, in Richmond. Rhoda, the seventh, was married to Isaac Doty. Isaac, the eighth, married Molly Loomis, and had four children. Lydia, the eleventh, married Dr. Hackley, and lived in Richmond. Samuel, the twelfth, married Sarah Lydia Olmstead, had three children, and lived in Richmond. With his brother, Isaac, he was a soldier in the Revolution, in Capt. Aaron Rowley's company, Colonel Symond's regiment, called out by General Gates from April 26th to May 19th, 1777. Reuben, the thirteenth, had two daughters, lived in Richmond till 1781, was in the Revolutionary service, enlisting April 22d, 1775, and marched to Cambridge as one of Captain Noble's minute men. Levi, the fourteenth, also a soldier, married Rachel F. Whittlesey, had eight children, and lived in Windsor. Jerusha, the sixteenth, married Jonathan Skeel, and lived in Richmond. Elisha, son of Nathan 2d, born in Richmond, married Phœbe Ann Redington, and had five children. Smith C., brother of Elisha, married Phœbe Wells. He carried on the iron works in Albany and Troy, and in the war of 1812 made many guns for the United States Government. Salmon, another brother, married Sarah Soullard in February, 1798, and had five children. Charlotte, the youngest, was married to Lawyer Silas H. Gardner, of Hancock, where she still resides, having three children, Sarah, Charles, and Mary, now the wife of H. L. Lewis, Esq., of Chicago.

David Rossiter was born in 1736. When about thirty years of age he came to Richmond from North Guilford, Conn., and from the first made his influence felt in town affairs. He was captain of a company of

militia which marched to Cambridge immediately after the battle of Lexington. He rose to the rank of brigadier general and was a successful leader in the battle of Bennington. He represented his town in the Legislature often, and twice as senator. As early as 1774 he, with Captain Elisha Brown and Nathaniel Wilson, was a delegate from Richmond to a county convention at Stockbridge, for securing a redress of increasing grievances. He was the second justice of the peace in Richmond, and held the trust till he died, March 8th, 1811, at the age of seventy-five. Of him it is said that no man looked more for the interest of the town and church, though he was not a member of it.

The Williams family has a very ancient lineage. Burke's Book of Peerage and Baronage says of Sir Robert Williams, the ninth baronet of the house of Williams of Penrhyn, that "his family is lineally descended from Marchudel of Cyan, Lord of Abergelen in Denbighshire, one of the fifteen tribes of North Wales, who lived in the times of Roderic Maur, king of the Britains about 849. Of him was descended Ednyfid Fycham, from whom was descended the royal house of Tudor." This same family in the same work is traced back to the first king of the island, 1,100 years before Christ. As a royal family they had a coat of arms—a shield with a lion rampant, and surmounted with a cock watching for a chance to fight; underneath the shield "Cognozce Occasionem"; under that the name Williams; and lower on a scroll, in Welsh, "Y fyno Dwy Y fydd," "What God willeth will be." Robert Williams, of Roxbury, came to this country about 1638. He had three boys, Samuel, Isaac, and Stephen. Samuel was born in England in 1632, married Theoda Park, became a deacon, and died at the age of 75. He had eleven children. Deborah, the eighth, was grandmother of General Joseph Warren of Bunker Hill fame. Samuel, his second child, had eight children. The fourth, Ebenezer, was a graduate of Harvard, and a minister in Pomfret, Conn. He had five children. Ebenezer, the third son, became a colonel, and had command of Fort Edward in 1757. He married Jerusha Porter, who bore him thirteen children. Nehemiah, the ninth, was born in 1766, moved to Richmond, and died there in 1802. His children were Eleazer and Ebenezer K.

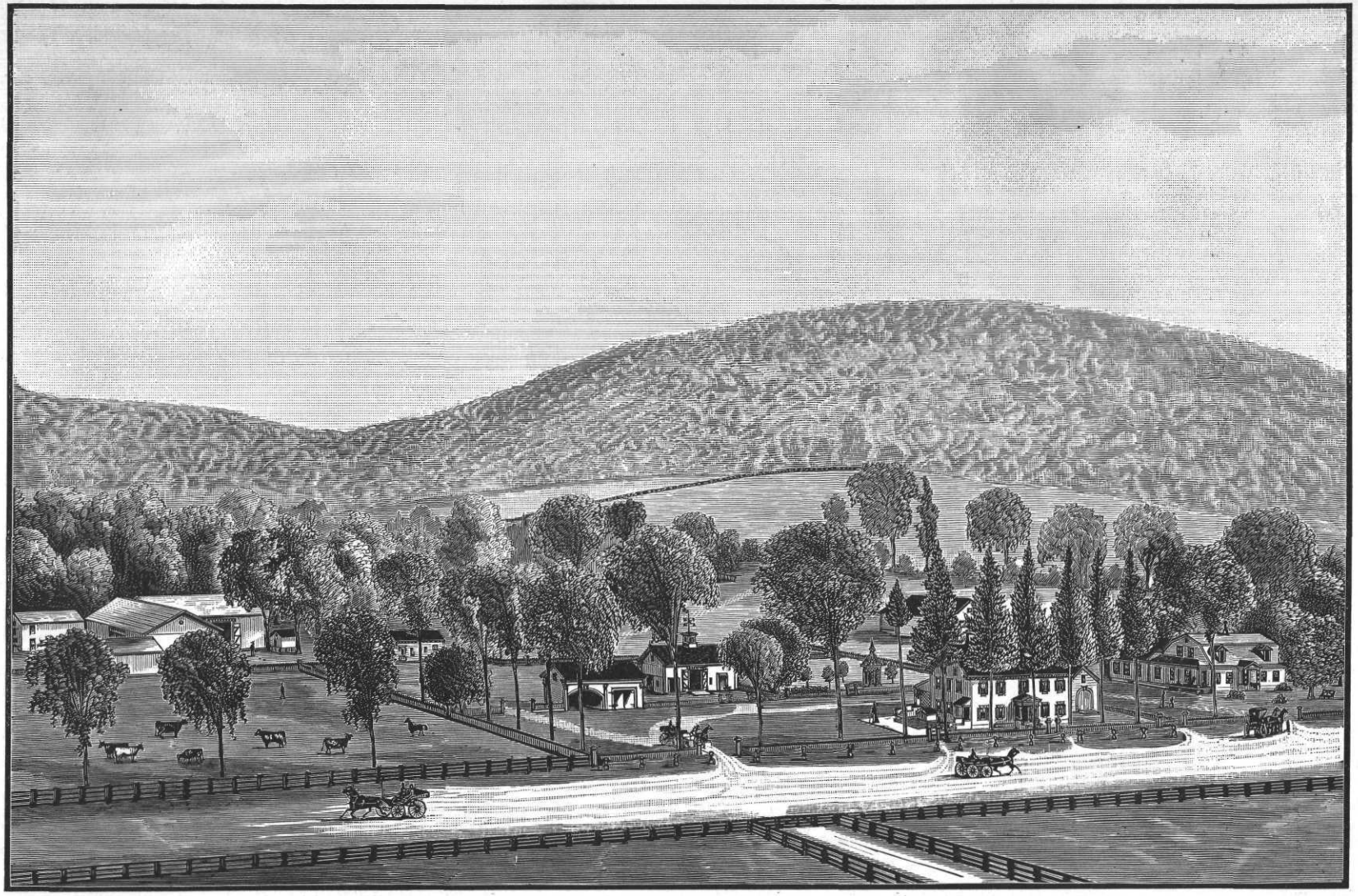
In the early history of this county the Williams family finds most honorable record. Colonel Ephraim Williams, founder of Williams College, was killed at Lake George in 1755. Dr. Thomas Williams, his brother, was there as surgeon. Stephen Williams, afterward a D. D., was chaplain of Colonel Ephraim's regiment. The Sunday before the Colonel's death he preached to the Indians. The next year he was chaplain in the regiment commanded by Dr. Thomas Williams. Stephen was the principal means of sending a missionary to the Stockbridge Indians, engaging Rev. John Sergeant for that purpose in 1734. Hon William Williams, son in-law of Governor Trumbull, of Connecticut, and signer of the Declaration of Independence, was in the battle of Lake George, on the staff of Col. Ephraim Williams. The next year, when only 25,

he was chosen clerk in his own town of Lebanon, Conn., and held the office 45 years. About the same time he was chosen to the General Assembly, then clerk, and sometimes speaker, and in 1780 was transferred to the Upper House, made an assistant, and annually reelected for 24 years. This is his record, "that for more than ninety sessions he was scarcely absent from his seat in the legislature excepting when he was a member of the Continental Congress, in 1776 and 1777." One evening, talking with Messrs. Hillhouse and Huntington, he said, "Well, if they succeed it is pretty evident what will be my fate. I have done much to prosecute the contest, and one thing I have done which the British will never pardon—I have signed the Declaration of Independence. I shall be hung." Mr. Hillhouse expressed a hope that America would yet be successful. Mr. Huntington observed that in case of ill success he should be exempt from the gallows, as his signature was not attached to the Declaration of Independence, nor had he written anything against the British government. To this Mr. Williams replied, "Then, sir, you deserve to be hung for not having done your duty."

With such men as founders of the Williams family no wonder that by 1846 there had been 24 members of Congress from ten different States found of the name of Williams, and to the same date more than 250 with college degrees from colleges in the United States, 109 graduates of Cambridge, England, 85, including Roger Williams, from Oxford College, England, and 11 members of the Royal Society, London. What other family name can show a like record?

William Fitch and Jabez Brooks, the latter a Revolutionary soldier, were early settlers in Richmond, both being natives of Connecticut. William, son of the former, married Almeda, daughter of the latter, and settled in Lenox. Their son, Chester, was born in Richmond, February 14th, 1808, and graduated from Williams College in 1834. He was for twelve years pastor of the Congregational church in New Marlborough, and has labored in the ministry since about 1840. He was married to Sarah Sheldon, of New Marlborough, and now resides in Rockford, Ill. Four of his children are now living: Henry, a graduate of Michigan State University, physician and druggist at Utica, N. Y.; Elizabeth, Benjamin, and Camilla W., who reside with their parents.

Henry Pierson was in the company which, in 1640, left Lynn, Mass., to lay the foundations of Southampton, L. I. He remained in Southampton till his death, in 1680, at which time he was clerk of Suffolk county. Before leaving Lynn he had married Mary, daughter of John Cooper, one of the most influential men of the colony. And of this union were born: John, Joseph, Daniel, Henry, Theodore, and Sarah. Henry was born at Southampton, L. I., in 1652, married Susannah Howell, and became one of the settlers of Bridgehampton, at which place he died in 1701. He was an active and influential citizen, for many years a member and speaker of the Provincial Assembly, and was universally known as Colo-



RESIDENCE OF MISS CATHERINE H. PIERSON,
RICHMOND.

nel Henry Pierson. To him were born: John, David, Theophilus, Abram, and Josiah.

Josiah was born at Bridgehampton, L. I., in 1695, and died in 1776, having had four wives and seventeen children. Of these children Benjamin was born January 15th, 1741. He married Sarah Gilbert, of Newark, N. J.; removed from Newark to Richmond, Mass., in 1772; lived in New York city about 1790; and died at Ballston, N. Y., in 1797, leaving nine children: Josiah G., Jeremiah H., Mary, Isaac, Caleb, John, Joseph, Sarah, and Lydia. Jeremiah H. went from Richmond to New York in April, 1795, and in May of the same year went to Ramapo, Rockland county, N. Y., to take charge of the extensive iron works then in process of erection at that place. He died at Ramapo, December 12th, 1855. He married, at Richmond, in 1792, Sarah, daughter of Jabez Colt. Their children were: Elizabeth, wife of Eleazar Lord, first president of the Erie Railroad; Josiah G., Jeremiah H., Theodore, Henry and Lewis (twins), and Benjamin.

From the first mentioned Henry, through Henry 2d, Theophilus, Nathan, and Nathan 2d, descended Catharine, mentioned in connection with the present meeting house.

The house now occupied by Miss Pierson, of which we give an illustration on another page, is a somewhat remarkable edifice, and was erected for her father, Nathan Pierson, in 1790, by Jeremiah H. Pierson. This house is to all appearances in as good condition as it was when built. It has always been the home of Miss Pierson, who has been careful to preserve it in its original state.

# CHAPTER XXVI.

## TOWN OF SANDISFIELD.

By George A. Shepard.

Grants, Surveys, Sales.—Incorporation and First Town Meeting.—Location and Physical Features.—Productions.—Manners and Customs.—Dwellings of the Settlers.—First Births, Marriages, and Deaths.—War Record.—Congregational Churches and Ministers.—Baptist Church.—Episcopal Church.—Physicians and Lawyers.—Schools.—Libraries.—Post Offices.—Roads and Bridges.—Early Settlers, and Early and Later Business.—Magistrates.—Town Officers.—Biographical.

ON the 15th day of January, 1735, "At a Great and General Court assembled for his Majestie's Provinces of the Massachusetts Bay in New England," Edmund Quincy, Esq., from the committee of both Houses, made report on the petition for a grant of land lying between Westfield and Sheffield. The committee were of opinion that there should be four townships of land opened upon the road between those towns, and that "they be contiguous to one another or either join to Sheffield or to the township lately granted to the proprietors of Suffield, and each of the contents of six miles square," and that they be "situated as near the road as the land will allow, and that there be 63 home lots laid out in each township, one of which to be for the first settled minister, one for the second settled minister, one for the school and one for each grantee who shall draw equal shares in all future divisions," said lots to be laid out in a "regular, compact and defensible manner as may be," and that they give security to the value of forty pounds to perform all things on their lots and within their respective township, wherein they are admitted, in the same manner as the "Grantees in any of the towns between the rivers Connecticut and Merrimack," and that a committee of five suitable persons be appointed by the court for the service aforesaid, and "impowered and obliged as is before provided for, with respect to bringing forward the line of towns between the rivers aforesaid."

In 1737 an allowance was made to this township, 111 rods wide at

the south end, "for ponds and swag of chain which was omitted in the first measuring."

January 16th, 1735, a committee was appointed to attend to the business set forth in the report of the committee of both Houses in behalf of the petitioners for said grant. They were to be allowed "fifteen shillings *per diem* for every day they were in the woods, and subsistence."

The first meeting of the proprietors, legally called by order of the General Court, was at Westboro, September 14th, 1737, at the house of John Maynard. Daniel Denny was chosen moderator of said meeting, and Daniel Stewart, clerk. Daniel Denny, Thomas Hapgood, Moses Rice, Daniel Stewart, Daniel Bartlett, William Earl, and James Miller were appointed a committee to lay out the lots and perform other service. A committee was appointed to call future meetings.

December 8th, 1737, Daniel Denny presented a plan or survey of the *home* lots, which survey was approved. November 30th, 1737, Nahum Ward and Ephraim Williams, Esq., for themselves and in behalf of the rest of the proprietors of the four new townships, presented a petition to the General Court, setting forth that "1,200 pounds had been put into the hands of the Committee of the Court for defraying the charge of surveying said towns and other charges, as also there might be a sufficient sum of money in hand ready to purchase the land of the Indian owners in case there should be occasion, as was then apprehended there would be." In order to keep peace with the Indians, and that "they might have no grounds of uneasiness," they went on to state that they did, by advice of said Honorable Committee, "make a purchase of said lands with some others adjoining of John Poph-no-hon-nu-wok, *alias* Kunkepot, the chief of the Housatonic tribe and sundry other Indians, which deed is duly executed and acknowledged before the Hon. John Stoddard, Esq., the consideration being three hundred pounds, which sum they have actually paid, and which your petitioners did not at first expect," and that they "humbly apprehend that they are equally entitled to the justice and favor of government, as the grantees of other new towns"; therefore they asked that certain broken lands included in their deed, covering more than said four townships, be granted them as a relief, in consideration of their paying said sum of money (300 pounds), and that their said deed may be "approved and fully ratified."

In the House of Representatives, December 7th, 1737, the petition was duly considered, approved, and ratified. Certain grants were made to the four townships and bounds established, in connection with which was a certain tract, bounded southerly on the colony line, westerly on No. 2 (New Marlboro), northerly on No. 8, and easterly on Farmington River; containing about 11,000 acres, afterward incorporated into the district of Southfield, and subsequently annexed to Sandisfield. In granting these equivalents the conditions were that the "Grantees should settle seven families more in each Township;" thus making in each sixty-seven families. October 31st, 1738, the proprietors met and arranged for settle-

ment of the seven additional families, and they were permitted to draw their lots at that meeting. The grantees met at Westboro and drew their lots, January 31st, 1738. November 15th, 1749, the proprietors voted a second division of home lots, of sixty acres each. Voted also that the tickets bearing the numbers of the lots "be put into a hat and be drawn by an indifferent person." Their meetings were sometimes adjourned to meet at a certain day at six o'clock in the morning, and sometimes at four o'clock in the afternoon.

There were nine meadow lots laid out in the town, the first being Sandy Brook Meadow, situated in the southwest part of the town, consisting of fifteen lots; the second, Spectacle Pond Meadows, bordering on said pond, ten lots; third, Bishop's Meadow, lying northwesterly from the center in third division, nine lots; fourth, Brown's Meadow, probably near the center, three lots; fifth, Bare Meadow, lying a little westerly of Sandy Brook Meadow, nine lots; sixth Cherry Meadow, seven lots; seventh, Pine Meadow, eight lots; eighth, Rock Meadow, two lots; ninth, Pond Meadow, which lies northwest of the center and now belongs to Monterey. A third division was made November 15th, 1752, of eighty acres to each house lot.

The proprietors, the most of whom lived in the county of Worcester, held many meetings, voted money, laid plans for bringing forward settlements, appointed committees, and empowered them to open up roads and construct bridges suitable for the time. The meetings were called in the name of the "Proprietors of the Housatonic Township, No. 3, lying between Westfield and Sheffield," until Granville was incorporated, then between that town and Sheffield. At a meeting in Woodstock, November 14th, they proceeded to draw their meadow lots, Ebenezer Wilcox being assigned the duty of drawing. The first meeting of the proprietors in this township was September 25th, 1754. John Stillman was appointed proprietors' clerk, and Daniel Brown and Daniel Denny were chosen a committee to take care of the south 11,000 acres. December 28th, 1757, "voted to lay out the fourth Division of land." The whole number of divisions made was six.

A committee was appointed in 1758 to receive conveyance of one acre for a burying ground, the place being a little northerly and short of half a mile from the meeting house. The first person buried there, as nearly as can be ascertained, was Mrs. Sylvanus Adams. This committee, also, were to receive a conveyance of one and one half acres for a "training field."

The town was incorporated March 6th, 1762. The first town meeting called after the incorporation was by virtue of a warrant issued by Joseph Dwight, Esq., of Great Barrington, justice of the peace, April 7th, in the "second year of the reign of George the Third of Great Britain, 1762." The warrant was issued to Daniel Brown. Agreeably to the warrant they met at their meeting house April 19th, 1762, and chose Daniel Brown moderator of said meeting. Daniel Brown, jr., was elected

town clerk; Solomon Smith, constable; Daniel Brown, John Stillman, Thomas Brown, Hezekiah Hale, and James Ayrault, selectmen; David Deming, treasurer; Thomas Brown, Hezekiah Hale, and James Ayrault, assessors; David Moody and Reuben Harmon, wardens; Paul Sears, Joshua Sears, Joel Smith, and Rogers Underwood, haywards; and Benjamin Smith and William Underwood, tithing-men. Subsequent meetings were soon called to act upon matters in the interest of the town, which will be alluded to under their appropriate heads.

Sandisfield is the southeast corner town of the county, and is bounded on the extreme north by Otis, on the east by Otis and Tolland, on the south by Connecticut, and west by New Marlborough and Monterey. It is about nine miles in length, and averages about six miles in breadth. There have been some additions and one set-off since it was incorporated. Southfield District—south 11,000 acres—was annexed to it in 1819; part of the east 11,000 acres was annexed April 9th, 1838; a part of the boundary line between Tolland and Sandisfield was arranged by the Legislature May 4th, 1853, and a section of the town, known as Chestnut Hill, was set to Monterey April 24th, 1875. The town is about thirty miles southeasterly from Pittsfield, nearly one hundred and forty miles west of Boston, and about three hundred and seventy-eight from Washington.

The surface is uneven, and hills of considerable elevation, but not towering, are seen in every direction, majestic in appearance and crowned with verdure. The highest elevation of land, it is claimed, though doubted by some, is "Seymour's Mountain." It is in the southerly part of the town. The most remarkable elevation is "Hanging Mountain," in the southeasterly section of the town, bordering Farmington River, and rising above the same about 450 feet, the front presenting an almost perpendicular mass of bare, jagged, granitic rocks, in places projecting beyond their base line, seemingly ready to break from their fastness and come crashing down. This appearance gives rise to the name, Hanging Mountain. A range of hills overlooks the Farmington on either side. Their surface is rocky, but they are generally well wooded. Another similar range follows Clam River, but there is quite an interval between New Boston, East and West New Boston. Buck River is bordered also by hills of considerable elevation, but not lofty. Williams' Mountain, Pond Hill, Buck Hill, Fuller's Hill, Cowles Hill, Abbey's Hill, and Belden's Hill are all quite prominent, and the view from their summits is quite extensive.

Never failing springs of cold, pure, and salubrious water gush forth from mountain base and hillside, soft, limpid, and delicious. The town is well watered by numerous running streams, some of which have considerable volume. Farmington River runs through the eastern section of the town. This river is fed by the "Big Reservoir" in Otis, and affords a water power, with mill sites, rarely surpassed. Clam River is a tributary of Farmington, its two first branches rising, one in West Otis and one in Monterey, and it is fed and its volume is much increased by a

stream issuing from Spectacle Pond. It affords water for mills or factories, and takes its name from the "fresh water clams" found along its course, that wash out of Spectacle Pond. Buck River is a tributary of Clam River, and takes its name from Buck Hill, along the base of which it meanders in its upper course. It furnishes water for mill privileges a portion of the year. A substantial dam was built, in the autumn of 1883, across the stream, about two miles from Montville, causing a flowage of about one hundred acres, which adds much to the permanency of the water. Its takes its rise near Monterey. Sandy Brook is a tributary of Farmington River. One of its upper branches rises near New Marlborough line, and the other a little north of South Sandisfield, furnishing water for saw mills and for other uses. Some of the older people claim that it takes its name from one Sandys, an early settler (they say) in that vicinity, and they even claim that Sandisfield derived its name from the same source. This, however, lacks confirmation. The Browns, who settled in New Boston, were claimed to be the first settlers, and they did not, it appears, move into town till 1750, the same year that the meadow lots were laid out, and the meadows lying along this stream were at that time called "Sandy Brook meadows." The records make no mention that can be found of any such person. If named from Sandys he must have been a noted man living elsewhere. There are many other brooks of less magnitude and importance in town, which furnish water for saw mills and other purposes requiring but little power.

There are no large natural bodies of water in this town, Spectacle Pond being the largest. It is so called from the fact that it consists of two bodies of water, about one half mile apart, connected by a stream, suggesting, by their relative position and connection by a stream, the idea of a pair of spectacles. In 1879, during a violent freshet, the dam that held back the water of the upper bay for mill purposes gave way, and the water at the outlet wore a deep channel, of such depth that it has nearly drained the basin, and it did much damage to roads and bridges through Clam River and Farmington River valleys.

There is another pond in the southeastern part of the town called "Simons" Pond, so named from the Simons families that formerly lived near it.

The soil in the central, western, southern, and northern sections of the town is a dark, heavy loam, with a compact subsoil that in places is slightly argillaceous, and of a nature to withstand protracted drought exceedingly well. A soil better adapted to grass is rarely found. In the eastern section of the town, bordering Buck, Clam, and Farmington Rivers, the soil is more friable, in some portions quite sandy, and the subsoil is porous in patches, so much so that it is somewhat leachy. It is not as capable of retaining fertilizers or withstanding the droughts as that on the hills, but with good tillage and suitable rains it usually returns remunerative crops. The season in New Boston is nearly two weeks earlier than on the surrounding hills.

There are no indications that there were ever any Indian settlements in this town, but without doubt they fished in these rivers, and ransacked these hills and once dense forests in pursuit of game. Arrow heads, carved from flinty stone, have been found, and in one place a quantity of them were discovered stored between two rocks.

So far as relates to this town it may be truly said that "grass is King." In 1875, the amount raised was estimated at 4,257 tons, and there were but six towns in the county that exceeded that amount. Double that quantity might be cut if it was all fed on the farms and the fertilizers were carefully husbanded. The hillsides afford good ground for grazing if kept clear of bushes and worthless shrubbery. In some parts of the town the farmer's greatest pests are the persistent hard hacks, alders, and obnoxious ferns called brakes.

The first settlers early turned their attention to raising cattle and some sheep, and a little later, butter and cheese became the staple articles of farm produce. In 1855 the amount of cheese produced was 175,500 pounds. Since then the amount has steadily fallen off till, in 1875, it was 55,689 pounds, and it is less now; but the quantity of butter has increased, being 24,790 pounds in 1855, and 58,265 in 1875. The pioneers and their immediate successors fatted but few calves, and what were not raised were "deaconed," as they called it; but of late making veal has grown to be quite a business. In 1875 the amount furnished was 33,733 pounds, and it is steadily increasing. The amount of beef produced was 41,616 pounds, and of pork, 48,520 pounds. In maple sugar this town takes the lead of any other in the county or State—Worthington, in Hampshire county, coming next. The product in 1875 was 84,310 pounds; but the amount varies with the seasons. Of late, vast quantities of maple wood have been converted into charcoal for the Great Barrington and Canaan furnaces; but the younger growth is continually taking the place of that being consumed. The amount of charcoal made in town has reached as high as 188,000 bushels in a year.

Rye does well on land recently cleared, and oats are generally a sure crop; nearly every farmer raises a little corn, and the yield is usually good. The first settlers made the raising of flax quite a business, and there were several oil mills in operation. They raised more bread stuffs than are raised now; in fact, they produced all they needed for home consumption. Among the esculents potatoes, for which the soil seems well adapted, take the lead; but the blight frequently curtails the crop. Some attention is given to turnips and other edible roots, but gardening is not a favorite pursuit. Our fathers early turned their attention to planting and cultivating apple orchards. Sheltered locations were selected, where practicable, and, on almost every farm in the town orchards, more or less extensive, were started. They seemed to luxuriate in the virgin soil; growing rapidly and bearing enormously, making cider mills in great demand. Little regard was paid to quality, and grafting was seldom thought of; but some trees of choice fruit were usually found in

most of the orchards. Some of the old orchards have gone to decay, and those of recent setting have been of better varieties ; some of the old trees have been grafted, resulting in plenty of superior apples. But little attention is paid to other fruits. Only a few pears are raised, and the curculio is such a nuisance among plums and cherries that but few are raised. Blackberries and raspberries are abundant in their season, growing spontaneously in favorable places. In early times whortleberries were rarely seen here, but now, in portions of the town, there are extensive ranges of them, and they are increasing rapidly. Cranberries are found only in small patches. The timber consists principally of rock and soft maple, beech, birch, ash, and hemlock. Various other kinds are intermixed. There was formerly some walnut, but it is scarce now. In the region of South Sandisfield, years since, there were fine forests of chestnut, but it is now scarce. For shade and ornamental trees the tastes of our fathers ran to the Lombardy poplars, which are now almost extinct.

The original settlers of the town were, in some respects, a peculiar people. However uninviting the vast expanse of wilderness, however formidable appeared the towering monarchs of the forest and the granite boulders that covered the valleys and hillsides, they shrank not from the task suggested by these giant obstacles. With brawny arms they plied the keen-edged, glittering steel, and the old, tempest-swayed, but defiant looking forest trees fell beneath their sturdy stroke. With lever and with fulcrum rocks after rocks were hoisted from their beds and reared into long lines of walls to guard their field crops from the ravages of cattle.

The ladies possessed much of the same hardihood and perseverance. Though, unlike the lilies of the valley, they did "toil and spin," yet, when arrayed in the garb fashioned by their own hands, and with cheeks aglow with the crimson touch of health, no lilies could compare with them. They were a church-going people, and were strict observers of the Sabbath, which with them commenced on Saturday evening. There were no fires in their churches, and foot stoves were in good demand. They chose tithing men to watch the young and others, and to restrain any irreverent outbursts of pent-up nature. Preaching was supported by a tax upon the people, and all tax payers had to yield to the demand. Committees were appointed to "seat the church," and were cautioned to have some regard to wealth and standing, which sometimes gave rise to a little bitterness of feeling. They used plainer food than is used in our day, but still they were good livers. Their diet consisted largely of beef and pork, potatoes, rye bread, johnny cake, flap-jacks, bean porridge, and mush and milk, substantial food. They made much ado over Thanksgiving, and then their tables groaned beneath the most savory viands and delicacies. They paid little regard to Christmas. The well filled cider mug was commonly found on the table. Election day and the 4th of July were their most jubilant holidays, and ball was one of their most

attractive games. "Training-day" called out a large crowd of the male persuasion, but ladies did not intermingle. Weddings were important occasions. Cake and cheese then predominated, and wine flowed freely. Neighborhood gatherings were of frequent occurrence. Husking bees, apples bees, quilting bees, logging bees, drawing bees*, and evening parties were of frequent occurrence, and were seasons of mirth and gaiety. Shoemakers went from house to house with their "kits," to make the family supply of boots and shoes, and the seamstress to make their wearing apparel.

Their town meetings were conducted with considerable dignity. They frequently took a vote to determine whether men might wear their hats in town meeting. They had frequent adjournments of from three to fifteen minutes, and occasionally to meet at the public inn and finish the remaining business. They were liable to become thirsty then, as well as some people now. They never failed to choose "haywards, wardens, tithing men, deer reeves, hog reeves," and sometimes "hog constables." In hot weather men were frequently seen at church in their shirt sleeves, and their children bare-footed. A man with two or three thousand dollars in his own right was considered rich. In farming, trade, or mechanism they followed the custom of their fathers, and seldom experimented or made efforts to get out of the old ruts. As a general rule they were a self-supporting, law-abiding, Sabbath-keeping, God-fearing, reverent, and devout people.

Many of the first dwelling houses were rude structures built of logs. The first frame buildings were nearly square, with small windows, board ceilings, large stone chimneys, usually in the center, huge open fireplaces, and brick or stone ovens. The roofs sloped at an angle of about forty-five degrees, and ran low down. The next style of houses was two story in front, a narrow front roof, and a long steep back roof, running to within a few feet of the ground, giving two square front rooms and a long back kitchen. Another style prevailed to some extent about the same time, called the "gambrel roof" house, so called from each slope being divided into two sections, the lower section the steepest, and the two combined having the outline shape of a cambrel or gambrel, a stick with a crook at its center, on which to hang the carcasses of slaughtered animals. They had large chimneys, two front rooms, and a long back room. A little later a few houses with more pretentions to style were erected. They were nearly or quite square, with spacious halls running through their centers, and rooms on each side. They were two stories high, and the roof at the ends sloped in the same degree as at the sides, and ran nearly to a peak in the center. These were known as hip-roofs. Those houses were spacious, and were considered elegant in their day.

The first brick structure in town was a school house built about 1826

*People with their teams would help a townsman move a barn or shed, and such gatherings were called drawing bees.

by Lewis Shepard, who also manufactured the bricks of which it was built. It is still standing in the south part of the town on the New Hartford road. The other brick buildings, erected subsequently to this, were the house of Abijah Hall, South Sandisfield, and another in that section built by Ira Cone. Uriel Smith built one about a mile south of the center, and Joseph Cone built one in New Boston West, about two miles east of the center. They are all substantial, well built structures.

The first birth of a white male child in this town, it is claimed, was that of Lot Smith, who was born February 29th, 1756. It was proposed in a warrant for a proprietors' meeting that they should consider the question of granting a lot of land to the first male child born in town; but for some reason no action was taken in the matter, and the mother of Mr. Smith said he should have a lot, so called his name Lot. Many children of the first settlers were born before their parents moved into town, and they were recorded here, but no statement where they were born, therefore there is a degree of uncertainty in this matter. Elizabeth Deming, the first female child, was born September 2d, 1754. She was a daughter of Lieutenant David Deming.

The first recorded marriage in town was that of Abraham Benton to Martha Cook, May 14th, 1759. The second was that of Ebenezer M. Wilcox to Mary Eddy, November 17th, 1760; then follow Joshua Sears to Sarah Blackmore, November 28th, 1760; Cornelius Cone to Phebe Johnson, November 16th, 1761; Jonathan Shepard to Mary Underwood, January 31st, 1765; Nathan Porter to Pruda Lewis, April 14th, 1766; Nathan Haven to Tabitha Sumner, September 12th, 1768; David Moody to Rhoda Kelsey, January 17th, 1769.

The first death, as appears per record, was that of a son of Ephraim Sprague, September 25th, 1756. Next in order were Ambrose Sprague, July 15th, 1760; Abigail Sprague, May 5th, 1764; Sarah Hubbard, daughter of Nathan Hubbard, October 26th, 1764; Delight Lee, wife of Giles Lee, May 14th, 1766; Samuel Underwood, August 31st, 1767. Many died between 1770 and 1780. The ages at the time of death are given only occasionally, and then generally in cases of those of extreme old age. The following are the names of a few who reached ninety years and upwards; Francis Dodge, died 1821, aged 95; Elizabeth Deming, 1821, 93; Obadiah Deland, 1824, 95; Elizabeth Couch, 1807, 90; James Belden, 1840, 91; Nathaniel Bosworth, the oldest man that ever lived and died in town, 1807, 90; Richard Dickson, 1830, 90 (colored); Solomon Deming, 1832, 95; Mrs. M. Dowd, mother of Nathaniel B. Dowd, March 25th, 99; Jacob Fleming, 1841, 92; Mary H. Hubbard, mother of John Hubbard, 1812, 97; Ebenezer Holt, 1836, 96; Josiah Hulett, sen., 1834, 91; Elizabeth Root, 1837, 90; Ruth Smith, 1822, 90; Susanna Smith, wife of Solomon Smith, 1798, 90; Mary Smith, widow, 1823, 90; Eli Simons, sen., 1828, 92; Mary Simons, 1833, 92; Eleazer Smith, 1835, 96; Paul Sears, sen., 1832, 94; Mrs. Paul Sears, 1850, 96; Samuel Couch, 1849, 96; Mrs. Sarah Allen, wife of John Allen, 1851, 94; Phebe, wife of Benjamin

Smith, 1852, 91; Hannah, wife of Nathaniel Smith, 1857, 92; Mrs. Williams, 1847, 103 years, 7 months, the oldest person that ever died in town; Amos Sears, 1861, 91; Osmond Bosworth, 1862, 91; John Hubbard, 1866, 97; Zina Downs, 1868, 90; Polly Persons, 1869, 92; Joseph Shepard, 1874, 92; Miriam H. Smith, 1869, 91; Mary Seymour, 1875, 92. There is a long list of those who lived far beyond three score years and ten. The two oldest persons in town are Josiah H. Hulett and wife, both in their ninety-fourth year, with mind and memory good and clear. Josiah Hulett, sen., came from Windham county, Conn., in 1780, and settled near Spectacle Pond.

The people of this town have never been wanting in patriotism. They had no particular part in the French and Indian wars, as they commenced about the time the first settlements were made in town; but during the stormy period of the Revolution they did not shrink from duty. In 1776 money was advanced by individuals to enable soldiers to march to Quebec. The town, in the same year, voted money and chose a committee to look after the interests of the soldiers.

In 1777 they voted that no person "unknown or suspected should be permitted to travel or pass through the town without producing a certificate from some committee of safety, Congress, general, or justice," and appointed a committee of investigation to attend to the matter, and a "committee of correspondence and inspection" was chosen yearly. January 14th, 1778, they voted unanimously in approval of the articles of confederation. The same year they appropriated £125 to procure clothing for the soldiers, and also made further provision for their families.

A little later in the year they voted £180 Sterling in aid of nine months' men, and £30 for their families, and shortly afterward raised £100 more to procure food and clothing for the soldiers. They were unanimous in support of the civil authority of the State in all their action in behalf of the government. They chose James Ayrault and David Deming, in 1779, delegates to go to Boston and assist in framing a constitution and form of government. In October, 1779, they raised and appropriated £1,200 in aid of the families of three months' men, but this was in the depreciated, old "Continental Money." They at one time decided in town meeting to allow £72, "Continental Money," as equivalent to £1 of hard money.

At a meeting called in February, 1775, a committee appointed by the town clerk, David Deming, to ascertain and report the number of effective minute men in town, and also the town's quota as recommended by the Provincial Congress reported: "First, that they find 160 effective men in town; 2d, that the town's quota of minute men is 40; 3d, that there are 38 men appear ready to march on proper encouragement." Rev. Mr. Storrs manifested his patriotism on the start by requesting the town to deduct five pounds and ten shillings yearly from his salary, the same to be used in aid of the soldiers.

They were very prompt in furnishing the town's quota of beef, and

had committees to attend strictly to that business. Meetings were called every few months to raise money for the soldiers and their families. There was no shrinking from the contest during all the period "that tried men's souls." Darius Adams, a Revolutionary soldier from this town, was killed at the battle of Monmouth, N. J.

The town was considerably agitated during the Shays rebellion, but not as greatly as were some of the towns further west. At a meeting in 1787 they were almost unanimously opposed to the Constitution as it "*then stood.*" Rev. Mr. Storrs presented to the meeting a "draught" setting forth the burdens and grievances of the people, but deprecating any further effusion of blood, and "favoring that the Courts of Common Pleas and General Sessions be suspended till after the next election of officers of the Government." They then voted, unanimously, not to support the courts under the constitution as it then stood, and appointed a Mr. Wentworth to carry said votes of the town and the "draught" of Mr. Storrs to the governor. At a subsequent meeting, the same year, they voted, unanimously, to support the government. The course taken by Rev. Mr. Storrs in the Shays rebellion created some feeling, and a number of his church and society withdrew and united with the Baptists.

At a meeting of the inhabitants of the town of Sandisfield, September 12th, 1808, they were almost unanimous in their disapproval of the doings in Boston in petitioning the president of the United States to suspend the Embargo Act, etc. The meeting then adopted a series of resolves embracing their sentiments, and in one of the resolves they show their zeal and patriotism in the following language: "Resolved, that if the enemies of our free constitution, acting under party auspices in concert with a foreign power, should succeed in plunging us into war or domestic commotion; we will rally around the standard of our Government, and relying on Divine support, will stand ready to defend the same, with our lives and fortunes, against traitorous conspiracies and all hostile attempts whatever." They then resolved that copies of their resolutions be forwarded, one to the president of the United States and one to the governor. The president, Thomas Jefferson, sent back a characteristic and able reply, and the same was ordered to be put on record. In the war of 1812 Sandisfield responded to the call for men, and several were drafted and went to the scene of action, Boston, in Captain Catlin's company, of New Marlboro. The following persons went in this company: Judah Fuller, Walter Hubbard, Lyman Bosworth, Lester Dowd, Gamaliel Dunham, Jabez Downs, Michael Clark, Jairus Barker, Ezra Mallison, Francis Baxter, Jabez Smith, Thomas Fargo, and Oliver Bosworth. J. M. Fuller, a son of Judah Fuller, and now living, has four silver dollars—two American and two Spanish—coined between 1796 and 1804, which his father carried with him while in the service. In those days men subject to military duty were warned out frequently for military drill. The town purchased a lot for the purpose, and built and maintained a powder house and place for storage of ammunition and equipments. Members of

various families were employed to cast bullets, the town paying for the same.

In the late Civil war Sandisfield made a great sacrifice of men and money. Meetings were frequently called to devise plans and raise money to encourage enlistments, and the young men responded to the call with patriotic zeal. Our volunteers comprised many of the noblest young men in town, many of whom sacrificed their lives that the nation might live, with honor unstained, to triumph in the glory of untrammeled freedom and heaven-born liberty.

The following is a list of those who were killed in action, or died of exposure and disease contracted in the service: Lieutenant Burton D. Deming, Charles Allen, Harlam P. Wood, Joseph B. Wolcott, Egbert Smith, Milton Smith, Nelson W. Case, Henry Walker, Martin Olds, Edgar N. Phelps, Henry J. Richardson, William Deming, Gordon Dunn, Henry G. Spring, Henry Dowd, James J. Smith, Alfred Belden, Edmund M. Fuller, Eugene Murphy, Frederick P. Seymour, Levi Clark.

One of the first objects of the proprietors was to arrange for the spiritual welfare of the people by making provision for church services, and land called "minister lots" was granted and set aside for ministerial purposes. Even prior to settlement they were devising plans at their legal meetings for erecting a church. They set apart 300 acres to each of the first two ministers, and afterward made a grant of 100 acres to each who might succeed them. November 14th, 1750, at a meeting in Woodstock, they voted to set the meeting house at the head of lots No. 42, 34, and 35, which would be a little west of the actual center of the town. May 21st, 1751, they voted to build a meeting house 45 feet long, 34 feet wide, and 20 feet between joints, and chose David Whitney, Lieutenant Daniel Brown, and John Harwood building committee. In 1754 two more were added to the committee, and a vote was passed that the meeting house be made 22 feet between joints.

The church was organized in 1756, but the meeting house was not erected till about a year afterward, and not fully completed till 1761. Rev. Cornelius Jones, a native of Bellingham, Mass., and a graduate of Yale in 1752, was their first ordained minister. A council was held in the summer of 1756, at which fifteen ministers and messengers were present. Jonathan Edwards, of Stockbridge, was moderator, and Thomas Strong, scribe. The ordination exercises were held in a barn. Jonathan Edwards preached the sermon.

Difficulties arose between Mr. Jones and the church, the nature of which the records do not reveal, and he was dismissed in 1761. He afterward removed to Rowe, Mass., and bought 10,000 acres of uncleared land. Sometime afterward he settled at Whitehall, N. Y., where he lived till his death. When in Rowe he was made a military officer, and was commander of a company of men at the capture of Burgoyne. He lost a son at Saratoga while resisting an attack of Indians.

Different persons were hired to preach, till February 26th, 1766, when

Rev. Eleazer Storrs, a native of Mansfield, Conn., and a graduate of Yale in 1762, was ordained. Mr. Storrs appears to have been a favorite with the people, a man of ability, and honest and tenacious in his opinions. The utmost harmony and good will—with slight exceptions—existed between this shepherd and his flock, till the unhappy Shays insurrection, when a portion of his adherents withdrew from the church and society. His salary was fixed at sixty pounds per year, one half to be paid in "species"—produce—consisting of wheat, rye, corn, oats, peas, flax, and flax seed. A committee was appointed each year to confer with him and fix upon the price. In 1767, they voted him fifty pounds as part settlement, to be paid in the same manner as his regular salary, and this method of paying salaries—one half in produce—was pursued during his pastorate. In 1797, April 26th, an ecclesiastical council convened, and after a candid and deliberate consideration of the matter relative to Mr. Storrs and his people, and considering his failing health, he was then and there discharged from his pastoral relation to church and society. He never fully recovered his health, and died December 24th, 1810, aged 72.

Rev. Levi White succeeded him June 28th, 1798. Randolph, Mass., was his native town, and he was a distant relative of Peregrine White, who, the historians claim, was the first white child of English parentage born in New England. He graduated at Dartmouth College, Hanover, N. H., in 1796. His ministry was crowned with success. In 1815–16, there was an awakening, surpassing any religious demonstration in this town before or since. Two hundred or more indulged a hope, 140 persons were admitted to the Congregational church, and quite a number to the Baptist church. There were several other revivals, but of less extent, during his pastorate. It was with much regret that he severed his connection with his church and people, but after successive meetings, causing him much foreboding and and anxiety, he finally yielded to the popular will and was dismissed March 1st, 1832.

Transient preachers then supplied the desk for a few months, Rev. Mr. Gilbert most of the time. Next a call was extended to Rev. P. T. Holley, then in Greenwich, Conn. A committee appointed for the purpose extended to him an invitation to become their pastor, and October 21st, 1832, he by letter signified his intention to comply with their request. December 10th, 1832, articles of agreement were drawn up and duly signed. The salary agreed upon was $500 per year, and the ordination took place a few days afterward. About this time a petition was presented to the Legislature asking permission to sell the ministry lots, which was granted, the avails to be used in building a parsonage. April 29th, 1833, a committee was chosen to sell the ministry lots, and also a committee to notify owners of dogs to restrain them from "follering their masters to meeting." Rev. P. T. Holley remained as their pastor eighteen years. The church was prosperous during this time, and the utmost harmony prevailed between pastor and people.

He was succeeded by Rev. Aaron Pickett, a native of this town, son

of Aaron Pickett, sen. He came from Reading, Mass., and was settled January 23d, 1851. No pastor ever commanded more universal respect wherever known than he. To know him was to reverence him. The children ran to meet him, the aged respected him, and the middle aged called him father. The church was never more harmonious than during his ministry, over 126 uniting with it within the time. He died January 10th, 1866.

Rev. James Deane took charge of the church October 31st, 1866, and was discharged by request August 4th, 1867.

Rev. E. Bradbury, from Hudson, N. Y., came next. He preached his first sermon here October 11th, 1868, and was installed December 30th, 1868. During his ministry there was a division of the church, Mr. Bradbury and his followers withdrawing and holding their meetings at the town hall in New Boston. He remained there two or three years in ministerial service, and subsequently removed to Kansas. He was a close student, a thorough scholar, and firm in his convictions.

Rev. Calvin McLean was next in order, and his first discourse was delivered July 1st, 1876, and he was ordained June 5th, 1878. He supplied the pulpit at the Center from May 1st, 1877, to August 1st, 1879, dividing the Sabbath services between the two churches. The church at New Boston was organized December 16th, 1874, and the society was organized in April, 1876. A new house of worship was built near the village of New Boston in 1878–9, and was dedicated September 4th of the same year.

Rev. M. S. Hartwell, who succeeded Mr. McLean, commenced preaching July 1st, 1880, and was ordained October 14th, 1880. He left in July, 1881, and was followed by Rev. Aaron W. Field, the present pastor, a man esteemed for ability and manly qualities.

At the Center Church Rev. Andrew Sherman followed Mr. Bradbury, also a Mr. Millet, both Methodists; but at a meeting subsequently called the church voted to sustain their constitution by employing a Congregational minister. Rev. Mr. Piper, of Tolland, Mass., followed Mr. Sherman, and lastly Rev. William C. Foster, of Middletown, Conn., who left about one year since. They are at present destitute of a pastor.

Rev. Aaron Field now holds services at New Boston in the forenoon and at Sandisfield Center in the afternoon every Sunday.

There have been three meeting houses built at the Center. The second was built about 1796, and was perched upon a bare and solid rock. The third was built about 1852, a little west of the site of the old one, and on a more yielding foundation.

Formerly there were two Baptist churches in Sandisfield, but one of the houses of worship stood a little over the line, in what is now called West Otis—then Bethlehem. The first house was built in the northwest part of the town, in 1802. The first church was organized August 21st, 1779, and the society February 25th, 1794, being incorporated by the State Legislature. Elder Joshua Morse, who, nearly thirty years before,

had been ordained over a church in New London, Conn., was made pastor of this church October 2d, 1779. He continued their spiritual teacher till his death, July 26th, 1795, having, during the time, gathered into the fold 101 persons. In 1800 Jesse Hartwell became their spiritual guide, and continued till 1827. During his pastorate 177 persons united with the church.

April 25th, 1788, the second Baptist church was established with nineteen members, and Mr. Benjamin Baldwin, a native of Otis, became the first ordained pastor June 9th, 1790. He departed this life July 24th, 1810. By his earnest endeavors he enthroned himself in the hearts of his people, and there was an accession of 211 members to this church as the fruit of his labors. This church seems to have originated with four men: Amos Spring, Timothy Judd, and Daniel Fowler, of Otis, and Isaac Walker of Tyringham. They excluded from their meetings all who were not of their persuasion. An unlicensed and unordained preacher by the name of Daniel B. Ward came among them and secured an invitation to lecture to them, and in the face of opposition increased the number of converts to forty persons, thus initiating the organization of a Baptist church. From the death of Rev. B. Baldwin till 1816 Rev. John Hastings, of Suffield, Conn., and Rev. Asa Talmadge, of North Egremont, supplied the sacred desk. Their next pastor was Rev. Israel Keach, of Hoosick, N. Y., who was ordained June 19th, 1817. Under him the church was very prosperous and reached its highest number of members, amounting to 200 persons. Rev. Erastus Doty, of Colebrook, Conn., succeeded him for the next four or five years.

In 1829 the first and second churches united in employing Henry C. Skinner, of Hamilton Institute, N. Y. Rev. John Wilder, of Becket, who was also educated at Hamilton Institute, succeeded Mr. Skinner. During his labors the two churches were consolidated after a fearful shifting and overhauling, resulting in greatly diminishing their numbers. Their base of action was then changed to the village of Montville, with a "recognition" of 68 members. In 1839 Rev. James Squier became their leader for about two years. He was succeeded in 1841 by Rev. John Higby, and he remained till 1846, when he left to fill an appointment in the Baptist Home Mission Society, Illinois, and Rev. J. Torry Smith, of Lanesborough, Mass., took his place. He was a very able and efficient man, and was much liked. He remained till 1854, but was away some portion of the time. Rev. Thomas G. Wright succeeded him. Others who have followed in succession are Rev. J. L. Barlow, in 1854; Rev. J. F. Jones, 1856, died in Westfield, 1879; Rev. J. V. Lintel, 1859; Rev. R. H. Maine, 1863, now a resident in Vineland, N. J.; Rev. Allen E. Battelle, 1871; Rev. G. L. Ruberg, 1874. The next pastor was Rev. J. T. Bender, 1878. Rev. Wallace Crocker, from Vermont, is the present pastor.

A house of worship was erected by the Episcopalians in New Boston in 1837. Their first rector was Rev. Thomas L. Randolph, who com-

menced preaching in 1840, and remained three years, when Rev. Daniel G. Wright took his place, remaining but a short time. Services were then suspended and not revived. The people of this town were quite liberal according to their means, in donating to the various missions and religious societies of the county, and turned a deaf ear to all "isms" not in accordance with their genuine orthodox creed.

John Mills was born in Sandisfield, December 29th, 1787. He never entered college as a student, but studied with Sheriff Phelps, of Granville, Mass., for the legal profession, and was admitted to the bar in 1812. In 1823 he was elected State senator, and was returned each of the five years following, and was president of the Senate two or three years. In 1826, he was appointed commissioner, with others, to settle the Massachusetts and Connecticut State line. He held the office of U. S. district attorney from 1835 to 1840. In 1842 he was one of the commissioners to settle the northeastern boundary line. He was once a candidate for United States senator in opposition to Daniel Webster. He died in 1862, aged 75 years.

Hon. George Hall, who was born January 8th, 1788, was a son of Eliakim Hull, who came from Farmington, Conn. He engaged in the mercantile business quite young. He was candidate for Congress in 1826, served as representative of his town in the Legislatures of 1821 and 1826, was a member of the governor's council and State senator for a time, and lieutenant governor from 1836 to 1843. He was the first president of Lee Bank, and was postmaster 50 years. He died January 7th, 1868. He received his education partly in the common schools, but he was mostly self educated. He was a thorough and extensive farmer and owned a potashery.

Barnas Sears, son of Paul Sears, jr., was born November 17th, 1802. He was partly educated at Brown University, R. I., and at Hamilton Institute, N. Y., afterward. He studied in Germany, became a Baptist clergyman, and received the titles D.D., LL.D. He was one of the most distinguished educators in the country and was during ten years president of Brown University, Rhode Island. He was at one time secretary of the Massachusetts Board of Education. He died at Staunton, Va., not long since.

Edward G. Sears, a cousin of Barnas, was born December 9th, 1813. He studied at Newton Seminary, also for a time at Hamilton, N. Y. He was active in the ministry till his health became impaired, when he edited the *Christian Review* for a time, and then became connected with the *Springfield Daily Union* as one of the editorial staff. He has been dead several years.

Edmund H. Sears, son of Joseph Sears, was born in 1810, and educated for the Unitarian ministry, became pastor of the First Unitarian Church of Wayland, Mass., in 1839, and was subsequently pastor of a church in Lancaster. In 1865 he took pastoral charge of the Unitarian

church in Weston, Mass. He was the author of several very popular religious works.

Erasmus Darwin Beach was born July 25th, 1809, studied law with John Mills, and was in the law school of Judge Gould two years. He moved to Springfield in 1831, purchased and became editor of the *Hampden Whig*, but changed its name to *Hampden Post*. He represented his district in the State Senate, and was the democratic candidate for governor a number of years in succession.

General Dwight May, of Kalamazoo, Mich., was born in Sandisfield in 1822. When a young man his father, Rockwell May, moved to Michigan, where he entered the Michigan University in 1849. He was admitted to the Supreme Court of Michigan in 1850. He has been a prosecuting attorney, a school inspector, lieutenant governor, and attorney general. In 1862 he was commissioned lieutenant colonel of the Michigan infantry, and soon after promoted to brigadier general. He died in 1880.

Elizur Smith, of Lee, Mass., son of Stephen Smith, was born in this town January 5th, 1812. He has been largely concerned in the manufacture of paper, and he still maintains an interest therein. He is noted for his extensive farm operations and improved stock, especially horses. He was in the State Senate in 1881.

Orlando Dwight Case, head of an extensive book publishing concern of Hartford, Conn., and manufacturer of school furniture, was born in Sandisfield August 17th, 1826. His headquarters are in Hartford, but the school furniture is manufactured in this town. He has also an interest in the iron business at the South.

Giles Spring, son of Henry Spring of this town, studied for the legal profession and settled in the city of Chicago, where he became a judge of the Superior Court.

Burton D. Deming, son of Russel Deming, was first lieutenant in Company H, Forty-ninth regiment Massachusetts volunteers. He was an efficient officer, and was much respected. While in action at Port Hudson, La., on the 27th of May, 1863, gallantly urging his men forward to the contest, he was shot through the head and soon expired.

Deacon Orlow Burt may have been born before his father, Caleb Burt, settled in town. He represented Sandisfield in 1858 and 1860, in the Legislature, and was chosen State senator in 1861.

Dr. Jabez Holden appears to have been one of the earliest physicians in town. He was here soon after settlements commenced, drew house lot No. 15, second division, and other lots afterward. He came from Ashford, Mass., and was a prominent man in town affairs.

Dr. Amos Smith was one of the early settlers in Southfield, living on the New Hartford road. He had a large family of children, and was an influential man in the district.

Dr. Jonathan Cowdery and Dr. Samuel Carrington were in town a short time, about 1790. Dr. Cowdery was an eminent surgeon and native of this town, born April 22d, 1767.

Dr. Reuben Buckman was here between 1780 and 1790, and settled on the hill just north of Fuller Brook. The house is still standing.

Dr. Horatio A. Hamilton came from Connecticut, and was here but a short time.

Dr. Jeremiah Morrison, an early settler, was a practicing physician for several years, and the first physician that practiced in town.

Dr. Robert King came from Blanford, Mass., a son of Dr. Robert King, sen., who came to this country from Cork, Ireland, or its vicinity, in 1774. Robert, the son, was a man of good executive ability, and as a physician and surgeon he ranked high. He left town in 1826, and went to Portage, Ohio, where he died June 29th, 1851.

Dr. Erasmus Beach came from Goshen, Conn., where he was born in 1775. He removed to Sandisfield in 1798, and died in 1854. He was prominent in town affairs, was a man of excellent judgment, and was considered one of the best physicians of the day.

Dr. Ebenezer Balch came a little later, from Plattsburgh, N. Y. He was an eccentric character, but a safe practitioner. He studied with Dr. Oliver Brewster, of Becket.

Dr. Julius Rising practiced several years in town and lastly settled in New Marlboro.

Dr. Samuel C. Parsons came from Granville, Mass., and settled at New Boston, in 1832. He graduated at the Berkshire Medical College, Pittsfield He was in practice here about forty years, and occupied a wide field, extending into Otis, Monterey, Tolland, Granville, Colebrook, and Hartland. He was postmaster about thirty-two years, and was engaged in mercantile business most of the time for thirty-seven years. He was trial justice for nine years and justice of the peace about forty years. He was a delegate from Sandisfield to Boston on the constitutional amendment in 1853. He was born in 1809. On account of failing health he removed, in 1872, to Kansas City, where he still resides.

Dr. John C. Beach, son of Dr. Erasmus Beach, was a graduate of Berkshire Medical College, and is in practice at Springfield, Mass. His professional career has been marked with success. He was succeeded by Dr. Foster Benjamin, from Sand Lake, N. Y., who remained six years and was very skillful.

Dr. Charles E. Bushnell, from Colebrook, Conn., is the present physician. He has a very extensive field and all he can do.

Dr. Henry Mellen, a Thompsonian, settled in Sandisfield about forty years ago. He lived most of the time in Montville and died in 1881.

The first in the legal pro ession here was Ephraim A. Judson, son of Rev. Ephraim A. Judson, of Sheffield. He was a graduate of Williams College in 1797, was admitted to the bar in 1800, and died in 1807, aged thirty-one.

David B. Curtiss came from Granville, Mass. He graduated at Williams College in 1801, and became a member of the bar in 1806. He prac-

ticed in this town several years. In the war of 1812 he enlisted in the army, and died in the service at Black Rock, N. Y.

Thomas Twining was a native of Tolland, Mass. He studied law with Lester Filley, of Otis, and entered the profession here sometime previous to 1818. He represented the town in the Legislature in 1828 and 1829. He remained in practice here till chosen sheriff of this county in 1838. He was succeeded in that office by E. F. Ensign in 1843. Mr. Twining succeeded Mr. Ensign. He was again appointed sheriff in 1848. He afterward practiced law in Great Barrington, where he died not many years since.

Benjamin Sheldon practiced law in the town for a few years.

Lemuel K. Strickland was the successor of Mr. Twining. He was noted as an upright lawyer. He was a lover of justice, and was highly respected. He was a member of the Legislature in 1855. He died in 1860, aged 56.

The first school of which the records make any mention was kept at the Center by Giles Lee, during a term of twelve days. Mr. Lee received a compensation of twenty shillings for his services. In 1766 there were four school districts in town, viz: Town street, South, Northwest, and Town Hill districts. £35 were raised that year for "schooling," which "might be paid in produce, the same manner and same price as agreed upon for the half payment of Rev. Mr. Storr's salary." In 1773 a grammar school was established at the Center, and provision was made for maintaining it. About this time, however, a complaint was made against this town for not keeping up the grammar school in accordance with the provisions of the law, but after some litigation the matter was adjusted. The town filled up quite rapidly with settlers, and schools increased proportionately. The highest number of districts reached was sixteen. Each district furnished a large number of pupils, the families being large. It was no uncommon thing to find from eight to fifteen children in a family. In 1840 the whole number of scholars in the schools was 374, of whom the number of school age was 346. The aggregate term of the schools that year was 94 months, there being fourteen districts. The average wages of male teachers per month was $20.35; females, $10.55. At that time there was one unincorporated academy, with an average of eighteen pupils. The amount raised and appropriated by tax was $800. In 1882 the whole number of pupils in the schools was 217, with an average attendance of 168. The appropriation that year was $1,500, and the amount raised by tax in 1884 was $2,000. The average wages of males per month was $32.00; of females, $20.05. Number of public schools at present, twelve. The people have manifested considerable interest in education, and the schools will not compare unfavorably with the general average in this State.

About 1808 or 1809 two public libraries were established, one at Sandisfield Center, of nearly 350 volumes, and one at New Boston, of about the same number. Additions were made from time to time. The one at

New Boston was kept up about thirty years; the one at the Center was continued in existence till about 1853 or 1854, when the books were sold at auction. The churches have maintained a Sabbath school library.

There are four post offices in town. One was established at the Center in 1805, with George Hull postmaster. He held the office about fifty years. His successors have been: E. Taylor, Edward Balch, Miss Putnam, A. Sackett, Austin Hawley, George T. Butler, and the present incumbent, A. C. Butler.

The post office at New Boston was established in 1825, with Lyman Brown postmaster. His successors have been: A. Twining, Dr. Samuel C. Parsons, Orlow Burt, Bruce Persons, and Lincoln E. Deming.

The post office in Montville was established in 1853, with W. W. Langdon postmaster. He was succeeded by Thomas Judd, S. M. Castle, and the present incumbent, James H. Merrill.

South Sandisfield post office was established in June, 1868, with Rollin A. Webster postmaster, and he was succeeded, in 1872, by A. S. Webster; the present postmistress is Mrs. James Smith.

There is a daily mail at each of these offices. Formerly a stage ran from the Center through Colebrook Center, Conn., to New Hartford. For many years there was a stage route from Sandisfield to Lee, and another stage ran tri-weekly between Sandisfield Center and Westfield, Mass. There is one line now, which runs between Winsted and Sandisfield, passing through South Sandisfield. Another line runs from Winsted to Otis, supplying the office at New Boston, and a branch route from New Boston to Montville furnishes the mail at the latter place.

After the building of the "Tenth Massachusetts Turnpike," better known as the Farmington River Turnpike, the line of stages running over this road from Pittsfield to Hartford carried also the New Boston mail when the office was first established. The mail from Tolland, Mass., to Sandisfield was discontinued in 1881.

Some provisions were made by the original proprietors for constructing roads. Some of the first roads were of rude construction, a way being opened by cutting out the timber and removing the stones so as to be passable for carts, and for "slays" in the winter. To avoid low and marshy land the roads were constructed over many of the high hills. The proprietors appointed a committee to see about opening a road through townships Nos. 3 and 2 to Sheffield a little prior to the first settlement of the town, and in 1748 £60 were appropriated by them to build a bridge across Farmington River at New Boston, and the first road made passable for travel was the one extending through this and New Marlborough to Sheffield. One of the first substantially built roads passing through the north part of this town east and west, crossing the Green Mountain range, was the "great Boston and Albany road." It was much used during the Indian wars, and was one of the greatest thoroughfares in this region during the Revolutionary war.

In 1750 steps were taken to build a bridge across Clam River, and

another over Saw Mill River, one of its southern branches. A county road was built through the south 11,000 acres in 1756. The county road running east and west through the center of the town seems to have been one of the main trunks, and there were many roads branching off from this to the north and south. It was one of the first and most important roads. In 1762 the selectmen laid out ten roads, several of which connected with this county road. What was called the South road, leading from the Center to Prospect Hill, better known as Cowles' Hill, was laid out in 1769, and the New Hartford road about 1770. A road from Granville across Beech Plain was laid out about 1780. What was known as the Tyringham road, running through the northwestern section of the town, was constructed soon after the town was incorporated. The Free Quarter road, connecting with the New Hartford, was laid out in 1780. The road leading from New Boston West to the New Hartford road, commencing near the brick house where James Ryder now lives, was laid out in 1773. Nearly all the important roads were constructed prior to 1800; but there have been many changes to avoid hills and shorten distances.

This town took vigorous action to secure a railroad through the Farmington River valley. September 17th, 1870, it voted to take $40,000 stock in said road, and issued bonds to that amount at seven per cent. interest. Much grading was done on the line in Sandisfield, Otis, and other sections. Sandisfield expended $26,000 and Otis $16,000 of their bonds. $2,000 were spent for contingencies, and $24,000 was refunded by the State. The effect of the failure of this road upon this town was disastrous. The valuation of real estate rapidly decreased, and there was a gradual depletion of population. Many stripped their farms and sold them for whatever they could get. Thus things continued, growing worse and worse, till 1882, when the towns decided to make an attempt to have the State reimburse them. They called a special meeting, and this town appointed George A. Shepard as their sole agent to press their claim before the Legislature, and the town of Otis appointed Deacon William Tinker their agent. Judge Norman W. Shores, a member of the House, presented the petition, and rendered salutary aid. H. J. Dunham, Esq., of Stockbridge, was counsel for the town, and Hon. Frank W. Rockwell, of Pittsfield, was a faithful advocate in the Senate, all of whose services the towns highly appreciate. Success came after nearly two months of effort. The State has refunded the money, and the road to prosperity is once more open to the town, but it is without a railroad. This was a turning point for the better, as seen in the growing demand for real estate and comparative contentedness of the people.

This town must have been settled rapidly, for in 1775 it had 160 effective military men. In 1791 the population was 1,581; in 1800, 1,857.

Most of the first settlers came from Connecticut, but some were from the vicinity of Cape Cod, in this State. The first man that settled in town was Thomas Brown, and his father, who had a numerous family, fol-

lowed soon afterward. They came from Enfield, Conn., in 1750. Their place of nativity was near Boston, and when they came here they named the east part of the town, lying on Farmington and Clam Rivers, New Boston. Daniel Brown appears to have been a vigorous, active man. He drew many lots, and owned quite a large portion of the town. The New Boston precinct extends several miles along the Farmington River, and also two or three along Clam River, and extends southerly some distance on Saw Mill River, and the two sections are distinguished as New Boston East and West. It lies mostly in a deep valley, and Tolland Mountain on the east shuts close down to the village. The Farmington River affords excellent water power, which has been but slightly developed. A grist mill was erected by the first settlers near Hanging Mountain, another in the village, one on Clam River, West New Boston, by Elisha Killborn, and one on Saw Mill River, near where James Richards resides. A saw mill was built in the village of New Boston East directly after settlement commenced. Sawyers and millers were appointed by the town, and given certain quantities of wild lands as an encouragement to build and maintain their mills, and were required to give bonds with conditions to faithfully prosecute the business.

John Oviatt built a forge on the Farmington about one mile and a half below New Boston, and manufactured scythes, and a saw mill was afterward erected near the same site. There was another saw mill on Clam River, a little south of John Northway's, and another on Saw Mill River, near Amasa Clark's, which was owned by David Sears, a brother of the late Rev. Barnas Sears. Another was built on a branch of the same river in a secluded place, nearly half a mile from any road, but the stream there is better known as Rice's Brook. There is one now in New Boston East, and another one mile and a half below, near where Jabez Cowdry lived, an original settler.

A Mr. Mills built a scythe factory in the village soon after settlements commenced.

Years ago Oatman & Parsons erected a wagon shop on the Farmington, near Colebrook River, and did an extensive business, and Denison Stephens followed the same business, having become the owner of the premises. He left, and shortly afterward one Lawler converted the shop into a silk factory, but soon removed his business to Winsted, Conn. The place is now occupied by the Greenleaf Manufacturing Company, J. C. Greenleaf manager. They manufacture all kinds of martingale rings made of wood. They have machinery for various kinds of turning and they are continually extending their works. They employ from ten to twelve men, and are steadily increasing their capital.

A large shop was built about three quarters of a mile below New Boston village many years since by Jared Smith, a brother of Elizur Smith, of Lee, Mass., and plane handles were manufactured there. After his decease it passed into other hands and was used as a chair factory. It is now occupied by O. D. Case & Co., extensive book publishers of

Hartford, Conn., for manufacturing school furniture. They employ twelve hands, and have a capital of about $20,000 in the business.

Hull's tannery stands across the river in Tolland, about one half mile north of the village, but A. Hull, the proprietor, resides in this town. His works are quite extensive, and when the business is good he employs from twenty to thirty hands.

R. Gladding, carpenter and joiner, also wagon maker, has a large shop in the village, and a smithery is connected with it.

Joseph Clark, box and stanchion maker, runs his works by steam, and they are managed by himself and sons.

Twining & Whipple have a slaughter house near the village.

Wesley N. Clark is a manufacturer of cigars, and deals in fruits and groceries.

The first store was built and managed by the Browns, and Sandford Brown built and run a hotel. Alfred Twining was proprietor of another store. There are now two stores in the village. H. M. Wilcox is proprietor of one and Lincoln E. Deming of the other.

There is a commodious and well conducted hotel, C. H. Hunt, proprietor. Two miles below New Boston East, on the place Zina Hawley once owned—an early settler—a hotel was kept a long time.

E. P. Hood has a furniture shop and saw mill at New Boston West.

Between forty and fifty years since there was a woolen factory on Clam River, near Hood's shop, built by a stock company. This was destroyed by fire, and another factory was erected on the same site, and occupied for a time by Daniels & Bidwell for making papier-mache. It was soon burned down. L. King's blacksmith shop and the town hall are near by. Between the two villages was Burt's tannery, now extinct.

Among the early settlers in New Boston were the Browns, Demings, Grangers, Marvins, Denslows, Beldens, Hawley, Oviatt, Mills, Pratt, Sears, Spelman, several Smiths, Roberts, &c. One Stephen Palmer, saddle and harness maker, and many years deputy sheriff in town, it is said, kept a hotel in New Boston West.

On the east side of Clam River, between the two villages, lived David and William Granger, blacksmiths, and near the corner of the road leading past Capt. Russel Deming's, lived Caleb Bush, one of the oldest settlers. Nathaniel and Deacon George Marvin lived near the town hall.

Montville was formerly known as "Slab City," then as Mechanicsville. It is a long and somewhat irregular village, situated on Buck River, and it is shut in by hills on either side. Far back in the history of the town Jonathan Killborn erected an extensive tannery for those days on this stream, and Robbins Killborn built a grist mill near by. Another grist mill was erected a little farther down the stream, controlled by David Manley. Near the junction of Mad Brook with Buck River was a carding and clothing works. The present saw mill of Seth Sey-

mour is near the site of this old clothiery. Just above, on the bank of Mad Brook, was a building used for dressing cloth.

Making hand rakes has been the most extensive business in this village, and the business at present is conducted by E. A. Whitney in the upper shop, and A. Claflin in the lower one. Jones & Barker formerly manufactured many rakes and keelers. They owned the first—and it is said the only—keeler machine ever made. The company dissolved, and Barker & Son made keelers and toy hoops for a time, then sold to Whitney & Seymour, and they run the works about one year and sold to John Watrous, of Thomaston, Conn., who continues the hoop business.

There was no dry goods store till about 1853; there are two now, J. H. Merrill being proprietor of one, and Norman T. Sears of the other.

L. J. Richardson makes and repairs wagons, occupying the shop of Levi Pease, deceased. J. M. Fuller has another repair shop further down.

The Baptist church is in this village.

Lot Smith, the first white child born in town, was born a short distance east of this place.

Sandisfield Center early became the great business center of this section of the country. The first church and society were formed here, the first church built, the first school started, and the first post office was located here. One of the merchants was Solomon Robins, whose store was a little east of where the church stands, near the residence of Lamartine Hawley. He had a family of twelve children. William Lucas dealt in merchandise, had a pot ashery and manufactured some pearl ash. A Mr. Mudge had a store here soon after the town was settled. Eliakim Hull started a store about 1800, and his son George succeeded him in the business. Smith & Stephens started another store near where the school house stands, and afterward erected a new store a little further south, which subsequently passed into the hands of Jabez Bosworth and his son, Edwin. A few rods from this, on the opposite side of the way, Joel Sage dealt in merchandise for years, till a Farmers' Company was formed and bought the premises for their use. A few rods west of this, Roswell Canfield started a store and tavern combined. One of the first tavern keepers was a Mr. Smith. James Graham was a tavern keeper there soon after settlements commenced. On the New Marlborough road, near the town line, Thomas Holman kept a tavern for many years. He was among the first settlers. Jabez Bosworth kept a hotel across the way from the old church edifice a long time, and it was the last one kept in the village. He was a saddle and harness maker by trade, and kept up the business till near the close of his life. Stephen Bosworth had a hat shop under the hill, a short distance east of the meeting house, and made the prevalent styles of hats in those days. Brainard Selby lived on the south road but a short distance from the meeting house. He was an early settler and manufactured axes and scythes, forging them all by hand. There was generally no lack of tailors, milliners, dressmakers, blacksmiths,

shoemakers, and cobblers. It was for nearly three fourths of a century the great mart for butter, cheese, and maple sugar for this and adjoining towns. Their nearest points of shipment were Hartford and Hudson, and farmers frequently went with ox teams to those places to carry produce and bring merchandise.

South Sandisfield is situated on Sandy Brook, in the southwestern part of the town. The Sages, Websters, Shepards, Kelloggs, Goodriches, and others were among the first settlers. A grist mill and saw mill were soon erected under the hill, just west of A. S. Webster's, the saw mill by Asa Kellogg and the grist mill by a stock company. Another saw mill was soon erected a little above the one mentioned, by Abel Wilcox. A short distance below Stephen Sage built a carding and clothiers' works, which was afterward sold to Harvey and William Wolcott, and was last owned by Joshua Bolles. A. S. Webster purchased the Kellogg saw mill, rebuilt and enlarged it, and put in machinery for cutting scale boards and making shingles. Earl Bacon built, about half a mile further down the stream, another saw mill. Harvey Wolcott and Ira Cone built in the village quite a large tannery, which was last owned and worked by John Miller. The first tannery built in that section of the town, on a small scale, was that of Charles Beecher, near the Philemon Sage place, and Mr. Sage had a tannery on his place. Joseph and Lyman Shepard had a wagon and repair shop in the village. Abner Webster, sen., was a blacksmith, and was famous for making butcher knives.

On the west road leading to Norfolk lived Stephen Sage and Silas, his son Amos Hall, sen., a cooper, Jonathan Webster, and D. Loveland.

On the upper road leading northerly from the Philemon Sage place lived C. Beecher, Abel Sage, John Stephens, Dr. Herrick, William Shepard, and Ebenezer Webster, who committed suicide, and the place passed into the hands of Jonathan Shepard. Lyman Webster, a self-educated mathematician and efficient surveyor, lived on the place adjoining.

First settlers in this section: Stephen Sage, Jacob Webster, Asa Kellogg, and Micah Goodrich.

Beech Plain lies in the northern section of the town, and joins Otis. It is an elevated plateau of land, located between Farmington and Clam Rivers, but no casual observer would think of calling it a plain. It was once heavily wooded with beech, which suggested its name. When first settled it was quite a business portion of the town, but its former glory has nearly departed.

J. Adams and Abram Downs built a grist mill near the outlet of Spectacle Pond, soon after settling, the first that was built in that section. A short distance below this another grist mill was built soon afterward. A little further down on Spectacle Pond Brook, Captain John Allen, Seth Hubbard, and Judah Fuller, sen., built a saw mill, and two have been built since, on the same stream, one by Andrew Downs, and

another now owned by William Hawley. Captain Allen built an oil mill near by, and John Churchill a clothier's works. Benjamin Holcomb built a dish mill, and Seth Hubbard a rake factory, all on the same brook. Isaiah Woodruff built a tannery on the corner a little north of Laura Allen's, and about a quarter of a mile east was a potashery, owned by Richard Adams. The Adamses had a store and hotel on the corner of the Otis and Cold Spring Road, and one Lewis had a blacksmith shop near by. There was another hotel—taverns they were called—on the E. Strickland place, then owned by James Adams. Richard Adams lived near the store mentioned, and Samuel Adams a little west of it. About one mile north from the corners, on the Otis road, a hotel was kept on the premises of Ichabod Crittenden, whose father was an old sailor of Irish descent. Another hotel was kept on the great Boston and Albany road, between the upper and lower basins of Spectacle Pond, by Henry Spring, and he was crowded with customers much of the time, frequently having to stable twenty horses. Cider mills and distilleries abounded here.

Many of the first settlers located in this section. The Huletts came from Windham county, Conn., and settled east of the pond. The Springs came from Brookfield, Mass., and settled near it. Abraham Downs came from Derby, Conn , and located on the east side of the pond. Benjamin Clark lived on the Laura Allen place. Lemuel Kingsbury, a Revolutionary soldier, lived a few yards east of the same place. John Pickett settled on the Harry Hawley place on the Otis road. Peter Strickland lived on the same road and not far from the Otis line; also Oliver Holcomb. Lemuel Dunham, grandfather of the late Gamaliel Dunham, came from Wilbraham, Mass., one hundred years ago, and settled near the outlet of Spectacle Pond. All of his sons went to the war. Runa Judd settled near the T. Webb place, west of the pond, and Orrin Judd a little further east on same road. He was the grandfather of Orange Judd, late publisher of the *American Agriculturist*, New York. Enos and Simeon Parsons lived in the eastern section of the Plains, on the Barker place. Israel Jones lived where Deacon J. Mansfield now resides. This branch of the Jones family came from Wales, two brothers with their families, and settled in Greenfield, Mass. They were all massacred by the Indians but one child; that was supposed to be dead, but revived, and that child was the grandfather of Israel Jones and the great-grandfather of Deacon Sylvester Jones, now living at an advanced age in Montville. Thomas Tilden, an eccentric character, settled near the school house corner, and Dr. John Hawley a little north of the same corner. Daniel Hurd lived on the corner a little east of John Spring's. He came from Woodstock, Conn. Ezra Sackett settled where John Spring now lives. Simeon Underwood and Chandler Pease lived a short distance south of Deacon Mansfield's; also Hezekiah Soper. Nathan Porter lived near Clam River on the Town Hill road. The Wilcoxes came from Hebron, Conn., and were prominent men. Ebenezer Wilcox was one of the first settlers. Abel Wilson, an old pioneer, settled in a remote part of the Plains.

Free Quarter is in the southeastern section of the town. What gave it the name no one seems to know. This section is very uneven, but it contains some warm and very productive land. No manufacturing is done in this quarter. The first place west on the old road leading to the Center is where some of the heirs of Jonathan or John Deming lived, and perhaps said Deming himself. A little further east is where the Williamses lived, three brothers. Still further east David Crane settled where J. M. Sears now lives. James Belden, an early settler from Wethersfield, Conn., settled near by. George Wilcox lived a little east of the school house, where C. N. Richardson now resides. Charles and Timothy Warner, in 1772, lived near the school house. Their children went to school barefooted in the winter. On the east and west road leading to the New Hartford road the first place west was where Levi and Elisha Smith lived, next Flavel Manley. Ezra Mallison, a soldier in the war of 1812, lived on the corner near Smith's ; then a little south of the corner is the Martin Belden place, next the place where Deacon Allen Seymour lived, also Stephen Seymour. On the next corner east lived Jerry Thorpe. Following the main road that leads into what was known as the Southfield District, south 11,000 acres, we strike the main road running from Farmington River directly west to the New Hartford road, and most of the families lived on this road. The numerous family of Bettes's lived in the eastern part of the district ; next came the residence of John Baxter. The Cranes had a saw mill near the outlet of Simons' Pond, then there were several families of Simons, Samuel Chappel, and the Bailies. Lieutenant Henry Smith lived a little off from the main road. On the New Hartford road near the State line Enoch Persons resided, and there were formerly two other houses near his residence ; but who the occupants were cannot now be ascertained. Then, going north, Church Smith and Joseph Smith lived near the first corner, and near them Joseph Sears and Daniel Sears, Esq.; then came the place of Dr. Amos Smith. A few rods further was Benjamin Persons, then Elihu Persons on the place where Byron J. Persons, his grandson, lives. He manufactured boots and shoes, and tanned his own leather. Prior to his settlement a tavern was kept on the same premises, by Benjamin Pierce. Next came Elizur Spencer, a manufacturer of spinning wheels, quill wheels,* reels, swifts, and paring machines. Benjamin Smith, sen., lived about half a mile east of the main road. Farther north was the Major Samuel Wolcott place.

Major Samuel Wolcott came from Wethersfield, Conn., soon after settlements commenced, about 1765. It is claimed that the house he built in Wethersfield, near the old church, is standing and it is noted as being the headquarters of Washington in 1781, while the guest of Jonathan Trumbull, and where was planned the campaign of Yorktown.

His son, William, lived next. He was a cabinet maker and also made the once fashionable sleighs known as the "gun boat sleighs." He was

* Wheels for filling quills and spools with yarn for the loom.

captain, at one time, of the South Company. His brother, Captain Samuel Wolcott, lived next, and made and repaired farmers' tools and vehicles. Next was the residence of Samuel Sage; then the Cones, on the corner of the road leading to New Boston. On the New Boston road was the Phinehas Smith place, which was at a little distance from the present highway. Sparrow Snow lived next, then Eleazer Smith, next Ebenezer Mills, then Captain Lemuel Smith. The Snows and Smiths came from the "Cape." About one half mile east of Lemuel Smith's at the end of a road, lived Gen. Josiah Wolcott, son of Joseph Wolcott, who settled a little east of the Center about 1765. General Wolcott was an influential man, holding many offices, and was one of the wealthiest farmers in town. Going back to the corner on the New Hartford road and then turning north is the Joseph French place, also Richard French, and at another corner of a road leading to South Sandisfield lived Amos Hall, and next Willard Knowles, who was a blacksmith, and a little further west the Kneelands. Then came the house of Abel Wilcox, where the writer was born. Going back to the corner and proceeding north, there was another family of Cones, and then half a mile further on was the place of Uriel Smith, sen., afterward occupied by Uriel, jr., and then by his son Myron. On the next corner of a road leading to New Boston lived the Joel Todd family, then farther east was the place where the Lees lived, next the Kibbees, then Samuel Couch. Going back to the corner then turning toward the Center, is found the place where lived Drake Mills, Esq., who was a prominent man in town in his day. The two next houses were occupied by two brothers, Obadiah and Pitt Fuller, who came from Windsor, Conn. Dr. Buckman first occupied the house where Pitt Fuller lived.

Town Hill lies north of Montville, and there are some excellent farms for grass in this section. The old settlers who lived on the Town Hill road were Lot Fuller, Judah Fuller, Joseph Fuller, and several of their descendants; Abraham Benton, who had a numerous family, Benajah House, Rockwell May, Aquilla Underwood, Thomas Deming and his sons, Abisha Rice, Samuel Merrill, Consider Warner, Seth and Jacob Hubbard, Samuel Allen, John Allen, and his son John H. Allen. Elijah Deming, father of Thomas, was one of the first settlers in that section. Heman Dowd lived where H. Kimberly resides. Eliphalet Baker lived where H. N. Fuller now lives. On a branch of Clam River near Myron Thompson's were formerly two saw mills. On the road leading from Town Hill to Beech Plain there was formerly a grist mill called "Borden's mill." Samuel Deland lived off from the road. Timothy Elmore and Joel Elmore lived on this road, and the first was a shoemaker. A little north of where he lived is a road leading to Monterey. John Hubbard lived in the first house on this road. A little further west, where was formerly four corners, lived Joseph Wentworth. A little north of his place, on a road now discontinued, lived Judimer Hubbard. Another road leads from where H. N. Fuller lives across to the old Tyringham

road. First on this lived Jesse Heath, also Samuel Scripture Heath. Near them was formerly a tannery, but by whom occupied no one knows. The site was discovered a few years since by Deacon Orville Merrill. He was digging muck on a marshy piece of ground, and in the process unearthed the tan vats. The next family was that of Thomas Abbey. Near where the road crosses Buck River lived Nathaniel Smith. He had a tannery on the river. Some distance below on this stream were one or two saw mills. The next place was that of Theophilus Hubbard. There were at one time many Hubbards as well as Smiths in Sandisfield. Their ancestor in this country was George Hubbard, who came from Essex county, England, to Boston in 1633–4. One of the main branches of this ancestral tree extended into this town. John and Theophilus were of this branch, also Josiah Hubbard, and Rev. Alfred, his son. Rev. Charles Hubbard was the son of Theophilus. Rev. A. Hubbard has two sons in Philadelphia, extensive book publishers. Another branch extended into Sheffield, of which Rev. Nathan Hubbard was one, who, it is claimed, was the first minister settled in the county of Hampshire, that portion of it now embraced in Berkshire.

West street is located on the old Tyringham road. Most of the citizens now, and nearly all the first settlers, were good substantial farmers. This precinct formerly embraced Chestnut Hill, which was set off to Monterey a few years since. The Fargos, Jabez, Samuel, Moses, and Ezekiel, settled in that section ; also Aaron Heath.

Samuel Fargo, sen., came from New London, Conn., was a shoemaker, then farmer. He had seven children. Samuel Fargo, jr., born September 1st, 1779, was married January 30th, 1822, to Eliza Buel. He engaged in mercantile pursuits, first in Monterey, next in Tyringham, and in 1855 moved to Dixon, Ill., and is still living. Two of his sons, Edward and James B., are in Dixon, Ill. Charles H. and Samuel W. are in Chicago. All of them are manufacturers and dealers in boots and shoes, and do a business exceeding $1,000,000 annually. All of these families are of unquestionable reputation and highly respectable.

Derick Morley and Simeon Sears lived about one half mile west of the West street school house. Obadiah Deland and Seth Miller lived not far from the school house. Abner Miller lived where William Hart now resides, and a little south of there, Abner Claflin. Next was the Roswell Heath place, then Francis Dodge. He was one of the solid men, weighing 375 pounds. John Jones, the elder, lived on the place where A. W. Merrill resides. Amos Sears and Joshua, his father, lived on a cross road a short distance from the main road, where N. Smith now lives. Amos was one of the wealthiest men in town, except, perhaps, Jonathan Killborn, the tanner. On the road leading from West street to Montville lived, first John Bosworth, next Elijah Allen. Dan Smith, Solomon Smith, Jedediah Sage, and Joseph Paine lived near each other in Upper South Sandisfield. Stephen Smith, father of Elizur Smith, of Lee, lived near them. Reuben Smith, senior and junior, also Dr. Ira Smith and

his father, Joshua Smith, jr., lived in that precinct. Dr. Ira Smith never practiced extensively, though liberally educated for the profession, but spent much of his time trying to invent a flying machine. Michael Clark, soldier of 1812, lived a little east of Ira Smith's. Paul Knowles lived about one and one half miles east of Montville, near Clam River. There was formerly a saw mill near where he lived. East of the Center, on the old road leading over the hill to New Boston, Richard Roberts lived, and near him Joel Smith, and Noadiah Pease on the same road, near the "Sandy," so called. Aaron Pickett, father of Rev. Aaron Pickett, lived a little west of the Center on the New Marlboro road, also Elisha Smith and Daniel Kingsbury, and farther on David and John Canfield; next Jabez Bosworth, sen. James Ayrault, a prominent man among the first settlers, lived near the Center. Charles Wright lived under the hill a little east of the Center, and David Deming, one of the oldest settlers, lived in Montville; also Enos Parsons.

It is impossible to state the year of settlement of those named, nor can it be definitely stated whence they came; but those named were mostly the first settlers, or those who settled some time previous to 1800.

Among the early families of Sandisfield was that of the Dowds, descendants of Henry Dowd, who came from England about the middle of the 17th century and settled in Guilford, Conn. Four thousand of his descendants are said to be living in America at the present time, many of whom served in the nation's wars, and many of whom were also church elders. Herman Dowd and his son, Jared Bishop Dowd, were born in Sandisfield. The latter married Sallie Smith, of the same town, and died in 1862. She died in 1880. They reared several children, most of whom are still living in the county.

Other early settlers in the town were Jonathan Arnold, Allen Butler, Jeremiah Comstock, Capt. Solomon Deming, Reuben Griswold, Samuel Holden, Ebenezer Kelsey, Joseph Munsel, Jesse Nickerson, James Nelson, James, Abel, and Samuel Smith, Ephraim Sprague, John Stocking, Chauncey Sedgwick, Aaron Thorp, Cornelius Thayer, Justus Wilson, and Elihu Ward.

Some of the principal magistrates in town have been Daniel Brown, Joseph Sears, Daniel Sears, Amos Sears, George Hull, Eliakim Hull, Thomas Twining, Samuel C. Parsons, Josiah Wolcott, Lyman Webster, Frank Abbey, Joshua M. Sears, Orlow Burt, Orlow Northway, L. K. Strickland, Uriel Smith, and others. The present magistrates are J. M. Fuller, H. S. Manley, and George A. Shepard, who is also trial justice.

The present assessors are George A. Shepard, Edward Ingham, Wesley N. Clark. Town school committee, George A. Shepard, Charles A. Claflin, and Timothy C. Ryan. Selectmen, J. M. Fuller, H. M. Wilcox, and Henry Deming. Town clerk, George A. Shepard. Treasurer, O. B. Jones.

Joseph M. Fuller was born in Sandisfield, Mass., April 8th, 1819. He was the son of Joseph H. Fuller, one of the soldiers from this town

in the war of 1812. He was educated in the common schools. His principal occupation has been farming, but he works at repairing wagons and carriages at present. He has been first selectman for over fifteen years, filling the office with ability and giving general satisfaction.

Oliver B. Jones, of Welsh descent, was born in Sandisfield, December 26th, 1832. He is a son of Deacon Sylvester Jones, and grandson of Israel Jones, who was among the early settlers. He is a successful farmer. He married Elvira King, who was granddaughter of Dr. Robert King, one of the early physicians of this town. He has been an assessor several years, and now holds the office of treasurer and collector, conducting the business with much credit to himself,

James H. Merrill was born in Sandisfield, Mass., July 26th, 1830. He was a son of Deacon Orville Merrill. He was educated in our common schools, and at the Normal school in Westfield. He followed the road several years as a trunk peddler, then commenced the manufacture and peddling of ready made clothing, making it a specialty, and he still continues the business. He has also a dry goods store in Montville, and is postmaster in the same village. He has a farm also.

Henry S. Manley, son of John Manley, was born May 30th, 1836. He was educated in the common schools, and has been most of his active life a farmer. He was appointed deputy sheriff under Graham Root, was reappointed under the present sheriff, and still retains the office. He is also justice of the peace.

Albert Hull was born in Sandisfield, Mass., June 15th, 1821. He was a son of ex-Lieutenant Governor George Hull, deceased. In the earlier part of his life he was clerk in his father's store. He next, in company with his father, turned his attention to tanning, commencing in the Killborn tannery of Montville. Subsequently they extended their business, till it embraced the tannery west of the village of New Boston, also the one north of the village, known as the Burt tannery. The one in Montville was burned and was not rebuilt. One of the others passed into the possession of Deacon Orlow Burt. The one north of New Boston he rebuilt on an extensive plan, embracing most of the modern improvements and it stands on the east bank of the Farmington River in Tolland. Mr. Hull is an active, energetic man, adhering strictly to business ; is a close observer, and is thorough in having things well done about his premises.

Charles H. Hunt was born in Blanford, Mass., in 1831. He spent some time in California, returned, married a daughter of Lyman Deming of this town, bought a farm near Montville and worked it for several years, then purchased the New Boston Hotel which he subjected to thorough repairs, and converted into a first class country hotel, and he is still the proprietor.

Lincoln E. Deming, son of Orlow A. Deming, was born in Sandisfield, in 1859. His ancestors were among the first settlers in town. He was educated, mostly in the common schools. Early in life he developed a good business capacity, and soon after his majority he engaged in mercantile

pursuits at New Boston in company with Albert Northway, and by fair dealing and good address is working up a good trade. He is postmaster at New Boston.

Wesley N. Clark was born in Sandisfield. He is a cigar manufacturer by trade, also deals in fruits and groceries in New Boston, in connection with his trade. He is one of the board of assessors.

Orlow Northway was born in Sandisfield, 1820. He is quite an extensive farmer, and deals considerably in stock, and is one of the wealthiest men in town. After the organization of the Lee & New Haven Railroad Company, he was chosen president, and was energetic in trying to consummate the project. He has at times held the office of selectman. He is a good financier.

Henry M. Wilcox was born in New Hartford, Conn., in 1843. When young he was clerk in the store of S. C. Parsons & Son, and when they removed from town he bought their stock of goods in New Boston, and has continued the business ever since. He has represented this district (No. 8) twice in the Legislature, and has been selectman for several years. He has good business ability and is on a sound basis.

Albert C. Butler was born in Lenox, Mass., in 1842. He came to this town some years since and purchased the farm formerly occupied by ex-Lieutenant-Governor Hull, deceased. He is one of our best farmers, being a good manager, thorough and industrious. He is postmaster at Sandisfield.

George H. Butler, brother of the above, was born in Lenox, Mass., in 1846. He owns considerable real estate in and around Sandisfield Center. He is vigorous, active, and a very obliging citizen. He was postmaster previous to his brother.

Henry J. Veits was born in Tolland, Mass., 1844. He is a farmer. He has taught schools many winters and has served on the school committee. He is a well read scholar.

# CHAPTER XXVII.

## TOWN OF SAVOY.

By Rev. A. B. Whipple.

Grants, Sales, and Surveys. — Settlement. — Population. — Present Condition.—Schools. — Prominent Settlers and Citizens.—Churches.

AS the writer of this history has had frequent occasion to look into the history of Northern Berkshire it seems, in his view, proper to have something like the original plan of the earliest survey sometimes before the eye of the reader. Accordingly, a copy of the original survey by order of the General Court of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, June 11th, 1762, made by Nathaniel Dwight during the same year, is given in this work. By comparing this draft with the modern map of Berkshire one can easily see what changes have been made in the boundaries of the several towns,

Among the townships sold in Boston June 2d, 1762, was the present town of Savoy, then called No. 6 because it was the sixth in the order of sale. It was purchased at auction by Abel Lawrence for £1,350; £20 earnest money being paid down by him, and his note, with Charles Prescott, Esq., as surety, was given for the remainder. Eight years later the same township was given by the General Court to Colonel William Bullock, of Rehoboth, Bristol county, agent for the heirs of Captain Samuel Gallop & Company, for services and sufferings rendered and endured in an expedition into Canada during "King William's war," about 1690.

History tells us of the sufferings in this war, and that the expense was so great that for the *first time* in this country the General Court authorized the emission of paper money, or notes of credit, making them in all payments a legal tender. The cost of the war was great, and the brave and suffering soldiers died before getting more than those paper promises for pay, and left these to their descendants as their only legacy. Among such legatees, eighty years after the war, were grandchildren of Captain Samuel Gallop and his company. The government, though slow, was not unmindful of the service rendered, and appointed as their agent

William Bullock, himself a colonel, and gave him authority to select and locate for them a tract of land six miles square, from any of the unappropriated lands belonging to the Province of Massachusetts Bay. He located said grant of land mostly in township No. 6. As this grant was made April 25th, 1771, and said land had been sold in 1762, to Abel Lawrence, a question naturally arises how could the general government give it to the heirs of Captain Samuel Gallop and his company? From records in the Pittsfield Registry of Deeds it is made evident that Mr. Lawrence never deeded any of this land in township No. 6 to any one. It is further found that this whole township, within five years after the sale in 1762, was treated as unappropriated or province land, hence an inference that soon after his purchase he forfeited or surrendered his title to it. Having thus reverted to the province, it was in the power of the government to dispose of it as a gift or reward to the heirs of the gallant captain and company. In the original sale the following boundaries are given, and they can be traced on the plot of the first survey:

"No. 6. A township to begin at New Framingham, northeast corner, thence northerly to East Hoosuck south line nine hundred and fifty rods, west of East Hoosuck southeast corner, thence easterly to the southeast corner of said East Hoosuck, thence northerly on the east line of said East Hoosuck three miles one hundred and seventy rods, thence to extend twenty degrees south so far as to make the contents of six miles square, to Abel Lawrence for £1,350 and have received of him £20, and taken his bond, together with Charles Prescott, Esq., for £1,330."

Its present boundary is Florida on the north, Hawley with corners of Charlemont and Plainfield on the east, Windsor on the south, and Cheshire and Adams on the west.

In laying out the townships, as ordered by the General Court, so as to make each equivalent to six miles square, the surveyor overlapped some of the lands previously sold and conveyed by deeds. Thus, No. 5 (Cummington) lapped over on Windsor, and was set back, so that the east line of Windsor now is continuous with the east line of Peru (see plot). So also portions of No. 5 and No. 7 had been deeded to Hatfield, but were then included in the new townships. The individual owners were not always disturbed by the transfer, but the town of Hatfield made claim for the land as soon as the survey was accepted by the General Court, and the same year there was awarded to Hatfield an equivalent on the west end of No. 6, extending as far west as the west line of East Hoosuck, then south to New Framingham. This was a Hatfield grant, and by that town was thrown into the market. Israel and William Williams, of Hatfield, and Israel Stoddard, of Pittsfield, June 28th, 1765, sold this grant for £262, 10s., to Nicholas Cook, Esq., of Providence, R. I., and to Joseph Bennett, of Coventry, R. I. This land thus became a part of Cheshire; and it forms in part the west boundary of No. 6. This sale diminished the township by 1,176 acres. From recorded deeds in Pittsfield it is further learned that one year later, June 26th, 1766, John Worthington (from whom No. 3 took its name) and others, for the sum of

£935, conveyed by deed to the same Cook and Bennett 3,740 acres and 14 perches lying northerly of and adjoining to Lanesborough partly, and partly on the new township, No. 4 (Windsor), Berkshire county, being a part of a grant of land made to Aaron Willard, jun., Esq., with his associate purchasers of the new township No. 3 in the county of Hampshire, as an equivalent for a deficiency of land taken off from said No. 3. Omitting boundaries it is found that that land surrounded on three sides the previous purchase—"that is to say excepting 1,176 acres of land circumscribed and included within the above lines and limits, a grant made sometime since to the town of Hatfield and now held and owned by said Nicholas and Joseph, under said town and not now conveyed," etc.

These two purchases make the whole of New Providence, better known as Stafford's Hill purchase, divided into thirty-three lots, and laid out, as may be seen in the survey map of said purchase in the history of Cheshire. All this was done before a single settlement was made in township No. 6. As Colonel Bullock was authorized to select unappropriated lands to equal six miles square he met another difficulty. Some years before this the town of Bernardston, in Franklin county, named for Governor Bernard (of whom mention is made in the history of Peru), for loss of land incurred by running a line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire, recovered as an indemnity the western part of Florida, including a portion surveyed in the later Bullock grant, on the eastern side. This was given up, and so No. 6 lost more of its acres to help form the town of Florida. This irregular township No. 6, now touching seven towns, was for awhile called Guilford. Three fourths of the town was south of Bernardston grant, and by the inhabitants was called New Seekonk. Colonel Bullock was from Rehoboth, near Taunton, almost diagonally across the State. It is not strange, then, that the first settlers were from that region, and perhaps the very descendants of the captain and his company.

A man by the name of Robinett was the first to settle in the town, in 1777, near the coal kilns. His after history is unknown. Into the south part of the town in the same year came Captain Lemuel Hathaway, from Taunton, a man who left to his descendants ability and good character. Of the thirty-four families which followed him during the next ten years eight were from Taunton, six from Attleboro, two from Norton, three from Sharon, and one each from Rehoboth, Easton, Brimfield, Shutesbury, and Warren, R. I. By 1800 the settlers numbered 430, and in 1810 they had increased to 711; ten years later, 852; and in 1850 the largest census was 1,003. Present population (1885) is 861, for the most part settled on 150 farms, valued at $268,000, including sixteen saw mills making lumber from 6,000 acres of woodland. From the farms about $20,000 worth of dairy products annually find their way to market.

Its highlands are the water shed between the tributaries of the Deerfield and Westfield Rivers on the eastern slope, and the Hoosick on the

western. The eastern streams, though small, give ample water power for town needs.

Its postal needs are met by two post offices, Savoy and Savoy Center; and no lawyer has ever ventured to settle in the town.

It is one of the seven towns forming the Fourth Berkshire District, which district has never been honored with a senator therefrom.

By the terms of sale and settlement the town was obliged to maintain schools. The first town meeting, in 1797, appropriated $80 for schools, that amount, in their judgment, sufficing for the times. Year by year the appropriation was increased till it reached $250 in 1815. By the sale of the school lot, in 1821, and the minister's right, in 1826, with town appropriations, about $1,072 were raised for school use by 1830. As a result schools have been well sustained.

Bradish Dunham, son of Abial, a settler of 1797, was one of the first teachers in time and ability, subsequently a justice of the peace, and to his training in part are his sons, Jarvis N. and Henry J., indebted for the foundation on which their present eminence rests. Jarvis N. Dunham, now of Pittsfield, is a leading lawyer, and is president of the Springfield Fire and Marine Insurance Company. Henry J., his brother, also an eminent lawyer in Stockbridge, has published "The Game Laws of Massachusetts."

John Bourne, 2d, was the first male child born in Savoy, in 1783. His boys had their father's love for learning and teaching, Caleb teaching many years in town. He was able to use a musket as well as ruler, and so, in 1812, among Savoy's full quota of men with the "raw militia" he marched to the defense of threatened Boston. Ward B. was expert in mathematics, and he is now a professor in Illinois. F. C. Bourne was also a teacher, and afterward a justice of the peace. Silas J. was a practicing physician.

Snellem Babbit, born in 1760, after serving in the war of the Revolution from Norton, settled in Savoy in 1787. He was well educated and energetic, and showed his energy in aiding the schools, and in public matters generally. The first town meeting, in 1797, was held in his house, and he was chosen a selectman and an assessor; in turn receiving nearly all the offices in the gift of the voters, including member of the Legislature and justice of the peace. He died in 1854, aged ninety-four. His characteristics were passed along to his children. Edward, his son, like the father, was honored with leadership in town affairs, and with success in his business enterprises; so also A. J., the son of Edward, was in his time an acknowledged town leader. As a manufacturer of axes he was as widely known and as sharp as his well known and well used "Babbit Ax." Another of the Babbits, Snell by name, became well read in medical lore, and was a successful practitioner in his native town.

About two years after the commencement of the Revolution Simeon Hodges settled in Savoy. From this family Isaac Hodges became a physician, and practiced in Savoy. In June, 1818, was born Horace I. Hodges,

who entered Williams College in the class of 1838, and left it in May, 1841, because of ill health. He studied law in Northampton, was prosperous, prominent, and influential in local politics. He was trial justice, judge of the Court of Insolvency, county commissioner, and in 1863 was commissioned quartermaster, with rank of captain, and was assigned to the department of North Carolina. He was drowned in attempting to carry a dispatch to the gunboat *Miami*, April 19th, 1864.

Joseph Williams, from Taunton, after serving through the war of the Revolution, came into Savoy with his three sons. William, his second son, started and kept the first hotel, being licensed thereto in 1794; and for many years the hotel was kept by members of said family. It was at the house of William, eight years before, that the Baptist church was organized, of which himself and wife were made members at that time.

Nathan Sherman, from Middleboro, one of the first settlers in the new State, by his descendants has formed the larger part of the people in that section ever since. Abial was son of Henry Sherman, and Henry was brother to Jacob, sen., father of Jacob 2d, Joseph, and Seth, all well known names.

Jacob, sen., was an early settler and Jacob, jr., came and settled in the north part of the town about the year 1800. Jacob, sen., through rheumatism, was cross-legged and wrought as a shoemaker; he was energetic, self-willed, and self-poised; he reared a large family who became valuable citizens; only two male descendants now remain living in town, and they are of the line of Jacob, jr., who died an old man in 1873. Jacob was the father of Mrs. Leonard McCullock now in Savoy. He was a well to do farmer, a lover and driver of good horses, by which he was killed in 1881, aged 71. N.D. Sherman was called a Universalist preacher because he preached everything. He was the son of Jacob. Seth is remembered as a soldier of 1812.

Russell Sherman, the second postmaster of the town, was from another line of Shermans.

William Ingraham, from Rehoboth, was among the first thirty-five families moving into town. Obadiah, his son, for many years owned and run the first grist mill in the Hollow. He was a deacon in the church, and left a son, David, the present town clerk and postmaster. Elbridge, son of William 2d, is on the farm first settled by Benjamin Carpenter, deacon of the First Baptist Church, the ancestor of the Carpenters now dwelling thereabouts.

Abel Carpenter (no relative of Benjamin) came into town in 1778. To him was born a son, Philo, in 1805. He went to Troy in 1828, thence to Chicago when it was only a village of log houses. He bought land, started the first Sunday school, delivered the first temperance lecture in the place, became wealthy, lived to see it a large and prosperous city, and gave for religious and educational purposes more than $100,000.

Among the older families in the south part of the town were the

Bowkers, whose influence in educational matters was always healthful. Liberty Bowker was from Cummington, and his sons, Melvin, Madison, David, and Calvin Bowker, in turn acceptably filled the office of postmaster, except David, who kept one of the two hotels for a time in the town. The amount of postage received by the post office in the year ending April 1st, 1828, Liberty Bowker, postmaster, was $23.68; when postage was much higher than now, and the population about 900; average twenty-six cents each. Two Bowkers, Charles and A. M., sons of Melvin, studied medicine, and afterward practiced in their native town. The latter, A. Melvin, also represented the town in the Legislature.

In the northern part settled William Perkins, whose son, Orrin Perkins, became a Universalist preacher, and principal of the institute at Cooperstown, N. Y. He was at one time a member of the Legislature in New Hampshire. Afterward for a time he was associate editor of the *Gospel Banner* in Chicago. He died in 1880, leaving as a gift to his native town of Savoy a library, to be known as the Orrin Perkins Library. He was the grandfather of O. P. Gifford, Baptist minister, formerly in Pittsfield, and now in Boston.

Into "Spruce Corner," in 1806, came E. Leonard from Raynham (River home) on the river Taunton, who loved to tell that one of his ancestors owned the house now occupied by the seventh or eighth generation from the builder, garrisoned during the Indian wars, and in which was exhibited the head of King Philip after he was slain, August 12th, 1676.

Rev. Nathaniel McCullock came first into Savoy as a preacher in 1832–3, thence to Chesterfield, remaining there three years, and then, in 1837, back into Savoy, to a farm first settled and cleared by Hezekiah Bishop, and now occupied and owned by Leonard McCullock, one of the sons of the elder—there being born to him eight sons and three daughters. Leonard is one of Savoy's most prominent men, having served his town in most of the offices which the town intrusts to worthy men, including a seat in the House of Representatives, and all this without failing to be a good farmer. His son, Almiron J., a well educated and well-to-do farmer, has been, by the votes of his townsmen, made school committeeman and town treasurer. Almiron has honored his father by following his example for good and in naming his now six-year-old son Leonard M. McCullock. Leonard has four brothers, preachers in the west, and two sisters still living in Savoy.

Want of space, rather than want of time or inclination, forbids a long mention of noteworthy families, such as the Millers, who built and for a time ran a hotel, and of whom there are three or four families in town, and one daughter, now Mrs. Avery Wells, of Hancock, all strong and industrious people; of the Pollys, one now a deacon, and his brother, both in the lumber business; of the Snows, and Stearns, and Cudworths, who built a tannery, turning out good work for nearly twenty years, stopping when the hills were denuded of their hemlocks; of the Blisses, one of whom, William, son of Duane, ran for lieutenant governor of

Nevada ; and the Bateses ; of the Simons and the Bridges, of the Maynards and the Walkers, and a score of others who are making history every day for some future record.

The Baptist church was formed in Savoy, June 24th, 1786, less than nine years after the first settlement in town. Mr. Nathan Haskins, from Berkley, and later from Shutesbury, a licensed speaker, called a meeting at the house of Mr. William Williams, who, with his wife and Lucinda Wilbore, were from Adams ; Nathan and Salmon Fay, and Benjamin Bullen, from Brimfield, Alice Read and Zechariah Paddleford, from the Baptist church in Middleboro, were examined as to their Christian faith and practice and "each one was agreed to join in church covenant and fellowship." Thus began the first religious organization in the town, 11 years before the town was incorporated. Bullock's Grant Baptist Church was the name first adopted. Nathan Haskins, whose numerous descendants largely populated "Spruce Corner," ministered to this church, and by ordination, January 28th, 1789, became their first pastor (receiving as such 380 acres for the first minister), and remained so till his death among them, December 10th, 1802, the membership then numbering 32. His reputation was that of a pious and godly man. Three years before his death the name was changed to the First Baptist Church, Savoy. Under supplies, evangelists probably, for the next eight years the numbers increased ; and in 1804 the first meeting house was built, near the S. W. Bates place. That year the membership was 112, the largest number ever reported. In 1807, with 107 members, the first donation of one dollar for benevolent purposes was reported. In 1811 Elder Philip Pearce, from Rehoboth, became pastor over 39 members. He left them increased to 44 in 1817. Amos Todd was pastor in 1820 and 1821. David Woodbury's pastorate included 1823 and 1824. The membership was then 71. Twenty-one were baptized by him, and nine were received by letter. In 1825 Benjamin F. Remington, licentiate from the church in North Adams, was ordained, and he remained five years. He was a reformer, and on the temperance question he was radical. In 1826 he reported 109 members, and in 1829 the church united with the Berkshire Association with 101. George Walker, a licentiate, preached in 1831, Nathaniel McCullock in 1832–33, Roswell P. Whipple in 1834–37, when there were 74 members. From 1838 to 1852 Elder Amos Deming was pastor, and there were 82 members. In 1848, when the membership was 97, the meeting house was moved to its present location in Savoy Hollow. During his term 54 were added by baptism. Since then there have been supplies and short pastorates by Revs. Foskett, Walker, Sweet, Amsden, Baker, Pease, Bonny, Maine, Tandy, Fitz, Brainerd, and now (1885) Rev. Mr. Walker.

To accommodate those living remote from the first church, a second church, of twenty-four members, was organized some five miles further northward in May, 1832, with Rev. N. McCullock as first pastor. The first clerk and deacon was James Cain ; he is still living, aged eighty-four,

widely known and greatly respected. Rev. N. McCullock served, at this time, as pastor for both churches. In 1834 Elder Amos Deming was made pastor of this church; he left in 1838 to be pastor of the First Church. In 1842 a meeting house was completed and worshiped in. In 1848 Edgar Cady was the third pastor; followed in 1849 by Rev. J. M. Whipple, with a membership of sixty-one. After 1852 Elder Amos Deming served them again till they were unable to pay a needed salary, when the church disbanded, taking letters to the First Church. In disbanding the church property was deeded to the Fifth School District, till it should be wanted again for a Baptist church. The house was repaired about 1850, and is now used as a Union Church.

Amos Deming was the son of Captain John Deming, of Connecticut, coming to Savoy in 1811, with three boys. The elder was always a man of mark and power in town as in pulpit matters, and a frequent writer of verse. The writer of this work, with many others, met him on one of his birthdays, on which occasion he read a poem of no little worth. He was living with his sons, Mark and Amos, who honored their father by love and industry. He died in 1883, aged ninety-two. He married more than 150 couples, buried more than 150 persons, and baptized over 200.

A church was begun in Savoy in 1810 by a notorious Joseph Smith, in the northwest portion of the town. He claimed to be a Baptist minister from Vermont. Having tact and something magnetic about him, his meetings drew crowds, and some conversions resulted. A church was organized, and it bade fair to prosper. He married one of his converts. Soon a prior Mrs. Joseph Smith, in person or by proxy, made herself known among the members of the new society. He was a kind of forerunner of the real Joe Smith, at that time only five years old, and also from Vermont. He left Savoy people, in the "New State," in a kind of wild religious excitement, shouting, seeing visions, prophesying, and speaking in unknown tongues.

The Shakers of New Lebanon, hearing of this, felt it in the line of their mission to come and establish from the remnant of Smith's followers a community after their kind; so true is it that one extreme follows another. In 1815 they built a grist mill, a shop, and a place for worship, now used for other needs, on H. Ford's place. Their community did not prosper, and in 1820, with some Savoy families, they returned to Lebanon, wiser if not better men and women. Later, some of those families returned, and resuming their ante-Smith standard of life, helped to heal the moral disease at one time so contagious, and cause social health in all the town.

The First Congregational Society was formed February 18th, 1811, of families in the northeast part of Windsor, called "The Bush," and some of the families of Savoy, worshiping in a dwelling house on the line dividing the towns. In the fall of the same year a church was organized with twenty members, mostly from Windsor, and soon after they erected a meeting house. Rev. Jepthah Poole, from Plainfield, was their only

pastor, serving from 1811 to 1816, when he was dismissed because of their inability or unwillingness to continue his support. Through missionary aid the pulpit was irregularly supplied, and before 1840 the church was disorganized, most of the members worshiping in West Cummington.

About 1830 William Miller, relative of the Savoy Millers, born in Pittsfield, began to publish his views concerning Christ's second coming in 1843–4. In 1840 the first general conference of Second Advent believers was held in Boston. In 1841 and 1842 meetings were numerous in New England, and field preachers multiplied. Some of these penetrated Savoy and found ready listeners. A society was organized, held meetings in the Union Church, and became prosperous with such elders as Eusebius McCullock, now over a church in Bridgeport, R. Starks, and Mrs. E. A. Warren. Later, at Spruce Corner, another society built a place for worship, where they still hold service. The theme and the way of presenting it appealed strongly to the imagination, though seemingly under the calm logic of mathematical reasoning.

The Methodist church seems to have originated in a protracted meeting led by Rev. Philo Hawkes and Zeba Loveland, in the winter of 1834, causing an extensive revival. A class was formed and soon a society was organized and joined to the Buckland Circuit, and in 1835 they built a house of worship in Savoy Hollow, and became a separate station. To give the names of all the preachers would be only to name those whose successful work has given them honored names in many a town in Western Massachusetts. The past sixteen years their meetings have been quite irregular, though now they have a pastor among them, and a membership not large.

A comparison with other mountain towns in matters of religion shows Savoy to be a remarkable exception to the general establishment of one church, or at best but two. It has been a good starting place for "isms," but a poor place for their abiding support. There are now four churches for 200 families, and five clergymen, one of whom, Rev. H. K. Flagg, an Adventist, has a small printing office for the publication of tracts, &c. His place is in the eastern part of the town.

Savoy Hollow, a small village and the only one in the town, is watered by the beginnings of the Westfield River. Its one hotel is of late years becoming more and more the resort of tourists who like quiet, pure air, and mountain scenery.

Savoy's Revolutionary record must be taken from other towns, because it was settled too late to take part, though 'tis said a pioneer was clearing land in Savoy when volunteers were called for to defend the military stores. With heroic boldness he left his axe in the stump, shouldered his gun and started—unlike General Putnam—for his mother's home in Norton. It has been said elsewhere that Savoy furnished her share of men for the war of 1812–14. For service in the late Rebellion she furnished seventy men, eleven of whom fell on the field or died in service.

# CHAPTER XXVIII.

## TOWN OF SHEFFIELD.

By Herbert F. Keith, C. E.

Geographical and Descriptive.—Roads.—Villages.—Settlement.—Changes in Boundary.—Churches.—Cemeteries.—Schools.—Sheffield Friendly Union.—Slavery.—Action of Town Prior to Revolution.—Sheffield in the Revolution.—The Shays Rebellion.—The Ashleys.—War of 1812.—Post Office and Stage Routes.—Hotels and Early Proprietors.—Manufacturing.—Quarries.—Creamery.—The Rebellion.—Hon. Daniel Dewey.—Chester Dewey.—Orvill Dewey.—Daniel Dewey Barnard.—Frederick A. P. Barnard.—Gen. J. G. Barnard.—Bishop Janes.—Orren Curtiss.—J. Leland Miller, M. D.

SHEFFIELD is one of the southern towns in Berkshire county. It lies between Great Barrington and Egremont on the north, and the Connecticut State line on the south; and between New Marlborough on the east and Egremont and Mount Washington on the west. It has a length from north to south of eight miles, and an average width between east and west of seven miles. The Housatonic valley extends through the town in a northerly and southerly direction, and has an average width of five or six miles. The eastern part of the town is quite hilly and broken, the highest point being Pool Mountain, in the northeast part, some 1,700 feet above the level of the sea, or 1,100 feet above the Housatonic valley. Along the western border of the town extends the Taconic range of mountains. The valley is level and has a sandy but fertile soil, well adapted to the production of the cereals which flourish in this latitude; and the hilly region east from it is also fertile, but by reason of its unevenness it is better adapted to grazing.

The Housatonic River runs through the central valley, and with its affluents drains the town. The current of this river through Sheffield is not rapid, for it has only a descent of twelve feet in the town, and of course it affords no water power. The waters of its affluents only have been utilized for the mills that have been built in the town.

The principal streams that empty into the Housatonic in Sheffield are the Roaring Brook, which drains the northeastern part of the town, and has its mouth a short distance below Sheffield village; Williams

Creek, which comes from the northwestern part; and Bishop Creek, through which are discharged the waters of the southwestern part. These streams unite in the village of Sheffield and empty into the river through a common trunk.

Three small lakes, or ponds, known as Spurr Lake, Harmon's Pond, and Davis Pond, are in the northwestern portion of the town, and in the northeastern part is a larger one called Three Mile Lake.

There are in the town several mountains which are worthy of note both because of their romantic appearance and the fine views which their summits afford. One of these is called the Dome of the Taghconics. This is in the northwestern part of the town, near the line of Mount Washington. It was thus described, some years since, by Mr. Headley:

"Two or three miles from Bash Bish is the dome of the Taghconics, a lofty mountain, rising, precisely like a dome, from the ridge of which it forms a part. It is, in our estimation, far superior to the Catskill, for you have from a single spot a perfect panorama below you; you have only to turn on your feet, and east and west, north and south, an almost endless prospect spreads away on the vision. You are the center of a circle of at least three hundred and fifty miles in circumference; and such a circle! The mountains that stretch along between the horizon between the Connecticut and Hoosac Rivers, on the northeast fade away as the northern Taghconics. The Berlin and the Canaan mountains greet you in the northwest; and these in turn are forgotten as your eye falls on the dark mass of the Catskill showing its huge proportions against the western horizon.

"And then between is such a wealth of scenery. The valley of the Housatonic, for miles and miles, spreads all its loveliness before you. There too, are the two settlements of Canaan, and still farther up—a mere spot on the landscape—Sheffield; and, still farther up, Great Barrington, hardly visible amid its forest of old elms, while the white cliffs of Monument Mountain shut out old Stockbridge from view, and the distant spire of Lenox church closes the long train of villages.

"Old Saddle Back of Williamstown (the Greylock Range in Adams, North Adams, and Williamstown) stands up to its full height against the misty mountains that repose farther off in the horizon a peculiar feature of the landscape. Egremont stands alone in the valley of the Green River, but its sloping land and swelling hills present a still lovelier variety. A low line of mist is dimly seen stretching along the black base of the Catskills, so indistinct that you would scarcely observe it, and yet that is the lordly Hudson, heaving its mighty side seaward, laden with the commerce of a nation. A mere pencil mark in the landscape here, it gives no token of the haste and busy life on its surface. Close under the foot of the mountain on the south sweep the sweet lakes of Salisbury, while other lakes dot the horizon in every direction.

"But I cannot tell you of the prodigality of beauty which meets the eye at every turn. You seem to look on the outer wall of creation, and this old dome seems to be the spot on which nature set her great compasses when she drew the circle of the heavens. A more beautiful horizon I have never seen than sweeps around you from this spot. The charm of the view is perfect on every side—a panorama, which becomes a moving one, if you will but take the trouble to turn it round."

Half a mile northwest from Sheffield village is Barnard Mountain, so named because it was formerly owned by the Barnard family.

Half a mile west from this is the mountain known as Bear Den. This rises from a plain to the height of 200 feet, and its rocky sides are in some places precipitous. On the east side of this mountain the rock is micaceous, and on the west it is lime rock or marble, with an abrupt line of separation. Geologists are not agreed as to the reason of this phenomenon. On the western side of this mountain is a deep ravine, and in the rocks on the precipitous sides of this are many fissures, some of them of considerable extent, having almost the character of caverns. In one of these bears formerly hibernated in winter, and nursed their young in summer, hence the name, Bear Den. Near to this cave are many smaller fissures which are even now the retreat of wild cats.

From the top of this mountain, where there is a topographical survey station, the view is very extensive. Portions of Washington, Richmond, and Canaan, N. Y., are visible toward the north, and the southern view reaches into Salisbury and Canaan, Conn. Nearly all the noted summits of mountains in Southern Berkshire are visible from this height, and the valley of the Housatonic, with its fertile fields, its pleasant farm houses, and its villages and hamlets, stretches away to the north and south.

Another mountain, in the southwest part of the town, is known as Alum Hill. On its summit is also a topical surveyor's station, and from that point the view in the southern part of the town and in the town of New Marlboro, as well as in that part of Connecticut that joins Berkshire county is unsurpassed. Sheffield, Ashley Falls, Canaan, Clayton, and New Marlborough Center dot the landscape to the west, south, and east, and the valley of Konkapot River may be traced for some distance. The panorama spread out before the beholder here is beautiful. The fertile farms in the valley, with their fields of waving grain, their orchards and meadows, and the green fields on the hillsides, with their grazing kine, and the neat farm buildings that appear here and there all form a picture that the beholder never wearies in gazing on.

There are six or seven principal roads that traverse the town from north to south.

The Pool road leads from Great Barrington southerly across the northeast part of the town. It was formerly much used as a highway to Westfield and Hartford.

The East road, so called because it lies along the east side of the Housatonic River, passes through the town in a southerly direction. It runs between Great Barrington and Clayton.

The old road between Canada and New Haven passes through the town along the western side of the Housatonic, which it crosses about a mile and a half north from the Connecticut line. This was once the principal thoroughfare through the county, and it was laid out by the orig-

inal proprietors eight rods in width. In many places encroachments have considerably reduced this width.

A road of some importance runs from Sheffield village to Salisbury, Conn., passing southwesterly from the former place.

What is known as the Under Mountain road passes in a nearly straight course from Egremont, along the base of the Taconic Mountains, through the town into the town of Salisbury, Conn.

The Egremont road leads northeasterly from the village of Sheffield, and passes through Egremont toward Hudson.

These principal highways are connected with each other by roads that pass irregularly eastward and westward in different parts of the town.

The roads in the Housatonic valley are very level, and such is the character of the soil that they are easily kept in repair, and the beautiful scenery east and west from the valley renders them very interesting drives.

The villages lie on the old road. Sheffield Plain, a mile north from Sheffield village, is a pleasant place of about twenty houses, mostly of farmers and retired people.

Sheffield, the largest village in the town, is on the same road, near the geographical center of the town. It has four churches, four general stores, a drug store, a fine hotel, fitted up for summer visitors, several summer boarding houses, a convenient town hall, and such mechanics' shops as are required to supply the wants of the surrounding region. The village extends about two miles along the old road, and through most of this distance there is a double row of elms on each side, making this one of the pleasantest streets in Western Massachusetts. So well has the attractiveness of this place come to be appreciated that it is the resort of many from cities during the heat of summer, and the number of such visitors is yearly increasing. They find in the pleasant drives through the valley, the beautiful mountain scenery on each side of it, and the bracing, healthy air of the region attractions greater than those of the crowded seaside resorts.

A large elm tree stands about one mile south from the center of the village. About thirty years since the Elm Tree Association was formed, to preserve this relic of the ancient forest, and for many years annual meetings were held under its wide spreading branches. These meetings were the occasions of speeches and songs and the planting of trees around the old elm and elsewhere in the village.

In 1884 an association was formed for the purpose of establishing a public park. The object was accomplished mainly through the liberality of Miss Mary E. Dewey, Miss Laura D. Russell, Mrs. General Barnard, Dr. J. L. Miller, Francis J. Owen, and his mother, Mrs. Owen, and Frank and Abijah Curtiss. Three acres of land, including the "Pine Knoll" and the old academy grounds, were purchased, fenced, and fitted up at an expense of $1,000, and placed in perpetual trust as a public resort.

Ashley Falls, the original home of the Ashleys, with its water power, little used at present, was formerly the seat of its principal manufactures. The privilege just west of the village on the plain, now owned by Curtis Brothers, was early improved for a grist mill by Timothy Hubbard, a son of the first minister.

That part of Sheffield west of the Housatonic River was first granted by the governor of New York, March 6th, 1705, to certain people of that State on condition of their paying certain rents and making settlements and improvements within six years, which latter conditions appear never to have been complied with.

June 30th, 1722, on the petition of Joseph Parsons and 115 others, and of Thomas Nash and sixty others, inhabitants of Hampshire county, two tracts of land seven miles square were granted to be laid out on the Housatonic River, the first to adjoin southerly on the divisional line between Massachusetts and Connecticut. This tract included the principal part of the present town of Sheffield.

In answer to this petition a committee of five was appointed to admit settlers, grant lots, etc., and to charge each grantee thirty shillings for each 100 acres, to be expended in paying the Indians, and other expenses.

The first meeting to initiate settlements was at the house of John Day, in Springfield, March 19th, 1723, at which meeting fifty-five persons signified their willingness to comply with the conditions of settlement, but no progress seems to have been made for the succeeding three years.

April 25th, 1724, Konkapot and twenty other Indians, in consideration of "Four Hundred and Sixty Pounds, Three Barrels of Sider, and thirty quarts of Rum," conveyed to Colonel John Stoddard, Captains John Ashley and Henry Dwight, and Luke Hitchcock—the committee—a tract including the present towns of Sheffield, Great Barrington, Mount Washington, Egremont, and parts of Alford, Stockbridge, West Stockbridge, and Lee, with the exception of a reservation in the northwest corner of Sheffield, bounded east by the Housatonic River. This reservation was purchased by the General Court in February, 1736, and the portion in Sheffield was granted to Isaac Fossberry (Vosburgh).

March 9th, 1726, at a meeting of the committee, it was determined that two of them at least should go to Housatonic to survey and lay out the lots, etc., and Captains Ashley and Pomeroy went in March, and reported their proceedings at a meeting held at Springfield April 8th following.

At this meeting fifty-nine proprietors drew lots for their lands, with the exception of the school and ministers' lots, and some few rights to actual settlers which were assigned by the committee. Among them was Matthew Noble, the first permanent white settler. He was from Westfield, and came and spent the winter of 1725 here with no other human associates than the Indians. In the spring he went back to Westfield, and in June his daughter, afterward the wife of Deacon Daniel Kellogg,

returned with him, being the first white woman that came to town. She traveled from Westfield, when about sixteen years of age, on horseback, bringing a bed with her, and lodged one night in the wilderness, in what is now the east part of Monterey.

During 1726 and the following spring many of the purchasers occupied their lands and made improvements. Soon after the commencement of settlements the settlers were subjected to much inconvenience and vexation by some of the Dutch inhabitants who contested their titles, claiming under the Westenhook patent of 1705; and by order of the governor of Massachusetts they were forbidden to make any further settlement, or commence any process against those who molested them. The settlement was consequently for a time much impeded. Eventually, however, these difficulties subsided, and the government not only authorized but encouraged and aided the proprietors to proceed.

On the 22d of June, 1733, John Ashley and Ebenezer Pomeroy, Esqs., and Mr. Thomas Ingersoll were appointed a committee by the General Court to confirm and advance the settlement of the Lower Housatonic Township (Sheffield). This committee visited Sheffield in October, 1733, and again in 1734, and completed their work by making a full record of each proprietor's right, and confirming the settlers in the possession of their lands.

During the eight years which had elapsed from the commencement of settlements, in 1726, to the closing of the labors of this committee, in 1734, many of the proprietary rights had changed hands, by sale or otherwise, and several of the original proprietors had died; amongst the latter were John Huggins, Joshua Root, Lawrence Suydam, Noah Phelps, Daniel Ashley, and David King.

Most of the following proprietors, whose titles were confirmed by the committee in 1733 and 1734, were then settled in the township.

In the First Division, adjoining Connecticut, John, Aaron, and Ezekiel Ashley, Matthew Noble, Nathaniel Leonard, Joseph Taylor, John Pell,* Joseph Corbin, Jonathan Westover, Benjamin Sackett, and Chileal Smith.

Second Division: Joshua Boardman, Samuel Goodrich, John Huggins, deceased; Lieutenant Thomas Ingersoll, Thomas Lee, James Smith, sen., James Smith, jr., John Smith, Joseph Seger, Zachariah Walker, and John Westover.

Third Division: Captain John Ashley, John Ashley, Anthony and Nathaniel Austin, Japhet Bush, Philip Callender, David Clark, John Day, Samuel Ferry, William Goodrich, Thomas Ingersoll, Daniel Kellogg, Matthew Noble, sen., and Obadiah and Solomon Noble, Noah Phelps, Jonathan Root, Eleazer Stockwell, Stephen Vanhall, John Huggins, deceased, and ministers' and school lots.

* John Pell was the surveyor, and his house, with the committee's records and papers, was burned in 1735.

The proprietors held their first meeting May 12th, 1733, and chose Daniel Kellogg clerk.

The township was incorporated as a town, with the name of Sheffield, June 22d, 1733, and the first town meeting was held at the house of Obadiah Noble, January 16th, 1733–4, following. At this meeting Matthew Noble was chosen moderator, Hezekiah Noble, town clerk, and John Smith, Philip Callender, and Daniel Kellogg, selectmen.

To this time no regular survey of the town had been made. A plan of the township, prepared by Captain William Chandler, presented to the General Court in 1737, was rejected. In 1738 the proprietors chose Nathaniel Austin to go to Boston to get a confirmation of Sheffield, with the overplus lands, etc., but the matter was delayed in the Legislature until 1741, when, on the 4th of August, the plan was accepted and received the approval of the governor.

Sheffield then had for its east and west boundaries the present east and west lines of the south part of Great Barrington extended to the Connecticut line and extended north to the Great Bridge (so called) across the Housatonic River, just above the Berkshire woolen mill, but it did not then include the tract along the Under Mountain road, which was laid out and sold by a special State committee to Israel Williams, Patience Owen (where Rodney Sage, deceased, lived), Samuel Austin, William Drake, and Joseph and John Owen, between 1740 and 1755, and subsequently was annexed to Sheffield.

Parts of the town at the northwest corner were annexed to Egremont, February 22d, 1790, and February 16th, 1824, and parts of the northeast corner to New Marlborough June 10th, 1796, and February 7th, 1798, and a considerable tract at the southeast part April 17th, 1871, which latter included Clayton and East Sheffield.

January 30th, 1733–4, money was raised to build the first meeting house, 35 by 45 feet, which was erected about three quarters of a mile north of the present church and was occupied until 1760. It was evidently not erected until the following year, 1735, as the following votes passed May 22d, 1735, in regard to its location and raising indicate:

"Voted to Set the meeting House on a Certain Nole of Land Easterly of Mr. William Goodriches Dwelling House which is In the Street or Highway.

"Voted to allow three Barrels of Good Beare towards or for the Raising of the meeting house.

"Voted to allow twenty Gallons of Rhumb towards or for the Raising of the meeting house or for the towns use.

"Voted to allow twenty pounds of Sugar to go with the Rhumb and Obadiah Noble and Ensign Ashley were made choice of to Dool out Drinks to Strangers or towns People and also to receive the money likewise Ensign Ashley to Serve as Pinman.

"Voted to allow no Drink to the Labourers after they are Dismist from Labour &c."

June 7th, 1734, they gave a call to Mr. Ebene Devotion, who preached

for them during some portion of that year, and was probably the first man to preach the Gospel in what is now Berkshire county. Mr. Benjamin Pomeroy followed Mr. Devotion in the fall, but both declined a call to settle.

June 26th, 1735, they extended a call to Mr. Jonathan Hubbard, who accepted and was settled and the church organized October 22d, 1735. Mr. Hubbard was a native of Sunderland and a graduate of Yale in 1724. He died July 6th, 1765, in the twenty-ninth year of his pastorate. At his installation Rev. Samuel Hopkins, uncle of the first minister of Great Barrington of the same name, and Jonathan Edwards were present as delegates, which was doubtless their first visit to Berkshire county.

January 13th, 1742, the inhabitants of the south part of Great Barrington, then a part of Sheffield, being at a considerable distance from church privileges, and numbering some thirty families, were formed into the North Parish of Sheffield. The dividing line between the two parishes was the same as the present line between the towns of Sheffield and Great Barrington, the latter of which was incorporated as a separate town June 20th, 1761.

In 1760, during Mr. Hubbard's ministry, a new church, 40 by 60 feet, was erected in the middle of the street, in front of where that now in use stands. This was moved back in 1820 and forms a part of the present edifice, which was then lengthened, the steeple and bell added, and which was otherwise improved, and was again improved and repaired in 1856.

After an interval of seven years Mr. Hubbard was succeeded, June 10th, 1772, by Rev. John Keep, of Longmeadow, who died while in office, September 3d, 1785. He was a graduate of Yale in 1769, was eminent as a divine, a preacher, a friend, and a Christian. Dr. West, of Stockbridge, declared him to be the best pulpit speaker he had ever heard.

After his death the pulpit was supplied constantly with some candidate, but it was not until May, 1786, that his successor, Rev. Ephraim Judson, of Woodbury, Conn., a graduate of Yale in 1763, was installed. He was mild, courteous, and hospitable. By his numerous friends he was deemed a wise counsellor, an active peace maker, and a sincere Christian. The house he erected and resided in still stands on the east side of the road, nearly opposite the training ground, on which formerly stood the first meeting house. He died in office February 23d, 1813, and was succeeded on the 13th of October following by Rev. James Bradford, a native of Rowley, and a graduate of Dartmouth in 1811. Mr. Bradford remained pastor of the church until May, 1852. While pastor he built and occupied the house recently owned and occupied by his son, Judge Bradford. Many to-day will recollect the commanding form of Mr. Bradford, whose flock comprised all the inhabitants—one of the last of that remarkable race of New England divines who were so influential in moulding and maintaining our peculiar New England institutions. All but four of these pastors closed their life labors in this town—in 117 years.

Until 1825 the town and the Congregational society were one and the

same in action, but in that year the society became a separate organization.

January 26th, 1821, a Baptist society was incorporated and a church formed in the southwest part of the town, but it does not now exist.

In 1842 a second church and society was formed at the center, now the Methodist Episcopal, and recently a second Methodist society at Ashley Falls.

February 22d, 1814, Samuel Adams and others were incorporated as the Episcopal society, but it appears never to have been organized.

In 1866 the Rev. Mr. Eccleston, then rector of St. James' Church, Great Barrington, organized a mission chapel to that church in Sheffield. In this he received aid and encouragement from the late Mr. A. C. Russell, of Great Barrington, to whom is due the credit of being the founder of the present Episcopal church.

There are several cemeteries in Sheffield, only a few of which are incorporated. They are generally well cared for, though they are not laid out and ornamented in the style of modern rural or metropolitan cemeteries. Monuments and tablets are generally erected to the memory of the dead ; indeed the large number of these is a noticeable feature in the burial places of the town.

There are also private or family cemeteries in various parts of the town, and in these as well as in the others, the care which has been exercised in erecting memorials over the remains of the departed is remarkable.

Considerable attention was early given by the inhabitants to education. In 1750 a grammar school was commenced, and continued for a number of years. In 1827 there were thirteen school districts, instructing 769 children and youth. The sum annually appropriated and raised by taxation was $750, and in 1837 the same sum was raised by taxation and $1,275 in addition, by private subscription, at which time there were two academies or private schools, to which $300 in addition were paid for tuition. In 1839 a select school was commenced by Mr. Stone, of Litchfield, Conn., and incorporated as the Sheffield Academy, with a capital of $10,000, March 12th, 1840, with Edward F. Ensign, Moses Forbes, and Joseph Willcox as corporators. A building was erected in the center of the square on the plain, but the school was given up some thirty years since.

During eighteen years after the close of this no high school was taught in Sheffield. In 1870, by a vote of the town, a high school was established, with Miss Ann Fitch (now Mrs. Dresser) as principal. The first term was kept at Ashley Falls, but it was then removed to Sheffield, where it has continued to the present time. The school has been prosperous and well sustained. By a bequest of George B. Cook, in 1873, the town received a fund, the income of which is applied to the support of this school. The present principal is William W. Abbott.

*Sheffield Friendly Union.*—In the autumn of 1871, mainly through

the efforts of Dr. Orvill Dewey and his daughter, Miss Mary E. Dewey, a library and social organization under the above name was established. Its object, as set forth in its constitution, is "to increase kindly feeling and promote intelligence and cheerfulness." To accomplish this object the Union established a library and reading room, which serves as a place of meeting for social intercourse or for literary exercises, lectures, etc. Many distinguished men from abroad have from time to time lectured before the Union, and many lectures have been given by residents of the town. Such men as Dr. Bellows, of New York; Professor Chadbourne, of Williams College; Rev. Dr. Bush, the Siamese missionary; and Rev. Mr. Halleck, missionary to the Sandwich Islands, have lectured before the Union. Various other literary exercises are engaged in, and the social entertainments and amusements are of a high order.

The Union has from its organization been highly prosperous. It has now a library of about 800 volumes. Its rooms have hitherto been rented, but the erection by the Union of a hall in memory of Dr. Dewey is contemplated.

This town was one of the earliest in its denunciation of negro slavery, and in its declaration in favor of independence.

On February 25th, 1774, a "warrant" calling the annual town meeting was issued, containing the following item: "10ly, to take into consideration the present inhuman practice of enslaving our fellow creatures, the natives of Africa." At the meeting, held March 14th, 1774, it was voted to defer action, the subject "being under the consideration of the General Court."

January 12th, 1773, more than two years before the famous "Mecklenburg" (N. C.) declaration of independence, a committee to take into "Consideration the Grievances which the Americans in general and the Inhabitants of this province in particular labor under," was "Schozen, viz.: Theodore Sedgwick, Dr. Silas Kellogg, Colonel Ashley, Dr. Lem'l Barnard, Mr. Aaron Root, Major John Fellows, Mr. Philip Callender, Captain William Day, Deacon Ebene Smith, Captain Nath'l Austin, and Captain Stephen Dewey." This committee reported as follows:

"The Committee of this town, Appointed to take into consideration the Greviances which Americans in general and the Inhabitants of this Province in particular labor under, and to make a Draught of such proceedings as they think are necessary for this Town in these critical circumstances to enter into, Report as follows, viz., that,

"This Town taking into their serious consideration and deeply lamenting the unhappy situation to which Americans in general and his Majesty's most faithful subjects, the Inhabitants of this Province, in particular are reduced, owing to the jealous Eye with which America has been view by several british Administrations, since the Accession of his present most Greacious Magesty to the throne and viewing with the deepest Sorrow the Design of Great Britain (which is but two apparent to every Virtuous Lover of his Country) gradually to deprive us of invaluable Rights and priviliges, which were transmitted to us by our worthy and independent Ancestors

at the most laborious and dangerous Expence Should esteem ourselves greatly wanting in the Duty we owe ourselves our Country and posterity, Called upon as we are by our Bretheren, the respectable Town of Boston, should we neglect with the utmost Firmness and freedom to express the Sence we have of our present Dangerous Situation, always professing, as with Truth we do, the most emicalable Regard and Attachment to our most gracious Soverign and protestant Succession as by Law established, we have with that Deferance and Respect due to the Country on which we are and always hope to be dependent, entered into the following Resolves, viz.:

"*Resolved* that Mankind in a State of Nature are equal, free and independent of each other, and have a right to the undisturbed Enjoyment of their lives, their Liberty and Property.

"*Resolved* that the great end of political Society is to secure in a more effectual manner those rights and priviledges wherewith God and Nature have made us free.

"*Resolved* that it hath a tendency to subvert the good end for which Society was instituted, to have in any part of the legislative body an Interest separate from and independent of the Interest of the people in general.

"*Resolved* that affixing a stipend to the Office of the Governor of the province to be paid by money taken from the people without there concent creates in him an intrest Seperate from and independent of the people in general.

"*Resolved* that the peaceful Enjoyment of any preveliges to the people of this provence in a great measure (under God) depends upon the uprightness of and independency of the Executive Officers in general, and of the Judges of the Superior Court in perticular.

"*Resolved* that if Salleries are affixed to the office of the Judges of the Superior Court rendering them independent of the people and dependent on the Crown for their support (which we have too much Reson to think is the Case) it is a precedent that may hereafter, conceding the Depravety of human Nature, be improved to purposes big with the most Obvious and fatal consequences to the people of this province.

"*Resolved* that Americans in general (and his Magestes Subjects the Inhabitants of this Provence in Perticuler, by there Charter) are intitled to all the Liberties, Priviledges and Immunities of Natural born british Subjects.

"*Resolved* that it is a well known and undoubted priviledge of the british Constitution that every Subject hath not only a Right to the free and uncontrolled injoyment use and Improvement of his estate or property so long as he shall continue in the possession of it, but that he shall not in any manner be deprived thereof in the whool or in part untill his conscent geven by himself or his Representative hath been previously for that purpous expressly obtained.

"*Resolved* that the late acts of the parlement of Great Breton expres porpos of Rating and regulating the colecting a Revenew in the Colonies; are unconstitutional as thereby the Just earning of our labours and Industry without Any Regard to our own consent are by mere power ravished from us and unlimited power by said acts and commissions put into the hands of Ministeral hirelings are the Deprivation of our inestimable and constitutional priviledge, a trial by Jury, the determanation of our property by a single Judge paid by one party by Money illegally taken from the other for that purpos, and the insulting Diference made between british and American Subjects are matters truly greavious and clearly evince a Disposition to Rule with the Iron Rod of Power.

"*Resolved* that the interduction of civil Officers unknown in the Charter of this Province with powers which Render Property, Domestic Security and Enjoyment of the Inhabitance altogether Insecure are a very great greavence.

"*Resolved*—that it is the Right of every subject of Great Breton to be tried by his peers of the vicinity, when charged with any crime, that any act of the parliment of Great Breton for Destroying the priviledge and tearing away Subjects from there Connections, Friends, Buisness and the possibility of evincing there Innocence, and carring them on bare suspicion to the Distance of Thousands of Miles for a trial is an troble Grevance.

"*Resolved*—that the Great and General Court of this Province have it in their power in consequence of Instructions from the Ministry only, too exempt any Man or Body of Men residing within and Receiving Protection from the Laws of this Province from contrebuting there equal Proportion towards the Support of Government within the same nor can any such instructions or orders from the Ministry of Great Breton Justify Such Proceedings (for) should this be the Case it will follow of consequence that the whole Province Tax may be laid on one or more persons as shall Best suit with the Caprice of the Ministry.

"*Resolved*—that any Determination or adjudication of the King in Counsel with Regard to the Limits of Provinces in America, where by Privite Property is or may (be) affected, is a great Grevence already very severely felt by Great Numbers, who after purchasing Lands of the Only Persons whome they would sopose had any Right to Convey have on a sudding, by such an adjudication been deprived of there whole Property and from a state of affluance reduced to a state of Beggary.

"*Resolved*—That the great and general Court of this Province can constitutionaly make any Laws or Regulations, Obligatory upon the inhabbitance there of residing with in the Same.

"*Voted*—That the Town Clark duly Record the Prosedings of This Meeting and Make a true and attested Copy There of as soon as may be and forward the same to David Ingersole Junr Esq, The Representative of This Town, at the great and general Court at Boston who is hereby Requested to consider the above Resolves as the Sence of his Constitu acts (*sic*) the Town of Sheffield and to the—*centituonal* Menes (*sic*) in his Power that the Greaviances complained of may be redressed, and where as the Province of New York, by the most unjustifiable Prosedings have by a late act of there general Assembly extended the Limits of the County of Albany East as far as Connecticut River and under pertence of having by that act the legual Jurisdiction within that part of this province, by Said Act included within The County of Albany have exercised Actual jurisdiction and the officers of the County of Albany without the least pretence of any Presept from the Orthority On this side the Line, by Color of a warrant, executed in that County upon suspison that a man had been guilty of a crime in this County, taken him and carried him to Albany for examination in Inditement crimes have been tryed, to have been cometted at Sheffield in the County of Albany, Mr. Engersell is here by requested to use his Utmost Influance that the Alarming consequences from such proceedings dreaded, may be prevented & That the Fears of the people may be quieted by a speedy Determanation of that unhappy controversy And where as it hath been reported that the support given by the great and general Court to the Judges of the Superior Court hath been in addaquate to the service performed, Mr. Engersoll is here by requested that (if this Report shall appear to be founded in truth) he use his influence Saleries may be augmented, to such a sum as shall be sufficient to support the Dignity of the office."

These remarkable resolutions, after being read twice in town meeting, were unanimously passed. The list of the names of the committee-men who drafted the preamble and resolutions, will furnish a clue, perhaps, to their remarkable character.

Theodore Sedgwick, a native of Cornwall, Conn., then a lawyer in Sheffield, represented the town several years in the Massachusetts Legislature; was a member of the Continental Congress, 1785–6; member of the State Convention for ratification of the Federal Constitution, 1788; member of Congress (at one time speaker) and a senator under that Constitution; subsequently judge of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts till his death, in 1813. It was he who first as a lawyer, then as a judge, settled forever the question of slavery in Massachusetts.

June 18th, 1776, the citizens of the town, in town meeting, pledged their lives and fortunes to secure their independence, and on or about July 4th, 1776, erected a liberty tree, which was cut down the following night. The man who prompted the act was discovered to be the village merchant, Dan Raymond. He was made to pass between two files of all the men and boys of the town, and humbly ask the pardon of every one. The man employed to cut it down was tarred and feathered, and, mounted on a raw boned horse, was made to visit every house and ask the pardon of the occupants. Dan Raymond was for many years a man of note and high standing in the town, and from the record one is compelled to conclude that the "Sheffield Tory" met with a change of heart, for, in 1780, he was chosen assessor, a member of the committee to "adjust town debts," and chairman of a committee to engage recruits for the Continental army; and his third son, born November 1st, 1783, was named George Washington Raymond. He built and lived in the brick house at the corner of Cook and Main streets.

News arrived of the battle of Lexington on the 20th, and in two hours twenty men collected, ready to march to Boston, and at sunrise the next morning the regiment of Southern Berkshire, commanded by Colonel, afterward General, John Fellows, was on its way to the scene of action.

General Fellows was born at Pomfret, Conn. He served the town usefully in various capacities; was a member of the Provincial Congress, which sat at Cambridge in February, 1775, a distinguished officer in the Revolutionary war, and for several years high sheriff of the county. He lived in the southwest part of the town, was an extensive land owner, and died August 1st, 1808, in his seventy-fourth year.

June 30th, 1777, the first town meeting was called in the name of the government and people of Massachusetts Bay. Dr. Lemuel Barnard was chosen moderator; Theodore Sedgwick, Richard Jacobs, and Col. Aaron Root were chosen a committee in relation to recruits or drafted men, and additional compensation was voted to that paid by the Continental government for a certain time.

"Jan. 9th, 1778, Theodore Sedgwick, moderator. William Bacon, Esq., one of the representatives, was instructed to use his influence in

ratifying the articles of Confederation and perpetual union published by order of the Hon. Congress."

March 17th, 1778, "voted to raise £500 to get a stock of powder, lead, and flints, and to supply their soldiers in the Continental service during the present year and that the committee chosen to provide for the families of these soldiers in the Continental service make such provision for their cattle as they think necessary."

May 16th, 1778, "Voted £30 to each Continental soldier raised in town, and December 3d, £500 for their families." January 16th, 1780, it was "voted to choose a committee to hire the quota of men required by the General Court and to give those who go into the Continental service for six months (in addition to the State's pay) forty shillings per month, in silver, or Continental money equivalent."

October 13th, 1780, it was "voted to raise the sum of three hundred and fifty pounds, new emission, to purchase beef for the army," &c., and to raise the sum of one hundred and forty pounds to procure clothing for the soldiers in the Continental army.

The records all through the war are filled with such votes.

In 1780 the first town meeting was called "in the name of the people of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts Bay." In the succeeding year, and subsequently, the time honored word "Bay" disappeared, and the style became "Commonwealth of Massachusetts."

Passing along these records we find minutes of quite another charac ter, grave and ominous.

April 1st, 1782, it was "Resolved, that in a Commonwealth to suspend the laws, and to stop the courts of justice, is of most fatal tendency to that County and ought by all means to be discountenanced by every one who wishes to support the liberties and happiness of the people," that the governor's salary, court charges, etc., were excessive and a petition was presented to the General Court. Berkshire being the most recently settled county of Massachusetts, the evils thus depicted bore heavily upon her, which finally resulted in the Shays rebellion, the only actual fight of which, in Berkshire county, took place in the northwest corner of Sheffield. General John Ashley, who commanded the State forces at this fight, was of the third generation of that name in Sheffield. He was appointed major-general of the Massachusetts militia by Governor Hancock, in 1780, and was one of the largest landholders in town. He died in 1799, aged sixty-four years. Just before the the close of the rebellion the period of enlistment of his troops expired, and they were preparing to leave the army and to return to their homes. The general (for he had no means at his command for retaining them) determined to try the effect of his eloquence. Accordingly, he ordered them to parade, and then advanced to address them. He reminded them of the situation of the country, a portion of the inhabitants in arms against the paternal government; a force of patriotic citizens with arms in their hands, prepared to crush them and sustain the government; the expiration of their en-

listment; the rumor that a portion of them were preparing to disband and return to their homes just at the very time when success was within their grasp. But, he continued, if there were any cowards in his command, any weak and timorous men who did not dare to stay and face the enemy, they were at liberty to retire; he did not want any cowards to stay with the brave men who were to stay with him and win the gratitude of the country. "Accordingly," he said, "I am going to see who are the brave men, and who are the cowards among you. I wish you to give me your attention. When I give the word, 'Shoulder arms,' let every brave man bring his musket promptly to his shoulder, and let every coward slink back out of the ranks." He stopped a moment to discover the effect of his eloquence, then drew his sword, and added, with a strong oath, "But, remember, that I'll run the first man through the body that leaves the ranks! Attention, fellow soldiers! Shoulder arms!" Every man's musket sprung to the shoulder, and not a soldier broke ranks. Whether the result was owing to the eloquence of the general or to his significant action at its conclusion, did not appear; but the soldiers remained with him to crush the rebellion in the county of Berkshire.

When General Ashley became assured of the patriotic determination of his troops he proceeded firmly and vigorously to enforce the power of the government. Pursuing the policy that was enjoined upon him he resorted to parley, and almost to entreaty, in order to induce his misguided countrymen to return to their allegiance. At last, however, his efforts became unavailing. The reluctance which had restrained him from using his power upon them was attributed to a fear of the consequences and an attack was made upon his force. He then saw that the time for energetic action had come, and at last he issued that famous order which has made his name famous: "Pour in your fire, my boys, and may God have mercy on their souls!"

General Ashley's grandfather, Captain John Ashley, was one of the original grantees and settlers.

His father, Hon. John Ashley, Esq., a graduate of Yale in 1730, settled on his father's estate about 1732, and often represented the town in the Legislature. Before the county was formed he was a judge of the Court of Common Pleas for the county of Hampshire. At the formation of the county he was appointed special justice in Berkshire, and in 1765 a judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Berkshire, in which office he remained until 1781, and was also colonel of the State militia. He was one of the seventeen who voted to rescind certain resolutions passed by the House of Representatives in February, 1768, which the British ministry regarded as treasonable and rebellious, and which the Governor requested should be rescinded in June following. For this vote he was severely censured by Great Barrington, one of the towns which he represented; but before the breaking out of the war we find him an ardent and active patriot, free from any taint of toryism. He died in Sheffield in 1802, aged ninety-three years.

Colonel William Ashley succeeded to the paternal estate of his father, General Ashley, and sustained the honored name which is now forever perpetuated in the cognomen "Ashley Falls," by which the region where the family resided is known. Last in the male line, he died in Sheffield, 1849, aged seventy-six years. Now after an interval of over 150 years the title to the Ashley estate in Sheffield is held by a daughter (of Colonel William Ashley) residing in the town of Westfield, from which Captain John Ashley emigrated over a century and a half ago to assist in the establishment of this then new settlement in the Housatonic valley.

The war of 1812 found little favor in New England, and this town took no further part than to send its quota to Boston in 1814.

The first post office in Sheffield was established in 1794, and was kept by Elisha Lee, Esq., in his office, which stood where Dr. Peck's house now stands. He was succeeded by Drs. William Buell and Nathaniel Prester, Edward F. and Richard Ensign.

Previous to the opening of the Berkshire Railroad, in 1841, a mail stage passed back and forth through the town from Hartford to Albany every day (Sundays excepted) half the year, and during the other half, every other day, and much of the travel from Vermont and the upper part of the county to Hartford, New Haven, and New York passed through Sheffield. Among the early stage proprietors was Moses Forbes, of Sheffield, familiarly known as "the Deacon," and his brother Calvin, of West Stockbridge, and Richard Coles, of New Hartford, Conn. The deacon's three sons were drivers. During this ownership a rival line was run between Hartford and Albany, passing through Sheffield every other day. This line carried the mail. Among the owners was Mr. Harvey Holmes, now of Great Barrington, a native of Sheffield.

William Fellows kept the Miller House, now much improved, as early as 1800; Obed Bush, the old Callender Hotel sixty or seventy years ago; William Trowbridge, succeeded by Roswell Curtis, one at the Deacon Hoardly place, and one fourth of a mile south of this was one kept by Elisha Coles, now owned by George Blodget. James Curtis kept one near East Sheffield, and Giles Andrews is said to have kept one in the westerly part of the town. The first house south of the stores was formerly kept as a hotel by Major Eli Ensign. Josiah Kellogg, succeeded by his wife, Silas Collar, and Sylvester Kellogg, successively, kept one at the house on the Plain now owned by Mrs. Smith.

Never a manufacturing place in the modern sense, there was a time when Sheffield made its own clothes, carriages, silver ware, etc. Grist and saw mills were early erected, and fifty years ago there were two carding machines, two clothiers' works, and three large tanneries, one hat factory, two cabinet makers' shops, all abandoned now. Nearly if not quite a century ago there were two or more forges for the making of iron, one near Ashley's Mills, another on a small stream on the east side of the Housatonic River; but they were discontinued about eighty years ago.

Marble of an excellent quality is abundant in Sheffield. Quarries were opened at an early day, and many have, at different times, been worked in the town. Much of the marble for Girard College, Philadelphia, for the interior finish of the Boston Custom House, and for the City Hall and Court House in New York was obtained here. None of the quarries in the town are now worked. Since the great fires in Boston and Chicago the use of marble as a building material is less common than before, for it was found to be less capable than some other building materials of withstanding the effect of heat.

Lime has been manufactured from the marble here from the time of the first settlement.

Distilleries were established early, and spirits were, during many years, manufactured from grain and from cider, for use elsewhere.

The Sheffield Creamery, a mile east from Sheffield village, was first established by an association of farmers, and was conducted by this association for some years. In 1877 it came into the possession of David S. Draper, by whom it was conducted till death in 1885.

It is a depot for the collection of milk for shipment to New York, and the surplus milk is here used in the manufacture of butter and cheese. The establishment thus disposes of the milk from about 450 cows. The superintendent of the creamery is H. D. White.

At a town meeting, May 4th, 1861, Dr. Oliver Peck, moderator, W. B. Saxton, town clerk (E. E. Callender, Abner Roys, and Henry Burtch were selectmen throughout the war), it was voted that the moderator and town clerk petition the governor, in behalf of the town, to immediately assemble the Legislature.

Graham A. Root, E. F. Ensign, Zaccheus Candee, Archibald Taft, and Leonard Tuttle were chosen a committee to report a series of resolutions.

They reported, 1st, $2,000 to be raised to equip volunteers from this town; 2d, each volunteer to be paid $9 per month by the town; 3d, families of soldiers to receive "Comfortable assistance;" 4th, G. A. Root, S. H. Bushnell, L. Tuttle, T. B. Strong, and H. D. Train, to be a committee, with full powers to expend the money; 5th, said committee may borrow not exceeding $4,000 on the credit of the town; 6th, the committee to serve without pay; 7th, the town treasurer shall pay all orders of said committee; 8th, the committee were "to proceed immediately to form a military company." The resolutions were adopted with but one dissenting vote.

July 22d, 1862, a bounty of $125 to each volunteer was voted, and a committee of 14 was chosen to solicit enlistments and subscriptions of money to be given to the volunteers.

August 23d, voted a bounty of $100 to each nine months' volunteer. November 4th, $2,000 for aid to soldiers' families. April 4th, 1864, voted a bounty of $150 and to raise $3,000 for this purpose. December 13th, raised $4,000.

The town was active and patriotic throughout the war, and furnished 269 men for the military service, a surplus of eight over all demands. Four were commissioned officers.

In the production of men distinguished for literary and scientific attainments, Sheffield, in proportion to its population and educational advantages, ranks high; among some of the best known are the following:

Hon. Daniel Dewey was born January 29th, 1766, and settled in Williamstown in the practice of law in 1787. He was connected with Williams College from its earliest days, being first secretary, and then treasurer and professor of law from 1798 to 1814. He was an active agent in procuring the earlier grants from the State, and much resorted to by President Fitch for counsel and advice. He was a member of the governor's council in 1809 and 1812, of Congress in 1813, and judge of the Supreme Court from 1814 until his decease, May 26th, 1815.

Chester Dewey, D. D., LL. D., born October 25th, 1781, was a botanist and teacher, professor of natural philosophy at Williams College many years, principal of the Collegiate Institute at Rochester, N. Y., from 1836 to 1850, and professor of chemistry in the University of Rochester from 1850 until his death in 1867.

Orvill Dewey, D. D., the distinguished Unitarian clergyman, was born in Sheffield, March 28th, 1794. He was a son of Silas, and grandson of Stephen Dewey, one of two brothers, Stephen and Daniel, the first settlers of the Dewey name in what is at present Sheffield. His boyhood was passed on his father's farm. By the great efforts and self sacrifice of his parents he was enabled to enter Williams College, from which he graduated in 1814. After teaching and engaging in business for two years he entered Andover Theological Seminary. Before he left the seminary his belief in the prevalent theology was shaken, and when he had preached a year he declared himself a Unitarian. He was then employed as an assistant to Dr. Channing, of Boston, for two years. From 1823 to 1833 he preached in New Bedford, when, his health being broken by his labors, he resigned and went to Europe. In a short time after his return he was installed as pastor of the Second Unitarian Church in New York, November 3d, 1835. Here he remained for six years, when, his health again giving way, he again visited Europe with his family. After an absence of two years he resumed his ministerial work, but finding his strength unequal to his labors he resigned in 1848 and retired to Sheffield. In his retirement he prepared and delivered a course of lectures before the Lowell Institute, which appear in his published writings under the title, "The Problem of Human Destiny." In 1858 he took charge of a society in Boston. In 1862 he ceased to labor as a clergyman, and established his permanent home in Sheffield until his death, March 21st, 1882. He was a scholar, writer, and preacher of the first rank, an original, patient, and comprehensive thinker, and of a sincere, unselfish, and devout spirit. His love for his native place, and his interest in whatever tended to the improvement of the village, or of the moral and intellectual

advancement of its inhabitants, was unfailing. For the last ten years of his life he took great pleasure in the Sheffield Friendly Union, and as long as his health permitted lectured or read several times during every winter at its meetings.

Daniel Dewey Barnard, born in 1797, graduated at Williams College in 1818; was a member of Congress in 1828–30, 1839, 1845, and United States minister to Prussia from 1849 to 1853. He died in 1861.

FREDERICK A. P. BARNARD, S.T.D., LL.D., L.H.D.

Frederick Augustus Porter Barnard was born in Sheffield, Mass., May 5th, 1809; graduated at Yale College in 1828; tutor in Yale College in 1830; professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in the University of Alabama, 1837–48; professor of chemistry and natural history in the University of Mississippi, 1854–61; president of the University of Mississippi, 1856–58, and chancellor of the same, 1858–61. In 1854 he took orders in the Protestant Episcopal Church, resigned his chancellorship and his chair in the University in 1861, and in 1863–4 was connected with the United States coast survey, in charge of chart printing and lithography. In May, 1864, he was elected president of Columbia College, New York, which post he still holds. He received the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws from Jefferson College, Mississippi, in 1855, and from Yale College in 1859; also the degree of Doctor of Divinity from the University of Mississippi in 1861, and that of Doctor of Literature from the Regents of the University of New York in 1872. In 1860 he was a member of the eclipse expedition sent to Labrador by the United States coast survey, and during this absence was elected president of the American Association for the Advancement of Science. In 1867 he was one of the United States commissioners to the Paris Exposition, and in 1878 was assistant commissioner general from the United States. In the act of Congress establishing the National Academy of Sciences he was named as one of the original corporators, and from 1875 to 1881 was foreign secretary.

He is a member of many scientific and literary associations in this country and abroad. During his long residence of twenty years in the South he was actively engaged, outside of his immediate duties as a professor, in promoting the course of public education, both primary and higher; encouraging and assisting in all departments of scientific research, and promoting literary culture, by his own abundant contributions to the best literary periodicals, and by a vast amount of editorial labor. His "Letters on College Government," 1854, is one of the ablest treatises on higher education yet published. Other publications are: "Report on Collegiate Education," 1854, "Art Culture," 1854, "History of the American Coast Survey," 1857, "University Education," 1858, "Undulatory Theory of Light," 1862, "Metric System of Weights and Measures," 1871, address before the University Convocation, in 1879, on "Education and the State," and important annual reports in connection

with Columbia College, particularly from 1878 to 1881. President Barnard is one of the editors-in-chief of "Johnson's New Universal Cyclopedia;" and, as editor of the department of "Mathematics and Applied Sciences" in the Cyclopedia, he has contributed numerous valuable articles to the work.

GENERAL J. G. BARNARD.

J. G. Barnard, brevet major general, United States army, was born in Sheffield, Mass., May 19th, 1815 (younger son of Col. Robert Foster Barnard and Augusta Porter, his wife), entered the U. S. Military Academy at the age of 14, and graduated second in one of the strongest classes that ever left the academy. The "General Order" which is appended to this sketch shows the amount of military duty which he performed and the esteem in which he was held by his brother officers. A quotation from the *Army and Navy Journal*, announcing his death, is an evidence of this esteem. "If a marble monument should be erected, broad enough and long enough to have engraved upon its surface the record, in its most condensed form, of the life work of Gen. John G. Barnard, enough could then be read, not only to satisfy the pride of all his kindred who shall come after him, but to convey a lesson as to how much may be accomplished in the life of one man." A Christian gentleman is perhaps the fittest term to apply to him; the strong man, with the gentleness and tenderness of a child, were his chief characteristics.

Removed from Berkshire at such an early age, he always retained a strong love for his native place, and at the close of the war came back to it and made it his summer home. It is now his final resting place. After a most distressing illness of three years his life closed at Detroit, Mich., on the 14th of May, 1882.

He left four children, two sons and two daughters.

His brother, F. A. P. Barnard, the distinguished president of Columbia College in New York city, survives him.

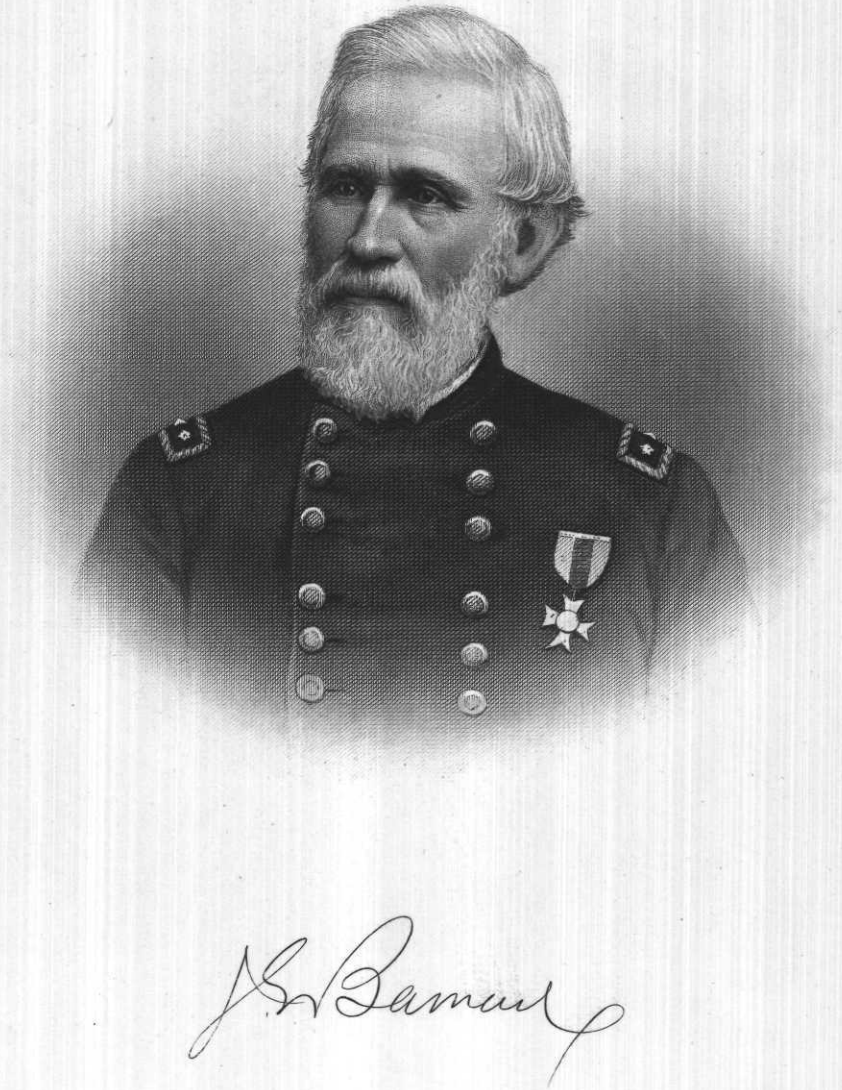
"HEADQUARTERS CORPS OF ENGINEERS,

"UNITED STATES ARMY,

GENERAL ORDERS } WASHINGTON, D. C., May 20, 1882.
No. 4. }

"It has become the painful duty of the Brigadier General Commanding, to announce to the Corps of Engineers the death of a brother officer, Colonel *John G. Barnard*, Brevet Major General, United States Army (retired), who died at Detroit, Mich., on the 14th inst.

"General *Barnard* was graduated from the Military Academy, and promoted to the rank of Brevet Second Lieutenant in the corps of Engineers, July 1, 1833. He served as Assistant to the Board of Engineers at Newport, R. I., 1833–'34; Assistant Engineer in the construction of Fort Schuyler, 1834–'35; on the fortifications of Pensacola Harbor, Fla., 1835; on the improvement of Pascagoula River, 1836; and of Mobile Harbor, Ala., 1837–'39; as Superintending Engineer of the Defenses at Governor's Island, New York Harbor, 1839–'40; of the construction of Fort Livingston,



Island of Grand Terre, La., and of Forts Jackson and St. Philip, La., 1840–'46, 1847, and 1848–'50.

"In the War with Mexico, 1846–'48, he superintended the construction of the defenses of Tampico, and surveyed the battlefields about the City of Mexico.

"He was Chief Engineer for the Exploration and Survey of the projected Tehuantepec Railroad, Mex., 1850–'51; Superintending Engineer of the Delaware Breakwater, of harbor improvements east of Cape Malabar, Mass., and of defenses of Portland, Me., 1852–'53; of construction of fortifications at the entrance of San Francisco Harbor, Cal., and light house at Alcatraz Island, Cal., and Member of the Board of Engineers for fortifications on the Pacific Coast, 1854.

"He was on duty at the United States Military Academy, 1855–'56, as Instructor of Practical Military Engineering, Commandant of Sappers, Miners, and Pontoniers, and Superintendent.

"He was Superintending Engineer of defenses of New York Harbor, and of the improvement of the Hudson River and of New Jersey Harbors, 1856–'57; of Forts Gaines and Morgan, Mobile Harbor, Ala., 1857–'58; and of the construction of Forts Wadsworth and Tompkins, Staten Island, N. Y., and of the inner defenses of New York Harbor, 1858–'59, 1860–'61; and Member of Board of Engineers for Atlantic Coast Defenses, 1857–'61.

"He served during the late Civil War, 1861–'66. He was Chief Engineer of the Department of Washington, 1861, and in the Manassas Campaign of July, 1861, being present at the action of Blackburn's Ford, and Battle of Bull Run; Chief Engineer of the Army of the Potomac, and superintending the construction of the defenses of Washington, D. C., 1861–'62.

"In the Virginia Peninsula Campaign, 1862, he was engaged in directing the Siege Works at Yorktown, and offensive and defensive works on the Chickahominy; reconnoitered and selected the position upon which was fought the battle of Gaines' Mill; reconnoitered the passage of the White Oak Swamp and the position of Malvern Hill for defense, and took part in the Battle of Williamsburg, Combat on Williamsburg Road, and Battle of Malvern Hill.

"He was Chief Engineer of the defenses of Washington, D. C., 1862–'64; reconnoitering for, and devising the defenses of Pittsburg, Pa., 1863; examining south shore of Lake Erie, to devise measures to prevent raids from Canada, 1863, and Member of the Board of Engineers to reorganize our System of Sea-Coast Fortification, 1864.

"He served as Chief Engineer 'of the Armies in the field,' on the staff of Lieutenant General Grant, General-in-Chief of the Armies of the United States, 1864–'65, in the Richmond Campaign, being engaged in the siege of Petersburg, and operations before Richmond, and participated in various engagements before Petersburg; assault and capture of Fort Harrison; combat near Hatcher's Run; assault of Petersburg, and its capture, and in the pursuit and at the surrender, at Appomatox Court-House, of the Army of Northern Virginia commanded by General Lee.

"After the close of the war, he was Senior Engineer of the defenses of New York Harbor, and in charge of the construction of the fortifications on Staten Island, N.Y., 1865–'66; Member of Board to conduct experiments on the use of Iron in Permanent Defenses, 1866–'67, and Member of the Board of Engineers for Fortifications and Harbor and River Improvements from 1867 until his retirement from active service, January 2, 1881.

"He was a Member of the Lighthouse Board from 1870 to 1879; Member of the Commission, on behalf of the Tehuantepec Railway and Canal Company, to examine the principal waterways of Europe, 1871, and Member of many Special Boards and Commissions for the consideration of a great variety of professional questions connected with the public interests Committed to the Corps of Engineers.

"General *Barnard* was promoted successively from the grade of Lieutenant to that of Colonel, Corps of Engineers, and Brigadier General, United States Volunteers. He received the brevets of Major, United States Army, 'for meritorious conduct while serving in the Enemy's Country,' in the war of Mexico, 1848, Colonel, United States Army, 'for gallant and meritorious services in the Campaign of the Peninsula,' 1862, Major General, United States Volunteers, 'for meritorious and distinguished services during the Rebellion,' 1864, Brigadier General, United States Army, 'for gallant and meritorious services in the campaign terminating with the surrender of the insurgent army under General R. E. Lee,' 1865, and Major General, United States Army, 'for gallant and meritorious services in the field during the Rebellion,' 1865.

"He was a Member and an original Corporator of the National Academy of Sciences; a Member of the American Institute of Architects, and an Honorary Member of the American Society of Civil Engineers. The degree of A. M. was conferred upon him by the University of Alabama in 1838, and of LL. D. by Yale College in 1864.

"He was the author of various works, among which are 'Dangers and Defenses of New York,' 1859; 'Notes on Sea-Coast Defense,' 1861, and (jointly with the late General Barry), of 'Reports of the Engineer and Artillery Operations of the Army of the Potomac,' 1863; also, of 'Report (jointly with General *Wright* and Colonel *Michie*) on the Fabrication of Iron for Defensive purposes,' 1871–'72; 'Report on the Defenses of Washington,' 1871; 'Report on the North Sea Canal of Holland,' 1872, and of other scientific and professional papers.

"A service of nearly fifty years in the Corps of Engineers has been closed by the death of one of the most prominent of its members.

"Of greatly varied intellectual capacity, of a very high order of scientific attainments, considerate and cautious, ripe in experience, sound in judgment General *Barnard* has executed the important duties with which he has been charged during his long and useful life, with conscientious care and regard for the public interests, and with an enthusiastic devotion to his profession. His corps, the army, and the country, are his debtors.

"Modest and retiring in disposition, considerate and courteous, warm in his sympathies and affections, our deceased associate will be missed as few are missed, and his name, which will be held as one of the foremost names of the Corps of Engineers, will be cherished with peculiar love and affection by his brother officers.

"As a testimonial of respect for the deceased, the officers of the Corps will wear the usual badge of mourning for thirty days.

"By command of Brig. Gen. WRIGHT:

"GEORGE H. ELLIOT.
"Major of Engineers."

### EDMUND S. JANES, D.D., LL.D.

Edmund Storer Janes, D.D., LL.D., a bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was born in Sheffield, April 20th, 1807. He was the twin

brother of Edwin L. Janes, who was, during forty-three years, an itinerant minister of the same church.

Bishop Janes united with the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1820, and for ten years engaged in teaching, during which time he prepared himself for the legal profession, but in 1830, his mind having been turned to the ministry, he was received into the Philadelphia Conference, and in 1844 was elected, with Bishop Hamline, to the Episcopal office, in which he served till his death, which occurred at New York on the 18th of September, 1876. His friend and cotemporary, Bishop Simpson, in his "Cyclopedia of Methodism," pays this high tribute to his memory:

"Bishop Janes was one of the most remarkable men in the history of American Methodism, with no superior and few equals. He possessed a mind of a high order, capable of the broadest discernment and of the most subtle analysis. He was a model platform speaker, ready, earnest, and comprehensive, and a preacher of rare power and grasping eloquence. As an executive officer he especially excelled, presiding with great skill and dignity, and attending diligently to all the details of his office. He was a man of inflexible principle, thorough, conscientious, and untiring in labor and devotion. He had a heart of overflowing sympathy for any who were in distress, and endeared himself to many an afflicted preacher by the kindness of his manner. One has well said, he was as practical as James, as cautious as Peter, as tender and loving as John, as many sided and comprehensive as Paul."

ORREN CURTISS.

Whatever others may think of New Englanders, it is not often that a New Englander derives anything but comfort from his origin. If this were a less just feeling than it really is, it would still be that patriotic temper which touches us all with manly pride. The twenty years that immediately followed the settlement of Plymouth were years of very active migration to New England. A little later, the civil conflict was opened in England, and checked this movement. The core of the population of New England was transferred in this period. Those who then came were preeminently the forefathers and the founders of the new States.

The Curtiss family and the chief families with which it has been allied—Stevenson, Jacob, Owen, and Standish families—reached New England in these early years of immigration. Thomas Curtiss (the name is so written by himself) was born in England in 1598, and probably came to Massachusetts about 1632. He settled in Wethersfield, Conn., in 1639, and later, in 1670, removed to Wallingford, Conn., where he was one of the first settlers. The first generation was born in Wethersfield. Three generations were born in Wallingford.

Jonathan Curtiss, belonging to the fourth generation from Thomas Curtiss, and grandfather of Orren Curtiss, the subject of this sketch, removed to Sheffield, Mass., about 1760. He married Mary Jacob, of Sheffield, in 1768, and came into possession of the farm of his father-in law, Richard Jacob. This farm was occupied by his son and by his grandson, and is still in possession of the family.

Col. Abijah Curtiss, father of Orren Curtiss, was born in Sheffield, June 7th, 1773. He married Betsey Stevenson, and died February 17th, 1834. Eleven children, five sons and six daughters, were the fruit of this marriage.

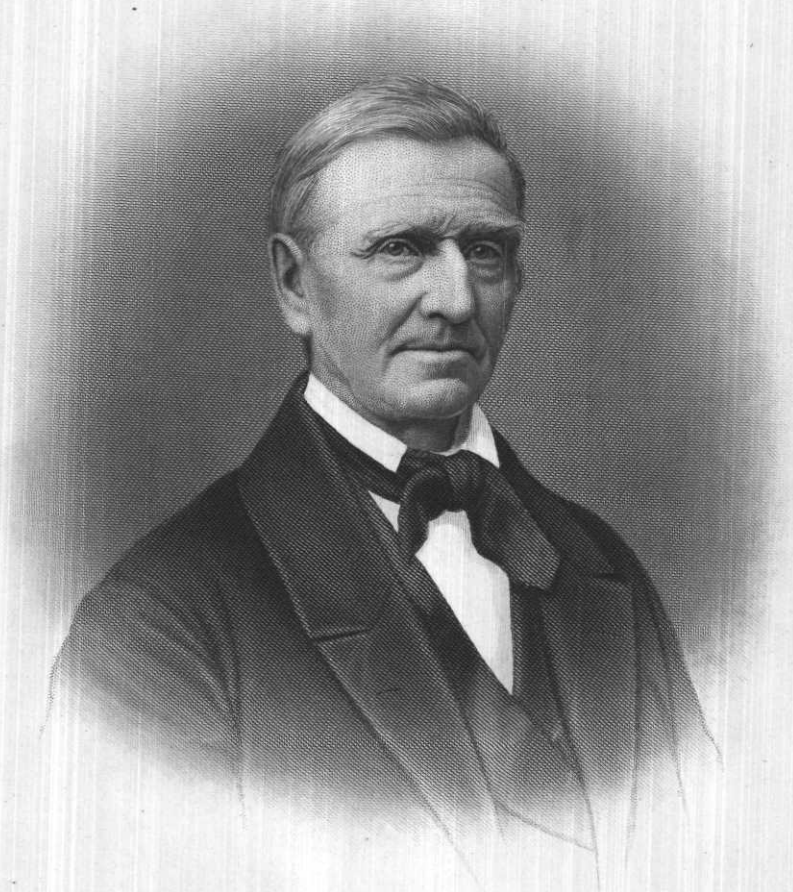
Orren Curtiss was born May 17th, 1797. He married, March 24th, 1825, Caroline Owen, daughter of Col. Ira Owen and his wife, Sophia Standish. The children of this marriage were five: Sophia, Emma, Abijah, Orren, and Frank. His wife, Caroline, died May 14th, 1870. On May 19th, 1874, he married Maria L. Hagerman. Orren Curtiss spent his entire life in Sheffield. His constant occupation was that of farming, though he added to it other branches of business, as flouring and distilling.

The sober thought and poetic imagination of the world have often lingered about agriculture as the primary, most useful, peaceful, and enjoyable form of human labor. Notwithstanding this deep rooted feeling, there has been comparatively little in the history of the race to justify this predilection. More often the work of the farm has been hard, grudgingly rendered, and ill rewarded. Perhaps there has been no territory so extended as New England, that has for so long a time, and in so good a degree, approached the ideal, and won for agriculture its true position.

The industry of New England was from the outset chiefly agricultural, and, though late years have brought a great change, there are still, as in Berkshire county, most favorable examples in New England of intelligent and prosperous agricultural communities.

The under mountain road in Sheffield has long been interesting from its beautiful scenery and well ordered farms. The Curtiss farm is situated at the northern terminus of this road, and is surpassed by no other farm on it, in natural and acquired advantages. An abundant supply of water from the mountain in the rear, careful cultivation, and a large variety of fruit, together with great natural beauties, suffice to make it a beloved homestead, a continual reminder of past labors and pleasures, and a perpetual scene of new gifts.

Mr. Orren Curtiss was preeminently a farmer. He possessed in a high degree all the thoughtful, careful, provident methods which belong to a good agriculturist, with those strong local attachments which make life peaceful and productive. He had also the very rare habit of mind which lies at the basis of a successful pursuit of science, that of seeing the right things in the world, and drawing the right conclusions from them. He was an excellent and constant observer of plants and animals; and, as is necessarily the case in such observation, knew how to turn his facts into lines of action. He was a farmer by habit of body and of mind, and exerted a very wide influence among farmers, by whom he was extendedly known. He was active in the formation of the central and southern agricultural societies of Berkshire, contributed in many ways



Yours Affectionately
Dean Curtis

Engd by H. H. Bolls Sons, New York.

to their support, and was in faithful attendance on them during a long series of years.

There are few, if any, members of these societies who have taken an equal interest in them, or have received as many prizes as he, on as great a variety of products, and with as uniform fitness of reward. His fresh and thoughtful methods in agriculture fitted him not only to do his own work well, but to be a constant reminder of excellence to others. He ever rendered them willing aid in all forms of improvement. He was precisely such a man as every agricultural community calls for; working in quiet and steady conflict with all indolent, ignorant, slip-shod ways.

Merit of this order is rare, and not at once fully recognized. In the intelligence, independence, and thrift that he brought to farming, he was a model New Englander.

In no one direction did he do more for neighborhood improvement than in fruit raising. This was a passion with him. He was constantly laboring to increase the variety and quality of fruits, and his fruit yard was with him as much a place of daily resort and study, as is his office to the successful professional man. The under mountain road has long been famous for its fine orchards.

He was especially interested in redeeming waste land, and added much to the beauty and value of his own farm in this particular. In all these efforts he united ready intelligence with the most untiring industry. Crops of every kind received his careful attention. His interest in the improvement of stock, and the protracted attention he gave to the effort, produced in native cows an excellence that in the amount and richness of milk, will favorably compare with the great yields which have been obtained from imported breeds.

To these admirable powers of observation and reflection which made him so superior a farmer, he added high moral endowments, endowments closely affiliating with his occupation.

Somewhat diffident and retiring, he exerted his chief influence over his neighbors in conversation and private intercourse. In 1840 he was elected a member of the Legislature. Busy and self reliant, he never sought and was rarely willing to accept office. He was quietly conservative and democratic in his political creed. He was more interested in measures of immediate amelioration than in promised reforms. His sense of justice was unusually complete, and he strove to render fully and freely to every man his own. Strife of all sorts was very distasteful to him, and he shared in his own inner life the peaceful, progressive movement of nature, whose works he so faithfully studied, and loved so well.

He died December 20th, 1883, at the ripe age of 86 years and seven months, having through a long life of complete temperance enjoyed almost uninterrupted health. He possessed the warm regard of his neighbors, and the veneration of his own household. Among the farmers of Southern Berkshire his name will long be remembered as one of their most useful, widely known, and universally honored members.

JOHN LELAND MILLER, M. D.

William Miller, the great-grandfather of Dr. John L., was a surgeon in the British army. He was sent by the English government as a commissioner to adjust a question of jurisdiction between Virginia and Maryland, and during his absence he learned of political disturbances in England, which determined him to resign his commission and remain in America. He settled in Warren, R. I., where the remainder of his life was passed. His son, William, was born in Warren, and became a ship builder there, but during the Revolution he was driven from that place and became a resident of Woonsocket, in the same State. During and after the war he was employed by the American government as a military engineer, and in 1788 he crossed the Alleghany Mountains and built a fort at Marietta, Ohio. After the completion of this fort he was sent with a party to build a fort on the Muskingum River, but none of the party were ever heard of again.

Caleb Miller, the son of William 2d, and the father of John L., was born in Woonsocket, in 1786. After the death of her husband the mother of Caleb removed, with her children, to Adams, in Berkshire county, where she died in 1815, upward of 90 years of age.

In 1809 Caleb married Nancy Mitchel, a daughter of Calvin Mitchel, who was of Scotch origin. Her mother's maiden name was Sprague. She died soon after the birth of Nancy, and at the age of three weeks the latter was taken from her birth place, Smithfield, R. I., to Adams, where she was adopted by her uncle. She died in 1850. Her husband survived her ten years.

John Leland Miller was born in Adams June 2d, 1813. He was of a feeble constitution, and during his childhood his health was so delicate as to incapacitate him for severe labor. His early education was acquired in the common schools of his native town, which, however, his feeble health never permitted him to attend steadily. His studious habits at home compensated in a measure for the lack of instruction at school. He was instructed in the higher branches and in languages by private tutors. He also attended during short periods at the academies in Adams and Williamstown.

At the age of seventeen he became a clerk in a mercantile establishment in the city of New York, but two years later, on the breaking out of the cholera in that city, his friends prevailed on him to remove to West Troy, where he was a salesman during a year, then purchased the business of his employer. Within a year his stock of goods was burned.

After an illness of nine months, he commenced the study of medicine. He pursued his studies during a year, at West Troy, then for two years as a resident student at the Berkshire Medical College, during which time he attended a course of lectures at Woodstock, Vt. He graduated at the Berkshire institution in 1837. He then went to New Orleans, and was soon engaged as surgeon of a surveying party at the mouth of the Mississippi River, under Captain Talcott of the U. S. Topographical En-

J. Leland Miller.

Engd by H.B. Hall's Sons New York.

gineers. Thence he went to Pensacola, Fla., and soon afterward sailed for New York, where he arrived early in November, 1838, after having been shipwrecked on the rocky island of Gun Key, in the Caribbean Sea. He then engaged, during five years, in the practice of his profession in Providence, R. I. During this time he was appointed surgeon of Gen. Stedman's brigade of State troops that were called out to suppress the "Dorr Rebellion."

Returning to Pittsfield he renewed his studies, and in 1844 he became professor of anatomy and physiology in the medical department of Illinois College.

In 1847 he resigned his professorship to accept a position in the army. He was appointed assistant surgeon of volunteers May 27th, 1847, and major and surgeon of volunteers July 13th, in the same year. He joined the army at Vera Cruz, Mexico, and was in active service till the close of the Mexican war.

He spent the two years following the war in Pittsfield, Mass., recruiting his health, which had become impaired during his service in Mexico. He then went to Illinois and engaged in practice during three years. In this time he purchased 1,100 acres of land, and established a stock farm. On this farm he also laid out the town of Fairbury, in Livingston county, Ill., which has since grown to be a place of some 5,000 inhabitants.

In 1855 he returned to Pittsfield, and in 1856 purchased a farm of 200 acres, now owned by Hon. Edward Learned. During his residence in Pittsfield in 1861, he was appointed surgeon of the First Battalion, Sixth Brigade of Massachusetts militia. He removed to Sheffield in 1866, and purchased the Mount Barnard farm, on which he now resides.

By industry and judicious investments Dr. Miller long since acquired an ample competence, and since his retirement from active business he has employed his income in the gratification of his tastes and the exercise of his characteristic public spirit and benevolence.

He was always fond of the sports of the chase, and now, at the age of more than threescore and ten, with his gun and hounds he traverses the valleys and climbs the mountain sides with all the ardor of his youthful days.

The improvements which he is constantly making on his farm give evidence of the fact that he is both a practical and an amateur farmer, and his many liberal public benefactions evince the interest which he feels in social and esthetic culture among the people of his town.

He is noted for his hospitality and his fondness for the society of intelligent and cultured people. His inflexible integrity is one of his distinguishing characteristics.

Of his high professional character it is hardly necessary to speak. The positions in which he has been placed, to which allusion has already been made, certainly indicate the esteem in which he was held by those competent to judge of his ability. Besides occupying these positions he has been president of the Berkshire District Medical Society, president

of the Alumni Association of Berkshire Medical College, and he is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society.

He has been many times called by his fellow citizens of Sheffield to occupy positions of trust in the town, and in 1876 he was made president of the Housatonic Agricultural Society. This was at a time of temporary depression in the financial affairs of the society, and by his judicious management full prosperity was restored.

His wife, to whom he was married in 1862, was Julia Atkins, of Fairbury, Ill. She is a direct descendant of John Alden, who came to America in the *Mayflower*. She is a woman of superior intellectual endowment, and is highly educated.

# CHAPTER XXIX.

## TOWN OF STOCKBRIDGE.

By E. W. B. Canning.

Scenery and Natural Features.—The Aborigines.—Western Massachusetts Prior to 1720.—The Two First Grants in the Housatonic Valley.—Plans for Establishing a Mission.—Selection of a Missionary.—A New Township Proposed.—Progress of the Mission.—Family and Boarding Schools Projected.—The Mission Under Edwards and West.—Summary of the Mission and its Results.—The Municipality.—Highways.—Allotting Individual Grants.—Mr. Edwards' Ministry.—Rev. Dr. West's Ministry.—Successors of Dr. West.—Other Religious Societies.

"Scenes must be beautiful, which, daily viewed,
Please daily, and whose novelty survives
Long knowledge and the scrutiny of years—
Praise justly due to those that I describe."

—*Cowper's Task.*

AN eminent son of Stockbridge of a past generation, though for many years of his later life a resident elsewhere, escorted his bride, who was an entire stranger to Berkshire, on her first visit to his native town. He planned that his arrival should occur at sunset of a bright day in the time of apple blossoming, and over the hill that rises north of the village. Its wondrous panoramic beauty and its homes nestled among the elms and maples of its quiet streets, first seen in the acme of loveliness both of season and hour, left an indelible impression upon her memory, and, thirty years afterward, engoldened the last words of life which went out in delirium. Had she confused the unforgotten beauty of that primal look over the valley with the glories of the better land on whose shadowy borders she was lingering?

It might well have been so; for the unusual attractions of the scene are apparent, not only to its citizens, but to the chance visitor and to the quiet-seeking sojourner escaping the whirl of metropolitan life. G. P. R. James, the novelist, a world-wide traveler, who purchased a site for the home of his age in Stockbridge, in giving the reason for his selection here, remarked that he had known many localities where individual features constituting landscape pageantry were vastly more imposing; but that

nowhere had he seen the most desirable of them all grouped in a combination so charming and complete.

Stockbridge is a valley town lying between the two divisional ranges of the Green Mountains—the Taconic and Hoosac, as they trend from the north toward Long Island Sound. The height of the village street above tide water at Boston is 820 feet; while Monument Mountain rises 500 feet higher and about 1,300 above the sea. Its population, which, for nearly half a century prior to 1820, was between 1,300 and 1,500, stood in 1880 at 2,257. Its three villages are Curtisville at the north, Glendale at the west, and "*The Plain*" at the southeast. All these have post offices. The Housatonic River, entering from the east, flows in a tortuous course west and north; then turning at a somewhat abrupt angle just above Glendale, leaves the town in a southerly direction at its southwest corner. As it descends about 900 feet from Pittsfield to Canaan Falls, large use of its power has been made for more than a century for manufacturing purposes; otherwise contributing more to the beauty of the scenery than to municipal convenience. The surface of the township is diversified by three noted lakes—the largest, Mahkeenac, at the north, covering about 500 acres. Its neighbor, Lake Averic, half a mile southwest of it, spreads some 50 to 60 acres of surface, and lastly, Mohawk, a mile northwest of Glendale, comprises about 22 acres. Another sheet, about the size of the last named, called Smith's Pond, lies on the northeast border, which, together with Lakes Mahkeenac and Averic, has been stocked by the fish commissioners of the State. The outlets of all of them are into the Housatonic, and are utilized more or less for turning machinery.

The land along the river is alluvial meadow, and most of the town is underlaid by limestone. The village lies upon a terrace about twenty feet above the river on a level plain a mile in length. In its rear rises an elevated plateau of 180 feet in altitude, and stretches off toward Lenox with a rolling surface of lawn, field, and forest. From this crest the local geography of the valley and its surroundings may be studied under the combined charms of grandeur and beauty. The wooded foot hills of the Taconic range slope more or less abruptly toward the lake and rivers, broken by the deep gorge through which the highway runs to West Stockbridge. The curve of the Housatonic may be traced along the meadows, glinting through its fringe of willows and gracefully bending toward Glendale. Rattlesnake Peak—the Deowcook of the Indians—rears its craggy front on the northeast; Wnauticook answers its defiance on the west; while Monument, famed in legend and in song, with its ragged curtain of rock shuts in the southwest prospect, save the blue dome of Mount Washington far beyond. Southeastwardly the hills rise rather sharply to another plateau called Beartown, and in the interval between them and Monument are discernible the dimmer heights which overlook northern Connecticut. A spur of the Beartown Hills projects into the valley to the verge of the river and within half a mile of the village. This has been thrice cleft by some geologic convulsion, the lowest fissure constituting Ice

Glen, weird and wild, and one of the "lions" of the varied scenery. The second rise is a notable peak called "Laura's Rest," on which its owner, Hon. D. D. Field, has erected an observatory.

The valley thus described, with its prolongation through the towns of Great Barrington and Sheffield, was, when first known to the whites, the home of one of the most interesting tribes of Indians of which we have any knowledge, and their history is so interwoven with that of Stockbridge that some preliminary account of them is indispensable to the accuracy and completeness of any annalist of the Housatonic valley.

They appear to have belonged to the Algonquin branch of the American Indians, but their origin is lost in the mists of the past. One of them, Henry Aupaumut, who was educated at the Stockbridge Mission, and who afterward became a sachem, collected the tribal traditions of his people in a monograph which President Dwight mentions as having seen complete. When it fell under the inspection of the present writer it lacked its first and last leaves. Aupaumut supports the theory of the Asiatic origin of the American race, asserting it to be a tenet of his tribe that their ancestors "crossed the great water at the place where this and the other country are nearly connected" (Behring's Straits?); that, after their arrival in the Northwest, pursuit of sustenance compelled a wide dispersion over the land, with a constant trend eastward, until they reached the Hudson River, where, finding land fertile and game abundant, they made its vicinity the home of which the whites found them in possession. According to the peculiar ethnological tenets of our aborigines, the Delawares were the godfathers, the Shawanese and Oneidas the younger brothers, and the Mohawks, Onondagas, Cayugas, and Senecas the uncles of the Muk-he-kan-ew, or Stockbridge Indians, and they are respectively so addressed in all the oratory around their mutual council fires. The name Mukhekanew is said to signify "The people of the ever flowing waters."

The ancient connection—but not identity—of the Stockbridges and Mohawks is substantiated by a *treaty made under the superintendence of Sir William Johnson (his majesty's superintendent of Indian affairs in America), at Fort Stanwix (now Rome, N. Y.) on the 30th of September, 1768. By this compact all title to the lands lying east of the Hudson, Wood Creek, and Lake Champlain as far north as Otter Creek, except such as had already been sold by the Mohawks, was released to the Stockbridges. One clause of the document seems to identify the Schaghticokes with the Stockbridge Indians, but the signers are respectively denominated Mohawks and Stockbridges—three of each contracting party—those of the latter being "Jacob," "John," and "Solomon." The aboriginal surnames are undoubtedly Naunaumphtanuc, Konkapot, and Unhaunaunwaunut, or "King Solomon"—three sachems of the tribe.

*For the knowledge of this treaty, which has seemingly hitherto escaped public notice, I am indebted to Frank L. Pope, Esq., of Elizabethtown, N. J., who has furnished me with a copy.

The settlers of Bennington, Vt., priorily had acknowledged this proprietorship; for a delegation of them visited Stockbridge in 1767 to secure just title to their prospective farms.

Until the second decade of the last century, the western portion of Massachusetts remained an unbroken wilderness, with scarcely a white settler between the Connecticut River and the Dutch manors on the upper Hudson. Hampshire county nominally covered all the forested solitude to the somewhat misty boundary of New York. The Housatonic Indians were scattered in uncertain numbers mainly within the present territory of Stockbridge, Great Barrington, and Sheffield. These towns were yet undreamed of, and over their unmapped wastes still roamed the untaught savage in all the wildness of unrestrained freedom. In what is now Stockbridge, a single Dutchman, named Van Valkenburg, obtained a livelihood by bartering whiskey and trinkets with the Indians for the products of the chase; while a very few others of the same nationality claimed possessions along the intervale below. Many of the difficulties in locating and allotting the subsequent grants of townships arose from the extinction of the titles, real or pretended, of these Teutonic "squatters."

In 1722, Joseph Parsons and 176 other residents of Hampshire county petitioned the General Court of Massachusetts for two townships upon the Housatonic River. The petition was granted that year and a committee appointed to effect the purchase from the natives, divide the tract, and open the way for settlement. The result of this action was the laying out of the "Upper and Lower Housatonic Grants"—the embryos of several future towns. The townships were to be each seven miles square; but the territory actually laid out under the legislative act was greatly in excess of the grant, embracing what are now Sheffield, Great Barrington, Mt. Washington, Egremont, the most of Alford, with much of Stockbridge, West Stockbridge, and Lee. To ratify this bargain Konkapot and twenty others of his tribe met the commissioners at Westfield, April 24th, 1724. The consideration paid was "£460 in money, 3 barrels of cyder and 30 quarts of rum."

The Indians of the valley at this period, comprising about twenty families, lived mostly in Sheffield, Great Barrington, and Stockbridge. In the above mentioned sale they reserved for themselves a certain district on the boundary line of the two grants, where they might pursue the little agriculture their simple wants required, depending mainly for their support upon the forest and stream for remaining supplies. But the attention of sundry Christian philanthropists in the Connecticut River valley was just now enlisted in their favor with results of important bearing on their future welfare.

Rev. Samuel Hopkins, of West Springfield—the real founder of the Housatonic Mission—becoming greatly interested in these neglected natives, called on Col. John Stoddard, of Northampton, one of the Indian commissioners of the province, in March, 1734, and conferred with

him concerning a plan for their instruction and betterment. Rev. Stephen Williams, of Longmeadow, was taken into their counsels, and through these gentlemen application was made to the board of commissioners for Indian affairs at Boston. The latter body held funds contributed in Great Britain to the "Society for the Promotion of the Gospel in Foreign Parts," which they desired to render available for the enterprise proposed.

By these officials Messrs. Hopkins and Williams were requested to visit and confer with the Indians on the subject. At a preliminary consultation with Konkapot through an interpreter, that sachem expressed his personal willingness to receive instruction, but deferred to the opinions of his people as they should be expressed around a proposed council-fire. The occasion took place at the "Great Wigwam" in the present village of Great Barrington, July 8th, 1734. Hither the reverend emissaries had arrived, after a tedious two days' toil through "the great and howling wilderness," and one night's lodging in the forest. For four days the pros and cons of the projected mission were discussed between its designers and the sages of the tribe. At length, all queries and obstacles being satisfactorily answered and removed, it was resolved that permission be given and preparations made to accomplish the plan.

The two head men of the tribe at this council were remarkable individuals, and would be so regarded in any assembly of civilized men. Konkapot and Umpachenee had received from Provincial Governor Belcher, the former a captain's and the latter a lieutenant's commission in the British service, in testimony of their past good will toward the English and with a view to the security of their future friendship in the ever recurring wrangles of that nation with the French over their American possessions. Konkapot was endorsed by the commissioners as "a strictly temperate, a very just and upright man in his dealings; a man of prudence and industrious in business." He manifested more personal anxiety for the improvement of his people than his associate, whose objections were prompted by certain Dutch traders, who foresaw an impaired market for their whiskey in a missionary settlement. But the final resolve in favor of the experiment was unanimous.

The preliminaries having resulted thus auspiciously, the next step was the procurement of a suitable man to inaugurate the work. Rev. Messrs. Williams and Bull, of Westfield, were empowered by the commissioners to provide for this, and he was shortly found in Mr. John Sergeant, of Newark, N. J., a graduate of Yale, and then officiating there as tutor. He avowed his willingness to devote his life and labors to the red men, and made his first visit to the locality in October, 1734. He addressed the Indians through an interpreter and made a favorable impression. With willing hands they brought material and soon had a rude building completed to serve the two-fold purpose of a school and a church. To facilitate operations the Indians from the lower (Sheffield) and from the upper (Stockbridge) lodges were gathered into the vicinity of the new

center (Great Barrington), and Sergeant opened his school with twenty-five pupils, preaching on Sundays, and remained until December. Then, having procured as substitute in his school Mr. Timothy Woodbridge, of West Springfield, he returned to finish out his four years' official engagement at Yale, taking with him two native boys—sons of Konkapot and Umpachenee—for private instruction.

In July, 1735, Sergeant returned and took up his life's work with the Indians. On August 31st of that year he received ordination at Deerfield, at a convention composed of Governor Belcher, a large committee of the House of Representatives, and a numerous delegation of his adopted people, who gave formal assent to his reception as their spiritual guide and teacher.

The initiatory operations of the mission had been instituted in the present town of Great Barrington; but meanwhile its originators and patrons had been devising a scheme to secure for its beneficiaries greater facilities for instruction and permanency. It proposed the laying off of another township above and adjoining the Upper Housatonic grant and the gathering of all the natives there; the erection of a framed church building, a school house, and residences for the minister and teacher. The proposal meeting the entire approval of the Indians, was next presented to the Legislature, sanctioned by that body, and Messrs. Stoddard, Pomeroy, and Ingersoll were authorized to carry it into effect. A township six miles square was surveyed, overlapping more than 9,000 acres of the upper grant. To satisfy the proprietors of the latter, compensation was made from unallotted lands in the two grants and elsewhere, the Indians aiding by the surrender of their reservation in Sheffield by the deed of 1724. All this having, with considerable time and trouble, been accomplished, the plan was perfected, the new township named Stockbridge, the Indians of the other localities gathered into it, and matters shaped toward municipal autonomy. By agreement one sixtieth of the land was set apart for the support of Mr. Sergeant and the same amount for Mr. Woodbridge. Four other white families were also to be "accommodated with such part as they should see fit"—a provision intended not only for the society of the missionary and the teacher, but to afford practical models for the education of the natives in agriculture and housekeeping.

Henceforward the history of this mission pertains entirely to Stockbridge, and its beneficiaries are so connected with its municipal affairs as to render it essential to narrate its results with some detail—albeit with a succinctness compelled by the limits assigned to this memorial.

Before the removal of Sergeant from Great Barrington he began to gather in his spiritual harvest. October 18th, 1734, Ebenezer, his native interpreter, was baptized and admitted as the first member of his church. This event was followed, November 2d, by the baptism and admission of Captain Konkapot, his wife, and only daughter, who received respectively the names of John, Mary, and Catharine. Lieutenant Umpachenee

and wife, with the wife of the interpreter, were received November 16th, and before the close of the month the infant church had increased to eleven members, besides nine other baptized. These converts all pledged themselves to temperance and held to their vows, no advocate therefor, in preaching and practice, excelling Umpachenee. Such was the status of the mission on its removal to Stockbridge in May, 1736, comprising, as nearly as can be ascertained, some fifty souls, of whom forty children and adults were pupils in its school.

In July of the same year Governor Belcher invited Mr. Sergeant and a delegation of his flock to visit him in Boston. It was accepted. The guests were cordially received, Umpachenee making an eloquent speech and presenting the governor with fifty-two square miles of land, lying on both sides of the traveled path from the Housatonic to Westfield, together with a bale of valuable pelts. In return he asked for aid in building a church for his people. This was promised and the visitors returned, bearing presents of guns, blankets, etc., and a profound satisfaction with their new friends. The governor was true to his word, and on his recommendation the Legislature ordered a meeting house, 30 by 40 feet, to be erected, together with a suitable school house, and appointed Messrs. Sergeant, Stoddard, and Woodbridge a committee to see the order executed. Both these projects were carried out ; the church occupying the site of the new Memorial Tower, and the school house that of the residence of Mrs. Averill. The church was dedicated with abundant joy on Thanksgiving Day, November 29th, 1739. It stood about forty-five years, when, the increasing white population requiring ampler accommodation, it was removed and converted into a barn on the premises now owned by Mr. Southmayd. After another half century's use in this function, it was demolished and its oaken fixtures manufactured into various memorial articles for the curious.

The fame of the mission went abroad and many Indian families from over the New York and Connecticut borders came in to enjoy its benefits. Its members gradually increased until, at the general migration westward, they are supposed to have numbered about 400.

Soon after the removal to Stockbridge, Mr. Woodbridge married and built himself a house on the present premises of Mr. Samuel Goodrich, and Mr. Sergeant became a boarder with him. As the numbers and needs of his flock increased, the school was given in charge to the former, while Sergeant devoted himself entirely to the spiritual interests and foreign correspondence of the mission. He closely studied the native tongue, and in August, 1737, was able to preach and pray without an interpreter. Indeed, his command of the uncouth vernacular became so complete, that his swarthy hearers bore testimony that he spoke their language better than did themselves. His professional labors involved two sermons each Sabbath to the Indians and two to the English, besides Bible readings and exposition, and constant pastoral visitations. The natives were fond of singing, and excelled in it. The congregations were

summoned to worship by a large conch shell—still preserved—presented by a friend in Boston, and blown through the settlement by a strong-lunged Indian named Metoxin, for twenty shillings per annum. Konkapot also had a house erected on a knoll just north of the stream bearing his name, on the highway to Great Barrington, which was burned in 1814.

The mission had many friends and patrons both within the country and beyond the ocean. Rev. Dr. Ayscough, chaplain to the Prince of Wales, presented the little church with a copy of the Bible in two large folio volumes appropriately inscribed, saying, with a truly catholic spirit, "What if he be a dissenter? he is a good man, and that is everything. It is time these distinctions should be laid aside and the partition wall thrown down. I love all good men alike, whether churchmen or dissenters." These volumes have been religiously preserved by the tribe through all their wanderings, and are still in their possession.

Meantime the mission continued to prosper, constantly receiving accessions. In 1737, Yokun, another sachem, his wife and three children were baptized, and occasional visitors from abroad published its success. As an instance, a writer in *The Boston Post-Boy*, under date of September 3d, 1737, says, "I have lately visited my friends in Stockbridge and was well pleased to find the Indians so improved. I saw several young women sewing; but I was in special gratified to find them so improved in learning. Some of them have made good proficiency and can read in their Bibles and several can write a good hand."

In 1738 the Indians received from the patron society before mentioned $300, which was expended for agricultural implements and other necessaries. This year also Mr. Sergeant was married—an event which gave great joy to his people, ninety of whom attended the ceremony, demeaning themselves with great propriety.

The strongest obstacle to the good work was the natural love of the natives for intoxicants. But, by the constant efforts of their devoted leader, this vice was overcome and reduced to a minimum—a drunken Indian, during his day, being a notable exception to the almost universal sobriety.

"To do good and to communicate" has ever been a main tenet in the creed of philanthropy, and with its spirit Sergeant and his flock were deeply imbued. For the benighted red man elsewhere their sympathies were kindled, and personal efforts put forth for their elevation. Quite a number of lodges existed in and around New Lebanon, N. Y., which Sergeant with a delegation of his charge repeatedly visited. This resulted in the attendance of a daughter of their chief at the Stockbridge school, and his baptism with that of several of his tribe. Embassies from the natives at Danbury and Canaan, Conn., came requesting civilization and the gospel. Messengers were sent to the Shawanese and the Delawares along the Susquehanna, offering missionaries and instruction. The former declined, while the latter accepted the proffer, and to them, through

Sergeant's agency, went the famous Indian apostle David Brainard, who had caught inspiration by personal visits to Stockbridge and practice with the Indians at Kaunaumeek or Lebanon.

The success of Sergeant's enterprise greatly interested divers good men in England, and Rev. Isaac Hollis, of London, engaged to pay £25 per annum each, for the instruction of twelve Indian youths. This prompted Sergeant, in 1735, to organize a special school at Stockbridge; but the consummation was deferred until he had built his own capacious house in 1737, which is still standing, and now known as "Edwards Hall." The twelve boys came in January following, and Sergeant taught them personally for a year. But this addition to his other labors proving too great a strain upon him, several of the pupils were placed in families elsewhere for education and acquiring the arts of self-support, as General Armstrong in our time, with the same intent, locates the Indian pupils of the Hampton school among the farmers of Berkshire. The remainder became members of Mr. Woodbridge's school, the clothing of all being supplied by the Hollis fund. One of them became Brainard's interpreter in his labors on the Susquehanna.

Mr. Sergeant's next project was a regular boarding school—for boys first, and, when well established, for girls also, and connected with a farm of 200 acres, given by the Indians from their unappropriated lands. The proposition found favor abroad, Mr. Hollis turning his donations in support, and another coadjutor—Samuel Holden, Esq., of London—adding £100. To it, also, the Prince of Wales and his brother, the Duke of Cumberland, subscribed twenty guineas each, and other noblemen smaller sums. The English residents in Stockbridge gave £115, 10s., and the fund was still increased by contributions from New York and Connecticut. Trustees of this money were appointed and a school house 36 by 38 feet was erected a little south of the present residence of L. Tuckerman, Esq. To it, in March, 1738, were removed twelve boys, already selected and awaiting the completion of the building. Captain Martin Kellogg, who had been instructing them at Newington, Conn., accompanied them hither, and remained until superseded by Mr. Gideon Hawley in 1751. Proposals were made to the Six Nations in Central New York to send their sons, and to the Mohawks and Oneidas to remove to Stockbridge. They did not comply as communities; but individuals came, the number of Mohawks at one time resident here reaching ninety. Among them was Hendrick, the famous chief, who was killed at Lake George in 1755, in the same battle with the French under Count Dieskau, in which Colonel Williams, the founder of Williams College, fell. Various causes, however, chiefly Mr. Sergeant's death in 1749, and the outbreak of the French war, contributed to interrupt the scheme, and it failed before the establishment of the girls' department had been effected. Several of the pupils are enrolled among the alumni of Harvard and Dartmouth; among them John Konkapot, son of the old sachem, and Peter Pohquonnopeet,

subsequently a prominent man in town affairs and a deacon in the mission church.

The mission received a terrible blow in the death of Sergeant. His superabundant labors of fifteen years continuance at length induced a nervous fever lasting twenty days and closing his life, July 27th, 1749, in the fortieth year of his age. The universal anxiety and affection of his flock found expression in their daily gathering during his sickness, for prayer in his behalf, their lamentation at his burial, and their subsequent desire to be laid as near his sacred dust as possible, so as to appear in his immediate company at the final resurrection. His quaint epitaph in eight Alexandrine lines is said to have been written by one of the children of the forest, whose darkened soul he had led to the morning.

The leader had fallen, but his work went on. Jonathan Edwards, his successor (1751–8), assumed and conducted it on substantially the same methods, and following him Rev. Stephen West, pastor from 1759 to 1818, was the spiritual overseer till 1775. A school was continued under several instructors, among them Mr. John Kirkland, father of President Kirkland of Harvard University, and lastly, Mr. John Sergeant, son of the missionary, who removed with the tribe to the Oneida country in 1786, became their pastor in 1788, and died there in 1824.

It seems inevitable that when civilized and savage communities are brought into contiguity, the latter must yield and disappear. The whites and Indians have never flourished together. The English population of Stockbridge, constantly enlarged by births and immigration and territorially by the continual purchase by them of Indian lands, acquired in the course of years a preponderance both in numbers and in property. These, with other considerations hereafter mentioned, induced the native proprietors, in 1785, to accept the offer of their friends, the Oneidas, of a township on the latter's reservation in Central New York. In consequence, during the years 1786–8, a general emigration thither took place; a few stragglers only remaining, in whom the love of their old homes and the burial places of their fathers overrode all other considerations.

And here closes their connection with the Stockbridge history and mission; but it is not impertinent to say, in turning the page that records their remarkable story that repeated removals carried them to the banks of the White River, in Ohio; to Green Bay, Mich.; to Lake Winnebago; and lastly to Shawnee county, Wisconsin, where some 250 of them now compose a little Christian community, living a gradually fading existence, rich only in the sunlit memories of the past.

It is difficult to give exact statistics of the results of the Indian missions in our valley. We know, however, that during Sergeant's time the number of native families had increased to more than fifty; that they had assumed a stable character as a society; had twenty framed houses, and that many had made noticeable progress in agriculture. Fifty or sixty converts had united with the church, and 182, old and young, had been baptized. The church records of several years of his two immedi-

ate successors are lost, so that the subsequent increase is not now known. Those still preserved bear the name of fifty or more, some of whom were among the magnates of the tribe. But the value of this civilized native community upon our colonial border is better known and appreciated. Their friendly posture toward the whites antedated the establishment of the mission and continued without interruption till their removal from the valley. They were of more service than a line of forts in forefending the incursions of the French and their savage allies from the northward. In 1755, Governor Shirley had nearly every warrior among them in his expedition against Niagara. They were invaluable as scouts and rangers to the regular troops. At the outbreak of the Revolution they espoused the side of the colonies, sent a delegation of their number to the Provincial Congress, and tendered the services of the tribe in a speech of shrewd eloquence which was recorded as a lesson for declamation in the school books of sixty years ago. A company of them fought through all the war, threaded the wilderness with Arnold to Canada, aided in compelling the surrender of Burgoyne, and made the Jersey campaigns with Washington. Four of them were killed at White Plains, and others died in hospitals. In testimony of their devotion, Washington, on the declaration of peace, ordered the gratuity of an ox for a barbecue with whiskey rations, that they might celebrate the event after their own customs. The ceremonies were performed on their council ground at the slope of Laurel Hill, when, after abundance of good cheer, they shot, scalped, and burned an effigy of Arnold, and consigned the war hatchet to a burial that has never since known a resurrection.

Enjoying, as they did, citizenship coequal with their white brethren, we find their quaint, longisyllabic names among the officials of the church, and the selectmen, assessors, constables, and minor officers of the town. For aught that appears, they proved as capable and efficient in the performance of these duties as their coadjutors of a paler skin.

As originally laid out in 1736, Stockbridge was exactly six miles square, embracing 23,040 acres. In 1774 this territory was divided and a new township, six by two and a half miles, called West Stockbridge, incorporated, deducting 9,600 acres from the parent town and leaving 13,440 as its present area. Stockbridge was incorporated in 1739, and the original charter, bearing the signature of Governor Belcher, now hangs on the walls of its public library. It is a namesake of Stockbridge, Hampshire or Hants county, England.*

* The reason for the adoption of the name is thus suggested by Rev. Arthur Lawrence, of this town, who has given the subject much attention. A branch of the Woodbridge family emigrated from Andover, England, and settled Andover, Mass., giving it the name of their birthplace. Andover, England, adjoins Stockbridge there. Woodbridges from *our* Andover were among the first settlers of West Springfield, whence came Timothy Woodbridge to teach the mission school at Stockbridge. When the town was about to be incorporated, with a distinctive name, what more probable than that the two prominent men of the locality should be consulted, or that Mr. Woodbridge, since the name of his ancestral town had already been perpetuated in the Province, should have recommended that of its adjoining sister municipality in England, whose natural features its proposed namesake is said in many respects to resemble.

The four white families, besides the missionary and teacher, to whom lands had been allotted by the commissioners, arrived and took possession in 1737-8, viz.: Joseph Woodbridge from West Springfield, Colonel Ephraim Williams from Newton, Josiah Jones from Weston, and Ephraim (soon succeeded by his brother, Deacon Samuel) Brown from Spencer. At Mr. Sergeant's death the number of families had increased to twelve, comprising, besides those above mentioned, that of John Chamberlain from Spencer, David Pixley from Westfield, John Willard from Canaan, Conn., John Taylor and Jacob Cooper from West Springfield. Elijah, son of the above named Josiah Jones, born in 1742, was the first white male child who saw the light in Stockbridge.

By virtue of a provincial warrant, the first town meeting was held July 11th, 1739, when Ephraim Williams was chosen moderator; Timothy Woodbridge, town clerk; Captain John Konkapot and Aaron Umpachenee, selectmen; and Josiah Jones, constable. Thus was the municipal machine put in motion, its diverse hued materials from the start thenceforward working in complete harmony.

At a town meeting, March, 1744, the Indian proprietors were directed "to lay out 1,200 acres of land in one piece for themselves, and then the English proprietors to lay out the remaining part of their rights." At the same meeting a committee consisting of two whites and three Indians was appointed "to run the line between the Upper Housatunnack (Great Barrington) and this town."

Roads ere long became a necessity, and the earliest public ways into and out of the county seem to have mainly followed the old Indian trails. The first highway into Berkshire was built by act of the Provincial Council in 1735. It began at Westfield and passed through the present towns of Tyringham, Monterey, and Great Barrington. From this a branch was run, in 1742, to Stockbridge, leaving the forementioned road "about 1½ miles east of Brewer's Pond (now Lake Garfield) and tending northward through Tyringham Center and over Beartown to Stockbridge."* The remains of this road are still traceable near the acqueduct reservoir.

The first vote of the town concerning highways and bridges was passed at its annual meeting in 1744, when a committee was appointed to erect a bridge over the Housatonic south of the village. In 1762, Elihu Parsons and Benjamin Willard were empowered to construct another on the road leading westward from the Plain. Thirty pounds were appropriated therefor and a guarantee required of the builders for its safety for one year. Four pounds were also appropriated for an approach to it by a causeway. This bridge was rebuilt in 1771, and fifty acres of unappropriated land were ordered to be sold to pay for it. In 1745 it is recorded "that the highways laid out by the (word obliterated) be confirmed and established as follows." Then succeeds the record of the laying out of a plat 26 rods square, including the meeting house and the

*For this fact I am indebted to the recent investigations of H. F. Keith, Esq., C. E.

southwestern portion of the cemetery, and bounded westward by the premises of Colonel J. F. Dwight, J. C. Canning, and Mrs. S. M. Norton. From this as the initial spot, a road—now the main street—was located eastward to the grist mill on Mill Brook, now S. W. Comstock's; another tending north toward Curtisville and West Stockbridge; a third across the hill and entering the main road eastward at H. D. Cone's corner; a fourth, the present road from the Plain up the hill, and lastly a highway toward Great Barrington.

The primitive method of defining these roads is worthy of notice, and betokens the fact that the compass and theodolite were scarce implements in those days. Here is a specimen: "Beginning, &c.—and from thence to a white pine tree standing on the edge of a pond; then to a white oak; then to a black oak stump, both markt; and then to a white oak; and then to another white oak, both markt; and then to a black oak, markt; and then to a white oak; and then to a white oak, both markt; and then to a white oak markt; and then to another white oak markt, standing by a small brook"—and thus on for a foolscap page.

The middle road toward Lenox and that beyond the west bridge southwestward, were laid out and accepted by the town in 1745. The latter was directed to be a "shut-pent road" as far as its turn into the main road toward Great Barrington.

When, by the act of 1735, the township had been granted to the Indians, thirteen of them, as appears from the records, had claimed and received an aggregate of 1,670 acres—probably as an offset to lands surrendered in the two lower Housatonic grants. The six English families had, most likely, been allotted their one sixtieth stipulated portion. But, until 1750, no lots in severalty had been apportioned to the other Indian beneficiaries of the township grant. In compliance, therefore, with a petition of the "English and Indian inhabitants of Stockbridge," the General Court, by an order approved December 30th, 1749, directed Timothy Dwight to proceed thither, notify a meeting of the proprietors, ascertain their number, determine "by a major vote" what each one's proportion should be, choose a clerk, record all votes, and arrange for regular meetings and action thereafter.

In pursuance of these orders, Mr. Dwight met the proprietors June 11th, 1750, and proceeded to execute his commission. Besides the thirteen claimants before mentioned, forty-two others, with designations unpronounceable in these days, were enrolled, and one negro who had married an Indian. These all received individual allotments of from ten to eighty acres—mostly fifty—each, aggregating about 2,500 acres. This distribution comprised all the present village lots and lands abutting on the newly marked highways leading out of it. Indians from elsewhere were admitted to the same privileges with this proviso—"that in case the grantee or his descendants shall leave the settlement and remove from said town of Stockbridge, they shall not have power of alienating

or any ways disposing of said granted lands; but the same shall revert to the proprietors." No grantee could receive more than 100 acres.

The old "Book of Proprietors" records their meetings and proceedings for forty years, the last entry dating January 4th, 1790. Timothy Woodbridge was moderator and proprietors' clerk to the year of his death, 1774. The index contains eighty-four names of Indians and two negro landholders besides the fifty-five original grantees, showing 141 non-English proprietors from the commencement to the end of their tribal residence in town. It is defective, however, for one leaf, registering from R to V inclusive, is missing, leaving the exact number problematical, but warranting the assertion that at the time of their removal the Indian population was about 400. These records prove that gradually the outlying lands to the borders of the town were taken up by the original Indian owners, or purchased of them by the whites. We find occasionally recorded that, in consequence of lawful debts, more rarely of legal penalties for crimes, or as the alternative of imprisonment, paid or assumed by their English neighbors, a number of grants lapsed from their owners to their sponsors. Others were parted with through the Indian preference of the shining coin to possessions which involved constant and uncongenial labor; leaving it probable that finally by far the most valuable lands of the town became the property of their shrewder brethren of the paler race.

Of the white inhabitants the Williamses, the Joneses, in his earlier residence Mr. Woodbridge, and, in his last years, Mr. Sergeant, lived upon the hill north of the village. But the next comers located mostly on the Plain or not far out. The Indian dwellings were scattered—some on the Plain, others on the meadows near the river, and a few about Mill Brook. The site of Konkapot's house has already been mentioned. Kokkewenaunaunt, or "King Ben," a successor, occupied the present site of "Cherry Cottage," the birth place of ex-President and Professor Hopkins. He died in 1781, aged 104. Ten years previously he had resigned his authority to "King Solomon" (Unhaunauwaunut), whose headquarters were near the bank of the river opposite Laurel Hill.

In 1751 the town invited Rev. Jonathan Edwards, whom irreconcilable divisions in his church at Northampton had driven thence, to succeed the missionary, Sergeant. He accepted, and was installed August 8th of the same year. How much of his salary was paid by the Foreign Society has not been ascertained; but the town records state that "the English inhabitants will give him £6, 13s., 4d. per year Lawfull money," and that "the Indians and English will get 100 slay loads of fire-wood annually and carry it to his dwelling house in Stockbridge; that is to say, the Indians are to get 80 loads and the English 20."

Mr. Edwards took the house first built by Sergeant on the Plain, and erected an addition thereto for his growing family. He never fully learned the native language, but preached through an interpreter, and labored to have the Indian portion of his charge taught to understand

him in English. In a closet in his house, 6 by 15 feet, he wrote, in 1752–3, his immortal work on "The Freedom of Will," which was followed by "God's End in Creation," and "The Nature of Virtue." He reviewed and prefaced his treatise on "Original Sin," the "Harmony of the Old and New Testaments," and prepared for the press his sermons on "The History of Redemption." Edwards, like many other men of profound thought, knew very little of the economies of every day life; but fortunately his deficiencies in this respect were amply compensated by the eminent abilities of his excellent consort. It is said that he never knew how many cows he owned, and that he was so absorbed in his mental ponderings as to nullify the effect of the out-of-door exercise prescribed by his physician. A single anecdote in illustration.—At one time, riding on horseback, he took a path leading through a pasture, to which access opened by a gate. Here he encountered a lad who respectfully lifted his hat and opened the gate for him. The great man, who was never lacking in courtesy, recognized the favor, and asked whose son he was. On being told, he thanked the boy and rode on. Returning not long after, the lad was still there; the same proceedings were repeated and the same question again asked. Unappreciative of his interrogator's peculiarity, the answer was rendered with surprise—"Why, sir, I am the same man's son I was fifteen minutes ago."

It does not appear that Mr. Edwards achieved any marked success as a missionary, and indeed his metaphysical cast of mind might preclude eminence in that direction. But he was faithful in his spiritual labors and much beloved by the English portion of his flock; while the mighty products of his mind begotten here, though mysteries to the children of the forest, have quickened the thoughtful intellect of the world. Mr. E., after much hesitation, accepted a call to the presidency of Princeton College, N. J.; was dismissed from Stockbridge January 4th, 1758, and died at his new post, of small pox, on the 22d of March, following, aged 54.

At Mr. Edwards' dismissal the number of English families here was eighteen; among the later arrivals being those of Stephen Nash and Matthew Cadwell, from Westfield, Elihu Parsons, from Northampton, and Gen. Joseph Dwight, from Brookfield.

President Edwards' successor was Rev. Stephen West, a native of Tolland, Conn., and a graduate of Yale in 1755. He was settled over the Indian and English church here, June 13th, 1759. To the natives he preached through an interpreter until 1775, when that charge was committed to Rev. John Sergeant, a son of the missionary, who had learned their language with his own, and who followed them in their removal to the Oneida reservation. Dr. West was a Christian gentleman of the old school, eminent for his courteous manners, his profound knowledge of the Scriptures and ability in their exposition, and for his pastoral excellence. His ministry covered the Revolutionary period, during which his loyalty to his country was shown perspicuously in his leadership both

by precept and by example. For the sixty years of his office his house was a veritable "school of the prophets;" since in lieu of theological seminaries, then unknown, students in divinity had recourse to prominent divines for instruction. Dr. West's pupils, many of whom became celebrated throughout the land, were numbered almost by scores. His protracted labors closed May 13th, 1819, in the 84th year of his age.

During his pastorate, in 1784, the Indian meeting house was succeeded by a new edifice which stood half a mile farther north, on the town portion of the Field Park. In excavating for its foundations a quantity of bones was unearthed, supposed to be the relics of Major Talcott's battle in August, 1675. Some 200 of King Philip's warriors, fleeing from the Connecticut River valley for refuge among the western tribes, were overtaken and surprised "on the Ausotunnoog (Housatonic) river," says Hubbard, the historian, about sixty of them being killed and captured with the loss of only one man. Tradition has made this the scene of the incident.

The majority of the people of Stockbridge have ever been of the orthodox Congregational order, and, until 1824, the worshipers formed one parish with one house of worship. The growing infirmities of Dr. West led, in 1810, to the settlement of Rev. E. G. Swift as colleague, and the joint ministrations continued till their simultaneous dismission in 1818. Their successors in order have been the following: Rev. David D. Field, D.D., 1819 to 1837; Rev. Tertius S. Clarke, D.D., 1837 to 1850; Rev. Alfred H. Dashiell, 1850 to 1860; Rev. N. H. Eggleston, 1860 to 1869; Rev. E. C. Hooker, 1870 to 1873; Rev. J. C. Bodwell, 1874 to 1877; Rev. F. B. Perkins, 1880.

In 1823 a new house of worship became necessary, and the next year the present building was erected. In consequence of divided sentiment as to its location, most of the members of the society residing in the northern part of the town, to the number of sixty-three, separated from the old organization, formed a second society, and built another house at Curtisville. Its pastors have been: Rev. Nathan Shaw, 1827 to 1831; Rev. Joseph Hurlburt, 1838 to 1840; Rev. Joel T. Headley, 1840 to 1842; Rev. Ralph Smith, 1844 to 1845; Rev. Samuel P. Giddings, 1846 to 1849; Rev. Winthrop H. Phelps, 1849 to 1854. Since 1854 the pulpit has been served by various clergymen as "acting pastors" or "stated supplies."

In February, 1834, St. Paul's Episcopal Society was organized and held service in the upper room of the old academy until the erection of its first church edifice in 1844. Rev. (afterward Dr.) Samuel P. Parker officiated until 1846, except during two years (1834–6), when service was performed by Rev. Calvin Wolcott, who also taught the Academy. The incumbents since have been: Rev. Justin Field, 1846–1849; Rev. T. R. Pynchon, D.D., 1849–1855; Rev. J. A. Penniman, 1856–1858; Rev. Dr. S. P. Parker, 1858–1865; Rev. Henry F. Allen, 1865–1872; Rev. Arthur Lawrence, 1872.

A chapel at South Lee has, for several years, been supplied by the

rectors of St. Paul's Church, of Stockbridge, which also presented it, in 1883, with the organ formerly in use by the parent church.

During Mr. Pynchon's ministry a tower was added to the church in which G. P. R. James, Esq., then residing here, hung a bell, which was replaced in 1878 by a heavier one—the gift of Hon. D. D. Field. The first public clock in town was set in the new tower at its erection. The corner lot adjoining the church was purchased in 1854 by Mrs. J. Z. Goodrich and presented to the society. The old church has been demolished and, by the liberality of Charles E. Butler, Esq., and family, a new and beautiful fire proof stone structure has been erected. The corner stone was laid August 7th, 1883, by Rev. Arthur Lawrence. It is furnished by the same donors with a costly Roosevelt organ with all the modern improvements, and a chancel window, designed by La Farge, in memory of Rev. Dr. Parker, has been contributed by his friends. It was consecrated November 12th, 1884.

The increasing number of Methodist families in town caused it, about 1837, to be included in a preaching circuit. They worshiped in the old academy and in the town hall until, in 1883, a small but tasteful church was built on the northwest corner of the old Indian square, which was dedicated in October of that year. Its present pastor is Rev. H. C. Humphrey.

In 1860, the Roman Catholics built a commodious stone church on Elm street, in which a non-resident official ministers once each Sunday, as well as on the occasional service-days of that communion.

Mr. Robert Perry, who died in 1865, bequeathed $1,000 to the Baptist Society of West Stockbridge for a house of worship, its use being made contingent on their raising as much more within a specified time. Unable to meet the condition, that society proposed to the people of Glendale to devote the bequest to building a "Union Chapel" in that village. Money was accordingly subscribed to the amount (including the legacy) of $2,800; a Union Society was organized, and a chapel erected in 1876, on a site given by the Glendale Woolen Company. The legatees—its nominal owners—gave the society a perpetual lease of it, and services are held therein alternately by the Congregational, Methodist, and Episcopal clergymen of the town. In 1878, Rev. A. Lawrence purchased and gave the society the bell which had before hung in the tower of his own church.

## CHAPTER XXX.

### TOWN OF STOCKBRIDGE (*concluded*).

The Revolution.—The Shays Rebellion.—War of 1812.—Schools.—Libraries.—Laurel Hill Association. War of the Rebellion.—Improvements and Public Benefactions.—Early Families.—Colonies from Stockbridge.—Dwellings, Ancient and Modern.—Massacre of 1755.—Cemeteries.—Indian Monument.—Shade Trees.—Intercommunication.—Manufacturing.—Public Houses.—Other Public Institutions.—Miscellaneous.—Jonathan E. Field.—Hon. John Z. Goodrich.

WHEN the increasing aggressions of the mother country forced the people of the colonies to decided action, either of submission or antagonism, the citizens of Stockbridge remembered their birthright and promptly asserted it. It was then the largest town in the county, and here assembled, July 6th, 1774, the first county convention called to take action on the oppressive measures of Great Britain. Its deliberations occupied two days. The delegates from this town were Timothy Edwards, Jahleel Woodbridge, Samuel Brown, Thomas Williams, and Dr. Erastus Sergeant. Theodore Sedgwick, then a newly established attorney at Sheffield, was secretary. The proceedings belong to the history of the county, but it may be remarked here that the bold, patriotic tone of the final resolves is matched by the self-denial and devotion involved in their practical enforcement.

As events thickened and hostilities threatened, a committee of safety and correspondence was organized, with a corps of minute men, and the town was not unprepared for the consummation of April 19th, 1775. The battle of Lexington occurred on Wednesday, and the tidings borne by relay couriers, reached Stockbridge at noon on Friday. So prompt was consequent action, that on Saturday morning, a large portion of the Berkshire regiment, under Colonel Patterson of Lenox, took up its march for Boston. The Stockbridge contingent was paraded on Monument Square, and Dr. West, standing in front of the company, invoked the blessing of the God of armies upon the country and upon his parishioners about to hasten to her defense. Two regiments from Berkshire served in the war, and Stockbridge men, enlisted in both, made all the campaigns of the struggle. One of these regiments was stationed in a fort near the Charles-

town border to protect the provincials on the day of Bunker Hill. The other aided in manning the lines at Roxbury until the evacuation of Boston, when it followed the retreating enemy to New York, and bore part in the battle on Harlem Heights. Individuals from both of them, and from the Indian company also, which attended them, volunteered for the expedition under Arnold through the northern wilderness to Quebec. Among them were Thomas Williams and Jared and Elkanah Bishop. The Indian leader during the war was Captain Daniel Nimham. The remainder of the Stockbridge men marched to Canada via Lake Champlain and the St. Lawrence. They fought at the Cedars, were for a short time at Crown Point, and helped to fortify Mt. Independence overlooking Ticonderoga. They afterward joined Washington in New Jersey. When one of these regiments left New York it numbered 600 men; when it united with the main army it mustered but 200. Battles, prisons, and hospitals account for the rest. Stockbridge soldiers fought also at White Plains; shared in the conflicts on Bemis Heights and at Saratoga, and witnessed the capitulation of Burgoyne. They crossed the Delaware with Washington, formed a part of his famous surprise party on Christmas eve, 1776, and shared the hardships of the winter at Morristown, New Jersey. As late as October, 1780, they can be traced at the ambuscade and fight at Palatine, New York, where one of them, Daniel Churchill, was slain, and Josiah Bradley injured so as to have never fully recovered. The town not only furnished its full quota of men for the Continental army, but, as its records abundantly show, looked after the welfare of them and their families during their service. Of this brief mention must suffice in lieu of ampler details.

The first record of acts bearing directly on the war we find in the town meeting of March 7th, 1775. The Provincial Congress had recommended measures of autonomy traversing the royal regime and called for the expression of public opinion thereon. In this town the vote stood—ayes 42, nays 1. At the same time the selectmen were empowered to borrow £68 for the purchase of fire arms, paying the last provincial tax, and reimbursing Thomas Williams and Deacon Samuel Brown for their services in the Provincial Congress. Fifty pounds were also voted to procure ten tents for the soldiers. From this time onward till 1784 inclusive, some mention occurs in the record of nearly every meeting, of men, money, or supplies for the army and for the compensation of its representatives in the Provincial Council. Of the town's care for the families of its soldiers at the front, the following from the record of November, 1777, may be cited as a specimen: "Voted—to supply the families of non-commissioned officers and soldiers belonging to this town who have been engaged in the Continental army." "Voted and granted £80 for the above purpose."

In 1778 £36 additional was voted for tents and £210 to pay seven nine months' men. In November, 1779, the question was put to vote—"Whether we, the inhabitants of Stockbridge, do acknowledge ourselves

bound by the doings of the General Court of the State?"—with this result—ayes 66, nays, 0.

In 1780 the town voted to "enlist the men called for by the General Court and pay them twenty shillings per man in silver and gold, in addition to the Government's wages." Also "voted £7,000 for the purchase of beef for the army." This sum looks portentious; but the depreciation of the currency at this time was in the ratio of 72 to 1. We read, too, of commutations of ready money for "rye at $54, Indian corn at $45, and oats at $27 per bushel."

In 1781 money was voted to purchase 5,874 lbs. of beef for the army.

These are specimen transactions of those anxious years. Mention occurs of three, six, and nine months', and three years' men; thirty-four of them were ascertained and noted by the late Miss E. F. Jones in her history of the town, to whose researches the present writer is largely indebted. The loyalty and services of the Indian portion of the population have been already told.

Tories were scarce in town during the Revolution. In fact, but one pronounced case has been ascertained among its citizens. For him the ardor of his fellow townsmen made it so uncomfortably warm, that, to avoid anticipated and violent correction, he fled for a time to a hiding place among the hills eastward, where he was supported clandestinely by his family, until a larger charity for conscientious scruples softened the asperity of his neighbors to non-intercourse and marked contempt.

Nor were the women of the town at all behind the sterner sex in their devotion to freedom. Of this many a tale might be told of their manufacture of clothing and other necessaries for their kindred on their distant campaigns; of their devices to meet the lack of articles formerly imported, as for example, of molasses, by utilizing the juice of cornstalks and pumpkins, and of their personal labors in field and meadow, in cutting fuel and gathering crops. The still remembered "Soldiers' Aid Society" of our town in 1861–5 was a modified repetition of the devoted patriotism of the sex in 1775–83.

I cannot conclude our Revolutionary story without an anecdote or two of many in mind illustrative of the sentiments prevalent at that period. One relates to the embargo on tea, which was stringently enforced here, and verifies the rule by the exception. Rev. Mr. Kirkland was very fond of "the cup that cheers but not inebriates." At this time he spent a portion of the year as missionary teacher among the Oneidas, and on the eve of his stated departure on that service, he invited Rev. Dr. West to a parting supper at his house—that now occupied by Mr. L. Tuckerman. No tea was mentioned in the invitation, and so when, on arriving, the reverend doctor was confronted by the steaming urn on the table with its tempting odor, he was naturally shocked. But the persuasion of the time and circumstances induced, for once, a compromise of patriotism, and, the doors having been carefully locked, and the curtains drawn, they proceeded to the enjoyment of the *tabooed* beverage.

Scarcely had the first sip crossed their lips when a loud knock at the door upset their pleasure and the urn as well, which, in his attempts to arise and conceal it, the sleeve of the host caught and turned its torrid contents into his own lap. Close fitting small-clothes and stockings proved a poor defense, and for a few minutes the steps and demeanor of the victim were anything but clerical. The alarm proved harmless; but the expectant Oneidas were probably never enlightened as to the cause of several weeks' delay of their beloved teacher.

The second anecdote involves a sterner story. Early on Sunday morning, August 17th, 1777, the quiet village was startled by three musket shots in rapid succession. On looking for the cause Esquire Woodbridge and Deacons Nash and Edwards were seen in front of the latter's house (near the Soldiers' Monument), each with a musket in his hand. The sight of these paragons of Sabbatical propriety in such circumstances provoked much the same feeling as would, at this day, a trio of our reverend clergy prefacing divine service with a game of euchre over the pulpit cushion. But the abnormity of the affair was shortly explained and justified to the fast gathering citizens. A courier, despatched the day before by General Stark, had just arrived, announcing that the British were marching on Bennington, and calling on every able bodied man to hasten to repel the invasion. Anon forth came the yeoman soldiery and hurried northward to the scene of danger. Stark, however, had finally determined to fight with the reinforcements he had received from the upper part of the county; so that our volunteers had little to do on their later arrival, save to aid in pursuing the beaten foe and collecting the spoils of victory. One of them, Dr. O. Partridge, had the melancholy duty of ministering to the wounded Hessian commander, Colonel Baum, who died in his arms.

Berkshire was so generally involved in the events of the "Shays War" as to render any detailed account of it more appropriate to the history of the county. Stockbridge had its sympathizers with the malcontents—how numerous is not known. It is certain, however, that a large majority of its citizens sided with the government, and their loyalty provoked the invasion and plunder of the village on the morning of Tuesday, February 27th, 1787. A brief account of it as a local event is all our space will permit in this connection.

General Lincoln, commander of the State forces called out to quell the insurrection, and whose headquarters were at Pittsfield, had despatched most of his troops into the northern and eastern sections of the county to break up the haunts of the insurgents and arrest their leaders. To make good their absence, most of the regular militia from the lower towns had marched, on the 26th of February, to Pittsfield. This opportunity was seized by the rebels to gratify their greed and (as their cause was on the wane) to secure the persons of prominent men as an aid to better terms with an offended government. Just at day dawn, February 27th, a large party of them, led by Captain Hamlin,

of Lee, entered the village from the west and halted at the public house. Hence parties were despatched in every direction for plunder and the capture of citizens. Each man wore, as a distinctive badge, a green sprig in his hat, that of the government being a white cockade. The store of Deacon Edwards received their first attention. It was broken open and ransacked *ad lib.* The strong liquor part of its stock was primarily preferred to its other contents and appropriated to such an extent as to unfit several of the gang for the further march southward, resumed not long after. The house of Deacon Ingersoll was saved from search by the shrewdness of his wife, who presented the leader with a bottle of brandy. The dwellings of all the prominent men of the village and vicinity were visited, and their owners (most of whom were caught in bed) captured and forced to follow them under a guard of bayonets, and in an attire quite inadequate to the temperature of the morning. Dr. West's house was almost the only one left unmolested. Some few of the obnoxious persons they had intended to seize took alarm just in time to escape, albeit barefoot and imperfectly clad, to a temporary hiding place. Against Theodore Sedgwick they had a personal grudge, not only for his ardor in defense of law and order, but also as the leader of a bold exploit not long before, when, with a squad of forty-four mounted men, he dashed upon quadruple that number of them in West Stockbridge, in line of battle, and, with the aid of two flanking parties, routed and captured eighty-four of them with their leader. He was not in town at the time of this invasion, but his law office, containing the wardrobes of several students, was sacked and the unfortunate young barristers added to the number of captives. The plate and other valuables of his mansion had been committed to the care of an old colored servant of the family known as Mum Bet, whose heroic defense of her trust shamed the conduct of many of her betters on that occasion. She played the role of the taunting bravo. Physically impotent, but with the soul of a Judith, she armed herself with a heavy, old-fashioned fire shovel, and took her seat upon a chest which contained her master's silver and papers. When ordered to rise that it might be searched, she ridiculed the robbers in her own lingo for demanding the scrutiny of "an old nigger's box"—soldiers and white men as they pretended to be. She moreover threatened to strike down the first man who should lay hands on her. She won the contest and saved the silver. A fine horse which they loosed from his stall for the use of their leader threw the first man who mounted him, when Mum Bet ran, opened the gate and drove him out of their reach into the street. Two ardent young men coming in from the Lynch district during the plunder of the village, fired upon the marauders and were in turn fired on and pursued into a swamp in which they concealed themselves and escaped. With this exception no personal offense, other than oaths and unseemly language and the hurrying of their captives, was attempted by the invaders.

These proceedings occupied about two hours, when the spoilers,

laden with their booty, paraded their prisoners, to the number of forty-one, on the Meeting House square and prepared for their departure. Their march was toward Great Barrington, and to their demurring captives was rendered doubly grievous by the deep snow and the imperfectly broken roads. The relation of the subsequent overtaking, attack, and defeat of the lawless horde and the rescue of their prisoners, in the north part of Sheffield, belong elsewhere. Suffice it here to say, that of the two government men killed in the fight, one was from Stockbridge—the village schoolmaster, Solomon Gleason—and that the rebel leader, Hamlin, with fifty or sixty of his party—half of them as well as himself—wounded, arrived, that evening, as prisoners, at Mrs. Bingham's tavern in Stockbridge, the headquarters whence they had issued on their riotous debauch in the morning.

The crisis of 1812 found the people here, as everywhere else in New England, divided in sentiment upon the war question, the democrats supporting and the federalists opposing it. Numerically the parties were nearly equal and mutual feeling amounted to acrimony. The measures of Jefferson's administration had engendered this alienation, which was carried to an extent unknown to the most heated political contests of later times. It invaded the public school and even the pale of the church. The wealthier men of both parties bought or built dwellings, into which mechanics were imported from abroad to vote according to the prejudices of their owners; and one house still stands in the village which formerly was entirely windowless on one side, because its builder would not be debtor for light and air coming from over the premises of a federalist upon which they would open. As an instance of this rancor in religious matters, it may be mentioned that, when, in the autumn of 1814, the ministerial association of the county enjoined a day of fasting and prayer on account of the war, its public observance was not deemed prudent in Stockbridge from threats of interruption.

When, in 1814, the governor summoned the militia of the State to the defense of the seaboard, this town, as having the oldest military organization in the county, was required to send its train band entire, while drafting secured the aggregate in the other towns. One full company of infantry under Captain John Hunt was accordingly paraded, September 11th, and after prayer by Rev. Mr. Swift, left for Boston and a bloodless campaign of six weeks.

Lying on one of the lines of transportation of men and supplies for our northern army, Stockbridge was a place of activity during the three years of hostilities. At one time twelve sleigh loads of sailors, detailed for duty on the great lakes, made a halt here of three days on their route. The whole length of the county highway from Connecticut to Vermont is said to have been dotted with taverns, averaging three miles apart, which government teamsters and officials were sure to patronize for the liquid patriotism found within. During one winter the British General Riall and about thirty other officers, captured on the Canada frontier, were

quartered here. The limits allowed them were marked by notice-boards along the highways, which in prolonged perambulations, they are said to have taken up and carried before them, so as to keep within their parole obligations. The younger officers added an element of life and sport to the quiet society of the village.

The prices of commodities, of course, went "kiting" during the war; flour commanding $15 per barrel, coarse teas, $10, and the finer $15 per pound.

The date of schools in Stockbridge synchronizes with that of its established mission already noted. But the earliest educational efforts were, of course, for the benefit of the Indians. In 1760, however, the number of white children warranted an appropriation of £6, 10s. for the establishment of an English school. Two years afterward, £20 were voted, and in 1763, £30 were placed at the direction of the selectmen, who were ordered to procure a teacher. In 1764 two school houses were directed to be built, one on the hill and the other in the village, on the present grounds of Mr. F. J. Pratt. In 1769 the Curtisville District was set off, and the East Street in 1774. Gradually the yearly appropriation for schools increased, being £100 in 1783, and $700 in 1800. In 1840 the sum was $1,000; in 1860, $1,200; in 1869, $3,500; and in 1884, $5,000, which, with the superadded Williams Fund and the State allotment, will aggregate about $5,500. President Kirkland, of Harvard University, gained his first experience as a schoolmaster in one of the districts of the town. In 1799 a two story building, in place of one burned on the same site, was erected in Elm street, in whose lower room the younger pupils were taught, while the advanced scholars constituted a higher school in the upper room. Its catalogue embraces many eminent names besides those of Miss C. M. Sedgwick, with her brothers, Robert, Henry, and Theodore, the Field brothers, and President and Professor Hopkins. This department was incorporated in 1828 as the Stockbridge Academy, and its first principal was Major and Rev. Jared Curtis, afterward for so many years the effective chaplain of the Massachusetts State Prison. Here a class of hardy boys was annually trained for higher attainments at Williams and other colleges. In 1833 another building was erected—now a portion of the high school edifice—in which the academy was continued under different teachers until 1866. By an act of the Legislature, in 1842, the name was changed to Williams Academy, in honor of Mr. Cyrus Williams, who bequeathed a fund of $3,000 for the education there of indigent lads, besides an additional donation of a bell and philosophic apparatus.

In 1866 the school districts in the town were abolished; the intention being to concentrate the public educational facilities at the three business centers—the Plain, Curtisville, and Glendale. To complete the plan, an arrangement was effected with the trustees of the academy, whereby its properties and funds should be used in aid of the establishment of a high school to be supported by the town, although the population did not

compel such institution by statute law. Under the double style of "Williams Academy and Stockbridge High School," it has since flourished.

Out of the abolition of the school districts grew the erection of large and commodious buildings, at Glendale in 1868; at Curtisville in 1870; and on the Plain in 1872–3—all arranged for graded schools. Sectional convenience has, however, hitherto prevented so complete a centralization of educational matters as was at first contemplated; one of the old districts being still retained and several remotely dwelling scholars instructed in the adjoining towns.

Besides these public schools, numerous others, private, select, or family, have been opened and continued, more or less prosperously, for years, in town, at which pupils, both resident and largely from abroad, have been instructed in the rudimentary and higher branches of education. Two or three are, at the present, in operation, while facilities for private instruction in languages, mathematics, and music are obtainable also.

In this connection it may be mentioned that of the four students composing the class graduated from Williams College in 1795, three were from this town and the other resided half a mile over the line in Lenox.

The literary taste, in which the town has never been lacking, found general expression in 1790, in the establishment of a public library, which continued until 1822. It was supplemented at various times by a "Lending Society," reading clubs, and kindred associations, mostly for larger acquaintance with the journals—home and foreign—of the day. In 1814 another library association was formed at Curtisville, and later still, a juvenile library on the Plain. But the consummation of public desire in this direction was attained in 1862. In March of that year, Nathan Jackson, Esq., of New York, born in Tyringham, and educated here, in testimony of a grateful remembrance thereof, made a donation of $2,000 for a public library, provided that the citizens would add another $1,000, and erect a suitable building. Although the purses of the community were at that time heavily depleted for the expenses and burdens of the war, such was the desire to secure the proffered boon, that the conditional sum was nearly doubled, besides 400 contributed volumes. Mrs. Frances F. Dwight gave a corner lot for a site, and Hon. J. Z. Goodrich erected a building. In July, 1864, its doors were opened to the public with 3,000 volumes upon the shelves. One half of Mr. Jackson's gift was invested as a permanent fund for the purchase of books, and has now amounted to $1,300. To this the town adds, annually, from $400 to $600. The contributions of a "Library day" every year yield from $150 to $200 more. By these means the number of volumes has now reached about 6,000, and the institution has proved a priceless blessing to the schools and to the whole population. It is open every secular day and during two evenings of the week.

The natural beauty of Stockbridge is conspicuous; but, during the year 1853, Miss Mary G. Hopkins (now Mrs. J. Z. Goodrich) conceived

the plan of enhancing the gifts of Nature by the hands of Art, and of uniting every age, sex, and occupation in the undertaking. The most complete success rewarded her efforts. In August of that year a society was organized under the general statute of the State, called "The Laurel Hill Association," from the wooded hillock of that name adjoining the village and the former council ground of the Indians. The spot was the gift of the Sedgwick family, purchased for the public in 1834. The scattered sons and daughters of the town in all sections of the land volunteered their aid, and with an outset of about $1,400 in cash and a large amount of promised labor, the association was launched on its æsthetic career. In the more than thirty years of its existence it has expended about $8,000 in money and planted nearly 2,000 trees, exclusive of hedges. The results may be seen in the sidewalks, street crossings, foot bridges, village paths, and drives and shades in the cemetery ; in the shaven lawns, in the constant cleaning and graveling, and more plainly still in the improved taste and culture of the people in all that tends to rational pleasure and refinement. An annual gathering on Laurel Hill, with an oration, speeches, and music, though chiefly of local interest, attracts sojourners in this and the surrounding towns and promotes a zeal in village improvement extending to many portions of the Union, whither the benefits of this association have gone.

The patriotic instincts of Stockbridge proved as true and prompted to action as noble and effective in 1861 as when called forth by the crisis of the Revolution. The news of the firing on Fort Sumter awoke an ardor that had slumbered since the tidings of Lexington woke the echoes of the valley. Before the call of the president for 75,000 men, a subscription had been set on foot for raising $5,000 as the town's offering for aid in the emergency. In answer to that call forty-two young men stood forth for enrollment for "three years or the war," and preparatory drills in the manual of arms were instituted. These first volunteers were soon after assigned to the Second Massachusetts regiment, then mustering at Dedham, and with that model body of troops earned a record honorable alike for its hardships, its losses, and its achievements.

At a town meeting called in May, 1861, $2,000 were voted for clothing and equipping those who had entered their country's service. At another meeting in June it was voted to pay the wives and the children under sixteen years, who were dependent on the volunteers for their support, one dollar per week individually, not exceeding twelve dollars a month, per family. Bounties had not yet been proposed. In 1862, $1,000 more were voted in aid of soldiers' families and themselves were exempted from poll taxes during the war. A beautiful sword was also presented to Captain E. T. Dresser, afterward killed at Petersburg, Va.

When the first flash of indignant zeal had paled in the land and additional stimulus was found needful, the town voted $125 bounty to every man who would enlist. Finally a draft became necessary to fill the depleted ranks at the seat of war. Eight men only were hired to complete

the town's quota, for whom, and for bounties during the struggle, it paid $3,960. A moderate estimate of cash contributions during the four years of the nation's trial would exceed $10,000. By vote of 1863 the families of drafted men were to receive the same aid as those of volunteers, and the expenses to Springfield of the drafted were assumed by the town.

Eighty men, residents here, increased by Stockbridge-born sons from elsewhere to 134 (as far as now known) were enlisted actors in the various campaigns of the war, doing service in every State, from Pennsylvania to Texas. They left dead comrades on the battle fields of "The Wilderness," at Petersburg, Fort Wagner, Chancellorsville, Cedar Mountain, Antietam, Donaldsonville, and Gettysburg. They were buried from many hospitals and from the Andersonville prison-pen of horrors; while others returned only to solace a few days or weeks of suffering, with home and friends and then went to swell the roll of the country's multitudinous martyrs.

Meanwhile, female hands throughout the town were busily patriotic, and from their treasury of love and devotion a constant tide of supplies was poured through the various channels suggested by benevolence for field, prison, and hospital. In laudable commemoration of the loyalty of her sons, the town erected a monument—the second in Western Massachusetts—inscribed with the names of her fallen sons. It was dedicated with appropriate ceremonies, October 17th, 1866, Governor Bullock and H. D. Sedgwick, Esq., pronouncing orations. A marble tablet, set in the walls of the public library, records the names of townsmen who did service, whether enrolled here or elsewhere, during the war.

For the past fifteen years the town has been awake to the fact that, with regard to its roads and bridges, a sufficient outlay for thoroughness and durability at the outset is the best economy at last. In pursuance of this policy it has become noted for the excellence of its itinerary facilities. This has been effected by the free use of gravel, stone, and iron. Its first iron bridge was erected at Glendale in 1864, and replaced by an improved structure of the same material in 1882. Then followed another between the village and the railroad station in 1871. A third on the west road was built in 1873, and of its cost Messrs. Butler and Southmayd paid $2,000. Another still, near Mr. Butler's residence, was finished in 1882, and toward it he again contributed $1,000. All these bridges span the Housatonic, and are models of pontic architecture.

Several sons of Stockbridge who have acquired means and fame elsewhere have generously remembered the place of their birth in valuable memorials. Such is the Memorial Tower of stone, erected in 1878, on the site of the old Indian meeting house, by Hon. D. D. Field, of New York. It is seventy-five feet in height and contains a clock and a chime of nine bells which are rung at his own expense during a portion of the year.

His brother, Cyrus W. Field, with the consent of the town, in 1879, added to the grounds on which formerly stood the Congregational church

ten or twelve acres adjoining, and laid out the whole for a public park, at the cost of $12,000 or $15,000.

Several summer residents have also manifested their appreciation of the place by testimonials of value. Messrs. J. H. Gourley and G. Albinola have each given fountains, one of which adorns the small park near the hotel.

In addition to other public benefactions elsewhere mentioned, Hon. J. Z. Goodrich has, at different times, given Williams College more than $50,000. The hall above the library he gave for use, *in perpetuo*, to the Congregational society. Hon. C. M. Owen provided the same society with a snug parsonage and a new bell, to which his son, Edward A., added a fine organ. The father, also, among the provisions of his will, bequeathed the income of fifteen shares of Stockbridge & Pittsfield Railroad stock for annual premiums to deserving pupils of the public schools, and the proceeds of fifteen other shares of the same stock for the relief of the worthy poor of the town.

Miss A. D. Woodbridge left a legacy to the Laurel Hill Association, of $3,600.

The large munificence of Mrs. H. D. Cone in aid of the erection of churches of different denominations in this and other towns, establishing libraries, and in furtherance of various measures of public charity, utility and ornament, are among the things known rather than published; but not the less appreciated and honored.

Among the early settlers of the town (recapitulating some already mentioned), and about the middle of the last century were John Willard from Connecticut, David Pixley, Stephen Nash, and Matthew Cadwell from Westfield, John Taylor and Jacob Cooper from West Springfield, Elihu Parsons from Northampton, Lawrence Lynch, and General Joseph Dwight from Brookfield. Still later came Hon. John Bacon from Boston, Hon. Theodore Dwight of Northampton, Hon. Theodore Sedgwick from Connecticut, Elisha Bradley and three brothers, Abel, Isaac, and Elnathan Curtis, also from Connecticut, each—(the Curtis brothers)—with families of more than twelve children. Their father purchased a square mile of land around Lake Mahkeenac, which was apportioned into farms for his prolific offspring. Before the Revolution we find the names of Ball, Hamilton, Cadwell, and Lynch among the residents of the western part of the town; Curtis, Churchill, and Whelpley of the northern, and Bradley and Williams in East street.

Besides contributing to the settlement of the neighboring towns, Stockbridge has sent out at different periods, large colonies into Central and Western New York, Ohio, Illinois, and California. Generally these emigrants left together, and bought possessions in the same townships, so that the community of New England sentiment and customs was upheld and transmitted to their successors, whose interest is still strong in the old hive whence their progenitors swarmed.

The oldest house now standing is the so called "Edwards Hall."

RESIDENCE OF THE LATE HENRY IVISON, Esq.,
STOCKBRIDGE.

The front portion, minus the verandah and dormer windows, is the same as at the time of its erection in 1737. It had formerly a heavy, old-fashioned, scroll-wrought portico over the front door and a well with a sweep on the east side. The clapboards, its present, were also its original, covering, and were riven from pine logs. Its timbers are massive and its ceilings low. It was built for Mr. Sergeant and probably with foreign funds. Having lived here a number of years, he thought the damp air of the Plain induced ague, and built, at the rear of his lot on the hill, another house, in which he died, now owned by Hon. D. D. Field. The year of its erection was probably 1747.

The size of the timber in these ancient dwellings reminds one of the primeval forests, and of days when their owners here offered gratis all the wood any settler might cut and haul away at his own expense, or at seventy five cents per cord, if done by the proprietor.

Less ancient, but dating near the beginning of the century, are five residences in the village substantially built on a plan once quite common with the abler class—spacious, square-roofed, with ample halls running through, high ceilings, with carved mantels, cornices, etc. The respective owners of these are Mrs. F. F. Dwight, her son, Colonel J. F. Dwight, Hon. J. Z. Goodrich, Miss Grace S. Parker, and H. D. Sedgwick, Esq. The last, embowered by its ancient lindens, was the early home of the authoress, Miss C. M. Sedgwick. In more recent times lovers of the beautiful, both native and from abroad, of ample resources, have purchased sundry sites with charming outlook and surroundings, and erected residences for a more or less protracted sojourn during the year. Among these are: W. S. Bullard, of Boston, at Highwood; W. A. Tappan, of Boston, at Hathorne Cottage; S. G. Ward, of New York, at Oakwood; Mrs. C. A. Bristed, of New York, at Lakeside; Mrs. C. Tappan, of Boston, at Tanglewood; C. Lanier, of New York, at Allen Winden—all these overlooking Lake Mahkeenac—H. D. Cone at Council Grove; L. Tuckerman, of New York, at Ingleside; C. E. Butler, of New York, at Linwood; D. D. Field, of New York, at Eden Hall; Rev. Dr. H. M. Field, of New York, at Windermere; C. F. Southmayd, of New York, at Oakgrove; J. Winthrop, at Ice Glen Farm; W. Ashburn, of California, at Maple Hill; Mrs. G. E. Beck, of Poughkeepsie, N. Y., at Edge Hill Farm; W. A. Nettleton, at Tanglewood Farm; J. B. Hull, at The Outlook; W. P. Palmer, at Elm Cottage; H. Ivison, of New York, at Bonnie Brae; and O. E. Edwards, occupant at the Knoll, belonging to Mrs. H. D. Cone. Professors Jay and Rood are neighbors in two pleasant cottages on Prospect Hill. Many other sites, commanding rare panoramic beauty, in various portions of the town, still await future fortunate proprietors. One, on the curve of the hill immediately north of the village, has become the possession of Joseph H. Choate, Esq., of New York, who intends to crown it with a corresponding mansion.

The only blood shed in town during all the troubles of the French and Indian wars was perpetrated by a few Schaghticoke Indians, who in

revenge of a wanton murder of one of their tribe in Tyringham, broke into the house of a Mr. Chamberlain on the hill one Sabbath afternoon in August, 1755, and killed his two children and the hired man who attempted their defense. On their retreat they met and slew another man just over the Lenox line. The incident occasioned great temporary alarm and some suspicion of the Stockbridge Indians, which was soon found to be entirely groundless. The details and results belong to the history of the county, to which the reader is referred.

The burial place of the Indians before the establishment of the mission was on a bluff overlooking the meadow in rear of the premises of Colonel J. F. Dwight. After the coming of the whites a portion of the square around the mission church was set apart for a cemetery, where red and pale faces were laid to rest together. This has been enlarged from time to time, until it has attained its present dimensions. In 1854, jointly by town appropriation, individual contributions, and the Laurel Hill Association, a stone and iron fence was built and a hedge of Norway spruce set, which has now become a beautiful wall of living green. The town makes annual provision for the care of this home of its dead.

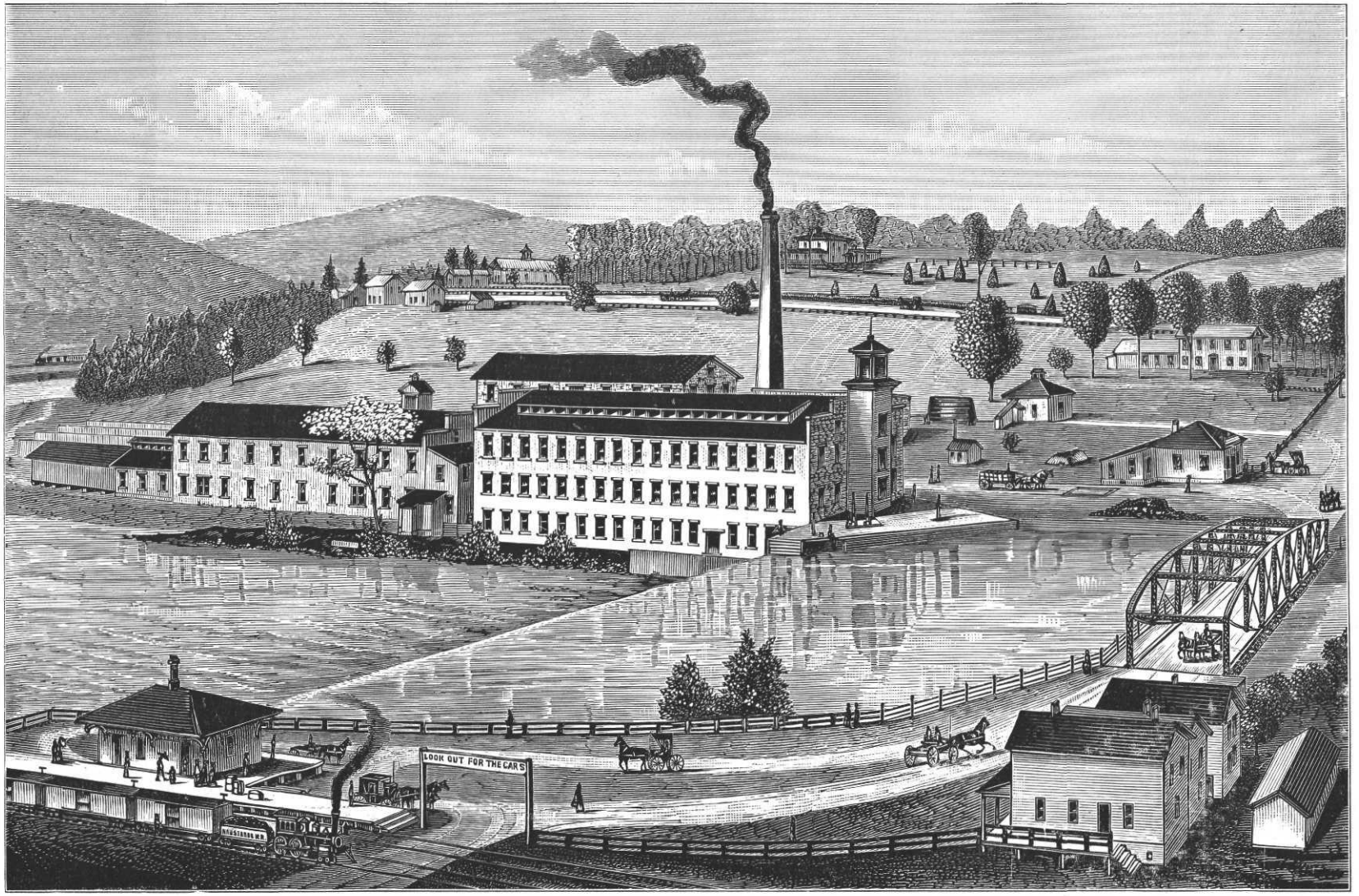
In 1874, in consequence of the unfitness of the ground at Curtisville for burial, the bodies from that cemetery (which was opened in 1834) were removed to the Plain ; so that there remains but one other public burial ground in town—a small enclosure near the northern border.

The Roman Catholics have their own cemetery on the west meadows, opening on Church street.

In 1877, by the exertions of Mrs. J. Z. Goodrich, about $400 were raised for a memorial of the Housatonic Indians. A natural obelisk-shaped shaft, about fifteen feet in length and two feet square, found near Ice Glen, and requiring little aid from tools to fit it for its purpose, was brought and set upon a base five feet high concealed by a cairn of small bowlders and covered with vines. A large, flat, oval slab with unwrought face was built into the front of the cairn and inscribed—"The Burial place of the Housatonic Indians, the Friends of our Fathers"—with the dates 1734–1877. It has been greatly admired for its simplicity and appropriateness.

The oldest shade trees in the village are the four elms standing before the premises of Mrs. Owen, on Main street, which were set by the late Colonel William M. Edwards—grandson of President Edwards—of Brooklyn, New York, in 1786. The oldest maples are the remains of a row on the south side of Main street, which were planted by volunteer citizens on State Fast Day, 1814. In the same way many trees were planted along the streets and about the Congregational church in 1840, and by like means Laurel Hill was improved by walks and steps in 1841. But a large part of the present shades of the village, and all those along the out-leading roads, have been set by the Laurel Hill Association since 1853.

The first public conveyance on highways is believed to have been a




F. W. ADAMS, Propr.

GLENDALE WOOLEN MILLS,

GLENDALE.

stage run between Albany and Springfield by Jonathan Hicks, in 1812. John Frink drove a large business as his successor until 1831, when his premises were burned with twelve or fifteen horses. On the opening of the Hudson and Berkshire Railroad, a daily stage carried the through mails, until, in 1849, the Stockbridge and Pittsfield road was finished, connecting the town by rail with New York and Boston. Four daily mails are now received, which, with the telegraph and telephone, give ample facilities for individual and business correspondence.

The pioneer manufacturing establishment in town was a grist mill on the site of Mr. Comstock's present works. This was built before 1745, and its inability to supply the growing wants of the inhabitants was supplemented, in 1762, by another, for the erection of which the Indian proprietors gave a site to Joseph Woodbridge, brother of the teacher. It stood alongside a ripple in the Housatonic in the rear of the premises of Mr. S. P. Lincoln. The remains of the old dam are still visible. A third was erected at Mill Hollow—now Glendale—in 1781, and, the year after, a fourth at Curtisville.

In 1751, the "Proprietors of Stockbridge" voted fifty acres of land to Stephen Nash for his "encouragement to continue his trade as a blacksmith, in the town."

In the final half of the last, and for many years of the present century, hats and wrought nails were manufactured quite extensively in the village.

The mill privilege at Glendale was still farther improved by the erection, about 1813, of a woolen factory which prospered for a time under Lester, Avery & Co. A cotton mill, half a mile farther up the river, built in 1815, was purchased and operated by the same firm for some years; but its dam flooded the meadows so as to cause complaint and its discontinuance. The outlets of Lakes Mahkeenac and Averic at Curtisville have at various times driven the wheels of saw and grist mills, factories for woolens, chairs, paper-pulp and flocks; also a foundry and machine shop. The four last mentioned, with a cider and two grist mills, are now in operation. On the outlet of the lakes the firm of Truesdell's Sons have established a mill for manufacturing flocks, doing a business of $30,000 per annum, and employing ten men. The Glendale mills were run for many years by J. Z. & C. Goodrich with profit, though twice burned down. In 1871 they were leased, and, in 1880, purchased, by F. W. Adams, Esq., whose extensive repairs and introduction of modern machinery have greatly enlarged their productive ability in various kinds of woolen goods. The value of their annual fabric at present is $250,000, and the number of employes 140.

In 1849 Mr. F. Perry built a dam, a mile below Glendale, when the privilege was purchased by Rewey & Evans, who built a mill for the manufacture of coarse paper. The Hunter Paper Company were their successors for a few years, when the works were assumed, in 1871, by their present owners, Messrs. Chaffee & Callender. They work up into wrap-

ping and bagging paper, mostly of jute, 12,000 tons annually, of the value of $150,000, employing 40 hands.

Still farther down, on the confines of Great Barrington, a smelting furnace was operated, though not established, by Charles Alger, from 1835 to 1853; but it has now gone to ruin.

On Mill Brook the Messrs. Yale and Mr. S. W. Comstock are large dealers in lumber of all kinds, of their own manufacture and of western importation.

A small tannery was early established at the foot of Maple Hill near Mrs. Ashburner's. Late in the last century, Phineas Pease, from Norfolk, Conn., erected on Konkapot Brook a tannery which was afterward removed to Mill Brook. It was next occupied, in 1829, by James O. Root, until 1848. Since then no trade of the kind has been practiced in town.

Tradition says that the first hotel was the house standing on the corner now owned by Mr. J. H. Gourley, of New York, and that its landlord was Captain William Goodrich. However, the memories of the past cluster definitely around the one existing public house of the village, whose first proprietor was Widow Bingham. It was certainly opened before the Shays war. It has been repeatedly enlarged—lastly by its present owner and occupant, Mr. C. H. Plumb, whom increasing applications for summer accommodations have obliged to provide a large addition during the present year. The house has an excellent reputation among the hostelries of the land.

The post office in Stockbridge—the first in the county—was established in 1792. Here, too, was published the first newspaper—a weekly, commenced in 1788, entitled *The Western Star*. It was removed to Lenox in 1828 and called the *Journal and Argus*, then the *Berkshire Star*, and lastly the *Berkshire Eagle;* under which name it is still issued in Pittsfield. In 1841–3, another hebdomadal was printed here—*The Weekly Visitor*—and simultaneously, a short-lived temperance paper.

The Stockbridge & Pittsfield Railroad was opened in 1849, and has proved a profitable investment for its stockholders. The track for another road connecting Lee and Stockbridge with the Hudson & Berkshire, has been graded; but farther operations have been suspended.

Tramps and malefactors were accommodated with a lock-up in 1875; but it has not been very often tenanted.

The Housatonic (National) Bank was chartered in 1825, with a capital of $100,000—since duplicated. Its present annual dividends are ten per cent.; its resources and liabilities in 1883, $738,435; its surplus $160,000. Its present officers are: D. R. Williams, president; D. A. Kimball, cashier; and William A. Seymour, teller.

A savings bank went into operation in 1871, whose present number of depositors is 540; deposits, $180,000; surplus, $9,079. Its officers are: M. Van Deusen, president; D. B. Fenn, jr., and H. S. Dean, vice-presidents; and C. H. Willis, secretary and treasurer.

A town hall was built in 1839, with the avails of the town's contingent of the U. S. Surplus Revenue distribution of 1836.

In 1831 a company from New Hartford, Conn., laid an aqueduct from a spring on the hill over the river on the southeast. It was not a profitable enterprise, the supply being limited to comparatively few families, and it became useless about 1840. Another company composed of citizens was chartered in 1862, and in a gorge beyond Ice Glen a small reservoir was built, into which several springs are conducted. The water is carried beneath the river into the village in four inch mains, and quite generally distributed. It is, however, inadequate at certain seasons, and a sufficiency is a great desideratum which no very distant future must meet—probably from one of the lakes. The present company pays ten per cent. dividends. In 1884 an artesian well was sunk to the depth of 660 feet without yielding a sufficient supplementary supply. At this present writing a second trial is being made in vicinity of the former, whose result is still problematical.

In the piping times of old military ardor, Stockbridge was the headquarters of two companies of infantry, and one each of cavalry and artillery. The two latter were partly composed of men from the adjoining towns, who elected those branches of the service. The autumnal general musters of those days are still remembered by the older citizens as august occasions, whose decline seems to have coincided with the advent of the temperance-reform movement in the land.

In 1874, a full company of infantry—the "Hull Guards"—was enrolled according to the military statutes of the commonwealth, and attached as "Company C." to the 2d Regiment, Third Brigade, First Division, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia. During its continuance here, it was successively under the command of Captains Charles E. Bruce and Henry S. Dean. The three years' enlistment of its members expired in 1877, when it was disbanded and its arms and equipments transferred to a successor of the same regimental designation formed in North Adams.

A stirring event for the quiet old town occurred on Tuesday and Wednesday, September 6th and 7th, 1870. Summoned by notices published throughout the land, the descendants of President Edwards, to the number of about 200, gathered here and held a two days' commemoration of the great divine. The people through the town opened their houses for the accommodation of the celebrants, and music, public meetings, speeches, and festivity were freely indulged, closing with a dinner tendered by the citizens under an arbor on the old Indian Square. The occasion left a pleasurable impression unforgotten alike by entertainers and entertained. The outcome of the gathering on the part of the latter was the erection of a monument to their great ancestor, of Scotch granite and manufacture, costing more than $3,000. It stands within a few rods of the site of the old Indian meeting house.

In 1881, by the efforts of Mr. George Lawrence, contributions to the amount of $600 were devoted to the erection of a unique stone drinking

fountain, appropriately inscribed and furnished, on the Library corner and fed by the Aqueduct Company. The draughts by the thirsty wayfarer, whether walking on two legs or four, upon its benefactions are often too constant for its ability to supply.

In the summer of 1841, Lord Morpeth (later Earl of Ripon) visited Stockbridge, and desiring to acquaint himself with the homes and life of the American yeomanry, was taken to the residence and farm of Mr. Paul S. Palmer, as a fair specimen of an answer to his wishes. His dinner, intercourse, and inspection there prompted him to expressions, both private and public, of the solid, manly independence of the American over the British farmer.

An observance, for many years familiar to Stockbridge, is the New Year's Sunrise prayer meeting, established by Rev. Dr. Field in 1821. It is attended by all denominations, and is followed by half an hour's religious service at the Episcopal church.

About half a mile this side of the Lenox line, on the north shore of Lake Mahkeenac, stands the little red cottage where Hawthorne lived for eighteen months and wrote his "House with Seven Gables," "Wonder Book," and "Tanglewood Tales." This domicile has been—mistakenly or otherwise—but wrongly, claimed by our sister town of Lenox, and it is frequently visited by the admirers of its eminent tenant of 1850–1.

During the last sixty years, several attempts have been made to recover lands in this vicinity by Indian titles produced by white speculators. The last and most persistent occurred in 1868. The claimant—a man from Western New York—was quite peremptory in his demands, parading deeds, which he asserted were valid, from the Indian grantees when they left the valley. He even commenced the erection of a building on the Indian burying ground. He was summarily ejected by the town authorities, and a thorough investigation by a committee of the following Legislature of State and county archives, proved the utter groundlessness of such claims and closed the door forever on those who may hereafter urge them.

Considering its population, Stockbridge enumerates an unusual number of names whose bearers have attained eminence in public office, education, journalism, letters, and social position. Until the settlement of Upper Berkshire, when the utilizing of its natural industrial facilities caused business to gravitate northward, it was the center of importance of the county. This gave it an advantage which has failed not to appear in its subsequent history. Many of these celebrities were citizens of the town, whose names are appended elsewhere, while many more have won distinction in other places. Of such may be cited as educators: President Kirkland of Harvard University, ex-President Hopkins and his brother, Professor Albert, of Williams College, Professor J. W. Hart, of Philadelphia, and Miss Abby D. Woodbridge, of Albany and Brooklyn, N. Y. In the line of journalism, Rev. H. M. Field, D.D., of the *New*

*York Evangelist*, William H. Whitney, of the Pittsburg, Pa., *Iron Age*, and Rev. Henry Fowler, of New York and Chicago, are recalled. The genial poet, William Pitt Palmer, never lost his filial regard for his birthplace. In eminent jurisprudence, practiced elsewhere, we may note Judge Ezekiel Bacon, of Utica, N. Y.; Pierrepont Edwards—son of the president—of Connecticut; Hon. Theodore Dwight—brother of President Dwight, of Yale—of New York; Henry and Robert Sedgwick, of New York; Hon. David Dudley Field, of the commission for codifying the laws of the State of New York; and his brother, Stephen J., now on the bench of the United States Supreme Court. Rev. Samuel Whelpley, the famous author of "The Triangle" and a "Compend of Ancient and Modern History," was born and reared here. Cyrus W., another of the Field brothers, has linked his fame indissolubly with the first laid trans-Atlantic cable, and his nephew, Stephen D., is a noted practical electrician.

Stockbridge claims several devoted missionaries, both in the home and foreign field. Among these are Rev. Cyrus Byington, who, after a training for the law, decided to make the expounding of the "Higher Law" to the Indians the business of his life. After a course in divinity at Andover he went to the Choctaw nation, accompanied them on their removal west of the Mississippi, superintended the translation of the Bible and its imprint in their vernacular, combined the functions of preacher and teacher to the constant upgrowth of schools, and wore himself out in this service. A sister shared his toils and trials and died among her adopted people.

Rev. Josiah Brewer, though a native of Tyringham, came here a boy, received his preparation for college, married a daughter of Rev. Dr. Field, and went out in the service of the A. B. C. F. Missions for several years' labor in Turkey and Greece.

Others to be remembered in this connection are: Mrs. Catharine Watson Webb, of the Burmese mission; Mrs. Catharine Sergeant De Forest, who was stationed at Beirut; Mrs. Sarah Perry Powers, of the Persian mission; Mrs. Mary Perry Ford, located at Aleppo; and Miss Susan J. Johnson, who went among the Choctaws.

Elisha Bradley, from Connecticut, settled early in Stockbridge. His son, Stephen, settled in Lee. He married Lydia, daughter of Ebenezer Cook, of Stockbridge. They had six sons: Ebenezer, living in Batavia, Ill.; Elisha, died in New York; Stephen, of Lee; William, Denver; Charles, Lee; George, Hudson, O.

The valuation of the town in 1883 was $2,993,700, being the fourth in rank in the county. Its total taxation that year was $21,514; rate, 8.70; polls, 545. In agricultural order it is among the first, and there is an increasing interest among its farmers in the promotion of all that contributes to better cultivation, improvement of stock, and the appliances of husbandry.

To Hon. Theodore Sedgwick belongs the honor of the first advocacy

of a suit for freedom brought by a slave under the Massachusetts Constitution of 1780. The circumstances were as follows:

Elizabeth Freeman—locally known in later life as Mum Bet, and already referred to as a heroine at the time of the sacking of the village in the insurrection of 1787—was born a slave in the State of New York, and was purchased, when six months old, by Colonel Ashley, of Sheffield. In his family she grew up under a mistress who was extremely irascible. A sister of Mum Bet, also living in the family, one day incurred Mrs. Ashley's displeasure and was struck at with a hot fire-shovel. Mum Bet in her defense received the blow upon her own arm, and carried its scar to her grave. She immediately left the house, and no persuasion could induce her to return. Her master had recourse to the law, and the recusant applied to Mr. Sedgwick for her defense. He plead the Massachusetts Bill of Rights with such effect as to secure a verdict in her favor. She forthwith became a member of his household during her protracted life, was the nurse of his children, rendered heroic defense of his property in 1787, died in his mansion, and was buried in the family lot, where a monument erected by her grateful supporters and inscribed by the authoress, Miss Catharine Sedgwick, commemorates her humble virtues.

A second suit—and, it is believed, the only other of the kind in Berkshire—was, through the same advocacy, decided in like manner. Afterward, when chief justice of the Supreme Court of the State, Judge Sedgwick's decision of questions involving the inherent rights of manhood emphasized his earlier pleadings at the bar. They were, in substance, that "the law of nature should be the law of the land;" that no man could hold legitimate property in the person of another; and that "therefore, a contract made on the coast of Africa for a cargo of slaves, was a *malum per se*, and void as against the law of God." He held, accordingly, "that no action upon such a contract could be sustained at common law in Mass."*

The following names are of citizens who have borne professional county, State, and national honors *while residents here*, besides the clergy, already mentioned under religious societies:

Lawyers: Timothy Woodbridge, Ephraim Williams, Jahleel Woodbridge, Theodore Sedgwick, Thomas Williams, John Bacon, Henry W. Dwight, Barnabas Bidwell, Thomas Williams, 2d, John Hunt, Henry D. Sedgwick, Charles Sedgwick, Theodore Sedgwick, jr., Samuel Jones, Augustus Sherrill, James Pepoon, Henry W. Dwight, jr., George Whitney, Lawson D. Bidwell, Horatio Byington, Theodore S. Pomeroy, Jonathan E. Field, H. J. Dunham, J. R. French, Charles E. Evans.

Physicians: Erastus Sergeant, Oliver Partridge, Richard Tidmarsh, Horatio Jones, Royal Fowler, Alfred Perry, Vassel White, Lucius S. Adams, Lewis Miller, Thomas Warner, William Green, Charles McAllister, Charles McAllister, 2d, George S. Knickerbocker, F. J. Blodgett, N. E. Heath.

* Greenwood vs. Curtis, Mass. Reports, Vol. VI.

Clerks of Court: Henry W. Dwight, 1st, Joseph Woodbridge, Charles Sedgwick.

County Commissioner: J. B. Hull.

Registers of Probate: Edward Edwards, George Whitney.

Judges of Courts: Timothy Woodbridge, Supreme Judicial; Jahleel Woodbridge, Supreme Judicial; John Bacon, Supreme Judicial; Theodore Sedgwick, Supreme Judicial. Common Pleas, John Bacon, Ephraim Williams; Superior, Horatio Byington. Probate, Timothy Edwards, Jahleel Woodbridge.

State Senators: Jahleel Woodbridge, John Bacon, Theodore Sedgwick, Barnabas Bidwell, William Williams, J. Z. Goodrich, J. E. Field; President of Senate, H. J. Canfield.

Governor's Council: Timothy Edwards, Charles M. Owen.

Congressmen: Timothy Edwards (declined), Theodore Sedgwick, Speaker of House of Representatives; John Bacon, Barnabas Bidwell, H. W. Dwight, jr., John Z. Goodrich.

Lieutenant Governor: John Z. Goodrich.

United States Senator: Theodore Sedgwick.

Such, in outline, is Stockbridge—past and present. Although the second incorporated, and for long the most important, town in Berkshire, it has, by the inevitable tendencies of traffic and intercommunication, been outstripped in population, wealth, and business, by some of the sister municipalities of the county, whose very sites were a wilderness when Stockbridge was in its maturity. While still holding a sure and steady growth as the home of quiet, taste, and rural enjoyment, it has a record of enterprise, patriotism, and Christian philanthrophy, which, with its citizens and the lovers of historic lore, more than offsets the material whirl of business and increasing change. May Heaven keep the town true to the line of its glorious antecedents!

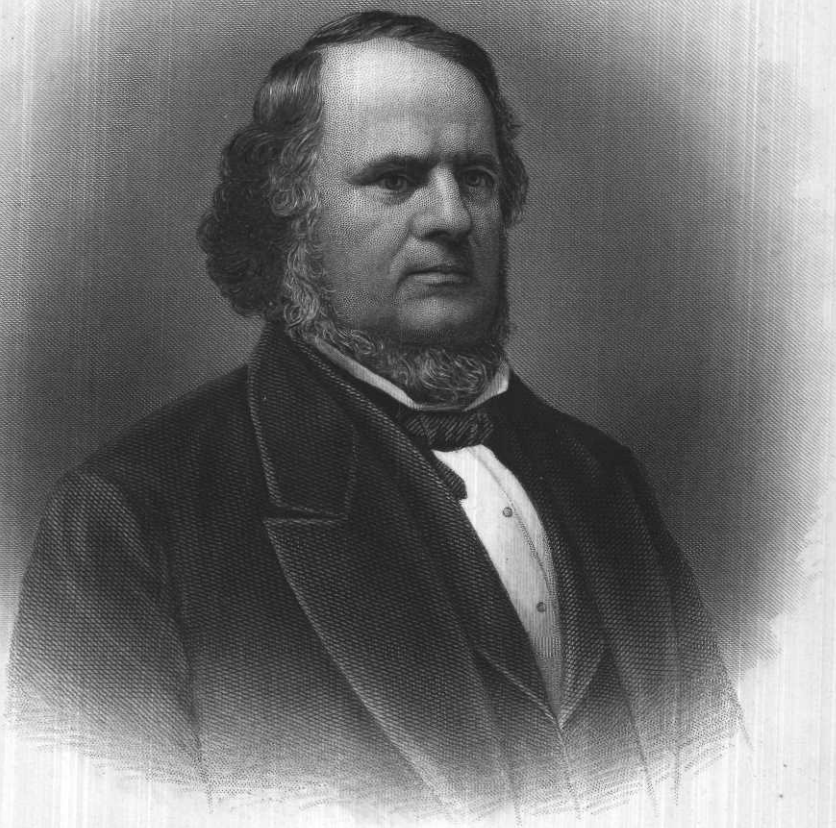
### JONATHAN E. FIELD.

The fourth son of Rev. David Dudley Field, D. D., was baptized with the name of the great New England divine, Jonathan Edwards. Born at Haddam, Conn., July 11th, 1813, he was six years old when the family removed to Stockbridge, where he was fitted for college. He entered Williams in 1828, and graduated in 1832 with the second honor of his class, and studied law in the office of his brother, David Dudley Field, in New York. Seized with the ambition of young men in those days to strike out into new paths, and make a career in some new part of the country, he removed at the age of twenty to Michigan, which was then very far west, and the next year (1834) was admitted to the bar at Monroe, and commenced practice at Ann Arbor, which was then quite a new settlement, but is now one of the most beautiful towns in the West, the seat of the University of Michigan. In 1836 he was elected clerk of the courts of Washtenaw county. He was one of the secretaries of the convention which framed the Constitution of the State preparatory to its

admission into the Union. But his ambitious career was checked by that which was the scourge of all the new settlements, chills and fever, from which he suffered so much that, after five years, he was obliged to abandon his Western home. He returned to New England, and settled in Stockbridge, where for nearly thirty years he continued the practice of his profession, holding a very honorable place at the Berkshire bar. In the town he was invaluable as a citizen for his enterprise in projecting improvements for the general good. It was to his public spirit and energy that the village is indebted for the introduction of an abundant supply of pure water from the springs on the side of one of the neighboring hills, which conduced not only to the comfort, but to the health of the town. Till then the people had been dependent upon wells, and there had been almost every year a number of cases of a fever, which was sometimes called in the neighboring towns the Stockbridge fever. But scarcely had this abundant supply of pure water been introduced when it entirely disappeared.

In 1854 he was elected a member of the State Senate for Berkshire county. The same year he was appointed by Gov. Washburn one of a commission to prepare and report a plan for the revision and consolidation of the statutes of Massachusetts. His associates in that commission were Chief Justice Williams and Judge Aiken. Originally a democrat in politics, yet when the war broke out he forgot everything in his devotion to the Union; and in 1863 he was elected by the republicans to the State Senate, and was chosen its president—a position in which, by his dignity, his impartiality, and his courteous manners, he rendered himself so popular with the men of all parties that he was three times elected to that office—or as long as he continued in the Senate—an honor never before conferred on a member of that body. Such was the personal regard for him, that on one occasion, in the beautiful Summer time, the members of the Senate came to Stockbridge to pay him a visit, and were received with true New England hospitality. Nor did this continuance of honors excite surprise, for never had the Senate, or indeed any public body, a more admirable presiding officer, or one who commanded a more thorough and universal respect; so that when he died, April 23d, 1868, there was an universal feeling of regret among those with whom he had been associated. The *Springfield Republican*, in announcing his death, gave a brief sketch of his public career, and, alluding to the singular distinction which had been conferred upon him, of being three times elected president of the Senate, added: "The same general esteem he enjoyed among the brethren of his profession, and in the community. Active and public spirited as a citizen, he will be greatly missed in the affairs of the town and county, as well as of the State; while as a kind friend and courteous gentleman, he will be truly mourned by all who knew him."

Mr. Field was married to Mary Ann Stuart of Stockbridge, May 18th, 1835. They had five children: Emilia Brewer, born June 19th, 1836; Jonathan Edwards, jr., born September 15th, 1838; Mary Stuart, born



JONATHAN E. FIELD.

Engd by H B Hall's Sons, New York.

July 18th, 1841; Stephen Dudley, born January 31st, 1846; Sara Adele, born October 8th, 1849, died August 6th, 1850.

Mrs. Field died October 14th, 1849, aged thirty-four; and Mr. Field was married to Mrs. Huldah Fellowes Pomeroy, widow of Theodore S. Pomeroy, Esq., October 17th, 1850.

The eldest daughter, Emilia, was married October 4th, 1856, to William Ashburner of Stockbridge, a chemist and engineer, who was educated at the Ecole des Mines, in Paris, and has been for the last twenty years in California, where he has a high reputation as a mining engineer, and holds the position of Professor of Mines in the State University. They had one son, Burnet Ashburner, who was born at Stockbridge, March 22d, 1858, and died March 24th, 1862.

The eldest son, Jonathan, was married to Henrietta Goodrich of Stockbridge, October 31st, 1859, and has two children: Sara Adele, born February 23d, 1862; and Mary Stuart, born May 2d, 1873. Sara Adele was married in the spring of 1881, to Samuel Benedict Christy, assistant professor in the University of California.

Mary Stuart Field was married October 3d, 1872, to Chester Averill, of Stockbridge. They have three children: Chester, born August 11th, 1873; Julia Pomeroy, born July 2d, 1875; Alice Byington, born February 21st, 1878.

Stephen D. Field is an electrical engineer. At the age of sixteen he went to California, and there remained seventeen years. Having always a fondness for whatever had to do with electricity, he became connected with an Electrical Construction Company, and invented a new system of District Telegraphs, which was introduced with great success in the city of San Francisco. He was the first to apply dynamo-electric machines to the generation of electricity for the working of telegraph lines. Removing to the East in 1879, he introduced the same into the building of the Western Union, the largest telegraphic company in the world, thereby displacing sixty tons of batteries. He is the inventor of numerous devices for the application of electricity, the most important of which are two: 1. A quadruplex, which differs entirely from that now in use, both in principle and in construction, and which he thinks has superior advantages as being more simple, and therefore less likely to get out of order, and more easy to operate. Further, the instrument is *elastic*, and can be extended so that the quadruplex can be made into a sextuplex, and even, with an enlarged conducting medium, into an octuplex, were such a multiplex of any practical utility. 2. An electric motor, which antedates both that of Edison in America, and of Siemens in Germany. The patent office at Washington, after careful investigation of all conflicting claims, awarded him the patent, as having been the first to apply dynamo-electric mechanism to the propulsion of cars. His place of business is New York city, while his family reside in Yonkers on the Hudson. He was married in San Francisco, September 30th, 1871, to Celestine Butters. They have had three children: Burnet Ashburner

Field, born July 6th, 1873, died May 27th, 1880; David Dudley Field, born April 12th, 1875; and Sarah Virginia Field, born February 3d, 1879.

### HON. JOHN Z. GOODRICH.

Hon. John Z. Goodrich was born in Sheffield, September 27th, 1804. His father died while the son was yet a boy, and he was brought up by his grandfather in Richmond, and trained in the paternal occupation—that of a carpenter and joiner; but feeling the stirring of higher aspirations he added to his common school education a thorough course at Lenox Academy, and there became a law pupil of the late Judge H. W. Bishop, of that town. On being admitted to the bar, he united his profession with that of editor, purchasing a journal called *The Argus*, published at Pittsfield, and uniting it with *The Berkshire Star* of Lenox, giving the consolidated paper the title of *The Berkshire Journal*, and afterward *The Eagle*. His comparatively brief practice of law was mostly done during his residence at West Stockbridge, and both that and his editorial career were next exchanged for manufacturing pursuits. In connection with Samuel G. Wheeler, of New York, property involving a fine water power was purchased at Glendale, Stockbridge, in 1847, and a thrifty business commenced as the chartered "Glendale Woolen Company." In this he was concerned during the largest portion of his remaining active life.

His position as a journalist naturally led him into politics, and therein he became actively interested. His merits were soon appreciated by his fellow-citizens, and in 1848 he was elected to represent Southern Berkshire in the State Senate. The next higher step was assigned him when sent to Congress from the Eleventh District for two terms, the last commencing in 1852. While there he was known as a hard-working, able and efficient member, enlisting himself in the momentous issues of the time, and lending the ability of both pen and tongue in support of the measures he espoused.

Mr. Goodrich was one of the originators of the republican party in 1856, traveling and speaking extensively in its advocacy. In 1860 he was elected lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts and was appointed by Governor Andrew one of the peace commissioners of the State who met at Richmond, Va., in the futile effort to forefend the threatening war of the Rebellion. The same year he was one of the presidential electors, and spoke at many of the great mass meetings of the campaign in the northern States, in favor of Lincoln. In 1861 he received the appointment of collector of the port of Boston, and held it for four years.

Thenceforward the energies of Mr. Goodrich were devoted mostly to personal, town, and county affairs. As president of the County Bible Society, and the Housatonic Railroad, trustee of Williams College, and director or leader in various local institutions, he was in all a very efficient co-operator. His inflowing means he devoted extensively to public bene-

J. Z. Goodrich

Engd by H.B. Hall's Sons. New York.

factions. His gift of a library building and conference hall to Stockbridge and his munificent donations to Williams College are mentioned elsewhere.

His prominent mental characteristics were energy and indomitable perseverance. Once persuaded that a course of action was expedient and right and he drove toward it with a force that no obstacle could thwart. Misfortune could not dampen him. Thrice he was burned entirely out, the last time with a dead loss of $50,000. But no one could infer from his bearing that a blow had befallen him, and his tremendous energy soon found means to recover his footing and a way to retrieve his fortunes. Generous, public spirited, keenly appreciative of means for ends, and, withal, abrupt and assertive, he had the courage of his convictions and those were almost invariably correct. In all the relations he sustained among his fellow men, including that with the Congregational church, of which he was an active member, he was entirely faithful and devoted. His last two years were marked by a gradual lapse into physical and mental decrepitude and the inevitable end arrived April 19th, 1885, in his eighty-first year.

Mr. Goodrich was twice married—first to Miss Sarah Worthington, of Lenox, by whom he had four children, and lastly to Miss Mary G. Hopkins, of Stockbridge, a cousin of ex-President Hopkins, and founder of the Laurel Hill Association, who survives him. Of his children only Mrs. Isabella Fiske, wife of John M. Fiske, Esq., of Cambridge, Mass., is living.

Mr. Goodrich received the degree of M. A. from Williams College in 1848.

## CHAPTER XXXI.

### TOWN OF TYRINGHAM.

By O. C. Bidwell.

Laying out the Land.—First Settlement.—Roads.—Proprietors' Meetings.—Incorporation.—Early School Houses.—Meeting House.—Rev. Adonijah Bidwell.—Rev. Joseph Avery.—Rev. Joseph Warren Dow.—Rev. Alvan C. Page.—The Settlers.—Methodist Church.—Baptist Church.—Industries.—Schools.—Shakers.—The Townsend Family.—Daniel Clark.

IT IS necessary, in the first place, for a right understanding of the locality with which this history has to do, to know that the town of Tyringham, up to 1847, included within its limits the territory of Monterey, and that its history, therefore, includes also the history of that town.

It was in 1735 that Tyringham, called "No. 1 of the Housatonic Townships," was laid out with New Marlboro, Sandisfield, and Becket, designated respectively as Nos. 2, 3, and 4. These towns were established to serve as the connecting link between the settlements of the Housatonic and Connecticut valleys. On the 15th of January, 1735, the provincial Legislature voted, "That there be four townships opened upon the road between Westfield and Sheffield, each of the contents of six miles square and that there be sixty-three home lots laid out in a compact and defensible form in each township, one of which to be for the first settled minister, one for the second settled minister, one for the school, and one for each grantee which shall draw equal shares in all future divisions; that the grantees be such petitioners as have not been grantees or settlers for the seven years next preceding, and give security to the value of £40 each, for the performance of the usual conditions; and that a joint committee of five be appointed for the purpose."

The committee appointed were Hon. Ebenezer Burrill and Edmund Quincy, of the Upper House, and John Ashley, John Fisher, and Capt. Stephen Skiffe, of the Assembly. The territory was purchased of the Stockbridge Indians by Captain Ephraim Williams and Colonel Nahum Ward. In laying out these townships the nature of the land was per-

mitted somewhat to suggest their shape, but they were intended to be about six miles square. Afterward there was granted to each an equal share of the north and south eleven thousand acres. The former of these tracts afterward became Bethlehem, the latter Southfield.

To this town a further grant was made of the Tyringham Equivalent, an irregular strip of land joining Blanford on the west. This was granted in consideration of three losses that the town had sustained; First, two considerable bodies of water occupied land within its limits, Six and Twelve Mile Ponds, so called because of their distance from Sheffield; second, two grants had been previously made to private individuals, one called Price's grant, containing 600 acres, and one called Laughton's or Ashley's grant, of 200 acres, the latter lying partly in New Marlboro; third, in the survey of the Upper Housatonic Township (now Great Barrington) in 1736, the northwest corner of this town was taken into that and 4,000 acres were granted as an equivalent for this loss. The Tyringham Equivalent, in the year 1773, was incorporated as a separate town with the name of Loudon, and later, together with Bethlehem, became the town of Otis.

The proprietors of this town were citizens mostly of Newton, Weston, and Watertown, in Middlesex county. Their number having been increased to sixty-seven, in consequence of the increase of territory, seventy home lots were surveyed. This work was performed, in part at least, by Col. John Ashley, of Sheffield, and William Chandler, and was completed in the fall of 1737. The house lots were laid out, all within the limits of a strip of land three miles wide extending from the southeast corner across the township a little south of the center, most of them falling on the southern slope of the hills that now separate the Tyringham and Monterey valleys. Lot No. 25 was reserved for the first clergyman, No. 21 for the second, and No. 20 for schools. No. 2 was set apart for mills, and another was laid out in its stead in order to make the number remaining sixty-seven, and these were drawn by lots by the new proprietors. The remainder of the town and its share of the three tracts mentioned were set off into larger lots and divided among the proprietors. In this survey Samuel Livermore was employed. He afterward became a settler and his name appears in many later surveys.

The settlement of the town was commenced in 1739. The early settlements were all made in the southern part, afterward known as South Tyringham, now embraced in the town of Monterey, while the northern part, designated North Tyringham, or perhaps more commonly Hopbrook, from the quantities of hops that grew in its valley, received its first settlers more than twenty years later. The first permanent settlers were Lieut. Isaac Garfield, Thomas Slaton, and John Chadwick, who came in April, 1739. It seems, however, from a petition made to the Legislature February 8th, 1743, that Samuel Winchell was living for a time in this place as early as 1735 or 1736.

June 1st, 1739, Capt. John Brewer, of Hopkinton, in return for the

mill lot of seventy acres and £60 in bills of public credit, made the following agreement with the proprietors:

"To build a good saw mill in said lot, and complete the same in the space of six months, and be oblidged and his heirs or assignees to keep the same in good repair all times for the space of twenty five years next insueing and attend the same and saw for the proprietors, when they shall have the occasion, at resonable rates, and as cheap as the neighboring mills do saw, and also to build a good grist mill on the said lot and finish it within the space of two and one half years next ensueing, and his heirs and assignees to keep the same in repair for the service of the inhabitants for the space of twenty years next ensueing."

Capt. Brewer is popularly supposed to have been the first permanent settler, but in fact he did not move into the town until August, 1739. It is related that he came with a yoke of oxen and cart bearing the necessities of a forest life. The first night he slept beneath his ox-cart a little south of Twelve Mile Pond; by the second he had constructed there, with logs and bark, a shelter, and very soon he had a saw mill in active operation on the site of the mills now owned by J. H. Langdon & Co., in the village of Monterey. In remembrance of him who first settled near its waters, Twelve Mile Pond was at an early date called Brewer Pond, and for over a century was known by that name. Probably the first frame house erected in the town was that of Capt. Brewer. Traces of this house are still easily discernible a short distance east of Monterey village, near the house of Francis Heath. In the French war, beginning in 1744, this was one of the three houses which were fortified and garrisoned. One of the soldiers stationed here was William Hale, who had assisted in building Fort Massachusetts, in Adams. He soon afterward became a settler here, and to him is due the honor of erecting the oldest frame house that is now standing in the town. The frame of the eastern end of the house in which Miss Betsey Hale has until recently lived was raised by Mr. Hale when trouble was daily anticipated from the Indians, and so much alarm was felt from this source that at the entreaty of friends he moved with his family to Enfield, Conn. Four years later he returned and finished the house—all this before 1750.

As early as 1735, as shown by the grant of the four Housatonic townships, there was a "road between Westfield and Sheffield." The road referred to in this grant passed through the southern part of this town, following in or near the present traveled way through Monterey village to Great Barrington; but at the time of this grant it could have been little more than a bridle path following an old Indian trail, and in fact no evidence can be found that this road was made fit for travel throughout its whole length until much later. The first cart road through this town, and the first over the Green Mountain range in Berkshire, was opened in 1737, as shown by a petition made to the Legislature in January, 1738, by eleven individuals, in which it is stated that seven months before that time they made a good sleigh road

"From Sheffield and the several settlements upon the Housatonic River to Westfield and the neighboring towns, and whereas, before it was very difficult for anybody and for strangers almost impossible in a snow of any considerable depth, without a track which often happens in the winter season to find the way, now by our having marked a sufficient number of trees, on each hand, an entire stranger cannot easily miss it, and the people living in these parts are now able, and in the winter past actually did pass and repass to and from Westfield, with more than twenty sleighs, well laden, through a wilderness which before that was almost impassable on horseback, which being as we humbly conceive a thing of great and public benefit, not only to those of his Majesties' subjects that are already settled and are settling upon the Housatonic River, but will also be of great service to those towns which by your favor and encouragement are about to be settled upon and near to said road, for whereas, before there being no other way of transportation but on horseback, which by reason of the badness and length of the way, was exceedingly difficult, it was almost if not utterly impossible, for his Majestie's subjects living in these parts of the Province to supply themselves with foreign commodities, the never so necessary in life, from any town within this section."

This road coincided for the most part with the old trail above mentioned, but at Monterey village it turned north, passing through what is now known as the "Old Center," in Monterey, and a short distance beyond turned to the west, and then to the southwest by Artemus Dowd's, joining the old trail half a mile east of the Great Barrington town line (near the dwelling formerly owned and occupied by Nathan Upham, now deceased). This old road can be easily traced at the present day. It was on the part now discontinued, a little north of where Parson Miner for many years lived, that tradition says Burgoyne's captured army stopped and slaughtered beef on their way over this road from Saratoga to Boston, and it was at the house of Captain Brewer that Burgoyne himself is said to have lodged. In 1742 a road to Stockbridge was constructed, branching from the Albany road one mile east of the lake and passing north of it, over the high land (now known as Mount Hunter) directly on by the location of the first church. In 1750 two cross roads had been opened between these two roads in the vicinity of the "Old Center." As early as 1743 the proprietors of the town granted Mr. Asa Allen a sum of money for clearing a way to Hopbrook. The road afterward became known as the Royal Hemlock, and can still be traced directly over the mountain from the site of the first church.

The first settler in Hopbrook was Deacon Thomas Orton, who, having lived since 1750 in South Tyringham, in 1762 moved over the mountain and put up a cabin near the bottom of its slope where now lies the hamlet, Jerusalem.

Before 1750 the meetings of the proprietors of the township were held in the vicinity of Boston, where most of them lived. In that year, and afterward, they were held in the township, the first four years at the house of Captain Brewer, then in the still unfinished meeting house, or occasionally at the house of John Chadwick. March 6th, 1762, the town

was incorporated, with the name of Tyringham, probably a corruption of Turing's-ham, the home of the Turings. It was named from the English town of that name, and it is said to have been suggested by Lord Viscount Howe, who passed through this place a few days before he fell in battle near Ticonderoga, and who owned an estate in that beautiful old town in England. The first officers of the town were: Captain John Chadwick, Isaac Garfield, Eathan Lewis, selectmen; Benjamin Warren, town clerk; Capt. John Chadwick, treasurer.

Early attention was given to education by the early settlers, but it was not until 1766 that the first school house was built. In that year one was erected twenty feet square "on ye northwardly end of house lot No. 42," near the "Old Center" school house. Before this time some of the wives of the settlers taught school in their own houses, for which they generally received $1.21 per week. In 1758 John Chadwick gave the town a piece of land three rods square, at the southeast corner of house lot No. 2, upon which to build a school house, and, finally, but not until many years later, a school house was built there, of which traces are still discernible on the place now owned by J. K. Hadsell.

At a meeting of the proprietors in 1739, before the first settlers came to the town, it was voted to build a meeting house, and a tax was levied on each proprietor for this purpose. The site chosen was a short distance south of where S. C. Carrington now lives. In 1743 the frame, 35 by 40 feet, was erected, but because of fears of an Indian war, and because of the expenses of the French wars, and various discouragements, it was many years before any further work was done—so many that it is related a tree had grown in the meantime within the frame as high as the top. The exact date of its completion is not known, but for at least 35 years it served the purpose for which it was built. In 1796 a larger and more commodious house was erected in the same lot, but nearly half a mile to the south of the first. This was beautifully situated, occupying the highest ground in the park, overlooking the encircling cottages.

September 25th, 1750, the church was organized, consisting of eight members; John Jackson, Thomas Orton, William Hale, John Chadwick, Ephraim Thomas, Jabez Davis, David Everest, and the Rev. Adonijah Bidwell, who, one week later, was ordained pastor. In regard to this ordination Rev. J. Warren Dow, in a sermon delivered in South Tyringham, in 1831, says: "There were then only three settled ministers within the bounds of the county, Rev. Jonathan Hubbard, of Sheffield; Rev. Samuel Hopkins (afterward Dr. Hopkins), of Great Barrington; and Rev. Thomas Strong, of New Marlboro. These, together with Rev. Benjamin Cotton, of Hartford, Conn., and their delegates, Dr. Hopkins alone excepted, constituted the ecclesiastical council by which Mr. Bidwell was consecrated to the ministrations of the gospel. He was amiable in his private and public deportment, sound in judgment, and uniformly exhibited a life constituted, without affectation, of Christian simplicity and sincerity, great integrity and open hearted benevolence." He was a na-

tive of Hartford, Conn. In the year of his birth his father, the owner and master of a vessel homeward bound from Barbadoes, was lost at sea. The Rev. A. Bidwell was a graduate of Yale in 1740, and in 1745 had been chaplain under Sir William Pepperell, in his attack upon Cape Breton. All his sermons have been preserved. Some of them are now in the Berkshire Athenæum at Pittsfield, and some in the possession of his descendants in Monterey. These are curious in many respects. Written very fine, and in an original style of short hand, many of them cover but two pages, each three by five inches in size. Mr. Bidwell died June 2d, 1784, in the thirty-fourth year of his ministry, having admitted, according to his own record, 95 members to the church, and baptized 378 children and adults.

Until 1789 the church was supplied by candidate preachers, but on the 25th of February of this year Rev. Joseph Avery, a native of Stonington, Conn., and previously settled in Alford, was installed. For many years he labored successfully, but in 1808, the nineteenth year of his pastorate, a serious trouble arose in the church, occasioned by a party who had become opposed to him. We are told, however, that this party was not composed of the "friends of order and religion, but principally of those who are not in the habit of attaching much importance to the Christian ministry." This party rallied votes enough to obtain his dismissal, at town meeting. As the members of this opposing element refused to do their share in paying him his back salary he resorted to law, and obtained judgment in his favor. At this time every voter in the township was bound by the laws to pay a certain amount for the support of the ministry. But by certifying that they had paid the legal sum for the maintenance of preaching in North Tyringham, the opponents of Mr. Avery avoided paying any part of the arrearages due him, and thus cast the whole burden upon his adherents. So serious was this trouble that it threatened to exterminate all efforts to sustain the church, but it brought about a lasting good, for an attempt was straightway made by a small number of the people to establish a fund for the permanent support of the gospel, in which they succeeded, and by an act of the Legislature, June 15th, 1809, they became a corporate society. Moreover, a revival of religion followed close upon the renewed life resulting from the generous giving, and in 1809, 96 were added to the church, nearly all of them the special subjects of the revival.

July 10th, 1811, Rev. Joseph Warren Dow, of Kensington, N. H., was ordained pastor. He was a graduate of Harvard, in 1805, and an earnest and successful preacher. A sermon was delivered by him at the twentieth anniversary of his ordination, which has been quoted above. This sermon he intended to give at the 25th anniversary, but he was failing in health when he delivered it and died less than two years later, January 9th, 1833, "universally beloved and lamented." During his ministry of 21 years, 192 persons were admitted to the church. His successor was Rev. Lucius Field, who was installed March 27th, 1833. June

12th, 1836, he was dismissed. His connection with the church seems not to have been a happy one, but its short duration seems to be explained by a record presented to the council that dismissed him ; "That the pastor had requested a dismissal on the ground of the unfavorable location of the meeting house and the unhappy feelings arising, in his opinion, in the church and society therefrom."

He was succeeded April 26th, 1837, by Rev. Alvan C. Page who had been previously settled in Norwich, Conn. His pastorate lasted until January 25th, 1843, when he was dismissed, having admitted to the church 40 members, over 30 of whom were the result of a revival that occurred during the last year of his ministry. His successor, Rev. Samuel Howe, installed July 24th, 1844, was pastor when this part of the town was organized as Monterey.

The settlement of North Tyringham took place very slowly. After Deacon Thomas Orton, who, as has been said above, settled here in 1762, there is no evidence that others came for several years. Tradition says that the next settler was a man by the name of Davis, who built his cabin in the gorge where now is the village of Sodom, and that there was quite a settlement here before any one ventured into the lower part of the valley where the main road now runs. At the beginning of the Revolutionary war, however, two clearings had been made and two houses built in this vicinity ; one by Deacon William Hale, on the site of the house of E. G. Hale, his grandson, and the other by Capt. Ezekiel Herrick, where now stands the residence of the late J. L. Crittenden. From old letters in the possession of Mrs. Tyrrel, great-granddaughter of Deacon William Hale, now living in Hartford, Conn., we learn many interesting things in regard to the lives of these early settlers ; we obtain some idea of the hardships they had to endure, and the frights sometimes caused them by the Indians. These were probably scattered members of the friendly Stockbridge tribe, but they were not always thought friendly by the settlers. A small stream flows down into the valley of Hopbrook from the north, called Camp Brook, said to have been so named because here the Indians were accustomed to camp while they made maple sugar from the large trees that still stand in this vicinity, catching the sap in birch bark buckets. In the war of the Revolution the town lost three men. Nathaniel Hale was killed in the battle of Saratoga, October 7th, 1777, and Daniel Markham and a Mr. Culver died in the service.

As we look at the present time upon this beautiful valley, with its fine meadow land and flourishing farms, we can hardly imagine it the unwholesome marsh that all early descriptions represent it, and we may thank our ancestors for the courage and endurance necessary for taking the first steps in transforming a swampy tangle of hops, ivy, and hemlock into one of the most beautiful valleys of Berkshire. Among those who settled here early were Elisha Heath and Francis Clark, in 1773. Of Mr. Clark's descendants only one remains in town, Daniel Clark, who is a geologist, and has a large and very choice collection of minerals.

Very early in the growth of the settlement we find evidence of the variances between the northern and southern parts of the town, which afterward became the ground of its division into separate corporations. When, in 1796, the second meeting house was built in the "Old Center," the location was not at all to the satisfaction of that part of the society living in Hopbrook, who proceeded in the following year to erect one in their valley. This building was covered over very soon, but was not finished inside for many years. It stood where is now the old cemetery in Tyringham village, and it was here that the annual "May training" took place, at which officers were chosen for the militia, a ceremony accompanied by a general jollification. At the "May training" all able bodied men between the ages of 21 and 45 had to appear, with gun. powder horn, priming wire, brush, and extra flint. On one of these occasions there was a sad accident. Some young men were firing an old swivel, just outside the church, when the cannon burst, killing Silas Ward, breaking the ribs of Lyman Webster, and injuring others. Mr. Henry A. Steadman, of Monterey, was a witness of this accident, in fact was standing beside Mr. Ward, at the window just inside the church, when the latter was killed.

In 1825 the Congregationalists were aided by Baptists, who had moved into the town, in finishing the interior of the old church, and Mr. Dow, the pastor in South Tyringham, preached here on alternate Sabbaths.

In the same year the Methodist Episcopal society was organized, and a small house thirty-six by twenty six feet, was built where now Mr. Eli Hale's house stands. This first Methodist church stood eighteen years, then was taken down and sold to Hiram Clark, who made a dwelling house of it near the present Methodist church, and it has sometimes served as a parsonage. The present house of worship was built in 1844. The following is a list of the successive preachers: Rev. Messrs. Howe, Wakely, Ferguson, Van Deusen, Bullock, Sparks, Albert Nash, Andrus, Hiscox, Keeler, Lent, Kerr, Champion, Dickinson, Bates, Lull, Ketcham, McLane, Collins, Corey, Wood, Elliot, Landon, Mackey, Maston, Green, Stickles, Crandall, Hermance, Elsden, Hervy, Sweetman. The present pastor is Rev. Edwin Trevor. The number of full members is forty-one. In connection with the church a Sabbath school is maintained, of which Albert Sweet has been superintendent for over twenty years.

The Baptist church was constituted August 22d, 1827, with twenty members, five males and fifteen females. In 1844 the society erected a meeting house, which served for twenty-nine years, being destroyed by fire Thanksgiving day, 1873. In April, 1875, the present house, erected on the same site, was dedicated. The pastors of the church have been: Rev. Messrs. Ira Hall, 1827–35; Isaac Child, 1836–7; Alexander Bush, 1838–44; George Phippen, 1844–50; O. H. Capron, 1850–51; David Avery. 1851–2; Foster Henry, 1852–7; Addison Brown, 1857–61; J. V. Ambler, 1862–3; Edwin Bromley, 1864–5; E. W. Pray, 1867——; William Good-

win, 1869–71 ; Walter Chase, 1872–7 ; M. P. Favor, 1877–9 ; A. M. Higgins (supply), 1879–81. Since October, 1881, Rev. John D. Pope, of Lee, has been pastor. A Sabbath school has been maintained for many years, and since 1851 has had as superintendents : H. H. Hubbard, H. Bassett, J. M. Garfield, Cyrus Heath, L. B. Moore, J. Crittendon, and Charles Slater. The membership is usually about fifty.

The main energies of Tyringham are expended in agriculture, although the place has always been famous for its manufacture of hand rakes. There are at present three factories thus employed, of which the most extensive, that of Mr. Riley Oles, has turned out over 48,000 during the past year. This factory was built and for many years managed by J. L. Crittendon, lately deceased, to whom is due more than to any other one man the fame of Tyringham in this industry. The manufacture of paper was at one time a great industry in the town. In 1832 the "Turkey Paper Mill," so called, was built by Riley and J. W. Sweet. It was started as a hand mill, that is, making one sheet at a time on a wire mould, but soon was supplied with a cylinder machine. In 1834 Jared Ingersoll, George W. Platner, and Elizur Smith purchased the property, and made a grand success of it. Mr. Ingersoll dropped out of the firm at the end of the first year, and the other two parties ran the mill alone for 34 years. At the World's Fair in the New York Crystal Palace they made an exhibit of this mill's product, Mr. H. Howland ruling and finishing the paper exhibited. At this time they had the reputation of making the best writing paper in the United States. By them was introduced the first Fourdrinier machine that was used in the country. In 1869 they rented the property to Watkins & Cassiday, who had run it but a short time when it was burned. A three-engine mill was erected here in 1872, by George W. Cannon, but he did not make a success of it, and the property now remains idle in the hands of Robert Slee, Poughkeepsie, N. Y. A mill known as the Bay State was built in 1846 by Heath & Boss. It had been run but four years, the first two by this firm and the second two by S. C. Johnson & Co., when it burned down. It was rebuilt, however, by G. W. & J. T. West in 1851. Having been run by them one year and by J. W. Sweet and J. M. Northrop a second year, it was purchased by George W. West, and managed successfully until 1866, when he sold out to John Trimble. In 1871 the building was destroyed by fire.

Tyringham raises annually $800 for school purposes. At present there are five schools, and about 100 pupils. The committee consists of Albert Sweet, John Cannon, and Charles Slater.

As early as 1792 a society of Shakers was organized in the town, consisting at first of nine members. They purchased a large tract of land on the southern slope of the valley of Hopbrook, and formed a settlement there, consisting of two villages one half mile apart. The community soon numbered 100, and until after the middle of the present century it was very flourishing, but in 1858, twenty-three of their number ran away

at one time, and in 1874 their number was so reduced that they sold their property in Tyringham and joined the communities of Hancock and New Lebanon. A large part of their land was purchased by Dr. Jones, of Pennsylvania, who has transformed the principal Shaker village into an attractive summer resort.

### THE TOWNSEND FAMILY.

Rev. Jonathan Townsend died in 1762 at Needham, Mass., where he was pastor of the First Congregational Church. Samuel, his second son, born there May 15th, 1729, died in Eaton, New York, August 17th, 1810. Rufus, the eldest son of Samuel and Ruth (Tolman) Townsend, was born in Needham, July 23d, 1760, and settled on a farm in Tyringham in May, 1785. Lemuel, his brother, also settled here at the same time. The latter had two sons—Lemuel and Jonathan—who still reside there. Rufus married Orpha, daughter of Peter Chapin, of New Marlboro. Candace, Charles, Cyrus, and Samuel, their children, died in Monterey; and Peter, the only one remaining, now lives in that town. Cyrus married Marilla Merritt, a native of Otis, daughter of John and Rachael (Daniels) Merritt. They have three daughters: Ellen M. (Mrs. Melancthon Starr), Rockford, Ill.; Margaret J., wife of O. B. Bidwell, Freeport, Ill.; and Mary C., who with her mother resides with Mrs. Starr.

### DANIEL CLARK.

The Clark family have, as will appear by their genealogy printed at the close of this article, long dwelt in the valley of Tyringham, one of the most beautiful of the many vales into which the all-beautiful grand valley of Berkshire is subdivided. And in all the generations since their coming they have done much to add to its beauty and fertility, by intelligent culture, planting and preserving majestic and graceful trees, and building handsome farm houses; doing in fine what people of fine tastes and fair culture did in many New England towns, but far less frequently than was to be desired. This was much, as the valley which—now the finest part of the town—furnishes scenes to delight the eye of the lover of rural life and plenty as well as of natural scenery, was on its first settlement considered by the dwellers on the heights too low and damp for the culture of the soil or for the health of the settlers. Bear Swamp, the complimentary name bestowed upon the valley of old, might be exchanged for some title which might better represent the rich smooth meadows, the fruitful fields, and plentiful orchards which now characterize it. And in effecting this happy change the Clark family have contributed their full share of labor, enterprise, and intelligence.

Daniel Clark, the subject of this sketch, was born at Tyringham, January 1st, 1819, being the second son of Hamlin and Cynthia (Heath) Clark. Hamlin Clark was a citizen highly esteemed for his sterling traits of character and as a man of integrity, a true friend, a good neighbor, and in all respects above reproach. He held many offices of trust and responsibility.

His son, Daniel, obtained his early education in the common schools in which a better foundation for further acquirements was sometimes laid than the reputation of the majority, handed down to us by Horace Man and Rev. Dr. Humphrey, would lead us to believe, although their representations are doubtless true in the main.

Mr. Clark had no taste or desire for public offices which would withdraw him from his home occupations and other pursuits in which he had a passionate delight, as will presently appear. But being unwilling to shirk any duty which devolves upon him he has accepted and filled several offices of trust and responsibility ; as every man of his character who loves the community in which he lives, and is willing to accept the obligations of life, must do.

He preserves the magistrate's commission sent to him by Governor Banks, but never qualified under it, as he considered his friend, E. G. Hale, Esq., who then held and still holds the office, amply able to do all the work arising under it and that he was doing it exceptionally well.

Mr. Clark is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He was a life-long anti-slavery and temperance man, and in politics first a whig, and a republican since that party came into existence.

From his youth Mr. Clark has been a collector of minerals, historical relics, rare coins, and other curiosities as his business and home duties gave him leisure, but when his ill health gave or imposed leisure upon him he seized with avidity the opportunity to devote himself more largely to the sciences in which he had already made some advance. In fact he has since devoted himself and almost all his time to increase and perfect his cabinets and improve his knowledge of the sciences which they illustrate.

The cabinets which he has collected would be considered wonderful among private cabinets anywhere and they are especially so considering the retired locality in which they have grown up. These large and splendid collections have been obtained by exchanges of desirable species which he has personally collected from the crystalline rocks in his own immediate vicinity.

These specimens which he has developed and exchanged have scattered the knowledge of Berkshire minerals in many different States, while they have added greatly to the value of the exchange cabinets and attracted the attention of cultivated men to the county as well as its rock.

His collections illustrate the sciences of geology, mineralogy, numismatics and archæology; more particularly the mound builders as well as the Indian tribes who were found by the first European discoverers.

John Clark appears in Middletown, Conn., in 1675. His brother, Thomas, resided at Haddam, the next town south. John married (date unknown) Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth White, of Middletown, by whom he had eight children, viz.: Nathaniel, John, Daniel, Elizabeth, Mary, Sarah, White, and Mary again. John Clark, 1st, died July 26th, 1731, aged 83 years, and was buried in the old grave

Daniel Clark

Engd by A.B. Hall & Sons, New York.

yard in that part of Middletown now Cromwell, where his monument is now standing. His wife died December 25th, 1711, aged 56 years.

Daniel Clark, third son of John and Elizabeth (White) Clark, was born August 30th, 1680, and married July 12th, 1704, Elizabeth Whitmore, daughter of Francis and Hannah (Harris) Whitmore. They had eight children: Hannah, Daniel, Abigail, Elizabeth, Francis, Elisha, Martha, and Joseph. Daniel Clark, sen., died March 5th, 1725, and his wife afterward married a Williams, and died January 31st, 1743.

Francis Clark, the second son and fifth child of Daniel and Elizabeth (Whitmore) Clark, was born February 8th, 1714. His wife's name was Alice (maiden name unknown). Their children were: Mindwell, Daniel, Giles, Lemuel, Mary, Elizabeth, Martha, Francis, Abigail, Alice, Hannah, and Smith, twelve in number. Francis Clark was a very extensive dealer in real estate, owning large tracts of land in the southerly portion of Middletown, and resided in that part of the town called Maromas. He spent his last days in Haddam with his son, Dr. Smith Clark, where he died November 16th, 1796. His wife died December 12th, 1805. Her date of birth as given on her gravestone is January 17th, 1723.

Francis Clark, jr., was the fourth son and eighth child of Francis and Alice Clark. He was born October 2d, 1757, and married July 12th, 1781, Mary Johnson, daughter of Joseph, jr., and Mary (Rogers) Johnson, who was born January 15th, 1762, in Middletown. In 1783 they removed to Tyringham, Berkshire county, Mass. They were the first settlers on the lot now occupied by S. E. Johnson. Their children were ten in number: Reuben, born in Middletown, Joseph, Hamlin, Clarissa, Francis, Sanford, Mary, Dorothy, Hiram, and Bernice. Francis Clark died August 27th, 1813. Mary, his wife, died September 1st, 1833.

Hamlin Clark, third son of Francis and Mary (Johnson) Clark, was born August 14th, 1786, and married May 24th, 1814, Cynthia Heath, daughter of Elisha and Comfort (Spink) Heath, who was the first settler on the lot now occupied by Adolphus Bliss in Tyringham. Hamlin Clark's children were two in number, Francis and Daniel. Hamlin Clark died July 1st, 1833. His wife survived him until January 7th, 1856.

Francis Clark, first son of Hamlin and Cynthia (Heath) Clark, was born May 9th, 1816. In early life Francis Clark went West and settled in Chicago, Ill., then a small town. For many years he was a leading merchant in that city. December 13th, 1857, he married Urrilla Swingly, daughter of Nathaniel Swingly, of Creston, Ogle county, Ill. Their children were Francis H. and Lida W. Francis Clark died June 12th, 1860.

Francis H. Clark, son of Francis and Urrilla (Swingly) Clark, was born December 30th, 1858. He graduated at the Chicago University, June, 1882, at the head of his class. He is now studying in the office of a prominent lawyer of that city, and in the Union College of Law.

Daniel Clark, second son of Hamlin and Cynthia (Heath) Clark, was

born January 1st, 1819. Daniel Clark is now the only representative of this family in town. He married February 3d, 1841, Sophia Stedman, daughter of William and Lucinda (Heath) Stedman, who died November 11th, 1872.

Hamlin F. Clark, only son and child of Daniel and Sophia (Stedman) Clark, was born April 11th, 1843. He was educated in the common schools and Wilbraham Academy. In the war of the Rebellion he enlisted in Company K, Forty-ninth regiment Massachusetts Volunteers; was in the battle of Store Plains, siege of Port Hudson and Donaldsonville; re-enlisted in Company A, Eighth regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, which regiment was stationed at Baltimore, Md., doing provost duty the entire time of their enlistment. He married, September 5th, 1865, Ellen M. Powell, daughter of Edmond K. and Lydia (Whitman) Powell, of Williamstown, Mass. Their son, Francis D. Clark, was born July 28th, 1873. In 1879 Hamlin F. Clark removed West and located in Denver, Colorado.

March 18th, 1880, Daniel Clark married his present wife, whose maiden name was Juliette Smith, daughter of Mathew and Clarissa (Moore) Smith, of West Stockbridge, Mass., and grand-daughter of Rev. Samuel Smith, of Salisbury, Conn., and Lynn, Mass.

# CHAPTER XXXII.

## TOWN OF WASHINGTON.

By A. B. Pomeroy.

Purchase.—Incorporation.—First Church.—Washington Union Society.—Methodist Church.—Schools.—Cemeteries.—First Marriages, Births, and Deaths.—Roads and Mills.—Bridges.—Militia.—Taxes.—Town Clerks.—Edwin D. Morgan.

IN or about the year 1758 a party of gentlemen from Connecticut purchased the town site of Washington from one Robert Watson, of Sheffield, who through his attorney persuaded them that his title was perfect, he having purchased the land from the Indians. In 1760, however, the parties to the purchase ascertained that said Watson was insolvent, and that the Indian claim was far from being satisfied. They were therefore under the necessity of purchasing the township, and they accordingly made a contract with the following named Indians: Benjamin Kokhkewenaunaut, John Pophnehanauwah, and Robert Nunghauwot.

Previously the town had been called Watsontown, but it was now rechristened Greenock. The proprietors made arrangements to occupy the lands, and some soon settled on them. Among the first settlers were George Sloan, Andrew Mumford, William Milliken, Elijah Crane, Amos Beard, William Beard, Joseph Knox, Nathan Ingraham, Joseph Chaplin, and Mathew DeWolf. Our respected townsman, John M. Crane, who removed to Becket in the fall of 1884, is the only lineal descendant of these ancient worthies that had a place in our town for more than fifty years. After this, as they supposed, final settlement with the Indians a new difficulty arose. The provincial authorities laid claim to the township. In view of this fact, Nathaniel Hooker, John Townley, Isaac Sheldon, and fifty-seven other proprietors petitioned the General Court of Massachusetts in 1762 to grant them the township, and it was granted in the February of the following year. From that time till 1777 the township was known as Hartwood. The town was incorporated April 12th, 1777, as Washington. After the many delays the people proceeded with greater vigor. Roads were laid out and forests fell beneath the sturdy stroke of the honest yeomanry, and what was a primeval forest

was made to bring forth food in generous quantity for both man and beast.

One sixty-third of the township was laid out for the first settled minister, one sixty-third for the use of the ministry, and one sixty-third for maintaining schools. The first settled minister secured his share, but the remaining shares were so managed as to secure no permanent fund for the town.

No record of the church previous to the ordination of the Rev. William G. Ballantine (the first settled minister) is preserved. But it appears from votes found in the record of the proprietors of the township of Hartwood that a church was formed as early as the beginning of 1772. At a meeting of the proprietors, held April 6th, 1774, "Voted that the proprietors do concur with the church and inhabitants in their choice of Mr. William G. Ballantine as a minister to settle in the township of Hartwood with a salary of £45 per year for the first five years, then to raise it £3 per year until it amount to £60 and continue at that during his ministry."

"Voted Nov. 16th, 1778, that ye Rev. Mr. Ballantine salary for the present year that ye rate be paid in wheat at 6s. per Bushel Rye at 4s. 6d. per bush Indian Corn at 3s. per bush and labour at 3s. per day and all other Mecanicks at ye same rate. Voted to git Rev. Mr. Ballantines wood by free contribution."

In 1773 there was built a meeting house which stood nearly twenty years, when it was injured by lightning, and another house was erected in 1792. The present house was built in 1849, by William G. Ballantine, jr., & Sons, at a cost of $1,348, and the old church.

The Rev. William G. Ballantine was the son of Rev. John Ballantine, of Westfield, and a graduate of Harvard College in 1771. He remained pastor until his death, which occurred November 30th, 1820. He left a good property, and during his life was a faithful steward, improving his talents to their highest development. The descendants of this honored family are now much respected citizens of Suffield, Conn. When Mr. Ballantine was ordained the church consisted of 23 members, and during his labors 69 were added, without any special revival seasons. He was succeeded in March, 1823, by Rev. John A. Hempstead, of Hartford, a graduate of Yale, and he was dismissed in March, 1828. Rev. Caleb Knight was installed as his successor, December 13th of the same year. He was dismissed June 16th, 1835, and was succeeded by Rev. Kinsman Atkinson in May, 1840, and he was dismissed in April, 1842. September 1st, 1846, Rev. Francis Norwood was installed, and was dismissed October 15th, 1851. On the first of February, 1853, Rev. Eber L. Clark commenced his connection with the church, and continued it for nearly four years.

Early in 1859, the town having been for some time without regular preaching, the two societies, Methodist and Congregational, both being in a low state, made a union effort, and, March 3d, elected the Rev. M.

M. Longley pastor for one year, the meetings to be held alternately in their respective houses of worship. To sustain the movement "The Washington Union Society" was legally organized June 13th, 1859. The movement had much favor. The Berkshire and Columbia Missionary Society gave material aid, the presiding elder approved by letter, kind communications looking to intelligent and permanent union passed between the churches, and in 1861 the Troy Conference, through a committee, gave advice that the Methodist brethren continue the same measures during another year, retaining their organization and relation to the Methodist Episcopal Church. They were prospered and members were received into both churches. A council was held March 25th, 1863, composed of ministers and brethren from the two denominations, which passed the following resolutions:

"That the council are much gratified with the unity and Christian spirit which has pervaded the past four years.

"That they are grateful to the head of the church for this example of Christian unity which has been set them by these churches.

"That the council advise so far as they understand the condition of things in Washington that the same kind of bond and union be continued so long as it seems to be the will of Christ."

Notwithstanding these resolutions, soon after the meeting of conference a preacher came and Methodist meetings were held. As the summer passed, and the Methodist brethren who remained in the union arrangement found themselves regarded as having no membership, a new church organization was proposed, and a council was called which met December 23d, 1863, and the "Union Church of Washington" was formally recognized as a church of Christ, with sixty five members, twenty-eight Methodists and thirty-seven Congregational, and Rev. M. M. Longley was installed pastor. The church was organized in the hope of a permanent union of Christians in Washington. Mr. Longley continued his labors until the spring of 1866, although spending his last winter in Boston as a representative in the Legislature. He was succeeded by Rev. L. L. Atwood, who labored for one year, after which Rev. E. L. Janes supplied the pulpit for something like a year, since which time the Union Church has been without a preacher.

The Congregational meeting house is now in a very dilapidated condition, having been struck by lightning some eight years ago. It will probably never be used again for church worship, as the former members of the church are nearly all removed from the town.

In the fall of 1832 Noah Bigelow, on Dalton, Hinsdale, and Middlefield circuit, came to Washington and held extra meetings in a school house in the east part of the town. Some twenty were converted. A class was formed in which were the following members: Stephen W. Newton and wife, Amos Crane and four of his family, William Cross and wife, Daniel Sibley and wife, who, with others, became devoted Christians and stanch Methodists. At this time a building which had been erected

for a store was purchased. This was the first Methodist Episcopal church building in Washington, and it was used till S. M. Merrill's administration, in 1852, when the present house of worship was bought of the Wesleyans.

The pastor in charge in 1843–4 was A. C. Hand; 1846–7, J. F. Crowl; 1848, E. King; 1849–50, C. C. Gilbert; 1851–2, A. W. Garvin; 1852–3, D. W. Dayton; 1854–5, H. H. Smith; 1855–6, J. L. Cook; 1858, A. Viele.

Rev. M. M. Longley served the two societies, Methodist and Congregational, seven years from early in 1859, although conference, in 1863, sent J. J. Boxley, who served as pastor in charge for one year, and was succeeded in order as follows: J. L. Crowl, Horace Warner, J. O. Drum, Jesse Brown, B. Ayres, N. C. Hill, J. L. Atwell, George Hudson, W. W. Cox, Alphonzo Lawrence, George Hudson, J. C. Walker, Miss E. H. Delavan, and the present pastor, G. W. Love, who has labored here for the past two years. The church has a goodly number of members, and in its prosperity and usefulness will compare favorably with the churches of the surrounding country. It now has a fund of nearly $1,000, with which the purchase of a parsonage is contemplated.

The first record concerning schools was made March 10th, 1783, as follows: "Voted to raise forty pounds to maintain a grammar school in this town. Also voted to choose a committee of five to divide the town into four districts. Chose as committee Jabez Cornish, Jesse Ladd, Simon Babcock, Azariah Ashley, and William Milliken." Voted, December 25th, 1783, "to build four school houses and raised 80 pounds therefor, choosing a committee of three in each district to build them." There is no record of their location, though in all probability they were the first school buildings erected in the town. A generous sum was yearly raised for schools, and in 1786 it was voted to choose a committee of one from each district to see that the money was properly expended.

The town now has six schools, which expend yearly the sum of nearly $1,000. Five new houses have been built within the past few years, and the schools are in a very thriving condition.

Voted, April 1st, 1805, "to choose a committee to settle the boundaries of the Public burrying ground or grounds in said town. Chose Gideon Bush, John Lankton, and Norman Sloan."

"Town met according to adjournment May 6 1805 and the grave yard near the house of Edwin H. Eames was purchased and accepted as public burying ground," and shortly afterward a second one was established at the center of the town.

In 1840 another was established in the west part of the town, and one has since been laid out in the southeast corner of the town, on the Kent farm so called.

The first recorded marriages by Rev. Mr. Ballantine were: John Phelps and Mary Ashley, July 27th, 1774; William Sloan and Sarah Cornish, September 11th, 1774; John Wade and Susanna Beard, December 4th, 1774; George Sloan, jr., and Huldah Foot, April 16th, 1775; Na-

than Ingraham and Irena Spencer, May 11th, 1775; Anthony Eames and Lydia Matoon, September 12th, 1781.

The first births were: Sarah Messenger, daughter of Gideon and Abigal Messenger, born September 21st, 1774; Samuel, son of Zenas and Hannah Noble, born December 30th, 1769; Gardner, son of William and Anne Scott, born September 10th, 1767.

The first death was Gideon, son of Gideon and Deborah Deming, February 3d, 1800, aged 12 years. This is the first record of a death found in the town records.

Among the first roads established was the Westfield and Pittsfield Turnpike, through the center of the town, and the Pontoosuc Turnpike, through the east part.

Three gentlemen by the names of Fox, Howard, and Ingraham were among the first owners of saw mills. At one time there were eleven saw mills in town, two of them running by steam. There is now in town only one mill, and hardly lumber enough is manufactured to keep that running.

Ashley Lake is in this town, a beautiful sheet of water one mile long by half a mile wide. It supplies Pittsfield with water. Near this lake is a large bed of sand which has been used largely by the Lenox Glass Works for the manufacture of glass, and it is pronounced by good judges to be as pure as can be found in the United States

The surface of the town is hill and vale. Many good productive farms are found, and as a township of land it will compare favorably with the other hill towns of Berkshire.

The first recorded vote in regard to bridges was passed June 20th, 1782: "Voted John Lanckton to be master workman to build a bridge over the river from Washington to Lenox."

"Voted to allow Mr. Lanckton six shilling per day for work done before haying, and 5 shilling for his men and 5 shilling per day for Sd Lanckton after haying and 4 shillings for his men per day."

"Voted April 1, 1782, having met according to adjournment to raise the Continental Soldiers sent for by the General Court by setting it up at vendue to the lowest bidder on condition if he pass muster to receive pay."

"Voted to raise the sum of £55 and 16s. to pay the above soldiers, and a further sum to defray all necessary charges in getting the men mustered."

The following vote was passed April 6th, 1789:

"Voted to accept the proposal of Azariah Ashley with regard to his being chosen collector, which are as follows, viz.:

"That he the said Ashley to collect all State and County taxes at the rate of six pr. ct., and all town taxes at the rate of 4 pr ct., and is to receive of the inhabitants in discharge of said taxes Good merchantable Beef, Pork, and good salable neat cattle, wheat, rye, Indian corn, peas or oats Provided those articles or any of them are delivered to him

at his dwelling house at least two months before the time that is set in the warrant for him to pay the same into the State and County treasury and the said articles are to be at the common market price given by Messrs. Larned & Danforth merchants in Pittsfield."

The following is a list of the clerks of the town since its incorporation in 1777: Asa Stowers, George Sloan, David Martin, Azariah Ashley, James McKnight, Norman Sloan, Larkin Williams, Jesse Ladd, jr., Absolom Deming, Flavius Pease, Jasper Morgan, William Morgan, Horace D. Wells, Elisha A. Wells, John S. Noble, Stephen W. Newton, William G. Ballantine, William F. Bell, Artemas W. Lloyd, Isaac Brooker, Simpson Bell, Alanson B. Pomeroy, John J. Egan.

Among the many worthies that have honored our county, there stands out in bold relief the name of Edwin D. Morgan, who passed from earth February 14th, 1883. His successful and honorable career has a particular local interest for he was a Berkshire county boy, the son of a farmer who lived in Washington, the highest point on the Boston & Albany Railroad.

There the great war governor and United States Senator was born, February 8th, 1811. Mrs. Eames, widow of Alvah Eames, now residing in Becket, was one of the instructors of Edwin D. Morgan, during his early childhood. She is now quite vigorous and speaks with great pride of her distinguished pupil.

The father removed to Windsor, Conn., while the son was young, and the latter, at the age of seventeen, became a clerk, and afterward a partner with his uncle, Nathan Morgan, of Hartford. In 1837 he became a wholesale grocer in New York city.

Space will not permit an account of his brilliant career as a highly successful business man, politician, legislator, governor of New York, and United States Senator. The people of his native town feel a laudable pride in the recollection of the fact that this eminent self-made man had his birth among their hills.

# CHAPTER XXXIII.

## TOWN OF WEST STOCKBRIDGE.

By William C. Spaulding, Esq.

Incorporation and Boundaries.—Geographical Features.—Aboriginal Inhabitants and Proprietors.—Early Settlers.—Organization of the District.—Early Inhabitants.—Building of the First Meeting House.—Churches and Societies.—First Roads.—Post Offices.—The Revolution.—War of 1812.—The Rebellion.—Cemeteries.—Schools.—Statistics.—Secret Societies.—Industries.—Miscellaneous.—George W. Kniffin.

WHEN the General Court of the province of Massachusetts Bay, by an act passed June 22d, 1739, erected into a separate and distinct township the plantation in the ancient county of Hampshire called "The Indian Town," on the Housatonic River, by the name of Stockbridge, the westerly part of the township thus created was what was afterward set off and incorporated as the district, which later still became the town, of West Stockbridge. Stockbridge was six miles square, and was divided north and south by Stockbridge Mountain, so that more than one third of its territory lay west of the mountain.

As early as 1768 the project of setting off that part of Stockbridge lying west of the mountain as a separate parish or district was agitated, and an article was inserted in a warrant for a town meeting, in March of that year, "To see if the town will remit to the inhabitants living on the west side of the mountain, the whole or a part of their taxes, in order for said inhabitants to hire preaching among themselves, such part of the year as their taxes will pay for," and at the meeting it was "Put to vote, whether the town will appoint a committee to form a vote, or scheme, to set off the inhabitants living on the west side of the mountain, to be a parish by themselves, and passed in the affirmative," and Timothy Woodbridge, Esq., Deacon Samuel Brown, and Mr. Stephen Nash were appointed such committee, with instruction to report at the next meeting for choosing a representative. What the action of that committee was does not appear, but the next year, under an article "To see if the town will vote that the west part be a district or society by themselves, and how far from the west line of the town of Stockbridge, to the eastward

said west part may extend," it was "Voted, the west part of the town be set off to be a town or district by themselves, viz.: two miles and a half from the west line, from north to south," and though the subject was continually before the inhabitants, it was not accomplished until five years later.

Pursuant to a petition to the General Court by Increase Hewins and others, presented January 29th, 1774, representing that the inhabitants of the west part of Stockbridge were desirous of enjoying the privileges they might, if incorporated a separate district, on the 23d of February following, the westerly part of Stockbridge, one and a half mile in width from east to west, was incorporated a separate district by the name of West Stockbridge, with all the powers and privileges towns then enjoyed, excepting only that of sending a representative to the General Court, and authorizing it to join with Stockbridge in the choice of a representative. Nothing was done under this act it having been found an error had been made in placing the line of division only a mile and a half east of the original west line of Stockbridge, and at the May and June session following, an additional act was passed, fixing the eastern boundary of the district two miles and a half east of the original west line of Stockbridge, and the benefits granted and the obligations imposed by the first act were affirmed and extended to the district thus incorporated. This division rendered the form the district a right-angled parallelogram, two and a half miles in width, east and west, and six miles long, north and south; the northeast corner was about sixty rods north of the present residence of Henry K. Kent, the northwest corner about one hundred rods northwest of the passenger house at State Line station, the southwest corner about thirty rods west of the residence of Frederick Fitch, in Alford, and the southeast corner in the northerly part of Housatonic village; the east and west boundaries ran north nine degrees east, and it contained fifteen square miles or 9,600 acres. It was bounded north by "Richmont," afterward changed to Richmond, east by Stockbridge, south by Great Barrington and Alford (all then incorporated towns), and west by Alford and a part of the territory then in dispute between the provinces of Massachusetts Bay and New York, as to jurisdiction, and then known as "The King's District," which is now in part embraced within the towns of Austerlitz and Canaan, N. Y.

Its name was naturally suggested by its relation to Stockbridge. The Indian name was "*Qua-pau-kuk*," and after the whites began to settle here, before its incorporation, it was called "Queensborough" by them, thus complementing the designation of the adjoining locality as "The King's District." The following letter, while suggesting a name for the proposed district, also indicates the fact that the governor designated the names new towns and districts should bear, when incorporated. It was addressed to Colonel William Williams, the representative of Pittsfield in the General Court, and in favor with Governor Hutchinson; Squire Woodbridge mentioned in it, was the representative of Stockbridge:

"Sir: We now have a petition in the General Court to have the west part of Stockbridge set off and made a district, which, I suppose, will meet with no opposition. We have called the place Queensborough, sh'd be glad to have it retain that name, if it is agreeable to his Excellency. I forgot to desire Squire Woodbridge to mention it to the Governor, and had I thought of it, I suppose he would have been too negligent to have done anything about it. I would therefore now beg the favor of you, sir, to request his Excellency to call the place Queensborough, if it is agreeable to him. I am, sir, with respect, your very humble servant,

"ELIJAH WILLIAMS.

"Queensborough, June 4, 1771."

The establishing of the line of division and jurisdiction between the States of Massachusetts and New York in 1787, which had been in dispute many years, caused the first territorial change. The course of that line was made north 15 degrees, 12 minutes, and 9 seconds east, magnetic, and crossed the western boundary about 200 rods south of the northwest corner, and the north line 40 rods east of same corner, thus cutting off from the northwest corner of the district a triangular parcel of land 40 rods in width on the north line, containing 25 acres. The southerly point of this triangle was on the highway leading to Chauncey Smith's house, and the parcel is afterward mentioned in a conveyance of the premises to which it belonged, as lying in "New Canaan." The division also left a larger triangular tract north of Alford, west of this town and in this State, formerly a part of "The King's District," and called "The Gore," which was annexed to this town March 3d, 1793. The northerly part of the eastern boundary ran but a few rods east of what is now "the Village," and left a large tract of available territory west of the mountain, still in Stockbridge, and in 1784 the town appointed a committee to apply to the towns of Stockbridge and Alford to join with this town in a petition to the General Court to have that part of Stockbridge lying west of the mountain, and the north end of Alford as far south as the south line of this town, annexed to this town. Though the subject was often discussed and acted on in town meetings, that part of Stockbridge referred to was not so annexed until March 2d, 1829, when it was accomplished. The northern boundary of this parcel was 92 chains in length and placed the northeast corner of the town on the summit of Stockbridge Mountain, a few rods southerly of the Lenox road, and from there the boundary continued southerly on the ridge of the mountain a little more than two miles, and then ran due west to the original east line of the town.

Disputes and doubts having arisen as to the precise location of that part of the north line west of the above addition, especially at the west end, which was claimed by some parties to be ten to fifteen rods south of the point where it was finally established, March 27th, 1834, an act was passed establishing the northwest corner where it now is, about sixty rods northwest of the State Line station, and thence running easterly 760 rods to a monument then and now known as "Cone's corner," which was the original northeast corner of the town.

Instead of acquiring territory from Alford, as proposed more than sixty years before, on March 17th, 1847, the southeast corner of the town was set off to Alford, the dividing line running from the northwest corner of Great Barrington northerly up "Tom Ball Mountain," and on its ridge seventy-eight chains, and thence northwesterly to the west line of this town. Thus its present boundaries were established, and all now remaining of the original boundary lines are the parts from the corner of Great Barrington to Housatonic, and thence northerly to a monument about a mile south of the village, in James H. Spencer's field. The Upper Housatonic township, within which Great Barrington was formed, extended 770 rods north from the south line of this town, its north line running very near the dwelling house of George H. Cobb. As already intimated, the northeast corner of the town is now on the summit of the mountain, near the road to Lenox, the northwest corner is about sixty rods northwest of State Line Station, the southeast corner just in the village of Housatonic, and the southwest corner about 185 rods westerly of the residence of Thomas French; the most westerly point is on "Indian Mountain," about 230 rods west of the house of Morgan H. Arnold, the territorial center is on the summitt of "*Au-hu-wau-tuk*," or "Center Mountain," about 130 rods north of west from Heman Ford's house, and the approximate area is 11,325 acres.

The northerly part of West Stockbridge, though somewhat hilly and uneven, contains a large level tract, a part of which was formerly owned by Benjamin Kau-ke-we-nah-naut and known as "Ben's Plain," in which tract lie the "Great *Qua-pau-kuk*," later known as the "Tuller" or "Crane Pond," the "Small *Qua-pau-kuk*" or "Cranberry Pond," and the southerly part of "Guilder Pond," south of Richmond Furnace, so called from John Van Guilder, who owned fifty acres next to it, and "Flatbrook Swamp," or the "Long Level." The eastern and western borders of the town lie upon and are skirted nearly their whole distance by mountains; by Stockbridge Mountain on the east—Tom Ball Mountain, and crossing the west valley to Indian Mountain, and thence to State Line, on the west. Tom Ball, rising about 1,000 feet, enters about two miles at the south end of the town, and with "Maple Hill," Center Mountain, about 600 feet high, occupies the central portion. The valley in which the old village of West Stockbridge Center is situated, lies between Indian Mountain, and Center Mountain and Tom Ball, while the valley of the Williams River extends through the entire length of the town between Center Mountain, Tom Ball west—and Stockbridge Mountain east. The north end, these valleys and the belt lying north of Tom Ball, and between it and Center Mountain connecting the valleys, embrace the improvable lands in the township.

About half a mile north of the old church at the Center, the surface rises and forms the "divide," or watershed of the streams in the valley. "*Saun-kaunk's* Kill," or "Seekonk Brook," has its source in a branch rising northwest of the church, and in one from the direction of Tom

Ball, which uniting, it finds its way directly into the northwest part of Alford, and thence to Green River and the Housatonic. Rawson's Brook rises southerly of Maple Hill, and entering the valley to the west, and uniting with "Whitwood's" Brook, runs north to "Flat Brook," which comes in from Canaan, at State Line, and Flat Brook continuing easterly through the "Long Level," receiving the outlets of "Crane" and "Cranberry" Ponds, which enter it on either side, it enters the head of Shaker Mill Pond about a half a mile north of the village, and with Griffin's Brook, coming from Richmond through "Guilder" Pond, and "Cone's" Brook from the southeast part of Richmond, unites and forms the "*Tau-pau-goh*," or "Williams" River, which enters the Housatonic near Van Deusenville.

There were no open or natural meadow lands; aside from mountain, stream, ponds, and swamp, forest growth covered the township when settlers came in. White pine grew on the Plain in the north part of the town, and at intervals on the margin of the streams and in the valleys. Ash and soft maple prevailed in the swamps and moist grounds, and the varieties of wood usually found in this vicinity covered the uplands and mountain sides. It is estimated that not exceeding three fifths of the area of the town is of improved or improvable land, and that there are not now exceeding forty acres of accessible lands which have not yielded their original forest growth to the settler, the iron smelting furnace, and the locomotive, since settlers located here, and some parts have since yielded later successive growths.

As in Stockbridge, the Indians were the original proprietors of the entire township. Though some indications of their dwelling places have been found on Maple Hill and some other places, it is known one family lived in the southwest part on the flat west of Norton S. Patterson's house, one or two near Russell Woodruff's brick house, and a few in the south part northerly of Housatonic, convenient to the Stockbridge settlement.

Parcels of land granted by vote of the proprietors in the usual way were laid out here as early as 1750, though to a limited extent until white settlers came in. Among the individual Indian proprietors were Captain Timothy Yo-kun, Daniel Po-chos, Captain Jacob Cheek-saun-kun, Ebenezer Poo-poo-nuck, Robert Nau-nau-na-waut, John Mtohk-sin, and there were many others. Of such owners in part, and part by grants of the Indian proprietors through committees appointed for the purpose of making conveyances of common or Indian lands, not already laid out, the white settlers obtained their titles. Some of the lands were sold to pay debts incurred by the Indians, and in 1772 they authorized the sale of all their remaining lands here for the benefit of the poor Indians. Some conveyances were subject to the approval of commissioners appointed by the government to guard the rights of Indians. In 1773, in consideration of £4 sterling, and his past services in surveying lands for them, the Indian proprietors voted to Colonel Elijah Williams, who had established an iron works where the Shaker mill now stands, all "the

scraps and pieces of land," not already allotted to other proprietors, lying east of his iron works, to the top of the mountain.

Naturally the first settlers located on the then most available lands for farms and homes and near to sites for mills with water power. It is recorded that Joseph Bryant settled in the extreme northwest corner of the town, at what is now known as "State Line," in 1766. In 1764, Augustine Bryant, a resident of "the King's District," purchased of Bartholemew Hookaboom, of Mount Ephraim (Richmond), the west half of a sixty acre lot which had been laid out there to Robert Nung-kau-waut, and soon after a dam and saw mill were built on the stream (Flat Brook) about forty rods southeast of the State Line railway station, where the Housatonic Railroad crosses the highway. This was the first water power improved and the first mill of any kind built in the town. The mill pond raised, set back up the valley for more than a mile, and the grounds west of the dam, now occupied by the station and railroads, were submerged for many rods above the station, and the spot where the State Line Hotel building stands was surrounded by water, and was known as "The Island." Though Joseph Bryant operated the mill, and it is often referred to as his mill he was not the entire owner, but it belonged to several neighbors in shares of ninths. Lambert Burghardt, who came from Egremont and settled on the farm adjoining the church grounds at "the Center," and built the house on the location where Thomas O'Brien now lives, next south of the church, is also said to be the first white settler. He died there in 1821, aged 86 years, and the inscription on his tombstone, which was erected by relatives some years afterward, states that he was the first white settler. No means are now known by which to determine whether Bryant or Burghardt was first, but it is certain both were among the very first of the whites who located there.

In 1763 Colonel Williams obtained from Robert Nung-kau-waut, above mentioned, a lease for 500 years, at the annual rent of one pepper corn, if demanded on the premises, of a tract of 140 acres of land, which embraces all the northerly part of "the village," and the Shaker Mill Pond and water power, where he afterward erected a forge for the manufacture of bar iron, near the present site of the Shaker mill; the southerly boundary of this tract is near the Congregational church. This was the second water privilege utilized in town. Some time before Colonel Williams obtained his lease, Elias Van Schaack and some Indians began to build a dam where Colonel Williams built his forge, which was the first known or recorded attempt at any improvement in town. Van Schaack was originally from Kinderhook, and Mr. Taylor says in his history of Great Barrington was a very troublesome fellow, and was driven away in 1739. It does not appear that he and the Indians ever did anything more than to make the beginning mentioned. Colonel Williams had acquired the ownership of most of the lands lying northwesterly of the village and along the pond toward "Leet ore bed," and his original purpose seems to have been to have located his works on the outlet of

"the Great (*Qua-pau kuk*) Pond," as he retained the right to flow parts of the "Tuller farm," by a dam to be built there when he sold it in 1769. Samuel Mudge built the first grist mill near where Russell Woodruff's old saw mill stands; Jonathan Rawson had a grist mill where James Dewell now owns; there was a saw mill and grist mill at Nathan Boughton's where Mrs. Freedley lives; Asahel Cone's forge was at "Rock Dale mills," and Stephen Brown had a forge at Williamsville, and there was also a saw mill there.

Colonel Williams established the first store here about 1773, and Samuel H. Lewis kept the first tavern, which is supposed to have stood where Peter Easland's house now stands.

The first minister who lived in town was a Rev. Mr. Thayer, who located in the southerly or southwesterly part, and it appears died very soon after, though no record of the date of his death is found. Rev. Samuel Whelpley, a Baptist minister, came among the first settlers.

The first physicians were Dr. Samuel Baldwin and Dr. Asa Hamlin, who came soon after the town was organized.

The first lawyer was Enoch W. Thayer, who bought a large property of Colonel Williams, and located in the village about 1803. His house stood just west of the Shaker mill and his office just south toward the railroad station.

By the act incorporating the district, Jahleel Woodbridge, one of his majesty's justices of the peace, was empowered to issue a precept to some principal inhabitant to warn a meeting of the inhabitants for the choice of officers, and June 28th, 1774, he issued such warrant directed to Increase Hewins, appointing the meeting at the house of Christopher Brasee, which was at "the James B. Munn place," a short distance northerly of where the church stands at the Center, on Monday the 4th day of July following, at 9 A. M., at which meeting Mr. Woodbridge was made moderator; Benjamin Lewis, town clerk and treasurer; Increase Hewins, John Deming, and Benjamin Culver, selectmen and assessors; Elijah Slosson, constable; John Deming, Simeon Parmelee, Christopher Park, John McKinvin, Josiah Arnold, and Kileon Minkler, surveyors of highways; Josiah Arnold, Benjamin Culver, and Moses Prindle, wardens; Elisha Hooper and Roger Woodruff, tithingmen; Peter Hall and William Tuller, fence viewers; and Increase Hewins, Benjamin Lewis, and Elisha Hooper, "*a committee to meet with the others.*"

As establishing public worship among themselves, as well as their convenience, was a great motive and reason for their separation from the mother town, at the first meeting after the organization, held on the 14th of the same July, after choosing Roger Woodruff moderator, their first action was to express their desire by the following vote: "That said district would raise some money for preaching," and they voted twelve pounds for preaching, eighteen pounds for schools, and forty shillings for contingent charges, and further voted that the preaching should be divided into

three places for the year, and appointed Peter Hull, Roger Woodruff, and Benjamin Lewis ministerial committee.

Colonel Williams, Samuel Brown, jr., and Jacob Parsons, of Stockbridge, acquired large interests here of the Indians, in the new lands, especially in the north and west of the town, sometimes separately and sometimes "in company," presumably on speculation, for though Colonel Williams removed from Stockbridge and resided here about twenty-five years, and Mr. Parsons, going first to Richmond, came into the north part to live for a time, they occupied but a lesser part of what they were interested in, and sold parcels to many of the new comers. They purchased lots already laid out, and also rights of Indians to whom rights had been voted in the common lands, and had lots laid out to themselves on the rights so purchased.

Some of the early settlers were: Josiah Arnold, and Increase Hewins—who came immediately from "The King's District," in the north part—Jonathan Woodruff, Peter Hull, Elisha Hooper, Elijah Slosson, Enoch Hinman, John Deming, Amos Fowler, Daniel Mun, John George Easland, Christopher and Hendrick Brasee, John Minkler, Ichabod Miller, Theophilus Westover, and Samuel Young in the westerly part; David Hutchinson, Stephen Brown, Timothy Barnes, and Christopher French in the southern part; Ezekiel Stone, David Pixley, the Boughtons, David Bradley, James and Amasa Spencer, Colonel Williams, and Peter Turner in the eastern part; Augustus Drake and Benjamin Lewis, John Race or Rees, on Maple Hill; and it is believed that all these and many others not named obtained their lands either directly or with but one intervening conveyance from the aboriginal proprietors. Among such proprietors who figured to a greater extent than some of the others in these sales were: Robert Nung-kau-waut, John Mtohk-sin, Captain Timothy Yo-kun, Captain Jacob Cheek-saun-kun, Ebenezer Poo-poo-nuck, and David Tousey. Most of these settlers remained in town several years after its incorporation, and the descendants of some of them yet remain on the farms purchased and cleared up by their grandfathers and great-grandfathers. They were mostly farmers, with now and then a mechanic among them. No public works, mining, or manufactures occupied them other than their own immediate wants demanded. Besides Bryant's saw mill and Williams' iron works already mentioned two grist mills were early established.

Of necessity public meetings were held wherever circumstances and convenience permitted. Meetings for public worship were held at dwellings mostly, though occasionally in barns, and were for stated periods held at different places by vote, sometimes in the southerly part near Four Corners, then near the Center, and then northerly at John Deming's, and also at Williams' iron works, but mostly at Deming's house and Amos Fowler's barn. Town meetings were also held at Fowler's and Deming's, and Samuel H. Lewis' tavern.

In June, 1779, it was voted "That the town will do something to pro-

mote the public worship of God on the Sabbath," that they "would not raise any money to hire preaching," that "the town *will* build a house for public use," that it should not be a log house, but framed, 35 by 45 feet, that it should be set between John Deming's and Lambert Burghardt's barn—points separated by about 275 rods distance, and appointed committees to "pitch the stake" for it, and to take charge of and carry on the work. Much contention and delay with regard to the location followed this action. It was referred to other committees of men both in and out of town, and votes were passed accepting reports made as to the location, and then rejecting them, and then again adopting some rejected action of a committee with the resolution "never to depart therefrom." In June, 1786, being unable to fix upon the spot, Dr. Oliver Partridge, Isaac Curtis, and Asa Bement, of Stockbridge, were appointed a committee to determine the matter. They acted, and at a meeting held ten days afterward they reported an agreement with Lambert Burghardt. Their report was accepted, all previous action as to the location was rescinded, and measures were immediately adopted for building the house at the place they recommended. It was voted to have the house 42 by 54 feet, with posts 23 feet high, and they again appointed a committee to have charge of and go on with the work. The site selected was the most elevated, accessible spot near the center of the valley, which was on the west side of the highway in the northeast corner of Lambert Burghardt's orchard at the Center; and in consideration of his being exempted from any tax on account of building the meeting house, and on condition that the town should build and keep in repair a house thereon for public worship, he gave to a committee of the town a lease of two acres there for that purpose, to run as long as the house should be kept in repair, and so used, but the lease was not actually made till March, 1798. The materials were provided by the inhabitants delivered on the ground, they being classed, and certain materials and work were to be provided by each class. They raised £300 by tax, to be paid in materials and produce at fixed prices. But the beginning lingered until the spring of 1788, when the framing and covering of the house was let to Joshua Stevens on a bid for eighty pounds and ten shillings. It was not finished that year, but the first town meeting was opened there in December and adjourned to a private house. This was the present "Center" church, and has ever since been used for the purposes stated. The seats, windows, and inside work, including stairs were not completed until 1793–4, for which £75 were appropriated. It was turned one quarter way round to the north, repaired, and a steeple and bell added in 1828, and it has since been rearranged inside. Town meetings continued to be held in the church till 1829, when a school house, with a hall in the second story, having been built in the village, and the school district having offered its use to the town for that purpose, town meetings were held at this hall a part of the time till 1846, when the use of the church for such purpose

was discontinued, the town house being used for town meetings after it was built in 1852.

The church organization of the Congregational denomination was effected June 4th, 1789, with seven male and three female members, Robert Johnson and Elijah Williams being chosen deacons. There was no settled minister until 1793, when Rev. Oliver Ayers was settled. Rev. Samuel Whelpley, who lived here, preached occasionally. Mr. Aaron J. Bogue, Mr. Mills, Mr. Eels, J. Watkins, David Rathbun, and some others preached for longer or shorter periods, some as candidates for settlement. The successors of Mr. Ayers as pastors were: Joseph Edwards, John Waters, Nathan Shaw, Munson C. Gaylord, Sidney Bryant, and Lewis Pennell, who was the last settled pastor, and resigned several years ago without dismission; he removed to Southport, Conn., in 1881, and died there in 1883. The last deacons were Russell Woodruff and James Shead, who removed to other places. The organization is still kept up, the preaching being by stated supply. At what date the society was organized there the records do not state, but it was as early as 1829, when, as to society affairs, control appears to have been relinquished to it by the town. For several years afterward, as well as always when under control of the town, the "seating of the meeting house" was under direction of committees charged with that duty, and in its execution they sometimes received decided and ardent expressions of views from some who took an interest in the seating, but finally they voted "to sell the slips," and with the proceeds of this and the income of funds held by the society, which now amount to $2,000, the expenses have been and are met. As the money "to hire preaching" was raised by town tax, in the same manner as money raised for other public purposes, and all citizens of the town were entitled to all the benefits of it, still the convenience of those located nearer other meetings, and the choice of those who were "not of the Congregational Order" to worship elsewhere were always respected, and the spirit of liberality and toleration among those of different denominations always prevailed, and when they came to consider the settlement of a minister they "voted all denominations dissenting from the Congregational order be excused from paying any part of the settlement or salary."

The town early voted that those who brought certificates of their attendance at church elsewhere should be in a part exempted from the "ministerial tax" assessed, and later, their "minister's rates" were remitted in full. The other denominations which then existed here were Baptists, of which there were probably one third of the inhabitants, and a few Episcopalians. The Baptists first held meetings where Chauncey Smith lives, and so much increased in numbers and means that in 1794 they were incorporated as "The First Baptist Society of West Stockbridge," and the town voted to adjust with them the amount they had paid in by tax toward building the meeting house then erected for their right in it, to aid them in building another for their own use, and in 1795

the "Meeting house and ministerial taxes" of thirty-nine citizens who were Baptists were remitted, also the "meeting house" taxes of nine others, some of whom are known to have been Episcopalians; and in the same year twenty-four residents here were by vote authorized to apply to the General Court for incorporation with this society, and they were so incorporated. In 1808 their numbers were further increased by new members from Stockbridge, and still further in 1811 by others from the same town and Great Barrington. They built a church previous to 1798 and placed it on the northwest corner of the same two acre lot on which the other stood and now stands. They maintained their organization for a number of years, but became reduced in numbers and means and finally the organization was given up and the church sold, the materials of which are now in the dwelling house of Walter Crow. Among the ministers who preached in this church were Mr. Whelpley, already mentioned, Elder Elnathan Wilcocks, and Rev. Nathaniel Culver. The church records proper are not found; the church is said to have been organized in 1792.

In 1800, Ezekiel Stone, John Rees, and Lambert Burghardt, with others in Egremont, were allowed by special act of the General Court to join the Protestant Episcopal society in Great Barrington, and to contribute to its support. The result of all these votes and changes was to require a special tax to be assessed on the inhabitants of the town who were not thus exempted, known as "the ministerial tax" for the support of the original Congregational church, and yet some who desired so to do were allowed to divide their tax and pay what they chose for either of the two churches established here, and in one case they voted to remit one man's tax "on his claim that they (he and his family) are 'Universalists.'"

Eliphalet Slosson and his family were Shakers in belief, and Ann Lee and other of his Shaker friends held meetings at his house, and coming from a distance, in the autumn he would allow them to recruit their horses in his aftermath, for which he incurred the remonstrance of his neighbors, they regarding it as high extravagance. On one occasion Ann Lee, having been to Great Barrington to visit some Shaker friend who is said to have been imprisoned there, called at his house, which stood where Walter Crow now lives, and seeing Enoch Slosson there, a young man, who was strongly inclined to embrace the faith and doctrines of the Shakers, she tried to persuade him fully. In reply to her request and arguments he stated his desire to become a Shaker, but declared the impossibility of it. She insisted that he should inform her what such an obstacle and objection could be, when he told her he was engaged to be married to the daughter of a very worthy townsman, and he could not break that promise and honorably become a Shaker. Her response was "Keep your promise, go and marry the girl and then bring her to me," and he did so; she was Rebecca, daughter of Simeon Gillett, living near Leet Ore Bed. It is said they never assumed marriage relations, but went to

live with the Shakers at New Lebanon and Hancock, and there is now living in town a relative of the girl who remembers visiting her with other relatives when he was very young and seeing her there, where she lived to a ripe old age and died there many years ago.

As distinguished from the locality which has long been known as "the Center," "the Village" proper, of which Colonel Williams' iron works was the nucleus, is located in the northeast corner of the original town, and is where the public business is done and the railroad station is located. Business enterprises began to tend to the village from the Center as early as 1820 and the inhabitants had gained so much in number that in 1833 it was deemed expedient to organize another religious society. Certain residents of the village, to the number of forty-five, having associated themselves together for that purpose, on the petition of the late Hon. John Z. Goodrich, then a resident here, the Congregational Society of West Stockbridge village was formed, and he was chosen the first clerk. There was no church building and the hall in the school house was used for church purposes until 1843, when a church was erected at an expense of $3,000, including furnishings, and a small organ procured sometime afterward. This building was burned on the night of May 26th, 1881. Another church was built as speedily as practicable, on the same site, and was dedicated February 22d, 1882, the cost of which, completed and furnished, was $7,091.22. It contains four memorial windows, in memory of Rev. Nathan Shaw, Sylvester Spencer, Matthew Freedley, and Marcus Truesdell. A very good organ has since been added and a library room annexed. The society has a fund of $2,000, a part of which is invested in the parsonage near at hand. The church was organized December 25th, 1833, at the house of Rev. Mr. Shaw, Rev. Dr. Field, of Stockbridge, presiding, with twelve members, of whom but one is now living. The first settled minister was Rev. Charles Lester, later known as "Charles Edwards Lester," who was ordained and installed July 12th, 1838, and was dismissed the next year. The succeeding settled ministers have been John Whiton, Nathaniel Lazelle, Daniel D. Frost, Charles F. Bradley, and Samuel Hopley. The office of pastor has been sustained at intervals, sometimes for several years, by a stated supply, and is now occupied by Walter W. Curtis. The deacons of this church have been George Younglove, Samuel Gates, Henry Mansir, Thomas Cone, and Samuel S. Dorr, and those now in office are James H. Spencer and George W. Kniffin.

No matter of local character ever caused so much agitation and excitement in this community as did the Mormon revival, which occurred here in 1839–40, the result of which was that several families left the place and united, and have ever since remained with "the Church of the Latter Day Saints."

In December, 1839, there appeared in the village a stranger professing to be a missionary of the new faith. Daniel Spencer, jr., having charge of the hall of the school building, permitted him to speak there, the late

Edwin D. Morgan, of Lee, volunteering to warm and light the room, and so was begun a series of meetings the event of which was that in the following spring "a branch" of about thirty individuals, believers who had accepted the new faith, was organized here under Mr. Spencer as president. Daniel Spencer, the elder, and his wife, who was Chloe Wilson, aged people, who had been members of the Baptist church or more than thirty years, joined their sons at Nauvoo soon after, where they died at the house of their son Orson at the ages of eighty-three and eighty-four years. Their sons, Daniel, jr., Hyrum, and Orson, Lyman Hinman, Daniel Hendrix, Gustavus Williams, Stephen W. Crandall, and David Devol and their families were the principal converts. Daniel, jr., removed to Nauvoo in 1841, where he at once became prominent, occupying positions in their church and local government, and was mayor of Nauvoo at the time of Joseph Smith's death, and on their removing farther west in 1846 he was made president of a division, and in the following year camped with his company of pioneers, the first emigrants locating there, on the site of Salt Lake City, the location of the future city having been previously selected by Brigham Young. He made several missions to the States and to Europe, was a member of the High council, a regent of the University of Deseret, and at the time of his death, in 1868, had been president of the Stake of Salt Lake City for more than twenty years. He died at seventy-four, leaving eighteen children surviving him in comfortable circumstances, the youngest being a son seventeen months of age. While the meetings were going on here with some of his family, Mr. Spencer was on his way one evening to meeting, and passing Rev. Nathan Shaw's house, and seeing Mr. Shaw within, he sent his little son, Claudius Victor, to invite Mr. Shaw to attend the meeting with them. Mr. Shaw, responding to the invitation in a voice and manner which everybody who ever knew him will readily conceive, replied: "Young man, tell your father I will as soon go to hear the devil preach!" Claudius V., his son, who was born here and was a lad when they left, became a Mormon, and has always held an important place, which he now does, in their church and community. Hyrum Spencer emigrated with his brother, Daniel, to Nauvoo in 1841, and became largely interested in prairie lands there. He was made captain in the division of his brother, Daniel, on their exodus from Nauvoo, and died in the wilderness on their way west in August, 1846. He left two sons and five daughters, who were born here, and his family now in Utah numbers fifty-one persons. Orson Spencer, a brother of Daniel and Hyrum, graduated at Union College and Hamilton Theological Seminary and became a Baptist minister in 1829, and was pastor of a church in Saybrook, Conn., and at Middlefield, Mass., preaching about twelve years. Abandoning the Baptist church and uniting with that of the Mormons, with his wife and six children, he joined the Mormons at Nauvoo in 1841. Orson's wife was Catharine Curtis, of Canaan, N. Y., and being delicate in health, and too frail to stand the hardships of the emigration from

Nauvoo, her father desired her to return east and remain until her husband should have established a new home; but so strong was her attachment to the church of her last choice that she preferred to remain with it, and brave the perils and hardships of the journey further on; she undertook it, but died on the way, in March, 1846. Soon after settlement at Salt Lake City Mr. Spencer was made president of the British missions, and editor of "*The Millennial Star*," a journal published in Liverpool, and published "Spencer's Letters," a work of much repute among the Mormons. He went on several missions, one being to Prussia, but was expelled from the kingdom. In 1855 he was made editor of "*The St. Louis Luminary*," and went on a mission to the Cherokees, during which he incurred disease which ended in his death at St. Louis in the autumn of that year. He was twice married after settling at Salt Lake City. With the exception of Stephen W. Crandall, who "apostatised," and returned, and David Devol, who located in Iowa, the people who went from here, some of whom are now deceased, adhered to and still remain in the Mormon church.

The Methodist Episcopal church was formed here about 1834. There was some denominational opposition to it at the outset. Rev. Aaron Rogers was the first pastor. Meetings were held in different places in town till 1838, when a site was purchased and the present church built in the village. It has always been part of a charge or circuit in connection with other places, the pastor of which for several years past has resided in the village. As the custom is, the pastors have been changed after one, two, or three years' service, the present pastor being Rev. W. H. Peters. The church is a plain, comfortable, and sufficient building, and the parish has within a few years acquired a very pleasant parsonage, mainly through the liberality of one of the female members. Though few in numbers the church is in a fairly prosperous condition.

The Roman Catholic church was organized here in 1869 and a large church building erected, being 50 by 100 feet, under the superintendence of Rev. George H. Brennan, of Lee, and on its completion Rev. John J. Loughran became pastor, and so remained till his decease in March, 1874. He was succeeded by Rev. Michael Carroll, the present pastor, who is assisted by Rev. William H. Hart. The communicants are about 500, residing mostly at and near the iron mines in this town and Richmond, where they are employed. They have a fine parsonage here. Stockbridge is within their parish, and their church there is under the charge of the pastor who resides here.

The first lines of travel were the Indian trails, of which the principal were three: one leading from Stockbridge west over the mountain and on by "Griffin's" and State Line toward Kinderhook; the second from Great Barrington up through the valley of the Williams River to Richmond; and the third from Great Barrington through Seekonk and Alford, entering the southwest corner of the town, and on which Joseph Bloss and John G. Easland settled.

It is probable that ways or "paths" were prepared for immediate use by the earliest settlers before public roads were laid out and established, especially in the west part. In 1769 the Court of General Sessions authorized a road to be made from Great Barrington through this town to Richmond, "keeping the path that is traveled from Great Barrington to Major Williams' in Stockbridge and so to Richmond aforesaid, as near as may be convenient," which was afterward especially called "the County road." It entered the town near where the railroad is located below Williamsville, and continued on the east side of the river on the dryer ground to the village, and thence to Richmond nearly, but part of the way a little easterly of the present "Pittsfield road," and this was the road used for many years and until the present county road was estab lished substantially in its present location. In 1798 the road which had been in use from Stockbridge over the mountain was laid out and legally established and improved. From the summit of the mountain northwest it was laid near the mountain easterly of its present line, and came into the village on the ridge near the house of H. M. Truesdell. In 1806 the Housatonic River Turnpike was established from State Line to Lee through this town and Stockbridge, and was laid near the location of the present road up the mountain, and was the main line of travel toward Albany and the west. In 1808 the Hudson branch of this turnpike was authorized from the village west through Leet Ore Bed and to the line of New York; this was the route to Hudson and the southwest. This branch was discontinued as a turnpike in 1841; the other was also discontinued and both are now county roads. Being diverging stage routes and post roads from this point, the village became a place of some local importance in business and as a staging station in consequence. In the west part the early road ran near the Indian trail from the house of Alexis Bonoteau northerly along the foot of the mountain by the house of Hiram Shead and over "Co an Hill" to the Kinderhook road. A cross road ran from this last easterly and came out at the Center church. Most of the roads in that section were made from time to time in detached sections, and many which were voted were never worked. The principal cross roads were one from Williams' iron works, by Augustus Drake's, over Maple Hill to Mudge's mill, long since discontinued; and one from John Minkler's, near Four Corners, over "Sweet Hill" to the county road to Great Barrington, now in part discontinued.

There have been post offices in four localities, one of which is now discontinued. They are as follows, with the names and dates of appointments of postmasters, the first date in each case being the date of establishing the office: *West Stockbridge:* Philander Rathborn, October 1st, 1804; Ethel Burch, July 1st, 1805; Amasa Spencer, jr., December 21st, 1810; Edward Kellogg, June 3d, 1830; James H. Warner, October 8th, 1831; Robbins Kellogg, March, 1833; Martin R. Kellogg, November 19th, 1841; Cyrus H. Woodruff, March 12th, 1846; Henry B. Boynton, September 6th, 1856; William A. Rees, March 3d, 1857; William C.

Spaulding, June 5th, 1861, who assumed the duties May 19th, 1862. *West Stockbridge Center*, which was first called West Center Stockbridge: Benjamin H. Lewis, January 13th, 1829; Dr. Thomas Miner, June 9th, 1832; Orlando Edwards, July 11th, 1832; Morris Ward, March 1st, 1852; discontinued September 6th, 1852; reestablished as South Stockbridge Center; Morris Ward, March 27th, 1858, and changed again to West Stockbridge Center May 3d, 1858; Charles Arnold, March 10th, 1863; James B. Munn, April 8th, 1865; discontinued November 20th, 1879. *State Line:* Mallory D. Schoonmaker, December 17th, 1849; Charles Arnold, April 12th, 1850; discontinued August 5th, 1850; reestablished, Reuben R. Peet, April 26th, 1856; Frederick W. Tanner, February 6th, 1864; Orton W. Jennings, October 7th, 1864; George Arnold, June 18th, 1867; Abbie A. Arnold, January 5th, 1875; Charles P. Strickland, April 6th, 1880; Louis F. Smith, August 15th, 1881. *Rock Dale:* Charles S. Platt, March 16th, 1870; changed to Rock Dale Mills May 23d, 1870; Erwin F. Barnes, May 14th, 1877. The three now existing are of the fourth class and located on the line of the railroad.

*Revolutionary and Later Wars.*—It was a coincidence in dates which has often been remarked, that the district was organized on the fourth day of July, just two years preceding the declaration of independence. Portending events had their full influence in the unmistakable and pronounced action of the inhabitants which the stirring patriotic spirit of the times evoked. Committees of correspondence were chosen, delegates were sent to the frequent county and local conventions and meetings held in the succeeding years, and committees of inspection were organized to see to the protection of the inhabitants and their interests at home. At a special meeting held November 10th, 1774, they voted unanimously to concur with the resolve of the Provincial Congress respecting the province and county moneys in the hands of the collectors; to indemnify the collectors against any execution that Harrison Gray, treasurer of the province, might issue, provided the collectors should collect and pay in the provincial and county moneys to the district treasurer; to concur with the act of the Provincial Congress passed October 21st, 1774; and with the proposal of the congress in respect to choosing military officers; and they immediately chose Increase Hewins captain, John Deming lieutenant, Christopher Park ensign, and the other usual company officers preparatory to the military organization recommended. In May, 1775, they voted to procure a town's stock of ammunition, of 120 pounds of powder, and lead and flints answerable, to be provided and kept ready by the selectmen, and afterward a committee of safety was chosen. In 1778 $100 were raised for the support of the Continental soldiers' families. Forty-eight men served in the Revolutionary army from this town, and it is a singular fact that the names of none of them appear as soldiers in the records of the town during the years of the war. Some served for but a few months, but when the requisition of 1780 was made for seven men to serve for three years a committee was appointed to raise the men,

who reported that they could not obtain them without some ready money, and after much discussion the town was classed, each class being made up of men and property as nearly equal as practicable, and required to furnish its man.

Five hundred and thirty pounds were raised for the purpose, to be shared equally by each class in the common purpose, and the following named soldiers were enlisted, who entered the service for three years with Rossiter's regiment and Hull's company; Jabez Josslin, tailor; Nathan Baker, collier; Jonathan Rawson, laborer; Nathan Griffith, laborer; Shubael Woodruff, laborer; Benjamin Towley, Indian; Frank Dunkins, negro; to whom a bounty of £518 in the aggregate, specie, was paid. Dunkins had already rendered six months' service. The next year £30 were raised for bounty to the three months' soldiers, and twenty "hard" dollars were voted to be given them before marching. In April, 1777, it was voted to divide the town into classes for raising men, but no action appears under that vote. Colonel Williams was moderator of the meeting, and soon afterward Lieutenant Deming was chosen on a committee in place of Colonel Williams. In September, 1778, on trying the question whether the town would do anything about Colonel Williams coming home, the vote was "Colonel Williams might come home to his own house to live." The explanation of this action is to be found in the fact that Colonel Williams, who had been in office under the provincial government and was the first sheriff of the county and naturally did not entertain the decided sentiments of his adopted town, but was opposed thereto in some particulars at least, and was in a position as a "Royalist" for peremptory dealing on that account, found it more comfortable to absent himself until permitted to return; after that he appears to have sustained a prominent part in all the action and doings of the town in relation to the war, and until his return to Stockbridge about 1802 was one of the prominent and respected citizens.

A few men went out from here to the defense of Boston, in the war of 1812, but their service was only for brief periods, and all safely returned. None were engaged in the Mexican war.

In the war of 1861 this town was required to furnish 152 men to fill all its quotas. According to the credits in the adjutant general's office, 160 were furnished, while the town records show 162, there being a surplus of eight or ten by the records. Of these, ninety-five were residents of the town, the balance being made up of volunteers who resided elsewhere, drafted and commuted men, and veterans who enlisted for a second term of service. Of this number, six were commissioned officers: Charles W. Kniffin, Christopher Pennell, and Henry M. Sears, lieutenants; Franklin Meacham, and Edward B. Root, assistant surgeons in the military service; and William W. Leavitt, assistant surgeon in the naval service. Pennell and Sears were killed in the service, and Dr. Meacham continued in the regular army. Twenty other men were killed in service and five died of disease contracted therein. To the memory of those lost

in the war the town has placed a memorial tablet in the public hall. In the year of the breaking out of the Rebellion, F. B. Cone, C. E. Rees, and D. A. Treat were selectmen, and George W. Kniffin, Henry T. Ford, and Thomas W. Barnes were the selectmen for the next three years, and upon them fell the duty of providing the men required. William C. Spaulding was town clerk and treasurer.

*Cemeteries.*—The first cemetery was established soon after the organization of the district, on the knoll westerly of John Deming's (now William Barnes') house, but was soon discontinued and another located on the east side of the highway south of the brick school house at the Center, and between that and the house of Peter Easland on the other side of the way, and was continued in use until after the meeting house was built, when it was abandoned, and nearly all visible traces of it have been obliterated. The next was that on the north side of the church at the Center. Following this, one was located near the "Fuarey place," and is now known as the "South Cemetery." The next was one north of the church in the village, on part of the present school grounds the remains in which were removed by permission of Legislature in 1877, preparatory to the erection of the present school house. In 1847 another was located about half a mile east of George H. Cobb's house, but was discontinued after a few years. At the same time a new cemetery was established about a mile north of the village, and is known as the "Village Cemetery." On the completion of the Roman Catholic church another was established in connection with their parish, about half a mile north of the last mentioned. Within the last twenty years all the private cemeteries in town, of which there were several, have been discontinued. Those now existing and in use are "The Center," "The South," "The Village," and "The Roman Catholic" cemeteries.

*Schools.*—The subject of schools received immediate attention, the first appropriation being £18, and appropriations, varying from £12 in Revolutionary times to $800 in 1864, and about $4,800 in 1885, have been regularly made. It is probable that a school existed in 1774 at the Center, near where the present house stands, and also one west of the ore bed, near Baldwin's corner, as references are made to the school houses there, but for many years nothing relating to school districts or their limits was recorded. Soon after that time other schools appear to have been established in the southwest, southerly, and northeast parts, and two others were afterward added, and it was voted to designate them as the Northwest, Middle west, Southwest, Southeast, South-southeast, East Middle and Northeast, but no more definite record of them exists. Some residents of the extreme southwest corner of the town were allowed "to school out their rates elsewhere, it being more convenient." "School committee men" were chosen annually for each in its locality to whose care their support, the collection and expenditure of the school rates, and all duties relating to them were committed for the year. Territorial changes resulted in the discontinuance of one school, and in the

designation of the schools and districts afterward by numbers, State Line being No. 1, the Center, No. 2, Four Corners, No. 3, Williamsville, No. 4, Boughton's, No. 5, and the Village, No. 6, and recently another was established at the Ore Bed as No. 7. The first "visiting committee," consisting of six members, was chosen in 1823. In 1827, pursuant to the duty imposed by statute passed in 1826, which was the first step here toward the school system now prevailing, Dr. Thomas Miner, Robbins Kellogg, and Luther Plumb were chosen the town's school committee. The district system prevailed until 1882, when it was abolished, but schools are maintained in the same manner and places as before. A new building, of four rooms, was erected in the village in 1877 at the expense of nearly $4,000, and an extra house was built at the Ore Bed in 1882, and two schools are maintained there; there are eleven schools now maintained at an expense of about $4,800 annually, and the number of pupils of school age in town in 1884 was 369. Small private schools have been opened at different times, but for want of sufficient support have always been discontinued.

*Statistics.*—What the population was at the time of incorporation there are no means of knowing. The earliest record is that of the Colonial census of 1776, which with the succeeding national and State censuses shows the population at the dates given: 1776, 370; 1790, 1,113; 1800, 1,002; 1810, 1,049; 1820, 1,034; 1830, 1,209; 1840, 1,448; 1850, 1,713; 1855, 1,736; 1860, 1,589; 1865, 1,620; 1870, 1,924; 1875, 1,981; 1880, 1,923. The census of 1885 will show about 1,625 inhabitants. The census of 1880 shows the following: 997 males; 926 females; 1,172 born in town; 1,523 Americans; 400 foreign; 1,895 white; 28 African; 872 born of native and foreign parentage; and 391 families and dwellings.

The earliest assessors' records to be found were made by Colonel Williams and Christopher French in 1792, from which the following summaries are taken: Polls 16 to 21 years of age, 25; over 25 years, 171; dwelling houses, 102; shops, 4; grist mills, 2; saw mills, 4; barns, 80; horses, 158; cows, 494; oxen, 135; other cattle, 327; swine, 469; grain raised, in bushels: wheat, 4,841; rye, 3,705; oats, 3,462; corn, 4,961; barley, 10; beans and peas, 60; hay cut, 513 tons; acres mowing, 671; pasturage, 1,511; wood, 3,288; unimprovable, 1,299; in roads, 226; covered with water, 118. The records of 1884 show the following: polls, 519; value of personal estate, $156,351; real estate, $575,033; rate of tax for that year, $1.44; tax, $11,610.70; horses, 289; cows, 491; sheep, 544; houses, 373; land, 11,325 acres.

*Secret Societies.*—Twenty-one members of the Masonic order having petitioned therefor, "Wisdom Lodge" was chartered June 13th, 1803, and for many years their meetings were held at the house of Amos Fowler, where Walter A. Forrow now lives. When the revulsion consequent upon the Morgan excitement came, about 1826-7, the charter was returned to the officers of the grand lodge at Boston, and this lodge remained suspended until June 6th, 1856, when, on the application of eight members

residing here, the charter was restored and the lodge revived, and ever since has held its meetings at the village. It now has forty-eight members, with W. J. Langdon master. During its suspension the regalia of the lodge was entrusted to the care of Daniel Spencer (the Mormon) who was a prominent member until he left town for Nauvoo, and was by him kept secreted in the attic of his house, which stood where the dwelling of W. H. Edwards now stands, and some little articles belonging to the regalia, souvenirs, are said to be now in the possession of some of his family in Utah. An organization of the order of Odd Fellows existed here for a short period about thirty years ago, but was discontinued, some of its members joining the Masonic order.

A society of Good Templars was established some fifteen years ago, and after an existence of a year or two it became extinct, but an effort is now being made to revive it.

*Industries.*—Mica slate prevails especially in the mountain ranges. Marble exists here in immense quantities, found mostly in deposits, and the ledges on both sides of Williams River and south of the church at the Center. It is diversified in color and texture; some is clear white; it is found of a dark, smoky hue, and some is beautifully variegated, veined and clouded, varying in many shades from blue to white. It is of a quality which well withstands the effects of the weather, and by reason of its texture and strength is well adapted for building purposes and the ordinary uses to which marble is put, and for which it has been largely employed. In the State House at Boston, the old City Hall in New York, and some of the Girard College buildings at Philadelphia are marbles produced here. Formerly large quantities were shipped from here to distant markets, especially on the sea-board, as far south as Charleston, being at first carried by teams, and then by rail, to Hudson River, and then transported by water. Fuarey & Struthers were large producers and shippers. Until about fifteen years ago J. K. & M. Freedley also produced and shipped large amounts of sawn marble to Philadelphia for building purposes, where much produced here has been so used. On the 17th of April, 1867, their quarry was partly filled up and so much damaged by the fall of an overhanging mass of rock, probably loosened by the action of the frost, that it was finally abandoned; the superintendent aud three workmen were crushed to death by the falling mass. Beyond the ordinary employments of the early inhabitants in clearing and cultivating lands, quarrying and preparing marble for such market as then existed was the second material productive enterprise established in town, the making of bar iron being the first. It was carried on to a limited extent from about 1790 to 1802, when James Cook and John Newell built a marble mill near "the old quarry," a little southerly from Freedley's quarry, and from that time forward the business was so much increased that in 1830 nine quarries, besides three now in Alford, and five marble mills existed here. At different times fourteen marble mills existed in town. The Freedleys were the only parties carrying on the

business here for the last thirty years; now all the quarries are idle and all the mills but Mrs. Freedley's, not now used, have disappeared. Pearley Truesdell built a kiln and began the manufacture of lime in the village in 1856; having sold out to his brother, Marcus, he built a second kiln in 1866, and the business is still carried on. Nicholson & Thompson also established another kiln in 1867, now operated by Fuarey & Gaston, which is also running. The average daily production of each kiln is estimated at 150 bushels, which finds a ready market in the surrounding region.

Indications of galena exist northerly of George H. Cobb's house. Manganese in the form of black oxide is found a short distance east of the village and has been mined to a limited extent. The greatest and most important industry is mining iron ore, which has been developed within the last sixty years and is now the main productive business of the town. From the earliest settlement ferruginous earth has been known to exist northwest of John G. Wilson's mill and on and around Maple Hill, and surface ore in pieces used to be gathered in the latter locality and on the farms of Ithamar Lane and Nathaniel Leet, which was often added to the supplies of the iron works obtained elsewhere for making wrought or bar iron, which was done in a kind of "oven" or puddling furnace without previous smelting. The great deposits of ore, which are the treasure of the town, are located about a mile and a half west of the village, in the locality now generally known as "Leet Ore Bed," and were discovered in this wise: In 1826 Isaac Nicholson, of Richmond, an Englishman somewhat familiar with the localities in which iron was found in his native country, seeing the burrow of a woodchuck on Mr. Leet's premises near the Benton road and north of Lane's corner, observed "wash ore" and ocher in the earth thus thrown out to the surface, and from the location with regard to the limestone ledge close by, believed a deposit existed there, and in connection with Eli Richmond obtained a lease of the lot from Mr. Leet, and making an excavation, discovered the vein there; further explorations have developed the existence of the great masses now known to lie near by, and from this beginning, though small at first, mining has been carried on to this time, the product varying in later years from estimates of 20,000 to 40,000 tons annually, according to the demands of the iron market, and employing from 100 to 200 men in raising, washing, and shipping the ore.

The Stockbridge Iron Company acquired the ownership of the Leet property in 1847, and two years later sold that on the south side of the highway, known as the "Chauncy Leet Bed" to the Hudson Iron Company, and it has been continuously worked since. About eighteen years ago, having been suspended for a time, mining on the north side of the highway was resumed at the Nathaniel Leet bed, and is still carried on. The "Nicholson" and "Goodrich" beds lie to the north of the "Leet," and adjoining the latter on the south is the newly developed, though now idle, "Pomeroy & Smith" bed. The supply from these beds appears to

be inexhaustible. The ore is principally brown hematite, an oxide, with a small proportion of spathic, known among the workmen as "white-horse" ore, a carbonate. The ore obtained here is of superior quality and richness, yielding metal fit for all uses. As yet no workings much exceed 200 feet in depth. In 1853 S. R. Gay and C. T. Webster purchased the site and began work for establishing an iron smelting furnace in the village, which is the only establishment of the kind ever located here. Webster dying soon, C. H. Woodruff joined Gay, and the furnace was completed, but soon went into the hands of the Troy Iron and Nail factory. It has since been operated at intervals by Beekman & Burt, Cone Iron Works, Pomeroy Iron Works, and Pomeroy Iron Company. With the changes and improvements made in it, under the superintendence of the late General W. F. Bartlett, it is capable of turning out about 200 tons of pig iron per week; it has been shut down since 1881. Gay & Woodruff also began the foundation for another furnace, "No. 2," but it was soon given up and abandoned.

State Line was the first railroad station located in the county, being the eastern terminus of the old Hudson & Berkshire Railroad, and the West Stockbridge Road, which was really an extension of that to the village, was the first railroad built in the county. It gave a wonderful impetus to the growth and business of the village, which temporarily became the shipping and receiving point for all the central and southern part of the county, until the Western, now the Boston & Albany, came in at State Line from Pittsfield, and the Berkshire up the Housatonic, and Williams River valleys, from Connecticut, being practically the northern terminus of the Housatonic Railroad until the completion of the Stockbridge & Pittsfield Railroad from Van Deusenville to Pittsfield, by which all besides local business was consequently and naturally diverted to other points. In anticipation of its becoming an important business place an association known as the "Berkshire Marble Association" was formed, mostly of men in Hudson, N. Y., who purchased lands in and about the village and marble lands near by, laying out building lots and entering largely into enterprises here; but the same causes which affected the village affected the Association, and after a few years their properties were disposed of and they withdrew.

Until about eighteen years ago the town was remarkably exempt from losses by fire, about which time several barns about the town were destroyed. In December, 1876, a fire broke out in the village, burning up one store and a part of the stock and two drug stores. The origin of these fires has never been ascertained.

The elevation of the village at Shaker Mill Pond, as given in 1829, is 887 feet above the Hudson River at Albany; by a later survey it was 916 feet above the mean tide, at "the old depot," which did not materially vary from the level of the present one, and State Line station is placed at 914 feet.

*Miscellaneous.*—Passing along the railroad and principal highways

which run over the lower ground, one will get no true or adequate idea of the many beautiful landscapes and charming views which abound on every hand to be seen from any elevation, and especially from the summits of Maple Hill and Pleasant Hill and the height north of Tom Ball, while the mountain scenery is equal to any in the vicinity.

Of the prominent men who were natives of the town or resided here, now deceased, besides those already noticed, may be mentioned: Judges Harry Ward, Samuel Rawson, Jared Wilson; lawyers, Joseph Bloss and Robbins Kellogg; ministers, Rev. Dr. Charles B. Boynton, Samuel Pomeroy, and Nathan Shaw; physicians, Platt B. Tyler, Thomas Miner, Stephen D. Hand, Luke Dewey, Nathaniel and Dudley Leavitt.

Besides the business mentioned, there are now in town two saw mills, one sheathing paper mill, and four feed and flour mills, two of which are in the village, as are all the following: three general stores, one drug store, one stove and tin store, two harness shops, one carriage shop, two physicians, one lawyer, two barbers, one tavern, and three saloons.

Miners' Savings Bank was chartered in 1872, and has deposits averaging about $70,000, coming mostly from residents of the town and workmen in this vicinity.

In conclusion, it will be seen that previous to 1774 the history of this town is, in all excepting local matters, part of the history of Stockbridge, and to be found in it. The remarkable increase in population, improvements, and apparently in valuation, from the time of incorporation to 1790 and 1792, well illustrates the vigorous enterprise and activity of the first inhabitants. In 1790 there were probably as many "English" inhabitants, or more, than there are now, since which date the best information shows no proportionate increase in any respect, and especially in population and agricultural products. Most of those inhabitants came from Connecticut, a few from the eastern parts of this State and New York. Of the present population probably not less than 500 are of foreign (mostly Irish) birth, or born here of foreign born parents, who were attracted here by the marble interest now dormant, and the mining enterprises, upon the revival and increase of which, and due time, and the improvement of the water powers, and a just and better administration of local affairs, especially in matters touching the moral interest, reputation, and character of the community, as well as its material interests, the future prosperity, standing, and advancement of the town materially depend.

### GEORGE W. KNIFFIN.

George W. Kniffin, of West Stockbridge, is a native of New York State, born in the village of Rye, Westchester county, in the year 1806. In the spring of 1810 he was placed in charge of Dan. M. Beebe, a farmer of the town of Richmond, Berkshire county, by his widowed mother, who had been left in straightened circumstances. Here Mr. Kniffin lived until

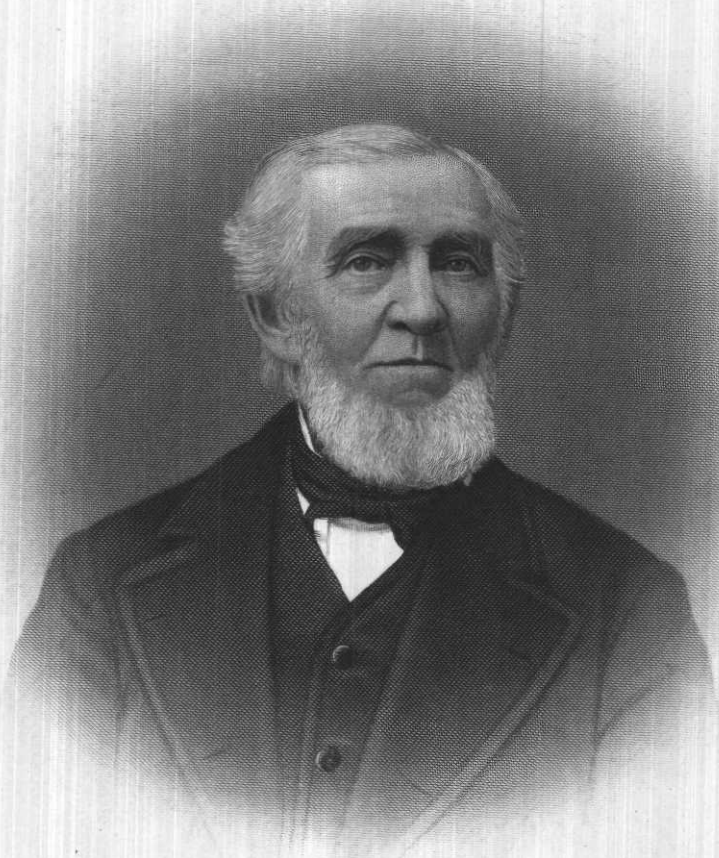
his marriage, November 24th, 1830, with Marietta Gaston, daughter of Captain Elisha Gaston, of Richmond. He received only the educational advantages offered by the district schools of the town in which he resided, but being naturally of a studious turn of mind and possessing an indomitable will, he acquired, by devoting much of his spare time to quiet study at home, an education that qualified him for a teacher, which position he filled for four seasons in his own town and in Pittsfield. He carefully saved all his earnings and was soon able to purchase a farm, which he conducted from the date of his marriage until 1842, taking in the meantime numerous contracts for iron ore mining, two deposits of which were found on the land he had purchased. In the year 1842 he exchanged his farm for stock in the Richmond Iron Works and retained his interests in it until 1851. During the last year of his connection therewith he was its treasurer and general manager. He also owned for a short time an interest in iron works at North Adams, in company with Joseph Marshall and Nelson H. Stevens. In 1851 he exchanged his interests in the iron business for the homestead in West Stockbridge, where he now resides. In the same year he formed a copartnership with O. H. Perry in the mercantile business at West Stockbridge, under the firm name of Perry & Co. Their stock consisted of general merchandise, such as is usually found in village stores. In 1858 he gave his interest in this business to his two sons, William M. and Charles W., who later purchased Mr. Perry's interest and have since been sole proprietors. In the year 1855 Mr. Kniffin, in company with James P. Nicholson, purchased the Grove mill, in West Stockbridge. About three years afterward he sold out to his partner and purchased a one third interest in the Rock Dale mills, near Housatonic, in company with Platt and Barnes. He severed his connection with this firm in 1865, and repurchased the Grove mill, which he still owns and conducts in partnership with his sons.

Mr. Kniffin has had all the political honors within the gift of the people of the towns of Richmond and West Stockbridge, having been sent to the Legislature from Richmond in 1837 and in 1848, and from West Stockbridge in 1857. He has also held most of the minor town offices. In 1844 he was appointed justice of the peace by Governor Morton, and his commission has been renewed, without solicitation, every seven years since.

Mr. Kniffin united with the Congregational church of Richmond in 1841, and is now a member of the society in West Stockbridge, where he has held the office of deacon for the past twenty years.

At the advanced age of seventy eight years Mr. Kniffin is still vigorous and active. By a life of honesty, industry, and economy he has acquired a handsome competence and won the confidence and respect of his townsmen.

His two sons are men of fine business ability. Charles W. has served one term in the Legislature. He has two children: Lottie S. and George



Geo. W. Van Slyck

Engd. by H.B. Hall & Sons, New York.

Edson. The latter served in the Legislature in 1883. William M. was for twelve years general manager of the Pomeroy Iron Works at West Stockbridge. He is still living in West Stockbridge, and has the charge of the Pomeroy Iron Works property and retains his interest in the store with his brother, C. W. Kniffin.

Charles W. Kniffin enlisted in the 49th Massachusetts Regiment of volunteers; was first lieutenant in Company B, of said regiment; was in New Orleans under General Butler; a member of the forlorn hope at the siege of Port Hudson and badly wounded by a shell, and sent home before the regiment, and honorably discharged with his regiment.

# CHAPTER XXXIV.

## TOWN OF WINDSOR.

By Rev. A. B. Whipple.

Grants, Surveys, and Sales.—Records.—Incorporation of Gageboro.—Change of Name.—The Town during the Revolution.—Congregational Church.—Baptist Church.—Schools.—Biographical Mention.

LIKE the first dawn dimly revealing the outlines of hills and trees, then rocks and flowers, so the light of history, working westward, long after it had revealed the landing of the pilgrims, beamed on the hill tops of Berkshire, then down their divergent slopes into the ravines and valleys where the roads and railroads of to-day are the descendants of the primal pathways along the highlands. Here, among the Windsor Hills, long before Governor Carter was the first chief magistrate, the Indians were wont to come to their summer hunting grounds, as their own name, Ouschanpamaug, implies. As the whites increased in the valley of the Housatonuck, the Indians less frequently visited the hills, and the white man began to prospect them. In various parts of the town the smoke of the log cabins had acquired the poetic curve long before the mountain range from Vermont to Connecticut, in the April showers of 1761, had been christened Berkshire.

It would seem that the good old motherly commonwealth was in need of pecuniary assistance to meet the wants of her growing family; so, in council, it was determined to exchange a portion of the estate for a little silver and the promise of more, from those whose bond was better than their word. As, even then, the red tape had begun its perpetual coil, so let us unroll till we reach Vol. 24 of General Court Records.

"*Anno Regni Regis Georgii Tertii Secundo.* At a great and General Court, for his Majestie's Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England, held at Boston, May 27th, 1761, and continued by Sundry Prorogations till the 13th of January following, and then met, being the third session of said Court."

"February 17th, 1762. In the House of Representatives voted * * * Also a township lying east of New Framingham, to begin at the Northeast corner thence outherly on the line of said township till it meet with the line of the Ashuelot s

Equivalent, so called, thence in the line of said Equivalent to the northeast corner thereof, thence east twenty degrees south so far as to make the contents of six miles square. Said township to be sold to the highest bidder at a public vendue in Boston by a committee of this Court on the second Wednesday of the next May session, and that public notice of such intended sale be inserted in the meantime in all the Boston newspapers, and that said township be set up at £800 lawful money.

"And those persons who may purchase the same and performing the following conditions shall have the same granted and confirmed unto them, viz.: that there be reserved to the first settled minister one sixty-third of said township, and one sixty-third part for the use of the ministry, and the like quantity for the use and support of schools in town forever. That within five years from the sale there be sixty settlers residing in the township who shall each have a dwelling house, twenty-four feet by eighteen and seven feet stud, and have seven acres of land well cleared and fenced, and brought to English grass or plowed; and also settle a learned Protestant minister of the Gospel within the term aforesaid; and that upon the conditions being fulfilled, said land be confirmed to him or them or their assigns, and not otherwise.

"Voted that Colonel Partridge and Mr. Tyler, with such as the honorable Board shall join, be a committee to make sale of said township, and that the purchaser or purchasers shall pay twenty pounds earnest money; and the remaining sum the purchaser shall give bond to pay to the Province Treasurer with sufficient sureties within one year from the time of sale without interest."

On the 11th of June, 1762, the committee reported selling nine townships and 10,000 acres lying in Hampshire and Berkshire, on the conditions mentioned above. Sold the 2d day of June, 1762, at the Royal Exchange Tavern on King street——"No. 4 to Noah Nash for £1,430 and have received of him £20 and taken his bond together with Oliver Partridge, Thomas Morey, William Williams, and Josiah Chauncy for £1,410."

"June 10th, 1762, Received the money and bonds as above.

H. GRAY, Treasurer."

On the same day Captain Nathaniel White, of Belchertown, was appointed surveyor and ordered to make plans of the whole and return them to said court. Such are the earliest records of No. 4, but evidence of earlier settlements is found in a deed by Noah Nash to David Parsons of a certain right of land in the new township, known by the name of Williamsburgh, formerly called Dewey's town, or Bigott's town, alias No. 4. These names were given to the place by earlier settlers, with their respective names. The town was called No. 4, being the fourth in the order of sale.

"In 1767 Noah Nash and his associates petitioned the Province to suspend putting in suit the bond given to the province in 1762, &c." This petition was granted until further notice, provided interest due be paid and so annually, otherwise to be put into court next following the failure. We judge he could not meet the conditions even then, for in January, 1768, he petitioned, as he had paid upward of £400 on his purchase, as improvements had been made, as he had sold the greater part of said township, and as many had begun settlements, that he

might have a grant of said township so as to give warranty deeds to purchasers. His request was granted, and so, in 1768, he could make valid all titles to land hitherto sold by him. A look into these sales and speculations may interest some. In 1768 he claimed to have sold the greatest part of the township. By the registry in Pittsfield it is found he had only sold to four persons, and all in the month of October, 1765, none of whom settled in No. 4, eight and one half lots for £153, 10s. As he had paid upward of £400 and received only £153, 10s., it can be seen why he was hard pressed and must have borrowed. Up to May 21st, 1784, he had sold 34 lots, in all 4,350 acres, or about one fifth of the township. Probably others bought with him, or in his name, and doubtless his bondsmen among them. All the sales by Noah Nash amounted to £1,070, 15s. Yet he paid £1,430, losing £359, 5s. if he bought the whole; and making £73, 5s., if he was one fifth owner and sold all his portion. He was twenty years in these transactions. With interest at six per cent. for an average of ten years he lost £98, 7s. By such speculations are townships settled.

The first log house in the town was near the present saw mill of Mr. J. L. White, about two miles west of Windsor Hill. Some ruins are yet visible, owing, perhaps, to the fact that after 1777 it was used as a pest house for small pox; and so not eagerly visited by relic hunters.

The records of the town are complete, and from them it is learned that Perez Marsh, justice of the peace, issued his warrant to Elihu Williams August 19th, 1771, to call the first town meeting in a town by the name of Gageborough. A meeting was held in the house of John Hall, innholder, on the 27th of August. Leicester Grosvenor was chosen town clerk, John Hall being moderator, and Lieutenant Elihu Williams, treasurer. For selectmen, Captain Edward Converse, Jeremiah Cady, Henry Tibbit, Lieutenant Elihu Williams, and Simon Stephens; constables, Willard Sheperd and John Burrus; surveyors of highways, Peleg Whitford, Edward Walker, Jeremiah Cady, John Hall, Israel Walker, and Seth Burge; tithingmen, Joseph Haskell and John Hall; wardens, Joseph Chandler, Simon Stephens; leather sealers, Joseph King, Dave Refe, and Jacob Lyons. So these were some of the early settlers.

It is written that the town was called Gageborough when incorporated, July 2d, 1771, in honor of Governor Thomas Gage. Governor of what? He was appointed to supersede Hutchinson as governor of Massachusetts on his arrival in Boston, May 17th, 1774, during the excitement of the Port Act. This was nearly three years after the town had been incorporated in his name. His subsequent history made the town discard his name and select the name of Windsor in 1778, from Windsor, Conn.

For a few years after the incorporation the votes recorded were mostly concerning roads, a site for a meeting house, and hiring a minister. Hardly had the young town a hundred inhabitants when the excitement antecedent to 1776, borne on the east winds from Boston and the

southwest winds from New York and Philadelphia, met on her cooler mountain tops and condensed into a shower of patriotism. In June, 1776, the House of Representatives requested the sentiments of the towns concerning the independence of the colonies. Twelve days later Windsor "resolved, *nem. con.*, that if the Honorable Congress, agreeable to the earnest desire of this town, for the safety of the colonies, shall declare the said colonies independent of the Kingdom of Great Britain, the said inhabitants will cheerfully, to the utmost of their power, support them in the measure." As other towns had like requests, and for the most part had given similar answers, it can be seen that the Philadelphia Congress had the will of the people to strengthen them in their Declaration of Independence, made only fifteen days after the above vote of Windsor; and when the old bell rang out the cry of liberty in Philadelphia every rock in Windsor was ready for the echo.

In September following they chose Elder Peter Werden, a Baptist democrat, as their representative. He was from Cheshire, and in the history of that town the reader will find more about him. For some seven years he had made his political, as well as his religious influence felt in the several townships which united in his election. In the same month, though later, "voted that the northeast corner of Gageborough be dismissed from the incorporation as far as the military line between the camp of New Providence and the camp of Gageborough." That line forms and accounts for the re-entrant angle in the northwest corner of the present map of Windsor, at first a military but now a social necessity, as one travelling over the mountain can easily see. In January, 1777, "voted not to support the civil authority of this county, agreeable to the new established form in this State, and that William Clark represent this town at Stockbridge the 14th touching this matter." After the judicial system of the province was broken in 1774, Gageborough assumed, without dissent, the authority requisite for public necessity, and decided in town meeting directly on matters to be adjudicated. For the vote mentioned above, in January, 1777, Parson Allen, of Pittsfield, had well prepared them in a stirring speech as to whether the Court of Common Pleas and of General Sessions should be held in the county before a bill of rights and a constitution were framed and accepted by the people. Two yeas and sixty-one nays to each count was the vote of Gageborough, including nearly every voter. No town in the county had so many nays as Gageborough, save Lenox, which had sixty-nine. Windsor's interest in county and State affairs was neither spasmodic nor sluggish, for while nearly one third of the towns in the State did not take action until May she acted in February, on the following request of the committee of Safety, November 25th, 1776: "The vote relative to the forming of a system of government for this State is agreeable to the inhabitants of this town and that the town committee manifest their approbation of said votes in the convention of Committees of the county of Berkshire to be held in Stockbridge the 19th instant."

Hardly three weeks pass before the people with one accord "vote that Captain Leicester Grosvenor, William Hatfield, and Captain William Clark be a committee to apportion upon the inhabitants the duty which each man ought to do in support of the American arms against the common enemy of our country, in which they are to have regard to services already done." This committee report "that in their opinion Capt. John Brown, Captain Thomas Bussey, Lieutenant William Cleveland, Messrs. William Hanks, Joshua Read, Stephen Warren, Asa Kenedy, James Eddy, Michael Falshaw, Elaezer Brown, Amasa Converse, Samuel Bradford, Joseph Cole, Moses Smith, James Dodge, John Lanfer, and Amasa Woodward ought to give a bounty of ten dollars each to encourage the raising of our complement of soldiers for the Continental army; and in so doing they will do an equal turn in general with the rest of the company." Voted "the doings of the committee are agreeable to the sense of the town." But why those seventeen men should give a bounty of ten dollars each is not stated, or how, in so doing, they would do an equal turn with the rest of the company. Were they a part of the company, and did the others pay ten dollars each? At an adjourned meeting, "voted that the above persons who shall pay the sum of ten dollars to Captain Clark by the 21st instant, shall be considered as doing a turn in the war equal with the rest of the company in general; and those that refuse or neglect to pay as aforesaid shall be considered as finally refusing and may expect to take the consequences." One thing is evident, a desire of equality in military burdens, yet some tried to avoid it, as the vote of August 11th, 1777, shows: "Voted that in future if any one drafted to serve in the war against our enemies shall refuse to march or procure a substitute, he shall within 48 hours pay the sum of $40, for the collection of which fine the Captain is to issue his warrant to the clerk to take the said delinquent's estate and sell it at public auction, and what arises from the sale of said goods, over the fine, shall be returned to the delinquent—that the money collected from fines from drafted men be paid into the town treasury to enable the town to fulfill the promise to the men who have marched." Three days later, according to the pay roll of Captain William Clark, he was, with his company of 62 men, in Colonel Benjamin Simmond's regiment of militia, by order of General Stark, on their way to Bennington. This was August 14th, 1777. They served eight days, traveled 95 miles, and each man received 12s. and 10d. The earliest muster roll of minute men is of Captain Nathan Watkins, April 22d, 1775, with 21 men from Gageboro. In this company William Clark was lieutenant. Where they went is now uncertain. Some are credited with 131 miles travel and 14 days, some 30 days, and some did not return in two or three years. Captain Noble's company, from Pittsfield, marched the same day, but served only nine days. September 5th, 1777, Captain Clark and company marched to reinforce General Lincoln at Pollet; twenty-five men, twenty-seven days, £2¼ each to privates. Captain Clark's pay roll from Windsor to Shaftsbury, October 13th, 1780,

eighty-eight men, ninety-five miles, twenty-eight days, £2, 8s., 6d., or 1s., 9d. per day. The same company was put on an alarm October 21st, 1780, and marched eight miles and back; twenty-nine of them getting 11s., 6d. each. A month before the battle of Bennington, July, 1777, Captain Clark and company of twenty-five marched to Manchester, Vt., by order of General Schuyler, traveling 55 miles. The names of 163 men are given, not mentioning some who were in an independent company from New Providence, Lanesboro, East Hoosick, and Gageboro, who fought in the battle of Bennington; forty-one men credited with six days, thirty-two and one half miles' travel, and 5s., 4d. each. During all this time the men who marched were cared for by the men at home, as the votes fully show, voting money for clothing "the continental army,"—they seemed to like that phrase. Also, that each man in town pay Captain Clark for one pound of powder. They raised a committee to look after the families of "the Continental soldiers."

In May, of 1778, a new constitution having been drafted and sent to Gageborough, after careful reading in town meetings, it was rejected by a majority of eighty-seven. In September, 1778, "Voted to receive Ashuelot Equivalent to be incorporated with the town of Gageboro'; also to give the town a new name and adopted Windsor." There must have been something attractive about Gageborough that both New Providence (Cheshire) and Ashuelot Equivalent (Dalton) should seek to be a part of it.

In July, 1779, they chose Hezekiah Green and Captain L. Grosvenor to meet other delegates at Cambridge to form a constitution for this State, and £150 to support them on duty. No doubt they did "their equal share" of the 300 constitution makers.

Leaving war matters let us turn to the question of land. By some mistake of the surveyor Cummington (No. 5) overlapped Windsor on the east. Jealous of her "equal share" a committee was chosen "to *perrambleate* ye lines between No. 5 and this town, and that the selectmen *perrambleate* the lines." "Voted to give £30 to any one who would kill a grone wolf; and £30 per head for Cilling Bares, and half as much for cubs and pups, provided they bring the heads to one of the select men"—probably the best judge of pups. In 1780 "voted £3,000 for roads and $20 a day for a man's work thereon." Silver to currency as one to forty, or fifty cents per day. The first vote for governor under the new constitution was sixty-four for John Hancock, and fifty-three for General Artemus Ward. Captain William Clark was the first representative.

The history of the Congregational church is found very largely in the records of the town; as the settlement of a minister, and the building and locating of the meeting house were matters of town vote. By requirement, a learned Protestant minister should have been settled as early as June, 1767, but at that time only four purchases of land are recorded; in 1773, sixteen purchasers, some of whom settled there. In

September, 1772, "voted to build a meeting house and to set it on Bradford's hill." During the same year a church was organized with ten members: John Hall, Samuel Cole, Dolly Cole, Stephen Jewit, Mehitable Jewit, Oliver Pierce, Seth Burges, Edward Converse, William Cleveland, and Jacob Lyon. The first pastor, Rev. David Avery, was installed March 25th, 1773. Meetings were held and clergymen helped before that, for Mr. Avery "had been well informed that Daniel and Celia, children of John Hall, were baptized before his installment." Mr. Avery graduated at Yale College in 1769, and before coming to Windsor had been ordained an evangelist. Having served in Windsor a little more than four years he sought dismission, that he might serve as chaplain during the Revolutionary war. He served through the war, settled in Bennington, later in Wrentham, and afterward in Connecticut. He died in 1819. The votes about that meeting house for six years would be interesting reading were there space for them. For example, in May, 1779, "it was voted to build a meeting house in the senter of the present inhabitants, who shall be reconed as builders of the same." "Voted that each man that is 21 years of age that will agree to build in the centre of said inhabitants shall be counted as to travil. A commission of seven was chosen to find the centre of inhabitants." In October, 1779, it was voted to build on Captain Converse's hill a house forty by fifty and twenty feet high. When finished, some years later, the ladies met to clean it. From a fire without, sparks set on fire the shavings under it and it was wholly destroyed. There was no permanent pastor till 1785, when Rev. Elisha Fish was ordained over it. To the time of his coming no church records were kept, except on bits of paper. By his advice a book was obtained, and all records possible were transcribed. From the records it appears that Mr. Fish kept things moving, revising all the articles of agreement and votes of the church which concern the regulation of conduct, etc. "Voted that we will admit members of other churches who do, or may reside among us, to occasional communion for the term of one year, and no longer; beginning to reckon the year of those who now commune in this manner, from date." From December, 1785, to January, 1792, only seven church meetings are recorded and all those concerning two cases of discipline. Difficulties about his support and some dissatisfaction with his manner of preaching ended his pastorate in July, 1792. No record of deaths or births was made till 1794, or marriage till 1795. July 1st, 1795, Rev. Gordon Dorrance was ordained, and remained pastor thirty-nine years. During all these years only thirty-three records are on the church books, all in his handwriting, and twenty-one of them cases of discipline, mostly concerning intemperance, both men and women.

In the last month of 1813, at a meeting about church regulations, eight articles were adopted; the third as follows: "Also voted that the pastor's is esteemed no more than that of a private brother; and that it is his duty to faithfully record the votes of the church, however contrary they may be to his private opinion."

October 27th, 1814, the auxiliary society in Windsor for the promotion of good morals was formed. Of the fifteen articles the second is given: "The object of this society is the suppression of vice and immorality, together with the encouragement of reformation and virtue. The accomplishment of this design is to be sought by friendly admonition, persuasion, and entreaty, and by promoting a faithful execution of the laws." Forty names of members appear, only one now living (1885), Alpheus Brown, aged ninety-three, now a deacon and living in Dalton. In reading the preamble and resolutions of this society it is seen that even then they looked upon their times as sadly deteriorated, and wailed over it, as some do now. The society for the suppression of vice did not wholly reform the town. Only three records of church meetings are recorded between 1815 and 1825; two of these touching cases of intemperance, and one the choice of a deacon; though, perhaps, the infrequency of church meetings might be cited as showing that little discipline was needed. One case in each of the years 1828, 1829, 1830, and 1831, "forgiven and restored," and one excommunicated, all through intemperance. In 1834 Mr. Dorrance was dismissed. He was a man of marked influence, and was widely and favorably known.

One year later Rev. Philetus Clark was installed by a council, of which Mr. Dorrance was moderator. In May, 1844, he was dismissed with commendations; reasons, inability of the church to support him. Regular records fail us for nearly four years; but in 1845 we find the name of "Francis Norwood, stated supply." That he occupied the parsonage then, and for a season afterward, is certain. Rev. George R. Entler was installed December 1st, 1847. The candidate was a graduate of Williams College in 1842. During his three years' work forty-two church meetings are recorded, not so much for disciplining as for receiving new members, though some hard charges were made by the pastor himself, for an account of which the curious in such matters must consult the church records. In July, 1850, his pastoral relations closed.

No mention of a settled minister is made till 1854, when, at a church meeting, Rev. Mr. Duncan was chosen moderator. Reading on among the records we come to an invitation to an ordination in Dalton. Deacon Cady, and the pastor, J. C. Perry, were chosen. Up to September, 1865, there were 324 members for all the history of the church; 85 males, 238 females. During that time there were baptized 561. Of those, 237 did not join in Windsor. 180 marriages are recorded and 698 deaths, of which 110 were over seventy years of age, 65 men, averaging seventy-eight, and 45 women, averaging eighty-two.

The history of the Baptist church is only incidentally found in the town records. The earliest notice of it is in connection with the formation of the Baptist church in New Providence (Cheshire). In its record we find members "from distant places." Among them was Elihu Williams, of Windsor, baptized April, 1772; before him is recorded William Hanks, without date; next Thomas Bussey, baptized in October, 1773.

Records show a faithful watch over the members "from distant places."

After the adoption of the bill of rights and the constitution of the State, in 1780, the opposition to the ministerial tax increased, as many were taxed to support a creed not in harmony with their own. The provision that each society might support by tax or subscription its own teacher induced many to certify, as the law required, where or under whom they sat for religious teachings. By May 5th, 1805, we find forty-one names to a petition that they "may be incorporated into a religious society by the name of the Baptist Society in Windsor." This request wormed its way through opposition at home and in the Legislature, in about two years. April 14th, 1807, the first meeting of the society voted a committee to procure preaching for the year ensuing. The records of the society are continuous till it ceased to be. Before 1809 we find fifty members. In 1819, voted to build a meeting house. In May, 1821, the society met in their meeting house. At this time there were 264 members of the society; all save one—a widow—were men, forming a majority of the voters in the town. In August, 1821, "then met in the Baptist meeting house in Windsor and according to the vote of the Baptist church in Hinsdale, those members belonging to said church and living in and could be better accommodated in Windsor were set off as a branch of said church in Hinsdale to enjoy the privileges of the Gospel." They chose Joshua Beals deacon. In November following Elder Bushnell was ordained, and on February 26th, 1823, the church became independent. The next June we find a committee inquiring into the case of Brother Elijah Turner for intemperance, and of Sister Adeline Jordan for a deception in reeling yarn. They report that Brother Turner had been overtaken with liquor which he confessed, and Sister Jordan also "maid" confession; no doubt she was a spinster, and Brother Turner might have told a reeling yarn, for he was often overtaken with liquor. Also, "voted that Brother Asa Beals should take the lead of *sining* in church and covenant meetings." In 1825, Elder Bushnell was dismissed to Cheshire, where he was a successful laborer, and several times represented the town in General Court.

During all these years the Baptists had been largely encouraged by opposition. Parson Dorrance felt it his duty to aid by preaching from the text—"Those that turn the world upside down have come hither also." It was quite a refreshing treat to the hungry Baptists, and no doubt, as they waxed fat they kicked, till a charge was brought against them that the Baptist society was not a religious society, and therefore not legally exempt from taxation for the standing order. They survived, nevertheless. In April, 1826, Elder Hosea Trumbell began to preach in Windsor. He was dismissed with commendation. After a time supplies were had till September, 1831, when George Walker was ordained, and in August, 1835, dismissed with letters of good will. From October Elder Keys was preacher till April, 1836. In June, 1838, Elder Henry Cady took pastoral charge, and was the last settled pastor. The last church meeting, for dissolution of the fourteen members, was held December

30th, 1851. The society held meetings till March 22d, 1852, when they voted to sell the house for the benefit of the society and pewholders.

In 1860, the old meeting house, which had crowned the hill for forty years, was taken down and moved eastward a mile, where it was fashioned into a farmer's house on a foundation left bare by the burning of the house of Norman Miner, to whom the church Bible was given; it did not perish in the flames. Thus have we noted the birth, growth, and death of the Baptist church in Windsor; born at a time and in a town humanly averse to its existence. It grew, like many children, in spite of opposition. A sense of right preceded the development of might. From 1780, when the bill of rights was adopted, compelling every one to support religious teachings by tax on polls and property, till 1833, when that article was rescinded, that society grew till more than one half of the votes of the town were with it. The Standing Order were taxed on all the property held; Baptists on all property paid for, though more frequently by a voluntary subscription; and so it cannot be proven that love for money did not enter as a factor in enlarging the Baptist society. A cheaper rate of taxation or the voluntary subscription principle must be credited as joining forces with the idea of soul liberty; and when the contest was ended favorably, what wonder that the mercenary party returned with their share of the spoils, and left the conscience party to enjoy their spiritual victory.

When the school district system shall have become a past history, it will not be uninteresting reading to gather up the record books of each district and read therefrom. Each school meeting was as duly warned as the town meeting. In 1805 Obadiah Johnson was notified to warn the inhabitants of District No. 9 to meet at the house of Shadrack Pierce, etc. Of this Obadiah an anecdote is told, not touching schools, but as a fact, in a parenthesis. A heavy snowstorm rendered the roads impassable for a few days, Sunday included. Of this storm Mr. Johnson said: "It was so drifted that we could not go to the house of God, if we went to the devil." A few samples from No. 9 are here given: "Voted 5thly that the School Daim should Bord among the inhabitants that send Schollars to school." 1807. 5th, "Voted that one worning should be sit upon our school house Dore to worn school meatings for the futur and that shall be suffishent for the hole." 6thly, "voted that the Constitution Book Sent the Destrict by the Ginneral Cort should be Maid up of in Going Round to Evry hous in the Destrict two weaks at a hous." We must appeal to the secretary of the board of education for an explanation of this "Constitution Book." "Voted to accept the 5 Dollars Given to have the Schul house sit where it now stands." In 1809, "Voted to bord the school master, Enos Hathaway, Equal parts of the two months this winter, Upon Mr. Hathaway (father) Giving the Destrict a good pair of tongs for the use of the school house." "Tongs" were a consideration, if not a qualification, in teaching in No. 9. In 1842, it was "Voted that the old bachelors shall wait on the

teacher to and from her boarding place every morning and night; that the old bachelors shall get a cord of wood each; voted that the district would build a barn for to keep their horses in." She must have boarded some distance away. Passing over another generation to 1875. "Voted to jump accounts with the town." "Voted to choose a committee to jump." "Chosen D. H. Capen." When it is known that he weighed something like 250 pounds the joke of the vote is easily seen.

Perhaps the schools were better than the record books, for from them started some prominent men. Hon. Byram Green, born in Windsor, graduated at Williams College in 1808, and in 1811 settled in Sodus, N. Y., sleeping the first summer in a hollow log; in 1817, 1818, 1819, and 1820, was a legislator, and in 1822 State senator and chairman of the committee on colleges, academies, and common schools; afterward a justice in the county courts, and in 1843 a member of Congress; and though a democrat he voted against the annexation of Texas and the extension of slavery. In the general corn failure, 1815, his farm had an unusually large crop, for which he was offered $1.50 per bushel; but he refused, selling it all to his needy townsmen at $1.00 per bushel. In 1854, he visited Williamstown and identified the spot where the farmers' haystack prayer meeting was held, and placed the stake with his own hand. What he told about it may be found in the history of Williams College. His brother, Dr. Joseph Green, was educated in Windsor.

Worthington Wright, son of Dr. Asahel Wright, born in Windsor, graduated at Williams in 1806, studied theology, and preached till his eyes failed. He became a physician for fifteen years, and then resumed preaching.

Gardiner Dorrance, born in Windsor, graduated at Williams in 1820, received an M. D. in 1826. From 1834 to 1843 he resided in Amherst, being several times the liberty party candidate for Congress in Hampshire county.

John L. T. Phillips was born in Windsor in 1827, and graduated at Williams in 1847. In 1857 he was appointed Greek professor there, and died in 1879.

Charles H. Baldwin was born in Windsor in 1838 and graduated at Williams in 1863. He is now a preacher at Amsterdam, N. Y.

More than a dozen names of doctors might be given, but space is precious. Lawyers also might be named, though not college graduates. From schools and scholars we turn to settlements.

The northeast part of the town is called the Bush. It was settled in 1785, by Samuel Dawes, John Dawes, and Amos Ford, who each had a hundred acre farm. Afterward a fourth farm was divided equally among them, and paid for in wheat at seventy-five cents per bushel, carried to Cummington on horseback. One of these farms bordered a pond of some hundred acres area, then called "Skeeter Pond;" south of it the trees were girdled, dead. A dense undergrowth sprang up. People south of the pond, going to fish, passed through this undergrowth, and hence called

it the Bush, and sometimes the Girdle. It lies north of the Westfield River, and forms District No. 6.

The first death, in 1790, was a child of Samuel Dawes. A bridle path was cut to a burial place, half a mile north from his home, and there the first boy was left in his last sleep. Mr. Dawes built the first frame barn in town, hewing all the timber himself, braces included. The Bush was soon thickly settled, and well it might be, if all had as many children as three neighbors, Ebenezer Bird, Israel Vining, and Samuel Snow, each having fifteen children. Near them resided Mr. Luther Tery, blacksmith, from Bridgewater, who made the first borer in the United States for fitting cannon. He died at the age of ninety-two, in 1825, and his wife, Dorothy, in 1838, aged 106. On her one hundredth birthday party she spun tow, flax, and wool on the large and small spinning wheels, now in the family of Samuel Dawes, the 3d.

In the same burial place are some two hundred engraved names, with more or less poetry, of which we give one specimen, from the headstone of Sarah Pratt, who died 1831, aged thirty-six.

"Now she is dead, she cannot stir;
Her cheeks were like the fading rose;
Which of us next must follow her,
The Lord Almighty only knows."

As a farming town, with but few mechanics' shops or mills, the changes must be few. Saw mills and grist mills disappear, but farms remain. As they grow less productive two or more farms are united, or some of them are allowed to revert to forests; and, as a consequence, the population decreases year by year. The changes which such causes produce may be inferred by a thoughtful perusal of these closing statistics: Population in 1790, 916; 1800, 961; 1810, 1,108; 1820, 1,085; 1830, 1,042; 1840, 872; 1850, 897; 1860, 839; 1870, 686; 1880, 614.

# CHAPTER XXXV.

## TOWN OF WILLIAMSTOWN.

By Benjamin F. Mills, A. M.

Laying out the Land.—First Meeting of the Proprietors.—Natural Features.—Indian Hostilities.—Early Settlers.—The Civil War.—Churches.—Cemeteries.—Schools.—Library.—Bank.—Industries.—Roads and Bridges.—Town House.—Williams College.

THE history of Williamstown may be traced to the early part of the year 1749. On the 18th of April in that year the General Court passed an order directing the laying out of two townships near Hoosuck "of the contents of six miles square." This order and the report of the committee appointed to lay out the townships have been given in the history of Adams, Volume I, pages 446 and 447.

Williamstown is the "West Township" referred to. As laid out by the committee it was eight and one eighth miles in length, from north to south, and nearly five and one fourth miles in width, from east to west, and of a rectangular form except a small piece at the northwest corner cut off by the line of the State of New York. When first surveyed in 1749—and until 1838—it was bounded north by Pownal in the State of Vermont, east by Clarksburg and Adams, south by New Ashford and Hancock, and on the west it was separated from the State of New York by a gore of unincorporated land 446 rods in width at the south end and terminating in a point one and a half miles from the north end of the town, which distance was bounded by Petersburgh in New York.

The gore was annexed to this town by an act of the Legislature, April 9th, 1838. The present boundaries are: North by Pownal, east by Clarksburg, North Adams, and Adams, south by New Ashford and Hancock, and west by Berlin and Petersburgh in the State of New York.

At the next session of the Provincial Legislature, in 1750, a committee was appointed

"To lay out sixty-three house lots in the westernmost township (each house lot to draw one sixty-third part of said township), one for the first settled minister, one for the ministry, and one for the school, as near the center of the township as may be with convenience, the said lots to contain 10 or 12 acres as the committee shall best

judge, said house lots to be adjoining, and also that said committee be directed to lay out such highways, streets, and lanes to and amongst the house lots as shall be necessary and convenient, and that said committee have power to admit sixty settlers or inhabitants into said township, each of them shall be entitled to one sixty-third part of said township upon the conditions following, viz.: That each settler pay the committee upon his being admttted £6, 13s., 6d. lawful money for the use of the Government, and that he shall within the space of two years from the time of his being admitted build a house 18 feet long, 15 feet wide and 7 feet stud, and shall fence five acres of his said house lot and bring the same to English grass or fit it for plowing or raising of wheat or other corn, and shall actually by themselves or assigns reside on said house lot five years in seven from the time of their being admitted, and that they do settle a learned and orthodox minister in said township within five years from the time of their being admitted."

The sixty-three house lots were laid out by the committee on each side of a principal street in the north part of the town. The street was fifteen rods in width and one and three eighths miles in length, reaching from the "Green River" on the east to "Hemlock Brook" on the west. This street was crossed by another, perpendicular to it, six rods in width, and extending as far as the house lots, which were 120 rods in length and thirteen and one third rods in width, upon the principal street, containing ten acres each. Seventeen lots were laid on each side of the principal street and west of the "cross street" (so called), seventeen were laid on the north side of the principal street between the cross street and Green River, and eleven were laid on the south side of the principal street between the cross street and the corner on which the Methodist church now stands, and one was laid lengthwise on the principal street, and extended from those last mentioned to Green River. The lots were numbered from 1 to 63, beginning at the cross street, going west to Hemlock Brook, the odd numbers on the south side and the even numbers on the north side of the street, and from the cross street easterly the odd numbers from 35 to 57 on the south, and the even numbers from 36 to 58 on the north side of the street. The numbers 59, 60, 61, 62, and 63 were between No. 58 and Green River. They were laid out some time between 1749 and 1753, and the first settlements in the town were mostly made on them. The names of forty-six persons are given in the records as having drawn sixty of these lots (one being reserved for the first settled minister, one for the ministry, and one for the school), and these forty-six persons were probably the proprietors of the town, and of these thirteen, viz., Dr. Seth Hudson, Lieut. Samuel Brown, jr., Lieut. Isaac Wyman, Ezekiel Foster, John Chamberlin, Benjamin Simonds, Thomas Train, Micah Harrington, Capt. Elisha Chapin, Samuel Taylor, John Crofoot or Crofford, Daniel Donillson, and Ebenezer Graves became actual settlers.

The proprietors, in September, 1753, presented a petition to "The Great and General Court," in which, after referring to their inability to call a legal meeting, they say:

"We therefore Humbly pray yr Excel. and Honors to appoint some

proper person to call a meeting of said proprietors for such purposes as may be necessary and direct a method of calling meetings of said proprs. in future." This petition was granted, and William Williams, Esq., of Poontoosuck, one of his Majesty's justices of the peace for the county of Hampshire was directed to "Issue his warrant for calling a meeting of the Proprietors of the West Township at Hoosuck."

The warrant was issued to Isaac Wyman, who was a lieutenant stationed at Fort Massachusetts, and an original proprietor of the town, he having drawn house lots Nos. 2 and 28. The first meeting of the proprietors was held December 5th, 1753, at the house of Seth Hudson, who lived on lot No. 9, west of the former site of the Congregational meeting house.

The following is a full record of this first meeting:

"At a Proprietors meeting Lawfully warned in the west township at hoosuck so called December the fifth 1753

"Voted by the major part of the proprietors at Sd meetin the foure going articles vizt.:

"First. Voted and chose Allen Curtise Moderator for Sd meetin.

"Second. Voted and chose Isaac Wyman Proprietors Clerk.

"Thirdly. Voted by the proprietors to Lay out all the meadow land Lying upon the main River and the meadow land Lying upon green River as far as the first Brook or Croch in Equal purposhon to each Right in said Township and one hundred acors of upland to each Right ajoying to the medow land or as Near as they can to Lay out the best land.

"Fourthly. Voted to Leave it to the Commite to Lay out the Land in one Division or two as they shall Judge best.

"5ly. Voted and Chose Allen Curtise, Seth Hudson, Jonathan Mechom, Ezekiel Foster, Jabez Warren the Commite to Lay out the Land of Sd Township.

"6ly. Voted and Chose Samuel Taylor, Gidion Warrin and Jonathan Mechom the Commite to Lay out highways in Sd Township that shall be Necessary.

"7ly. Voted and Chose Allen Curtise Sevayor to clear the Roads in said Township.

"8ly. Voted at Sd meeting to Lay the Roads at the Eand of Each main Street foure Rods Wide in said Township.

"9ly. Voted that the Roads to accommodate the medow land shall be But two Rods wide and all the Roads to accommodate the other Divisions two Rods wide allso.

"Voted to Raise a Rate of Eight shillings upon Each Proprietors Right in Sd Town to pay the Charges that may arise by Laying out Sd Land.

"Voted to Rase ten shillings to pay for a Proprietors Book.

"Voted and Chose Isaac Wyman Proprietors Treasurer.

"Voted and Chose Thomas Train, Josiah Deean, Collectors for said Proprietors.

"Voted and Chose Ebenezer Graves, Allen Curtise and Ezekiel Foster assessors for said Proprietors.

"Voted at said meetin that five or seven of the proprietors of said town makin application to the Clerk of said Proprietors for calling meetings for the future.

"Voted at said meetin to Lay out the Land in said Town as soon as may be convenient.

"At a meeting held at West Hoosuck Pursuant to the Court order on the fifth day of December 1753, the above said votes paist in a Legial manor.

"Test

"ALLEN CURTISE, moderator for said meetin.

"ISAAC WYMAN, Prop. Clerk."

In accordance with the votes of the proprietors, as above mentioned, and by subsequent votes, the greater part of the remaining and more valuable lands in the town were divided into seven divisions, and each division into sixty three lots, corresponding to the number of house lots, and the proprietor of each house lot was entitled to draw one lot in each of these divisions. These divisions were named as follows, the house lots constituting the first division:

Second Division, or meadow lots; Third Division, or first division of fifty acre lots; Fourth Division, or second division of fifty acre lots; Fifth Division, or one hundred acre lots; Sixth Division, or pine lots; Seventh Division, or oak lots; Eighth Division, or sixty acre lots.

After the surveys of these divisions were completed, and the lots distributed, at a meeting of the proprietors on the 22d of November, 1771, it was voted to allow the proprietor of each house lot to lay out from the undivided land a "Pitch" in one, two, or three pieces, as he should choose. These were named the Ninth Division.

The lands that formed the Gore were conveyed from the commonwealth to individual purchasers by Ebenezer Pierce, Israel Jones, and Daniel Brown, a committee appointed by the Legislature for that purpose. The deeds were made in 1794. The boundary lines of the town are far up the sides of the mountains by which it is almost surrounded. The northwest corner is on the eastern slope of the Taconic range, a half mile from the summit. The north line runs across "Northwest Hill" and passes south of the top of Mason's Hill in Pownal. The northeast corner is far up on the western side of "Mount Hazen" (named for the surveyor who first run the boundary line of Massachusetts and New Hampshire in 1741). The east line passes a little west of "Pine Cobble," and between the two great ridges of Saddle Mountain, "Mount Williams" and "Greylock," on the east of the line, with "Prospect" and "Bald" west of the line. The south line crosses the highest part of South Mountain or Stratton Mountain, the modern name of the mountain which separates New Ashford from Hancock, and the west line through its whole length is near the summit of the Taconic range. The town may therefore be described as a valley having four passages from it—one on the north, by which the Hoosick passes into Pownal; a second on the east, by which the Hoosick comes in from North Adams; a third and fourth on the south, by which the east and west branches of Green River come in from New Ashford and Hancock. "Greylock," the highest peak of Saddle Mountain, is 3,500 feet above tide water and nearly 2,700 feet above the Hoosick where it enters the town. Mount Hopkins, the highest peak of the Taconic range on the west of the town, is 2,790 feet

above tide water. Within the limits of the town and on its eastern border are Prospect and Bald Mountains, the latter of which is 2,600 feet above tide water. These two mountains on the north and south, with the slope of Greylock on the east, and "Deer Hill" on the west, form the "Hopper." Midway between the two villages is "Stone Hill," of irregular form and great extent. Its extreme northern and southern points are nearly four miles distant, and approach the two villages. "Birch Hill" and "Bee Hill" are spurs of the Taconic range, shooting off toward the southeast, and reaching almost to "Stone Hill."

The Hoosick, which in the early proprietors' records is called "Great River," enters the town on the east from North Adams, and after a course of nearly four miles crosses the north line into Vermont. Its descent in this distance is ninety-four feet, and its usual width one hundred feet. Its largest tributary is Green River, which has its sources in New Ashford and Hancock, and, passing between Stone Hill and Saddle Mountain, enters the Hoosick about two miles from the east line of the town.

At "Sweet's Corners," formerly called "Kriggers' Mills," and in the early records named "Taylor's Crotch," it receives a considerable stream from the east, which issues from the "Hopper."

"Hemlock Brook," formerly called "Doctor's Brook," issues from "Treadwell Hollow," and passing near the south base of "Bee Hill," turning north finds its way into the Hoosick about a mile before it enters Pownal.

Broad Brook receives its waters from the mountains which lie north and northeast of the town, and is tributary to the Hoosick.

The town is well watered, not wholly by those streams already mentioned, but also by numerous springs which issue from the sides of the hills, insomuch that nearly every farm in the town has a supply of living water.

The general character of the soil is clayey, but not so hard and stiff as to prevent its fertility except in a few places. Loam predominates in some localities, and a few spots may be called gravelly. The best lands lie along the Hoosick, especially in the east part of the town, and were mostly the original subdivision of meadow lots. A large tract in the south part of the town about the junction of the two principal branches of Green River, and along up those streams is also particularly fertile and beautiful. The farms that lie along the base of the mountains on the west through "Oblong" and over Bee Hill and to the northern border of the town are productive and valuable, but many of the hill farms on which, in the earlier years of the settlement of the town, residences were built and families were reared—and which were then fairly fertile, suited both to grazing and tillage—have been abandoned, except for pasturage. But few acres have been cleared of timber during the last fifty years. The forests have encroached upon the cleared ground, and there are less acres of improved land in the town now than fifty years ago.

The settlements of the town were retarded by Indian hostilities. The

valley of the Hoosick was one of the natural routes by which the French and Indians were enabled to reach the English colonists of Massachusetts Bay. The route was down Lake Champlain and the Hudson until the valley of the Hoosick was reached—twenty miles above Albany—then eastward along this valley and that of the Deerfield, and southward toward the settlements in Connecticut. This had been the pathway by which the colonists had been approached through a long series of years. Fort Massachusetts was built to check and prevent these incursions. This fort, however, failed to fully protect the "West Township," situated three or four miles down the valley, westward; and when, in 1754, the settlement at "Dutch Hoossuck" (Hoosick Falls) was broken up by the Indians and some of the people killed, the settlers at "West Hoosuck" abandoned the place and those with families sought shelter at Fort Massachusetts and others returned to their homes.

Early in 1756 William Chidester, an original proprietor of the town, having drawn house lots Nos. 6 and 24, petitioned the General Court for authority and aid to build a "Block-house in the Westerly Township." This petition was granted and on the 6th of February following Governor Shirley issued an order authorizing Chidester to build a blockhouse on the "Square," if a sufficient number should join him so as to complete the work by the 10th of March following, otherwise to "erect a Block-house round his house and the two other houses convenient to be taken." Chidester, aided by Benjamin Simonds, Seth Hudson, and Jabez Warren proceeded to erect a blockhouse on his own house lot, No. 6, on the north side of the street, twenty-eight rods west of the present site of the Mansion House. Others who had left the place at the alarm of 1754, returned and assisted in the work, amongst whom were Nehemiah Smedley, and Josiah and William Horsford. On the 9th of March, 1756, the General Court issued the following order:

"Ordered that there be forty men at Hoosuck and no more. Thirty whereof to be posted at Fort Massachusetts and ten at the West Township, the said ten at ye West Township to be inhabitants of sd Township if there shall be so many inhabitants effective for the service, always including the men that shall have been concerned in building the Blockhouse agreeable to the vote of the court of the 28th of January last."

The command of the fort was given at first to Sergeant Samuel Taylor, and he was succeeded, in April following, by Chidester, he having obtained a sergeant's commission.

On the 11th of July, 1756, the blockhouse was beset by a large party of the enemy, and Chidester and one of his sons and Captain Elisha Chapin were killed. Seth Hudson succeeded to the command of the fort, which received considerable accessions of men during the next two years, and ammunition and subsistence from Fort Massachusetts. Peace was concluded between France and England in 1763, the town was incorporated in 1765, and these events led to a rapid increase of population.

Col. Benjamin Simonds was one of the original proprietors of the

town and among the early settlers. He came from Northampton, and was here in 1760. He drew house lot No. 22, and built upon it. Afterward he built and kept a tavern (the first tavern in the town) on house lot No. 3. The house was long occupied by General Thomson J. Skinner, and was on the same premises where Dr. Henry L. Sabin lived and where his family still reside. He also built the house where Leonard Cole lived, the present residence of George H. Prindle—north of the Hoosick—on the road toward Pownal, and which was also a tavern. It is said that Rachel, his daughter, born April 8th, 1763, was the first child of English parentage born in the town. He commanded the forces from Berkshire at the battle of Bennington, and was active and prominent in the military affairs of this section of the county during the entire war. His name appears as among the most conspicuous and influential in the affairs of the town, and he enjoyed the esteem and confidence of the people in a marked degree.

Richard Stratton came from Western (now Warren). His name appears often in the records, as clerk (or clark as he wrote it) of the proprietors, and he was an active and leading man in the early history of the town. He was here as early as 1761, and built the first two-story house in the town, now owned and occupied by James M. Waterman.

Thomas Train, who drew house lot No. 30, was one of the earliest settlers, was chosen collector for the proprietors at their first meeting, and lived near where John M. Cole now lives. He located afterward at the south part of the town, near the road that leads from the Hickox place to the Townsend place. He was a son-in-law of Colonel Simonds, and his descendants are still residents of the town.

Jonathan and James Meacham were cousins from New Salem. Jonathan was here in 1753, and his family in 1754. They all took refuge in Fort Massachusetts upon the alarm occasioned by the attack of the Indians on "Dutch Hoosuck" or Hoosick Falls. At the first meeting of the proprietors, in 1753, he was chosen as one of the committee to lay out the lands of the township. He entered the military service under Col. Ephraim Williams, and was with him in the Crown Point expedition in 1755. Subsequently he returned, and in 1766 lived near College Spring, and afterward on Bee Hill.

James came later, in 1762, and settled near where the family have since resided, in Water street, on the Green River road, on the place known as the "Meacham Place."

Thomas Dunton, from Western, lived on the Hoosick near Noble's now Depot Bridge, and Derick Webb between John M. Cole's and Green River.

Elkanah Paris, a Quaker, lived on the south side of the street, near Green River, and afterward built the house in "East Street," long occupied by Stephen Bacon and his descendants. Capt. Isaac Searle lived where Timothy Northam lived, near "Northam Bridge," and where Mrs. John Lindley now lives.

William and Josiah Horsford (or Hosford), came very early from Canaan, Conn. Josiah lived opposite West College, on the lot on which stands the residence of the president of the college. William built the house and lived where the merchants T. and J. P. Whitman subsequently resided. His name appears often in the early records, occupying places of trust, especially as clerk of the proprietors.

Capt. Nehemiah Smedley, from Litchfield, Conn., came very early and, in 1754, built the house on house lot No. 1, long occupied by Mrs. Benjamin, and which has lately given place to a college society building. The same year he planted the orchard on this place, said to be the oldest in town, and in bearing in 1765. In 1776 he built the house, the next oldest now remaining in town, in which Benjamin F. Bridges, one of his descendants, now lives, east of Green River and known as the Smedley place. The old oven in the basement still remains, and it is related that during the absence of her husband at the battle of Bennington Mrs. Smedley baked in this oven a large quantity of bread, and sent it by her son, a lad of seventeen, to the Revolutionary army at Bennington. It is quite certain that Captain Smedley commanded the company from the north part of the town at this battle.

John Smedley lived by the side of the Hoosick near the Barrett place. The following is in the Proprietors' Book, July, 1763:

"Voted John Smedley liberty to build a saw mill on Broad Brook and to carry the water acrost the highway on his own cost, also two acres and a half of land to accommodate sd. saw-mill. Sd. land to be '*Reducted*' out of his next draft or pitch of land."

Jedediah Smedley located on the farm afterward owned by John Day, later by Asa E. Daniels, and now by John B. Gale, of Troy, N. Y. David Nichols, from Middletown, Conn., a tanner, settled where Henry Hurlbut formerly lived, and carried on the tanning business, now owned by Mr. Tyler. Stephen Davis located on the Oren Kellogg farm, now owned by Mrs. Albert Green. Titus Harrison, from Litchfield, Conn., settled near "Towns Mills," which he built and owned. Josiah Wright, from Wethersfield, Conn., born in 1764, was where William Blair and his family lived, now owned by Dr. C. L. Hubbell.

Derrick Smith, an early settler from Connecticut, lived in the house on the line between this State and Vermont. This house was afterward a tavern, kept by Timothy Ware, who was a Vermont magistrate, qualified to perform the marriage ceremony. The north part of the house was in Vermont, and frequently the Massachusetts law was evaded by parties who passed just over the line into the north room and were married. Joseph Talmadge, from Colchester, Conn., was an early settler on the farm held till lately by his family, on Northwest Hill, where Willard Sherman lived.

Elisha Baker, from Roxbury, Conn., settled near where Ira Ford formerly lived, on the farm now owned by Eber Sherman, on the road

toward North Adams, and the bridge beyond, over the Hoosick, is known as the "Baker Bridge."

The best lands in the south part of the town were laid out very early as a part of the first and second divisions of fifty-acre lots, but the settlements were begun later. Isaac Stratton, son of Richard Stratton, began in 1760, on the farm afterward owned by Bartholomew Woodcock, and lately by William E. Johnson, and now by Samuel H. Rhodes. He was there alone three or four years, and built the house now on the farm and which was kept for a time as a tavern.

Daniel Burbank, from Western, built about 1764 on the next farm south. His first house was a building of one room. This gave place to the house by the pine tree in which Samuel and Rachel Burbank, brother and sister, lived and died, the last of the family in town.

Thomas Roe, from Canaan, in the same year began where J. C. Richmond now lives, the farm formerly owned by Dan. Foster, and Aaron Deming about the same time located where Andrew Thomas resides.

Bartholomew Woodcock, from Milford, Conn., in 1765, began on the place where Deacon Andrew Beers lived. His brother, Nehemiah, came in 1769, and built at Woodcock's Corners (so called) a mile north of the village, on the road leading over "Stone Hill." It is tradition that he and his wife rode on horseback from Milford, their native place, and brought their entire stock of housekeeping furniture with them on the two horses.

Ichabod Southwick, from New Salem, came as early as 1763, and settled on what was long known as the Hubbell farm, now owned and occupied by Stephen A. Hickox, on the Green River road. Robert McMaster, from Brimfield, began in 1763 on the farm known as the McMaster place, where George Field now lives, and his brother, John, at the same time near where Charles Young now lives, and Moses Rich near the same place.

Elijah Rich lived near the Sweet Brook, south of the old house formerly the home of Benjamin Briggs, now owned by Daniel H. Phelps. In the grave yard at the south part of the town are twelve short graves, indicated by as many unlettered stones. These are the graves of twelve children of Elijah Rich.

David Johnson, from Middletown, Conn., settled on "Stone Hill," on the Gurdon Bulkley farm. General Samuel Sloan, from Canaan, Conn., began between the village and Woodcock's Corners, about 1766, and afterward build the house which has always been a tavern, and now known as the "Sabin House," in the south village, and later he built and occupied the mansion in the north village, now the property of the college and the residence of the president, Dr. Carter. His brother, Alexander Sloan, built the house formerly occupied by Gershom Bulkley, and where Cassius D. Phelps now lives.

William and John Torrey came about 1767, from Middletown. Wil-

liam settled where his son David and his grandson William lived, now the residence of Lewis J. Gardner. John was southeast of him, between the site of the old McMaster school house and Sweet Brook, and carried on the business of tanning.

Capt. Samuel Clarke, from Washington, Conn., came about 1765, and built the house where William Young lived, latterly the home of Loring W. Smith, and now of his son, George W. Smith. He commanded the company which went from the south part of the town to the battle of Bennington. It consisted of sixty-five men. The old military line ran east and west on the south line of the Williams farm, by the site of the old Blair school house, and on Stone Hill north of the Bulkley residence and between the homes of David Torrey and Joseph Torrey, dividing the town into two nearly equal parts. The members of that company all lived south of this line. It is related of them that at the close of the battle of Bennington they were ordered to guard a quantity of provisions that was transported to Pittsfield; that the whole time of their absence from home was eight days, hence a pay-roll which has the names of all the company.

Moses and Andrew Young were here before 1770. Moses located first on the road toward Lanesborough (then called New Framingham) and built the house—lately burned—where Deacon William White lived. He sold to his brother Andrew, and settled on the Hancock road and built the house where his son James Young lived, and now the residence of his grandson, Erastus B. Young. He also built for a store for his son Reuben, the house near the Sabin House, and now owned by William Drew.

Titus Deming located on the road toward New Ashford, where Mrs. Quincy A. Roys now lives. Asa, Amasa, and Joseph Corbin, from New Haven, Conn., settled on the road toward Hancock, and built the "Corbin Mills," and the house formerly occupied by their descendants. Isaac, Samuel, and Jonathan Sherwood were here before 1770. Jonathan lived on the corner where Norman Sweet now lives. His house was for many years the place for Methodist meetings. Isaac settled on the eastern part of what was known as the Eldridge farm, now owned by Charles and Frank Young. The house in which he lived stood south of the road leading to "Oblong," and east of the present residence of Frank Young. Zebediah Sabin, David Johnson, 2d, and Samuel Mills located on the "Oblong" road.

The following is an extract from *Child's Gazetteer of Berkshire Co.*, published in 1885:

"Capt. Samuel Mills was born in Wallingford, Conn., and came to Williamstown before 1770. He purchased several original lots of land on the "Oblong," where he cleared a farm and erected a house and barn. The house he continued to occupy till his death, in 1814, and it is still standing. Mr. Mills was early identified with the military interests of his town, was a captain of militia, and participated in the battle of Bennington. He married Jemima Harrington, the union being blessed

with four sons and three daughters. Two of these, John and Reed, settled as farmers on the 'Oblong,' and occupied the old homestead. Theodore S., the third son, became a successful physician and settled in the town of Western, Oneida county, N. Y., but later emigrated to Half Day, Wisconsin, where he located his large family and remained till his death. Samuel, the youngest son, died in early manhood. John raised a family of five sons and four daughters. The sons went West and became farmers. Reed had a family of three sons and one daughter. Benjamin F., his oldest son, and his brother Josiah A., inherited the old homestead and possessed it together until 1883, when they sold it. In 1842 these brothers organized 'Greylock Institute.' Josiah A., who was a lawyer, severed his connection with the institute in 1858, and located in Buffalo, N. Y., and subsequently, viz., in 1873, in Chatham, N. Y., where he died in March, 1884."

The farm referred to is now owned and occupied by Edward C. Young.

Zebediah Sabin lived where Charles A. Sabin, his great-grandson, now resides. He was a lieutenant in a company which went from this town to Canada, in the winter of 1776, where, with others of his townsmen, he laid down his life in the service of his country.

Of those who came later, but before 1800, Dr. Samuel Porter, from Northampton, located near Woodcock's Corners, on the farm now known as the Morey farm. His son, Dr. Alanson Porter, built the brick house near the meeting house, in the south part of the town. The brick for the house were made on the farm on the lot south of Green River. Jonathan Danforth, from Western, and Thomas F. Hoxie, from Kingston, R. I., located in "Buxton," and the merchants T. and J. P. Whitman, from Hartford, Conn., in the north village.

Hon. Daniel Dewey was a native of Sheffield, in this county, studied law with Judge Sedgwick, of Stockbridge, and came here in 1790. He was eminently successful in his profession, was a member of the Govvernor's Council in 1809 and 1812, and a member of the Thirteenth Congress. In 1814 he was appointed one of the justices of the Supreme Judicial Court, and died May 26th, 1815, in his 50th year.

John, Peter, and William Krigger were here in 1767, and had permission, by a vote of the Proprietors, to "set up" a grist mill at "Taylor's Crotch," so called, on these conditions, that they have all the sequestered land on the west side of the branch, "Provided that they keep sd. mill in order." In 1769 they had liberty to "set up" a saw mill on the east branch on similar conditions.

William Starkweather, from Preston, William B. Sherman, from Kingston, R. I., Obadiah Bardwell and Daniel Davies, from Heath, Samuel Rossiter, from Richmond, and Charles Kellogg, from Bolton, Conn., came here before 1800.

The town received also a large number of inhabitants at different times between 1770 and 1800 from Colchester, Conn., including the Bulkleys, Bridges, Chamberlains, Days, Fords, Judds, Northams, Skinners, Tylers, Judah and Elisha Williams, Elijah, Thomas, and Solo-

mon Wolcott. Col. Thomson J. Skinner came in 1775, and early acquired an extensive influence in the town and county. He at different times represented both in the Legislature, was many years chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas for the county, and treasurer of Williams College. He was major general of militia, a representative in the Fifth Congress, marshal of the District of Massachusetts, and treasurer of the State. He died at Boston, January 20th, 1809, in his 57th year. The Chamberlains, Fords, and Tylers settled on "Northwest Hill," the Bridges and the Northams on the banks of the Hoosick.

Reuben Judd located on the Green River road where Mark Galusha lately lived. He was a clothier, and his shop was on the bank of Green River, a few rods below the "Townsend bridge." Judah Williams located first on the road toward North Adams, but came into the village and built the brick house which is now the home of John M. Cole. Capt. Stephen Hickox came from Granville, Conn., in 1781, and located on "Bee Hill," and cleared a large farm of 600 acres, which was occupied many years after his death by his two sons, Stephen, jr., and John. He built the residence now owned and occupied by his grandson, Chauncey A. Hickox, in 1813, and later, with the help of his sons, built the house now the home of John Prindle, on the same estate.

Benjamin Briggs, originally from Rhode Island, came here from Berlin, N. Y., and settled on the "Holmes" place, now owned by Daniel H. Phelps. He became a large land owner and was accounted wealthy. When over 80 years old he was summoned as a witness to attend court in Lenox, and testified that it was the first that he had ever testified in any court.

Daniel Galusha came from Vermont in 1797, and settled where his grandson, Daniel B. Galusha, now lives, on the "Torrey's Woods" road.

Daniel Phelps came from Northampton, in 1799, and brought with him his son, Thomas C. Phelps, then only four years old. He located between the villages, and lived to a good old age.

Thomas C. Phelps became prominent in the public affairs of the town, was esteemed for his integrity and uprightness, and was honored frequently by election to places of trust and responsibility. He was decided in his political views. He was originally a democrat, and represented that party in the Legislature of 1838. Later he was a "Freesoil democrat," and upon the formation of the republican party, in 1856, was identified with it. He died September 7th, 1866, aged 71 years.

Nathan Eldridge came from Shaftsbury, Vt., in 1796, and located on the farm on the Hancock road where Samuel Kellogg now lives. His son, Col. Reuben, lived on the old homestead, and died in 1856, aged 62 years.

Captain Daniel Giles, an early settler, located on the road toward Oblong, and built the house in which Reuben Young lived, now the home of Dr. H. H. Young.

The following is an extract from the "History of Williams College," by Rev. Calvin Durfee:

"Hon. Daniel N. Dewey died at his residence in Williamstown, January 14th, 1859. He was born in Williamstown, April 4th, 1800. He completed his college course at Yale College in 1820. His legal studies were pursued in the office of the Hon. Elisha H. Mills, of Northampton. Soon after he was admitted to the practice of his profession he became a permanent resident in his native town. He was a representative to the General Court, a member of the Executive Council, and was a Judge of Probate from 1848 until the time of his decease. He held the responsible post of treasurer and secretary of Williams College for twenty-nine years, managing its financial affairs with care and economy. He was a man of unbending integrity and uprightness. Though a lawyer by profession, he very much discouraged litigation. Judge Dewey was a religious man, deeply interested in the welfare of the church of which he became a member in 1838, and was liberal in his contributions for the support of the institutions of religion at home and abroad."

Williamstown partook largely of the feeling which pervaded the country during the rise and progress of the civil war. The town furnished 260 men, which was a surplus of eighteen over and above all demands. Six were commissioned officers. The action taken by the town with reference to the war was in part as follows:

Special town meeting, June 3d, 1861; William E. Johnson, moderator. Voted "To appropriate five thousand dollars for the support of families of such persons, residents of Williamstown, as are or may be mustered into the service as volunteer soldiers of the United States in the present war against Southern Rebels."

Special town meeting, August 2d, 1862; James M. Waterman, moderator. Second article in the warrant, "To take into consideration the call upon the town for twenty-nine volunteers to fill up the quota of the commonwealth toward the three hundred thousand soldiers called for by the last proclamation of the President of the United States and to see if the town will raise and appropriate money for bounties to enlisted men."

At the adjourned meeting, August 9th, it was voted "To give the committee authority to borrow the sum of thirty-one hundred dollars and to pledge therefor the faith and credit of the town, and to pay to each soldier mustered in on said quota the sum of one hundred dollars as bounty money."

Special town meeting, September 6th, 1862; Hon. Joseph White, moderator. Second article in the warrant, "To see if the town will vote to give a bounty of one hundred dollars to each individual volunteering to enlist in the army to avoid a draft."

Voted "To pay to each volunteer soldier mustered into the service on the quota of this town under the last Proclamation of the President ordering a draft of nine months' men, the sum of one hundred dollars."

Special town meeting, January 6th, 1863; William Shattuck, moderator. Second article in the warrant, "To see what course the town will take to raise the number of men required to fill its quota

of militia ordered into the service of the United States." Voted, "That the Selectmen be a committee with authority to fill up the quota of soldiers called for from this town thirteen in number and that they shall offer a bounty of one hundred and fifty dollars per man."

Special meeting, August 8th, 1864; Benjamin F. Mills, moderator. Voted, "That for the purpose of filling the quota of the town in anticipation of the draft this town raise and apply a sum equal to one hundred and twenty-five dollars for each soldier called for under the last call of the President of the United States, that one hundred and twenty-five dollars be paid for each man furnished before the draft enlisted which shall count upon the quota of the town."

Special town meeting, December 20th, 1864; Harvey T. Cole, moderator. Voted, "To pay one hundred and twenty-five dollars per man for all men enlisted upon the quota of the town under the call of the President of the United States just issued."

Annual town meeting, March 8th, 1878; Hon. Joseph White, moderator. Extract from the record of said meeting: "Dr. Samuel Duncan who was requested by the town at their annual meeting in 1874 to complete the rebellion record presented the same and it was voted that the town tender its thanks and also the sum of one hundred dollars to Dr. Duncan for the record he now presents of the soldiers of the town in the war of the Rebellion and that said sum be raised and appropriated for this purpose."

This record contains the names of all the soldiers and officers in the military service and of all the seamen and officers in the naval service of the United States from this town during the Civil war, together with authentic facts relating to the military or naval career of each soldier, seaman, and officer.

With the planting of the town in 1753 began the worship of God in the Congregational way. The house lot No. 36, where the Mansion House now stands, was reserved for the first settled minister, and No. 38, contiguous, for the support of the ministry. The lots in the other divisions of the town drawn against these numbers were appropriated to the same uses. The original proprietors purchased their lands subject to this condition, viz.: "That they do settle a learned and orthodox minister in said town within the term of five years of their being admitted." The records of the proprietors afford ample proof of their good faith in attempting to fulfill this condition. In the warrant for their second meeting, April, 1754, is this article: "To see if the Proprs. will have the Gospel Preached in this town this summer or some part of it and if so to choose a committee to bring in some orthodox minister to preach the Gospel."

December 16th, 1760. "Voted and chose Thomas Train and Gideon Warren a committee to hire a good orthodox Preacher for sd. Proprietors."

September 24th, 1761. "Voted, That Gideon Warren's account of two pounds five shillings be accepted for going after a minister."

October 21st, 1762. "Voted Samuel Kellogg's account £1, 2s, 6d, and Josiah Hosford's account £1, 16s, for going after a minister."

March 10th, 1763. "Voted Asa Jonson's account of nine days for going after a minister, £3, 12s."

November 23d, 1763. "Voted To give Mr. Warner a call to preach on probation."

March 24th, 1764. "Voted To raise nine shillings on each right for preaching."

The next year, July 26th, 1765, and immediately after the incorporation of the town it was voted "To give Mr. Whitman Welch a call to the work of the ministry in the town." His settlement was £80; his salary, £40 the first year and to increase £3 annually until it should amount to £70. He was ordained in 1765. In 1776 he became a chaplain in a regiment in which was a company commanded by Lieut. Zebediah Sabin, of this town. That winter he went with the regiment to Canada where he died in March of the same year. Reverends Seth Swift from 1780 to 1807, Walter King from 1813 to 1815, and Ralph W. Gridley from 1816 to 1834, followed; after them came Rev. Joseph Alden, D. D., 1834 to 1836; Rev. Albert Smith, 1836 to 1838; Rev. Amos Savage, 1840 to 1843; Rev. Absalom Peters, D. D., 1844 to 1853; Rev. Addison Ballard, D. D., 1857 to 1864. Rev. A. C. Sewell was installed pastor in February, 1873. While without a pastor the church has been supplied by acting pastors, by the president and professors of the college and others; from 1853 to 1856 by Rev. Henry R. Hoisington, and in 1866 by Rev. Mason Noble, D. D., and at various times by Rev. Edward Griffin and Rev. Calvin Durfee, D. D. In 1869 the church and society having incurred a very burdensome and almost hopeless debt by the erection of their new house of worship, Prof. Albert Hopkins offered to supply the pulpit without salary for an indefinite period, which he did till January, 1872, and under his self-denying labors the interests of the church and society were greatly advanced.

The church, at the beginning of the ministry of Mr. Swift, in 1779, consisted of sixty-one members. The number of members, residents of the town, in 1879, was 227. The whole number who have belonged to the church during the century from 1779 to 1879, 1,716.

From the early part of Mr. Swift's ministry, in 1779, till 1836 the Congregational church included the whole town, and the pastor preached every third Sabbath at the south part of the town. In 1836, the Second or South Congregational Church was organized by fifty-one members who had received, August 20th, 1836, letters of dismission from the First Church. In October, 1848, Rev. James A. Hazen became their pastor and remained three years, till December, 1851. Professors from the college and others preached through various periods with intervals of suspended worship.

In 1875 the old meeting house gave place to the present church and

chapel, united in one building. They were dedicated September 15th of that year. On the same day Prof. A. L. Perry, D. D., LL.D., was ordained an evangelist and was acting pastor of the church until 1883. In October, 1884, Lyman Whiting, D. D., was called by the church and society to begin the work of the ministry here. A house for the pastor's residence was built by the society in the summer of 1885.

"The Church of Christ in the White Oaks," was organized by Prof. Albert Hopkins with twelve members, December 20th, 1868. "White Oak Chapel," as their house of worship is called, was erected in the summer of 1866 and dedicated October 25th the same year, the dedicatory sermon being preached by Professor Hopkins, and he was acting pastor of the church till his death in 1872. The chapel cost $2,000, will seat 150 persons, and with the ground is valued at $2,500. Rev. B. B. Scott was installed pastor in 1878, and was succeeded in 1882 by Rev. William A. Stocking.

The Baptist church was organized in 1813, with twenty-two members; Rev. Mr. Doty being the first pastor. The members of the society united with the Congregationalists, in 1810, in building the meeting house at South Williamstown and worshiped in it till 1834 when they built the "Stone Church" at Sweet's Corners, still retaining their right in the house at South Williamstown. The "Stone Church" cost $1,500 and will seat 250 people. It has been lately repaired and greatly improved, and is now valued, including grounds, at $3,000. Rev. A. D. Whipple is acting pastor.

The Methodist Episcopal church of Williamstown was organized by Rev. Henry Stead and Billy Hibbard in 1821, the last named being the first pastor. Until 1846 religious services were held in the private houses of the members and in the district school houses in the town, and quarterly meetings were often held in the meeting house at South Williams town. In 1846 the society built its first house of public worship in Williamstown village, and in 1872 erected the present edifice upon the same site. This house will seat 450 persons, cost $25,000, and is now valued, including grounds, at $28,000. The Methodist church of Williamstown owes much of its present prosperity to the generous benefactions and faithful devotion of Sumner Southworth, who came here in 1833, and who, till his death in 1884, was closely identified with its interests and untiring in his efforts for its welfare. In 1829 history records that "The Methodists in the town have always been few, and now are a very small number of families." The church has, in 1885, 210 members, and is in a very flourishing condition.

The Episcopal church at North Adams has a mission in this town, and sustains regular worship in a chapel situated on Park street.

The Roman Catholic church at North Adams also sustains a mission here and has a chapel on the ground where the old academy building formerly stood.

Religious worship was held ten or twelve years after the first settle-

ment of the town in a school house which stood on house-lot No. 36, north of the present site of the Mansion House. The first proposal to build a meeting house was in the warrant for a proprietors' meeting, dated December 30th, 1765, and in December of the following year the proprietors voted "To build a meeting house, also voted that said meeting house be forty feet in length and thirty feet in width." Three pounds were raised on each right and it was to be finished in two years.

April 18th, 1768, voted "To appoint a place to set up a meeting house. Voted by 'interest' to set it on the square 9880 acres, the contrary by interest 5035 acres." It was "set up" and stood west of the cross street between house-lots Nos. 1 and 2, and was occupied as a house of worship until 1798. The location of this house was not satisfactory to other portions of the town, especially to those residing in the south part of the town, and a vote was obtained in town meeting in January, 1777, to build a meeting house "near the center of the town." A stake was set for a meeting house by a committee, and the site approved by a vote of the town in July, 1781, on the top of "Stone Hill," east of the county road, a quarter of a mile north of the Gurdon Bulkley residence. In September, 1796, the town voted to allow the proprietors to build a meeting house, the old one to be removed and used as a town house. The house was soon erected and began to be occupied for worship in 1798. It was seventy-six feet by fifty-five, and cost $6,000. It was destroyed by fire January 21st, 1866. The new building stands on the north side of the street and further east. It is a brick structure and was dedicated September 12th, 1869, and cost $40,000.

The first meeting house at South Williamstown was erected in 1808 and 1809 by subscription. The book containing the names of the subscribers and the sums subscribed by each and the items of cost and materials furnished is still extant. The Congregationalists and Baptists united in building and using this house. It was not wholly completed till 1822, at which time the use of it was provided for, each society to occupy it alternate Sabbaths. This house was taken down and another erected by the Second Congregational Society on the same site in the summer of 1875. It cost $8,000.

The place first appropriated as a burying ground at the north part of the town was three eighths of a mile north of Main street in the rear of house-lots Nos. 2, 4, and 6, and separated from them by an intended road and west of the old road toward Vermont, which was a continuation north of the cross street. The present ground, west of the village, was taken in 1766, and many of the bodies laid in the first were removed to this. It has been much enlarged and lately greatly improved. In 1844 another ground was purchased, east of Green River and south of the road leading to North Adams. That at South Williamstown was laid out about 1769 and has lately been enlarged. It is about one fourth of a mile east of the meeting house, near the junction of the east and west branches of Green River.

Mission Park is the college cemetery.

Until about 1860 the town was divided into districts for the support of schools. Each district built its own school house and the public money was divided equally among the several districts, or in proportion to the number of scholars in each district. There were fourteen districts when the district system was abolished by vote of the town. The town purchased the school houses of the various districts paying for them an appraised value, and built, some time between 1860 and 1870, the school houses as they now are, except one or two of the smaller houses which were built later. Besides these (nine in number) the town is joint owner with North Adams of the school house in Blackinton—the village of Blackinton constituting by special law a union district. A high school and grammar school are kept in the north village for pupils from any part of the town. $5,891.85 were expended for schools in 1884, and the number of pupils of school age was 686.

An academy was established here in 1827 and incorporated in 1828, and continued in operation till about 1860. Afterward the building became the property of the Roman Catholic church and was used for a time as a place of worship and lately gave place to their chapel which occupies the same site.

In 1832 Douglas W. Sloan had a private school for boys in the house now owned by Williams College and the present residence of Dr. Franklin Carter. The school was soon discontinued.

Asahel Foot maintained a boarding school for boys several years, before 1840, at his home, now the residence of Mr. Markham, on the road to North Adams.

Henry G. Bulkley had a boys' school commencing about 1840 on "Stone Hill," at the Gurdon Bulkley residence. He afterward continued it in Greenbush, N. Y.

Private boarding schools for boys were also sustained by Richard W. Swan in 1855, where Frederick Leake now resides, also in 1872 by Prof. N. H. Griffin at his home near the Methodist church, and by Prof. N. H. Egleston where John B. Gale resides.

The Misses Snyder have established a very flourishing school for girls near the main street in Williamstown and on the road toward "Flora's Glen," and hence is called "Glen Seminary."

In the year 1842 the brothers, Benjamin F. Mills and Josiah A. Mills, opened a private school for boarding and day pupils in the village of South Williamstown. Mr. Benjamin F. Mills had been educated in the public schools of the town and at an academy in Bennington, Vt., of which Mr. James Ballard was principal. Mr. Josiah A. Mills was a graduate of Williams College in the class of 1839. It was the plan of these brothers to establish in their native town, near their own birth-place, a school of superior grade whose advantages might be enjoyed not only by their townsmen but by all others who should come within the circle of its influence.

The house built and owned by Major Lyman Hubbell was purchased and put in readiness. With its hospitable hall, spacious rooms, and elevated location, it was admirably adapted to the purposes of a school, and, in the spring of 1842, two boarding and several day scholars were enrolled as the first pupils of Greylock Institute. One of these boarding pupils resided in New York city, the other in Spencertown, N. Y.

During the first years of the school's history the pupils from New York and Albany made the journey, at the opening of each term, from Albany to South Williamstown, a distance of thirty-five miles, in the family "omnibus," the mention of which vehicle will bring to many minds visions of weary hours, over rough roads, with all the uncertainties of boarding-school life still in the future. Later, Pittsfield, sixteen miles distant, was the place of rendezvous, and thence through Lanesboro and New Ashford, "the boys" made their semi-annual journey to their school-home among the mountains.

The growth of the school made necessary additional accommodations, and in 1845 a building was erected that made room for thirty boys. In the year 1859 Mr. J. A. Mills withdrew from the school and opened a law office in the city of Buffalo. From this time Mr. B. F. Mills had entire charge of the school until 1862 when his eldest son, Mr. George F. Mills, was graduated from Williams College, and at once became connected with his father as associate principal. In the year 1859 the Troy & Boston Railroad was completed to North Adams with a station at Williamstown, five miles distant. As the school thus became more accessible and its reputation for thorough work was already established, its patronage was greatly increased, so that enlarged accommodations became necessary in 1860 and again in 1870. During these years the school had kept pace with improved methods and advanced ideas in education. Additions to its library had been made, the number of instructors had increased, and its courses of study had been extended and more sharply defined.

The first chapter in the school's history may be said to have closed on the 14th of April, 1872, when the Institute building was totally destroyed by fire. During the following summer the work of rebuilding was pushed rapidly forward and in November of the same year the school was reopened with enlarged accommodations, improved conveniences, and increased facilities for educational work. In 1882, after a service of forty years, Mr. Benjamin F. Mills retired from active work as principal and was succeeded by Mr. George F. Mills.

During all these years Mr. Mills has carried on a farm in connection with the school. Its products have here found a ready market and its fields have been open to the boys for exercise and recreation. This also has been enlarged and its resources have been more thoroughly developed through modern improvements in agricultural implements and methods. In 1878 Mr. Charles A. Mills, the second son of Mr B. F. Mills, and who, for several years, had been a teacher in the school, assumed the charge of the farm.

The graduates of Greylock Institute are to be found in all the walks of commercial and professional life in our country. Its first college graduate was an alumnus of the Institute in 1851 and each succeeding year it has made its contribution to the ranks of our country's educated young men.

The town library has nearly 2,500 volumes, 2,000 at Williamstown and 500 at the branch in South Williamstown. The "Dog Fund" has been appropriated by vote of the town for the support of the library and, besides this, an annual appropriation varying from $100 to $200 is applied to the same purpose.

In 1827 a printing office was opened here and the publication of a weekly newspaper commenced, called the *American Advocate.* The press was in the academy building; Ridley Bannister was the editor of the paper. Its publication was continued for several years.

The Williamstown National Bank was organized in 1883, and began business early in 1884, with a capital of $50,000. The first board of thirteen directors were: A. D. Bullock, H. T. Cole, John B. Gale, Franklin Carter, A. L. Perry, E. A. Talmadge, M. M. Gavitt, Joseph White, Frederick Leake, Thomas Mole, Benjamin F. Mills, Benjamin F. Mather, and Charles H. Mather. Frederick Leake was chosen president, Prof. A. L. Perry, vice-president, and Charles S. Cole, cashier. The bank is located in Griffin Hall, in the rooms of the treasurer of Williams College.

The town is principally a farming town and dairying is the chief industry. Formerly the most abundant product for market was cheese, of which two or three hundred thousand pounds were made annually, and a less quantity of butter. These found a market in the city of New York, almost entirely. The market now for farm produce is principally the neighboring manufacturing villages that have sprung up within the past twenty five years, especially in North Adams and Pittsfield, and the attention of the farmers is directed to the demands of these home markets. Except for home comsumption very little grain is raised. The importation of grain into the town is much larger than the export. Potatoes are raised very extensively and find a near market, although a carload is occasionally sent abroad. More attention is paid to vegetable gardening as a source of revenue. Wool growing has declined in the town but there are several superior flocks of merino sheep, and many farms have a limited number that are kept to supply the demand for mutton and early lambs.

Manufacturing to a limited extent has been attempted in various enterprises.

In 1826 a cotton factory (a wooden building) was erected on Green River, at the east end of Main street, and employed forty hands. In 1836 it was considerably enlarged by the addition of a stone building, and still further in 1865. It was destroyed by fire in 1883.

About 1833 Stephen Hosford erected a two-story building on "Doc-

tor's Brook," west of the village, for the manufacture of starch from potatoes, and soon after Justus Tower built a factory at South Williamstown for the same purpose. These works were continued in operation several years, the farmers in the immediate vicinity raising the potatoes and delivering them at the factories for twelve and a half to twenty cents per bushel.

The "Williamstown Manufacturing Company," for the manufacture of print cloths, was organized in 1865, Dr. P. A. Chadbourne being the active leader in the enterprise. The works are located on the Hoosick, near the depot of the Troy & Greenfield Railroad, and the waters of the Hoosick form the principal motive power, with steam as an auxiliary. It employs two hundred hands and produces 18,000 yards of cloth per day.

The "Williamstown Watch Company," for the manufacture of watches, was organized in 1883, Keyes Danforth, treasurer. The company occupies the brick building located in Water street, on Green River, originally built for a twine factory. The works are about to begin operations. The capitol stock is $300,000.

The "S. Blackinton Woolen Company" is located at Blackinton, a village partly in North Adams and partly in Williamstown, on the Hoosick, and the dividing line of the town passes through the factory building. Three hundred hands are employed and the weekly product is from ten to twelve thousand yards. The first factory on these grounds was built in 1828, by three young men, Wells, Blackinton, and White, and was called the "boys factory." Afterward the business was conducted by Sanford Blackinton with marked success, subsequently in connection with his son, William S. Blackinton. The entire works were destroyed by fire and rebuilt in 1842, and much enlarged and improved since. The present company was organized in 1876.

"Green River Mills," owned by Charles S. Town, and located in Water street, on Green River, were completed in 1859, taking the place of the old mill built in the early settlement of the town. The works are used as a grist mill and for the manufacture of feed and meal, consuming one hundred and fifty bushels of grain per day. This grain is mostly purchased in the western markets by the carload.

There are two steam saw mills located near the line of the Troy & Greenfield Railroad. They give employment to twenty-five or thirty men, and produce annually lumber to the value of twenty-five or thirty thousand dollars.

There are 624 dwelling houses in the town, 28,241 acres of taxable land, 575 horses, 1,210 cows, and 2,038 sheep. Valuation of personal property in 1885, $331,042; real estate, $1,373,450. The rate of taxation in 1885, $1.50 on $1,000. Population in 1885, 3,500.

In the early history of the town the principal north and south roads were the Stone Hill road and another along Green River, and through East street. That over Stone Hill was a continuation south of the cross

street, and was surveyed as far south as the bridge, near the Titus Deming residence, on the read to New Ashford, and laid out before 1765. In that year the road from the north end of the cross street to Pownal line was surveyed. The Northam Bridge on that road was built in 1765 and 1766, the first bridge over the Hoosick in the town. The account of the committee of the "Great River" bridge, £48, 12s., 3d., was accepted October 9th, 1766.

The first bridge over Green River was built in 1764 near Isaac Stratton's, at the south village, and the next year the bridge at the east end of Main street was built.

The road from the south village to Hancock line as it is now used, was laid out in 1807, four rods wide, by a committee chosen by the town, and surveyed by Samuel Burbank.

The marked improvements in the county roads were made in 1826, by the construction of the road from near Woodcock Corners, through the valley west of Stone Hill, to the Sherman place, intersecting there the Bee Hill road, and in 1831 by the road from South Williamstown to the foot of "Judd Hill" or Scott Hill (the modern name). The first of these was constructed by Keyes Danforth, Stephen and John Hickox, and John Mills, the other by Thomas C. Phelps and Williard Hall.

The town refused to accept of the road now called, "The road through Torrey's Woods," as surveyed and reported by the selectmen in 1828, whereupon the petitioners applied to the county commissioners for relief. Luther Washburn as chairman of the board made a very full report of the hearings in the case, and the prayer of the petitioners was granted, and a town road laid from near the residence of Joseph Torrey to the new county road. It was constructed by Joseph Torrey for forty-nine cents per rod, in 1832.

The road from the village of Williamstown to the depot formerly called "Shattuck's Lane," was widened and improved upon the completion of the Troy and Greenfield Railroad in 1859.

Since the erection of "Greylock Hall" which occupies the site where the "Sand Spring House" formerly stood, the road from North Adams to Pownal on the north side of the Hoosick has been widened and greatly improved and a new road opened to accommodate the increased travel and traffic on that route.

The first town meetings were held in the meeting house or school house in the north village, or in the taverns at the North or south villages. When the second meeting house was completed in 1798, the old meeting house erected in 1768 was moved west a short distance, and was used for town meetings until it was destroyed by an incendiary fire March 22d, 1829. Since then at various times the subject of a town hall has been discussed at the town meetings, and committees have been appointed to select a location and to build a house without successful results. In 1831, November 14th, the town voted, "To build a town house in the place most convenient for the inhabitants and that Rodman Hazard (of Hancock), Rus-

sell Brown (of Cheshire), and William E. Brayton (of Adams) be requested to fix on a site for the same."

The records show these as the places for town meetings: "Over Hosford & Brown's store," "at the house of J. Hickox" meaning the Mansion House, "at or near John P. Jordan's Inn," "Over Caleb Brown's store," "At Latham's Hall," "In the School House in the B. Woodcock District," "At the Town Hall in the South Part of Sd. Town," which referred to a hall in the meeting house constructed by passing timbers across the galleries and using the upperstory for the hall, for which work an appropriation of $250 was made by the town. This was done in 1844, and town meetings were held there until 1859. "The Union House" and "Cole's Hall," and "Southworth's Hall," have been the places of meeting in later years.

### WILLIAMS COLLEGE.

Williams College owes its origin and name to Col. Ephraim Williams, a native of Newton, in this State, born in 1691, who, by his will made in 1755, a few days before his death, bequeathed a part of his landed estate to establish a free school in Williamstown. The executors of the will sold the land agreeably to the directions of the testator, and by their faithful management, the fund, small at first, was so increased that in 1785 they made application to the Legislature for an act to enable them to carry into effect the intention of the testator. An act was accordingly passed incorporating a free school in Williamstown, and appointing as trustees of the fund and of the school Rev. Seth Swift, Rev. Daniel Collins, William Williams, Theodore Sedgwick, Woodbridge Little, John Bacon, Thomson J. Skinner, Israel Jones, and Daniel Noble. The Legislature granted them also a lottery which yielded about $3,500, and the inhabitants of the town raised by subscription $2,000 more, and in 1790 the brick edifice (now West College) was built, costing $11,700, and the funds then remaining at interest amounted to about the same sum. The school was opened in October, 1791, under the care of Mr. Ebenezer Fitch, and became immediately prosperous.

In the May following, upon the wish of the people of Williamstown and others, the trustees sent a petition to the Legislature asking that the free school be incorporated into a college. This petition was granted and an act of incorporation changing the free school into a college by the name of Williams College was passed on the 22d of June, 1793. All the property belonging to the free school was transferred by the same act to the corporation of the college, and a grant of $4,000 by the Legislature accompanied the charter. The trustees of the free school, with the addition of Rev. Stephen West, D. D., Henry Van Schaick, Hon. Elijah Williams, and the president of the college for the time, were constituted the trustees of the college.

Mr. Fitch, afterward the Rev. Dr. Fitch, was elected president, Rev. Stephen West, D.D., vice president, and Daniel Dewey, secretary. The

first Commencement was held in 1795, on the first Wednesday in September, and that was its anniversary or "Commencement Day" till 1837.

The dwelling called the "President's House" which was located on the north side of Main street, a short distance west of the site of Goodrich Hall, was built in 1794, and cost, including six acres of land, $2,400. It was the home of the president of the college till about 1857. In 1796 the Legislature granted to the college two townships of land in the district of Maine, which were sold for about $10,000. This and $2,000 additional were applied in 1798 to build the old "East College." It stood on the eastern eminence sixty rods east of West College, was of brick, four stories high, 104 feet long, and 28 feet wide, and contained 32 suites of rooms. It was destroyed by fire on Sunday, October 17th, 1841. The present East and South Colleges, occupying in part the same ground, were erected in 1842. They are brick buildings, three stories high.

"Griffin Hall," standing on the eastern eminence nearly opposite East College, was completed in 1828. It is of brick, three stories high, and cost $10,000. The funds for its erection and also to establish a new professorship, amounting in all to $25,000, were obtained by Dr. Edward Dorr Griffin, the president of the college.

"The College Chapel and Alumni Hall" is of stone, located on the west brow of the East College grounds. The main building is 61 by 44 feet, and the rear building which contains Alumni Hall, 50 by 36 feet. It was built in 1858 and 1859.

"Clark Hall" was the gift of the late Edward Clark, Esq., of New York, an alumnus and trustee of the college. It is of stone and iron, and intended to be fire-proof. It was designed chiefly to furnish a place of safe deposit for the Wilder Mineralogical Cabinet, and for the preservation of the college archives. It was built in 1881, and in point of construction is the finest of the college buildings. It is situated on the eastern eminence east of East College.

Near "South College" is the "Astronomical Observatory," the first erected in this country for this exclusive use, built of stone by Prof. Albert Hopkins in 1836. To the east of this is the "Magnetic Observatory."

"Lawrence Hall" was built is 1846 through the liberality of Amos Lawrence of Boston. It contains the College Library. It is near East College, octagonal in form, 48 feet in diameter, each side 20 feet, and can contain thirty-five thousand volumes.

"Kellogg Hall" south of West College, built in 1847, is a three story brick building, used for recitation rooms and students' rooms. It takes its name from Prof. Ebenezer Kellogg, who gave an acre of ground for the college garden, in which the building is located.

"Jackson Hall" was built for the Natural History Society, by Nathan Jackson of New York.

"Goodrich Hall" was a gift from the late Hon. John Z. Goodrich, of Stockbridge. It is a stone building, on the north side of Main street, west

of Griffin Hall. The upper story of the structure furnishes a most ample and well provided gymnasium. It was built about 1870.

"Mission Park" consists of about fourteen acres of land purchased in 1855 by the "Mission Park Association," and transferred in 1885 to Williams College. The original purchase of the ground was made on account of the historical associations connected with it. Some young men, students in the college, among whom were Samuel John Mills, Gordon Hall, and James Richards, were accustomed to meet here and hold open-air prayer meetings and conferences on the subject of foreign missions. This was in 1807, and from these meetings and conferences, apparently feeble and inadequate, sprung the Board of Foreign Missions, an organization world wide in its scope and influence. A marble monument surmounted by a globe, erected by Hon. Harvey Rice, of Cleveland, Ohio, marks the spot where these meetings and conferences were held.

The "Soldiers' Monument" stands near "Griffin Hall," and is of red sand stone, erected in 1867, principally the gift of Hon. David Dudley Field, of New York. It is a beautiful memorial of "Williams' Fallen Heroes."

The "Field Memorial Observatory" is an iron building situated on high ground southwest of the principal college buildings, and was designed to supplement the old Astronomical Observatory. It and its valuable apparatus were the gift of Hon. David Dudley Field, of New York, who has been at other times a liberal benefactor of the college. It was completed in 1881.

"Morgan Hall" the most valuable of the college buildings, erected in 1882, was a gift of the late ex-Gov. E. D. Morgan of New York. It is located east of West College, is four stories high of stone. The entire gift was $100,000 although this building was erected for a sum somewhat less.

A stone building, intended for a Gymnasium, is being erected on the south side of Main street east of Morgan Hall and promises to be an elegant structure.

The College Library consists of nearly 22,000 volumes, and is gradually increased from the income of the Lawrence and other funds. These constitute a capital of $18,000.

Rev. Zephaniah Swift Moore, D.D., was the second president of the college, from 1815 to 1821. During his administration an attempt was made to remove the college to some town in the valley of the Connecticut. In 1819 the president, Dr. Moore, and nine of the trustees presented to the Legislature a petition asking that the college be removed to Northampton. The reasons for removal were mainly that since the incorporation of the college other similar institutions had been established in Vermont and New York, in that section of the country from which Williams College largely received her patronage, and consequently that the college must in future look to the four western counties of Massachusetts for support, and that Williamstown was remote from the great body of

the population of those counties, and far less convenient of access. Financially it was represented that although the college had received liberal donations of land and money from the State, the funds of the institution were very small and inadequate, and did not admit of any enlargement either in the number of instructors or other means and helps of education.

It was also represented that liberal subscriptions in aid of the college had been obtained on condition of its removal, $50,000 having been already subscribed and expectations of future assistance were such as would materially conduce to the prosperity of the college.

Williamstown took active measures to prevent the removal. At a special town meeting, held December 19th, 1819, a committee consisting of Charles A. Dewey, Timothy Whitman, and Lyman Hubbell was appointed to "Draft a remonstrance against the removal of the college." This committee presented what they termed "The Memorial of the inhabitants of the Town of Williamstown" (said to have been drafted by Hon. Charles A. Dewey), which received the unanimous support of the meeting and which urged with great force and clearness the arguments against both the legality and expediency of the removal. This was presented to the committee of the Legislature having the subject in charge who reported that it was "Neither lawful nor expedient to grant the prayer of the petitioners."

The village of Williamstown, the seat of the college, has been greatly improved and beautified through the liberality of Cyrus W. Field of New York, who gave $10,000 to be expended for this purpose, with the condition that the court-yard fences in the village should be removed.

The State of Massachusetts has made liberal appropriations to the funds of the college. Besides those already mentioned two other townships were granted sometime before 1819; also $3,000 annually for ten years, beginning with 1814; and in 1868 an appropriation of $25,000 annually for three years was given, provided a like sum should be obtained by private subscription. This was accomplished, mainly by the efforts of President Hopkins.

The presidents of the college have been: Rev. Ebenezer Fitch, D.D., from 1793 to 1815; Rev. Zephaniah Swift Moore, D.D., from 1815 to 1821; Rev. Edward Dorr Griffin, D.D., from 1821 to 1836; Rev. Mark Hopkins, D.D., LL.D., from 1836 to 1872; Hon. Paul Ansel Chadbourne, D.D., LL.D., from 1872 to 1881; Franklin Carter, Ph.D., LL.D., since 1881.

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

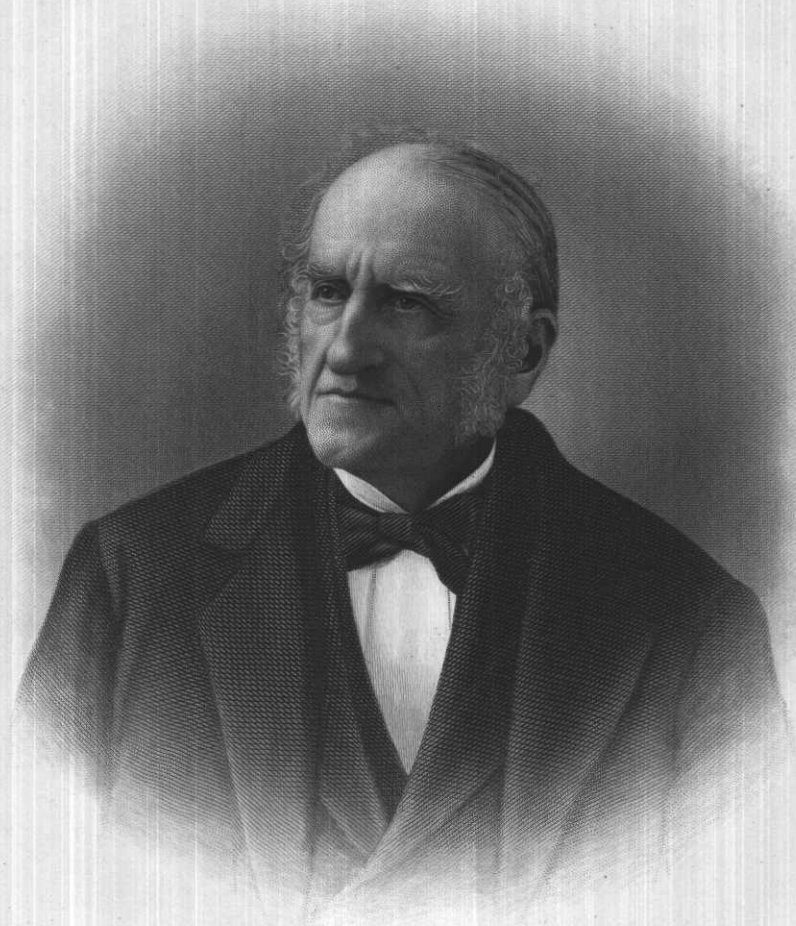
### TOWN OF WILLIAMSTOWN (*concluded*).

Rev. Mark Hopkins.—The Danforth Family.—Keyes Danforth.—B. F. Mills.—Sumner Sout worth.—Col. Ephraim Williams.—Henry L. Sabin, M.D.—Hon. Joseph White.—John Manning Cole.—The Phelps Family.—Chester Bailey.—Stephen Williams.—Enos Briggs.—Abel J. Brown.

### REV. MARK HOPKINS, D. D.

MARK HOPKINS, the fourth president of Williams College, was born in Stockbridge, February 4th, 1802. He was the oldest of three brothers, sons of Archibald Hopkins. Archibald was the oldest son of Colonel Mark Hopkins, who lived in Great Barrington, and was the first settled lawyer in the county. He married a daughter of John Sergeant, the first missionary to the Indians in Stockbridge, and her mother, afterward Madame Dwight, was a half sister of Colonel Ephraim Williams, who founded Williams College. The mother of Mark was Mary Curtis, of Stockbridge, a woman of warm affections, sound sense, and energetic will, believing in the power of knowledge and in the word of God.

The early life of Mark was that of a boy who worked on the farm and was fond of books. He pursued his studies partly at Clinton, N. Y., partly at Lenox Academy, but chiefly with his uncle, Jared Curtis, who taught the academy at Stockbridge. His father did not propose to send him to college, but when it was supposed his studies were sufficiently advanced, placed him in the office of Mr. Charles Sedgwick, wishing him to become a lawyer. He remained there for a time, but feeling the need of a broader education, told his father that as he did not feel able to send him to college, he would, with his consent, endeavor to make his own way. This he did and entered the sophomore class the second term of the sophomore year, and graduated in 1824 with the highest honor. The year following he taught the academy in Stockbridge. He was then appointed tutor at the college, where he remained two years. He then went to New York and entered the office of Dr. John Augustine Smith as a student of medicine. There he continued for six months, and then



Mark Hopkins

Engd by H.B. Hall's Sons, New York.

went to Pittsfield where he pursued his medical studies and taught in the Institute under the care of Prof. Chester Dewey. In 1829 he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine. The year after he practiced medicine in the city of New York, having had a place in one of the dispensaries. In 1830 he was called to the chair of moral philosophy and rhetoric in Williams College and in 1836 was chosen its president. He was at that time the youngest college president in years, and on his retirement from that position in 1872 was the oldest in office, in the United States. His connection with the college since his graduation covers a period of nearly sixty years. In 1857 he was elected president of the A. B. C. F. M. He has been honored with the Doctorate of Divinity by Dartmouth and Harvard, and of Laws by the Board of Regents of New York. In 1826 he united with the Stockbridge church, then under the care of the Rev. Dr. Field. In 1833, the health of Dr. Griffin having failed, he was licensed to preach and was ordained in connection with his inauguration as president.

Dr. Hopkins has published a volume of Miscellaneous Essays and Discourses, Lowell Lectures on the Evidences of Christianity, also on Moral Science, on the Law of Love and Love and Law, An Outline Study of Man, the Scriptural Idea of Man, a volume of Baccalaureate Sermons, and numerous articles and pamphlets.

In early manhood the intimate friends of Mark Hopkins knew him to be an original thinker. He thought for himself on every subject; and he did so, not because he regarded with irreverence the seers of other times or the elders of his own time. Few men entertain profounder respect for the wise or consider with higher appreciation the products of great minds. But it is with him, certainly a mental, perhaps also a moral necessity to run through the mould of his own intellect all the great subjects which have enlisted the thinkers of the ages. He never pursues novelties. He cares less whether any view is new, asking but the simple question: "Is it true?"

His catholicity is as broad as the Church of Christ. An earnest adherent of the theology and probity of the orthodox Congregational church, he has eyes to see and heart to appreciate all that is good and true in every genuine Christian. He would lengthen the cords of charity and yet strengthen the stakes of doctrine.

The style of Doctor Hopkins is the perfection of clear simplicity, through which the truth shines steadily. His delivery would not be called graceful. It has not been called angular, yet it is singularly impressive. The voice is pleasant, with tones of pathos; the emphasis is apt and penetrating, and the mien is majestic. No one can listen without a reverence surpassed only by the feeling inspired by the uttered truth.

"Indisputably one of the foremost philosophic thinkers of our country and combining with great mental acumen remarkable aptitude as a teacher, it was almost a matter of course that in his hands philosophic

studies should have a place of more than usual prominence. Accordingly, during the almost forty years of his presidency over the college, while other studies failed not to receive due attention, or other sciences proper regard, the Science of Man had a place which, so far as we know, has nowhere else been accorded to it. In the college curriculum here, while the senior year has been almost wholly given to this highest science as the fitting crown of a collegiate course, the study of it begins with that course, Dr. Hopkins having been accustomed to give the Freshman class a series of lectures on physiology and the laws of health. His own early training for the medical profession prepared him to do this with unusual interest and effect. The influence, also, of this early training upon his way of looking at the facts of mental and moral science may have aided him in the construction of a system of philosophy so broad and self-consistent, and so completely in harmony with fact in all departments of knowledge that it may well be termed a universal philosophy. Dr. Hopkins has not been willing that metaphysics should stand for something intelligible only to the learned few, while inexplicable to the common mind. On the contrary, he has held that the facts of the mind and laws of its operation, it being nearest of all things to man, may be known by all with as much certainty as the facts and laws of the outward and remote world. So he has fearlessly taken his students into this realm of study, and accustomed them to be at home with themselves, and while seeing the harmony of all knowledge, to see that the knowledge of themselves is the highest of all, and that

'The proper study of mankind is man.'

So far indeed has he carried his views of the simplicity and intelligibility of these sciences, that he has been accustomed to teach them on the blackboard as one would arithmetic; and his success with this method in the classroom had been such, and his confidence in the system, that he ventured a few years ago to give a popular course of metaphysics before the Lowell Institute, illustrated by diagrams the same way. The experiment was successful, and the phonographic report of those unwritten lectures now constitutes that remarkable volume, 'An Outline Study of Man; or The Body and Mind in one System,' which has become a text book in so many of our colleges. It is a small volume in comparison with many which treat of the same subject, but it may be said to condense in itself a complete system of philosophy. Any one who reads it, and considers that such a course of instruction, only greatly expanded, and a similar course in moral science, occupy a large portion of the time during the entire Senior year, will understand how rich that year is to the students at Williams. Many a graduate looks back to it as the most memorable year of his life. That Senior recitation room, the throne of the presidency during Dr. Hopkins' long incumbency of the office, and where, although he has laid down the seals of authority, he still presides in a most important sense and so long as he continues to teach will preside by the regal sway of thought and character which he exercises, makes one

think of the old Platonic Academy, or Socrates in friendly converse with his pupils, rather than the ordinary classroom. The glory of that room has been that there the fresh inquiry has been encouraged, and the students first taught to see and think for themselves, to call no man master, but to seek and welcome the truth as that for which they were made".*

It was the place above all others, where they were led to cultivate a sturdy self-reliance which admits of no difficulties in life not to be overcome by earnest perseverance and honest effort.

### THE DANFORTH FAMILY.

Among the settlers who came to Williamstown during the Revolution was Jonathan Danforth, descended in the fifth generation from Rev. Nicholas Danforth, who emigrated from England in 1634, and with his three sons settled in Cambridge. The name is said to have originated from Danes' ford—referring to the ford of a stream.

Jonathan Danforth removed from Western (now Warren) in 1775, and bought a farm in Williamstown on the site now occupied by his grandson, Keyes Danforth, Esq. Previous to his coming here he and his two sons, Jonathan, aged 14, and Joshua, aged 16, were at the battle of Bunker Hill as volunteers. Soon after his arrival in Williamstown he organized a "Company of Foot," which he commanded at the battle of Bennington. He soon after returned to Williamstown and engaged in farming. His eldest son continued in the army throughout the war, and during the encampment of the army on the banks of the Hudson his name is mentioned on one or two occasions as Judge Advocate.

Jonathan Danforth was twice married; he had four children by his first wife and four by his second. The grandmother of ex-Vice President Wheeler was a daughter of the first wife.

### KEYES DANFORTH.

The subject of this sketch was the second son of Jonathan Danforth by his second wife. He was born at Williamstown in 1778. In early life he exhibited many of the characteristics of his honored father: bold and fearless in his nature, yet of a quiet and reserved disposition—never seeking a quarrel, but ready and quick to resent an affront. Had he enjoyed the facilities for acquiring a classical education he would have made an able lawyer, for as he grew to manhood he developed great mental force and energy of character, but for lack of opportunity to acquire an education his field of usefulness was to a great extent limited. He worked his father's farm and was sent to school during the winter months. He was a successful farmer, accumulated a fair competence, and in his day was considered a man of large means.

He was a "born leader," and during his life was the recognized leader of the democratic party in this locality. Many incidents are re-

*The foregoing sketch has been taken largely from "Durfee's Biographical Annals," and "Williamstown and Williams College" by Rev. N. H. Egleston.

lated of him as showing the means by which his party attained success. Shortly before election day he would start out with his dog and gun—minus the lock, and sometimes "without lock, stock or barrel." He never failed, however, to bag his game, the results of which were shown on election day; and though in appearance the "game" would compare favorably with "Falstaff's recruits," yet the votes counted all the same. He was elected to the Lower House of the Legislature in 1821, and for a number of years thereafter. He was for several years selectman, county commissioner, and during the greater part of his life held other offices of trust. He was a man of good judgment and clear head and was frequently called upon to arbitrate differences among his neighbors. He was a genial companion, fond of a joke and very entertaining in company. Few men have ever lived in this community who were better known or more highly respected.

He married Mary Bushnell, of Saybrook, Conn., a descendant of William Bushnell, one of the original proprietors who settled previous to 1648 at what was known as "Oyster River Quarters."

Mr. Danforth raised a family of children, each of whom inherited those remarkable traits of character from the father. Of eight children, four sons became successful lawyers, and each of the four daughters married a distinguished lawyer. One of them married Hon. Abram Orin, judge of the Supreme Court of the District of Columbia, formerly member of Congress from Troy; another married the Hon. Joseph White, one of the most prominent citizens of Williamstown; a third married the Hon. George H. Browne, of Providence, R. I., a member of Congress, and colonel of the 12th Rhode Island regiment during the war; a fourth married A. C. Geer, Esq., a prominent lawyer of Troy.

Keyes Danforth, one of the four sons, was born in Williamstown, January 11th, 1822. He attended the academy and preparatory school, also studied under a private tutor. He entered Williams College in 1842, and graduated in 1846. Owing to failing health he worked for a time on his father's farm and subsequently studied law with his brother in-law, Hon. George H. Browne, of Providence, R. I., at which place he was admitted to the bar. He soon afterward returned to his native town and in 1851 commenced the practice of law. In 1853 he was appointed postmaster of Williamstown, which position he held until 1861. He was elected to the Legislature in 1862 and again in 1880. During the absence of Mr. White, the treasurer of the college, he was for nearly twenty years assistant and acting treasurer. He was for many years associated with Mr. Chadbourne in the manufacturing business, but the death of Mr. Chadbourne and other causes necessitated the liquidation and closing of the business. Mr. Danforth has been for many years and until quite recently the only practicing lawyer of the town. He has been town treasurer and school committee and has held other offices of public trust in the community. He has recently been appointed by Gov. Robinson, judge of the Police Court of Williamstown.

A. Dandorth

He was twice married, first to Anna L. Lyon, of Woodstock, Conn., and second to Caroline M. Smith, of Williamstown. He has but one child, a son, named Bushnell, who is now a member of the State Legislature.

### BENJAMIN FRANKLIN MILLS.

One of the most distinguished women of this country and whose fame was world-wide, who in early life was a poor orphan girl, and unaided and alone attained the topmost round of the ladder of fame, upon being asked by a friend the secret of her success in life exclaimed—"Why, I was in earnest—Terribly in earnest!"

Benjamin Franklin Mills can point with pride to the institution which he after years of toil and labor has established, and which stands to day firm as the rocks and hills which surround it—an enduring monument to his faithful and persevering efforts in the cause of education. Nature never lavished on him her choicest gifts ; Dame Fortune never opened to him her golden gates as he entered upon the stage of life ; he achieved success by his own exertions, the secret of which has been his intense earnestness and a firm determination to overcome all obstacles.

Mr. Mills was born on the 13th of March, 1816. His grandfather was one of the early settlers of Williamstown, who came here previous to 1770, and who, when the tocsin of war sounded the call to arms, marched with his neighbors to join the army of patriots at Bennington. The father of Mr. Mills was Reed Mills, an industrious, enterprising farmer. His mother was Abigal Comstock, a descendant of an old baronial family, who date their German ancestry previous to the fifteenth century. The early life of B. F. Mills was one of extreme toil and hardship. Beyond the few weeks spent at the public school during the winter months, he was self taught, yet no one ever studied more assiduously or labored harder to aquire an education than did he. His great ambition was to fit himself for college, and in order to raise the necessary funds for this purpose, he entered a store as clerk, where he eventually became a partner in the business. His prospects brightened and he hoped soon to be able to carry out his long cherished plans, but in course of time his partner became embarrassed through outside transactions, which seriously affected the business of the firm, necessitating a dissolution of partnership. Mr. Mills was compelled to discharge the liabilities of the firm, and he toiled and struggled for years to rid himself of this heavy burden of debt. He determined to give up the business in which he had been engaged, and being too far advanced in life to complete his education, he, in connection with his brother, in 1842, opened a preparatory school at South Williamstown, now known as Greylock Institute. The prospect at first was very discouraging. The school opened with two pupils and for three or four years there was an average of only about twenty-five pupils. The number of boarding scholars continued to increase from year to year, and in 1858 his brother withdrew, leaving him in sole

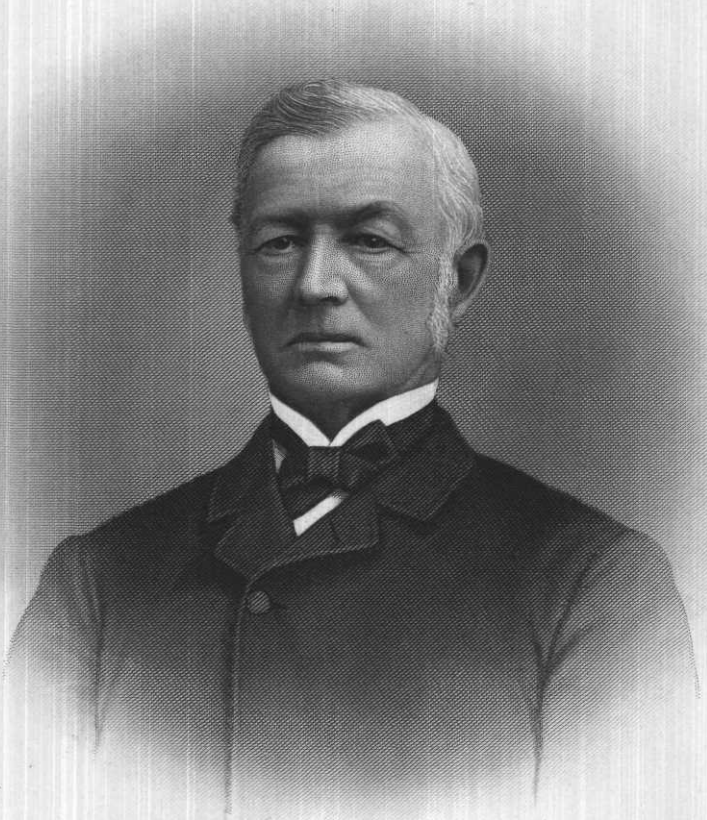
charge of the school. The building used was an old one, but was enlarged from time to time as the number of pupils increased. In 1862 his eldest son, George F., having just graduated from Williams College, joined his father and finally became principal of the school, while his father assumed the general management. The school was prosperous and proved a financial success. Ten years later Mr. Mills might have retired from active life and settled down with a fair competence, but in 1872 the building was totally destroyed by fire. Few men at the advanced age of fifty-six years would have had the courage to take up the burden of life anew and again assume the cares and responsibilities that such a course devolved; but Mr. Mills had consecrated his life to this service, and more than ever he felt the weight of responsibility resting upon his shoulders, and he resolved that, let the final result be what it might, he would make one grand effort to retrieve his fallen fortunes and complete the work to which he had dedicated his life. The building was burned April 14th, 1872, and in November of the same year a new building was completed, which, with the furniture and other additions, cost upward of $80,000. Such was the confidence of the people of this locality in the integrity and ability of Mr. Mills that he had no difficulty in negotiating the necessary loans to enable him to prosecute the work; but he assumed individually the whole financial responsibility. Such institutions are usually supported by public corporations or private capitalists, but from the very beginning of the enterprise Mr. Mills has assumed its entire burden and control, and during the long period of its existence has promptly met all his financial obligations.

The institution was reopened on the 20th of November, 1872, with seventy pupils, and since that period a kind Providence has smiled upon him, and he can truly say "My lines have fallen in pleasant places and I have enjoyed a goodly heritage."

As a teacher Mr. Mills has always enjoyed the unbounded confidence of his pupils. He trusted them implicitly, and every pupil was made to feel that he had a kind friend and adviser, who was interested in his personal welfare.

> "He taught them the goodness of knowledge;
> They taught him the goodness of God."

To mould and guide and shape the minds of these youth was to him a matter of constant and prayerful study. Michael Angelo looked upon the rough, uncut stone and exclaimed "There's an angel in it!" and he cut and carved until the angel was brought forth. So Mr. Mills saw in each individual an angel, whose destiny was committed to his hands, and he toiled and labored to bring it forth. How far he has succeeded will never be known until that Great Day when the books are opened and the works of every man revealed, whether they "be good or whether they be evil." Of the hundreds that have gone forth from his institution and graduated with honors from college, many have attained success in life and remember with kindly feelings and deep gratitude their Alma Mater.



Benj. F. Mills

Engd by H.B. Hall's Sons, New York.

Whatever success Mr. Mills has attained is owing to a firm trust in Divine Providence, an unswerving faith in the cause to which he was devoted, and an indomitable will and perseverance that crushed all obstacles beneath his feet. His integrity and nice sense of honor under the most trying circumstances have won for him the respect and confidence of the whole community and he will bequeath to his posterity the rich legacy of an untarnished escutcheon.

While attending strictly to his educational duties Mr. Mills has found time to devote to public affairs. In 1856 he was elected to the State Senate, and in 1870 was a member of the Lower House. While in the latter instance he was the nominee of the democratic party, he was elected by the aid of republican votes. He has filled other prominent offices in the town. He was for a number of years an active member of the Congregational church of Williamstown, but on the organization of the church at South Williamstown, he was one of the constituent members and has since been an active supporter and liberal contributor to that church. His strongly sympathetic nature and large hearted liberality have often led him to make great personal sacrifices in aid of benevolent objects.

A man of positive convictions, and orthodox in his religious views, he is liberal and charitable toward those who differ from him in their religious belief.

Mr. Mills was married on the 16th of October, 1838, to Jane S. Butler, of Lanesboro'. He has four sons and one daughter, all living.

### SUMNER SOUTHWORTH.

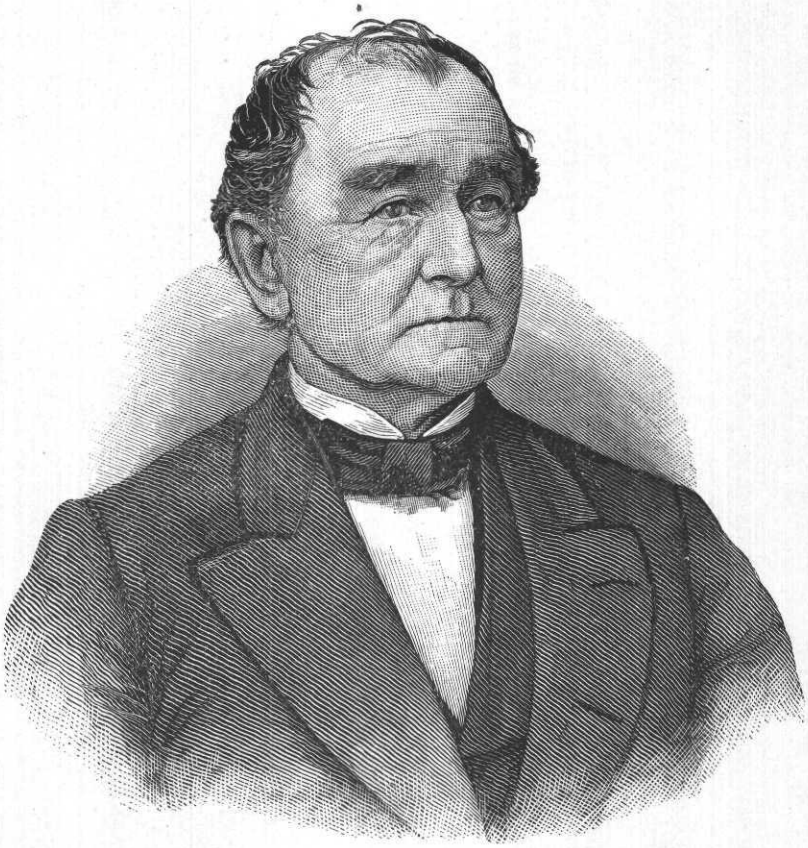
Of the early life of Sumner Southworth probably little is known by the people of Williamstown. During a residence of over fifty years in the town he was known as an honest, upright, successful business man, and many of those who were his intimate friends will doubtless be surprised to learn of his humble origin, and of the means by which he attained success.

Sumner Southworth was born in Cheshire, Berkshire county, Mass., May 3d, 1804. His parents were plain, honest, hard working people, and the educational advantages he enjoyed were exceedingly limited. At that early age, when most boys have hardly acquired the rudimentary branches of education, he was sent to New Ashford, where he was employed by his brother-in-law as bar keeper in a country tavern. In those days the country parson and the village doctor were frequently found among the "patrons of the bar," and the occupation was considered an honorable one. Young Southworth, however, while he was obliged to deal out the "fire water" to others, would never touch a drop himself. While serving his earthly master in this capacity, he received a call from his Divine Master, which he implicitly obeyed, and which changed the whole current of his life. In the bar room of that country tavern he organized a Methodist society and raised funds for

building a church, and from that time forward, while he continued to labor only as a layman, his life was devoted to the service of his Divine Master. Soon after he married he removed to Hoosick and opened a country store. In 1833 he removed to Williamstown and entered the store of his brother-in-law, Caleb Brown, as clerk. He subsequently entered into the manufacture of cotton goods at the old mill which formerly stood at the foot of Main street. In 1865 he sold his interest to his partner, Stephen Walley, and bought stock in the new mill which was then being built near the present railroad depot. He became book-keeper for the firm and continued his connection with the mill for several years. He finally sold his interest to Mr. Chadbourne, president of Williams College, and retired from active business.

He took a deep interest in the affairs of his adopted town and in 1854 and again in 1874 he was elected to the State Legislature. It was, however, his devotion to the cause of religion and the interests of the Methodist church that made him conspicuous in this community. Soon after he came here he gathered together the few members of that denomination and commenced holding prayer meetings in private houses. He met with some opposition at first, but persevered in his efforts and finally succeeded in raising money enough to build a house of worship. That, to him, was an important event. For many years he labored earnestly in the cause of his Divine Master and for the upbuilding of the church. In the meantime his riches increased, and he was enabled to gratify his inclination to help the poor and unfortunate, and to give liberally in aid of religious and benevolent objects. Through his efforts the church increased in numbers and influence, and in 1872 he purchased the land where the old Union House stood and gave it to the church. On this site now stands a large and commodious edifice of fine architectural appearance, built mainly through his efforts, he being the largest contributor to the building fund. This was the crowning effort of his life, and he could say with one of old, "Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, for mine eyes have seen thy salvation." Although he had passed "three score years and ten," the allotted age of man, he was permitted for several years more to enjoy the fruit of his labors.

He knew the meaning of the declaration, "It is more blessed to give than to receive," and the pleasure he derived in doing good, and contributing to the wants of the needy, was doubtless far greater than that of the recipients of his bounty and kindness. He was excessively fond of children, although he never had any of his own, and many a day's pleasure have the children of the Sabbath school enjoyed at his expense. Orphans were brought to him, whom he generously cared for and educated, and gave them a fair start in the world. He was modest and unassuming in his demeanor, but a man of strong convictions and few words. His advice was sought by his fellow citizens on matters of importance where great interests were involved; his cool judgment and unbiased opinions could always be relied upon.



SUMNER SOUTHWORTH.

Mr. Southworth was twice married. His first wife was Emily Burbank, to whom he was married in 1825, at the small school house in New Ashford, which is still standing. She shared his joys and his sorrows for nearly sixty years, her death occurring in 1883. Antoinette Weed, a niece of Mrs. Southworth, was a faithful attendant on the aged couple for twenty years, and soon after the death of her aunt, she became the wife of Mr. Southworth, and tenderly cared for and watched over him up to the day of his death, which occurred on the 22d of January, 1885. She occupies the homestead and manifests her regard for his memory by trying to promote the objects which were nearest the heart of her deceased husband during his long and useful life.

### COL. EPHRAIM WILLIAMS.

At the outbreak of the war between Great Britain and France in 1744, the provincial government of Massachusetts Bay authorized the construction of a line of forts extending from Fort Dummer on the Connecticut River near the boundaries of New Hampshire to the west border of the province. The superintendence of this work and the command of this line of defenses were entrusted to Capt. Ephraim Williams, then about thirty years of age, and a resident of Stockbridge in this county. Under his direction Fort Shirley (named from Gov. Shirley) in Heath, Fort Pelham in Rowe, and Fort Massachusetts in East Hoosuck, near the northern base of Saddle Mountain, were erected in the summer of 1744. Fort Massachusetts, the strongest of these works and farthest west, and consequently in the most exposed position, was the headquarters of Capt. Williams till the close of the war in 1749. During these five years of labor and peril and hardship, he had ample opportunity to become familiar with this portion of the valley of the Hoosick and doubtless explored personally that part of it which bears his name. He became interested in its early settlement, was an original proprietor of the township by drawing house-lots Nos. 8 and 10, and was active and influential with the military authorities of the province in obtaining help for the defense of the early settlers—and with the provincial government in securing legislation favorable to the settlement of the town.

When hostilities began again between Great Britain and France in 1754, Captain, now Major Williams was again given the command of the defenses of the province west of the Connecticut. In March, 1755, he received from Gov. Shirley his commission as colonel with authority to enlist one of three regiments to join in the Crown Point expedition. These regiments were ordered to rendezvous at Albany, and while there awaiting orders, Col. Williams made and executed his will, one item of which is as follows:

"It is my will and pleasure that all the residue of my real estate not otherwise disposed of be sold by my executors or the survivors of them within five years after an established peace (which a good God soon grant) according to their discretion, and that the same be put out at interest on good security, and that the interest money

yearly arising therefrom and the interest arising from my just debts due to me and not otherwise disposed of, be improved by said executors, and by such as they appoint trustees for the charity aforesaid after them for the support and maintainance of a free school in the township west of Fort Massachusetts (commonly called West Township) forever provided said Township fall within the jurisdiction of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, and continue under that jurisdiction and provided also the Governor of said Province with the Assembly of said Province shall (when a suitable number of inhabitants are settled there) incorporate the same into a town by the name of Williamstown."

Otherwise it was to be applied to certain other pious and charitable uses. Both of these conditions took place.

The will was dated July 22d, 1755. Soon after its execution Col. Williams left Albany and was with his regiment at the southern extremity of Lake George on the 29th of August. On the morning of the 8th of September following he was entrusted by Col. Johnson, the officer in charge of the expedition, with the command of a scouting party consisting of his own regiment and two hundred Indians. They were surprised by an ambush party of French and Indians, and Col. Williams was killed, near French Mountain ; shot through the head by a musket ball.

The alumni of Williams College have caused a marble monument to be erected upon the rock near or upon which he fell. A mural tablet has also been placed in the chapel of Williams College to his memory.

### HENRY LYMAN SABIN, M. D.,

The subject of this sketch was a son of Jesse Sabin and Esther Bulkley, and a grandson of Lieutenant Zebediah Sabin. He was born at Williamstown on the 29th of May, 1801. At an early age he was sent to Lenox Academy and subsequently entered Williams College, where he was graduated at the age of nineteen. While at college he taught school at intervals and assisted in the support of his father and mother. He continued teaching after he left college, and studied medicine at Chatham, N. Y. He attended lectures at the Pittsfield Medical School and at New York. After completing his medical education he returned to Williamstown where he commenced practice and continued for over fifty years. During this period he endeared himself to the people of his native town and no man ever lived in this community who was more beloved. No man knew so intimately and sympathetically the lives of the people among whom he practiced as Dr. Sabin. He shared in their joys, sorrows, hopes, and associations. He remembered faces, incidents, dates, and family records, and his visits were a household event.

Outside of his profession Dr. Sabin assumed his full share of public duties. His religion was the old-fashioned, genuine New England article, and for just half a century he was deacon of the Congregational church. When abolitionism was a reproach, Dr. Sabin took it up with unselfishness, made his house a center for its advocates, and he preached temperance when New England rum was a popular beverage. He never

narrowed his interests within his immediate limits, but kept abreast of the great popular movements outside. He early became a republican, was sent to the lower branch of the Legislature, served with credit in the Senate of 1857 and was prominent in county affairs. In 1850 he was president of the Massachusetts Medical Society; he was for many years a trustee and also a medical examiner of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital. For more than thirty-five years he was one of the board of trustees of Williams College, having assumed the office in 1838, about the time Mark Hopkins became president. Dr. Sabin enjoyed the official association and was cordially esteemed by his associates of the board, among whom was for many years his classmate, the Hon. E. C. Benedict, of New York, judge of the United States District Court.

Probably no citizen of his county possessed a finer vein of natural eloquence than appeared in Dr. Sabin on many public occasions. He was admirable as an occasional off-hand speaker, shining in after dinner efforts, when the inspiration of warm feeling was guided by nice native tact. A brilliant and touching example of this power that never left the doctor was shown at the grave of his wife. The event was peculiarly sad, for she had died on their golden wedding day, and preparations had been made for celebrating that anniversary. When the body was lowered to its rest, Dr. Sabin thanked his neighbors of half a century for their kindness in words of simple pathos. It was a touch of nature that illuminated the formalities of Puritan burial with a light as clear and tender as a gleam of sunshine. The home thus broken had been the center of a refined and gracious hospitality, and in it the members of the county medical society had been bidden to celebrate the golden wedding of the local father of their profession. Dr. Sabin was bound up in his household and carefully cherished all family associations. Few men, indeed, have ever been more widely loved or better deserved the general respect.

Dr. Sabin was twice married; his first wife, Lucy Whitman, survived only about a year. He subsequently married Abba, daughter of Nathan Benjamin, of Catskill, N. Y. As the issue of this marriage there are now five living children, viz: Nathan Henry and Charles, who are in business in New York city; and three daughters, Mrs. John Adriance and Mrs. Fred. Leake, of Williamstown, and Mrs. Joseph Benjamin, of New York.

Dr. Sabin survived his second wife only about two months, his death occurring on the 24th of February, 1884. Of his wife it is said that "she was an exemplary Christian, a wise and devoted mother and a model wife. Her house had been for many years the center of a refined and cordial hospitality. The social cheer and friendship of that beautiful home became one of the permanent attractions of commencement week. Dr. Sabin had a warm grasp and hearty welcome for every friend, while his gentle and genial wife completed the attraction by her winning tact, intelligence, sincerity, and judgment. She was a superior woman. Although of frail physique and delicate health, she was yet strong with the wisdom of love, of sweetness, of cheer, of courage, and of divine faith."

## HON. JOSEPH WHITE, LL.D.,

The people of the commonwealth of Massachusetts point with pride to their institutions of learning and it is their boast, that, with the best system of free schools in the Union, the children of the humblest mechanic have facilities for acquiring an education equal to those of the rich and opulent.

Few men in their day have done more to promote the cause of education than the Hon. Joseph White of Williamstown. Mr. White was born at Charlemont, Franklin County, Mass., November 18th, 1811. His father was Joseph White and his mother's maiden name was Rebecca Rice. He is a descendant of John White, and, on the maternal side, of Edward Rice, settlers from England, of the towns of Lancaster (1650), and Sudbury (1639) respectively.

His ancestors were of that genuine old Puritan stock whose love of civil and religious liberty was deep and abiding, and who, with the Bible in one hand, and the sword in the other, were ready at all times to lay down their lives in defense of what they believed to be right. Jonathan, the great-grandfather of Mr. White, was a lieutenant-colonel in the war between the French and English, and was in the engagement at Crown Point, in 1755.

The childhood of Joseph White was like that of most New England boys. At the age of 18 he commenced teaching school in his native town and by this means was soon enabled to enter upon a preparatory course for college in Bennington Seminary, supporting himself at the same time by teaching. His preliminary course was brief but thorough. He entered Williams College in the autumn of 1832 and was graduated in 1836, with the First English Oration. While in college he supported himself entirely by teaching, annually spending in this occupation a period of twenty weeks, taken in part from term-time, as was then permitted in such cases. And after graduation he passed several months as instructor in the seminary at Bennington.

In March, 1837, Mr. White entered the office of Judge J. D. Willard, of Troy, as a student of law, going thence, in October following, to the office of Hon. Martin I. Townsend and brother, where he remained until January, 1839. He then returned as tutor to the college, serving as such with acceptance until commencement in 1840.

In 1841 Mr. White married Hannah, daughter of Keyes Danforth, sen., of Williamstown, and soon after formed a copartnership in Troy with his brother-in-law, the late Hon. A. B. Olin, which continued for some years. The firm built up a large and lucrative practice, and during this period Mr. White acquired considerable distinction as a lawyer, and, had the opportunity been afforded him, would have excelled as a special pleader.

While a student in Troy he assisted in organizing the Young Men's Association, for mutual improvement and the intellectual development

of its members. This society has continued its existence for over fifty years, and in the meantime has acquired a large and extensive library to the foundation and support of which Mr. White has been a liberal contributor. He still retains his interest in the association, and at the recent celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of the organization he was invited to deliver the address.

In December, 1848, he removed to Lowell and took charge of the Massachusetts Cotton Mills, then one of the largest manufacturing corporations in New England. In the management of the extensive and complicated affairs of the company he evoked the strongest expressions of praise from his associates. In the legislative session of 1857 he represented Middlesex county as Senator, and, although this was his first experience in the Legislature, he was made chairman of the joint standing committee on education. He was chairman of a large special committee on retrenchment and reform, and secured the adoption of important measures relating to the objects and modes of legislation. In April, 1858, he was appointed Bank Commissioner which position he filled with great credit until his resignation in 1860.

In 1848 Mr. White was elected trustee of the college in place of Hon. David Buel. At commencement, in 1855, he delivered an oration before the Society of Alumni in memory of the founder, Col. Ephraim Williams, which was printed at the society's request. In March, 1859, he was chosen college treasurer, to succeed Hon. Daniel Dewey, deceased; he accepted the appointment, and, on the 1st of January following removed to Williamstown, since which time he has continued to hold the office and has made this his permanent home.

In July, 1860, at the earnest solicitation of his many friends he was induced to accept the appointment of secretary to the state board of education in place of Governor Boutwell, and was re-elected annually until 1876.

In 1868 the degree of LL.D., was conferred upon him by Yale College.

Mr. White served as a member of the Legislature a second term in the session of 1875 acting as chairman on the part of the House of Representatives, of the joint committee on education. In 1877 he was chosen president of the Northern Berkshire Conference of the Congregational Church.

He has been foremost among the advocates of temperance reform, and his eloquent appeals, his thrilling narratives, and magnetic power as a public speaker have done much toward awakening an interest among those who hitherto had evinced a spirit of apathy or indifference to the great evil of intemperance.

Mr. White has taken an active interest in the public affairs of Williamstown, and has been a liberal contributor to worthy benevolent objects. While he has passed "three score years and ten," the allotted age of man's existence, his form is still erect, and his elastic step and mental

vigor indicate that his "lines have fallen in pleasant places," and that he has "enjoyed a goodly heritage."

During recent years he has withdrawn for the most part from public office, devoting his time mainly to his duties as College Treasurer, to the management of his farm on which he resides, and to the consultation of the large and well appointed library which he has for many years been engaged in collecting.

### JOHN MANNING COLE.

Fifty years ago there was little in the village of Williamstown to attract the eye of the stranger. Nature had been lavish in her gifts but art had done comparatively nothing. With the exception of the college buildings there were only a few plain looking farm houses, while broken down and dilapidated looking fences bordered the highway. Many of the trees were decayed and unsightly looking. Within a few years everything displeasing to the eye has been removed. Old fences have disappeared, beautiful shade trees have been planted, parks have been laid out, and the change wrought is like that of the uncut diamond to the bright and polished jewel after it has passed the hands of the lapidary. The passing traveler expresses surprise at the discovery of such unexpected and unsurpassed beauty and prolongs his stay. His natural inquiry as he lingers here in the enjoyment of this lovely scene is, whose mind conceived and whose hands wrought the change that meets the eye of the beholder in every direction.

To no two individuals are the people of Williamstown more indebted than to Professor Hopkins and John Manning Cole. The one conceived and planned, while the other enlarged upon and executed the plans of the former. Professor Hopkins has ceased from his labors and gone to his rest, while the good work begun by him has been continued by his friend and associate, Mr. Cole.

John Manning Cole was born at South Adams, Mass., May 11th, 1818. He is descended from a long line of Scotch ancestry, some of whom were distinguished in the English wars. His parents were both of immediate Scotch descent. His father, Israel Cole, who died at Cheshire in 1859 at the ripe age of 87 years, was born in Royalston, Mass. He was bred a farmer and by industry, thrift, and economy accumulated a fortune of $70,000, most of which was invested in real estate. He was one of the farmers who contributed curds for the mammoth cheese presented to President Jefferson in 1801, and in 1829 he sent to President Andrew Jackson a cheese weighing 100 pounds.

Mary Brown, the wife of Israel Cole, to whom she was married in 1796, was a no less remarkable personage. She was the daughter of Caleb Brown and was born in Cumberland, R. I., in 1777. She was a woman of strong determination, great ambition, and considering her limited advantages, a woman of great mental attainments. She lived to be ninety-

three years of age, retaining her mental faculties and unclouded memory to the last.

John M. Cole inherited from his mother that strong will and force of character that made her conspicuous among women. He was sent to the public school, and for a short time to the academy. He early in life evinced a taste for mathematics and practical surveying, and by dint of self application and close study he became very proficient in both without the aid of a teacher. He was prevented by circumstances from following his natural inclinations, but the knowledge thus acquired, combined with great natural ability in this direction, led others to seek his counsel and advice on important matters requiring great engineering skill and mechanical ingenuity. He was frequently called into consultation during the construction of the Hoosac Tunnel, and of the several lines of railroads that intersect Berkshire county. While he might have become eminent as a civil engineer, circumstances over which he had little control changed the whole current of his life. His father owned a large tract of land in Williamstown and he was persuaded to settle on and take care of the property. He subsequently became the sole owner and through the extensive improvements which he made the land was greatly enhanced in value. He sold off portions of the original farm and bought other property on which he continued to make improvements. Among the most important of his investments and one which has been of great benefit to the public was the forest of pines trees lying on a beautiful elevation east of the railroad track. The dense thicket of pines has been changed into a beautiful grove. The trees have been trimmed and shaped, the undergrowth removed, crooked and unsightly trees cut down, and the whole appearance changed, so that not only the townspeople find it a delightful place of resort during the hot summer days, but invalids, afflicted with hay fever or pulmonary complaints, find great benefit from the exhalations of the pine trees.

Mr. Cole's life has not been confined to real estate operations. For some years he carried on two extensive stores in Pittsfield and one in Williamstown. To manage these successfully required great executive ability and a thorough knowledge of human nature. After a few years Mr. Cole retired from the business with a fair competence. In 1868–9, owing to his failing health, he made a trip to Europe with his family and while enjoying all the pleasure of the tourist he availed himself of every opportunity to acquire a knowledge of the people and their habits and thus added greatly to his store of useful knowledge; enabling him on his return to enjoy with a keener zest the means and facilities which his beautiful and attractive home afforded.

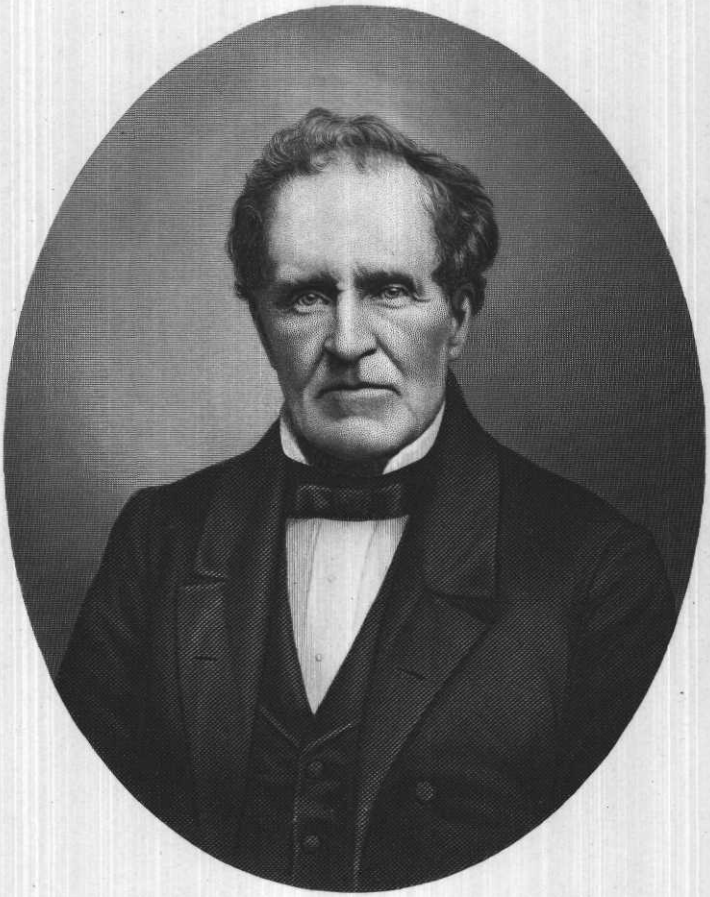
While Mr. Cole has always evinced a deep interest in the public affairs of Williamstown he has engaged but little in politics. In 1858, however, he was induced to accept the democratic nomination for the Legislature and was elected by a large majority. He also received the

appointment of postmaster under President Pierce's administration, which position he held for some three years.

He was married in 1844, to Phœbe, daughter of Seymour Wilcox, of Lanesboro, Mass. His wife is descended from one of the earliest families of America many of whom at different periods have been prominent in the public affairs of the country.

### THE PHELPS FAMILY.

The Phelpses are an ancient Staffordshire English family. From high and reliable authority, Rev. Professor Austin Phelps, of Andover, Mass., John J. Phelps, Esq., of New York city, and Judge Phelps, of Vermont, assert and many more besides affirm of this ancient honorable family, whose earliest traces date back to the eleventh century, that about ten years after the *Mayflower* landed her first installment of 101 live Yankees on Plymouth Rock, in New England, the *Mary and John*, and another British ship of 400 tons burdens, after a passage of of ten weeks, disbarked another installment of 140 passengers, May 30th, 1630, at Boston, Mass., among whom were William Phelps, his wife, and four sons, William, Samuel, Nathaniel, and Joseph, and George Phelps, William's brother, with his son, Richard, the first Phelps pioneers, all of whom came from the Boroughtown of Exeter, in the beautiful county of Devonshire, England. Isaac Phelps, Esq., of Patchway, near Bristol, England, writes a member of the family under date of August 31st, 1859, that the Phelps family's coat of arms, is "A Mail Arm, two Wolves' Heads." John J. Phelps also writes, September 21st, 1859, that arms have been granted by the English Herald's College, Phelps, Russell Square, London. Walter Phelps, Esq., of Hartford, Conn., sent from Cherry Valley, N. Y., a pencil sketch of still another description, of the family coat of arms, drawn by his nephew, James L. Phelps, jr., son of Dr. Phelps, of New York city. From colonial and other records we learn that William Phelps, sen., the Pilgrim father and pioneer sire, with his wife, were original members of Rev. John Warham's church, in Exeter, England, that on the 9th of November, 1630, he was chosen a member of the first jury impaneled in the colony to try Walter Palmer for killing Austin Bratcher on the 9th of May, 1632, and was also one of two commissioners for the Dorchester Plantation, appointed to confer with the General Court about raising public stock, and that on the 14th of May, 1634, he was a member of the General Court held at Boston. At this court he was appointed one of four commissioners to view the place and certify to the next General Court whether Boston shall have convenient enlargement at Mount Wallaston, that on the 6th of May, 1635, he was a member of the General Court held at New Town, and that in the course of this year by order of the General Court he established the bounds between Hingham and Weymouth, and that on the 15th of October, 1635, William Phelps and family, and his brother, George Phelps, set forth from Dorchester, Mass., on the then long, tiresome, and wilderness journey



Thos C Phelps

to the valley of the Connecticut River. Never before had the forests of America witnessed such a scene. The compass was their only guide through the unbroken forest. Dr. Stiles says that William Phelps was an excellent, pious, and upright man, both in his public and private life, that he was a pillar of the church and State, and that he was one of the most prominent and highly respected men in this then British colony. In the year 1658, he was appointed magistrate.

Nathaniel Phelps third son of William Phelps was born in Exeter, England, 1624, married Elizabeth Copley, September 17th, 1650, removed to and was one of the pioneers of Northampton, Mass., where he died May 1st, 1690. He had four children, viz: 1st, Mary Phelps, born June 21st, 1651, who married Matthew Classon; 2d, Nathaniel Phelps, born April 2d, 1653, who married Grace Martin from England; 3d, Abigail Phelps, born April 5th, 1655, died 1756, aged 101 years; 4th, William Phelps, born at Northampton, Mass., June 22d, 1657, and died young. Spencer Phelps, son of Nathaniel 2d, was born and died at Northampton, Mass. He was the father of Martin Phelps, who was born at Northampton, Mass., June 3d, 1724, and died November 12th, 1795. Martin married, and had nine children: Spencer, Eliphalet, Martin, Seth, Daniel, Andrew, Martha, Sarah, and Mehetable. Sarah, second daughter of Martin, removed to Williamstown, and married Dr. Porter, of that place. Daniel, fifth son of Martin, born at Northampton in 1762, married Mary Hanes, removed to Williamstown July 4th, 1799, bought a small farm, and settled about one mile north of the south village of Williamstown, where he commenced business as a manufacturer of hats, which business he carried on successfully. He lived and died on the old homestead an honored and respected citizen. His family consisted of three children: Weltha, born August 22d, 1791; Maria, born 1793, died March 14th, 1798; and Thomas Cooley Phelps, born July 24th, 1795. Weltha Phelps married Eliakim Foster, of Leyden, Vt., in December, 1815, by whom she had five daughters and two sons: Maria L., born December 21st, 1816; Mary A., born October 19th, 1819; Caroline, born June 12th, 1820; Weltha P., born September 18th, 1822; Harriet E., born February 20th 1825; Horace B., born April 26th, 1828; and Lucius Foster, born April 26th, 1831.

Thomas Cooley Phelps, Esq., only son and third child of Daniel Phelps, removed with his parents from Northampton, July 4th, 1799, to Williamstown, Mass., where he resided continually till his death, which occurred September 7th, 1866, aged 71 years. The funeral services were conducted by the Rev. Dr. Mark Hopkins. Mr. Phelps was one of Northern Berkshire's most prominent men. He spent a long life of usefulness, highly esteemed by his fellow citizens for his integrity and uprightness, and was repeatedly honored by them in the election to offices of trust and responsibility, which he filled worthily and acceptably. A man of refined principles and endowed with a high intellect, and sincere whether the occasion was political or otherwise, his words carried weight

because his hearers knew that he meant and believed what he said. In his interviews with men he was genial and he met the humblest individual and most exalted dignitary with the same cordial greeting. It was this that endeared him to the whole people and made them feel that a friend and peace-maker was at hand. He always took a keen interest in the town, and was ever ready in word and deed to help forward every worthy cause. In politics he was a republican and represented the town in the General Court at Boston, in the winter of 1837–8. He was a magistrate for twenty-eight years. Mr. Phelps was a member of the M. E. Church. In the various relations of life, as citizen, neighbor, friend, he was above reproach and it is seldom that life thus lengthened is found so free from unpleasant memories. He made a name that will always be held in grateful remembrance by a community which loved to honor him. He was a farmer by occupation and lived on the homestead and added largely to it, extending it to the Green River. Mr. Phelps was twice married, first to Miss Lucy Hall, of Pownal, Vt., November 28th, 1819, who died December 20th, 1830, aged 30, by whom he had four sons and four daughters as follows: George W., born November 10th, 1820; Francis E., February 8th, 1822; Daniel H., March 4th, 1823; Mary A., September 7th, 1824; Thomas C. jr., June 18th, 1826; Seth, July 7th, 1827; Weltha M., May 9th, 1829; and Lucy J. H., November 8th, 1830. For his second wife he married Miss Sophia Hosford, September 8th, 1831, by whom he had eight daughters and one son namely: Thirsa R., born September 18th, 1832; Martha M., born April 9th, 1834; Louisa A., born March 17th, 1836; Sophia, born May 28th, 1838; Henry S., born April 16th, 1841; Charity E., born August 29th, 1842; Emma L., born July 11th, 1844; Sarah F., born February 18th, 1847; Nancy A., born February 17th, 1849. Daniel H. Phelps, third child and second son of Thomas C. Phelps, was married and had three sons and three daughters: Cassius D., Gershom C., George L., Lucy Elizabeth, Weltha S., and Ella A. B. He lives and occupies the old homestead where his grandfather and father lived before him and to which he has added several hundred acres. He is one of the most successful farmers of Williamstown, and one of the wealthiest of North Berkshire, and one of our most prominent and reliable citizens, a man whose word is as good as his bond in all his deal ings and intercourse with men.

Life forever runs its endless race,
And like a line death but divides the space,
A stop which can but for a moment last,
A point between the present and the past.

### CHESTER BAILEY.

Chester Bailey, now a successful manufacturer of Janesville, Wisconsin, is well known to the residents of Williamstown, Adams, and North Adams, as well as other parts of the county. He has spent more than fifty years in a cotton mill, and the secret of his success lies large-

ly in the fact that he is his own superintendent, boss carder, boss spinner, and weaver. His grandfather, Jeremiah, and father, Charles, were born in Petersburgh, N. Y., adjoining Williamstown. The latter settled in early manhood in Williamstown and married a daughter of Agur Tredwell, a native of Rhode Island, who served as teamster in the Revolutionary army. Chester Bailey was born September 30th, 1821. His father died when he was twelve years of age, and the youthful Chester then entered a cotton mill at Williamstown. Six years later he found employment in a North Adams mill, and on reaching his majority he bought a cotton mill at Williamsburg, which he continued to operate for some years. He afterward removed to North Adams and took charge of various cotton mills, among them the Arnold and Richardson mills, well remembered by citizens of Adams. Beside superintending several mills for O. Arnold & Co., he was for some time a sixteenth owner of their business, and in 1872–3 was a partner in the manufacturing firms of Doane & Bailey and Gallup, Bailey & Co.

In January, 1875, Mr. Bailey removed to Janesville to superintend the construction and adjustment of the Janesville Cotton Manufacturing Company's mill, for which he had previously drawn plans and selected machinery. This is a mill of four hundred looms, which he successfully and profitably operated for nine years. In 1884 he built and started a three hundred loom mill for the same company, and then retired from its employ. In 1879, he built a batting mill for his son, which the latter operated and managed until his death. By various additions, the plant has been increased until it represents a value of $17,000, and is employed in the manufacture of batting, twine, carpet warp, and bags.

While he is doing a profitable business and leads a very busy life, Mr. Bailey finds time to consider the public welfare, and is a liberal contributor to all Protestant churches, although not a member of any. In the days of the whig organization, he was among its active supporters, and now yields allegiance to its successor, the republican party.

Mr. Bailey married Betsey Brown, of Pownal, Vt. The only offspring of this union, Emmett C., married Jane, daughter of Peter G. Tower, of North Adams. Both are now deceased, leaving two sons, Arthur Emmett and Walter R., to the care of their grandparents. One is learning the cotton business with his grandsire and the other is employed in a drug store.

### STEPHEN WILLIAMS.

Stephen Williams, one of the early settlers of Williamstown, came there from Cooperstown, N. Y., and died there. Albert, the youngest of his four children, remained there and died on the home farm. He married Phœbe Foster, a native of Bakersfield, Vt. They reared four children, now resident as follows: Hubbard H. and Charlotte F. (Mrs. David S. Clark), North Adams; Mary J. (married Henry N. Chamberlain, deceased), Hammond, Wis.; George W., Beloit, Wis. The latter

has four children: Elizabeth C., wife of William Maxwell ; Cora A., wife of George Cram ; George A., and Palmer R.

### ENOS BRIGGS.

Enos Briggs lived many years on a farm in Williamstown, where he reared a large family. He married Bethany, daughther of Isaac Sampson. The husband died in 1825, aged 68, and his wife in 1863, aged 96. Enos, son of this couple, was born in Williamstown in 1808, and now lives at Beloit, Wis.

### ABEL J. BROWN.

Abel J. Brown, farmer, settled in Williamstown in 1812, and dwelt there till his death, in 1860. He married Lucinda Jones, and had nine children. Rensselaer Hoxey, the youngest, is the only one now living, and dwells at Beloit, Wis. He was born in Williamstown, March 5th, 1828, and married a native of the same town, Celistia M. Hickox, daughter of Henry D. and Bethany (Briggs) Hickox, both natives of the same town. Two daughters are the only descendants living: Frances A. (Mrs. M. O. Rockwood) and Harriet E. (Mrs. John Doan) Osage, Iowa.